00031041

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
Town Hall, Bombay.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 18 July, 2018

B27.5

CALENDAR

STATE PAPERS.

COLONIAL SERIES,

EAST INDIES,

CHINA AND JAPAN.

TT-a-8e

CALENDARS.

Instructions to Editors.

[redacted]f the Rolls desires to call the attention of the Editors of [redacted]llowing considerations, with a view to secure uniformity [redacted]ant works on which they are engaged:—

[redacted]extend, as far as is consistent with proper economy and [redacted] of the Calendars of State Papers now publishing under [redacted]he most efficient means of making the national archives [redacted]o are interested in historical inquiries; 2nd. [redacted] best [redacted]e liberality and munificence of the Governme[redacted]ing [redacted]ers to the public, and providing proper catalo[redacted]ir [redacted] national expense.

[redacted]umber of the readers who will consult and value these works [redacted] or no opportunity of visiting the Public Record Office, in [redacted]pers are deposited. The means for consulting the originals [redacted]y be limited when readers live at a distance from the metro[redacted]re if they are residents of Scotland, Ireland, distant colonies, [redacted]tes. Even when such an opportunity does exist, the difficulty [redacted]he original hands in which these papers are written will deter [redacted] from consulting them. Above all, their great variety and [redacted] present formidable obstacles to literary inquirers, however [redacted], and energetic, when the information contained in them is [redacted]ssible by satisfactory Calendars.

[redacted]f the Rolls considers that, without superseding the necessity [redacted]e originals, every Editor ought to frame his Calendar in such [redacted]t shall present, in as condensed a form as possible, a correct [redacted]tents of the papers described in it. He considers that the [redacted]e so minute as to enable the reader to discover not only the [redacted]s of the originals, but also what *they do not* contain. If [redacted] be not sufficiently precise, if facts and names be omitted or [redacted]r a vague and general description, the reader will be often [redacted] assume that where the abstracts are silent as to information [redacted]he documents, such information does not exist; or, he will [redacted]e every original in detail, and thus one great purpose will [redacted]or which these Calendars have been compiled.

As the documents are various, the Master of the Rolls
will demand a corresponding mode of treatment. The
to be observed:—

1st. All formal and official documents, such as lette
rants, grants, and the like, should be described as briefly a

2nd. Letters and documents referring to one subject only
logued as briefly as is consistent with correctness. But wh
miscellaneous news, such a description should be given a
reader to form an adequate notion of the variety of their co

3rd. Wherever a letter or paper is especially difficult to
allusions more than ordinarily obscure, it will be advisable
adhere, as closely as is consistent with brevity, to the t
He is to do the same when it contains secret or very rare

4th. Where the Editor has deciphered letters in ciphe
be printed at full length. But when a contemporary or
exists [illegible] will be sufficient to treat the cipher as an ordinar

5th [illegible] peculiarities of expression, proverbs, mann
not

6th. Original dates are to be given at the close of each
reader may know the exact evidence by which the marg
determined.

7th. Where letters are endorsed by the receivers and the
delivery specified, these endorsements are to be recorded.

8th. The number of written pages of each document is to b
a security for its integrity, and that readers may know what
abstract bears to the original.

9th. The language of every document is to be specified. If
greater part of the collection be in English, it will be suffici
those only which are in a different tongue.

10th. Where documents have been printed, a reference sho
the publication.

11th. Each series is to be chronological.

12th. The Prefaces of Editors, in explanation of documents
are not to exceed fifty pages, unless the written permission o
the Rolls to the contrary be obtained.

*** Editors employed in foreign archives are to transcribe
important and secret papers.

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

COLONIAL SERIES,

EAST INDIES,

CHINA AND JAPAN,

1622—1624.

PRESERVED IN

HER MAJESTY'S PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE,

AND ELSEWHERE.

31041

EDITED BY

W. NOEL SAINSBURY,

OF THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE,

HONORARY MEMBER OF THE AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY AND OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETIES OF MASSACHUSETTS, MAINE, NEW YORK, MARYLAND, PENNSYLVANIA, GEORGIA, VIRGINIA, ETC.

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE COLONIAL DEPARTMENT.

LONDON:

LONGMAN & CO., PATERNOSTER ROW; TRÜBNER & CO., LUDGATE HILL:

ALSO BY

PARKER & CO., OXFORD; AND MACMILLAN & CO., CAMBRIDGE;

A. & C. BLACK, EDINBURGH; AND A. THOM, DUBLIN.

1878.

Printed by George E. Eyre and W. Spottiswoode,
Her Majesty's Printers.

CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

	Page
Preface	vii
Calendar, 1622–1624	1
General Index	495
Errata	598

40648. Wt.

00031041

PREFACE.

THE last volume of this Calendar comprised all East India Papers in the Public Record and India Offices to the close of the year 1621. This volume begins with 1622, and comprises all East India Papers from the same offices to the end of 1624. The Domestic and Foreign Correspondence in the Public Record Office have also been examined and every document abstracted which relates to the East Indies. The thirty volumes of Holland Correspondence alone for this period, which contain the despatches of Sir Dudley Carleton, English Ambassador at the Hague, contribute much valuable information, especially in reference to what took place between England and the United Provinces respecting the frequent disputes of the rival East India Companies, so that we are able to trace all the details of those intricate and protracted negotiations.

The treaty of 1619 turned out as was expected practically useless. It was, as we said in our last volume, to remain in force 20 years, but in less than 20 months both English and Dutch were compelled to reopen fresh negotiations. The same disputes continued to arise between the two Companies and as frequently as before the treaty had been signed, and the same complaints were made by our East India Company, though louder and more bitter than ever, so that after many fruitless efforts to adjust differences and remedy complaints a fresh treaty was thought upon as the only means of bringing about a final settlement. Now the King himself earnestly pressed the

States Ambassador in England to procure commission, and commanded his own Ambassador at the Hague to move the States General to send over Commissioners for such a treaty (23 March 1621), but nothing was done for three months, when upon a petition of our East India Company, complaining of the "insufferable wrongs" of the Dutch, their Ambassador was told by some of the Privy Council how sensible the King was of these injuries, satisfaction for which had often been promised, and that, although unwilling to take any unfriendly course against the States, His Majesty could not deny his subjects protection and justice, and therefore he expected speedy redress (16 June 1621). Even then more than a fortnight passed and nothing was done. The King at last became so angry that he refused audience to the Dutch Ambassador, because, as His Majesty said, the States jested with him (2 July 1621). Sir Noel de Caron thereupon wrote to the States General that he knew that unless the King received some satisfaction the English would have letters of reprisal against Dutch ships, for that His Majesty had sworn his subjects would not let him rest until he had granted them. At length on 28th Nov. 1621 Ambassadors from the States arrived in London, and negotiations were at once opened with certain Lords of the Privy Council who were appointed by the King, Lords Commissioners for the treaty.

A letter from the President and Council at Batavia to our East India Company (43) describes some of the chief matters which were in dispute at the date at which this volume begins. The Dutch it appears were aiming to compel the English Company to incur heavy charges for which they were not liable according to the treaty. They required the English to furnish a ship to remain in the Moluccas for a whole year, which the English were not able to perform, and adds President Fursland, "we were

"not bound to do so by the treaty." They also demanded that we should have a ship before Bantam; that we should pay our part of the charges in keeping soldiers there, and setting out vessels to and fro upon that coast, which they urged "grew so high" that they could forbear this demand no longer, and that unless it were complied with, they were determined to thrust us out of all trade which they, as themselves insisted, had just cause for doing, for they bore all the charges. These demands were certainly not justified by the treaty. Still the Dutch on their side were not without cause of complaint. We want the means to send ships with theirs, the English President wrote home, and they are sure to allege we perform not the agreement in not maintaining ten ships of defence. The English Company had clearly undertaken to maintain 10 ships of defence, and the neglecting to maintain that number was a breach of the treaty. The letters in this volume, however, prove that the object of the Dutch was to impose such heavy charges upon the English as would ultimately compel them to relinquish their trade in the Spice Islands, and that then the Dutch would remain the sole European masters of this most remunerative commerce.

General Coen, the Dutch President in the East Indies, in the instructions (243) which he left with his successor, General Carpentier, pointed out the great charges of the Dutch Company in the Moluccas, Amboyna, and the Bandas, which amounted to more than 12 tons of gold or 500,000 ryals yearly. Both Governors Speult and Soncke were, Coen said, too scrupulous, for everything ought to be done to obtain prerogative over the English. The Dutch Company had recommended to their Governor General "in earnest manner" to give way somewhat in small matters, but to hold fast in matters of importance.

But said Coen, "the least giving way will breed us "the most rest and quiet," therefore maintain carefully sovereignty and the highest jurisdiction without suffering the English to encroach thereupon, and trust them not any more than open enemies. Coen had before warned Martin Sonck, Governor of the Bandas, not to trust the English any more than a public enemy ought to be trusted. The English President's opinion of Coen's character was that he was fair spoken but a most cunning fellow, but he described Carpentier as subtle and far the most malicious against the English (264).

The complaints of the English against the Dutch Company (26), with the papers annexed, recite the articles of the treaty of 1619 which had been broken by the latter, and the negotiations which had taken place up to February 1622. A memorial of the English demands for restitution was also presented to the English Ambassador at the Hague about the same time (12).

The questions in dispute, and which it was hoped would be finally settled at the conferences about to take place, were restitution and the future reglement of trade. There were several points of difference in both. The question of restitution involved the English ships that had been taken by the Dutch, the value of the goods seized in them as also at Lantar and elsewhere, and the charges of the siege of Bantam. In the future reglement of trade there were four very essential points of difference, viz.:—1, the lessening the number of the ships of defence; 2, jurisdiction in the East Indies; 3, the choice of an indifferent place of residence for the Council of Defence there; and 4, the building of forts. These four points must be borne in mind to arrive, as we think, at a right understanding of the subsequent negotiations of 1624, after news had been received of the Amboyna massacre.

The negotiations of 1622 were most tedious and protracted. The English and Dutch Commissioners held many conferences, but the "wayward proceedings" of the Dutch Commissioners made most of the Lords careless to meet (108), and the negotiations were broken off more than once (p. 13, 32, 64, p. 29). The Spanish Ambassador in England, in an intercepted letter to Count Gondomar, written about this time, told him that the controversy between the English and Dutch increased daily, and that were it not that the King favoured the rebels to the prejudice of his own subjects the treaty would have been broken off, for the English proclaimed they had no greater enemies than the Dutch (114). "Scandalous words" too passed between the merchants on both sides, and on one occasion the papers laid before the Lords Commissioners were ordered to be torn up (p. 28). Both Prince Charles and the Duke of Buckingham, at the express command of the King, spoke in secret with the Dutch Deputies for "the space of two hours," to try and bring about a reconciliation and a treaty, but "all was in vain," and the Lord Treasurer, tearing up the "project," cut off all further negotiations, saying that he knew how to spend his time better (114, 115). Secretary Calvert told Carleton that after many days disputing and wrangling the treaty had come to a stand; that the Dutch had with much art made many offers varied and gilded over, and "because "we will not swallow the gudgeon they grow angry." The Lords Commissioners believed the Dutch had no intention to come to any reasonable terms, and the Secretary of State himself said that the merchants were disheartened, and "we were all wearied" (116). Upon this King James commanded Sir Edward Conway to use his endeavours to renew the treaty, who "employed his "weak force not without hope to renew it" (128), but

was afterwards commanded to go to Newmarket either before or after the Dutch Ambassadors, and not in their company, lest notice should be taken of it (176). After the lapse of about a month points of accommodation were again debated and the negotiations renewed. But the Dutch Commissioners were very desirous of negotiating with the King alone—they no doubt remembered and appreciated his influence in the treaty of July 1619—a proceeding to which the English Commissioners not only strongly objected, but pointed out the consequences which would ensue, at the same time that they entreated the King not to permit the Dutch Commissioners to enter into any debate with him until they promised absolutely to submit to his judgment and sentence; otherwise, as the Commissioners said, "they will fly off at the end if His "Majesty's resolution be not like to sort to their con-"tentment." In this Report (165) the Lords Commissioners venture to give the King advice, in case after examination of all the particulars His Majesty cannot satisfy the Dutch Commissioners, and they continue strict, wilful, and opiniative. The King, however, did grant the desired audience, and heard with great patience the whole afternoon both our merchants and the Dutch Commissioners, but frankly acknowledged that he found it impossible to make an end between them. They "shifted off" the King's proposal that they should submit the matter to his decision, but in the end were brought to meet the English Commissioners again. The King himself explained all this in a long letter to his Commissioners, at the same time specially charging them either to make an end as far as they could, or make it appear that the Dutch were unreasonable, that, in case the treaty should break off, all the world might see that the fault was not in the King (166). After this the Commissioners had many meetings.

In their final report to the King of 3rd Dec. 1622 (187) they clearly set forth all the points in difference. As to one of these, the most material point of all, as it afterwards turned out to be, viz., the future reglement of trade, there is a strange inconsistency in their reports of the 19th and 24th Oct. and 3rd December 1622. In the first of these the Commissioners explained to the King (165) that this point was the most important of all, that if it were well settled both companies might be made happy enough, and such mischiefs and enormities prevented as had happened; they might have added, and as will happen again if not well settled. In their second Report (167) they again pointed out the necessity of this point being properly settled, and beseeched His Majesty to consider what hope they could have to accommodate these unlucky differences when the Dutch Ambassadors sought to divert all consultation about it, more especially as the Lords Commissioners insisted, the lives, goods, and liberties of His Majesty's subjects wholly depended upon it. And yet, after such decided expressions of opinion in their final report, six weeks after the Lords Commissioners say they have been careful, as the King commanded, to keep themselves to the treaty and not give way to any novelty, so they think the point touching reglement, which merely concerns trade, may as well be agreed upon amongst the merchants themselves, who are also of that opinion (187). It will be seen in the sequel that had the Lords Commissioners then insisted upon a settlement of the future reglement of trade most of the unhappy disputes which afterwards arose in the East Indies between the two Companies might have been avoided, and the horrible massacre at Amboyna have been prevented for the retreat of the English from places (in the Spice Islands or elsewhere) under the authority of the

Dutch might just as well have been determined upon in 1622 as it was in 1624.

A treaty was at length signed in January 1623, but we cannot be certain of the exact date as the copy (in French) printed in full at pp. 106–7 is undated. Secretary Calvert told Carleton on the 9th Feb. 1623 that the original was in our merchants' hands (262). Now the States Commissioners took leave of the King on the 24th January. They were solemnly feasted at Merchant Taylor's Hall on the 30th January and entertained with a play afterwards, and on the following day they gave a great supper at their own lodgings to the merchants (246, 247, 253). The King's Declaration, "as a supplement to the treaty," to the Ambassadors when they took their leave is dated 30th January (250). It is therefore probable that the treaty itself was dated the same day, viz., 30 January 1623. We have not found a printed copy of *this* treaty in any collection of treaties we have consulted, and neither the original nor the ratification is in the collection of the treaties in the Public Record Office. Upon this, as upon the treaty of 1619, the same remarks were made even before the conditions were known. Whatever they are our East India Company will never be the better for them, wrote John Chamberlain, who thought it must have been a hard knot that could not have been tied in less than 13 or 14 months (233), and the Secretary of State himself told Carleton that "we had at last made an "end and parted good friends, though with much loss and "disadvantage to the English Company as was conceived (246). Carleton's despatch of 5 Feb. (257) to Secretary Calvert telling him the States Ambassador had landed in the Maese is also noteworthy. They have made so good a report of their business and of the King's gracious usage

of them during the whole of their long stay in England (said Carleton) that they remain here much comforted and well assured that our match with Spain will bring no divorce with this State, of which there hath been of late days no small jealousy (257). The treaties between England and the United Provinces then fighting against Spanish dominion in the Netherlands no doubt greatly influenced the King in his dealings with the States General and the two Companies, and, as was the general opinion at the time, greatly to the prejudice of our own East India Company.

News of the Amboyna massacre was received in England on the 29th of May 1624,[1] and a "relation of "the pretended treason" was sent by our Ambassador at the Hague to Secretary Conway a few days after. It describes how in February 1623 (the 13th of February 162$\frac{2}{3}$ old style) was wonderfully discovered a horrible conspiracy against the Governor and Council of Amboyna, as follows (460 1.):—

A Japanese soldier, who had before been seen promenading around the Castle walls at undue hours, came during the prayers, and asked a Dutch soldier newly arrived who was on duty as a sentinel how many soldiers there were in the Castle, and how often they relieved guard and at what times. As he had made similar inquiries the

[1] News of the Amboyna massacre did not reach Batavia, or was not known to the English President there until December 1623, and five months more elapsed before it was known in England. Letters from India in these days took an enormous time to reach England; in one instance in this volume, nearly two years (415). Everywhere abroad the time of delivery was very uncertain. Between London and the Hague, five days was perhaps the shortest time (632), it was more generally six to ten days (*575, 534, 614, 589*), and there are instances of eleven and even of twelve days (*629, 655*).

day before, he was arrested and taken before the Council. In his examination he confessed that the Japanese soldiers in the service of the Dutch had conspired to make themselves masters of Amboyna. Being asked who were their accomplices, since they alone were not powerful enough to bring so great an enterprise to a successful termination, he confessed that they had undertaken this plot with the assistance of the English who had required and indeed had induced the Japanese to embark in it. That he and other Japanese accomplices had several times consulted the English merchants as to the mode of putting their enterprise into execution, and that it was at the instigation of Capt. Gabriel Towerson and the other English merchants that the Japanese had agreed to assist them.

Upon this confession Captain Towerson and all the English merchants in Amboyna were arrested and put under a strong guard. They were brought before the Governor and Council, and being examined, confessed, some before torture, others after very little torture:

That on New Year's Day 1622-3, Captain Towerson, the principal English merchant in Amboyna, and the author of the conspiracy, assembled all the English merchants together, and after swearing them to secrecy upon the Holy Testament, for he said if the business were discovered it would cost them all their lives, he communicated a plot to them, to which they all agreed. This plot was to be put in execution when the Dutch Governor and his forces were gone forth upon some service as daily happened, and when an English ship was at Amboyna, the men of which were to be employed in the enterprise, as well as all the English slaves. The Japanese soldiers in the Dutch service having been won over to take part in this conspiracy, as well as the captain of the Dutch slaves, the Japanese who were inside the castle were by Towerson's orders to put two

men upon each ravelin, and the rest in the vale beneath, so as to make certain of the Governor's person. Upon a given signal from the English, the Japanese were to make themselves masters of all points of the castle, kill the Governor and all who should offer any resistance, and take the rest prisoners. The plot thus successfully accomplished, and Captain Towerson master of the castle and the country, he was to require assistance from the English Council at Batavia, which, if refused, he was to hold the castle for himself and his accomplices with the help of the Indians or Natives.

Upon these confessions[1] the Japanese soldiers, the Portuguese captain of the Dutch slaves and ten Englishmen were executed—two Englishmen having been respited and four others, "accomplices who had a thorough knowledge "of all that had passed," pardoned, chiefly it was said to take care of the English Company's goods that were in Amboyna, and to be a witness as well in India as in Europe to the enormity of the crime of their accomplices and of the favour shown to their persons.

Such in brief was the account of this "pretended conspiracy" sent by direction of the States General of the United Provinces to the English Government.

When "this heavy news of Amboyna" reached Batavia in the December following, the English President at once sent to the Dutch General to know by what authority their Governor of Amboyna had thus proceeded against the English. The General replied that Governor Van Speult derived his authority from the States General, so

[1] An authentic copy of the confessions and sentences against M. Towerson and complices, also the resolutions of Gov. Van Speult and of the Council taken in this business, translated out of their own copy, was published by authority of the East India Company, London, 1632. 38 pp. Brit. Mus. 9055 b.b 3.

the English President and his Council drew up a protest against the Dutch Governor's "presumptuous proceedings" for imprisoning, torturing, condemning, and bloodily executing His Majesty's subjects, and for confiscating their goods in direct violation of the treaty, whereby the King was disgraced and dishonoured and the English nation scandalised (377).

The news of the Amboyna massacre caused the greatest excitement throughout the whole English nation, and spread consternation among the East India Company (631). No man would pay in any money (523). All sorts of people commiserated the fate of the unhappy sufferers, and cried out for revenge (524). The Lords of the Privy Council shed tears at the relation of the tortures inflicted by the Dutch upon our men (503, 534). The King himself took it very much to heart (524). Those who wished well to the Dutch could not speak or hear of it without indignation (465). And none in the Assembly of the States General approved the cruel tortures and the bloody executions (505). For my part wrote one of the foremost men of his time, if there were no wiser than I, we should arrest the first Indian ship that comes in our way, and hang up upon Dover cliffs as many as we should find faulty or actors in this business, and then dispute the matter afterwards; for (he added) there is no other course to be held with such manner of men as neither regard law nor justice, nor any other respect of equity or humanity, but only make gain their god (524).

The Governor of our East India Company at once reported to the King that the Dutch had, without all humanity and contrary to the treaty, without a lawful trial before the Council of Defence of both nations, upon evidences and confessions extorted by the violence of torments, and no other witnesses than the heathens allied

and linked with the Dutch, put to death ten of the Company's factors and servants, on pretence of a practice intended by the English against the Dutch in those parts where their forces were so much above the English as there was no proportion between them. The King apprehended the fact to be so foul that he could not believe it; but when told that the information was grounded upon protests made by the English President and Council in the Indies, His Majesty commanded that copies should be delivered to his Secretary of State, and said that "in case "it be proved there would be ways now for him to force "the Dutch to reparation if were he so pleased" (463).

As soon as the six Englishmen[1] that had been spared from execution arrived in England, "it grew a ques- "tion" at a Court of Committees of the East India Company how they should be disposed of, and it was resolved that they should be brought before Sir Henry Marten, Judge of the Admiralty, and that their examinations should be taken upon oath. Richard Welden, the Company's chief factor in the Bandas, who brought them away from Amboyna, and whose relation was the most material and pregnant of all, was desired to repair to Mr. Skynner, to whom was committed the setting down the truth of that proceeding "for the suppressing of such "rumours as were spread amongst the vulgar in justifi- "cation of the Dutch" (p. 295).

The "True relation of the unjust, cruel, and barbarous proceedings against the English at Amboyna," compiled by Mr. Skynner (521), is printed at full, No. 499. I., from a MS. copy preserved in the Public Record Office, which has been collated with a printed copy in the British

[1] Their names were John Powle, Ephraim Ramsey, Thos. Ladbrooke, John Sadler, Edward Collins, and John Beaumont (p. 313).

Museum of the same date, and the few and unimportant additions and variations noted. The printed pamphlet is so scarce as to be almost unique. Several editions which are noticed later on continued to be issued from the press from time to time for upwards of sixty years after the events recorded had taken place.

This "True Relation" differs widely from the Dutch "True Declaration," and is to the following effect:—A Japanese soldier in the service of the Dutch walking in the night upon the castle wall was observed in conversation with a Dutch sentinel, of whom he asked some questions about the strength of the castle and the people that were in it. He was apprehended upon suspicion of treason, and being put to the torture was brought to confess that himself and others of his countrymen were to have contrived the taking of the castle. Other Japanese were then examined and tortured, as also a Portuguese, the captain of the Dutch slaves. During the three or four days that these examinations lasted, the English went about the castle as usual upon their business, saw the Japanese prisoners, heard of their tortures and of the crime they were accused of, but did not suspect that the matter any whit concerned themselves, never having had conversation with the Japanese or the Portuguese aforesaid. Now there happened to be at this time imprisoned in the castle one Abel Price, a surgeon, for attempting in a drunken fit to set fire to the house of a Dutchman. He was taken by the Dutch to see these Japanese who had been "most grievously tortured," and was told that they had confessed that the English were to have been their confederates in the taking of the castle, and that if he would not also confess the same thing they would use him as they had done the Japanese, and worse too. Having given him the torture the Dutch soon made him confess whatever

they asked him. Upon this Captain Towerson and all the English in Amboyna were sent for by the Governor, and, after being accused of a conspiracy to surprise the castle, were told they would be kept prisoners until further trial. The next day the English factors at Hitto and Luricca were also arrested, and on the 20th February the English factors at Cambello and Lugho were brought in irons to Amboyna. Full details are given of the examination of each factor, and the tortures they endured before being brought to confess ought either against themselves or each other, from which it is evident they were innocent of any design to surprise the castle or indeed of any conspiracy against the Dutch. Timothy Johnson was the first Englishman examined and tortured, and John Beaumont who was taken into another room heard him cry out very pitifully, then be quiet for a little while and then roar out afresh. After more than an hour's examination he was confronted with Price and accused by him, but not yet confessing anything, Price was quickly carried out and Johnson again brought to the torture. After this second examination he was brought forth wailing and lamenting, all wet and cruelly burnt in divers parts of his body, and so laid aside in a by place of the hall, with a soldier to watch that he should speak with nobody.

The manner of torture is thus described (pp. 306–7). The man was first hoisted up by the hands with a cord upon a large door, where he was made fast to two staples of iron fixed on both sides at the top of the door posts, his hands being hauled the one from the other as wide as they could stretch. Being thus made fast his feet hung some two feet from the ground, which also were stretched asunder as far as they would reach, and so made fast beneath on each side of the door posts. A cloth was then bound round the lower part of his face tight at the throat and

loose at the nose. Then was poured water gently upon his head until the cloth was full to the mouth and nostrils, so that he could not draw breath without sucking in the water, which being continually poured in, came out of his nose, ears, and eyes, causing the greatest agony till he became insensible. He was then taken down quickly and made to vomit the water. In this manner were some of the English tortured three or four times until their bodies were frightfully swollen, their cheeks like great bladders, and their eyes starting out of their heads. John Clarke, we are told, bore all this without confessing anything, upon which the Dutch Fiscal said he must be a devil or a witch, and have some charm about him that he could bear so much. So they cut his hair very short, and hoisting him up again as before they burnt the bottom of his feet with lighted candles until the fat dropped from them; they also burnt the palms of his hands and under his armpits "until "his inwards might evidently be seen." Wearied at last and overcome by the torment he confessed whatsoever was wished; to wit, that Captain Towerson had sworn all the English, with the help of the Japanese, to surprise the Castle of Amboyna, and put the Governor and all the Dutchmen to death.

George Sherricke told the East India Company that over and above the torments of fire and water the Dutch gashed the breasts of some of the English, and filling those gashes with powder set fire thereto (510). Both Thompson and Clarke had their breasts slashed and their toes slit and powder put therein and set on fire, so that they were obliged to be carried to the place of execution, though they were tortured some days before (521, p. 397).

Thus were examined and tortured Emmanuel Thompson, Robert Browne, Edward Collins, Samuel Colson, John Clarke, William Griggs, John Fardo, George Sherricke,

William Webber, John Wetherall, and Ephraim Ramsey,[1] John Beaumont, John Powle, Wetherall's assistant at Cambello, and Thos. Ladbrooke and John Sadler, servants, were examined without torture and saved from execution. All these confessions were then shown to Captain Towerson, who nevertheless deeply protested his innocence. Colson was then brought to confront him, and told that unless he would then make good his former confession against Towerson he should again be put to the torture. He affirmed the same and so was sent away. Griggs and Fardo also justified their confessions to Capt. Towerson's face, but being seriously charged by him, as they would answer for it at the day of judgment, to speak nothing but the truth, they both fell down upon their knees and prayed him for God's sake to forgive them, saying all they had confessed was to avoid the torment. They were then again threatened with torture, which they could not endure, so affirmed their former confessions to be true. Capt. Towerson was then taken up into the place of examination, and two great jars of water carried after him. What he there did or suffered was unknown to the rest of the English, but he was made to underwrite his confession there.

These examinations, tortures, and confessions were the work of eight days from the 15th to 23rd of February. On the 26th of Feb. 162$\frac{2}{3}$, all the prisoners were brought into the great hall of the castle and solemnly condemned to death. Edward Collins afterwards drew lots with Sam. Colson and Eman. Thompson, and saved his own life. John Beaumont also was pardoned at the intercession of

[1] A brief account of these "cruel, barbarous, and inhuman proceedings" was published in 1651 by James Ramsey, an eye witness of their martyrdoms, under the title "Bloudy newes from the East Indies." Brit. Mus. E. 650.

two Dutchmen, as were Wm. Webber and George Sherricke on the morning of the day of execution. Capt. Towerson was during his imprisonment kept apart from the rest and wrote much in his chamber, but everything was suppressed except a "bill of debt," at the end of which he had written these words, "Firmed by the firme "of me Gabriel Towerson now appointed to die, guiltless "of anything that can be justly laid to my charge. God "forgive them their guilt and receive me to His mercy. "Amen." This bill was brought to Welden who paid the money and kept the acknowledgment. Welden also got possession of a "table book" in which Beaumont, Griggs, Price, and Browne had written that through torment they were constrained to speak that which they never meant nor once imagined, and this they swore upon their deaths and salvation, that the Dutch tortured them with that extreme torment of water which flesh and blood could not endure, and that they were guiltless of their accusation. Samuel Colson also wrote in the leaves of a prayer book, "I do here upon my salvation, as I hope by His death and "passion to have redemption for my sins, that I am clear "of all such conspiracy, neither do I know any English-"man guilty thereof nor other creature in the world. "As this is true, God bless me, Samuel Colson." This book came also into Welden's hands.

All things having been prepared for the execution on the 27th of February, the condemned men were brought into the hall and thence into the courtyard of the castle, where their sentence was read to them. Every man severally took it upon his death that he was guiltless. Thence they were carried to the place of execution, and formed part of a long procession through the town, the Dutch Governor riding in state, and the way being guarded by five companies of Dutch and native soldiers. Ten

Englishmen, one Portuguese, and nine Japanese were then executed with the sword[1] and all the English save Capt. Towerson were buried in one pit. The day following the execution was spent by the Dutch in public rejoicing for their deliverance from this pretended treason (pp. 315–316, 521).

When the President at Batavia reported to the East India Company the whole circumstances of this massacre, he reminded them that they had long since been advised of the great danger their servants were in from Dutch tyranny, and mentioned as examples the executions of the Bandanese at Batavia and the Pooloroonese at Banda, on both of which occasions the Dutch General tried to extort confessions during torture that the English were conspirators with them. The impossibility of 20 men performing this supposed treason was dwelt upon by President Brockedon as well as the innocence of the English who were executed, which was sworn to "upon their salvation" in the bill of Capt. Towerson and by Colson in his psalter, both of which were enclosed in this letter to the East India Company (pp. 208–9). The impossibility of this pretended treason is pointed out at pp. 318–9 of this volume, and it is also argued (No. 585) that there were only 12 Englishmen in Amboyna, armed with three swords and two muskets, and that their ten Japanese accomplices who were armed with catans or short swords could not take a castle garrisoned by 200 Dutch soldiers and a company of Amboynese. Besides the English had no ships there, and the next ship

[1] The names of all of them will be found at p. 315. In the frontispiece engravings to some of the printed editions of the "True Relation" underneath the figure of the tortured man is another prisoner on his knees with his hands raised before him which are tied together, and a Dutch soldier with a drawn sword is about to cut off the head of the condemned man.

that did arrive there had express orders from the Council at Batavia to fetch all the English away.

The English Ambassador also pointed out to the Dutch Deputies that there was no imaginable ground of suspicion, nor any accusation but the confession of one Japanese, who led the way to the rest, all forced by torture, and that the first Englishman examined, Abel Price, had the place, persons, and time for treating with the Japanese and the English dictated to him, which Carleton insisted was an undue proceeding and merited punishment (549).

Later on the Commissioners chosen from the Privy Council, and appointed by the King to examine into this matter, reported that after materially considering and well weighing the evidence, the relation of those who had commanded at Amboyna, and the examinations of the six witnesses returned from thence, they were satisfied of the improbability and almost of the impossibility of the attempt imputed (620).

Every accusation against the English factors in the Dutch account was afterwards replied to by our Company in their answer to the "True Declaration," as well as the inconsistencies which it contained. But as this part of their answer is printed in full at pp. 392–396 we will only notice here one inconsistency in the "True Declaration" which we think fatal to the truth of the remainder. The "True Declaration" states that this plot should have been executed when the Governor was abroad upon some action, how then should he have been killed in the castle at the same time.

These "unspeakable tyrannies" were first reported by Governor Abbott to a General Court of our East India Company at their annual meeting on 2nd July 1624. The "True Relation" had in the meantime (as we have seen) been compiled and set down in writing by Mr. Skynner,

and, although it was thought too long to be read at an adjourned meeting, a short account, with the protests of the men spared from execution, was read at the meeting of the 9th July, and afterwards at a full Court of the Company on the 27th August following. It was on 9th July held impossible for the Company to proceed in their trade "except the Dutch make real restitution for damages, execute justice upon those who had in so great fury and tyranny tortured and slain the English and give security for the future," and it was unanimously resolved, if these could not be obtained, there was no help for it but to abandon their trade, and fetch home what they had in the Indies. It was further resolved that if offer should be made to treat of these things it would give the Company no content, for they had already experienced by a late treaty that the Dutch intended nothing less than to do the Company right. Nevertheless it was the general desire that the Company should first implore by petition the help and favour of the King, for they said as it became them in honesty to seek reparation for the lives of their servants thus butchered, so it stood with His Majesty's honour to call for an account of his subjects. It was clearly stated by the Governor that this complaint was not to be made against the Dutch nation in general, but particularly against the Dutch East India Company, who had thus injured this Company and dishonoured the English nation (496, 497). The "True Relation" was sent by our Company to Carleton the next day, who told the English Ambassador that it was grounded wholly upon the protests of their people taken upon oath, among whom were some that had "felt their "part in that barbarous tragedy," and that they were determined to present copies of the same writings to the King (499). So on Sunday the 11th of July the Governor and others of the Company attended the King at Wanstead, and

were brought into his bedchamber where the petition was delivered with the True Relation. His Majesty returned a most gracious answer, encouraged them to proceed in their trade, and promised a speedy reparation from the Dutch by the strength of his own arm if they did it not suddenly themselves. The King then assembled his Privy Council, spent the whole time in the agitation of this business, and in the end Mr. Governor was commanded to attend their Lordships at Whitehall. The True Relation was there read to them, and stirred up much passion in their Lordships generally (524, 534, 574). After leaving His Majesty's presence the Company had audience of the Prince who received them with a cheerful countenance (503). And at a Court Meeting of the Company three points were resolved on, viz., justice against the murderers, reparation for injuries, and a separation of the two companies and in no wise to yield to a treaty. These three points were however, as will be seen, considerably modified.

News of the "bloody execution" was spread abroad in Holland with all the advantage that could be, and without a word of the torture that was used, but Carleton pointed out the improbability of so small a handful of men undertaking such an enterprise, and desired the Prince of Orange and the States to suspend their opinions. The States General were not content with calling the Bewinthebbers of the Dutch Company to account, but demanded that all the examinations and the whole process should be presented to them in writing, and though some pleaded their cause so well that there was bred an opinion that the English factors really did conspire to take the castle of Amboyna, none approved the torture and execution. The conspiracy, Carleton said, must be to common sense a matter not only of difficulty but of impossibility (504).

On the 16th of July the Governor and some few of the

committees went by the advice of the Lord President of the Council to Theobalds, and there in a great presence of Privy Councillors the King declared he would in no sort give way that the Company should leave their trade; that he was content they should have hostages from the Dutch for the performance of justice upon the authors and executioners of that bloody sentence; that the Company should have forts and in effect all that they propounded in their letter to the Lord President, and that for a beginning he had written a "round letter" requiring justice from the States. His Majesty then demanded what they would say if he himself came in as an adventurer, but Mr. Governor prayed for time to consider this, as he and those few with him had no power to resolve in a matter of that importance. In "the King's answer "and offer," sent by Lord President Mandeville to Sec. Conway, his Majesty said he would have satisfaction for the unjust execution of his subjects, restitution for their losses, and pledges for them to remove their goods. He would also give his subjects liberty to erect forts, and if his propositions were not satisfactorily replied to, he would make stay of Dutch ships in the Narrow Seas. Lastly, he offered to be an adventurer in the Company, and if they chose he would let their ships sail under his royal standard (511).

Now, Aerssen and Joachimi, Ambassadors from the States General, were in England shortly before this time, engaged in a negotiation of importance affecting the United Provinces. On their return in June 1624, they made a thankful report in the Assembly of the States General of their treatment, which they said appeared the more by his Majesty passing over "the late accident of "Amboyna" without allowing it to interrupt the main business. The English Ambassador at the Hague also

admired the King's wisdom in distinguishing so aptly betwixt the States General and the Bewinthebbers, the United Provinces, and the East Indies, till he saw whether the actions there would be avowed here (480, 487).

Now the Bewinthebbers presumed that as things stood the King would not come to a direct quarrel with the States but would rather suffer all, so they did what they could to weary out our merchants and gain the whole trade themselves. The King however commanded Sec. Conway to "give them another understanding." Our Ambassador was instructed to insist, that as the East India trade was so important to this kingdom, so His Majesty neither could nor would by art or force be put from it, and as to the King not caring to break with the States it was rather to be conceived they would not find it advisable to break with His Majesty. Under any circumstances however the King and his whole Council were resolved to support the English merchants and to induce the States to do justice, or he would take his own way of obtaining it (513). The King had himself told the States Ambassadors before they left England that he should expect justice and require satisfaction for the insolencies of their men, and in default that he would apply his own actions for remedy. And not hearing of anything done Sec. Conway was commanded to say that unless the King had a firm, clear, and full declaration from the States of the ways and means how and when they would do severe and exemplary justice upon those who had cast such a hazardous offence between the two Companies and between this Crown and that State before the 12th of August next, His Majesty would do himself justice, free his honour, and assure his merchants of his powerful protection. If, continued Conway in this despatch, the question be the troubling of our trade justice will be done by troubling their trade, if they

murder and hang our people the like shall be done to them, and if things go on two steps in this way the third must be an irreconcileable war. The Secretary of State did not consider this despatch threatening, and sent a copy of it by the King's commands to our East India Company with advice not to suffer it to be causelessly divulged, but to use it with the moderation fitting a matter of state of so great consequence (512).

The States upon this wrote to the King deprecating their men's proceedings and promising satisfaction, and our Ambassador told Sec. Conway that now that this "accident" began to be better understood it could not be more generally decried and detested in our own country than it was in the United Provinces. And that the Prince of Orange when desired by the States to be a mediator to the King refused to embroil himself in such an odious business (529). There was a strong suspicion that this plot was hatched at Amsterdam (519).

So the States General appointed three deputies to confer with Sir Dudley Carleton at the Hague upon the whole business, and papers and proofs were freely communicated on both sides. Those from the Dutch were found to be imperfect and unsatisfactory, and showed as Carleton pointed out, the impossibility of the charge, and that the confessions were drawn by cruel and extreme tortures, while there was no doubt of the treason which the Dutch were charged with, of trying to gain the sole trade of the Moluccas. The Deputies left Carleton as he said expressing much sorrow and "not with the same opinion "they entered his house." The States General promised they would call all who had a hand in the business to a strict account, and that they would attend to nothing else until they had made an end of this, and the Prince of Orange devoutly wished that when Speult began to spell this

tragedy he had been hanged upon a gibbet with his council about him. At least this was what the Prince told Carleton, and Carleton wrote Sec. Conway (519).

When after the treaty of 1619 the English refused to agree to certain restrictions in the sale of cloves in the Moluccas proposed by the Dutch they were mightily offended, and after many hot words Mons. Bas said openly we should repent it, nay he bid us take notice of what he said, that we should buy it dearly in the business of the Moluccas, and this Governor Abbott said was entered in their journal (521).

It was about this time that the Dutch printed pamphlet appeared entitled "A true Declaration of the Con-" spiracy in Amboyna," wherein as the English Company's Agent at Amsterdam wrote, "the libeller would insinuate " to the States the upright carriage of the business and " the foulness of the fact in ours."

After describing the conspiracy considerably more in detail than did the Dutch accounts before received, the author goes on to say that no true Christian would patronise any such horrible attempt, but would adjudge it worthy of death. The Dutch proceedings in Amboyna, he argued, were neither against justice nor without formality, and certainly not with extremity against the conspirators. He complained that it had been abusively dispersed in England that it did not belong to the Dutch to imprison the English or to proceed against and punish them, but that, in accordance with the Treaty of 1619, it did belong to the Council of Defence resident in Batavia, which consisted half of English and half of Dutch, to do so. And he declared that "every understanding man" (not loving discord) must confess that neither this nor any such thing was ordained or decided by that Treaty. As to excess in the point of torture, nothing, he said,

astonished or moved him more than this "pretence of "excess," and that there was little truth in the reports spread in England of torture most cruelly inflicted upon those English conspirators. That he ever suspected it was a great slander scattered abroad in England by evil minded men, who had so foully defaced a just cause, for the Dutch nation naturally abhorred this kind of cruelty. And that it was well known in England, which the King himself had acknowledged "by his own princely pen," that the rack and the manacles were the only tortures exercised upon traitors to force them to confess what they knew to be dangerous to the State. But, he argued, this torture of ours (if any in Amboyna were so tortured) was to be judged far less than that of pressing to death, which in some cases was used in England, where the malefactor was laid upon a table, a plank being then laid upon him and so much weight of stone or lead that his body was miserably bruized and so pressed violently to death (537).

This pamphlet appeared anonymously, though it was thought by some to be the work of Boreel. It created much indignation in the minds of Englishmen. The Bewinthebbers of the Dutch East India Company denied the authorship and protested they were ignorant of the author of it, but said it might be the work of some of the States' clerks, for they had all the original papers out of the Indies (537–8). The English Ambassador at once made a formal complaint to the States General, being driven, or rather, as he said, dragged by the hair to do so by this libel, which some enemy to the common good, like the enemy in holy writ, had sown through the world like tares. He said it could come out of no other forge than the Bewinthebbers', being in the self same words as the informations set down by them and that to make that foul

fact fairer, the author had paralleled it with pressing to death, which being a calumniation of the justice of our land, Carleton made the chief subject of his complaint. He desired to have the pamphlet declared a libel according to their own law, being without name of printer or author, and both printer and author to be inquired after and punished. The States showed much dislike of the calumniation of English laws, and though the English Ambassador could not at once say what course they would take, he was quite sure the author would have no thanks because Carleton would now have an opportunity of laying the whole matter before the States General in full Assembly, which hitherto had rested between him and five of their deputies. He demanded justice against the author and printer, and satisfaction for the outrage done to the King in the persons of his subjects, or in other words a publication against this libel and a public act by which to assure His Majesty of the certainty of justice. The English Relation had been read in the Assembly of the States General only the day before, and was at the very time of Carleton's complaint to be sent by their order to the Bewinthebbers to know what they could say to it (548, 551).

The Dutch East India Company stood stiff to it that the pamphlet was none of their act, and many wished it had not been done (553). The States General soon answered our Ambassador's complaint by issuing, as desired, a placard or proclamation against the pamphlet. Most of them, and the Prince of Orange in particular, were as much offended at it as the English were themselves (555). This placard declared "the True Declaration" of the Dutch concerning the conspiracy to be a scandalous and senseless libel, the author, as also the printers, sellers, and dispensers of which ought to be punished, and all

justices and officers were required to make diligent inquiry after and proceed against them. A reward of 400 guilders was offered to the discoverer of either the author or the printer. The placard was published on the Burse and in every corner of the streets at Amsterdam, which did not a little vex the Bewinthebbers, for now, it was said, many men's mouths were open and spoke very largely concerning all their miscarriages towards their fellow adventurers (576, 588).

This libel and the Dutch proclamation against it were laid before the King at Woodstock by a committee of our East India Company, and Governor Abbott informed the Company "that the King took the answer of the Dutch "in scorn" (566, 594). But a translation of the libel was printed at Flushing, in which it was supposed some of our countrymen had helped. So Carleton wrote to John Winge, an English resident there, asking him to make inquiries, who they were, and who set them to work (605). This English translation was printed after the libel had been called in which Governor Abbott protested against and said "argued much insolence and how to leave it "unanswered the Company knew not without reproach "to the English nation (614).

Winge's reply to Carleton's letter shows that the placard was utterly unknown in Flushing, never having been published nor even spoken of in those parts. He confessed, however, to having translated the libel into English at the entreaty of one of the Dutch preachers of Flushing. If it be not the substantial truth, Winge wrote, "I desire "the God of truth to reveal it plainly and revenge it "fully upon such as should dare to invent such infernal "falsehood there, and vent it here, to the patronage of "a fact so foul, hideous, and execrable, for barbarous "cruelty and bloody inhumanity as hath been unheard

" of under heaven and may be a prescription to the most " savage pagans to teach them a higher strain of tyranny " and treachery than (till now) they have ever learnt one " of another or of the devil their father." He bitterly regretted that in hoping to be serviceable to his country he should have been hurtful to it, and he called the King to witness that ignorance and simplicity were his only errors, for he had willingly sent divers copies to England to the Company. And he begged the most favourable construction to be put upon his unwise carriage for he could say for himself what God said for Abimelech " I know " thou didst this in the integrity of thine heart " (622).[1]

Our East India Company did not allow this libel to remain unanswered and they obtained the King's permission to print their answer, which so far as it relates to the Amboyna massacre will be found printed in full at No. 595, together with the preface, showing why the East India Company " cometh now at last to the press." They declared that the Dutch had published a pamphlet in print not only in justification of " this barbarous butchery " but in disgrace of the English nation and of their laws and justice, and that though this pamphlet was called in by an edict of the States General, yet it had been afterwards translated and printed in English and dispersed even in this realm to brave and disgrace them at their own doors and in their own language. This no English patience could bear, the blood of the innocent cried out against it, the honour of the nation suffered in it. These, they said, were some of the reasons which induced them to print not only their own True Relation but also the Dutch libel and their answer to it.

There are several entries in this volume in reference to

[1] Genesis xx. 6.

the printing and publishing of these pamphlets. When the subject was first mooted at a court of committees it was thought fit to use some means for the printing of it both in Dutch and in English, "that the truth might "appear, and that those innocent souls that had without "either mercy or justice suffered in their persons might "not suffer a second time in their reputations" (623). It was said that 500 copies might be printed for 12*l.* 10*s.* but conceived that 2,000 copies should be printed and then to have the press broken: It was also decided to give copies to some principal persons of the nobility and if they were well taken then to put the rest abroad, which if done would pay for the difference (636).

When the Company requested the King's license to print he said he liked it well if it contained no bitterness against the States (607). So the license was in due time granted and the number to be printed and the "compounding "with the press" was left wholly to Mr. Munnes (643), who though he had been elected declined to be Deputy Governor but served as one of the Committee. At a subsequent Court it was agreed that 2,000 copies should be printed in English "to be spread here" and 1,000 in Dutch to be sent over, and that it might not be taken for a libel, the arms of the East India Company were to be set upon the front of each book, in token that they avowed it to be true (639). Copies were much asked after, especially by the knights and burgesses of Parliament (544). Ten copies in English and forty copies in Dutch were sent to Sir Dudley Carleton. Every committeeman had five or six copies and the Lords of the Council and the principal nobility residing in and about London were each presented with a copy "of the fairest "binding" (660, 688). In short it was published and dispersed in all parts of England as well as published in Dutch in the Netherlands (p. 463).

These pamphlets went through several editions, and were frequently reprinted. They were, as we have seen, first printed and published by authority in London in 1624—editions being printed both in English and in Dutch. The third impression is dated 1632. We have not been able to find a copy of the second edition. During the interregnum between 1651 and 1653 three several accounts of the massacre were printed, one being a reprint of the original edition of 1624, and another an account by James, probably a brother of Ephraim Ramsey—who was one of those examined at Amboyna but acquitted—"an "eyewitness of their martyrdoms, who desired the pub- "lishing thereof throughout all England." Then John Darell's account was published in 1665, to which is prefixed an engraving in four compartments representing the King of England's subjects in India massacred and tortured by the Hollanders, viz., the Amboyna tortures, Chinese roasted alive, the Dragon and Katherine destroyed, and seventy-one Pooloroons burned.

In 1672 an edition of the *Truë Relation* was again printed by authority for William Hope at the North Entrance to the Royal Exchange, and in 1688 Elkanah Settle published with allowance another edition, entitled *Insignia Batavicæ*, or the Dutch Trophies display'd, with an epistle to the Reader in the strongest possible language. Mr. Settle objected to the "invasion" of 1688, and declared that "Little old England was that fat spot of "ground so much a larger golden land of promise than "that poorer inconsiderable factory of Amboyna, that if "possible greater villanies, a more impious cause, and "blacker streams of blood shall not be wanting to carry "it."

Now Carleton strongly recommended an accommodation and a good reglement for the future, rather than a rupture between the two Companies (520). He had said

nothing to the States about our Company leaving their trade, not doubting but that some would rejoice at it, and this was approved by Governor Abbott (544), so it was unanimously resolved at a Court meeting to reply to the two points of serious importance in the King's answer to the Company's propositions — that there must be a total separation of the two Companies, for they had found by miserable experience the intentions of the Dutch towards them to be nothing but treachery, tyranny, and conquest, and that the condition of partnership in trade was a thing too far under the dignity and majesty of a king (527). But this reply was not thought satisfactory by the Privy Council who bade the Company explain what they most desired for their encouragement (541). They then said they were resolved to trade no longer under the Treaty with the Dutch, and they desired the King would declare it void. Also that they might have liberty to erect forts in the Indies where the Dutch had no possession, and that the King would right them and repay their losses by making stay of a Dutch ship worth 60,000*l.* newly arrived at Plymouth from the Indies, and of four other Dutch ships about to arrive. But as this request was made on the 7th of August, and the King had given the States a day "yet to come," viz., the 12th of August, by which to return a satisfactory answer, they were told by the Privy Council that it would be unfit to stay any of the Dutch ships before then, and were dismissed with encouragement to go on cheerfully with their trade, and with assurances of the King's resolution to repair their deep injuries (543).

The States General had in the meantime written to the King on the 2nd August acknowledging His Majesty's signal favours, and his royal alliance, and regretting his

displeasure at "a certain process held by their East India "Company at Amboyna." They said that out of respect to His Majesty they had postponed all other deliberations, and were determined not to abandon the inquiry until it should clearly appear whether wrong were on their side, when those who had committed excesses should be severely punished. But as they could not clear up all the points with the papers before them, they entreated his Majesty to help them to obtain information from those in Amboyna by means of the English Council of Defence (535).

This letter was followed by a letter to Sec. Conway on the 9th August from D'Aerssen, who entreated Conway's good offices with the King not to permit anything to be undertaken or precipitated to the disadvantage of the States; for he said the States had neglected nothing for ascertaining the truth of the action, and it was not His Majesty's intention that they should proceed without a perfect knowledge of the matter, and he hoped the letter written by the States to the King would leave them a competent time to satisfy His Majesty's just desires (552).

On the eve of the day fixed by the King for the final resolution of the States, the English ambassador sent two letters to Sec. Conway (555, 557). In the first he said more time was requisite than he had imagined and that the States had sent a message their Deputies would wait upon him in the evening. The Deputies came to their appointment, and brought a "Declaration" to Carleton who wrote a second letter the same night reporting what had then taken place. This Declaration of the States General, afterwards sent to Sec. Conway, sets forth that they had taken into fresh consideration the writings produced on either side, but that they varied

so very much, the one side maintaining a conspiracy, the other not, the one that part of the confessions were free, the other that they were all extorted by the most grievous tortures, and that everything was so much enveloped in doubt and contradiction that it was impossible for them to proceed further without information. They therefore desired His Majesty to appoint a special Commission to have true and good information taken in Amboyna of the whole affair, and promised severe punishment if the English writings proved true, and they entreated the King to prevent any interruptions to the freedom of their trade, and to be contented with this provisional Declaration desiring Carleton to lend a helping hand (567 I.).

Carleton's reply to this Declaration was presented in the Assembly of the States General the next day. He told them that waiting for information would require two voyages to the Indies, and that it was too much in an affair so bloody to presume on His Majesty's patience for three or four years; besides, their request to the King to assist their inquiry would be judged impertinent, for it would be difficult to find men who would run headlong into the clutches of those who had so inhumanly mangled their companions. And he entreated the States to "really set "themselves to work to make reparation," and gave them a means of escape from their difficulties by suggesting the points that should be inserted in their Declaration (567 II., III.).

Carleton also wrote a third letter to Sec. Calvert acknowledging the extreme difficulties of the negotiation. "My hands are as full," he said, "of as tough a piece of "work as I ever had in my life, which we must not suffer "to be wasted away with words, and how to come to "deeds we know not at such a distance, and therefore "are much confused" (558).

The 12th of August was the time limited by the King for satisfaction "both for the slaughter of our people and "the spoil of our goods. The day is come and past, His "Majesty is in progress, and we have heard nothing," said Governor Abbott in a full Court of the Company assembled on 27th August (574). So as it appeared by express writing from the Dutch Company that they had no other purpose but to justify their cruelties (568), the Company wrote the next day to Carleton and told him they were astounded ("put into admiration") that the States should imagine their offers could any way satisfy His Majesty, considering his resolution not to have the fact disputed but punished, and to be told that right should be done if found true, above all, that they should speak of remitting it to the Indies where the Dutch had absolute power, of examining witnesses at Amboyna, which was utterly abandoned by the English, and sending our people back thither that were the accusers and witnesses of that bloody execution (575).

A Court meeting was then held, at which a committee was appointed to attend the King at Windsor and to hold firmly to one thing, viz., not to give way to any dispute upon the business of Amboyna, for that were the way to make it infinite. In the meantime it was resolved to draw up articles "by the advice of civilians and common "lawyers" for the repair of past injuries, to restore what had been taken, and to assure against both for the future (582).

The next day Sec. Conway again wrote to Carleton. He told him that the King, the Prince, and the Duke of Buckingham all acknowledged his wise and dexterous pursuit of the business, but that what the States had sent was of no consideration. That the last time the Company were with the King nothing would do but

they must withdraw their goods and trade into other parts, or make their own fortunes as enemies, "for with "tyrants and faith breakers they could not have "security." Unless, wrote Conway, the States give His Majesty satisfaction before the arrival of their ships, he would give orders to seize them, if they resisted fight they must, so there must happen the taking of a bloody revenge or increase of injury and heartburning. It was idle to listen to propositions for examinations in the Indies, for the proofs were already made, the witnesses come thence, and the whole state of the business in the hands of the States, and besides, according to the Treaty, things that could not be agreed upon in the Indies were to be referred to Europe, therefore there was no way of judging the cause but in Europe. So that unless the States changed their resolutions "we are (said Conway) "like to be our own carvers shortly, for let the business "of Spain and France go which way they will, we intend "nothing more seriously than to put ourselves into such "a condition as may bring the States to be plaintiffs, "which, if they seek to become even by reprisal, will not "differ a hair from open war. Commissioners are now "appointed to give order for the first seizure; yet with "this protestation in our hearts that we are innocent and "the States guilty of the evils that shall succeed" (584).

Two days after the date of this despatch Governor Abbott also wrote to the English Ambassador (589). Sec. Conway had, it seems, delayed sending to the Company a copy of Carleton's despatch, which enclosed the States' Declaration, for which he had incurred the King's displeasure, and had it not been for "an honorable personage," the Company would at once have made a formal complaint to His Majesty. They were so greatly discontented with the "double replies" of the States that they

had again sent Deputies to the King at Windsor to tell him so. They disliked the points suggested by Carleton, which had been sent to them by Sec. Conway for they believed the draft to have been prepared by Boreel, and said that though they had before been caught by treaties their eyes were now too open to swallow such double-faced stuff. Governor Abbott begged Carleton not to take this advertisement unkindly, being done in affection, and that he might so carry the business that it might no way touch himself, but rather put it upon the States from whom the Governor knew, by experience, Carleton would receive no such satisfaction as he desired. The Company conceived a coldness had grown upon Carleton from his first zealous expressions, so some of them advised the beseeching His Majesty to put it to the judges of the kingdom, but many of the gentry the relying upon Parliament, for they said the only desire of the States was to put off the present complaint, hoping that time would mitigate the rest. As for the Governor himself, Abbott said he was glad he had got free from being any of them that should for the present prosecute this business, which he had endeavoured might be modestly pressed. The indiscretion of the merchants was much blamed, for they were accused of trying to put everything into confusion, in order, if possible, to be avenged (591).

We now come to a turning point in the conduct of these negotiations, and even Sec. Conway was thought to be somewhat partial and leaning to the other side (590). So the Company sought another audience of the King at Windsor. At their first coming they addressed themselves to the Secretary of State, who then intimated to them the intention of a Commission to examine the business. The King had approved of this Commission, and the Lord President of the Council, the two Chief Justices, and the

Judge of the Admiralty were, at the request of the Company, afterwards joined in Commission with those chosen from among the Privy Council, and appointed by His Majesty's Lords Commisssioners (594, 607, 608).

In the meantime Carleton drew up a Proposition in which he fully represented "the whole state of "our men's grievances, and the King's just desire "for satisfaction." In his despatch to Sec. Conway transmitting this "Proposition," Carleton dwelt upon the difficulties of carrying on a cross business wherein so many were interested, through such diversity of colleges and assemblies as there were in that Commonwealth, among which, he said, like the wheels of a clock, any stop or stay disorders the whole motion (597). At the same time he told our East India Company that to imagine that the States would absolutely ordain punishment and restitution without disputing, as they say, why or wherefore was a vanity. Therefore the Company must come either to a rupture or a new treaty. If they were content to come to a new treaty Carleton promised to bring it about without dishonour (600). Our East India Company were thus offered one of two alternatives, and they had but Hobson's choice, for in the then state of affairs it would have been next to impossible for the King to consent to a rupture with the United Provinces, and the English Company had firmly resolved not to agree to a new treaty. So in their reply the Company returned their humble thanks for the much labour Carleton had undergone and for his proposals which were "full of honor and reason;" but for the present, they said, the King having appointed a Commission, and being entered into a course directed by His Majesty they were bound to attend the issue. They understood that three Dutch ships had arrived from Jacatra, and that in them were some of the judges at

Amboyna, so they hoped that by his means these men would be laid hold of (609).

Now Lawrence de Mareschalk was one of these judges.[1] He was about 30, the chief Dutch merchant at Amboyna, "one of those who had tortured the English, and a princi-"pal man in the sentencing our people to be butchered" (p. 463).

He arrived in Holland in the Wapen van Delft about the middle of September (604), but was suffered to remain full five weeks at liberty, although our Ambassador had advised that he should be laid hold of as a person accused of a notable crime (644). Nothing would satisfy our East India Company but the States must hang him up (618). He was at length sent for by order of the States General, although he did not at first appear upon the summons. It was thought he was kept out of the way and would not appear, and that he pretended sickness at Delft (658, 661, 664, 669). He was however examined on the 24th Oct. (old style), and swore that Collins without any torment voluntarily confessed the plot before Towerson, and all the English not believing they would dare deny it; that Towerson did the same being brought before Collins, who kneeling before Towerson asked his pardon, saying, "I "must confess the truth, for I do not wish to endure any "torment for the love of you." That Thompson persisted to the last and endured torture, because he said Towerson had always reproached him with drunkenness, and he was determined that the plot should not be discovered by him whatever torture he endured (661. II).

Mareschalk's deposition was sent by the English Ambassador to our East India Company. In their reply they complained that Mareschalk was not a competent

[1] The names of all of them will be found at Nos. 611, 612, 613.

witness, being himself the chief party concerned next the Governor of Amboyna, and that being accused of injustice he would not hesitate to swear falsely to save himself from condign punishment. That his evidence with reference to Collins, Towerson, Thompson, and the other tortured and condemned Englishmen was false, the contrary being affirmed upon oath. That Collins had knelt to Towerson was a gross fiction, and Thompson's confessions were forgeries of Mareschalk, or they would never have been omitted in the Dutch accounts. The Company were astonished at Mareschalk's impudence in affirming that Collins was not tortured, which they said Collins not only justified upon oath in the Admiralty and before the President and Council, but produced three witnesses who heard him many times roar out very pitifully being in the next room, and saw him come out, having no doublet on, his shirt all wet, his face swollen and his eyes starting out of his head. These three witnesses, Sherricke, Webber, and Ramsey, offered to go to Holland and there justify to Mareschalk's face what they had sworn to, and Collins was sent to Newmarket with two of our East India Company to acquaint the King with the falsehood of Mareschalk's allegations (684). Later on our Company finding no answer to the offer that our men might confront Mareschalk, it was thought fit before the King to insist that he should be brought to his answer (723). But this was not done. It was also a question whether Sherricke should be allowed to leave England lest his testimony should be required.[1] Collins re-affirmed

[1] At a Court Meeting of 18 Sept. 1624 consideration was had of keeping the six men who came from Amboyna in readiness to go before the Lords Commissioners. In the meantime something to be allowed to those who had not wherewith to support themselves. George Sherricke, "an "honest diligent young man," who petitioned for employment, was the

that he endured the torture of water as he deposed in the Admiralty. Webber also confirmed this, and said Collins' hands were so hurt with the binding (of the cord) that he could not use his pen seven weeks after (680).

It was the wish of the East India Company [in Feb. 1625] to have the whole manner of torturing the English in Amboyna set forth in a table by a painter named Greenebury,[1] and the matter with all the circumstances was to have been acted in a play, but the Dutch Ministers fearing it might be the cause of some tumult gave notice to the Privy Council, and their Lordships took order for the staying of all, "and the merchants and the painter "were checked for their labours."[2]

The advertisement to the reader of the edition of 1651 of the True Relation describes the fruitless efforts of the East India Company for redress, and says that the Company seeing themselves obstructed thought fit to preserve the memories of such a butchery by getting the several tortures done at large in oil, but the table was scarce

---

first thought of; he was appointed purser's mate in the "London" at 30*s.* a month. Next came Edward Collins, he was again employed in the counting-house at 10*s.* a week. John Beaumont said he was ready to attend the Company when called upon. John Powle's request to be employed again as a factor was referred for consideration. Ephraim Ramsey said he lived at Charing Cross, that Lord Holdernesse intended to present him to the King, and that he was able to give His Majesty a full account of "the business." Lastly Wm. Webber, who desired to be again employed and said he had been an assistant factor at Amboyna, was told to come again before the Board in a month's time. They all expressed their readiness to attend the Lords Commissioners when required (607).

[1] Walpole in his Anecdotes of Painters, says that Greenebury is mentioned in the Catalogue of the King's Collection as copying two pictures of Albert Durer for the Earl of Arundel. Robert Greenebury, a picture drawer, appears in a return of recusants of the Justices of the Peace for Westminster to the Privy Council in December 1628, Dom. Car. I., vol. 123, No. 12.

[2] Locke to Carleton, Dom. Corresp. Jas., vol. 184, No. 22.

sooner hung up, but the murderers began to fear it would bleed at the nose, so that Buckingham was appeased by another sacrifice, and the picture commanded to be taken down.[1]

Now the English Ambassador was "somewhat troubled" with the Company's last letter (589), and though sorry to be mistaken in his doings and misjudged in his affections, he said he would not grow sullen, but would do his best to prevent a rupture and to reconcile the two Companies. If our Company imputed this to coldness he could only wish them better advised, for he was as warm in the cause as at first, inconsiderate heat he said was of small use in such affairs. He pointed out that as our men related after one manner and the Dutch after another, the States could not but be allowed time and means of better information, and that the Dutch Company pleaded with them and the Prince of Orange to suspend any resolution until further advice from the Indies. He must also tell them that the business was now related as coldly and familiarly as if it had been no greater matter than the cutting of a purse. The States condemned Carleton of heat and precipitation; he condemned them of coldness and procrastination; meanwhile it was no small discomfort (he said) to have blame on both sides. The Prince of Orange had always said that the two Companies must have forts and places apart, and distinct sovereignties conjoined in an association, as in the United Provinces, or else they would never have peace between them. Then again as to scoffing at the public faith, the promise of the Company was one thing, said Carleton, that of the States another, which if broken His Majesty had a right of reprisal against the whole State.

[1] Brit. Mus. Printed Pamphlet, E. 1311.

He advised the Company in conclusion not to stand in their own light, for if without association they thought to fortify and settle near the Hollanders they could not by right hinder them, but *jus est in armis* as it had ever been both amongst Christians and heathens (615).

Before this letter was received the Company had had another Court Meeting (20th Sept.), when it was resolved that since the King's pleasure was not to proceed upon those depositions and evidences that were pregnant on the Company's part, but to appoint a Commission, it would please His Majesty, for preventing further effusion of blood or other disaster in the Indies, and for the providing for the safety of their goods there, to procure from the States and the Prince of Orange effectual letters to the Dutch President at Jacatra requiring them to permit the English to retire from thence, and to fortify where the Dutch had no real possession whereupon to ground a pretence of sovereignty. Upon this there grew some question whether they that would not be bound by a solemn treaty would not less regard a letter; but this was overruled. So a Committee attended Mr. Sec. Conway, who showed "much readiness" in the matter, and doubted not he should suddenly effect the same to the good content of the Company, being well satisfied of his Majesty's resolution concerning forts and other things (pp. 409–410).

By the 27th of Sept. the Lords Commissioners appointed by the King had duly examined the business. They then reported that the proceedings at Amboyna were murderous and that the English died innocently. That the letters of the States, though signifying a good intention of justice, had produced no effect, but offers which induced delays His Majesty's honour and justice might not brook, and they advised His Majesty that the Lord High Admiral should

be authorised to put in readiness so many of the King's ships as should be requisite to seize outward or homeward bound Dutch East India ships. Upon this report an order of the Privy Council was issued declaring His Majesty's pleasure accordingly (620).

Two days after the Company met, when Mr. Governor reported all that had been done in the business, and that being called into the King's presence His Majesty told them he was resolved to right the Company really, and to that end had given directions to the Lord Admiral to stay Dutch East India ships either outward or homeward bound until full reparation should be had of all injuries according to justice, and "that then only it would be a fit time "to treat with the Dutch when by the stay of their ships "the business should move to a treaty on their parts" (623).

But the warrant for stay of the Dutch ships was delayed, and though our East India Company moved the Clerk of the Council that some Act of Council might be entered on this business they could not obtain it (623, 628, 639), and when pressed to hasten it forward Sec. Conway said he would first acquaint the Duke with the King's pleasure, and then frame a warrant accordingly (628).

Now the advice given by our Ambassador in his last letter to the Company was readily accepted. They confessed their mistake, but said that as a burnt child dreaded the fire, so they thought it unsafe to trust to any Dutch writings. They also confessed their error in writing as they did about the public faith. "I must confess," said Governor Abbott, "I much doubted that an absolute "breach could be good for us, but such was the violence "of our people that as I wrote your Lordship, I durst not "herein give any direct answer" (629).

In another letter signed by a large majority of the

Committee the East India Company begged Carleton speedily to procure the letter mandatory from the States and the Prince of Orange into the Indies already referred to. They said they had a ship ready to sail which stayed only for this letter, as the King had commanded them cheerfully to proceed with their trade and had promised them protection (630).

The Duke of Buckingham wrote the same day (Oct. 2) to the Prince of Orange telling him how justly irritated the King and the whole English nation were, and that those who wished to keep good intelligence between the two nations ought, both in prudence and justice, to blame the fact and demand reparation. He reminded him how the King had overcome every difficulty in granting aid of men and money to the States, how patiently the King had waited for justice, and that now the merchants were driven to despair His Majesty had commanded Buckingham to arrest Dutch East India ships, which command he could not disobey. He therefore entreated the Prince to consider the issue and prevent what might lead to the shedding of blood in revenge, and to the evils which could not be foreseen (631). Carleton also wrote to the Prince of Orange to the same effect (633). Sec. Conway told Carleton (635) that the Prince and Duke would be much troubled to see all their good offices prove fruitless; that the Duke would delay and moderate by his directions to his officers as much as he might, but that if no satisfaction came he could not but command and see execution when it came to the point. "This way of giving directions to the "Lord Admiral Conway had before thought of and "advised as the best expedient to give present content-"ment here and keep things from extremities." With this despatch was enclosed the East India Company's "Pro-"position" to the King which embodied their three points,

viz., 1., letters from the States and the Prince of Orange to suffer them quietly to leave Jacatra; 2, for differences which could not be mutually accommodated by the Council of Defence to be remitted to Europe; and 3, for liberty to build forts. "As for those wrongs and outrages "they had already complained of they would in due time "solicit His Majesty's assistance for justice and redress."

The East India Company appear to have been so far satisfied with what had been done up to this time that at their next Court Meeting on 6 Oct. they resolved to send in their next fleet, 180 tons of lead, quicksilver, amber beads, cloths, satins, gold and silver lace to the value of 300*l.* or 400*l.*, and cloth of gold and silver to the value of 1,000*l.* (636). They also despatched to the East Indies a new vessel, the "Swallow," had another good ship ready to sail, and declared their intention of sending three or four more good ships after Christmas (659, 660).

On the 8th of October Governor Abbott reported to the Company that the letter to the States and the Prince of Orange for building a fort, and for the safety of their servants' lives and their own goods was already gone. But as for the letter to the Narrow Seas for stay of Dutch East India ships there was observed "a cold and slow "proceeding." So it was remembered that Sec. Conway had often been troubled in this business, and it was ordered by erection of hands that he be presented with 100 twenty-shilling pieces as a thankfulness, and the Lord President with 100*l.* in gold for his many favours and extraordinary pains taken in the Company's business (639).

Now, although the Lord Admiral was several times solicited concerning the stay of the Dutch ships shortly expected in the Narrow Seas, and that he affirmed he had

given orders for that purpose (643), the English Ambassador strongly advised that His Majesty should suspend (without annulling) this order for reprisals, because he said our Company might now boldly proceed without hazard, for that the States and the Prince of Orange had written to their General, both for sending hither the Amboyna Governor and Judges, and to hold good friendship with the English in general, and in particular to accomplish their desire in the three points. That meanwhile this present resolution would secure our men in the Indies, and a more satisfactory course could not be thought on than fetching those men out of the Indies, for to condemn them unheard the States said agreed not with justice, and to have them tried without the States jurisdiction it was impossible to bring them to consent to (644). The Prince of Orange had instructed the Dutch Ambassador in England to labour with the aid of his friends to induce the King to keep this order for reprisals in abeyance. The Prince himself promised to neglect nothing in his power to accelerate this business, their great desire was, he said, to give the King satisfaction to whom they were under such obligations, and from whom they hoped for the maintenance of their Republic, and he added it was now only a question of a little time which ought to be conceded to find out the truth. At all events the State ought not to be made a party to repair the faults of some of her subjects (647).

At length at the repeated solicitations of our Company the Duke of Buckingham sent on 21st Oct. written instructions to the captain of Pendennis Castle to seize such ships and goods of the Dutch East India Company as came within his command, and if they quietly submitted to take special care for their safe keeping and the fair usage

of the men (648). But Carleton, though he admitted His Majesty could do no otherwise as things had been carried, foresaw the danger of putting this order into execution, and used his utmost endeavours to have this extremity prevented. At the same time he warned Sec. Conway if it could not be avoided to have it done thoroughly so "we "receive not a scorn," for he said if the Dutch be the stronger he was sure no command would serve to stop their voyage (653). The King's order for reprisals had unfortunately been divulged, and it was feared that the Dutch ships would go so fenced with men-of-war as there would be no meddling with them (658). Sec. Conway however assured Carleton that we should be constrained to lay hands on them, and that if we failed we should fall to the fishermen, and as the sea phrase was make all fish that came to net, until we had won the horse or lost the saddle (655).

Now the deposition of Mareschalk already referred to was sent to England on the 1st of Nov. and with it the remonstrance of the Dutch East India Company to the States General. This remonstrance contained arguments under fifteen heads, forty-two pages in length, in justification of the process against the English at Amboyna, but they were considered weak and shameless, frivolous, and of no validity to give satisfaction in so hateful and bloody a cause (680, 682). Neither of these documents therefore advanced the settlement of the dispute. Perhaps the Dutch East India Company did not expect they would, for they earnestly hoped when sending them that the King would not refuse the proper time to find out more exactly all the particulars (661. I.). Mareschalk was two days under examination upon more than one hundred interrogatories collected out of our men's relation (668).

The seventeen directors of the Dutch East India Com-

pany after having given as ordered by the States General an account of their actions were not very well contented with the resolution of the States neither to support them nor their ministers in the violence of their proceedings, but to have a strict account for what was past and a reglement for the future such as might give His Majesty satisfaction. They were much troubled at this change in their affairs, as heretofore whether right or wrong they had always been supported by the State (678, 679).

Now the Dutch ships were soon expected to pass through the Narrow Seas, so on the 17th of Nov. it was resolved at a Court Meeting of our Company that the Lord Admiral should be informed that they were coming in great strength to the number of seven or eight in warlike manner, and that the Narrow Seas were only guarded by two of the King's ships, one having been casually lost, lest the Dutch should force their way to the dishonour of His Majesty and the defeat of the service (681). A Committee therefore attended Sec. Conway and the Lord Admiral at Newmarket, and begged there might be a supply of ships in the Narrow Seas fit for such a service. Mr. Secretary admitted it was true the force of the King's shipping upon the Narrow Seas was not sufficient to encounter the Dutch East India Fleet, which he understood was resolved to fight, but he said this must be made a business of State and demanded what the Company could do. They said that unless protected they must leave the trade. Mr. Secretary replied that His Majesty was not tied to one way to right himself and his subjects; that if the Dutch ships were not met upon the Narrow Seas he could stop their fishing upon this coast, and seize their ships at his pleasure. The Lord Admiral when appealed to promised to speak with the King about it. In a second conference Sec. Conway told the Company he had no order

for them, but that the Attorney General had command to draw a grant for them to fortify in the East Indies.[1] The Committee were not satisfied, and said this was but one branch of their suit, and His Majesty's promise was to see them righted. But Mr. Secretary told them that the King's present force in the Narrow Seas was small; that the Dutch were strong and resolute to fight, and for setting out any present force the King wanted money, but that he intended to arm both by sea and land, and was resolved to buoy up the reputation of the kingdom, and in the doing of that would have means to right all, and that albeit there was no probability to right them at present upon the ships outward bound, yet it should be done upon their ships returning (pp. 449–450). And though the Company made further attempts to have the Dutch ships stayed (706), they were allowed to pass, and no seizure was made. The Dutch Company on their part it seems took but little notice of the King's resolution to stay their ships; their friends said the order would be stopped, so they little feared it would take effect (691).

The final resolution of the States was to have the Governor of Amboyna, and all who had a hand in the execution of the English there, brought home prisoners to answer to the fact, and stand to the States' judgment; for the rest that they should live with ours according to the treaty, and Carleton left it to His Majesty's wisdom whether it were not then rather a fit season to embrace reconciliation for the present by admitting what might be had of them than to pursue the quarrel (695, 717). So the States General wrote to General Carpentier in the East Indies, telling him they could find no other means to quiet the King than to have the Governor of Amboyna,

[1] See No. 705.

and all who presided under him at the trial and execution, sent over, which he was commanded to do at the first opportunity. The three points proposed to the States by the King, at the request of the English Company, were also sent to the Dutch General, who was required to give such answers as were expedient, the States desiring good correspondence, unity, and friendship between the two Companies (717, 718. iv.).

These three points had been under considerable discussion, and several alterations were made in the wording of them before they were finally agreed to (713, 717, 718).

In transmitting this final resolution of the States to our East India Company, Carleton gave them this advice: Let not your just indignation (he said) carry you beyond discretion, but embrace the opportunity of settling your trade by such reglement as this accident of Amboyna may produce, and if you can have justice for your men's lives, which in the way affairs now are must necessarily follow, by holding the King's orders for reprisals in suspense, I will so put your affairs into a way of treaty as to be most to your advantage, which, though the Dutch Company will mainly shun, the States will think necessary and bring them to (717).

On the 10th of Dec. 1624, Governor Abbott reported to a full Court of the East India Company all that had been done, when it was resolved, as advised by Sec. Conway, that they should represent their thankfulness to His Majesty, who not only held their trade to be a benefit but an honour to the land, and had always said he would protect them. But whether this was to be done by word of mouth or in writing was left to the consideration of a Court of Committees. In the end it was agreed that the best course would be by word of mouth (pp. 463–4, 710, 723).

And thus the matter rested. Three months after King James had ceased to reign, and though efforts were made from time to time by his successor to see justice done, which were renewed again and again during the Interregnum, and even in Charles II.'s reign, whenever any treaty between England and the United Provinces was in question, so the matter rested.[1]

It will be seen by a reference to the Index that the East India Company owned fifty-one ships in the years 1622–1624, and how twenty-two of these were employed in the East Indies at the close of the year 1623. During those three years twelve ships were laden by the Company with English goods, consisting chiefly of broad cloths, kerseys, quicksilver, lead and tin, and Spanish ryals, as much as 200,000 ryals being sent at one time to Surat (347) for the purchase of Indian commodities, and arrived safely in the East Indies. In the Christmas fleet of 1624, 600 butts of cider, 500 oxen, and 1,500 hogs were ordered to be sent (p. 412). While thirteen ships laden with spices, indigo, sugar, rice, gumlac, spikenard, aloes, coral, diamonds, silks, carpets, calicoes, cotton yarn, and other commodities from the East Indies safely arrived in England (51, 351, 640); one ship, the Dolphin, arrived with a lading worth

[1] To the treaty of Southampton (9 Sept. 1625) was added a protest by Chas. I., that if justice were not done by the States in 18 months, the King would be free to revenge himself by letters of reprisal, or by his own forces for damages and outrages in Amboyna. The 18 months passed, and three Dutch East India ships were arrested at the Isle of Wight, taken to Portsmouth, where they were detained several months, and then released, but "by what means and upon what terms" our Company were "altogether "ignorant." An Order in Council of 10 Dec. 1639, says the King had then proceeded as far for our Company's satisfaction as the time could afford, and that the same was then in treaty, and in a fair and hopeful way of accommodation. And so it had been said fifteen years before.

120,000*l.* (574). Four ships were wrecked during the same period, one, the Whale, laden with silk and other goods to the value of 150,000*l.* (463), the loss of which was severely felt by the Company and affected to some extent, as may be imagined, the dividend of their stock (496). Two ships were sold, the Gamaliell and the Primrose, the latter to the Khan of Shiraz for 400 tomans, equal to 1,330*l.*, "one thousand pounds more than she "was worth," the commander of the Surat fleet told the East India Company (372). Nine of the Company's ships were laid up in the East Indies either rotten or unfit to go to sea, and one, the Swan, which had been taken by the Dutch before the treaty of 1619, when offered to be restored was refused by the English President at Batavia as "unserviceable" (9). The last ship built by the East India Company, in 1624, was the Swallow, of 100 tons, which was fitted with 12 guns. She was launched in August and sailed in the following October for the East Indies[1] (531, 660).

It was calculated that in the twenty years ending July 1620 the Company shipped away 548,090*l.* in Spanish ryals, although they might have exported 720,000*l.*, and that in the same term they had exported to the value of 292,286*l.* in broad cloths, kerseys, lead and tin, &c. The goods which had been bought in India for 356,288*l.* had pro-

[1] The 51 ships belonging to the East India Company in 1622–1624 are thus accounted for, viz.:—12 arrived in the East Indies from England, and 12 were also employed in trading to and from various places in the East Indies; 13 arrived in England from the East Indies; 9 were laid up in the East Indies as unfit to go to sea; 4 were wrecked and lost at sea; 2 were sold; 1, the Swan taken by the Dutch was refused by the English; and 1, the Swallow was launched in and sailed from England in Oct. 1624, which will make the number 54, but three ships are named twice over, viz.:—the Eagle, Hart, and Star, because they arrived in England in 1622, and sailed again for and arrived in the East Indies in 1624.

duced in England no less a sum than 1,914,600*l.* (157–8). These extraordinary profits will account for the large dividends paid by the East India Company.

In illustration of the enormous fortunes realised by some of the Dutch East India Company, two of the most notable Bewinthebbers died in Nov. 1624, who from poor beginnings had raised their estates the one to seven the other to eight tons of gold (678). Mr. Deputy Governor Clitherow told the English Company ten tons of gold each (p. 465). A ton of gold at the present mint price represents in round figures about 107,000*l.*, so that Poppen left about 856,000*l.* behind him.

In some brief notes concerning the strength and wealth which the East India trade brought to this kingdom, it is stated that the trade would maintain 10,000 tons of shipping and employ 2,500 mariners and as many artizans. Commodities from the East Indies were brought to England at a quarter of the price hitherto paid in Turkey and Lisbon. Pepper alone to the value of 200,000*l.* was imported into England in 1623, nine tenths of which was exported within twelve months. In 1622 the trade to the East Indies brought in a revenue to the King of 40,000*l.* which increased in 1624 to 50,000*l.* (165, 540).

The preservation of their ships was a subject of careful consideration by the East India Company, and a project of Wm. Beale was entertained to save ships from fire, the worm, and the barnacle, "with other corruptions," and the projector rewarded (477). For the materials "of his own devising" the cost was to be 50*s.* per 100 tons, and a trial was made on a ship then on the stocks of about that tonnage (pp. 180, 276). The "Swallow" and the "London" were both trimmed against the worm and fire, and the English President at Batavia was requested to advertise the Company of the effects (723).

The first or old joint stock of the East India Company consisted of 400,000*l.* (55); their debt at interest in June 1622 was 150,000*l.*, of which 40,000*l.* was at 8 per cent., the rest at 9 per cent., "which was always wont to be 10 per cent." 50,000*l.* had been paid off since last year (p. 47). In August 1624 the debt of the East India Company was 200,000*l.*, 70,000*l.* of which was paid off by December, and though they had 30,000*l.* cash in hand—one-third of that sum was wanted to discharge the "Dolphin" newly arrived from the East Indies, and 20,000*l.* for the dividend at Michaelmas (573, 708).

The punishment of criminal offences in India was a subject that claimed the attention of the East India Company (p. 466). The President and Council at Batavia had written home for instructions (p. 203), which were absolutely necessary for their guidance, so at a Court of Committees held on 15th December 1624 these were debated, and it was then resolved that "some experienced clerk" should be sent out whose knowledge might assist the President and Council. It was at the same time agreed that no better general directions could be given on this subject than were at large set down in certain books, called in the Court Minute Book of the East India Company, *Pleas of the Crown, Compton and Lambert's Justice of Peace, Polton and Fitzherbert,* and these books were ordered to be bought and taken out by the clerk to be appointed by the Company, and were all sent to the East Indies with "some good legal and justifiable course in "causes criminal" in the form of a commission to the President and Council which had been submitted to and approved by Lord Chief Justice Hobart (628, 636, 710). We have been favoured by a friend with the loan of these old law books, and are also indebted to him for being able to give some account of them, all of which we believe are

now of great rarity. Fitzherbert's (grand) Abridgement of Pleas of the Crown was published in three parts in the years 1516, 1565, and 1577. It was afterwards enlarged by Richard Crompton, with the offices and authority of Justices, Sheriffs, Bailiffs, Coroners, &c., and was published in 4to. with the dates 1606–1617. Under Crompton's editorship another edition was also published, entitled "Richard Crompton's Authority and Jurisdiction of Courts, "4to. 1594–1637." It is more than probable that Sir Edward Coke's "Institutes of the Laws of England," the third part of which concerns High Treason and other Pleas of the Crown and Criminal causes, as well as Sir W. Stamford's Pleas of the Crown, which was published in 1607, and to which was added an exposition of the King's prerogative, were included in the books that were, as we have seen, ordered to be bought by the East India Company. The names Compton and Lambert, mentioned in the Court Minutes, no doubt refer to (the works of) Richard Crompton and to William Lambard's *Eirenarcha*, or the Offices of Justices of the Peace, editions of which were published in 1610, 1614, and 1619. By Polton is doubtless meant Ferdinando Pulton, of Lincoln's Inn, whose *De pace regis et regni*, viz., a Treatise declaring which be the great and general offences of the Realm, &c., was printed at London for the Company of Stationers in 1615.

In April 1622 the King and Prince Charles sent messages to the Company that the King had received letters from the Great Mogul asking for such rarities as this kingdom afforded in return for rich presents from his own country. His Majesty determined to present the Great Mogul not only with jewels, but likewise with some inventions, and particularly with that of conveying water into their houses in such a manner as would be a great cooling and refreshing in those extreme hot countries,

and a benefit much desired by the Mogul. The Company were told at the same time that the Prince had planned an expedition for the weighing up and recovering of sunken treasure ships in the East Indies by means of an engine, devised by one Cornelius Dryvet, which should fetch up any weight. Also that a boat had been devised to go under water, where men might live and, if need be, walk under water 20 or 30 yards and use their arms to any kind of labour. It was feared by the Company that in case these things failed the ships going out might attempt something to make up their voyage as had been the case in the Earl of Warwick's expedition which might endanger the Company's stock (81). But though the Prince sent another message[1] to the East India Company through the Lord Admiral earnestly desiring that this business "might go on," and that he would give assurance both by his word and under his hand that there should come thereby no prejudice to the Company's trade, and the Duke of Buckingham wished the Company not to oppose it, they put off the discussion of it, and ordered their secretary to draw up a petition to the Prince on the subject "with some touch of the inconveniences in general "that may come to the Company if the employment hold;" and praying to be admitted to his Highness' presence (96). But the Company were not successful in their opposition, for on 24th August 1622 the King signed a Commission to Sir William Haydon and Charles Glenham to make a voyage with two ships to the territories of the Great Mogul to satisfy him with some choice arts and rarities, and to put their works and inventions in use in those climates (136).

[1] Henry Knolles, who was at sea with Sir Humphrey Gilbert, was one of the Prince's servants (p. 462, Dom. Eliz., Vol. 151, No. 75).

Richard Steele, who had been the East India Company's agent in Persia, submitted to the Company, in November 1623, a project for erecting waterworks in the East Indies, which he conceived would yield 10,000*l.* per annum, and be infinitely pleasing both to the Great Mogul and to his subjects, the Great Mogul, as Steele said, "doting upon this project," but a similar proposal having been at large debated upon the arrival of Sir Thomas Roe, who no way approved of it, the Company "had no purpose to entertain "this project" and so it fell to the ground (339, 347).

A project of Bartholomew Jaquin for making fresh water from salt water "with or without fire" was also submitted to the East India Company, who, remembering that their ships sometimes carried 100 tons of water, said that if the project proved feasible they would both entertain it and gratify the inventor; but though the project was again brought before the Company, at their next meeting it was "referred to another time," and there is no further mention of it (358, 363), so that we may presume the project did not prove feasible. Another invention for supplying water to the houses of the natives of India was also brought before the East India Company.

A "history at large of the taking of Ormuz Castle" in April 1622, is contained in the journal of Edward Monox, the East India Company's agent in Persia, but though now mutilated and the first leaf missing, it has been printed in full in Purchas, pp. 1793 et seq., also a "relation" of the same by Master Pindar. Monox on his return to England in July 1623 brought with him a journal of all his transactions, together with the above "History" (305), and was examined by a Committee of the East India Company "upon what warrant the action of Ormuz was grounded for "so much as concerned the English" (pp. 126, 127). He

gave in his examination the reasons why the English had assisted the Persians to wrest Ormuz from the Portuguese and said he considered that the Portuguese "did in a sort "sell themselves," for had they victualled Ormuz, it might easily have been held against both English and Persians. Being demanded about the richness of the spoil Monox said that the Portuguese expected a siege, and had sent away their wives and children, and therefore it was not likely they would leave any treasure, and as for goods they had none. Captain Weddall said the value of the goods taken at Ormuz was 20,000*l.*, "but that the service "stood the Company in three times that value" (363).

When in the following year the rights of the East India Company to prizes taken by their ships were in dispute before the King and the Lord High Admiral, the spoils taken at Ormuz were specially included, and the whole question was frequently debated at the Court meetings of the East India Company. The King, finding the Company unwilling to give what he considered a proper share both to himself and the Lord Admiral, arrested them in an action for 15,000*l.* He called the Company pirates, and said they had taken in different parts of the Indies prizes to the value of 100,000*l.*, and that the Duke of Buckingham demanded 10,000*l.* for tenths due to him as Lord Admiral (303). Upon this the Company consulted both "civil and common lawyers," and Dr. Steward's opinion was that the tenth part of custom belonged to the Lord Admiral, if he gave any commission, but there was no written law for it, and he did not see why the Lord Admiral should pretend to any right where he gives no letters of marque. Dr. Zouch was of the same opinion. Yet Dr. Steward declined to be either the Company's Counsel or to deliver his opinion against the Lord Admiral, and no arguments availed to induce him to deliver his

opinion (413). The King on his part said he was no tyrant, but allowed his subjects the benefit of law, and would have the question so tried, but the Company were naturally unwilling to do that, so resolved "to stand on "their innocency," and to petition the Lord Admiral, "but to be so cautiously couched that it may neither "give him hope to obtain anything of right nor give any "distaste." This made the King very angry, and say to the Company, "Did I deliver you from the complaint "of the Spaniard and do you return me nothing." So the Company's ships about to sail for the East Indies were stayed, and the Lord Admiral refused to release them until Parliament was moved in the matter. The East India Company then resolved to offer 5,000*l.* as a compromise, but the King still kept to his demand of 10,000*l.*, and as much for the Lord Admiral. His Majesty argued that 100,000*l.* was taken either justly or unjustly; if unjustly then all was lost, if justly the Company must pay a right of tenths, and he would not suffer the Lord Admiral to compound. The East India Company petitioned the King that 10,000*l.* might be accepted, but their petition was ill received, and finding it hopeless to contend any longer, they resolved to pay the 20,000*l.* Orders were then given to allow their ships to sail (303). Although in several Court Minutes this memorandum appears, "a "great dispute concerning the Lord Admiral omitted, but "remains to be seen in the original (425, 437, 445)," there are many entries on this subject (pp. 247–249, &c.)

The stay of the East India Company's ships was the cause of an animated debate in the House of Commons which is not printed in the Commons Journal, the only reference to it there being "Sir Thos. Estcourt moveth to "search the East India ships for money." Mr. Deputy Governor Abbott reported this debate to the East India

Company, and it is entered in their Court Minutes (425). Upon speech of the East India Company in Parliament, there was a sudden motion that the East India fleet might be stayed. Others cried "stay the money that they send "out of the land," which some reported to be 80,000*l.* this year, 1624. The excitement became so great that Mr. Bond, one of the Burgesses of the city, did but whisper a few words to the gentleman next him, when he was cried to speak out or else to the Bar. Mr. Treasurer Bateman, another of the Burgesses of London, was then called upon "to deliver his knowledge clearly" what money was to go in this fleet. He said he could not precisely satisfy them of the just sum, but that 30,000*l.* in ryals of eight were to be sent in these ships. But the House was not satisfied with this answer, and cried out "search the books." Mr. Deputy Governor hearing the motion grew hot, stood up and made known that Alderman Hallidaie the late Governor being dead he was ready to give the House the answer they required. He told them that the Company did not carry out as much as they brought in and not the half of what they were allowed to carry. It was true, he said, that there was now to go some 40,000*l.*, but their returns when not interrupted were 400,000*l.* per annum in good real commodities, as calicoes, indigo, silk, and such like, whereof calicoes alone saved the kingdom at least 200,000*l.* yearly, in cambrics, lawns, and other linen cloth. Neither was it barren in return of money. He had himself brought last year to the mint 60 lbs. weight of gold for Indian commodities exported. Out of the value of 400,000*l.* imported, about 100,000*l.* served this kingdom, and the rest being exported worked itself home again either in money or commodities that would cost money. The Company were ready, he added to make this appear to the House whensoever it should be their pleasure. Mr. Munnes then stood up, and

said, that having heard the House cry down the patent with such earnestness he doubted not to satisfy Parliament that the strength, the stock, the trade, and the treasure of the kingdom were all greatly augmented by the East India trade. The debate then ended. The whole of these circumstances were afterwards reported to the House of Commons by Mr Wandesford in the Parliament of 1626, 20th April, as "exactions by the Duke of Buckingham." (*See Commons Journal, pp.* 846–847.)

The prosperity of the English in Japan, as stated in the Preface to the previous volume of this Calendar, began rapidly to decline after the death of the Emperor Ogusho Same in 1616. The present volume contains further accounts of the barbarities that were committed by his successor Shongo Same, "to root out the memory of "Christianity" in his dominions. This Emperor allowed trade only at Firando, and Cocks declared him to be a mortal enemy to the name of Christian, especially of Papistical Christian. In a letter written to the East India Company in September 1622, the English factor described how some friars, under the guise of merchants, were found out, sent prisoners to Nangasaki, and roasted to death, and how upwards of 100 Japanese men, women, and children were put to death by fire and sword for harbouring them. He had been to the Emperor's court hoping to get the privileges granted by Ogusho Same to the English renewed by his successor, when being asked whether the English were Christians, he explained the difference between the English and the Spanish religion, which (as he wrote) seemed in some sort to give them content. Cocks himself was threatened with death and the seizure of all his goods. He was in 1622 anything but hopeful of the turn events would take, but expecting

that every day would make matters worse, his fervent wish was "God send us well out of Japan" (146).

At length in July 1623 instructions were received from the President and Council at Batavia for dissolving the English factory at Firando, upon which Joseph Cockram and Richard Cocks, the English merchants there, wrote to the King or Governor of Firando, that they had been charged to dissolve the factory "for a time." Great caution was necessary in carrying out these instructions, for the merchants not only wanted to recover all debts abroad, but they desired their "friendly departure," knowing how completely they were at the mercy of the Japanese authorities, who might on any pretence have prevented their leaving, and even have imprisoned and put them to death. So they explained that it was not through any unkind usage that they were going to leave, that they had long continued the factory at no small expense, and had abandoned all hopes of procuring trade with China, and that now, through the loss of one of the Company's ships in her voyage from England, richly laden with commodities vendible in Japan, they were altogether unprovided with goods to supply the factory. Notwithstanding this they held out hopes of returning to Japan, and proposed certain arrangements whereby their houses, etc. might be kept for and eventually repossessed by them. They were not, however, allowed to depart before they had sent presents to the Emperor and his nobility, according to former custom. These were of small value in comparison with what had formerly been given, but were such as "their ability "of means would stretch unto," and consisted of embroidered quilts, velvets, satins, silks, damasks, lead, and Russia hides, which were sent by Richard Hudson to the Emperor's Court at Miakó. Before leaving Firando the merchants left a commission in the hands of the Chief of

the Dutch factory to procure all debts for the account of the English Company, and make the same over to their President at Batavia, together with a list of the debtors, and the amount of each "bill." At the head of the list of debtors is Tonomonsama, the King's brother (pp. 127–131).

The English merchants all left Japan in the ship Bull, the latter end of December 1623, and they arrived at Batavia on 27th January 1624. President Brockedon and his Council sent the East India Company a very full account of this business (415). From their letter it appears that express orders had been sent from Batavia two years before for the merchants to leave Japan, "except great "debts were standing," but that Cocks neither came himself nor would suffer any of the rest to come; and the President and Council believing his excuses to be vain sent Cockram in the Bull expressly to dissolve that factory. They complained very much of the way in which the accounts had been kept, nothing having been perfected since 1617; that the debts were "desperate," and the greatest part of the wares worth little or nothing. They called Cocks to account for all this, noted down the "principal "faults" committed by him, and declared that there was just cause to seize his estate and send him home as a malefactor. Yet, considering his age, "the quality, wherein "he hath lived," the weakness of his body, and his testy and wayward disposition, they were verily persuaded that if they had dealt harshly with him (as he deserved) it would have been the shortening of his life; so they resolved to deal mildly with him, and sent him home in the Anne, referring him wholly to the more judicial censure of the Company. This they thought the most modest course to take with a man of his rank and years. They said that his estate did not exceed 1,500 ryals, which they

admitted was not much considering the long time he had lived in the country. Cocks had been upwards of ten years in the East India Company's service as their factor in Japan. Thus an end was put to our communication with Japan, which was not again renewed for more than two centuries.

Of Samuel Purchas, the Divine, whose collection of voyages is so well known, we have some account. "One "Purchas, that wrote of the religions of all nations," undertook early in 1622 "a great volume" of all the East India Company's voyages (38). He applied for permission to see the Company's journals of voyages into the East Indies, and particularly Sir Thomas Roe's journal. The permission was granted, with the reservation that he was to take nothing but what was proper to history and was not prejudicial to the Company, and his notes were to be perused before he took them out of the house. Two years later, in Oct. 1624, Purchas, "that writes a history "of the world" (639), requested that the Company would favour him with a sight of the journal of Edward Monox, who had been the Company's agent in Persia, and he was allowed to take it away with him on giving a receipt for its safe return. Monox's journal is preserved (No. 305) in this volume, though the first leaf is missing, and several leaves are mutilated, but as Purchas has printed this journal in full the missing portions will be found in his "Pilgrimes," an edition of which, in five volumes, was published in 1625–1626.

It is my pleasing duty to acknowledge the valuable assistance of my colleague Mr. J. E. Ernest S. Sharp, in the compilation of this volume.

30th April 1878. W. Noel Sainsbury.

COLONIAL PAPERS.

EAST INDIES.

1622.

Jan. 1. Tacomy. **1.** Philip Harison to William Nicolls, agent at Malaya in the Moluccas. Was prevented from visiting him at Christmas, for want of means, not will; the Mardykers not yet returned from Sabowa, and business goes forward slowly for want of help; the Dutch have promised to entertain them until next week. A prow has arrived bringing three Mardykers fled from the Spaniard Gamalama. [*Quarter of a page. O.C., Vol. VIII., No.* 1023.]

Jan. 4. **2.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Complaint of Phœbe Adcomb and Sarah Wellins, against John Lamprier, for an unreasonable demand on bonds of their husbands. Success of the Governor at the Council table, with reference to the Treaty. The Lords disliked the course of the Company's complaints, restitution being placed foremost, but when altered according to their direction, being done in more than ordinary haste in respect the King demanded the delivery of them by an hour, were pleased to take liking "of that which was done." He doubted that some of the Lords might think themselves neglected, in that the gratifications in the kind of New Year's gifts heretofore annually given at Court were now forborne. It was generally held that to stop from giving now were an unthrifty sparing, at this time of the treaty with the Dutch, though now the Company be poor. 1,000*l.* voted this year as the last, and a committee appointed to consider of the persons to whom to give, of the proportions and quality of the gifts, whether in gold, in plate, in carpets, or other commodities of the Company. A saving to be effected if possible without leaving out any eminent person whose favour might be useful to the Company. Great want of masters for ships now to go to the Indies. Only Slade entertained. Weydmore fallen sick of the jaunders at Bristol. Slade appointed to the Discovery. Michael Crooke and Henry Cheetam stewards in the Blessing and Discovery. [*Two pages and a half. Court Bk. V.,* 299–301.]

Jan. 7. **3.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Richard Newall appointed to the Reformation, with 20 nobles per month, and Richard Weydmore to the Blessing with 7*l.* per month. [*Half a page. Court Bk. V.,* 305.]

1622.

Jan. $\frac{7}{17}$. Batchian. **4.** Thomas Johnson to William Nicolls at Malaya. Complains of Rowle; "I vow upon my salvation he writes falsely." The wares he has left; has been forced to borrow of Giles Cole. By Rowle's account the steward's rats have eaten 4,592 pounds of our rice, this may be examined into, "he may well be the Dutch's steward for he knows how to make a Flemish account." Cocoa-nuts would do him great good yet. Rowle refuses to let him have a cocoa-nut tree, but says he may send for two or three nuts when he wants them; would not go daily to bag a nut so long as he can buy four or five for ½*d.* A junk is bound to Amboyna in five or six weeks, by which letters may safely be sent. If the Chinese durst deal with him he could exchange rice for boards at a good rate. [*Two pages and a half. O.C., Vol. VIII., No.* 1024.]

Jan. $\frac{8}{18}$. Batchian. **5.** Giles Cole to William Nicolls at Malaya. Rowle, the gunner, and Bastian De Castro, assistant, are partners in catching fish, which they sell at 6 lbs. for 1*s.*, whereas if the blacks sell it to them they "truck for rice and cloth." Advantages of his having two or three slaves. Complains of the extortions and knaveries of the Dutch. Staves most useful for many purposes. The Dutch do not allow them any cocoa-nuts, and do not pay the poor Chinese till necessity makes them to take rice to eat. No accounts have been passed; if Rowle affirms the contrary it is an untruth and a flat lie. No fear of occasion of strife, for they now remain as two Companies, "our wares asunder, our counsell apart, and our love from the teeth outward only, and us thought unworthy of the knowledge of the least of their actions and passages . . they ordering all things as kings and conquerors." They endeavour to obtain information from soldiers, good and bad, "as the bee doth honey out of the sour grass of the field." Rowle's "courteous handling" of them is all "quillitts and tricks" to ensnare them. [*Two pages and a half. O.C., Vol. VIII., No.* 1025.]

Jan. $\frac{8}{18}$. Batchian. **6.** Giles Cole to William Nicolls at Malaya. A Council has been called to consider their complaints of ill-usage by the Dutch, especially their refusing them any servants to do household business. "Few days pass that they are not in councill, either at the Gunner Steward's house or Ancient's chamber, and the end or conclusion is a bamboo of towacke, which finisheth all things." The Chinese forbidden by Rowle to serve the English with timber, or anything, who said he had received the like order from Governor Houtman. All their wants to be made known to him through Tise Stevens. Thos. Rowle, "a Cheny who was lately christened," and all the Chinese in fear of the Dutch. As for the Ancient if he be sober one day in five it is a great matter, if he had the means he would be continually drunk; his justice is like the Mayor of Easom, that will commit men to the stock till after dinner, if to the bilboes there they must be till he be sober. The report of the Dutch that, "like brokers of Amsterdam," they carry a handful of rice up and down the town is not so; but the Dutch have boys with a thimbleful of rice to barter. Since the arrival of Gunning's last letter the Dutch have done their utmost to send a prow to Amboyna; and "cunningly inquired"

1622.

whether they had any letters from their President for Amboyna or Jacatra. Hears that "the Dutch have taken a Chinese junk, and our ships with theirs is gone to sea to encounter with the Spaniard or Portugal." [*Two pages. O.C., Vol. VIII., No.* 1026.]

Jan. 8. **7.** Account of munitions of war found on board the Orange, by the master and purser of the Ruby, on their visitation of her on the 8th of January. Referred to the Council of Defence at Batavia to be taxed, and to know whether she will be accepted as "a ship of defence or not." [*One page and a quarter. O.C., Vol. VIII., No.* 1027.]

Jan. 9. **8.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Dungeness Light. John Lamprier to pay for mending the walls about the Marshes for the Company's part for 10 acres 4*l.* Petition of John Woodfall; to be released. Wages of Robert Francis, boatswain. Mr. Amy, a preacher, thought too young to go to the East Indies; decision postponed. Thomas Conway entertained. Offley appointed to the Blessing at 10*s.* per month. [*Half a page. Court Bk. V.*, 301–302.]

Jan. 11. Batavia. **9.** President Richard Fursland, Thomas Brockedon, and Gabriell Towerson to the East India Company. Their last was dated 10 Dec. [*see No.* 1172 *in the last vol. of Cal.*] Their "new-seeming friends, the Hollanders," still give them cause of complaint, and will do so as long as they "are conjoined with them." They bought the goods of a Portugal prize ship from the bailiff of the place, but General Coen would not let them have them, claiming one-third for the States, and having commanded the goods to be put to "an open outcry," which he said was the custom in Holland, forced the sale in his own favour, and afterwards offered half to the English. The Dutch do not suffer them to trade in anything, but make them their "stales," and will do so as long as they are subject to their authority. All their complaints of wrong to the Dutch General are put off with false accusations against their people, which their want of power compels them to endure. Hope shortly to have redress from the Company, or they will be quite tired out with living in this kind of slavery. Arrival of a Dutch pinnace with news of the Goa fleet, on the 4th December, at the islands of Nassau. Hear from Capt. Fitzherbert they have lost both their monsoon and voyage through the wilfulness or unskilfulness of the Dutch admiral, who overruled the captain's opinion. The Dutch have more ships than they know how to employ, and make account that the English will pay part of the expense, "which they will be sure to make large enough." "Their false allegations," in their last "shameless protest," that the English were the cause of the loss of the voyage, "our consultations will annihilate." The non-arrival of the ships puts an unlooked-for stop to their proceedings. Death of Walter Bennett, master of the Anne, with 14 men of the fleet. Since their departure many more fell down sick daily. The Dutch losses are no less. The Swan found unserviceable, and so they refused to receive her from the Dutch, whereupon their General protested. It is referred to the decision of

1622.

the Companies at home. "We wish there were no greater difference than this between us and the Hollanders." The messenger sent by the Dutch to Bantam returned without effecting anything, the Pengran not vouchsafing to see him. Will make another attempt to buy pepper from the Pengran (at Bantam) when they have means, and hope to succeed unless hindered by the Dutch. Perceive by letters from Acheen and Jambi that what contracts soever they make here with the Dutch they violate at the factories, "using all sinister means to circumvent us," so impossible is it ever to find faithful dealings from those insolent Hollanders. The Unity left Acheen two-thirds laden, and is seeking the rest along the coasts of Sumatra. A great store of money and goods kept by George Robinson (at Acheen). Want of experienced men in the factories. The Bee gone to Jambi with a cargo of cloth for [Robt.] Johnson. Wish the debts "so desperately" made of him may come in better than they expect. Hope the James is now at Jambi, and will return in a month, when she will forthwith be sent to England, though they have barely victuals to furnish her. So many men are deceased that they have not enough to man all the ships now in the roads. The Globe, almost worn out, is sent to Amboyna and the Moluccas instead of the Star; she carries a considerable store of coast and Surat cloth for the factories there, but a much larger sum must be disbursed if the trade is to be profitable. Gabriel Towerson sent in this ship to be agent in Amboyna, with Emanuel Thompson as assistant for language and accounts, in the place of Muschamp, who returns because of his disability of body. The Company's factories must suffer much prejudice until they can be supplied with more able factors. The General has promised that they may sell their goods without hindrance, which he cannot well deny until March next, as they have paid the whole year's charge; by that time the spices will be all received from Amboyna and the Moluccas. How the Dutch will deal with them afterwards is not resolved, for they are so faithless in all their promises that we can give no trust to them, and they neither "fear nor care to offer us wrongs" "to serve their own purposes." Two Dutch ships sent to the Red Sea have taken two rich ships of Dabul, but the prize crew being drunk the Moors "cut all their throats," and so escaped with their ships. The Sampson arrived at Surat so weakly manned that they could hardly bring her in; she brought no news of the other ship. The Dutch purpose to close all those places hitherto free to the English, "stirring to make us as odious to all the world as themselves are." They are grown "a most cruel and bloody people," and have lately in these parts committed such inhuman acts, in murdering all they take and taking all they meet abroad, as well friends as foes, that it is abominable before God and man, and we hope your worships will seek to clear yourselves from the conjunction of such inhuman people." The London and other ships did not reach the Red Sea, but dispersed along the coasts of India, where they took three prizes and a Choul ship, which they offer to return upon satisfaction for their lost caphila. Two ships departed from Surat for England in November, and four great ships and two pinnaces arrived at Surat

1622.

from England. Report that the Portugalls keep six galleons before Ormus to expect our ships which go for Jask. The long stay of the Whale and Trial put them in fear "that they are fallen on the back side of Java;" unless they arrive soon the pepper expected from Jambi cannot be shipped to England, nor their lack of provisions supplied. The Dutch have had more than 500 tons of pepper this year from Sangora, yet their heavy expenses will make their pepper dearer than ours. Europe will this year want no pepper at dear prices. Hope for orders to pay a less price for it next year. The factory at Siam to be dissolved as unprofitable. Good hope of recovering the greatest part of their debts at Succadana, though the country is full of troubles; Edward Pyke expected thence by the next passage. Urge the necessity of provisions and sufficient merchants. Request a yearly supply of 10 tons of beer, 10 firkins of butter, cheese, olives, and capers, which would save treble their cost in other things, also some choice pieces of canary wine for their table, with which to return the courtesies of the Dutch. [*Endorsed*, "Received from Holland the 23rd September 1622, by a Dutch ship, the West Friesland." [*Six pages. O.C., Vol. VIII., No.* 1028.]

Jan. 11. **10.** "Copy of the articles of Ormuz," signed by Thos. Kerridge on behalf of the East India Company. Provided the English Company assist in taking the country of Teroone, all money and goods taken in the city, castle, ships, and houses to be equally divided between the King of Persia and the Company. A Persian and an English governor to reside in the castle. Kerridge will make an earnest request to the Shah to give it up to the English. Persian and English Companies' ships and goods to be custom free; the duties on goods belonging to others, and prizes taken, to be equally divided. Christian and Mussulmans prisoners to be left to their own countrymen. Also concerning Capt. Moore and the Capt. of Teroone. Any ports in India hereafter conquered by the English Company and Persians to be equally converted to the use of both. Division of the expenses. No Mahometan slaves nor Christians going over to the Musselmauns to be converted, but each to be restored to his countrymen. The word Teroone means only the island of Ormuz, and not other countries adjacent. [*Endorsed as above, and* "as it was delivered by the Company to the Lord Chancellor," *dated 8th of the month, Rabiul-Euvel, in the year of Mahomet* 1031. *It appears by another copy, placed in* 1664, *with the same endorsement by Sir Joseph Williamson, that the copy was delivered* "upon debate at Worcester House, 1664." *A copy of the articles concluded with the King of Persia in Dec.* 1621, "about the customs of Persia," *is also placed in* 1664, *when the amounts received for customs was in dispute. Three pages. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 1.]

Jan. 11–18. **11.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of Sir Robert Heath for the freedom of the Company for one John Beale refused, but offered for 50*l.* 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum required by Lamprier for Dungeness Lights. [Henry] Hawley to go the voyage, and have 300*l.* per annum. Business of the Court to be kept secret.

1622.

Jan. 16.—Captain Christian refused for this voyage. Mr. Amy, a preacher, dismissed as too young.

Jan. 18.—Ellam to give notes of commodities to be bought. Next Court to set down what Barbary gold, elephant's teeth, quicksilver, and spangles they will send in the ships. George Sommers' petition about oars. Letters and commissions to be hastened. No more wine to be bought; the 80 pipes to be divided amongst the three ships. [*Three pages. Court Bk. V.*, 302–4.]

Jan. 20. **12.** "Memorial presented to my Lord Ambassador (Carleton) by Sir Dudley Diggs and Morris Abbott." The demands of the English Commissioners are:—That all goods brought into Europe be restored here, since the treaty and explanation appoint no place of restitution, but only that they shall be restored immediately upon publication; that General Coen be punished for not obeying the letters sent from the Dutch Commissioners into the Indies, and that the Dutch Company be ordered to make full satisfaction if the English sustain any danger of that fault of Coen's. To accommodate this, as the Dutch profess their sincerity to perform the treaty, Carleton may satisfy the English if the States order that the arrival of the English Bull in the Indies, with the copies and letters, was a sufficient publication of the treaty; that on that publication, on both sides, without delay, men, ships, and goods ought to be restored, and if any dispute about the value of goods arise, only the value of so much as is in question shall be detained, and the restitution of the overplus made without staying for a liquidation from Europe; that if the next ships out of the Indies bring news that there is no satisfaction made there for the goods brought into Europe, then the Dutch shall restore the goods here, or that they now deliver a good sum to be restored by the English upon notice of satisfaction made in the Indies, as Carleton first proposed. Last of all, that the Dutch deliver unto the English all bills and inventories of their goods taken in the Indies, and that the duplicate of this order, together with letters from the Company, be immediately sent into the Indies for real and sincere execution of the treaty on both sides by the English ships now ready to depart. [*Extract from Holland Correspondence. Endorsed as above.*]

Jan. 23–25. **13.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. A committee to treat with Joshua Downing about the chief command of the ships. Beef and pork to be taken to Bantam for victualling, the cargo of goods not being sufficient to fill up the holds of the ships. The supply of victuals to the King's ships in the narrow seas to be continued for three months, though computed at 5,000*l.* or 6,000*l.* Letters to be prepared for Persia and one procured from the King to the King of Persia that the Company may have better privileges than formerly and more security, upon which motion a dispute arose whether that trade should be continued or not. Resolved to be forborne for one year, thereby to obtain better privileges. The manner of forbearing the trade considered. [*A marginal note states that this entry was found fault with by the Court,* "for they have no meaning wholly to relinquish the trade but to draw better con-

1622.

ditions to their merchants."] A commission for this fleet to be only under the Company's seal, and not under the broad seal of England as time is short. Examination of Philip Woorgan. He accused Capt. Ball, the President at Bantam, of negligence of the Company's interests, for he had sent home but one ship when the Dutch sent home eight or nine in the year "by reason whereof the English ships rotted, the men died and were not regarded" notwithstanding he had good store of money by him, that came in the Hope, Hound, and Charles, and that there was pepper enough to be had. His testimony confirmed by John Mason. Both of them to be further examined. Mrs. Wickham desires the Company's absolute answer about her son's estate, alleging she had attended two years and a half, but as he had gained it by employing the Company's stock, and it amounted to 1,400*l.*, it was resolved not to give way to this private trade and to defend the detaining thereof, "wherewith no ways satisfied she refused to submit herself, and departed." Mr. Kirby and Mrs. Harrison sued by Mr. Decrow for money due to the joint account of the East India and Muscovia Company. Request of Mrs. Greenwell to transport some stock to her creditors referred.

Jan. 25.—Petition of Isaac Crowder, steward, for goods taken from him in the Indies: is allowed his travelling expenses for going into the country to see "a mariner (that as he said) can say much in the business of Ball." Concerning the estates of Thomas Crowther and Harris the factor, both deceased. Debate about John Hall having the chief command of the fleet, is both honest of behaviour, able in the knowledge of "navigation, and a very valiant man." His plainness compared with Totten's eminence; the Company has seldom gained by employing eminent men; to have 10*l.* per month. The stock at Surat of the value of 170,000*l.*, besides 10,000*l.* now to be sent. 20,000*l.* a year employed there; it is considered that a great part of this may be employed in Persia. Crispe to write to Middelburg for 2,000 or 3,000 weight of quicksilver for Surat. Timber lent for the King's service. [*Six pages and a half. Court Bk. V.*, 305–312.]

1622? **14.** "Sundry reasons why the trade of Persia by the way of Cape de Bona Speranza should not be fitting for the English nation," considered under six heads, viz., the distance and length of the voyage; "the price of the commodity" supposed to be so high; the port offered, situate in a desert, and its security doubtful; the whole trade of the silk so far above our reach, having to be bought chiefly with ready money; and the great doubts whether Persia will ever vent any great quantity of English commodity. It is therefore generally concluded by the merchants that it is not fit to entertain the voyage, there being no probability of benefit to them, nor good to the commonwealth in general. [*One page and a third. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 2.]

Jan. 27. **15.** Extract out of the Register of the Resolutions of the States General of the United Provinces. Lord Muys reports that he has told the Lord Ambassador Carleton, by order of their Lordships,

1622.

that they promise that the Englishman, Robert Salmon (whose pretensions Carleton has seriously recommended), shall within three months be paid 3,000 grs. for all his pretensions for himself and his owners or merchants, for his pretended losses, as well of his artillery taken from him as other goods of his ship. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Jan. 28. Tacomy. **16.** Philip Harison to William Nicolls at Malaya. Richard Hanger arrived on the 22nd. Has received letters, per the Corporal, abouts Dent's debts, of which he sends a copy. The Ruby passed on Sunday. [*Quarter of a page. O.C., Vol. VIII., No.* 1029.]

Jan. **17.** Protest by the Dutch General Carpentier against the English President and Council respecting the ship Swan. [*Dutch. One page and a quarter. O.C., Vol. VIII., No.* 1031.]

Jan. 28 to Feb. 4. **18.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Reports concerning Hall's sufficiency for chief command of the fleet for Surat. Examination of Philip Woorgan and John Mason as to the state of affairs at Bantam, who were there in 1617. The Dutch sent home eight or nine ships laden mostly with pepper; but Ball, though he had six ships and a good store of money, sent home only one. The cause supposed to be that Capt. Pepwell and Ball had fallen out. Wedmore, master of the Blessing, refuses to serve under Hall, and for his comparisons between himself and Hall, and his insolent disposition, is discharged from the Company's service. Hall to take charge of the Blessing till a sufficient master be found.

Jan. 30.—John Crane entertained for a good fellow. 850 barrels of indigo in warehouse, and great store expected this year from Surat, the prices raised to 5*s.* 4*d.* and 5*s.* 8*d.* Robert Owen and Thomas Jones to be defended by the Company at the suit of Lady Dale. Joseph Bethell, entertained for this voyage, to have leave to return home in the first ship that returns from Surat. Thomas Butler, surgeon, to be called home at the request of the Countess of Bedford. Denton to forbear his business until these disputes with the Dutch may be overpast.

Feb. 1.—Mrs. Greenwell renounces her interests and right in Gerard Reade's adventure, to his creditors. Richard Wedmore's submission delivered in a paper so full of the dregs of his former discontent that it was refused; further inquiries to be made about him and Emanuel Butta. Tyon, a jeweller, offers a jewel for 10,000*l.*, or else will send it to India with a man that hath skill to sell it on his own adventure; it is described as a looking-glass of crystal of the Rock, set with divers fair ballast rubies and other stones of great price; the gold valued at 500*l.* and the workmanship at 1,000*l.*; Sir Thomas Roe thinks it will be much desired by the Mogul. Refuses the Company's offer to send it and give them one third profit. Richard Langford's offer of service declined.

Feb. 4.—Emanuel Butta appointed to the Blessing, at 20 nobles per month. Complaints from the Indies that money is missing out of every chest sent; order thereon. [*Eleven pages. Court Bk. V.*, 312–322.]

1622.
Feb. 4. Batchian. **19.** Thomas Johnson to William Nicolls at Malaya. Prays that God may always be the guider of his mind and hand, and that he "may never want the good fellowship of Tobit's companion." Errors in the accounts. The Dutch will have money allowed for rice spent in fortifications and house; requests instructious on this point. [*Three quarters of a page. O.C., Vol. VIII., No.* 1030.]

Feb. 4. **20.** Thomas Locke to Carleton. The East India Merchants come to the Lords with new complaints against the Hollanders; hopes to send the particulars in his next. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CXXVII., No.* 67, *Cal. p.* 341.]

Feb. 6. **21.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mrs. Greenwell's assignment of Gerard Reade's adventure to creditors confirmed. Request of the Earl of Montgomery for the freedom of the Company for Mr. White; it is offered for 50*l.*, but declined. Richard Newall discharged, on complaint of the Chief Factors in the Indies, that he did waste and spoil all things under his charge. Wedmore, submitting to the Court, appointed master of the Reformation. [*Two pages. Court Bk. V.*, 323, 324.]

Feb. 7. **22.** Thos. Locke to Sir Dudley Carleton. The Lords and States Commissioners were yesterday in a fair way to have broken off; for it having been agreed that restitution should be made in Holland of goods taken in the Indies from English merchants, 130*l.* was demanded for the freight of that which English merchants offered to bring from thence for under 30*l.* The States have taken further time to think upon this point, and it is expected they will moderate their demands, else they will hardly come to any conclusion. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXVII., No.* 75, *Cal. p.* 343.]

Feb. 7. St. Martin's Lane. **23.** Sec. Calvert to (Carleton). The treaty here with the States Ambassadors about the differences in the Indies advances but slowly, though we sit often, the dispute all this while having been upon a branch only of the first article, touching the restitution of the goods brought into Holland, for which they would needs remand us into the Indies for satisfaction, but being beaten from that hold, they consented to a reasonable consideration for freight and assurance; but when desired to cause their merchants to specify their demands, they brought a reckoning of 40,000*l.* merely for freight and assurance, whereas the value of the whole goods sold in Holland by them will not be confessed to have amounted to 60,000*l.* This proceeding appears strange, and so far from all inclination to accommodate these controversies as we cannot tell what to think of it here, nevertheless we go on still with our meetings, and this afternoon have appointed the merchants of either side to bring their demands, offers, and reasons in writing. The fleet in the Narrow Seas, under the Earl of Oxford, hath given an umbrage to these ambassadors, the rather upon the fear, which they conceive of taking two of their East India ships come unto Plymouth, and they have not stuck to take notice of it to the Lords Commissioners, and to crave an audience of the King about this business as is supposed The Lord's answer was general, pretending neither knowledge nor

1622.

commission to give any account of the King's private instructions to Lord Oxford, but desired them to believe that his actions would be such as he might justify to all the world, and might well stand with the constant friendship and amity between them, and I think the same answer would well serve your turn;" but the King will deal more roundly and plainly with them. Is sorry to see that their continual barbarous usage of Her Majesty's subjects in the Indies "(whereof we have now again fresh advertisements) gives us so just a provocation as may justify almost the worst thing we can do in revenge." [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Feb. 8. **24.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of the carpenters bound for Surat to return home after three years' service held reasonable. Smitheck and Hawley's wages. Information of Titchbourne, the Company's solicitor, that George Ball labours to under bail; the Lord Keeper thinks it not right to bail him, as does Mr. Justice Hutton, in respect of the matters of State laid to his charge. The Court was unwilling he should be bailed, for the action of the Company against him is for 70,000*l.* Thomas Jones and Robert Owen to be protected in a suit against them by Lady Dale for so much as concerns the Company. Gerard Reade and his creditors. Burrell to have 100*l.* for a lease of the "Causey" at Blackwall for 463 years, to avoid the statute of mortmain. Philip Woorgan to receive 30*l.* in full satisfaction for his 3,000 weight of pepper. [*Three pages. Court Bk. V.*, 325–328.]

Feb. 9. **25.** The Privy Council to the King. Report on their several conferences with the States Commissioners. Have laboured with their utmost endeavours to bring the differences between the King's subjects and the Netherlanders about their trade in the Indies to a good accommodation. Specify some of the unreasonable demands which the other side have peremptorily insisted upon, but which the Privy Council cannot in reason or equity agree to. The question of restitution was the first article of the English merchants' complaint. Both sides ordered to set down in writing their reasons for their demands so as to bring it to a final conclusion. Opinion of the Privy Council that the goods in question rightfully belong to the King's subjects, and that whatever they allow the Hollanders, either for freight or assurance, is a clear loss to the English. The States Commissioners desirous to pass to other branches of this first article touching the ships and goods which the English claim to be restored to them in the Indies, but the English Company have a great prejudice to that course of treating. Request the King's directions, and urgently desire if the Dutch Commissioners should attempt to procure any order from the King for yielding any further than the Privy Council have done, or for proceeding with the rest of the articles, leaving this undetermined, that their Lordships' answer may first be heard. [*In the handwriting of Thos. Locke, and endorsed by Carleton,* "April 1622," *to whom Locke probably sent it. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 3.]

Jan.–Feb. ? **26.** "The complaints of the Governor and Company of Merchants of London, trading into East India against the East India Company

1622.

of the Netherlands;" specifying the articles of the treaty of July 1619, which have been broken by the Dutch; by not restoring the pepper, silk, and other goods they had taken and brought into the Netherlands; by imprisoning, imposing fines, inflicting corporal punishment in the market place, and keeping in irons the English; by not suffering the English to buy merchandise and victuals of the Indians at Jacatra, before the Dutch were first served; by denying the English to finish their house at Jacatra, and not suffering them to ship pepper they had brought from the King of Sangora; by imposing at Jacatra new and great taxes and tolls upon English goods, and levying great fines for non-payment; by denying the English importation and sale of victuals and clothing in the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna, the most profitable merchandise for those places; by preventing the English from trading in those parts, and sending the Maydeneblick to engross all the spices before the English ships could arrive there; by pressing the English to pay their proportion in money towards maintaining the forts and garrisons in those islands, notwithstanding they have no trade there; by sending forth a fleet without consent of the English Council, or acquainting them whither the ships were going; by excluding the English at Jacatra from free liberty of trade; and by superadding a new fort now building there. The East India Company have particular proof of every circumstance herein set forth. They are also importuned by their factors, mariners and widows, to present their suit for restitution of their losses. [*Endorsed No.* 1.] *Annexed,*

The Dutch Committee to the Ambassadors of the States General of the United Provinces. In reply to the preceding complaints of the English East India Company, think it impossible to return a satisfactory answer, having found the complaints so confused, obscure, and ill prepared. Intreat them to mediate with the Privy Council to command the English Company, first, to produce proofs to verify every point of their grievances; secondly, to specify particularly "their confused extension of sums disordered," and finally if they have any more pretensions, to add them to the preceding that no needless trouble may be given by new complaints. Declare themselves ready on their part to do the like, and suggest whether the shortest way to proceed would not be "to pursue the course of the articles" provisionally concluded between the Commissioners of both countries at the last conference held at the Hague in January and February of the past year. *From the endorsement it appears that this letter was sent by the Ambassadors to the Privy Council. On the same sheet is the answer of—*

The Governor and Company of the English East India Company to the Privy Council. Find the Dutch "go about altogether to decline from the real restitution insisted upon," and that they slight the English Company and their reasons. Conceive that their writing was agreeable to their Lordships' directions and in accordance with the treaty. Concerning the

1622.

propositions, think it very "unuseful to require a proof of a wrong before it be denied, because if it shall be acknowledged, no proof will be necessary;" that there needs no further particularizing of the estimate of their damages than has already been exhibited in their writing; that they cannot estimate their "growing damages" through the interruption of their 10 ships sent lately to Bantam, and having had no advertisements from the Moluccas, Banda and Amboyna; and that the negotiation at the Hague was but upon a branch of restitution, viz., of such goods as were brought into the United Provinces. The Privy Council approved of this answer, and the Ambassadors ordered the Dutch forthwith to deliver up the sum of their complaints in writing. [*Endorsed No.* 2.]

"The sum of the complaints that the Deputies of the India Company of the United Provinces do exhibit concerning the point wherein they find themselves greatly prejudiced and damaged by those of the East India Company, subjects to the King, by occasion of the non-observance and direct breach of many principal articles of the treaty made between his Majesty and the Ambassadors of the Lords, the States in the city of London, in July 1619, since the publication of the same in the Indies; the said losses and damages amounting to very great sums, without comprehending therein the losses sustained before that time, which they do reserve to the end, to set down likewise the state thereof, and pretend restitution and reparation, in case that the English Company will not stand to the first article of treaty which doth extinguish and take them away by an annesty and oblivion, whereof both parties did in that respect argue." Also, "another declaration of the prizes taken by the English Company from the Dutch during the misunderstanding and confusions before publication of the treaty in the Indies." [*Endorsed No.* 3.]

"The complaint of the Governor and Company of Merchants of London trading to the East India against the East India Company of the Netherlands." That the Dutch have broken the first article of the treaty in three particulars: in not making restitution of certain goods taken in India and in the same specie brought into Holland and there demanded, "the particular" makes the total amount to 55,514*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.*; in not making restitution of the money and goods taken and yet detained in India and there demanded, the particular makes the total amount to 194,527 ryalls; and in not redelivering nine ships surprised and detained in India and likewise demanded, the particular gives the names and burthens of the ships, and sets down the total value of them at 56,000*l.* [*Endorsed No.* 4.]

Arguments in favour of the restitution of the goods of the English East India Company brought into Holland. That they ought to have been restored in specie, and in Holland, where they were found and demanded, Jan. 7th, 1622. [*Endorsed No.* 5. *A copy of this paper is endorsed 7th Jan.* 1621–2.]

1622.

"A representation of the reasons produced by those of the Company of the Low Countries to demonstrate that the English Company have no right to pretend that the restitution of goods taken from them in the Indies ought to be made in Europe." [*Endorsed No.* 6.]

"Answer to those reasons which the Dutch have given up against restitution to be made to the English in Holland of their goods brought thither from the Indies." [*Endorsed as above, and No.* 7.]

"Reasons drawn from several and experimental grounds whereby the English East India Company do prove their offers made to the Netherlands Company of 20*l.* per last freight and 10 per cent. assurance to be reasonable." With copy of certificate from the Trinity House, dated 5th Feb. 1621-2, that 32*l.* per ton is a fair and good freight for a voyage to and from Bantam, and copy of an undertaking signed by Henry Garway, Thos. Style, Wm. Cokayne, and other merchants of the city of London and owners of ships that they will let their ships to freight to Surat or Bantam at 35*l.* per ton. [*Endorsed No.* 8.]

"Reasons why we conceive there ought no way to be given to the handling of any other question until this point touching the restoring of our goods come into Holland be fully concluded." The chief reason assigned is that this point being the first branch of the present treaty, and more than three months in handling, it has been fully debated on both sides, and therefore should be settled before passing to another question. [*Not endorsed, but probably No.* 9.]

Reasons for which the East India merchants conceive that way ought not to be given to the handling of any new point concerning restitution until this point of the goods brought into Holland (so far proceeded) shall receive a full determination and conclusion; first, in contemplation of your Lordships' Commissioners on both sides, to whose wisdom this order seemed most expedient to bring to an end this controversy of restitution; secondly, in respect of our opposites, who, if they prevail to relinquish this point and enter upon another, will be so animated to use the like advantage hereafter that we shall have no hope to bring any point to an issue or conclusion; thirdly, in contemplation of ourselves, who find such untractableness to what in justice and equity we expected they would with all readiness have assented to; fourthly, in respect of convenience; fifthly, in contemplation of the matter itself; and, lastly, because before this first part concerning restitution of goods brought into Holland be cleared and perfected it is impossible to enter upon the next following, viz., restitution of goods taken and detained in the Indies. [*A minute at the end says,* "These reasons being thus given up by the English Company unto the Lords, all further proceedings in the treaty as yet do cease." *Endorsed No.* 10. *A copy of this paper in the Holland Cor-*

1622.

respondence is endorsed 14 *Feb.* 1621–2. *The above papers are endorsed Nos.* 1 *to* 10. *Together* 46 *pages. East Indies, Vol. II., Nos.* 4–13.]

Jan. ? **27.** Copies of the above papers numbered 5, 6, and 7. [*East Indies, Vol. II., Nos.* 14–16.]

Feb. 10. **28.** Locke to Carleton. The Lords have written a large account to the King of their proceedings with the States Commissioners, which has come to nothing. It is not likely they will stay long now; they have offered no tolerable conditions nor, as it seems, had any intention of doing so. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXVII., No.* 88, *Cal. p.* 344.]

Feb. 11–13. **29.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Nineteen chests of ryals too much for Surat. Six to go in the Discovery, four in the Reformation, and six in the Blessing. The Dutch having sent Borrell the younger into Holland and another to Plymouth, and employed a gentleman of quality to Newmarket, about their affairs to his Majesty, whether the Company shall do the same; Mr. Sec. Calvert's directions to be taken therein. Accounts between Burrell and the Company to be settled. Instructions to Hall and the masters of the Fleet. The trade had suffered chiefly through the defect and ill example of the commanders. They are to take care that God be duely served, and themselves present at morning and evening prayer. Extraordinary provisions to be kept for the sick, and not wasted in riot and feasting. The stores of munition not to be consumed in jollity, and idle commanders not to displace pursers and stewards responsible for stores, unless they are disorderly, and then discreetly and fairly, and by advice of their council. The men to be kept under due command, and particular notice taken of those who show any unwillingness to do their duty. The ships to go to Gravesend the next day or the day after. Hall to have one butt of wine, extraordinary, some white biscuit and 20 marks in plate. Slade's wages raised from 20 nobles to 7*l.* per month, as Weydmore's. The Court wished they had a man worthy the sending, as a preacher with Hall; two, named Amy and Rippon, to be inquired about. David Papillion and Roquigny to view Tyon's jewel.

Feb. 13.—Letter read from the Lord Keeper requiring satisfaction, with reference to the detention of the estates of William and Richard Wickham, and Edward Reeve. Richard Wickham went out a silly young man at 20*l.* per annum, and carried no estate with him that was known or could be imagined, thereupon it followeth in probability that he hath unduly gotten the estate either by private trade with the Company's money, or by purloining, in both which cases there is nothing due to him. Notwithstanding, for my Lord's better satisfaction, the Court is ready to pay the wages due to Wickham and also the stock that can be proved he carried out with him, with some increase. List of debtors presented. The Court loth to take any rigorous course. Westrow to talk

1622.

with the parties on the exchange or otherwise, and known their full resolutions. Demand of Richard Newall, a former master, for payment for instruments bought for his use. [*Six pages. Court Bk. V.*, 328–333.]

Feb. 15. **30.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of Thomas Harrison, prisoner in "the hole in the counter, where he hath lyen almost a year," for employment refused. The question of his discharge referred to Offley. Petition of Edward Ravens for three months' pay in advance. He has served 11 years, and was taken by the Hollanders and spoiled of all he had. Because of his long service and losses, the Company were content to wink at such a favour, though repugnant to their orders. Interview with the Lord Keeper about Mrs. Wickham's business. He showed much love and respect to the Company, and in his advice to them said that they were not generally well thought of, and though he utterly misliked private trade, yet he "wished them to connive at small matters," lest "they be unfurnished of worthy men to serve them." Wages of Jeremy Shukar and Richard Langley, second purser's mates. The plate allowed to Capt. Hall, viz., two beer cups, two wine cups, a salt and six spoons of silver. Otwell and Jerrard's security for 2,000*l.* for goods bought by Hallsey due at Christmas last. The parties to be summoned to payment. Garroway and Leate debtors for Dike for a part of that which was set over by the Muscovy Company to this Company. A discussion on an account for oils bought by Alderman Hamersley, Bell, and Potter, valued at 8,000*l.* or 9,000*l.* Request of Jacob Oyles to take out 100*l.* due to him in indigo. Anyone in similar circumstances may take out their debt in indigo, carpets, or calicoes at the usual price. Mary Jackson, sister of George Cokayne, being a "woman, and therefore not so ready or so understanding in accounts as to be satisfied with their relation" about her brother's estate, to bring a friend to view the accounts next Court. A committee appointed "for the dispeeding" away of the Surat fleet. Bail to be granted to George Ball as the Company's attorney shall approve. Search to be made amongst Capt. Pepwell's papers for answers to some of his letters to Ball. Discussion and settlement of Captain Pepwell's estate. Three requests of Hanson that they would accept a less freight than 12*d.* per pound, give a better price for pepper, and increase Capt. Pepwell's wages, refused. Hanson to search for Ball's letters amongst Pepwell's papers. [*Four pages. Court Bk. V.*, 333–337.]

Feb. 15. **31.** Extract from a [fictitious] Speech of the King in Parliament. As the defender of his people, the King is obliged to arm vessels to vindicate the spoils committed upon them by the Hollanders in the East Indies. [*Italian. Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXVII., No.* 96, *Cal. p.* 345.]

Feb. 16. **32.** Locke to Carleton. Sends copy of the King's letter to the relation of the Privy Council, touching their proceedings with the States Ambassadors [*wanting*]. Since the merchants have presented their reasons to the Privy Council, to show that the new point of

1622.

restitution ought not to be handled until the point of the goods brought into Holland receive full determination, the States and the Lords have not met. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXVII, No.* 102, *Cal. p.* 346.]

Feb. $\frac{1}{2}\frac{6}{6}$. Batchian. **33.** Thomas Johnson to William Nicolls at Malaya. Complaints of Rowle. Is in great want of money. Sends Giles Cole, for want of any other trusty messenger. [*One page. O.C., Vol. VIII., No.* 1033.]

Feb. 17—Dec. 22. **34.** Consultations aboard the English Goa fleet, on the voyage from the Isles of Comoro to Surat, after the Dutch had left them, purposely, as they suppose. Michael Greene chosen to succeed Capt. Humfrey Fitzherbert; Bartholomew Goodaille, master of the Diamond, transferred to the Royal Anne; Phillpott, master of the Exchange, to the command of the Diamond; and Richard Swanly, master's mate, to command the Royal Exchange. Oct. 1st. Having seen nothing of the Dutch, it is determined to sail for Dabul. Oct. 14th. After waiting a month on the Indian coast, and missing the Portugal fleet, as the Dutch have not kept their rendezvous and they can gain no tidings of them, it is determined to go to Surat. The Royal Exchange considered unseaworthy, but the Royal Anne fit for another voyage to Mozambique. [*Five pages. O.C., Vol. VIII., No.* 1032+1.]

Feb. 20–22. **35.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Kenrick offers a cabinet of rare workmanship to the Company, or will adventure it on his own account. As the Great Mogul is understood to be greatly delighted with such rareties, the cabinet and Tyon's jewel may be sent and sold by the Company's factors; Kenrick and Tyon being paid by bills of exchange at 5*s.* per ryal. Mary Jackson brings a friend with her, who is satisfied with the Company's account with George Cockayne; but she refuses the settlement "out of a vain supposition that more is due to her." Richard Langley not a fit man for purser's mate in the Discovery. George Dutton, charged with forging a will, to be sent up if aboard the fleet. Petition of Edward Tynes, engaged as a factor, for more money refused; the Company "wish him now to stay at home and take his ease." Concerning Richard Jarrard and Otwell's security for Halsey's debt. Accounts of Alderman Hammersley, Holloway, Skinner, and Wiseman. John Williams having in stress of wind, fallen from the yard-arm of the Blessing, breaking his arm, &c., to have 40*s.* from the poor box, and Woodall, the surgeon, to take care of his cure.

Feb. 22.—The letters for Surat read. Consideration about supplying that factory and Persia. Only such shipping to be sent as might supply them with commodities from hence. Surplus ships from Bantam to go there, for an increase of force to warrant the trade. Cotton yarn to be bought on the Coromandel coast, in Persia, and Surat. One ship to be laden with cotton wools. Walter Mountford to be sent with letters to Sir Dudley Carleton, Ambassador to the States, to show that which have passed in this last treaty with the

1622.

Dutch. Also to demand from the Directors of the Dutch Company the restitution of nutmegs, maces, and other goods taken by the Dutch at the Islands of Pooloroon and Lantar, and pepper bought at Ligor; with power to receive the goods and give discharge for them. He is to have 10*l.* on account for his journey. Richard Langley admits that he is going into the Indies to defeat his creditors, but denies all other imputations against him. He is to be employed as purser's mate in the Discovery, his brother-in-law Babington to be bound for him. [*Six pages. Court Bk. V.*, 337–343.]

Feb. 24. **36.** Sir Dudley Digges to Sir Dudley Carleton. On Sunday, after writing his last letter, he and his colleague waited on the Lords by the King's command, where they opened things more largely than they could before the King, and so cleared Carleton, that Lord Arundel only mentioned the King's anger, but said that he saw now that when Carleton wrote things were upon good terms, but that the Dutch by a subsequent Act had discovered their ill intentions. They have presented to the Lords Commissioners a statement of the proceedings between them and the Dutch, and expect ere long their resolution. The great dispute grows by that question of sovereignty or conquest, which the Dutch set afoot in Java Major, and their building the fort at Jacatra, contrary to the treaty, which if they persist in will break the treaty. They promised to have silenced that point, and if they had said nothing of it, we might have in some sort appeased our discontented merchants, but they challenged it, and by it do justify their servants' ill-usage of our men in the Indies, which will, if we permit it, overthrow our trade. Of their endeavour to abuse the Company, by a trick, in the point of restitution, contrary to their answer to the third demand, he says nothing, because it is merchants' business, but by the enclosed he may see all that is set down to the Commissioners, who are all well affected. [*Holland Corresp.*]

Feb. 25. March 7. **37.** Extract of letter from Sir D. Carleton to Sir Hen. Wotton. Here are two ships newly arrived in Zealand, richly laden out of the East Indies, which they believe here "were layed for" by the English fleet, but they came by the coast of France whilst Lord Oxford was at Portsmouth. And if the treaty go well in England, which he cannot but hope it will, it is no ill luck those ships came so well home, which had they been taken, might have made their differences irreconcilable. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Feb. 25–27. **38.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Edward Hopton brought up on the charge of carrying 100*l.* with him for private trade; 25*l.* and two dozen knives, &c. found on him. As he bore a good character, the Court was content with admonishing him. Edward Charley, surgeon on the Blessing, displaced. Richard Parkes, who has been surgeon on five voyages, to take Charley's place. Kenrick wishes to send his cabinet to Surat, on certain conditions. Oils from Greenland. Tichborne, the solicitor, reports that Ball has moved in the Star Chamber, for the Company's inter-

1622.

rogatories to be put in; and asks for a committee to consider of them. Those that had been formerly named to follow the business. Advance to Capt. Hall, chief commander of the Company's ships for Surat.

Feb. 27.—Parkes, the surgeon, examined in the presence of Dr. Winston and Mr. Fenton and others, found grossly ignorant and incompetent, and discharged. The order for displacing Charley countermanded. In future all surgeons to be examined before engaged. Dr. Winston offers his services, for this purpose, free. Sir Nathaniel Rich requests that he may pay up his arrears in the second joint stock, without interest. The Court, considering the circumstances, "the quality and honesty of the gent, and being also to go in the King's service," grant the request under certain conditions. "One Purchas that wrote of the Religions of all Nations, hath now undertaken a great volume of all their voyages," to be allowed to see the Company's journals of voyages into the East Indies, particularly the journal of Sir Thomas Roe, but is to take nothing but what "is proper to history, and not prejudicial to the Company." His notes to be perused before they are carried out of the house. Kenrick and Loo to be paid for their cabinet at 5*s.* 6*d.* per ryal, with deduction for expenses. Nicholas Leate allowed the same for some jewelry. Models of the cabinet and jewels to be kept. Eighty oxen with a rateable proportion of swine to be salted for the Bantam fleet. Petition of John Neale, anchor-smith, to use the Company's forge at Blackwall to make anchors for the King, refused. [*Eight pages. Court Bk. V.*, 343–351.]

Feb. 28. Jacatra. **39.** Eustace Man to Sir Thomas Smythe, Governor, and Morris Abbott, Deputy Governor. Arrival of the Unity laden from Acheen and the Sumatra coast. The Dutch are too hard for them now in India, with their exactions and unjust dealings, "but when they are at highest doubtless they will fall," though they spare no pains or charge to make themselves invincible. [*Half a page. O.C., Vol. VIII., No.* 1035.]

About Feb.? **40.** "Inventory of our known losses to our best estimation." *Endorsed*, "Invoice of ships and goods hereunder written, besides such shipping as are to be restored, as also the goods returned into Europe, and so much as yet no advertisement of." In the Star, Bear, Dragon, and Expedition, Sampson and Hound, Solomon and Attendance, Swan and Defence, amounting to 211,840 ryals. [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

March 1. **41.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Petition of John Potter, who had been taken in the Dragon, for wages. He says the Dutch have a factory at Aden, with three or four factors. They bought aloes at Jacatra. Within 500 leagues of the Cape they met cross winds, and put into the port of "Linclessee," in the Isle of St. Lawrence. The king there sent them 60 head of cattle. He delivered in writing his observations of the carriage of the Dutch towards the English. One Francis Leonard, living at Dover, knows of the killing of Courthope, from an eye-witness. It was confidently

1622.

expected by the men of the Dutch ship Enchusen that "the Dutch and English would go by the ears again," and "that there will be lusty booties." Potter's wages to be paid, and Leonard sent for hither. Mrs. Wickham attends with a letter from the Lord Keeper; attempts to prove that her son Richard took property out with him. A compromise to be made "to content his Lordship." Tichborne, the Company's solicitor, in the Star Chamber against George Ball, to be paid his expenses. Timber for the Company, lying at Killmar, in Ireland. The account between Burrell and the Company to be made out. [*Four pages. Court Bk. V., No.* 351–355.]

March 4. Tanjore. **42.** John Jonsone to Thomas Brockeden. On behalf of two men who are in a most miserable condition, having been robbed of all that the King of Cochin had given them, except their shirts, and seek employment. The Great Naige demands the reason why the English do not desire to trade in his land as well as the Portuguese, and says they shall have pepper and anything the land affords. The Danes trade there under the name of English, and are marvellous well used. He has given them a town and a place to build a castle, which is finished, and hath 36 pieces of ordnance mounted. [*Endorsed*, "I think this John Johnson went out with the Danes." *One page. O.C., Vol. VIII., No.* 1036.]

March 6. Batavia. **43.** President Fursland and Council to the East India Company. The [Dutch] General has had conference with them about making peace with Macassar, but this will be prejudicial to the trade of Amboyna and the Moluccas. It was concluded that the Dutch shall still stand out with them [of Macassar], and we to continue trade and to accommodate the Dutch with one half of the rice procured. They have received an order from the Dutch General (Coen) for proceeding in trade this next year in the Moluccas. "We shall buy and sell freely so far as our means will stretch, paying our proportionable part of the charge according to the part of spice which we shall receive, and what cannot there be justly divided shall be made here good unto us upon the ending of accounts received from thence." Their proportion of charge cannot be less than 20,000 ryals, and nothing but loss can be expected for the ensuing year. The Dutch General required them to furnish a ship to remain in the Moluccas with theirs (the Dutch), as last year, but their answer was they were not able to perform it, wanting provisions for so long a time. The General, not satisfied with this answer, meaning "to take the advantage of our wants," they use all means, by giving large presents, to prevent us in trade, "contrary to the meaning of the Accord." Have deferred giving their absolute answer to the General as to "following the exploit for the Manillas" until further advice from England. The Dutch will send six ships. The Dutch have taken nine Portugal ships, worth 80,000 ryals, with letters stating that the Portuguese trade will be utterly ruined by the Dutch unless they be speedily relieved by the King. The Dutch will take advantage of this; in short, they will overthrow the Portugals trade in all places in these parts, and we wanting the means to send (ships) with theirs, the Dutch are sure to allege we perform not the agreement in not

1622.

maintaining 10 ships of defence, which we must leave to your worships to answer; to perform we cannot. They also again demand that an English ship should lye before Bantam, and that we should pay our part of the charges they have been at so long in lying there, and keeping soldiers there, and setting out vessels to and fro upon this coast, which charge now grows so high that they can forbear us no longer, and sure they make account that you shall pay your part, or else they will wholly thrust us out of all trade, and pretend they have just cause for it, bearing all the charge themselves. "We verily persuade ourselves that although the order comes from you and their masters to make restitution here for what is due unto you, yet they will detain all in their hands under pretence of the aforesaid charges, so that there is no hope ever to come to any reasonable agreement with them by any fair courses, as may appear by their injurious dealings daily with us." They demanded nine Lascars taken by the Dutch in the Portugal prize, who had before been captured at Macao by the Portugals from the English, but the Dutch General refused them in discourteous manner, saying we might buy them. Account of a plot by the Bandanese to betray the town into the hands of the Javas; discovered to the General (Coen) by two of their own confederates; some of them tortured, twelve of the chief plotters condemned to be quartered, and all the rest to perpetual slavery in chains. The prisoners urged upon the torture to confess matters against the English, "but as it well happened there was nothing of any moment to give any advantage against us, yet hereby you may see how they seek by all means to entrap us, and in what danger we live being under their authority. Can they at any time find any occasion of advantage whereby to bring us within compass of their justice we shall be sure to find no favour from them, wherefore we earnestly desire speedily to be released from this bondage." The Eagle from Jambi, and Unity from Acheen, have arrived at Jacatra laden with pepper; less quantity of pepper fallen this year at Jambi than was expected. Understand that the King of Acheen, according to his old custom, began a little to flatter our factors by offering them trade at Tecoe if they would pay well for it, but it is only a wile to get a good sum of money from us as he did from the Hollanders in their last two years' trade. Both they and the Dutch have determined to withdraw their factors from Acheen the first opportunity. The French Admiral having had a licence for 20 days' trading at Tecoe, departed two months since, laden for France. The Whale and Trial have not arrived. Are compelled to send home the Star and Eagle. Invoice of the goods sent in them. 150 tons of pepper on board the Clove waiting for a ship. The James expected from Jambi. Indirect proceedings of the Dutch with their factors at Pulicat and elsewhere. The Dutch pretend there are standing debts of 60,000 pagodas, and by this trick appropriate to themselves the whole benefit of that investment. Send copies of the factors' letters from Pulicat. Instead of accommodating us with house room, they turn our factories into a cottage, and that must be the pattern for us to build by, which is clean contrary to what their masters promised. Thos. Mills' account of the charges at Pulicat, not less than 6,000

1622.

ryals a year. "So long as we live under their subjection there will be no profit reaped from any place where we are conjoined with them in their charge." Send copy of the journal kept in this factory and the general accounts up to February. They must now sit still for want of means and shipping to send to the factories; if plentiful supplies do not come in good time, they will not be able to provide lading for any of their ships, which, if it should so fall out, it will not only be the ruin of your great ships, "but also give the Dutch such an advantage in trade as we shall never be able to recover." Only the Clove in port, unserviceable until careened, and they have neither carpenters nor sheathing nails. The Unity and Fortune gone to Japara to be trimmed; the Unity will go to Pulicat and Masulipatam. There is no ship to send to Acheen. The Fortune, Bee, and White Bear only fit to go up the Jambi river, and they have no victuals for them; "it is a misery to see how near we are driven." Only 20 men left for the Clove and the junk Welcome. If officers were made strictly to account at their coming home for all they had wasted and embezzled the ships would not be in such wants as they are. Bad sailing of the Eagle; slighter ships more serviceable in these parts; the Star a good pattern, but stronger built ships needed for the voyage to England. Bad usage of the Chinese by the Dutch in Jacatra, which keeps them from trading there. Cruelties practised towards them. Death of John Davis, pilot major, in December last; his goods and will will be sent by next passage. Send accounts of all those who have died, and other accounts. Lewis Smith, John Ferrers, and Chambers, surgeon of the Supply, sent home as drunken, vicious villains. Robert Burgess, master of the Fortune, and Harris, mate of the Unity, nearly as bad. Rowe commended as a man to whom authority may safely be given. In great want of an experienced shipmaster to be general surveyor of all ships and mariners, who would reform many abuses. Scott, mate of the Anne, returned "an old man, not fit to do service." Far better to send young, lusty lads of 18 or 20, who, though no seamen, would soon learn; such the Hollanders send for soldiers and sailors. Peter Elliot, master of the Anne, recommended for some good employment. James Traughton "hath gotten language and some experience," but his small wages make him anxious to return home to better his means. Their want of authority to reward the well-deserving has lost them many able men; hope it will be remedied. The money that arrives in the chests still short. The factors in Acheen have 800 bahars of pepper in store. In great want of supplies of money, victuals, ink, paper, &c., and of a secretary. In favour of Thomas Taylor, master of the Eagle. Two Dutch ships ready to sail to Holland with pepper and prize goods; they refuse to take our letters, "which is absolutely against the Articles of Accord, but they give no regard thereunto." [*Endorsed*, "Received by the Star about the 26th September 1622, out of Ireland." *Eleven pages and a quarter. O.C., Vol. VIII., No.* 1039.]

March 6. Batavia. **44.** Commission from President Fursland and Council to John Rowe, bound for England with the Star and Eagle, of which he is appointed the chief commander. To sail for Saldanha Bay, leave an

1622.

account of their voyage there, and take letters for England. To beware of the savages who have surprised and murdered eight of the Rose's men and others. To be assisted by James Troughton and others named as council. His successor in case of death. To "carry themselves particularly kindly and lovingly" towards the Dutch, though they may have cause to "complain of wrongs and damages" from them. *Signed by*—Richard Fursland, Thomas Brockedon, and Aug. Spaldinge. [*Two pages and a half. O.C., Vol. VIII., No.* 1038.]

March 6. St. Martin's Lane. **45.** Sec. Calvert to (Carleton). The States Ambassadors are still here, without doing anything more in the treaty than he acquainted him withal in his last despatch. They should have had audience of the King yesterday, but his indisposition through the pain in his foot (an infirmity which is now more familiar with him than heretofore) hindered it. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

March 6–8. **46.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Cases of Mrs. Wickham and Robert Owen. Owen to be paid his wages, and then, with Adam Denton, to attend the Lord Keeper and give satisfaction concerning 1,100 ryals of eight taken out of the fort at Jacatra. He is to prove that "what was brought away of the Dutch's money" "was a mere gift, and no way to be charged upon the English;" "that the Company may be discharged of it." A committee to attend the Lord Keeper. Request of Mrs. Viney for payment of Capt. Jourdain's funeral expenses; advised to forbear, lest it should lead to the discussion of other matters, "for there were 4,000 ryals missing in the chests whereof he had the charge, and never any account given of them." Petition of Jonas Viney for his uncle Capt. Jourdain's goods; also for goods given him by the Queen of Patani, refused, because they were unjustly taken by that Queen from the Company. No servant may receive presents to his own use. Other claims made by him to be considered. Burrell's account of 210*l.* for building the Blessing to be examined. Robinson's accounts.

March 8.—Robinson's accounts. Interview between the committee and the Lord Keeper with reference to Mrs. Wickham and one Owen, Sir Thos. Dale's man. His Lordship is fully satisfied with their proposals, and thinks they have "dealt very liberally," and is always "confident in the justice of their dealings." Letter read from Pruson for a gratuity. He saved them above 200*l.* last year in bolt ropes, and expects to save this year 500*l.* in sails and 1,000*l.* in cordage. Pruson's merits. Robinson defends him, and is blamed for insinuating that the Court does not look after its own interests, but encourages abuses. Pruson to "have 30*l.* as a thankfulness," his salary of 50*l.* to be continued, and to draw up a scale of proportions for sails, rigging, and masts of ships of several tonnage, that the Company may see whether they have been abused heretofore. A whole capital to be made up in pepper, &c. Francis Taylor and his sureties. Adam Denton "hath made means to some great person;" it were better, therefore, for the Company to settle with him "of themselves than that they be called to it by some superior authority." Extracts to be made from letters, &c. of "whatsoever may be

1622.

of force to charge Denton in any sort." Jarrard to be warned once more about his debt, and then to be prosecuted. [*Eight pages. Court Bk. V.*, 355–363.]

March 8. Malaya.

47. Protest of William Nicolls against Governor Houtman, "delivered to the Governor the day above written." The soldiers, who ought only to have their own clothing, are allowed to have out their whole means in commodities, which they sell to the natives, to the ruin of the "sales in the shop." The Governor bought 100 slaves for goods, but compels the English to pay money for everything, who are also compelled to pay one third of 4,967 gilders for fortifications, &c. at Sabowa, which now is mere "pretence only," and serve as stores for their own shipping; their houses at Motir and Macao have been pulled down by the Governor's orders, the men abused, and one Croft beaten; Johnson also has been grossly treated at Batchian. The Dutch charge the English for things which do not concern them; their object is to waste English money and get all the trade into their own hands. [*One page and a half. O.C., Vol. VIII., No.* 1034.]

March 9. London.

48. Chamberlain to Carleton. The States Ambassadors were at Theobalds this week, but could not be admitted to audience of the King. On Shrove Tuesday they were feasted by Sir Edward Cecil with that temperance that they came all sober away, as having had but six healths that went round. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp. Jac. I., Vol. CXXVIII., No.* 41, *Cal. p.* 356.]

March 9. The Hague.

49. Sir D. Carleton to Sec. Calvert. On the 13th Feb. his nephew arrived with Calvert's letters of the 7th, in the same passage with the advocate, expressly employed by the Dutch Ambassadors in England to procure authorization from the States and Directors to submit the arbitrament of the disputes between the two Companies to the King's decision, but with restriction in the point of restitution to 50,000*l.*; which when he had proposed with good allowance of his Excellency and the States, and was gone to Amsterdam to treat with the Company, advertisement came from England that the King would not take into his hands any limited arbitrament. They esteem this a deliberation of much weight, and the whole of the 17 directors are ordered to the Hague; meanwhile the advocate has returned towards England, with orders from the States to their Ambassadors not to be so stiff touching the arresting of the first point of restitution, but to give the King's Commissioners contentment in case they will not yield to the treating of other points before it be concluded. They have here published at Amsterdam a discourse concerning their late enterprise against the Bandas, much differing from that published in England; and with this and the reports of their Ambassadors in England, they breed an opinion as if much wrong were done them, in the blame which is cast upon their men and the strict manner of proceeding with their Commissioners; this (leaving the Company to their own passions) Carleton has encountered as best he

1622.

might with his Excellency and the States, whom he finds so well affected towards the continuance of the treaty, that he makes no doubt that if the Ambassadors in England swerve from reason, they will be overruled from hence, if it be known before a prejudice be settled by partial reports. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

March 11–15. **50.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Discussion with Pruson about his scale of rigging. He is to show proof of his judgment and skill in the next ship sent forth. Jarrard, when spoken to about his debt by the solicitor, makes "great moan" his offers not satisfactory. Whale fins to be sold by the candle next Court; 2½*d.* to be the first price.

March 13.—Case of Mrs. Wickham. The Court offer her 300*l.* for quietness sake, in full discharge of her claims. Jarrard petitions for favour. The Court does not think him deserving of it, but postpones action till Lady Day. Mrs. Viney and Jonas Viney refuse the Company's offers concerning the estate of Capt. Jourdain. Case of Mr. Salmon and his wife, late widow of Capt. Bonner, slain in the Dragon. Examination of Pruson; he is again admonished; Swanley to draw up a scale like his for sails and rigging for comparison.

March 15.—Reports of Pruson; he is to be allowed a fair trial of his skill. Petition of William and Francis Singleton in reference to the estate of their brother Thomas. Letter read from Barlow of the 1st of March, touching the maces, nutmegs, &c. taken from the English at Pooloroon and Lantar by the Dutch, who gave no direct answer, but demanded respite for eight days. Order to take out a half capital in pepper confirmed. Price of calicoes, duttees fixed. Complaint of Philip Jacob about some purchases. Some satins, tissue, and scarlet cloths laid with silver and gold, &c., turned over from the Muscovy Company, not fit to be sold at the General Court. [*Nine pages. Court Bk. V.*, 363–371.]

March 15. **51.** Minutes of a General Court of Sales. Those of the generality absent to be fined 12*d.* each. List of goods sold, including diamonds, pepper, bastas, duttees, and silks from Persia, with names of purchasers and the prices. [*Two pages. Court Bk. V.*, 372–373.]

March 15. Malaya. **52.** Declaration of William Nicolls, in reference to a difference with General Houtman, touching accounts. [*Three quarters of a page. O.C., Vol. VIII., No.* 1037.]

March $\frac{15}{25}$. **53.** Giles Cole to William Nicolls at Malaya. Has delivered the letters intrusted to him. The Dutch "only looked upon Moorteere" (Motir), and put to sea before he arrived. Has received from John Gonninge 300 ryals of eight, and a slave named Sallamat, valued at 95 ryals of eight, for Thomas Johnson at Batchian, and has left 10 ryals with Gonninge for a debt owing to Perry. [*In a postscript Cole says he has delivered the slave and money to Thomas Johnson. One page and a quarter O.C., Vol. VIII., No.* 1040.]

March 16. **54.** [President Fursland and Council] to the East India Company. Hope the Star and Eagle have had a short passage.

1622.

"Although time is but short since their departure (10 days) yet we have new occasions of complaints of the injuries offered us by our false friends the Hollanders." At Succadana Mr. Pirk was denied by order of the Dutch General a passage in their ship. "At Jambi the Dutch also do their best to overthrow our trade, as to their contracts for the equal division of pepper and bringing down the price; they are not ashamed to break all agreements and promises passed between us." They seek to draw all the trade to their town of Batavia, and to get all the pepper trade into their own hands. "To bring their purpose to pass they care not what it cost them, holding this maxim that although they should not get their charges by trade for two or three years' time, yet if they may work you out their cost will be well bestowed, for afterwards they will soon get it up again." The Dutch mean to set forth a fleet of 15 sail, of which seven are great ships and the rest pinnaces; their destination is unknown, but as they carry all sorts of tools and instruments for fortification we suppose it to be Mocawe (Macao?), or some of those islands near adjoining, and failing that Cape Sperito Sancto in the Manillas, there to lie in wait for the plate ship, which comes yearly out of the South Seas. The Italian proverb is *Chi tutto abbracia nulla stringe*, and so it may come to pass with them for all their greatness. 400 tons of pepper on board the James, the rest of her lading expected from Indraghiri, but doubt she will arrive in England this season. At Pettapoli and elsewhere good sorts may be provided and at less charge than at Pulicat. At all places where they are under the Dutch the charges are greater, so you may please consider whether to be free from them may not be more beneficial for your trade, than to live under their subjection, and take their leavings. Bantam holds out in its old manner, no tidings of late from thence; are persuaded this Pengran will never make any accord with the Dutch. When we receive our capital we intend to make another attempt to come to some agreement with him. [*Two pages. O.C., Vo. VIII., No.* 1041.]

March 18. **55.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. "Scandalous imputation" on the Company by the grocers as to indigo dust sold to them; "for the satisfaction of the world," a committee is appointed to examine the indigo. "The States having been with the King the day before, the Company are to attend the Lords at the counsel board that afternoon;" a committee appointed for that purpose. Indigo taken by Brettridge on security of 2,400*l.* in the second joint stock. How "to advance the vent of calicoes." Discussion as to the stock to be called in next year, and the Company's debts. The first stock, consisting of 400,000*l.*, underwent the interest of 300,000*l.* or 400,000*l.*, and therefore this being so great a stock, may well bear 200,000*l.* at interest, whereto was answered that the charge of the second is far greater than of the first, by reason of the interruption of trade, returns have been less. Proposals to lessen the charges by dissolving unprofitable factories at Japan and the like. No great quantity of calicoes to be bought at Surat, as two years' return of those goods and indigo

1622.

are expected from other places this year. Sufficient stock left at Surat to lade home two ships. The charge is great, both for the Molucca trade and their 30 sail of shipping now abroad. Their resolution will depend upon the conclusion with the Dutch, or the advice from Bantam by the next ships. 20,000*l.* proposed to be sent yearly to Surat, and 2,000,000 ryals to Bantam. [*Three pages. Court Bk. V.*, 374–376.]

March 19. **56.** Locke to Carleton. The States had audience of the King on Sunday last [17th] in his bedchamber, and they have sat in council with the Lords twice or thrice since they were wont to do. It is thought that things will go forward well now betwixt our Commissioners and them, but yet there is nothing come to a head. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXVIII., No.* 59, *Cal. p.* 361.]

March $\frac{20}{30}$. Batchian. **57.** Thomas Johnson to [William Nicolls at Malaya]. Will endeavour to procure a general reckoning with Rowle. "For the nut trees, if I cannot have them I will teach them a trick not to bear, for now they hang so long, that they endanger our lives in falling down." Sends receipts (annexed) for 360 ryals and the slave Sallamat. [*One page. O.C., Vol. VIII., No.* 1042.]

March 22. **58.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Pruson delivers his scale for rigging, &c. Long discussion about the indigo. Letter read from the King requesting that all accounts may be cleared with Sir Dudley Diggs, whom he intends for service in Ireland, and a reasonable valuation of his adventures in the second joint stock be made. It was held not to be in the power of this Court to do so, but his readiness and ability to serve the Company "both with his travail and with his pen," and his watchfulness upon all the Company's occasions in the late Parliament, and His Majesty's request, were considered. His adventure is worth 4,000*l.*, of which 2,375*l.* is paid; and he owes 1,500*l.*, half of which is upon interest. Hurt chosen by ballot to succeed Richard Atkinson deceased, to pay mariners' wages, &c., with a salary of 80*l.* Charles Charles to be his servant. [*Three pages. Court Bk. V.*, 376–379.]

March 23. Madrid. **59.** Sir Walter Aston, the English Ambassador, to Lord Digby. About the $\frac{9}{19}$th of this month there departed from Lisbon four caraques with a new vice-king for Goa, and in their company four tall ships of war with soldiers and a new Governor for Ormuz, which makes him believe a report lately spread in the Court, that the King of Persia quarrels with the Portuguese for what they possess in the Gulf of Persia; but the Persian having no shipping, he will doubtless be able to do little hurt to Ormuz. Sir Robert Sherley, who has been here some years with a Persian embassage, is at length despatched. Does not understand that he has concluded anything of importance but has been well entertained, and has now 1,000 ducats given him for his journey and a jewel for his wife. He goes to Rome, the Emperor's Court, Muscovia, and so to Persia by the Caspian Sea.

1622.

He insists much on procuring a trade for the English East India Company out of Persia, by the Caspian Sea, the Volga, and through the Muscovite's country, and says he will himself write to the King. [*Extract from Spanish Correspondence.*]

March 24. Whitehall. **60.** Sec. Calvert to Carleton. We have in a manner agreed upon the first article with the States Ambassadors concerning the restitution of the goods brought into Holland, if the merchants can agree amongst themselves of the value and of the moneys made upon the sale, which is their work and not the Commissioners. I hope we shall next week proceed to another and find less difficulties now the ice is broken. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

March 25. The Hague. **61.** Carleton to Calvert. The 17 Directors of the East India Company appeared here, but made no stay. They remain at Amsterdam by order of the States until, after news of their Ambassadors' audience with the King (which they now expect hourly), they have deliberated of their further proceedings. Meanwhile nothing is done either there or here in that business. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

March 27. **62.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Adam Denton desires an end of his differences with the Company. Growing impatient at the various charges made against him, he demands a list of them in writing; which is granted. Sir Dudley Diggs requests that his petition for the sinking of his adventure may be referred to a General Court. He is to be allowed the 300*l.* given him as "a gratification for his late service in the Low Countries." Offer for indigo dust. The Governor sent for to attend the Lord Admiral. He requests that some of the committees may accompany him, and that Mr. Treasurer Stone and the rest will hear the petitioners attending without. [*Three pages. Court Bk. V.*, 380–382.]

March 28. April 7. Amsterdam. **63.** Mathew Slade to Carleton. The 17 (Dutch Directors) returned from the Hague not well contented with the States order which, notwithstanding they have sent to their Commissioner in England, and having refused to consider what Mr. Barlow propounded on behalf of his masters, are departed hence. They to whom Slade has spoken, made show of great desire to compound, saying that they know that this difference will otherwise turn to their ruin, but in their meetings there appeareth much obstinacy. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

March 28 to May 28. **64.** Abstract of what passed in the treaty in England betwixt the States Ambassadors and his Majesty's Commissioners, from the 28 of March to the 28 of May 1622.

March 28.—This day, after his Majesty had given audience to the States, the Commissioners proceeded in the treaty. The first thing spoken of: the principal sum of the goods brought into Holland, not agreed upon in respect of interest demanded by our men; ordered that the merchants meet and agree if they can, if not to be referred to the Commissioners. This point of restitution at an end, the Dutch

1622.

exhibit a paper of the taking of the Black Lion for our merchants to answer.

April 1, 2, and 4.—The question of the price of the pepper brought into Holland, and whether sold at a full price discussed (on these three days), the merchants on both sides deliver in their papers, but no accommodation being made "upon this difference, the treaty breaks off."

April 11.—The States having addressed themselves to his Majesty upon the difficulty they found for any further proceeding in the treaty, he commands his Commissioners to proceed further "being in great hope and assurance, &c.," and the point in question is suspended. The taking of the Black Lion by four English ships the next question. The papers to be translated. The King commands my Lord (President ?) to move about the trade of tin. The proposition touching the liberty of commerce is new unto them; they have power to handle it, but it overthrows the fundamental laws of their State, and they hope the King will innovate nothing in it.

April 15.—The papers reciprocally delivered by way of complaint; answer and reply will best show the state of the treaty touching the Black Lion. Time taken by us to answer their reply.

April 29.—The answer to their paper this day read. Complaint made of songs against the States, &c. Care has been taken to suppress a book printing concerning the insolencies of the Dutch, but on the other side there come daily such scandalous books out of Holland, both against the State and Government, as is not sufferable. The cause of this liberty of our merchants in their last paper comes from the Commissioners, for when our merchants used an unseemly word my Lords reproved them for it and caused them to tear their paper in their presence, but at their last meeting, when their paper contained many scandalous words, they never reproved them for it.

April 30 and May 2.—The fact of the restitution of the Black Lion being agreed upon, the meaning of the words "en effect" is disputed, we maintaining that the Black Lion came not effectually because we were none the richer for it, and the other side that it came effectually, that is really, because it was in our hands 22 days, and that the word was put in to distinguish between goods perishing in fight and those that came really to us.

May 7, 8, 10.—Being so unfortunate as not to agree about the interpretation of "en effect," they had recourse to the King, who referred the resolution of that point. Then the particulars of the loss of our ships were read and the paper delivered in by our merchants. All ships ought to be delivered by the treaty; some have been restored, some refused. The arrival of the Bull in the Indies certified by Derick, Basse, and Borell to be a sufficient and absolute publication of the treaty, whereupon the ships ought to have been restored. Arguments whether the publication of the treaty could be made in the Indies before the ratification arrived there. Agreed according to the article of answer of Derick, Basse, and Borell. The Swan is confessed, and the Defence came to

1622.

them. The Dutch deny that demand was ever made for the ships, but our merchants allege that it was, though the publication of the treaty was a sufficient demand, by the testimony of the factors who made it, and by the answer of Coen himself. The Bear demanded in August last, but denied; the Sampson demanded, but denied; the Attendance in the public service of both Companies.

May 15.—This day spent in examination of proofs showed by the English in demanding the Bear, Dragon, Sampson, and Attendance. The Lords think them sufficient, and give their reasons. The Dutch cannot admit the publication of the treaty to have been a sufficient demand; the Defence, Solomon, and Attendance were abandoned, the Star and Swan restored in the Indies, the Expedition lost on the cable of the Great James, the Dragon refused because spoiled, but the Bear, Sampson, and Hound it is equitable should be restored.

May 23.—The States acknowledge the writing of the English merchants to be just, but deny it contains any sufficient demand for restitution of ships. Our merchants do not know of any agreement made for a day fixed for the publication.

May 28.—My Lords maintain that the publication of the treaty was a sufficient demand for restitution. The States that to demand the execution of the treaty is not to demand the restitution of the ships. The Lord Treasurer that by the publication of the treaty the ships are to be delivered. Lord Hamilton that General Coen's answer implies a demand was made, and a man now in England will swear the demand of the ships was made upon the arrival of the Bull. This having been so long in debate, and made so plain, to lay it by now were to dispute much and do nothing, but if it be accorded the States shall find the merchants overruled. The States wish the merchants to confer, but they having interest are not expected to agree when the Lords that are indifferent cannot agree. [*Eleven pages. In the handwriting of Thos. Locke, endorsed as above by Carleton. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 17.]

[*N.B.—After this the English Commissioners and the Dutch Ambassadors came to a stand* (*see No.* 95), *but again met on* 10 *July* (*No.* 112), *there having been in the meantime "divers parleys" between the merchants* (*No.* 108). *They came, however, to another stand on* 29 *July* (*No.* 116), *and two days afterwards the negotiations were quite broken off* (*No.* 117). *So the King commanded Sir Ed. Conway to endeavour to renew the treaty, and after the lapse of about a month points of accommodation were debated before the King on* 15 *Sept., upon which negotiations were renewed between the English Commissioners and the Dutch Ambassadors. The several points discussed and the arguments that were urged on both sides—not a single paper having a date—are calendared and placed all together at p.* 80 *et seq. The several reports of the English Lords Commissioners to the King on the issue of these negotiations will be found calendared, see Nos.* 165, 167, 178, 187.]

March 29. **65.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Discussion on Sir Dudley Diggs' case. "For their respect to the merit of the gentleman," he is to have the 300*l.* gratification (which otherwise

1622.

might have been swallowed up by his debt), and to give bond for the payment of principal and interest of his debt "at a year's day." Richard Atkinson's accounts to be audited at once, that his widow may "deliver into the Court of Orphans" a perfect inventory of his estate. Discussion as to the stock to be brought in next year. As much needed as last. They owe 170,000*l.* odd, besides 100,000*l.* on the old joint stock to be paid by four half-yearly payments. Half a capital must be brought in, or the treasurers threaten to resign. The matter not to be debated at a General Court, as its necessity is indisputable; yet for the "more grace" and authenticity of the business it is to be decided at a full Court. Motion for raising the price of indigo, as "being a business of great consequence," referred to a fuller Court, meantime none to be sold. Complaint of the biscuit baker contractors; owing to the badness of last year's wheat, and the dearness of old wheat, they have lost greatly on their contract. [*Three pages. Court Bk. V.*, 383–385.]

March 29. **66.** Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir Nic. Fortescue, and others to Sir Clement Edmondes. Prices that should be allowed for iron ordnance and shot, and which the East India Company have paid of late years. Think 9*l.* per ton for all above demi-culverins and 10*l.* per ton for all under, an indifferent price. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXVIII., No.* 94, *Cal. p.* 365.]

March 30. London. **67.** Chamberlain to Carleton. The States have been with the King twice or thrice, and with the Privy Council oftener. Hears the [Dutch] East India ship that was stayed is restored, and he blamed that took her, and his commission taken from him. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXVIII., No.* 96, *Cal. p.* 365.]

March 31. Amsterdam. **68.** Robert Barlow to Carleton. Since the Dutch Commissioners' audience of the King there have been several meetings, one of the greatest points of importance being as good as agreed upon, viz., concerning the restitution of those goods which the Dutch had brought hither and sold. Having made a beginning there is no doubt but there will be a good end, and that our Company shall have reasonable good satisfaction for their damages. Understands that the Marquis Hamilton and Mons. Aerssens were the men that laboured most to bring out this good beginning. It gives the Company here good content to hear what passes in England concerning their business, and they say this being once ended they hope hereafter there shall never be the like occasion of breach, that in every point they will perform the contract and not enrich themselves any way by any goods taken from the English Company, saying there hath been errors committed on both sides, which if should long continue would prove the subversion of both the Companies. [*Holland Corresp.*]

April 3. St. Martin's Lane. **69.** Sec. Calvert to (Carleton). We stick still here in our treaty with the States Ambassadors, not having concluded any one article; the fault is theirs and not ours, who have yielded more than was reason, finding them nevertheless hacking and taking all ad-

1622.

vantages upon the least difference. Last week two Dutch East India ships were taken in the Narrow Seas by two of the King's ships, under Sir Henry Mervin and Capt. Porter. His Majesty, out of respect to the States, was contented not only to deliver the ships and goods, but to call in Lord Oxford's Commission, and on complaint of some odd ends embezzled out of the ships, to write to Plymouth that they should be restored to the proprietors. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

April 3. to Aug. 2. **70.** Minutes of Consultations by the Council of the Fleet of Defence off the Manillas. Directions for the cruizing of the Moyen and the Peppercorn, and for the bringing in or destruction of prizes. The ships to return on the 1st of May. Also for the cruise of the Hope and the Elizabeth.

April 26, off Maravilla.—Reasons for being unable to attend the coming of the Plate ship. Four ships to be sent to Macao to surprise Portuguese frigates and junks. Disposition of the Fleet. To direct their course for Macao and thence to Firando, about $\frac{21 \text{ June}}{1 \text{ July}}$. The Portuguese prisoners to be sent to Macao, to be exchanged for English and Hollanders, if there be any there; the Chinese to be put ashore at Maravilla.

April 29, off Hartes Bay.—Instructions for the capture of two China junks, which are said, "by three Christian Chinese" of the Peppercorn, to lie under the island of Louan.

May 4, off Mindoro.—Resolution to land 400 armed men and seize the goods supposed to be stored in the island of Louan.

May 9.—Only six empty vessels found, which were fired. The goods had gone by sea to "Bullingan," and thence overland to Manilla. The weather being foul and the coast dangerous, resolved not to attack the village on the other side of the island, but the whole fleet to leave Manilla, four ships to go to Macao, and six to the Straits of Piscadores.

August 2, The Netherlanders Lodge at Firando.—Declaration of Admiral William Johnson that the two Manilla voyages were brought to an end, and that instructions as to their future proceedings had been received from the Council of Defence at Jacatra. The ships of the two Companies to separate, and each to bear their own charges. "The Emperor's Majesty hath ordained that all the reprisal goods taken by the ship Elizabeth in a frigate near the island of Formosa" in 1620 are to be delivered to his factor, Gunrockdono, Governor of Nangasaki, and that we should keep the empty frigate. Resolved not to part with our rights or the goods, unless by force compelled, "in regard the matter is of more consequence to us than the goods.". [*Six pages. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1046.]

April 5. **71.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The diamonds all sold for 3,000*l.* Prices of indigo to be raised to 5*s.* 6*d.* per lb. the flat, and 6*s.* the hard. A small pinnace to be sent to Bantam within a month. A committee appointed to endeavour to obtain the

1622.

Mercury from the Lord Admiral. Mrs. Wickham's business. She is urged to accept their Company's offer, but utterly refuses. Discussion as to the stock to be called in next year. 200,000*l.* is thought necessary, but some think 150,000*l.* "would come willingly from the adventurers, and put them in some heart to proceed." Mr. Treasurer Stone showed "that neither the Company's occasions can be supplied, nor their credit supported without bringing in the proportion of last year." There are goods enough in warehouse to afford a dividend to any that shall desire it. Request of one Loder on behalf of the sons of Sir William Smith, deceased, touching his adventure. The intended training of the City bands; two corslets and two muskets to be worn by the Company's servants on the training day; four more to be bought and hung up ready for all good occasions. A committee to consider what shall be sent in the pinnace to the Indies. Consideration on the request of the factors for more power for rewarding and punishing. Demands of certain women for restitution of goods taken from their husbands in the Indies; referred back for payment to the Company by the Dutch, as "they were come to make an end with the Company for all." The petitioners have already received more than was due from the Company; if they recover anything from the Dutch they shall have it; but hitherto they have not been mentioned in the treaty, only in the general complaint. [*Three pages. Court Bk. V.*, 835–388.]

April 6. The Hague. **72.** Carleton to Sec. Calvert. The States are newly assembled, and a flying report of one of their East India ships stayed about Plymouth doth much qualify the general joy at the good success of the treaty in England, which Carleton will never a whit the more despair of, for he knows that some of the States are not sorry, because they see some of their own men so untractable that nothing but constraint will reduce them to reason. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

April 8. Whitehall. **73.** Sec. Calvert to (Carleton). The first article is not yet concluded with the States Ambassadors, and all men begin to wonder to see their stiffness and unreasonable hacking at a time when they have so much reason to give us all just contentment. The point in question is the restitution of the pepper brought into Holland, which (as appears by their own books) was sold by them for 49,000*l.* or thereabouts, the first penny as the phrase is, yet they seek to reduce it to 41,000*l.*, notwithstanding that the goods were shamefully undersold to their own Company, supposing that they must restore them. This day they have had audience of the King. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

April 10. **74.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Application of Salmon on behalf of his son, married to Mrs. Bonner, for Capt. Bonner's wages and 1,000 ryals delivered at Tecoe to the Company's use. His son going to Greenland. Salmon asks for 200*l.*, but accepts 100*l.* on account, himself being surety. Payment to Burrel on account, for building the second new ship at Deptford. Consideration of what shipping to send to Bantam; two small ships to leave

1622.

at a month's interval, better than one large one. The committees to be present at the General Court in the afternoon, to support the propositions with regard to next year's adventures, and the remaining stock of pepper. Petition of Richard Bass, whose "father was a committee for 5 years," for the remission of his broke. He is to pay interest at 10 per cent.

Minutes of a General Court. The Governor explains that a large amount of stock will be necessary for this year, though "neither himself nor any other of the Company had reason to take delight in parting with their money, but yet where the necessity and good of the Company required it, he doubted not but all would be ready to bring in their parts." The committees have carefully studied the matter, and are convinced that for the two first quarters as much will be needed as last year, and propose that the amount for the two other quarters shall be decided at a General Court to be called for the purpose. Objections: it was urged that 200,000*l.* was brought in last year, and 100,000*l.* debt promised to be paid. Mr. Treasurer Stone answered that the money did not all come in; "the payment of the Royal James drunk up 40,000*l.*" Balance of the Company's accounts. Beside the debt of the new stock to the old, about 170,000*l.* was owing, whereof 48,000*l.* by insolvents, and 30,000*l.* "in provisions at home." The Governor said they must trust to the committees, "banish all jealousies, and rest assured that more shall not be called in than needs must." Some of the generality offer double the sum asked, rather than the trade should suffer. The Governor's proposals agreed to. Sufficient goods to be stayed out of the next importation, to satisfy those who have not yet taken out their capital. Committee nominated to audit the accounts and examine the state of trade. Those who do the work "to be honestly gratified" when it is done. Indigo and pepper may be taken out "upon the debt for the first joint stock." [*Eight pages. Court Bk. V.*, 388–396.]

April 12. Madrid. **75.** Sir Walter Aston to Sec. Calvert. Great feasts and triumphs are preparing here for solemnizing the canonization of four Spanish saints, Ignatius, founder of the order of Jesuits; Xavier, a Jesuit, that died in the Indies; Isidro, a husbandman; and Madre Teresa, who died 40 years since, foundress of the "discalsed Carmelites." [*Extract from Spanish Corresp.*]

April 13. **76.** Locke to Carleton. The East India merchants have as yet received no satisfaction from the Dutch. The point of restitution left for awhile to see if they can accommodate something else. The Dutch are now upon their own grievances. Will send him the letter from the Privy Council to the King with their proceedings somewhat at large. Two of the King's and two Dutch ships lately exchanged shots, because they would not strike sail according to custom, and it is reported that they came so close to the King's ships that if some other had not fallen in by accident the King's had been in some danger. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXIX., No. 36, Cal. p.* 376.]

1622.
April 17. The Hague. **77.** Carleton to (Sec. Calvert). The slow progress of the treaty gives no less distaste here than in England; and the Ambassadors would soon be overruled concerning the first article,—as lately they were written unto, when the Advocate Burrel returned,—but they allege that their yielding in this would serve for example, and that which in detail is but light, will in gross prove so heavy that their Company will not be able to bear it; and so they breed a jealousy as if it were purposely intended to break their Company; but if it should turn to a disjunction of the Companies, their Ambassadors will have small thanks at their return. The news of the release of their ship and restitution of her goods brought by Brower, one of the deputies expressly sent over, was very gladly understood by the States, and he makes no doubt but good fruit will proceed as well of the seizure as the delivery, they being by the one made sensible that sooner or later they cannot but fall into our hands, and by the other freed of despair. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

April 17. **78.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Discussion of business with the Muscovy Company, in reference to various debts owing to them and the houses assigned by the Muscovy Company to the East India Company. Committee appointed to examine these matters. Discussion as to the fitness of two ships of 160 tons for the Company's service, one, the Ursula, offered at 850*l.*, the other, a new ship, at 950*l.* A proposal to await the return of some of their own ships overruled. Advise must be sent for supplying the trade at Surat and Persia. A committee to look out for a ship. It will be time enough for the second pinnace to go, at the end of the treaty. Payment to John Tapp for printing bonds for merchants, factors, mariners, &c.; 1*d.* a bond for the greater, and ½*d.* for the less, thought too much. The Commissioners of his Majesty's navy may have the Coaster, to fetch knee timber from Ireland, at 20*d.* per month per ton without ordnance, or 2*s.* with. [*Four pages. Court Bk. V.*, 397–400.]

April 20. **79.** Locke to Carleton. The States have concluded nothing about the merchants' business yet, the first point about restitution is now referred to the King, and they are upon the next, which is satisfaction for wrongs they pretend to have been done them by English merchants. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXIX., No. 50., Cal. p.* 378.]

April 25. / May 5. The Hague. **80.** (Carleton) to the East India Company. Earnestly entreats them to continue letting him know what passes in the treaty, that he may inform the greatest on this side of the truth, which is ordinarily disguised with false reports; as also any means whereby he may contribute to the advancement of their business. Has nothing to communicate at present, only that he conceives that the late taking and release of the Dutch ship may help towards an accommodation of their controversies, when they on this side considering in the one the goodness of his Majesty, and in the other the power which we have of doing ourselves right, will be kept from despair, and likewise see a necessity of giving satis-

1622.

faction; to which he knows the States to stand well resolved. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

April 26–29. **81.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Withers, a brother of the Company, who has made several complaints about the last General Court and the conduct of the committees, to be called to the Court to declare himself more particularly. Assessment on the Company's property at Deptford. Committee to settle Adam Denton's claims, as "he hath used great means by very honorable friends," and his request is reasonable. Committee for the Muscovy business to meet on Monday morning. A new ship has been found complete, which "will be had for reason." Letters to be requested from the Lord Treasurer to the officers of the Customs in all ports westwards as far as Plymouth, that on the arrival of ships from the East Indies "there be no goods carried ashore, which is a thing that hath been done to the great prejudice of the Company." If the letters are granted, one of their servants to be sent to Plymouth to see to their execution. The 400*l.* adventure in question between William Palmer and John Gerrard to be detained in the Company's hands by order in Chancery.

April 29.—Messages by Sir William Heydon and Mr. Endymion Porter, servants of the Prince, from the King and Prince. Porter says that his Majesty has received messages and letters from the Great Mogul, asking for such rareties as this kingdom affords, in return for rich presents of that country. His Majesty has determined to present him not alone with jewels, "but likewise with some inventions, and particularly with that of conveying water into their houses in such a manner as will be a great cooling and refreshing in those extreme hot countries, and a benefit much desired by the Mogul." His Majesty sends, not to ask the Company's judgment or advice, but that they might use the Prince's servants if they so thought good. Heydon says that the Prince has planned an expedition for "the weighing up and recovering" of sunken treasure ships in the East Indies by means of an engine devised by one Cornelius Dryvet, which "shall fetch up any weight." Also "there is a boat devised to go under water, where men may live, and if need be a man may go forth and walk under water 20 or 30 yards and use his arms to any kind of labour." No prejudice is intended to the Company's trade; they will carry no goods; nor "make any desperate attempt upon any the ships or places of that country." These things heard before by the Governor from the Marquis Buckingham, also from the King and Prince, but he wished that the whole Court may justly express their duty and "service to his Majesty and his Highness." Arguments. It is feared, partly from experience of the Earl of Warwick's expedition, that these ships "might attempt something to make up their voyage (in case their first hopes should fail), which might endanger the Company's stock." The King and Prince will be answerable for their servants. It is urged that the Company must yield if the King and Prince will, and pressed that the expeditions may be deferred. Committee appointed to draw up petition to the King and the Prince. Demands of Smitheck, engaged to go factor to Bantam; he wishes

1622.

to be President, and refuses to be commanded by any man in the Indies. The Court, disgusted with "his pride and overweening of himself," and his ingratitude after all they have done for him, discharge him without any compensation. A new and suitable ship found by the committee. [*Seven pages. Court Bk. V.*, 401–408.]

May 3. Whitehall. **82.** Sec. Calvert to (Carleton). The States Ambassadors and we his Majesty's Commissioners are again at a nonplus upon the second article, which is a complaint for the restitution of their ship the Black Lion, whose goods were casually burnt whilst she was in our men's hands. The difference is about the understanding of a gloss made for the clearer interpretation of the first treaty, which clearness is yet so obscure as we cannot agree upon the meaning of it. The words are that restitution shall be made "de part et d'autre" of such goods as shall come into their hands "en effect," which they would have to imply actual possession; "we on the other side" maintain that those goods only are said "pervenire cum effectu" or "in effectu, ex quibus locupletior factus est," and that we, not being the richer for them, are not tied to restitution. The argument laid down nakedly may seem somewhat weak, and we have not insisted peremptorily on a refusal, but are contented to leave it in suspense as they have the first article. "This likes them not by no means, and so we are broken off again, until H. M. piece us, which I conceive he will do, the States having audience of him to-morrow." [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

May 3–10. **83.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mrs. Viney to have 100*l.* on account of her brother Capt. Jourdain's estate. Petition on behalf of "a stranger's son born in England," whose father was a free brother, for the freedom of the Company. State of the treaty. The Dutch demand restitution for the ship Black Lion and her goods. The English Lords Commissioners declare that neither by the treaty, by civil law, nor otherwise, ought this to be done. Levinus [Muncke] confident opinion to the same effect, "though the English had voluntarily and wilfully fired her;" and because three of the Lords Commissioners "are not yet satisfied," a committee is appointed to give them further satisfaction in private on this point, "which being then done it was conceived necessary to, intreat Mr. Secretary to be a means, that the Lords Commissioners will set downe in writing under their hands, a declaration of their opinion that the English ought not to restore either ship or goods." The propositions of the Prince's servants, for sending a ship and pinnace into the Indies. Paper brought by Mr. Porter of reasons of the projectors, for the necessity of so doing. Resolution to attend the Prince with a petition, for "if this project proceed, it will be exceeding prejudicial to the Company." Halsey's petition to the King subscribed by Sir Sydney Montague, read. A committee to examine the whole Muscovy business.

May 6.—Smitheck's discharge unanimously ratified, and his note of charges disallowed. Letter read from the Lord Treasurer to the ports westward, in favour of the Company, for the better ordering of the mariners and others aboard the Company's ships arriving home in reference to carrying goods ashore, to the great prejudice of

1622.

the Company, "for this the Lord Treasurer's Secretary shall be gratified as in such cases is usual." Request of Joseph Young, master of H.M. ship Garland, for balance upon a bond of one Simon Garnett, gone into the Indies. Adam Denton's business to be settled on Friday next.

May 10.—Demands of Handson, husband of the French Company, for "imposition and pirate money for certain corals shipped out of France" for the Company's use. There can be no imposition, as the coral is not a French commodity, but only passed through France; and as for pirate money it is wholly compounded for in the 4,000*l.* they pay annually. Committee for the purchase of Dearsly's ship. Request of George Ball for his goods and apparel to relieve him in prison. William and Francis Singleton to be paid 257 ryals of eight, as their deceased brother's estate. At the Company's request the Dutch Company will carry letters from them, in their next ship to the Indies. [*Ten pages. Court Bk. V.*, 408–418.]

May 11. Surat. **84.** Thomas Rastell, Giles James, and James Burford to Wm. Methwold, &c., at Masulipatam. Have received their letters of the 26th February and 29th March. Complain of the many and excessive wrongs injuriously shown to their nation; example of extortion; their merchants detained five months prisoners at Agra, and their property embargoed; they have done no less to their friends at Amedenares (Ahmedabad?), "merely and wholly for the Dutch's robberies which in remote places are imputed to the English" for that both are supposed one Company. The natives find that the English are best able to pay, and most fearful to offend, whilst the Dutch not having much to lose even awe them with their threats. Their petitions, complaints, bribes, and daily soliciting to the Prince and Governor produce nothing more than plausible words and promises unperformed; not only is their trade disturbed, but they remain on most perilous terms, even to the hazard of their masters' affairs and estate in India. The Dutch "the undoers of the world;" if they have any cause of offence against these people, they visit it on this port, not to enrich themselves, but to damage the English trade. Have sent the Lion, Rose, and Richard to Mocha, to seize the Surat junks, and hold them as hostages for the English and their propery at Surat. There can be no safe trade at Surat, unless the Dutch at home give orders that the Guzerats shall not be spoiled. With the value of the junks and the supplies from England they will be "soundly stored with means sufficient" for the southern trade, and will be as well stored as the Dutch. The Dutch have greatly outstripped them in Moluccas, because the English Company, trusting to restitutions by the Dutch, forbad them to make investments in Java; and so 25,594 rupees worth of commodities for Sumatra have remained unshipped for want of vessels; also pepper lies at Acheen all through the "fleet's detention in Persia." The fleet (Fitzherbert's) designed for the Malabar coast, has not been heard of, but has doubtless diverted its course some other way as toward Mozambique. The commander would not stop or land much goods at Surat, lest he should fall into their predicaments, which "is too

1622.

mean and base an employment for a man of his rank and quality." Will send a horse as requested, either by sea or by "caphila." As to their relation of the Hollanders' successful proceedings with the Portugals whom they surprised, the miseries of the English captives at Macao, and the adventures and kind usage of Richard Hatfield in Cochin China, and the King's desire of trade with the English; a trial may be made of trade there "when opportunity shall minister occasion;" in the interim enquiries might be made either of the Prince, his trade or dependencies, and correspondence with the Portugals, which they will be thankful participants of. Forbear their censure on the proceedings of the Persian fleet, and leave to their more mature judgment what benefits may follow, as they (the commanders) have gone so far astray without their orders, so they have not dared to meddle as yet till they see their "uttermost success;" it is most certainly reported that the town of Ormuz is sacked, but the castle still holds out, yet some affirm that that also is surrendered. That which most discredits them is the negligence of the Lion's people in letting Ruy Frere [de Andrade, the Portugal Governor in India] escape, after continued orders to guard him carefully. After his escape he sent letters, pawning his honour to procure the release of all the English prisoners with the Portugese; whereupon the other Portuguese prisoners were released, to oblige them the more to performance. Request that their resolutions concerning the Guzerats may be kept secret, especially from the Dutch; to send notice to Jacatra, that they intend (if these people hinder not) to send a ship and pinnace with Sumatra and southern goods in September or October next. *Endorsed,* "Copy of a letter from Surat sent to Masulipatam, and from thence hither." [*Three pages and a half. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1047.]

May 12. Batavia. **85.** Richard Fursland, Thomas Brockedon, and Augustin Spaldinge to Thos. Mills, at Pulicat. The Dutch will make no other division of the cloth than proportionably according to the capital which each shall invest. If this injuriously affects him he is to protest, and perhaps may have to remove altogether from Pulicat, for it is contrary to reason that they should pay the half of the charge and cannot have quarter part of the trade. The [Dutch] General tells them he will give order for a place to be appointed for them to build a warehouse and lodging, and for shipping the bales they have ready; answer with frivolous excuse, and are sure by one trick or another to prevent them. Hope he will do nothing in the building of a house till he has better means. Suppose the general spleen (of the Dutch) is now qualified, but if they find no alteration must resolve to bear all with patience. The Unity ready to be sent to him with 20,000 ryals of eight, which leaves them so bare, that unless supplies come speedily from England they will be put to an exigency to defray their charges. Have not sent any money to Masulipatam. The capital now sent is to be laid out according to the list formerly sent; not to rely on any further supplies. The ship to be dispeeded away for Masulipatam as quickly as possible. [Mathew] Duke appointed to supersede [Wm.] Metwold as agent,

1622.

and Dodde to be merchant at Masulipatam. To send by this ship, if possible, from 10 to 15 able-bodied man slaves, from 16 to 22 years of age. Send a rumlet of 17 gallons of sack. *Endorsed,* "Copy of a letter from Jacatra sent into Pulicat, and from thence into England." [*Two pages. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1048.]

May 12. Malaya. **86.** Governor Frederick Houtman's reply to William Nicolls complaint; especially in reference to a fight between the English and Dutch, and to words spoken by the merchant Peter Peters Wagensfelt, the younger, at Sabowa to John Alexander, master of the Ruby, to the prejudice and disdain of the English nation, also of the little satisfaction accorded to his former complaints. He earnestly and lovingly requests him to send particulars of those complaints in writing, that he may justify and clear himself of that before passed, and do right according unto merit for the future. *Signed by Frederick Houtman. Dutch, with a translation.* [*Three quarters of a page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1049.]

May 15–17. **87.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Illness of Hawley; entertained to go in the next ship for Bantam. Suit of Lady Dale against Thomas Jones, late a factor, for some goods of her husband's; upon reference to the Trinity House it was certified that the goods of any man dying are to be sold at the mainmast, and no factor ashore ought to meddle therewith. The cause to be delivered to some well-experienced advocate for his advice. Report of the committee on the Muscovy business, in reference to debts owing and due.

May 17.—Review of the Muscovy business, especially the debts of Kirby and Harrison, and of Decrowe for caviare. Clifton's demands for some few cwt. of whale fins out of a parcel of 14 tons, but as "he was to take them as they were," and bought at 2¾*d.* per pound, which cost the Company 2*s.* per pound, nothing was allowed. Opinion of Dr. Winston that the last surgeon's chest sent to Surat had a much greater provision than was necessary; the Indies hath drugs in far greater plenty and perfection than here. Woodall's salary of 30*l.* for the providing of surgeon's chests, on account of his services to be continued until Midsummer. The Bantam ship to be provisioned for 12 months. [*Ten pages. Court Bk. V.,* 418–428.]

May $\frac{18}{28}$. Malaya. **88.** Reply (in detail) of Governor Frederick Houtman to a protest in six articles of William Nicolls. *Dutch. See ante, No.* 86. *Signed by Frederick Houtman.* [*Ten pages. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1050.]

May 21. **89.** Locke to Carleton. The States continue their wonted course in meeting frequently with the Privy Council, but yet have not concluded anything. This day they are feasted by Lord Exeter, who keepeth his St. George's feast at home. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXX., No.* 104, *Cal. p.* 396.]

May 22. **90.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The [minutes of the] Court wherein the bargain with Leate and Garroway was made to be looked up against next Court. Lady Dale's suit against Thos.

1622.

Jones; she hopes to recover a good matter from the Company through "a strange oath" taken by Isaac Crowther in the Court of Admiralty. Expenses paid to Capper for prosecuting Ball in the Star Chamber, and the Dutch treaty. Addyson to be master of the new ship, the Abigail, if he will come on reasonable terms. Bartholomew Churchman's business; he has had all his wages, and a loan of 40*l.* As to his lending money to the Company's servants in captivity with the Dutch, it neither appeared under any one of their hands nor had he any warrant to do so, therefore the Court considered they had done enough, and willed him to rest content. Not less than 30,000 or 40,000 ryals thought necessary to be sent to Bantam. [*Three pages. Court Bk. V.*, 428–431.]

May 23. Amboyna. **91.** Henrie Woolman to William Nicolls at Malaya. Hears from the President that [John] Gonninge is to succeed Nicolls, and George Willoughby, Gonninge, who [Geo.] Muschamp could hardly have spared, only to relieve Nicolls out of that remote and unprofitable place. The cargazon consigned to him is waiting conveyance on board the Dutch Morning Star; the Endracht, appointed for the Moluccas, was cast away, and 50 men lost, and nothing saved. Thinks the Amsterdam from Banda will go on to the Moluccas; he has a happy time for leaving, for there will be a great want this year in the Moluccas; only the Globe and Supply have arrived this year; the Globe brought rice from Macassar, and cloth, but never a penny of money. Muschamp is forced to borrow of the "Burgers." Thinks the Globe will have as many cloves as she is able to stow. Muschamp is bound for Jacatra, and so for England, and Capt. Towerson is here to succeed. Has procured his own liberty also, and purposes going for England, and hopes to have his company. The Supply is bound for Jacatra from Banda, laden with nuts and mace. "John Joste had a great loss, being in the Endracht when she was cast away, who, with his simpering wife, Perera, commend very kindly unto you." By a frigate from Acheen he hears that [Daniel] Wight is dead, and George Robinson remains. There is little correspondence with the King, he holding his pepper at such extraordinary rates. Nan Ubore in good health, and her son (Captain Bread-and-Cheese) hath a son also. The King caused the children to be brought into the court to see them, and has ordered Laxaman to see them brought up. Sends a lettter brought by Hawkeridge from Nicolls' brother in England; also a letter to Perry from "his quondam mate," now purser at Jacatra. Will send him a jar of rack by next conveyance. [*Two pages. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1051.]

May 24–31. **92.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Petition of John Elliot to his Majesty, sent by Sir Christopher Perkins, one of the masters' of request for payment of wages and property taken by the Dutch. The case already decided by the Judge of the Admiralty and in Parliament, in favour of the Company. Also petition of Denton. Committee sent to explain; he is satisfied with regard to Elliot; but asked for further instructions, that he might know how to answer the King. Sale of the Gamaliell. Kirby and

1622.

Harrison's debt. Request of Abraham Chamberlain about his calicoes. Claim of Thomas Sussell to the goods of the late Elizabeth Ashdowne.

May 29.—Minute of a General Court of Sales. Those absent to be fined 12*d.* a piece. List of goods sold, with prices and names of the purchasers.

May 31.—Court Minutes of the East India Company. Payment to Samuel Hazard for ryals supplied to Fursland and Brockenden, factors in the Indies. A request of the Dutch for a list of the victuals, ordnance, munitions, &c. of the ships taken by them, referred to the committees "that had entered into speech with the Dutch. Request of Capt. Davis for recompense for an anchor and cable, lost through the James coming athwart him. Offer of Edward James to go factor. Hawley's wages. Committee to set straight the account between Mrs. Harrison and the Muscovy Company. "It is supposed there will be a good quantity of pepper found between the ceilings of the Great James." A charge for bringing a letter from Denmark containing a rumour of three homeward bound English ships allowed. Committee to attend Sir Christopher Perkins, on Adam Denton's business. [*Seven pages. Court Bk. V.*, 431–438.]

June 5 and Aug. 3. Batavia Road.

93. Survey of the ships Clove and Supply by John Roberts, commander-in-chief, and others, by order of the President. The Clove not fit to be carreened, but if lightened might ride in the roads for a year. The Supply, so much eaten and decayed with the worm, and also the Rother, as to be unrepairable. [*Endorsed*, "Received by the Lesser James, 18 June 1623." *Three quarters of a page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1052.]

1622 ?

94. Petition of Wm. Carmichell to the King. Although his Majesty's Commissioners have often urged a conclusion of the controversy between the Dutch East India Company and the petitioner, he can find no effectual dealing, but dilatory answers, which he has customably had these seven years past. Prays, in case of longer delay, that the King will grant him letters of reprisal against their ships within his Majesty's dominions. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXXV., No.* 20, *Cal. p.* 474.]

June 5. Whitehall.

95. Sec. Calvert to (Carleton). Our Commission with the States has been at a stand these many days. Believes we have so tired one another as perhaps the merchants themselves will agree better upon private conferences. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

June 5.

96. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Directions to be given in the next letters to the President to examine the estates of those who die in the Indies, that "it may best appear how the same hath been gotten." Report of the committee appointed to attend Sir Christopher Perkins about Adam Denton's claims. Denton wishes for a settlement without troubling his Majesty, and is to be heard in full Court on Friday next. Message from the Lord Admiral that the Prince desires earnestly that the business of his servants' employment into the Indies might go on, and that his Highness

1622.

would give assurance, both his word and under his hand, that there should come thereby no prejudice to the trade, and that his Lordship wished the Company not to oppose it, for that he is verily persuaded the Prince will prevail, and if he find himself opposed will take it ill, but if through the Company's opposition he should fail of his desire, the Company might thereby utterly lose his favour. Reply of the Governor that there were too few to give answer in a business of this importance, but would at the next meeting acquaint them with it, though he knew beforehand that the motion would come unseasonably. Ordered, that the Company's Secretary draw a petition to the Lord Admiral, expressive of the Company's grief for the danger of losing the Prince's favour, with some touch of the inconveniences in general that may come to the Company if the employment hold, and that they may be admitted to his Highness' presence. Committee appointed to attend the Lord Admiral with a petition. [*Three pages and a half. Court Bk. V.*, 438–442.]

June 6. Madrid. **97.** Sir Walter Aston to Sir Thomas Wilson. Cannot but much commend the industry of the Hollanders who have so providently procured already the Bible translated into the West Indian language, that if their necessity drive them thither they may presently fall in hand with the plantation of the Gospel. [*Extract from Corresp. Spain.*]

June 7. **98.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Lease of Buttolph Wharf. Mrs. Harrison's debt. Examination of Adam Denton touching the money taken from the fort at Jacatra, and the junk taken at Patani, &c.; if the Company were "content to enjoy the benefit" they must "sustain the loss." He admits that he made "90 corge of Pintadoes" in their house at Patani, but not at their charge, of which he will bring testimony under Thomas Jones. "The Dutch mayors came in, and so the further handling thereof was referred until the afternoon." Capt. Pring to be examined before the Lords in reference to a question between this Company and the Dutch, "whether at the consultation in the Indies [24 April 1620] upon the arrival of the Bull, the English had demanded restitution of ships and goods or not." He will maintain on oath that they did so. He says that Capt. Speck, a Dutchman, caused the loss of the Expedition by taking out ballast in order to stow goods, "and being thereby over-lightened she overset in a perry of wind, riding at an anchor." The Dutch tried to obtain a certificate that she came "thwart the James' hawse," "but could find no man to be of that mind." Lead sold at 6*l.* 6*s.* the fother. Further examination of Adam Denton. He denies that the junk was "taken from the Chinesses," by his direction, or that any of the 5,000 dols. taken came to his hands. He had no part of the 1,100 dols. taken from the Fort of Jacatra, by two of Sir Thomas Dale's servants; but he had a chain of Van den Broock's, which he returned, and for which he could show a receipt. His desire that neither Sir Christopher Perkins nor any other should be troubled with this business, but that the Company should end it, but they replied they must not slight the Master of

1622.

Requests, and must justify themselves before the world. Isaac Crowther not to be employed as steward in the Abigail until some "controversies depending in law" are decided. [*Two pages and a half. Court Bk. V.*, 443–446.]

June 8 ? Amboyna. **99.** [Geo. Muschamp ?] to [the President and Council at Batavia.] Acknowledges receipt of letters of Nov. 2, Oct. 25, Feb. 16, and Jan. 15, by the Supply, the Globe, and two Dutch ships; also copy of complaints, and the Dutch General's answer, which he sent to the Moluccas and Banda, and directs his own conduct thereby. In the third article the General declares that the debts of the King of Ternate are to be discounted in money, instead of being paid in cloves as heretofore; the Governor alleges "that it is a misprision in the General," and must be decided by the Council of Defence at Jacatra. Concerning the great charge of the Governor's table and moveables; the General, his chief officers, servants, and slaves, not less than 100, daily fed for upwards of three months. Jealousy of the Governor. The order for the Ruby coming hither crossed by Governor Houtman, which is a great hindrance to the safe transporting of goods, as they are not able to send to the Moluccas and Banda. The Supply arrived Jan. 14 with goods and provisions. Sent her to Welden at Banda with rice and money, but shortly after her arrival she sprung a leak and was ready to sink, but is now fit for the voyage. The Globe arrived April 9, which it has been determined to keep here this year, sending the cloth, &c., to the Moluccas by the first Dutch ship bound thither. Has sent the Supply to him. The Globe is now landing rice and cloth at Hitto, and has done so at Looho. The vehement rains interfere with their proceedings. A considerable quantity of cloves has come in, some in payment of debts, and more is owing at Hitto and other places. In want of means to discharge the garrison and pay for the cloves which the Governor requires. Has taken up at interest 3,300 ryals to help pay for this year's cloves, and to comply with the literal sense of the article. Has bought a house of Sebastian Dancker (Danckaerts), a preacher, which the Governor would not dispense with, fearing he should incur the General's displeasure, more convenient, commodious, and substantial than the former one; the cost will soon be repaid, for the rains are so continual that sometimes the goods cannot be aired for a month. Requests that his bills may be duly honoured; if payment be not made according to promise it will be the Company's disgrace. The Orankays of Looho took good liking to the cloths, some of which are to be sent to the Moluccas. The Endracht cast away coming from Banda; lost nearly 50 men, goods, and provisions on her voyage to the Moluccas, where there are like to suffer great want in consequence. Will send George Willoughby with a fresh cargo. Wishes "the mortality and want of factors were better considered at home;" they have lost [Sam.] Foxcroft and George Moore at Hitto, John Engle Stewart at Amboyna, and George Spence killed in a duel with a corporal, at Cambello; the Governor shot the corporal to death upon Muschamp's demand of justice which he "required more that the country should take notice of it, than from a revengeful disposition, in regard the quarrel was full fairly performed." Sends

1622.

Short, whose honesty and sufficiency he commends, to Jacatra for recovery of his health. Has taken Edward Collins, purser of the Globe, to remain at Larrica; and put Samuel Coulson, chief at Hitto, in Foxcroft's place. Thanks for his "releasement," will explain all matters to Capt. Towerson, expects to depart from hence the beginning of August. The charge of the factories has exceeded that of last year, occasioned by the long continuance of the fleet at Hitto, but he has remonstrated with the Governor and now the expenses are reformed. *Endorsed*, "Recd. the 4th July per the Amsterdam. Copy of a letter from Amboyna." [*Seven pages and a half. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1057.]

June $\frac{8}{18}$. Malaya. **100.** Governor Houtman to William Nicolls. About supplying the Ruby with provisions during her stay at Malaya and her sailing for Batavia. [*Dutch. Half a page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1053.]

June 9. Malaya Road. **101.** Consultation on board the Ruby. She was appointed by the Council of Defence to remain in the Moluccas until relieved from Batavia by other ships, but her wants are so great that without great hazard they cannot longer stay. They have no provisions but rice and water, and Governor Houtman absolutely denies them any relief. Their rigging is rotten, they have no cordage, and they are almost destitute of sails. *Signed by*—John Alexander, master, Peter Bell, purser, and five others. [*One page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1054.]

June $\frac{10}{20}$. **102.** Demand of Governor Houtman, "First Councillor of India, Governor and Director over the forts and factories of the Moluccas," delivered to William Nicolls by John de Vogel, Cape merchant, and others, for the payment of 20,680 guilders, 1 stuyver, and 4*d.*, being the remainder of the one-third part of the general charges during the year ending in May last at Malaya, Calamat (Salmatte), Tolucquo, and Sabowa. He had before desired payment, because he had not laded the third part of his cloves, but by the 16th article of the Council of Defence at Batavia no cloves ought to be laden or transported before the charges are first paid. When payment is made the Lord General is ready to let them receive and lade the cloves at their pleasure. 2,477 gs. 9*d.* to be deducted from said sum, being the third of a fourth part of table charges, "in consideration of the diet of the Netherlands merchants." If Nicolls persist in refusing these demands, a protest and claim for damages is to be made against the English Company. [*Two pages. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1055.]

June 14–18. **103.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. About the sale of Buttolph wharf. Arrival of Capt. Kerridge, late President of the English nation at Surat, with the Hart and Roebuck; is welcomed by the Court; thanks rendered "to God for his and the ships' safe return." Reasons why the ships come so late from Surat. Every opportunity in future to be taken for returning "as the Dutch do." Orders to this effect to be inserted in the seamen's and factor's commissions. The ships which go to Jask to return direct from thence to England. Building of the new ship at Deptford. Isaac Crowther dismissed the Company's service. Suit depending in the

1622.

Admiralty Court between Lady Dale and Thos. Jones. James Burgess, who "hath been six or seven years at the Indies," recommended as a fit man for master. Bartholomew Churchman also "recommended for a stout, resolute man, a good artsman, and well experienced in the East India navigation, wherein he hath been employed two or three voyages; but his carriage in point of command is doubted, in regard some conceived he was too much inclined to drink, and that he is a discontented man, but others were of opinion that at sea he would carry himself well; and that his discontent is against the Dutch, not against the Company." He has done many good services to the Company, which the Court well remembered. Messrs. Kirby and Abdy to inquire further of him. Robert Sampson, "prisoner in the hole in the Compter for receiving 46*s.* imprest and not performing the voyage," where he has lain 14 or 15 weeks, to be allowed to go the voyage, giving security to pay all his debts and expenses out of his wages. Refusal of William Langton to go master carpenter to Jacatra under 5*l.* per month. Advice from Sir Thomas Roe, at Constantinople, about managing the trade at Surat, the Red Sea, and Persia. Kerridge to be consulted about the matter. "The Dutch, howsoever they make fair show of good correspondency at shore there, yet at sea they practise by robbing and spoiling of all ships and boats they meet withall to ruin that trade to the English," and thus they did with the Sampson, that the natives might think the English had done it.

June 18.—Adam Denton's business. A master for the Abigail. Capt. Pring's report of Bartholomew Churchman, whom the Company would willingly employ if he be found meet for that charge, in respect of his long service. They found him well reported of "in the point of his art, but could have no satisfaction in the point of his government." Burgess, "an ancient man, perfect in the voyage," "every way fitt," and "very desirous to go," to attend the next Court. Eyre to go down to Blackwall to-day "to break bulk aboard the Roebuck." Style and Browne to go down to-night to the Hart, lying at Erith; to be brought up to Blackwall. An answer to be considered to Sir Thomas Roe's letter. Kerridge requests some small time to peruse it. 1,000*l.* to be paid at once of the 2,000*l.* soon due for the pirate business, as "the occasion was for the payment of mariners, a people not easily delayed, or delayed of their due." Information that on Saturday last, when the King took barge at Blackwall, the Roebuck shot off five pieces, which made "so weak a report that it appears the Company is ill served of powder," whilst the Rainbow, though but "lately arrived from the bottom of the Straits," made a very good report. The powder not well kept; it ought to be aired "in the sun upon fitting days," and skins are provided for that purpose. The Court did not well like that the powder should be so dried ashipboard, because of the many casualties that may happen, but it may be done ashore. The Turkey merchants buy powder at the same place, carry it to Constantinople, and yet bring it home good. Committee to report thereon. Information that a bribe was offered by Kirby to rip up the ceilings of the James to take out pepper. The matter to be deferred for a week,

1622.

and Kirby in the meantime to be suspended from the Company's service. Complaint of the beef; divers conjectures of the cause; the Thames water may occasion it; it may be the fault of the butchers in driving the cattle, and in not bleeding them enough, for fear of decreasing the weight. Thomas Vincent's goods which came in the Roebuck. [*Nine pages. Court Bk. V.*, 446–455.]

June 18. The Hague. **104.** (Carleton) to Sec. Calvert. The arrival of three ships out of the East Indies puts new life into this Company, which did languish and was brought so low that they have set out no equipage for that navigation this year, and the news that two English ships as richly laden came in consort with them doth much rejoice them, hoping that the fruits they mutually reap of their agreement will work better effects towards a reconciliation than their disputes, of which nothing ariseth, as their Ambassadors advertise, but more and more distrust and difference. Their Ambassadors complain much of delays, being many times (as they say) sent back unseen when appointed to come to conference, at which (as Carleton understands by the Prince of Orange) the States do very much mutter, as well for the disgrace as for the cost they are at in so long maintaining their extraordinary ambassage. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

June 21. **105.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Lease of Buttolph Wharf. The committee to attend Sir Christopher Perkins, about Denton's business. The wife of Johnson, master of the Rose, to have a quilt and pepper sent by her husband "for a token." The Deputy and Sir Thomas Smythe to arbitrate between the Company and Mrs. Fielder. Jeffries to unlade the Hart on Monday. Rebecca Agard's claims. Hugh Watts, son of Capt. Watts, to go to the Indies under Hawley. His wages. James Burgess appointed to the Abigail. Gratuities to Aylesbury, my Lord Admiral's secretary. [*Four pages and a half. Court Bk. V.*, 455–460.]

June 25. July 5. Malaya. **106.** Warrant by Governor Houtman to Wm. Nicolls. To receive provisions for the Ruby out of the ship Amsterdam. [*Dutch. Half page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1056.]

June 26–29. **107.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Richard Dale, surgeon, from the Indies, recommended by Dr. Winston as "a very meet man" for the Abigail; but his demand of 3*l.* per month too much for so small a ship. Concerning Buttolph Wharf. Nicholas Towerson offers his services as a factor. Sir Christopher Perkins "reasonably well satisfied" with the Company's objections to Denton, but wishes two arbitrators to be chosen by each party, and offers himself as umpire. Concerning Kerridge and his goods. He thinks that coral from Leghorn should not be sent to Surat, until they "be encouraged thereto." A motion to prepare for a General Court "touching the holding in bank or delivering out the goods upon stock." The Court disliked that any letters out of the Indies should be opened upon the Exchange; no dividend to be made at present; the goods to be left to the disposing of the committees. The prices of the goods fixed. Silk at 27*s.* per lb., &c.

1622.

The Minutes of a General Court. The Governor "put them in mind first to be thankful to God for his goodness," in vouchsafeing them a return. Two more ships expected this year from Surat, and news of one from Bantam in a letter read from John Bickell, master of the Charles, of 2 Nov. 1621. How to dispose of the goods in the Hart and Roebuck. Opinion of Dr. Atkins. Accounts and state of the Company. The auditor nominated at the last General Court on 10 April 1622 ratified. Their debt at interest 150,000*l.*, whereof 40,000*l.* at 8 per cent., and the rest at 9, which was always wont to be at 10; since last year 50,000*l.* had been paid off. "The Royal James drew away in duties and wages 30,000*l.*;" all who called in their money last winter were paid, "though the times were dead," the treasurers used their own credit "without noise," they have now 20,000*l.* in cash, and are of opinion that the two ships now come home will be discharged with as little as the Royal James. Recommendations of the committees as to the employment and prices of the goods agreed to. Silk at 27*s.* per lb. Because Wednesday next is the very day when the Virginia Company are to hold their Court, the General Court for Elections is fixed for Tuesday.

June 29.—Decrow agrees to give up possession of Buttolp Wharf, to Soarne. Denton's business; it is affirmed that he intends to spend 5,000*l.* in suit with the Company, unless he can have his silk and wages, as Sir Christopher Perkins desired. Isaac Crowther's demands refused and reprimanded. Report of what passed before the Prince and Lords at the Council Table, concerning the employment of two of his Highness' servants to Surat, the Prince's project being to send a ship and a flat-bottomed boat to the Indies, with inventions for the Mogul to fish for pearl and to weigh such wrecks as have been sunk in the Indian seas. Notwithstanding all objections and opposition of the Company, the Prince insisted upon his resolution and offered sufficient caution that no money should be carried out, or merchandise employed in trade, or hostile or piratical act attempted, or merchandise brought home, whereby the Company's trade may be damnified on pain of the Company taking said ships into their own power. To do this the Governor answered that he and the others present had no power to consent, but prayed leave to propound it at their next General Court, to which the Prince gave consent, but intimated that he needed not to have done this, yet the King and himself, out of their love and good respect to the Company had taken this course for their satisfaction. Consideration whether to propound this to the General Court or not; resolved that the draught account of these proceedings read by the Secretary be presented to Sec. Calvert, and his opinion taken, whereupon the Court would proceed accordingly; the Governor required all men to keep this business secret. Answer to Sir Thomas Roe's letter concerning jewels to be sent to Surat, referred for consideration. James Bagg thanks "the Company for their favorable constructions of his omissions," and professes his care and diligence for the future. The Deputy to have 10*l.* for petty expenses, as "boat-hires," &c., during the last two years. Gratification of

1622.

100*l.* to Barlow for his many good services for the Company with the Dutch. Request of Sir Clement Edmondes for the loan of 800*l.*, on the security of his bond, and 600*l.* adventure; "the Company are not in case to lend." [*Eleven pages. Court Bk. V.*, 460–470.]

July 1. St. Martin's Lane.

108. Sec. Calvert to (Carleton). We have not met upon that commission for the Indies this great while, but there have been divers parleys between the merchants, and divers points accommodated. The Ambassadors will meet the Lords next Wednesday, about some remaining difficulties. Must confess that at former meetings there was much distraction, insomuch as the whole company was tired, and he cannot deny but that for matter of form and ceremony in being sent back many times, and waiting for the English Commissioners longer than was fit, they had cause to complain of some disrespect, though their wayward proceedings made most of the Lords careless to meet. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

July 2.

109. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of Sir Christopher Perkins that Adam Denton's silk and wages may be delivered to him on security. The King to be informed of Denton's "ill carriage"; a committee to consider how he "may be proceeded against in some legal course," and to inform Sir Christopher that after submitting himself to the Court "he flew off from this course," though the arbitration was to be finished in a week. Letter read from the King, taking notice of the silk returned in these ships [the Hart and Roebuck], and encouraging the prosecution of that trade "as a matter of great consequence," to be read at the General Court, though "the forbearing of that trade for one year, unless upon better terms" has been determined upon. Letter read from Sir Clement Edmondes; he may sell his adventures to one not free of the Company, and a freedom will be bestowed on the purchaser. The draft of the conference before the Prince and Lords at the Council table concerning the Prince's project, approved by Sec. Calvert, to be read at the General Court. Drafts of letters to be sent in the Abigail, to be prepared. Pepper not to be sold to grocers in town, but to be shipped away. Proposal of Garroway to raise the price of indigo to 7*s.* per lb. The Secretary directed to attend Levinus Muncke, with the Company's patent, the seamen's commissions, and a copy of the last commission sent by the Trial to the President and factors at Jacatra, and entreat him out of all those to conceive a commission for the President and his "successors," to be sent by this ship if ready in due time. [*Three pages. Court Bk. V.*, 471–473.]

July 10. Batavia.

110. Richard Fursland, Thomas Brockedon, and Augustin Spaldinge to [Thos.] Mills, at Pulicat. Have sent 20,000 ryals of eight by the Unity, more than they could well spare; he must not outrun his means as he did last year; they can send him no more. The "long hoped for" Trial, laden with provisions, was lost upon a ledge of rocks 300 leagues from hence, in 22° latitude, on the 25th May; the master and 43 men were saved in the skiff and long boat, all

1622.

the rest, nearly 100 men, with the letters, perished. She had but 500 ryals in her, but is a great loss, and "wee shall be plunged in our business if speedy supply come not from England, for both our meat and money is all spent." The Dutch have lost their ship, the Endracht, of 800 tons, bound for Amboyna with provisions; 40 men perished with her. From these disasters he may guess how unlikely it is that they will send him any further supply this year. [*Endorsed*, "Sent to Pulicat and from thence to London." *One page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1058.]

July 10. Batavia. **111.** Richard Fursland, Thomas Brockedon, and Augustin Spaldinge to [the factors at Masulipatam]. The Matram sent an army and surprised and ransacked Succadana some three months past. Edward Pike, the factor, was killed by an explosion of gunpowder; and they fear they have lost upwards of 3,000 ryals, and the Dutch 20,000 ryals. "These crosses coming on upon the neck of another are sufficient to dismay us." Six ships have arrived from Holland and seven more are expected; they report that the James reached England in safety in September last, and that three ships were ready to set sail for this place. Pray they may safely arrive, "to relieve our great wants which now will grow so great as we shall not be able to support them." The Charles arrived at Saldanha Bay the 11th of March, and would continue her voyage at the end of that month. To keep within compass of their means and "not run upon interest;" and to advise the same to Pulicat. Hope to receive this year from their eastern factories a reasonable quantity of spice, viz., 200 tons from Amboyna, 120 tons of mace and nutmegs from Banda, "yet the charges are so excessive in those places that it can give no content to our masters." Have sent upwards of 200,000 ryals to the eastern factories; "if we had to deal with honest men the business would be worth the following," and profitable, but as it is now carried on, "it were much better for our masters that they had never entered into it;" and they see no hope of reformation. Fear the same in Pulicat. *Endorsed*, "Copy of an addition unto a former letter sent from the President and Council at Jacatra to the factors of Masulipatam; but what the letter was I find not; this addition is dated 10 July 1622, sent by Thomas Mills from Pulicat by the ship Dordrecht; received by Tho. Grove the 6 May, by the Lesser James." [*One page and a half. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1059.]

July 13. **112.** Locke to Carleton. The Commissioners from the States and the Lords [of the Privy Council] met again on the 10th present. Sends abstract of what was then done. *Incloses*,

112. 1. *The abstract above mentioned. Whether restitution is to be made in specie or in value; in specie it is not possible. Question of the value of the goods, where they were bought or where taken; the same condition to be applicable to Hollanders as well as English.* [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXXII., Nos.* 39, 39 1., *Cal., p.* 424.]

1622.
July 14. Constantinople.

113. Sir Thos. Roe, the English Ambassador, to Sec. Calvert. The King of Persia is employed to recover Candahar from the Mogul, and in a war with the Portugal in the Gulf. With the assistance of the English shipping he has taken the fort of Kishmee, sacked the city of Ormuz, and besieged the Castle. The English landed their ordnance and made the battery. Doubts they have exceeded their sea commission. [*Corresp. Turkey.*]

July 19. London.

114. Vaumage (the Spanish Ambassador in England) to Count Gondomar at Madrid. The controversy between the English and Dutch concerning their business in the Indies increases daily, and were it not that the King favours the rebels to the prejudice of his own subjects, the treaty would have been broken, for they have proclaimed there that they have no greater enemies than the Dutch. The (Dutch) deputies had audience with the King last Tuesday, and he commanded the Prince and Marquis of Buckingham to go out and speak with them in secret, which they did for the space of two hours. *French. Endorsed,* "Translat d'une lettre intercepté par les Rochellois," &c. [*Extract from Holland Corresp. There is a translation of this letter in the Correspondence with Spain.*]

1622?

115. The States Ambassadors' account of conferences with the Lords Commissioners in reference to restitution of goods. Three proposals of the Ambassadors rejected by the English Company, who maintained that the estimation of the goods ought to be ruled according to proofs. Answered by the Ambassadors, that the work of proofs will breed very great confusion, and that they are charged with more than 50,000*l.* above that which was first demanded. The Lords Commissioners making difficulty to meddle at all with the business of the Black Lion, which his Majesty retains to himself; the Lords Ambassadors offer their final resolution as to the valuation of said goods to be restored. Arguments on both sides. The Lords Commissioners affirm that this article hath nothing in common with that of pepper. Astonishment of the States Ambassadors at the "unheard-of alteration" in the project of the Lords Commissioners. "All was in vain, and the Lord Treasurer, tearing the project, cut off all further negociation, saying that he knew how to spend his time better." [*Four pages. Two copies, French and English. East Indies, Vol. II., Nos.* 18, 19.]

July 29. St. Martin's Lane.

116. Sec. Calvert to (Carleton). The treaty goes on so untowardly through the Ambassadors' fault, that they are now at a stand; and meantime fresh complaints out of the Indies of more outrages by their men on the King's subjects. The difficulty now is about restitution of the goods taken from the English in the Indies, and not brought into Europe. After many days disputing and wrangling (as he may better call it), they got them in a manner to yield the point of the value, but then the difference was about the time of the payment; for nothing will satisfy them but waiting until they send for proofs into the Indies out of their own books; "for howsoever M. Aerssens hath made many offers, and with much art

1622.

varied and gilded them over, yet all still falls upon that centre, and because we will not swallow the gudgeon they grow angry." Assures him the Lords are all of opinion that there is no intention in them (the Dutch) to come to any accommodation upon reasonable terms; "the merchants are disheartened, and we are all wearied, insomuch as I see no man willing to give any more meetings and to spend time so unprofitably, neither have the States of late desired it, that I can learn of. What they mean to do I know not." [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

July 31. **117.** Locke to Carleton. The States and the English Commissioners have quite broken off. The Council about to make an Act setting forth that whereas Commissioners were sent from the States to treat about the wrongs offered to the English East India merchants, who now after so long time spent, refuse to give satisfaction, English merchants are therefore left to take their remedy by course of law or commission in the Admiralty Court. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXXII., No. 73, Cal., p.* 434.]

July ? **118.** Petition of the Scottish East India Company to the Privy Council. The petitioners undertook with Sir Jas. Cunningham, their governor, to set forth a voyage to Greenland, for killing whales, but after being at great charges were by the old Muscovy Company compelled to desist. Parliament has ordered the Muscovy Company to pay certain poor artificers [employed by the Scottish East India Company] who petitioned for redress. Parliament being now dissolved the Scottish East India Company pray that orders may be given to the Muscovy Company to pay the balance of expenses incurred by the petitioners to Lucas Corsellis, their treasurer. *Inclose,*

118. 1. *Order of the House of Lords on the petition of Sir Jas. Cunningham for payment of* 124*l. by the Muscovy Company to certain poor artificers;* 1621, *Dec.* 18. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXXII., Nos.* 77, 77 1., *Cal., p.* 434.]

Aug. 1. Whitehall. **119.** Order of the Privy Council. Recites the complaint made to his Majesty by the East India Company, and what has taken place thereon. Forasmuch as at the last it evidently appears to his Majesty's Lords Commissioners that the Dutch will not be brought to any reasonable or equal agreement, but on all occasions seek to protract the treaty by delays and evasions, that the English by losses and discouragements might be inforced to give over that rich and profitable trade of the East Indies; and as complaint is also made that since the publication of the treaty in the Indies, the Dutch have in hostile manner taken from his Majesty's subjects their lawful possession of the islands of Lantar and Pooloroon (surrendered to his Majesty's use by the natives), seized their goods and murdered and despitefully used their servants, their Lordships, by his Majesty's command, hereby signify to the merchants that they should consult upon the best legal course to recover from the

1622.

Dutch what by right appertains to them, whether by the Court of Admiralty, or by special commission. It is also resolved to move his Majesty to continue his purpose for putting that course into speedy execution, upon which assurance the merchants are encouraged to continue cheerfully in their trade. [*East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 20.]

Aug. $\frac{2}{12}$. Malaya. **120.** Request of John Gonninge to Governor Houtman, and the Governor's answer in reference to an account of the goods and the names of the persons in the Spanish frigate Kalckboat, taken by the Orange, in October. The ship, which was of small value, was sent to Batavia in December, and if Gonninge means to have a share in it, it is reason that he participate in the charge. *Dutch.* [*Three pages and a half. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1062.]

Aug. $\frac{2}{12}$. Malaya. **121.** English translation of the preceding. [*Three pages. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1061.]

Aug. 3 to Dec. 24. **122.** Abstract of the Journal of James Burgess, master of the Abigail, from the Lizard to Cape of Good Hope. Reached the Table Land on December 9th, Long Island on the 10th, and Saldanha Bay on the 17th, where he met the Little James, and two Hollanders bound home; on the 24th he purposed to set sail for Jacatra. [*Four pages. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1060.]

Aug. 7. Batavia. **123.** Deposition of John Roberts master of the Lesser James. In reference to the capture of a China junk in the Straits of Banca. Not the value of one ryal was taken from her to his knowledge. After her departure Robert Johnson, the merchant, called a consultation, and said that if the Dutch met her they would make good prize of her, for General Coen had ordered that all China junks trading at any other port than Batavia should be taken; whereupon it was resolved to send the Bear after her, and take out as much of the principal goods as she could carry; pursued her course to Batavia. In the Straits they met a Dutch pinnace, bound for Batavia, with blacks on board. [*One page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1063.]

Aug. 9 & 10. **124.** Examinations of Thomas Reignolds, purser of the Lesser James, Peter Garrat, master gunner, Robert Barker, boatswain's mate, John Necksonn, boatswain, and Nicholas Geryng, surgeon of the White Bear. Concerning the taking of a China junk in the Straits of Bankey. No private pillage, nor any injury to the Chinese was allowed. [*Together, nine pages. O.C., Vol. IX., Nos.* 1064–1067.]

Aug. 11–14. **125.** Deposition of Robert Randall, merchant, and of Abraham Woofe, "silk-throwster," both of London, before Sir Henry Marten, Judge of the Admiralty Court, in answer to 13 articles ministered on behalf of the East India Company. Concerning the Dutch in Lantar and Pooloroon. To the first; that Randall, as factor of the Company, was present and saw the surrender of the Island of Pooloroon in December 1616, and that of Lantar in November 1620. That

1622.

the Dutch General, with 16 ships of war, with at least 4,000 men, and about 40 Java prows, arrived at Neira road, about three miles from Lantar, in February 1621 and all these forces said Dutch General made and bended against Lantar, for at that time he inhabited Lantar. That the English captain of Pooloroon took possession of Lantar upon its surrender as aforesaid, and continued the English factory which had been established there almost a year before. That soon after the arrival of the Dutch in Neira road, fearing a surprisal of said Island of Lantar, he went to the captain of Pooloroon, who wrote to the Dutch General, intimating that the island belonged to the King of England, and that, as an accord had been made in England between the English and Dutch Companies, he should forbear to use any violence against said island. This letter (as the messenger told Randall) the General received very scornfully, saying that whomsoever of the English he should find there he would use with no more mercy than the country people; that 10 or 12 days, after the Dutch attacked and subdued the island, and during the conflict Randall with his servants, being two English and eight Chinese, kept within doors; but the Dutch, having taken the castle, violently entered the English house (no resistance being made), and in spite of their entreaties, bound and coupled them together, cut off three of the Chinese's heads, and dragged the rest like slaves before the General and captains. Here they were humble suitors for mild usage, but were pinioned and tied by the necks fast to a post, expecting to be presently executed, whilst the Dutch in inhuman manner, stood throwing the heads of the Chinese and Bandanese they had executed under their feet. Removed from thence, they were bound to another post, and thence carried aboard the Dutch Admiral the "Holland." On their way through the castle they were ordered to go over a wall 12 feet high, and when Randall refused to attempt it unless unpinioned, they threw him over by which he was much bruised, "and without great favour of God, had broken his neck." They beat him grievously with a truncheon for ignorantly stepping into the wrong prow, put them all in irons for 48 hours in the beak-head, and kept them "in great irons" for 18 days more, until at the coming of the Royal Exchange, they set them at liberty. These Dutch also seised all the English goods at Lantar, valued at 7,651½ ryals of eight. To the sixth, seventh, and eighth articles he cannot depose. To the ninth he saith, that in November 1620, Nathaniel Courthoppe, chief of the English at Pooloroon, having been to Lantar to receive its surrender to the English, was intercepted on his return by the Dutch (as he has heard both from themselves and the country people who were present) and slain with small shot, and, as the Dutch told this examinate, they shot him twice through before he died. That in November 1620, a Dutch ship was taken by the Bandanese off Pooloroon, in which were letters from the Dutch General to the Dutch in Pooloway and Neira, which letters came to the hands of Mr. Hayes, captain of the English at Pooloroon, who broke them open, the effect being that, howsoever there was a peace concluded in England, they should use all means to engross all the spice they could before the arrival of the English fleet, as well what belonged to the English as to themselves. That

1622.

when the Dutch subdued Lantar, they forced the islanders to deliver up the principal of their children prisoners, slew many of the Bandanese, and carried off all the ships and boats, and 1,200 prisoners (mostly women and children), to Jacatra. That after the Dutch had sacked Lantar and committed these outrages they presently published the accord between the Companies with great solemnity in Neira Road, and then released him. That Lantar commonly yields 800 or 1,000 tons of nutmegs and mace yearly, besides some cloves, and when subdued by the Dutch had 800 tons of spice upon it; but what was upon Pooloroon when it was subdued, or what its fruitfulness, he cannot declare.

Aug. 14.—Deposition of Abraham Woofe, of London, silk throwster. [*To some of the articles his answers are similar to Randall's.*] That in 1618 he came to Pooloroon in the Francis as purser, but forsook her and stayed at Pooloroon as a soldier, where he saw in Mr. Hayes' (an English merchant) house writings, whereby it appeared that Pooloroon was surrendered to the English in 1616. That he has heard that Lantar was firmly surrendered to the English in Nov. 1620, and knows that at that time there were ordnance sent to the people of Lantar from Pooloroon by the English (as was said) in lieu of the said surrender. That he was one of the English living with Mr. Randall. Gives an account of the attack upon their house by 80 Japanese soldiers in the Dutch service. Believes that the Dutch made signs to the Japanese to kill them all, which, however, they understood differently. Account of their ill-treatment; were most grievously beaten, and kept 24 hours in irons and 18 days between decks, until the arrival of Capt. Fitzherbert in the Royal Exchange, when they were released. Particulars of the English goods taken by the Dutch. Cannot depose to the sixth, seventh, and eighth articles. Courthope was slain by the Dutch on the 26th Oct. 1620. That after the Dutch at Pooloway and Neira had news of the publication of the agreement at Bantam they endeavoured to buy all the spices in Lantar and Pooloroon, and when the people refused, in regard they had before covenanted with the English, took same violently from them. Cannot depose to the 11th article. That at the time of its surprisal Lantar had upon it at least 700 tons of mace and nutmegs. *See Capt. Fitzherbert's letter, March* 27, 1621, *No.* 997 *in previous vol. of Calendar.* [*Holland Correspondence.*]

Aug. 13. Batavia. **126.** Richard Fursland, Thomas Brockedon, and Aug. Spalding to the East India Company. In reference to the sum of 2,300 ryals advanced to Welden at Banda, for which they have given bills at 12½ per cent. interest on the Company, and request they may be honoured and charged to the factory account. [*Three quarters of a page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1068.]

Aug. 14. The Hague. **127.** Carleton to Sec. Calvert. The States Ambassadors have advertised hither the stop in their treaty in general terms only, referring themselves for particularities to their letters to the Prince of Orange and the States Deputies at the camp, what is done here in his Excellency's absence being only *pro formâ*. His Excellency has advised the seventeen directors of this East India Company now

1622.

assembled at Amsterdam to enlarge the commission of their deputies in England, in that sort that they may end that long business when the Ambassadors return, for which (they say) the 24th inst. is appointed; for howsoever the matter may be handled by the Ambassadors and merchants, at which he plainly sees what reason the Lords have to take just exceptions, he knows that the purpose of his Excellency and the States is that they should submit to reason, of which the treaty should be the rule. But the treaty may be wrested divers ways by interpretation, and when they meet with difficulties they advertise hither that there is no intention in the Lords, who have the chief sway in the business, to come to a conclusion, and impute the delays, which they much complain of, to a mixture of matters of State with matters of merchandise, so that one of the chief here spared not to say "that till H.M. knew what will become of Lord Digby's treaty in Spain they should not see an end of theirs in England." Their merchants, when pressed by the States (as they often are), profess to be ready to accomplish what is required by the treaty, but if more be required they leave it to the States to perform, who, looking into their purses, and finding in what state they are deeply indebted and overcharged with the cost of the war, they are amazed and confounded, and like to be lost in the labyrinth unless his Majesty furnish them a thread; for most other trades failing, this of the East Indies employs their shipping and mariners, and brings a competent profit to this State. Upon the re-establishing of this Company (whose octroy is within few months of expiration) depends the proceeding of the West India Company, and thereupon (as the enemy is now yearly and quietly supplied with money from thence) a matter of further consequence to the preservation of this State. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 15. Windsor. **128.** Sir Edward Conway to Carleton. Wishes the States Ambassadors would find a means to give an end to the East India disputes, which nourish much ill-blood. Since the treaty has been wholly broken off he has employed his weak force (not without hope) to renew it, though this be a dead time, when all the Lords are dispersed. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 20. Batavia. **129.** John Hitchens to (the East India Company). Stores wanting for supply of the factory of Jacatra. *Endorsed*, "Received by the Lesser James." [*One page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1069.]

Aug. 20. Batavia. **130.** John Hitchens to the East India Company. Copy of preceding, with additional list of stores wanted for supply of the factory at Jacatra, which includes flesh, beer, wine, cider, butter, vinegar, cheese, capers, olives, samphire, copperas for ink, gum, quills, gall, &c. [*Two pages. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1077+1.]

Aug. $\frac{20}{30}$. Constantinople. **131.** (Sir Thos. Roe) to Sir Edward Herbert, his Majesty's Resident in France. The Persian hath undertaken unfortunately a war with the Mogul for Candahar, and, as Roe hears, lost his army in a great battle, but with the assistance of the English ships has recovered from the Portugals all their footing upon the Main, in the Gulf, and besieged Ormuz, with great hope of carrying it before this

1622.

time, which, if the Portugals lose, they have lost the best flower of India. [*Extract from French Corresp.*]

Aug. 22. Venice. **132.** Sir Henry Wotton, the English Ambassador, to Sec. Calvert. It is said that seven English ships have assisted the Persians to take Ormuz, which was a necessary staple of the Portugals to intermediate their trade in the East Indies, whereupon are grown two opinions, one that it will break, and the other that it will facilitate the present treaties with Spain.

P.S.—They have this addition to the above intelligence; that the castle yet held out, but could not long, for want of water, which particularly doth win some credit to the rest. [*Extract from Venice Corresp.*]

Aug. 22. The Hague. **133.** Carleton to Sec. Calvert. The States, desirous of bringing their East India Company to reason in the treaty they have in hand now in England, have employed two of their body, Gogh, of Guelderland (one of the framers of the treaty) and Joachimi, of Zealand, first to the camp to his Excellency and thence to the 17 directors at Amsterdam, from whence they are newly returned, but knows not what they bring. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 22. Jacatra. **134.** (Thomas Bright?) to Andrew Ellam. Account of the voyage of the Trial after leaving the Cape the 19th of March. On May 25, through carelessness, they struck upon the rocks, 300 miles from the Straits of Sunda; the hold was full of water in an instant; Broock, the master, got out the skiff, provisioned it, chose his crew, to the number of nine, out of his "fellows and consorts," promised to take him and Jackson on board, "but like a Judas" slipped away privately without them, leaving 128 souls to God's mercy, whereof 36 got off in the long boat, and the ship suddenly broke up before they had got a quarter of a mile. Details their adventures and privations, discovery of certain islands, and safe arrival two days after Broock. Serious charges against Broock; he has given no account of the Company's moneys, spangles, and letters, which the writer saw put into the skiff, but admits that he threw overboard some of the letters, after having read them, because they were wet, but as the writer thinks, because "they would have done him no good" if he had honestly delivered them. He made plots against Jackson and Ellam, which were supported by the false swearing of his "consorts" "and many more gross villanies." The death of so many witnesses renders it difficult to prove anything. Hopes he may never "go to sea with him or the like." He and Jackson were much persecuted and injured for opposing his dishonesty. Kempe and Danby have proved very dishonest in assisting Broock; begs for assistance in recovering his debt from Jackson's adventure in the second joint stock, to help him in his "poor and distressed estate." [*Four pages. O.C., Vol. IX. No.* 1070.]

Aug. 23. Sept. 2. [Venice.] **135.** Sir Henry Wotton to Carleton. From Aleppo both our merchants and Italians agree in a piece of news which subjecteth us to some clamour. *The news is the same as in the above letter, No.* 132. [*Holland Corresp.*]

1622.
Aug. 24. **136.** Commission to Sir Wm. Haydon and Chas. Glenham to make a voyage with two ships to the territories of the Great Mogul and other Princes, between the Cape of Good Hope and the Straits of Le Maire; to satisfy the Mogul with "some choice arts and rarities," and to put their works and inventions in use in those climates. [*Docquet. Domestic Jac. I., Cal., p.* 442. *See also Grant Bk., pp.* 352, 362, *Domestic Jac.* I.]

Aug. 24. On board the Ruby, Bantam Road. **137.** Peter Bell, purser, to the East India Company. At his first entertainment he seemed like a ragged colt, unfit for any employment, but has now succeeded Richard Eman, purser of the Ruby, deceased, by Captain Fitzherbert's appointment. Found the books very backward, and had great difficulty in getting them straight; many things not entered. Complains of the injuries they daily suffer in these parts through the insolencies of the Dutch. In case of abuses, the English must wait for redress from England, whilst they demand it at once, "nay, it is almost come to such a pass, that if they say it is a fault, we must not deny it." Can say a little about the Moluccas, for the ship rode there for 12 months as a ship of war. At their first arrival there, on 31 May 1621, Malaya was the chief rendezvous, and Governor Derickson-Lam, the Dutch Governor treated them with all love and respect; but his successor, Frederick Houtman, (who, he thinks, "hath vowed himself an enemy to all your worship's affairs in these parts,")—his coming verified the old English proverb, New lords, new laws—as soon as the fleets were gone for Batavia began to show his power and malice. He ordered that the English should be turned out of the forts, saying, they were bound by treaty to secure their goods, yet they were no way tied to secure the persons of the English. He would not suffer them to build, and pulled down what Mr. Holman had begun at Gnoffiquia, pretending he must build there "a redout, which I think will be done when I am Lord Mayor of London." These affronts can be for no other cause than to bring us into disgrace with the country people. If the trade were profitable, "this were somewhat tolerable;" but, as the Dutch pay for everything in commodities, and the English pay their "thirds in ready money," a man may boldly say it defrays the whole charge. All the Dutch build goes under the name of fortification. All their soldiers are paid their wages in linen cloth and stuffs at an unreasonable rate, except four months which they term their good months. There is no reason why the English should not pay their thirds in like kind with the Dutch, and till it be thus, he thinks their third of charges will so far exceed their third of profits, as that they will soon grow weary of the Molucca commodities. This they do by virtue of the 23rd Article made at Jacatra by the Council of both Companies, which is quoted. What is the Company's third of the yearly charge in the Moluccas he is not privy to, but he knows their third of cloves is but 19 Baharrs, 31 catties, at 600*l.* the Baharr. Has sent, by President Fursland's orders, the original wills of such men as have made any since the ship came out, also the accounts of those who have died since the 3rd January; all

1622.

others, together with balance of Richard Eman's books, he has already sent to the President. [*Endorsed*, "Received the 18 June 1623, by the Lesser James." *Five pages. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1071.]

Aug. 25. Batavia. **138.** John Broock, late master of the Trial, to the East India Company, at Crosby House, London. Met at the Cape of Good Hope with the Charles, Capt. John Bickell, and would fain have had one of his master's mates, as neither himself, nor any of his mates had ever been the dangerous course from the Cape to Jacatra, but not one would go without increase of wages. Describes the ship's course until the 25th of May, when, at 11 p.m., she struck upon some sharp sunken rocks, for the most part two fathoms under water. The men were struck in a maze, for they could see neither breach, land, rocks, nor sign of danger. Before she struck a second time, the wind began suddenly to fresh and blow; by two o'clock he had got out the long boat and skiff, and seeing the ship full of water, and the wind to increase, he made all the means he could to save his life, and as many of his companions as he could. He put the Company's money, gold, spangles, and letters, with his own money and commission and letters, in the long boat, and sent them by John Norden, Will. Hicca, and John Willoughby, but the men being in dissension would not suffer the boat to be lowered into the water, nor the things to be put into the boat, but what one put in, the other threw overboard, so that none were saved. His people crying out of the skiff to come in and save his life, the ship beginning to open, he ran down by a rope over the people into the skiff, which he had near broken, and they put off at four in the morning. Half an hour after the ship fell in pieces; 10 men were saved in the skiff, and 36 in the long boat, in all 46 men and boys out of 139 were saved, whose names are all given. He came away with his boat for the Straits, and fell in with the east end of Java, 8th of June, at Bantam the 21st, and Jacatra the 25th. They had so much rain and sea that their boat was always half full of water, and their distress was great, as the President and his Council, having examined himself and all his people that were saved, were truly informed. This island lieth false in longitude 200 leagues, as he has found by woeful experience, as also these sunken rocks, as by his draught will appear. Narrow escape of a Dutch ship in the same place, which rode three days at the mercy of God. Capt. Fitzherbert missed this danger narrowly. "Always in that course experience of variation is the greatest help to any man." [*Three pages. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1072.]

Aug. 26. **139.** Richard Fursland to the East India Company. At the request of Wm. Hawkeridge, he certifies that no demand has yet been made for restitution of the money taken out of a China junk by the Supply the master and company of which are suitors that the Company will deal favourably with them. About a Bezoar stone, sent home for a debt due to him from Edward [? George, *so endorsed*] Pike. [*One page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1075.]

Aug. 26. Batavia. **140.** Thomas Brockedon to the East India Company. Asks leave to return home, though his covenants are not yet expired, for he

1622.

can live no longer under the insolence of the Dutch. Thinks it his duty to declare some of their principal abuses which tend to the ruin of our trade, and the dishonour of our nation, the two points they chiefly aim at. The Dutch, so far from making any restitution, pretend money to be due to them for part of the excessive charges of their Fort Batavia, &c., and the full number of ships of defence according to contract, which charges grow to an incredible sum. As to their glorious pretence of future benefit by their war with Bantam, and building their Fort Batavia to curb the Pengran, "the contrary is most apparent." Peace with Bantam might have brought down the price of pepper; now they are never like to get trade as long as the Pengran lives. With all their boasting of besieging Bantam, the Dutch cannot hinder the people from fishing or from planting rice, the food they desire, so they will not easily be brought to any reasonable conditions of peace, the Pengran refusing absolutely to speak with the Dutch or themselves. They require from the English one third of the expenses of the taking of Banda, but have taken to themselves all the spices found upon the island, and sold the slaves to their own benefit. The English have failed to furnish proper number of ships of defence, but the Dutch enjoy two thirds of the trade in the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda, and use all indirect means to exclude them from Ligor, under pretext of a contract long since made with the King. The Fort of Batavia, in all men's judgments, will not be finished in 20 years; the monthly charges are incredible. Sends an abstract of the charges of the garrison and fortification of Neira and other places in Banda, which shows the strange exactions of the Dutch. They exact excise for the arrack our people drink, and they may not "kill a wild hog, or gather a cocoa-nut in the wood without leave," and paying the value thereof. "We do more than pay the whole charge in Banda," and there is little hope that Amboyna and the Moluccas will prove better. They receive nothing but taunts and disgraceful speeches on their complaints for redress. "Our trade in this place is not worth the name. * * * No man dare buy or sell with us." In the Council of Defence, the Dutch General continually presides, and whatever he propounds is content to hear our opinions, but concludes what he pleaseth, so that we rather retain the shadow than substance of a Council of Defence. Whatever our ships do at sea is called in question, and we must appear at their citation in company with the blacks, who they believe on their bare affirmation, having a company of ignorant fellows in their council, who do nothing but by the General's appointment. The Chinas report publicly "they can have justice against an Englishman, but not against a Hollander." Other insufferable proceedings of the Dutch, which "work our disgrace in all places." The English watch taken by the Dutch watch and imprisoned for eight days, and threatened with torture, that they might make confessions against the President. They are forbidden to keep any soldiers or court of guard in their house, or beat any drum, or shoot off at discharging the watch. Would be content rather to live under any heathen prince than under those that under colour of friendship do us what mischief and disgrace they may.

1622.

[*Endorsed,* "Received by the Lesser James, 18 June 1623." *Five pages. O.C. Vol. IX., No.* 1073..

Aug. 26. Sept. 5. Batavia. **141.** Protest of General Coen and Council against President Richard Fursland, Thomas Brockedon, and Augustine Spalding. That he has demanded payment of the contingent of English Company's charges for Bantam from the time of the joint agreement of the two Companies, which have been expended for the good of both, by the common resolution of the Council of Defence, and that he holds the English Company responsible for all losses, interests, and other inconveniences which the Dutch Company has suffered or may suffer through the nonpayment of said charges. *Dutch. Endorsed,* "Rec. by the Lesser James, 18 June." [*Three pages. O.C., Vol: IX., No.* 1111.]

Aug. 27. Batavia. **142.** Commission from President Richard Fursland and the Council of Defence to John Roberts, master of the Lesser James, of 450 tons, bound for England. To show the respect to William Hawkeridge who goes passenger in the ship, befitting a man of his rank; to keep company with the Dutch ship Lioness. His principal care to be that public prayers be made devoutly to God every day in his ship, both morning and evening, by reading some part of God's Holy Word and singing of psalms, that they may, "with more assurance and comfort, expect God's blessing upon the voyage." Blasphemy, drunkenness, swearing, fighting, quarrelling, and all other vices to "be severely punished," and no dicing nor any other unlawful games admitted; the ship to be kept sweet and clean, and everything avoided that may breed sickness and noisome disease. To search for letters at Saldanha Bay, and leave behind in writing an account of the voyage, and to take heed of the savages, for of late they have surprised both our people and the Dutch as they were fishing on the river, and murdered them; to require to be furnished with men and victuals, if necessary, from outward-bound English ships. Himself, W. Hawkeridge, Henry Bate, the purser and chief, appointed his council; to beware of pirates; in case of death or otherwise Hawkeridge to succeed to the command. To show all favour and courtesy to the Dutch and help them in need, and to take charge of Anthony Wallis and William Bennett, sent over "to answer for their consuming of the Company's means," and deliver them as prisoners into the hands of the Company. [*Four pages. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1074.]

Aug. 27. Batavia. **143.** President Richard Fursland, Thomas Brockedon, and Aug. Spaldinge to the East India Company. Refer to their last of 16th March [*see ante, No.* 54]. On 25 May last the long expected ship, the Trial, was cast away upon an unknown shoal of rocks lying in latitude 22, some 238 leagues from Java, with an easy gale and fair weather; she bilged and was instantly full of water, whereupon the master, John Broock, got into the skiff with eight men and a boy, his son, and left the ship; the long boat some two hours after, with 36 men, got also from the ship, and both arrived here,—the skiff the 25 June, the long boat on 28 June; the rest of the men, near 100,

1622.

perished with the ship and all that was in her, including the Company's letters. Refer to Broock's letter for a more particular relation. This disastrous affair could not have befallen their affairs in a worse time, being in extreme want of all things. Cannot but wonder the Company so far forget the state of their affairs in these parts as to have sent no supplies in this ship; money and victuals is the main life of their affairs, without which all will be brought to a confusion. The rash and indiscreet proceedings of the commander of the fleet sent for Persia who, contrary to order, have contracted with the King to war with the Portugal, and have only the warrant of a subject for the performance of the agreement. Send copy of the articles by this conveyance. These rash proceedings have caused them to lose a whole year's trade at Acheen for want of a ship to send there. Blame the factors at Surat for diverting the cargo for Sumatra for fear of the Dutch. False and indirect proceedings of the Dutch. Find the exactions so intollerable at Amboyna and Banda that if they be suffered to proceed our masters shall in short time pay the whole charges of those places, and they will reap the profit of all the fruits for nothing. They make from three to five to one profit, paying their soldiers in commodities. Do not wonder that the Dutch are so profuse in all their expenses, for the more they spend the greater is their profit by receiving our ready money for them. They have compelled the English to pay for a rotten and unserviceable galley and to submit to many other abuses, In Amboyna they are forced to pay a third of the charges of an armada, yet the Dutch retain all that is gotten thereby, alleging it belongeth to their sovereignty; and exact taxes of tenths upon all fruits and cattle with "accises" upon all meat, drink, and fishing which amount to a great sum yearly, which they keep wholly to themselves. No hope to obtain remedy here, it must be procured from the Company in Holland. About leaving the English fort at Neylacca. More deceitful practices of the Dutch; they have sent in a scroll of charges concerning the besieging of Bantam and scouring the coast of their sovereignty. Particulars of the charge which must be disallowed. The number of ships and men employed with the General to Banda, "that your worships may take notice what force they used to thrust you out of your right in those places which they conquered." The Dutch make account you should contribute to the charges of Batavia where they spend 45,000 ryals a month, which they will continue to do many months before their fort be finished. Two such impartial haters of the English as General Coen and Peter de Carpentier are, the world cannot match. The Dutch will challenge a part of the charges of their Macao fleet, if they get nothing, but all the gain shall be theirs, and they are not ashamed to say so. The wrongs of the Dutch are so gross that we cannot endure them; they judge us for matters done upon the sea as well as upon land; it is high time we were freed from being under their power; every black upon his own accusation may have sentence against us; we are no better thought of by the Dutch than if we were villains and traitors unto their kingdom (as they term it), but no wonder seeing there is "neither faith, religion, nor honesty left in them." The James and White Bear arrived in May last from Jambi, having met

1622.

a China junk in the Straits of Banca, which had our pass, and made prize of her by Robt. Johnson's order. Condemn Johnson and give particulars of the capture. The Dutch make a great matter of this, and have called us before their court, though they did the same last year. Without her goods they would not have had one ryal left "so poor and miserable is our present state." They have borrowed "flesh" from the Dutch for provisioning this ship. Cargo of the James, John Roberts master, chiefly mace, nuts, pepper, diamonds, bezoars, and ambergris. The Dutch have raised the price of pepper and it is very dear. Account of the state of all the factories under their authority. Advice from Japan that after much trouble, and payment of one sixteenth part of the goods, the Manilla fleet has proceeded on their second voyage; much disorder among our people, yet some have been hanged as they well deserved. Have given orders to Ric. Cocks and others of the factory in Japan to come away in the fleet and leave John Osterwick and two others there. Have not thought it fit wholly to remove from thence until they see what the next year's business may require. To Siam they have sent the Fortune with a small cargo which the factors there are to make sale of, and all come away in the ship, first taking leave of the King and delivering over their house until their return. Have given express orders to all the factors at Patani to come away in the same ship. Have sent back Robert Johnson to Jambi to recover the great number of debts outstanding there. Are obliged to trust as well as the Dutch, or must sit still and get no pepper. In Jambi and all other places all scorn and abuse us because they daily see how the Dutch domineer over us, "that it is almost impossible to repair the honour of our nation." They can do little at Jambi until they receive means from home. Have given orders to dissolve the factory at Indraghiri. Know not whether their people will come from Acheen or stay but cannot expect any good news from thence. 200 tons of pepper lying at Acheen there and no ship to fetch it. The spangles lost in the Trial "would have been well accepted by the King." They have sent the Unity with a small cargo and 20,000 ryals to Pulicat and Masulipatam, but the factories there require much more. Wrongs inflicted by the Dutch at Pulicat, for which they can get no remedy here. It were good you had never anything to do with them. A small matter sent to Masulipatam, so cannot expect much from thence this year. The charges at the eastern factories of the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda excessive, not less than 20,000 ryals yearly. At Banda Richard Welden, at one drunken meeting, "shot away 22 barrells of powder and 150 Rs. in shot." In other factories they expect also to find wasteful expenses, which in due time shall be reformed. It were good to make an agreement with the Dutch to have a third of the spices and keep no factories in those places. What those factories yielded in spices last year. Can expect nothing from them next year, for the capital sent will but pay the charges of the factories, so the Dutch will get all the trade. The capitals needful to be sent yearly are by calculation, for Banda 34,000 ryals, for Amboyna 60,000 ryals, and for the Moluccas 60,000 ryals. At Macassar and Japara the eastward-bound

1622.

ships are provided with rice, arrack, and boards, though "not without extraordinary charge of presents and other exactions." William Bennett, factor at Japara, hath not brought his account; "it appears he spent his time wholly in drunkenness and other lewdness which attends that beast-like vice." He is sent home, "to be rewarded according to his deserts." News from John Edwards, arrived from Succadana, of the death of Edward Pike by an unfortunate accident; account of his estate, from which money is due to Thomas Staverton. The debts at Succadana doubtful, on account of the war; the Dutch factors have come away from thence. "Batavia, the last and worst of all the factories," yields no profit at all. Trade in the hands of the Dutch, and no one dares to buy of the English. Cannot set down a lower proportion than 400,000 ryals of eight for the yearly supply of their factories, except pepper be cheaper and they have equal benefit with the Dutch of paying the soldiers in commodities. Ten ships must be furnished for the fleets of defence. Fear the Manilla and Goa fleets must be given over for want of supplies. To the former they have given an absolute order to return, but the Goa fleet they wish to keep on for another year, to prevent the carracks and galleons from returning to Portugal, and to avoid giving occasion of protest to the Dutch. Have written to the President at Surat and Captain Fitzherbert how needful it is to follow the exploit, but have cause to doubt nothing will be performed. Particulars of all the Company's ships, and where employed. Eight ships and a pinnace in the Manilla and Goa fleets. The Unity shortly expected from Masulipatam, the Globe from Amboyna with a rich cargo of cloves; and the Ruby from the Moluccas. The Clove and Supply, here in the road, so rotten they cannot be repaired. The White Bear and Bee in Jambi river and the Fortune at Siam. The English murmur at three meals of fresh meat a week. The Dutch have been content with rice alone for a year together, but if the English were put on such allowance they would "turn rogues (as many of them are never better) to betray your ships before they would endure it." Their trade in hazard of utter ruin for want of necessaries. Are in need of everything but great cables, as they have before advised. If not supplied before this reaches home, "will be in such desperate case as no supply can help us." Particulars of stores wanted, especially tiles (150,000) to cover houses and for pavement. Have given bills of exchange, payable in London or Holland, to two Dutchmen. Think now that a better course from the Cape than Capt. Fitzherbert's might be set down, for some of the Dutch ships have narrowly escaped "the south main continent." Recommend draught of a chart by Mr. Broock, whom they find "a sufficient man for charge, and of good government." William Hawkeridge's ship past service, and no other employment for him. He is sent home with high commendations, and to succeed John Roberts in command in case of mortality. John Wood, formerly master of the James, made ship's carpenter. If he returns to his old courses of drunkenness he will be sent home. Henry Bate and George Pettus, whose time has expired, sent home; also William Bennett as a prisoner. About Joseph Mills, late master's mate in John Wedell's fleet. Wills, inventories, and accounts of John Smelt, deceased in Jambi, John

1622.

Davies, and all other dead men; also copies of letters and abstracts of stock remaining in the factories are also sent. Have spice and pepper enough to lade a ship of 800 tons. The Dutch General flatly refuses to trust them in negociations with the Pengran and Materam. Are verily persuaded they might get trade at Bantam. The Ruby arrived from the Moluccas with a small quantity of cloves, a miserable return for such a charge. Death of William Nicolls, the chief factor there. Anthony Wallis, factor at Motir, sent home a prisoner, having wasted 800 ryals; this John Gonning writes of him. The want of good factors causes great losses. In want of paper, books, pens, ink, an accountant, and a secretary perfect in the Netherlands language. The James and a Dutch ship to keep in company, for fear of pirates. The Ruby took a frigate from the Manillas, in the Moluccas, but the men ran ashore with the principal riches. From letters found aboard it seems the Spaniards and Portuguese have suffered terrible losses, which it is hoped will soon weary out those people of all trade, especially if the Goa fleet have good success against them. The conduct of Hawkeridge referred to the Company. The state of affairs in Masulipatam and Pulicat related in Thos. Mills' letters. The Dutch have taken "rich purchase" from the Portuguese, but flatly deny the English any share. The Company's servants at Agra and Amadavas (Ahmedabad?) have been imprisoned, and their goods embargoed, and only through great bribes were they released, all through the robberies of the Dutch on these people. It is intended to seize the Judda junks as compensation. The President writes that from Ormuz is come most certain news that both town and castle are surprised, the galleons being first purposely sunk by the Portugals themselves, who, till the force of a powder mine sent a breach in their walls, behaved themselves valiantly. Desire of the Great Naige for trade with the English. The Danes trade under the name of the English, and are marvellously well used. A town has been given them and a place to build a castle, which is finished, and has mounted 36 pieces of ordnance. If the Company may have possession of Ormuz, and will send means to maintain it, they have gotten the key of all India, which will "be a bridle to our faithless neighbours the Dutch, and keep all Moors in awe of us." The Dutch General has protested against them for refusing to make a final conclusion in the matter of restitution, and for not paying a share of the expenses of the siege of Bantam. (*See No.* 141.) Send copies of the Dutch protest, with their answer and contra protest. *Endorsed*, "Received by the Lesser James the 18 June 1623." [*Twenty-two pages and a half. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1076.]

Aug. 27. Batavia. **144.** President Richard Fursland to the East India Company. A summary of the last. [*Endorsed*, "Another letter of the same date is much larger than this; read it and pass over this. This came by the Dutch ship the Lioness, in company with the Lesser James." *Six pages. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1077.]

Aug. 27. Sept. 6. **145.** Abstract of news from Jacatra, by the Lioness. The Dutch fleets of this year and last arrived at Jacatra. The English ship Trial cast away on the land of Unity, southward of Java, wherein

1622.

perished 97 souls, and all things else lost. The Sampson and Weesp [? Wasp] have arrived at Jacatra from Surat with indigo and cloth. Sixteen ships, under Cornelius Reyerssen, with 1,300 men and provisions for 18 months, gone to obtain trade on the coast of China. Banda absolutely at peace; has 2,500 souls "of ours," yet in want of more people. 6,000 piculs of pepper arrived from Jambi for each Company. Succadana taken and ransacked by those of Matarara, and then abandoned. The Unity, going from Banda to Amboyna, split in pieces on the cliffs of Amboyna, with a loss of 43 souls; 43 persons were saved, and there is hope of recovering the ordnance. The Moon and Hound going towards Cape Spirito Santo to attend upon the silver ships of New Spain, and from thence to the Manillas, and so to China. Bantam seems to incline to peace out of fear that they, with the Matarines, should beleaguer it. The fleet of defence of 10 ships lies before the Manillas. In the town is extraordinary great dearth, and some natives in the Philippines rebel against the Spaniards. Jacatra abounds in victuals. The ship Peace arrived at Jacatra. The English and Persians said to have taken the town and castle of Ormuz, but the Portugals sunk the five galleons before the English came. The English have 4,000 packs of indigo and cloths lying ready at Surat. Reports from the Coromandel coast that at Surat and Arabia the Dutch are arrested for taking the ships of Dabul. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 7. Firando. **146.** Richard Cocks to Sir Thomas Smythe, Governor, and the Committees of the East India Company. Refers to his last letter of 30 Sept. 1621 (*see No. 1112, previous volume of Calendar*). Ten ships of the Manilla fleet, five English and five Dutch, safely returned to Firando, having made a far richer voyage than last year. Has received instructions from Fursland to leave off our consortship of the fleet of defence with the Hollanders, and to send our five ships to Jacatra, the Palsgrave and Moon to take in their lading of pepper at Jambi, the Peppercorn to stay on the coast of China, and the Elizabeth and Bull to come direct to Jacatra; and bring away all left in Japan, leaving John Osterwick with two assistants and a cargo of 5,000 taies. The Hollanders this year made an attack on Amacao (Macao) with 14 or 15 ships, but were repulsed with a loss of from 300 to 500 men, and four ships burnt; the King of China having at length allowed the Portuguese to fortify the place, and ordered the Viceroy of Canton to assist them with 100,000 men, if necessary, against the Hollanders They are now fortified near to Isla Formosa, called the Isla de Piscadores, where they report a very good harbour, and give themselves out to be English, only to bring our nation in disgrace with the Chinese; but this contradicted by our China friends in Japan. Is afraid that their attempt against Macao will cause both their nations to be driven out of Japan, for it has overthrown the China trade in these parts, yet our China friends say we may have trade into China if we will; the wars of the Tartar and the death of three kings of China in one or two years the cause we have not entered before now; the Hollanders will never be suffered to enter on any conditions whatsoever. Went with Osterwick and two of the Dutch

1622.

factors to Yedo, with presents for the Emperor, but after being detained three months they met the King of Firando, from whom they had many fair promises, yet now order is come that the Emperor will have all the goods of the prize frigate for himself, and they were constrained to deliver them "will we or nill we." Two friars who came in the frigate from Manilla, and 12 other Spanish and Portuguese friars, have been roasted to death at Nangasaki; and the captain, a Japanese, and 112 other Japanese men, women, and children have been put to death by fire and sword for harbouring them. Also some friars who arrived at Shasma from Caggalion, in the Manillas, under the guise of merchants, were found out and sent prisoners to Nangasaki, where it is thought they will be roasted to death; whilst the Chinese are in danger of losing their lives, and the goods seized upon of Andrea Dittis, the China captain (our friend). Some Spaniards and Portuguese are imprisoned, condemned, and all their goods confiscated for attempting to carry off one of the friars "which was roasted;" and two Japons (in the Hollanders' service) with their wives and children executed. "This Emperor Shongo Same being such a mortal enemy to the name of a Christian, especially of Papistical Christians." When at the Emperor's court at Yedo he was often asked whether the English were Christians, and explained the difference between the English and the Spaniard's religion, "which seemed in some sort to give them content." Has stood out long for the prize goods of the frigate, but that would not serve the Tono or Chief Justice of Firando, who threatened to put Capt. Leonard Camps and himself to death, and the seizure of all his goods; and in case of resistance to have burned all our shipping and put us all to the sword. "God send us well out of Japan, for I doubt it will be every day worse than other. * * * And so let this suffice for the present state of Japan." Particulars of sales of goods and stock. The Hollanders sent a ship from Jacatra by Siam to Japan, with goods, which captured three rich Portugal frigates bound from Macao to Malacca or Goa. This letter was sent in the Dutch ship Trow, but being forced back by stormy weather is now sent by the Bull. *Continued, see No.* 175. [*Four pages and a half. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1078.]

Sept. 9. Jambi. **147.** Robert Johnson and Marmaduke Stevinton to Edward Harvey, chief at Indraghiri. Are sorry to hear of the great loss by untimely fire by villainous people; they must have patience till they can avenge it. Wish he had sent particulars of the losses; are persuaded that pepper will not burn, and hope the cloth was removed in time. He is to come away at once if possible. He must take care that the pepper and 600 ryals which he proposes to capture do not belong to friends. [*One page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1079.]

Sept. 11. **148.** Locke to Carleton. The States have done little or nothing since his last, the English Commissioners having failed to meet them several times. The East India merchants not the only men that complain. [*Extract Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXXIII., No.* 12, *Cal., p.* 446.]

1622.

Sept. 14. The Hague. **149.** Carleton to Sec. Calvert. A small fleet now going out from Amsterdam of ten ships, under one Hermite, admiral, who has heretofore traded into the East Indies. He has 1,500 men, and victuals for sixteen months. All that is known of the voyage is that it is westward, and in all appearance by the proportion of victuals as far as the Indies, though the voice goeth most for Momorra (?) in assistance of the Moors against the Spaniards. The Ambassadors in England have written hither very comfortable letters, of a good inclination in the King to set a final end to their long differences, which must be only done by his authority. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. ? **150.** Order of his Majesty concerning the islands of Pooloroon and Lantar. The question being debated at large by the Commissioners on both sides on the 13th present, the King ordered, at Theobalds, on the 15th, in presence of the Commissioners, that the former agreement for Pooloroon should hold good, the island having been surrendered to the King of Great Britain in 1616 by a solemn deed, according to the custom of the country; and that henceforth in Lantar there should be a friendly union between the English and Dutch East India Companies, and that the natives be again brought back and replanted upon the island, to which the States Commissioners readily assented, and "the business touching those two islands was thus settled." [*Four pages. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 21.]

Sept. 16. Theobalds. **151.** Sec. Calvert to Carleton. Yesterday was debated before the King the possession of the Island of Lantar, taken by the English since the making, but before the publication, of the treaty. It was accommodated to the contentment of the Hollanders, that the fort shall be demolished, the place remain as it was, and the trade be common to both, according to the proportion limited in the treaty; that is, one part to us and two parts to them. They acquainted the King with their resolution for setting forward the West Indian Company, and offered to receive the English into the association. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 20. Batavia. **152.** Answer of Richard Fursland, President, and the Council, to John Peterson Coen, General of the Netherlands Company, and his Council. About the taking of the goods of a China junk, in the Straits of Banca, which was done without their orders, but being taken they think it right to keep them, as the Dutch did those taken by the Gallias last year out of a China junk, and as a set off against the robbery of the Unicorn, and debts owing by the Chinese. Some of the delinquents will be sent home to be judged by the Company. "Rejoinder to the Duplique of the Fiscal." It is out of their "elements to deal with fiscals," for, "as it is a craven cock that cannot crow upon his own dunghill, so he is no true fiscal that cannot prate for his wages, and sustain any matter (though never so false) without blushing, if it make for his advantage;" but they will "answer briefly that rabble of suborned stuff inserted by him." Here follows "a brief declaration

1622.

of the circumstances in taking the China junk in the Straits of Banca, drawn up from our people's examinations upon their oaths." That the English boarded her with drawn swords in the night, and more than 100 Chinese leaped overboard and some were drowned, "is one of the grossest lies of all the rest." Narrative of the facts as they really happened (*see ante, No.* 124). Think the matter according to the last article of the accord ought to be settled by the Companies at home. "Answer to the triplique of the advocate fiscal, concerning the taking of the China junk, delivered over in the Fort Batavia, 10 Oct. 1622." A further statement, signed by Tho. Brockedon, Aug. Spaldinge, and Will. Methwold, was delivered to the Dutch General in the fort of Batavia, 7 Nov. 1622. [*Ten pages and a half. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1080.]

Sept. 21. **153.** The King to the Lords Commissioners for the Treaty with the Ambassadors of the States. This is a copy (dated 21 Sept.) of the original despatch from the King, dated 21 Oct. 1622, *see No.* 166. *Bradshaw has endorsed this copy,* "21° 7^{br} 1622. The K^{gs} L^{re} to y^{e} L^{ds} Com^{rs} for y^{e} treaty wth y^{e} Duch touch^{g} y^{e} E. Ind^{a} Busines." [*East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 22.]

Sept. 25. **154.** Locke to Carleton. The States proceed but slowly in their business. Mons. Aerssens told Mons. Beaulieu they had been eight times at Whitehall by appointment of the Privy Council and lost their labour, wherewith they were not very well pleased. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXXIII., No.* 25, *Cal., p.* 449.]

[Sept. 28.] **155.** Commission from the King to the Lord President of the Council and others. To inquire into the causes of the decay of trade, and among other things to find out whether the East India Company justly perform their contract concerning the exporting of coin, and to consider by what means that trade which is specious in show may really be made profitable to the public, without exhausting the treasure of the kingdom. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXXIII., No.* 27., *Cal., p.* 450]

1622? **156.** "A calculation of what moneys less will drive the trades of silks, indigo, and spices by Cape Bone Spei, than by Turkey." It is argued that the exportation of money for India and Persia by way of Cape Bone Spei is not the cause of scarcity of silver, but the money transported for Turkey from Marseilles, Leghorn, Sicily, and Venice. Cost of Persian silk bought in Turkey and transported yearly to Christendom, and the probability of drawing the money hither when the trade by way of Turkey shall be diverted. Difference between the present cost of the spices and indigo now imported, and when they came by way of Turkey. The whole sum exported by sea is less than would buy the like quantity in Turkey, which is yearly 1,178,366*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and the land is better served. [*Two pages and a quarter. Endorsed as above. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 23.]

1622? **157.** "Reasons to prove that it is not the East India trade which doth consume the gold, silver coin, or other treasure of this

1622 ?

kingdom, but rather that the said trade is an excellent means greatly to increase the same." From the foundation of the trade in 1601 till July 1620 the Company only shipped away 548,090*l.* in Spanish ryals, although they might have exported 720,000*l.* They have in the same term exported to the value of 292,286*l.* in broad cloths, kerseys, lead, tin, &c. During the last years more goods have been sent to the Indies than in the 16 years before. Thirty-four ships have been employed in the trade. Goods bought in India for 356,288*l.* have produced in England 1,914,600*l.* The Company now ship yearly 50,000*l.* in divers wares. Proportion of the trade which it is hoped may yearly be brought into England. Great cause for suspecting that the Dutch will break their agreement. [*One page and a half. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 24.]

1622 ? **158.** "Reasons alleged to prove that the trade from England unto the East Indies doth not consume, but rather increase the treasure of this kingdom." Somewhat longer but to the same effect as the preceding. [*Two pages and three quarters. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 25.]

1622 ? **159.** Treatise by Ed. Bennett on the inconveniences of importing tobacco from Spain, containing also a vindication of the East India Company from the charge of their being the cause of the scarcity of silver by their exportation. [*Six pages. Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXXV., No.* 56, *Cal., p.* 477.]

1622. Oct. 9. St. Martin's Lane. **160.** Sec. Calvert to (Carleton). Has not been at any of the conferences of late with the States Ambassadors about the East India business, and therefore cannot advertise him in what state it stands, but doubts there remain difficulties yet on both sides that will have much ado to be accommodated. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 12. **161.** Locke to Carleton. Message sent by the Privy Council to the States Ambassadors to insist upon things only which were reasonable, as the Lords had charged the English merchants to do the like, that so a conclusion might be quickly come to. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXXIII., No.* 49, *Cal., p.* 454.]

Oct. 16. St. Martin's Lane. **162.** Sec. Calvert to (Carleton). Has before advertised him of some distaste taken by the States Ambassadors here at the disappointment of days of meeting, they coming still at the hour prefixed, and his Majesty's Commissioners divers times failing, and by that means the States, after two or three hours attendance in the Council Chamber, sent back again for want of a convenient number to treat with them. Yesterday, after two or three adjournments before, the States Ambassadors coming at the appointed hour found none of the Commissioners but Mr. Treasurer Edmondes, the Master of the Rolls, and himself, who were thus forced to excuse the conference again, though with shame enough; but they took it so ill, as they went away in great anger, professing that they would meet no more, but would instantly take their leave of his Majesty and be gone, and

1622.

nothing would pacify them. Thinks when he (Calvert) has been there they have had less reason than the English for the business itself, yet for the manner used towards them "they have much cause to be sensible, for certainly it hath been too bad." Blames nobody in particular, but is sure there has been a great fault amongst some of the Lords. He will do well for the King's honour, if any complaint is made at the Hague, to solve it the best he can; for his own part he has complained to the King by letter and expects an answer this day. Before sealing this letter the Lords who were absent sent to the Ambassadors to excuse yesterday's fault and got them to meet again this afternoon (only M. Aerssens was not there). They have been wrangling after the old manner, through their stiffness, who will not yield to anything however clear that shall displease their merchants; they can conclude nothing, but are every day more weary than other. [*Holland. Corresp.*]

Oct. 16. Firando in Japan.

163. [Jos. Cockram] to Marmaduke Stevinton, Principal at Jambi. Concerning the Manilla fleet. Has determined to go himself in the Bull, and leave the Elizabeth to bring away Capt. Cocks, William Eaton, and Edward (? Edmund) Sayer, whilst John Osterwick will remain principal of the factory. The Manilla voyages have not proved so profitable as troublesome and chargeable. The first voyage produced 39,549 ryals, one-sixteenth of which they were constrained to give to the mariners. Thinks this was a politic act, and that the last voyage will produce 200,000 ryals. Order from [the Emperor ?] that the goods of the frigate captured by the Elizabeth be given up to his factor, Gonrockdono, but has given them [the ship ?] which is all rotten. *By the Palsgrave.* [*One page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1083.]

Oct. 16. Firando.

164. John Osterwick to Marmaduke Stevinton. The Manilla fleet safely arrived in June last, with a cargo worth 200,000 ryals, since when letters have been received from Batavia from the Council of Defence, for dissolving these Manilla voyages, and ordering the Moon and Palsgrave to be sent for Jambi. He will receive advice of their troubles concerning the taking of a frigate by the Elizabeth. [*One page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1084.]

Oct. 19.

165. [The Lords Commissioners] to the King. According to his commandment, signified by the Lord Admiral to the Treasurer, they have considered the points of the States Ambassadors' memorial, wherein they appeal to his judgment, and have commanded some of the principal of the merchants to attend his Majesty, with the judge of the Admiralty who has assisted them in all their proceedings, with their written answers. Represent to his Majesty's deeper judgment the great consequence which this audience of the States Ambassadors will produce one way or other; either the subsistence or utter overthrow of that noble and worthy trade of the East Indies, and consequently a revenue to the King of 40,000*l.*, and the livelihood and whole fortunes of many of his Majesty's subjects, and, what is dearer to him than all the rest, the honour of himself and the realm; cannot tell what the Ambassadors pretend by craving this sudden audience, but hope that the King

1622.

will not permit them to enter into any debate, until they shall absolutely submit themselves wholly to his Majesty's judgment and sentence, otherwise they will fly off at the end if his Majesty's resolution be not like to sort to their contentment; and if they refuse this submission, the Lords Commissioners think all should be left to a legal trial by way of special commission which is in that case a fair, a just, and honourable way, and not without precedent, which being so ordered there rests no more to be done touching redress of grievances past; "As also if in the examination of all the particulars your Maj. shall find the difficulties to be such as that you cannot satisfy the said Ambassadors, but that they continue strict, wilful, and opiniative upon their own pretended grounds without acknowledging by contentment, it will be still always in your power and theirs, either to determine it upon their first submission according to your own conscience though against their liking, or else to refer the decision of all or part in that case unto the legal course aforementioned as your Maj. in your own great wisdom shall think fittest." The reglement of trade for the future the greatest importance of all will fall next into consideration, which if well settled, may make both Companies happy enough, and prevent such mischiefs and enormities as have happened. This being a business of such weight, and requiring so much debate with the merchants on both sides, the Privy Council presume his Majesty will not trouble himself with it, but will refer it to a new conference, wherein the Privy Council will proceed so as to cause no complaint of sincerity or neglect. *Endorsed by Bradshaw:-*"A letter from the Lds. Com^rs to the King touching the Treaty." [*East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 26.]

Oct. 21. Royston.

166. The King to the Lords Commissioners for the Treaty with the Ambassadors of the States of the United Provinces. Yesterday, after having read their letter and heard with great patience the whole afternoon both our merchants and the States Ambassadors touching three of the five articles, those of the Black Lion, and of damages being referred to the end of the treaty, the King found it impossible to make an end between them, and at length called the Ambassadors privately and asked them, "to what end they desired this hearing of us, who are not experienced in matter of merchandize, and in this business had no more power to conclude their voices than they to conclude ours." They "shifted off" the King's proposal that they should submit the matter to his decision, and in the end were brought to this, that they should meet the Commissioners again, who, his Majesty undertook, should carefully observe the times of meeting, and labour to bring matters to an end without any unnecessary contestation, not following the desires of the merchants, but what they shall find agreeable to justice and equity. They are specially charged that at his Majesty's coming to Theobalds, they either make an end as far as they can, or make it appear to his Majesty that the Dutch are unreasonable, that in case the treaty should break off, all the world may see that the fault is not in the King. "In the point of the siege of Bantam our opinion is, for ought we see, that it is very reasonable which the Dutchmen demand, that *our* [this word *our* is written *the* in the copy, *see ante, No.* 153] merchants should be at

1622.

half the charge, where the profit is to be common between them; and the Ambassadors assure us that all of you (saving only you, our Treasurer) were of the same mind." *Signed*, James R. [*East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 27.]

Oct. 24. **167.** The Lords Commissioners to the King. Will carefully observe his commandment dated from Royston, the 21st inst.; and since it is his pleasure that they should return to the same disputes, will most willingly undergo the pains, whatever the success proves, which "depends on their conformity to reason and not upon ours." May not omit to represent to his Majesty the wrong the States Ambassadors have done the King's Commissioners in mistaking their opinions touching the siege of Bantam, and singling out the Treasurer as differing from all the rest in that point concerning the proportion of the charge, whereas the truth is, all thought fit there should be a proportionable allowance made according to the treaty, which seems an ill requital for their real and sincere endeavours and extraordinary patience. Beseech his Majesty to consider what hope can they have to accommodate these unlucky differences, when the Ambassadors to his Majesty seek to divert all consultation concerning the future reglement of trade, pretending that it is a matter altogether unnecessary, whereas it is apparent enough that the whole subsistence of that important trade, with the safety of the lives, goods, and liberties of his subjects, wholly depend upon it. [*East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 28.]

Oct. 25. Hague. **168.** Carleton to Sir Francis Nethersole. The hopes which the States Ambassadors expressed, at the beginning of this month, of a speedy good end in their treaty, are since much cooled by new delays. Prays God other affairs do not cool likewise. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 26. London. **169.** Chamberlain to Carleton. The States Commissioners went to Royston a week ago with intention, as was thought, to take their leave, but there being no agreement betwixt them and the English East India merchants, the King has undertaken to reconcile the most difficult point touching damages, if the latter will rely on his justice and not suspect his integrity, otherwise he will not meddle with the business. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXXIII., No.* 59, *Cal., p.* 456.]

Nov. 5. Theobalds. **170.** Proclamation forbidding the sale of any spices, drugs, fruits, seeds, and other merchandise garbleable without being garbled and made clean, packed, marked, or made wholesome for man's use, or the good severed from the bad by the garblers duly appointed, upon severe penalties. [*Printed. Proclamations, Jac. I., Vol. CLXXXVII., No.* 105, *Cal., p.* 460.]

Nov. 5. Aboard the Discovery. **171.** Report of Thomas Reede and others upon the defects in the ship Discovery. [*One page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1085.]

Nov. 12 and Dec. 30. Batavia. **172.** The Fiscal's process against the English for taking the China junk. [*Dutch, mutilated by damp. Thirty-seven pages. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1081.]

1622.
Nov. 12 and Dec. 30. Batavia.

173. English translation of the preceding by Bartholomew Wayte. Johnson contradicted himself; he "did not well call to mind that a liar hath need of a good memory." The oaths of the English are not to be trusted, for "he that dareth to steal will both swear and lie, to the end he may keep both his credit and the booty." The whole of the Sumatra coast from the Straits of Sunda to Acheen is called by the Chinese Lampong; therefore it is true that the junk was taken off Lampong. The English are "so impudent in their shiftings" that the fiscal fears "they will presume to say the sun shineth not at high noon." Thinks, with Cato, that when a case can be made manifest neither by writings nor witnesses, credit should be given to the plaintiff. The English are sentenced to pay 8,115⅞ ryals to the Chinese for goods taken, and 10,500 to the Dutch Government for expenses and damages; the fiscal to have 200; no appeal to be allowed, and Robert Johnson not to be exempted from further proceedings. An invoice of the goods taken is annexed. [*Twenty-eight pages. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1082.]

Nov. 14. Firando.

174. Richard Cocks to the East India Company. Recommends the bearer, John Portis, a Scotchman, who when "a young youth" was sent into Spain to learn the language, thence to Mexico, afterwards to Manilla, from whence he came to Japan, where he has served the Company five or six years, but has never hitherto received any wages. [*One page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1086.]

Nov. 14. Firando.

175. Richard Cocks to the East India Company. The Dutch ships sent with his last letter (*see No.* 146) returned on the 19th in great extremity, having been caught in a storm; others thought to be cast away. The Palsgrave and Peppercorn put to sea on 17th Oct., as also two Dutch ships. The Moon and Bull to sail for Jambi, the Bull having a cargo of money and merchandise. The Elizabeth will be despatched as soon as their debts come in. Edmond Sayer and Richard Hudson ready to go to Yedo with presents for the Emperor and Council. Joseph Cockram goes in the Bull to Jacatra, so Cocks and John Osterwick and Eaton must of necessity wait for the Elizabeth. The unruliness of mariners and sailors, and some not of the meanest sort, "who daily lie ashore at tippling howses." Sends 100*l.* to pay 200*l.* in England of Capt. William Adams' [Addames] moneys, to be paid to his widow, Mary Adams, and her daughter. A like amount was sent in the Royal James. [*One page and a half. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1078.]

Nov. 16.

176. Marquis of Buckingham to Sir Edward Conway. For your coming down with the Dutchmen his Majesty is well pleased with it, so that you come either before or after them, and not in their company, lest notice should be taken of it. And when you come I pray you bring down your hawk with you, for I have told the King of her. [*Extract from Dom. Jac. I., Vol. CXXXIV., No.* 13, *Cal., p.* 461.]

Nov. 16.

177. Memoranda by Hugh More, purser of the Moon, of having received from Richard Cocks at Firanda, 100 ryals to be let out to

1622.

the Moon's company at 10*s.* the ryal, to be paid in England to Mary Addames, widow of Captain William Addames. [*One page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1087.]

Nov. 19. **178.** The Lords Commissioners for the Treaty to the King. Have, according to his Majesty's commandment at Theobalds, given divers meetings to the States Ambassadors, and followed the way his Majesty prescribed, the merchants also met together, the English never failing except once, when they were attending the Privy Council. The matter of Bantam was first discussed and referred to the merchants, who found their demands both unreasonable and exorbitant. In the three points of the discount of pepper brought into Holland, restitution of goods at Lantar, and exchange of ryals of eight, their Lordships could obtain no reasonable satisfaction, nevertheless to show their Lordships' earnest desire of accommodation they proceeded to the reglement of trade. Of the many particular demands of the English merchants, the Lords Commissioners insisted principally on three, which seemed of such necessity that the merchants, when earnestly pressed in private to yield to the uttermost, protested vehemently that without redress in those things they could not maintain that trade nor draw adventurers to contribute thereunto. One of these was the assignment of places for erecting forts, which, though their Lordships conceive they have liberty to do in the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda, the three years limited by the treaty having expired; yet the Ambassadors not only deny it in those places without their consent, but in all other places in the Indies. Secondly, their Lordships required that each Company should govern and tax their own nation, but "thereunto we could find them no ways inclining" for howsoever they avoided the name of sovereignty (which was ever earnestly protested against) yet they pressed the art and practice thereof. And lastly, that the number of 20 ships of defence (left certainly indefinite in the treaty) should be left to the judgment of the Council of Defence; for the English Company protest that neither can their trade maintain their proportion of 10 ships, nor has there been any necessity for maintaining that number for defence of it. The dispute on this question the Privy Council left to the decision of his Majesty and the States by the 30th article of the treaty, and for offence it is not warranted by the treaty. All these points of reglement having been long debated yesterday, at last the merchants left their Lordships to speak privately together, "we conceiving their purpose to have been to accommodate their business between ourselves, but contrary to their Lordships' expectations, the Ambassadors passing by all business, announced their resolution to begin their journey this morning towards Newmarket." Thought it strange they should never acquaint their Lordships with their intention till six o'clock yesternight, "our carriage we hope having deserved well at their hands, though we must confess to your Majesty that yesterday the language both of the Ambassadors and their merchants was in a higher strain of sovereignty in the Indies than we expected." *Endorsed by Bradshaw,* "Relating passages at the treaty, &c." [*East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 29.]

1622.
Nov. 19. London. **179.** Sir Francis Nethersole to (Carleton). The States Ambassadors are going to Newmarket to-morrow to try if they can there come to any end of their business with the King, being out of hope of it by way of treaty with the Lords. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 23. Firando. **180.** Richard Cocks to [the East India Company]. The Bull detained by contrary winds. The King of Firando's secretary has just paid in 2,000 taies in plate of bars in part payment of 3,000 lent him last year. Sends inventory of the merchandise taken by the fleet of defence the first voyage. [*Half a page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1088.]

Nov. 24. **181.** Locke to Carleton. He will see by the enclosed letter [*wanting*] the progress the States [Ambassadors] are like to make in their business with the [English] merchants. Does not hear that they [the Ambassadors] are yet gone to Newmarket; "they play fast and loose strangely." [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXXIV., No.* 26, *Cal., p.* 463.]

Nov. 24. [Jacatra.] **182.** Edward Grant, purser of the Diamond, to the East India Company. Has sent home by Robert Smith, purser in the Jonas, the accounts of those men who have died since Oct. 8, and nine wills. Their long and tedious voyage since 8 Oct. 1621. Fought with three carracks and a galleon of Portugal, and sunk and spoiled the carracks, but not the galleon. Makes no doubt Capt. Greene has informed them of particulars of the voyage, and the debts of the deceased commanders, "as Captain Harbortt (?) and the rest." Capture of other vessels, including a junk with "som stoor of negers, which was devided by twick the Duch and the English." In the capture of the carracks 300 Portugals were killed, 150 drowned, and 100 taken prisoners, with two women. Reached Swally 25th of Oct., where they have been taking in water and provisions. The four Dutch ships, with the Exchange and Anne, have just sailed for Goa, and the Diamond will follow in four or five days. [*One page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1089.]

Nov. ? **183.** [Sir Edward Conway] to his Excellency [the Marquis of Buckingham.] Shortly upon the receipt of his letter, one of the States Ambassadors [M. Stavines] came to Conway to let him know how, after a sharp debate with the Lords [of the Privy Council], they had acquainted their Lordships that they had spent much time with no fruit, and that they would go to his Majesty and depend upon his wisdom, justice, and favour for some happy issue of their work. Conway found that to the former question of restitution the English merchants had brought in propositions for the regulating of trade, and that the question whereon they came to a stand was concerning forts, being the last article. His reasons for apprehending that this was not the proper time to dispute the forts. Discussion with M. Stavines, that the States Ambassadors would apply themselves in all points that might concern his Majesty's honour, the equity of trade, reputation of the nation, equality of justice, or freedom of use or conversation. Upon the points of resti-

1622.

tution they took a fair and clear way in the balancing of the interchangeable charges; and propounded what would be reason and justice with a little polishing; "I saw a fruit of misunderstanding, but could not see the root; I saw how rawly and distastefully they proposed to go trouble his Majesty." Therefore he told Mons. Stavines how utterly he misliked that deliberation of theirs, and how with the Ambassadors' consent he had proposed to Buckingham and then to the Lord Treasurer a conclusion of the point of restitution by consenting upon a competent sum in gross; that he (Conway) saw no irreconcileable differences in the rules of trade; that the Ambassadors if they abruptly parted with the Council must not look to have better acceptance with his Majesty, to whose decision such points only should be left as needed a supreme judgment and authority. Then propounded he would resume the overture to the Lord Treasurer of ending the point of restitution by a gross sum, which if the Ambassadors concluded well with our merchants would procure the former a gracious address to his Majesty from the Lords, "which I did advise them by all means to esteem. Here the conference brake." Early the next morning Mons. Stavines entreated Conway to make an overture and procure an interview between the Lord Treasurer and the States Ambassadors. Account of Conway's interview with the Lord Treasurer; arguments as whether this time were proper to dispute the forts, and whether it were not more "councellable" to win a competent sum of restitution for the merchants and to establish to them a trade, with which they might have time to discover where and prepare how to make and maintain forts; that the time of building forts was three years after the publication of the treaty in the Indies. Interview at Chelsea between the Lord Treasurer and the States Ambassadors, at which Conway was present, where was a civil, temperate, and effectual debatement of several points too long to trouble his Excellency with. The conclusion was their suit to the Lord Treasurer both to procure an [interview] with their Lordships (of the Privy Council) and accommodation of the things treated with equity and favour, which the Lord Treasurer promised to endeavour. [*Four pages. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 30.]

[*When Conway was sworn Secretary of State on* 16 *Jan.* 1622–3, *Chamberlain, in a letter to Carleton of* 25 *Jan., wrote that the King commended Conway's birth, &c., &c.,* "others add his courtiership in trying to fasten the title of EXCELLENCY on Buckingham."]

Nov. 25. Newmarket. **184.** Marquis of Buckingham to Sir Edward Conway. Thanks him for his good offices between the States Ambassadors and our merchants, for which his Majesty also gives him many thanks, and desires him to go on in the same course. The King takes well the Lord Treasurer's civil usage of the Ambassadors, seeing they complained before of his hardness, and desires them both to endeavour by all means to bring matters as near an end as may be before the business be brought to his Majesty again. As for the point of the forts, his Majesty finds Conway is somewhat mistaken, for although the merchants would be contented with that course, the King will never suffer them to trade in that fashion at the others' courtesy;

1622.

but for that point his Majesty would have it left to the last. [*East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 31.]

Nov. 25. Newmarket. **185.** Modern copy of the above. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXXIV., No.* 29, *Cal., p.* 463.]

Nov. 30. **186.** Locke to Carleton. The States [Commissioners] have agreed upon nothing but that three disinterested merchants be chosen on each side to make an end of the difference concerning the pepper that was brought into Holland, and if they cannot accord, a seventh man is to be chosen "to cast the voices." [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXXIV., No.* 39, *Cal., p.* 465.]

Dec. 3. **187.** The Lords Commissioners for the Treaty to the King. When the Governor and others of the East India Company attended his Majesty at Newmarket upon a sudden warning given by the States Ambassadors to repair thither, their Lordships informed the King of the state of those questions as they left them at that time. Afterwards the Ambassadors, upon second cogitations, thought fit to resume the conference [*see letter, ante, No.* 178, 19 Nov. 1622]; since when they have had many meetings, and have driven the questions to so near a point of agreement concerning restitution and future reglement of trade as their Lordships had hope to have concluded all things without his Majesty's trouble (excepting one or two special points reserved for his own sacred judgment), as will be seen by the enclosed note of every particular as it now stands. Have been careful, as the King commanded, to keep themselves to the treaty, and not to give way to any novelty, howbeit the Ambassadors offer divers propositions as explanatory of the treaty, which their Lordships conceive alter it in sense, and may be of great disadvantage to his Majesty's subjects. But as by mutual consent the questions concerning restitution not agreed upon at the Board were referred to the merchants themselves, in whose hands they yet remain, and their Lordships are informed have proceeded so far as they doubt not good success, so the Board thinks the other point touching reglement, which merely concerns trade, may as well be agreed upon amongst themselves, and the merchants are of the same opinion. Did much wonder at the intention of the Ambassadors, declared to the Board yesternight, of waiting upon his Majesty, seeing the Ambassadors have left the business to their merchants and ours, who stay behind of purpose to despatch it, and therefore did what they could to divert them, alleging, among other reasons, his Majesty's present indisposition by the pain in his foot. *Annexed,*

187. 1. *The points in difference between the English and Dutch merchants as they now stand. The merchants are accorded concerning the charges of the siege of Bantam. The discount on pepper brought into Holland stands referred to two English and two Dutch merchants. The valuation of ryals of eight taken from English merchants in the Indies not yet agreed on. The point concerning the goods of Lantar in handling by the merchants on both sides. The points of reglement; the abridging the number of* 10 *ships for defence likely to be accorded between the merchants.*

1622.

Touching jurisdiction, it is agreed that either nation shall have the government and correcting of their own people. Some indifferent place to be appointed for the Council of Defence, or the English to have a residence near Jacatra, where said Council of Defence may assemble alternatively. Touching the forts, their Lordships still insist as they advertised the King in their former letter, and see no cause why they should be ordered from it. Endorsed by Bradshaw, "Touching ye treaty." [*East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 32.]

Dec. 6. Newmarket. **188.** The King to the Lords Commissioners for the Treaty. His Majesty has received their letters, and given audience to the States Ambassadors, rather out of a desire that they should not wholly lose their journey than from any necessity of hearing what they had to say, since the King's return to Theobalds approacheth so near when he expects to hear a full account of the business. In the meantime upon the Ambassadors' return to their conferences the King could not but recommend to their Lordships' care the clearing of all accounts, and putting the whole business to an end as near as it can be, that at his Majesty's coming he may receive the whole relation, which he hopes will be brought to such a point as to need no more but His Majesty's conclusion. As for the point of the Muscovy merchants, order to be taken for the payment of the money accordingly. [*East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 33.]

Dec. 6. Newmarket. **189.** Copy of the above. *Endorsed by Bradshaw.* [*East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 34.]

Dec. 7. London. **190.** Chamberlain to Carleton. The States went not to Newmarket, but our East Indian and Muscovy merchants were there and attended their coming four or five days, to their great trouble and charge, and came away unheard. They went later, but their Secretary Hugins having charge of a bag of papers and 200*l.* for their expense was robbed on the way, and although a reward of 20*l.* has been offered for their recovery, they are like to lose both their memorials and money. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXXIV., No.* 66, *Cal., p.* 467.]

Dec. 13. **191.** Commission to Lionel, Earl of Middlesex, and others, to examine upon oath what injuries and depredations have been committed at sea on the King of Spain, or his agents, by the Company of Merchants of London trading to the East Indies. [*Minute. Grant Bk., pp.* 352, 362. *Domestic, Jac. I., Cal., p.* 468.]

Dec. $\frac{18}{28}$. Batavia. **192.** Extract of a letter from Governor General Coen to Martin Sonck, Governor in Banda. [*Dutch. Three pages. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1090.]

Dec. $\frac{18}{28}$. Batavia. **193.** Translation of the above. Is surprised to hear of the ill-doings of those of Pooloroon. Takes it very well that at last he has understood the business better, and punished with death 160 of the principal Orankays. Warns him against the Bandanese. Trust as little the children of the Rosingyns as we do here the wives and

1622.

children of those of Solamme and Lantar. They will turn Christians to act their parts the better. Those of Ceram are treacherous people, and sent as spies to discern where they may do mischief. Advises him to keep no renegades; if there be no law to punish them as spies with death, or to imprison them, send them hither. Charges him to keep no Bandanese, but such as he be fully assured cannot do any harm. The men of Banda should be sent away, and their wives and children be carefully overlooked, so that you be sure we have no prejudice by them. The people of the coast are very idle, and much subject to diseases, yet he hopes by teaching they may be improved, in which he is to do his best endeavour. Let the English keep no more slaves nor people than such as can no ways be any hindrance unto us. Thinks they had good knowledge of the bad intentions of the Poolorooners; if this can appear you shall punish the offenders, without any favour, according to former instructions. Trust the English no more than a public enemy ought to be trusted. It is necessary that the soldiers' clothing be put on their account; will not make any alterations at their pleasures. Is out of measure ashamed, and cannot think where his wits were to let Welden buy and consume the rest of his powder, so that those of Pooloroon and Ceram and the Renegados of Banda should the better obtain their purpose and present their conquests to the King of England. It seems you yourself do stir up the enemy to do mischief; yet has not any means to send more powder. *Certified copy by Peter Derickson, London, 17th November* 1629. [*Two pages and a half. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1091.]

Dec. 19. Madrid. **194.** Extract from a letter written from Madrid. A post, which has arrived overland from the East Indies, confirms the taking of Ormuz by the Persians with the help of the English, and they are much troubled with the news here. [*Extract from Spanish Corresp.*]

Dec. $\frac{20}{30}$. Madrid. **195.** The Earl of Bristol to Sec. Calvert. There has been much murmuring at the Court concerning the taking of Ormuz by the Persians, which they chiefly attribute to the assistance of the English, for his former advices from England are now confirmed by a Correo, come overland purposely with the news, at which they here much storm (particularly the Portuguese), it being a place of so great importance to them. Has done all he can to satisfy the ministers by letters to the Condes de Gondomar and Olivares. [*Extract from Spanish Corresp.*]

Dec. 21. London. **196.** Chamberlain to Carleton. Upon complaint of the Spanish Ambassador of want of justice in the Admiralty Court, a commission has been granted to some Lords of the Council to examine the depredations of our East Indian Company in the Indies, and especially about the business of Ormuz. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXXIV., No.* 80, *Cal., p.* 470.]

Dec. 26. Whitehall. **197.** Minutes of the debate with the States Ambassadors. Concerning the comparative values of white and black rice, taken respectively by the Dutch and English, and the freight and insurance on pepper. Since this they have met several times, but are not grown to conclusion, though every day they hope to come to an

1622

end, and most of the points in differences are already concluded, both concerning the reglement of trade and restitution. *Endorsed by Bradshaw,* "Debate of 2 points, pepper and rice." [*East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 35.]

Dec. 26. Madrid. **198.** The Earl of Bristol to Sec. Calvert. The late taking of Ormuz by the Persian through the assistance (as is alleged) of the English, has made a great noise in this Court, and been much aggravated by the Portuguese, insomuch that the Conde de Olivares has treated with him about it, to whom he has given such satisfaction as he thought necessary, and they intend to send Bristol a relation of the whole proceeding, with their complaints, for the King. Hopes that accidents of this nature will not be able to breed any alteration in the main business, as was supposed. [*Extract from Spanish Corresp.*]

Dec. 30. **199.** Locke to Carleton. Sends the proceedings of the Dutch as well for reglement of trade as otherwise; they were at the very point to have made an end and now they are flown off again, "so that it will ask some more time." On Monday [6 Jan.] they meet again, and there will be no intermission "till they make a bolt or a shaft of it." [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXXIV., No.* 99, *Cal., p.* 471.]

1622–3. Sept.–Jan. **200.** The Proceedings of the English Lords Commissioners and the States Ambassadors concerning the treaty between the English and Dutch East India Companies (*referred to, ante, p.* 29), between September 1622, when the negociations were renewed, and January 1623, when the States Ambassadors had audience of the King to take leave (*see No.* 246). [*All these papers, viz., Nos.* 201–222, *being without date, it has been thought better to place them together.*]

201. "Concerning the restitution of ships taken by those of the Netherlands from the English East India Company." Arguments on both sides. *Endorsed:* "Reasons that restitution of ships should be made without demand, with proofs of our divers demands notwithstanding." [*Three pages. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 36.]

202. "The state of the questions depending as yet undetermined between the English and Dutch East India Companies concerning restitution. The English demand (1) the discount for pepper left to two indifferent merchants of each nation; (2) goods taken at Lantar; (3) cloth taken in two ships at Patani; (4) 8,000 ryals of eight; (5) 10*s.* for every ryal taken from them in the Indies. Also damage for delay of restitution. Arguments on both sides. [*Two pages, two copies. East Indies, Vol. II., Nos.* 37, 38.]

203. State of the negociations between the Lords Commissioners and the States Ambassadors. The pepper they take to be accorded. The ships taken by the Dutch accorded for a certain sum of money. Their merchandise taken before the treaty accorded according to the value of the place taken. The question arises of changing the value of the Black Lion. Fifteen bales of linen upon the point of accord.

1622-3.
Sept.–Jan. For Pulicat "they shall have all the treaty gives them." Pooloroor shall be restored. [The expenses of colleges] schools they shall cease. "For Banda [Lantar] they will render all in specie," with interest to the full value of those goods here in Europe. For ryals of eight the Ambassadors present [*sic*] restitution in specie. For reglement of justice that they (the English) should have justice over themselves, the Dutch over themselves. Touching forts also in the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Bantam (*sic* ? Banda), they desire that the treaty be observed, and joint agreement where and how many are to be made. Touching the ships of defence, the Ambassadors pray they may not be pressed to innovate or change the treaty. Arguments. Also concerning the Black Lion, "yet notwithstanding they shall be [ready] to hear his Majesty's reasons and y[ield] to a reasonable abatement." [*Three pages, mutilated. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 39.]

204. The States Ambassadors' report of the negociations with the Lords Commissioners concerning Banda (called by the English Lantar). In reference to the Dutch occupation of Banda, and the loss in consequence which the English declare they have sustained in wares and moveable goods to the value of about 7,000 ryals, for which they demand restitution. The Dutch maintain that by treaty the English were forbidden to have any wares there. After examination by the King at Hampton Court his Majesty proposed that the Dutch should keep two thirds of said wares and restore one third to the English, to which the Dutch assented, so that they might be recompensed for the third part of the cost they had undergone, and this question was put off until the Privy Council and said Ambassadors were better prepared for it. The English Company have since demanded restitution of the like wares in Europe, and the Ambassadors made an offer to them "to the end they may not break off," but the English merchants were not willing to accept "so reasonable a proffer." Reasons why the Ambassadors perceive they cannot agree, and why the English should content themselves with what the Dutch merchants, persuaded by their Ambassadors, have with a free heart already proffered, "and that they (the English) would not think that in anywise the Ambassadors will or can go further therein." [*Two pages. French; also a translation in English. East Indies, Vol. II., Nos.* 40, 41.]

205. State of the negociations between the States Ambassadors and the Lords Commissioners. "English merchants' charges granted." For rice the Hollanders demand the like price granted to the English. For the Black Lion they demand restitution, she being lost by negligence, not by the hand of God. Question concerning her goods. The Expedition taken by the Hollanders; overthrown by the cable of an Englishman; by the right of the sea to be borne half and half, but if the law of the sea bear it not, they will render the whole. The goods of Lantar his Majesty hath judged two parts to the States, and the English the third part in specie. The merchants retreated from this judgment, the King being misinformed. In conclusion the merchants of Holland offer restitution of all, but

1622–3.
Sept.–Jan. being required to pay it in Europe, refuse, and so it rests. [*Two pages. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 42.]

206. [The East India Company's] propositions fit and convenient for the rule and government of the trade between the two Companies. Have made it manifestly appear to their Lordships that their people in the East Indies have endured all the marks and extremities of servitude and slavery under the pretended sovereignty of the Dutch, whereby the honour and reputation of the English nation has not only been trodden upon and degraded to the utmost amongst the eastern people, but their trade has also been very much wronged and impaired without any likelihood of meeting with better success, unless some course and orders be taken that these wrongful proceedings receive public censure from the States. Propose, first, that public declaration be made at Jacatra and such other places as shall seem fit to their President and Council. Concerning the infliction of whipping, imprisonment, imposition of fines, taxes, &c., upon the English by the Dutch; that they were acts entirely disallowed by the King and the States, and contrary to the treaty, and that restitution be made of all such fines, customs, &c. That all officers concerned in these injuries and extortions be forthwith recalled and punished as disturbers of the common peace, according to the last article of the treaty. Touching the VIIth article of the treaty, the English propose that they should enjoy at the fort of Pulicat the liberty prescribed to them by treaty, or else be delivered from all charges there. That according to the VIIIth article the punishment of their own people should be left to them, and that they should enjoy the same privileges in payment of the garrisons, and in serving themselves with the natives as the Dutch. And for the reasons herein stated, that it be judged henceforth unnecessary to employ such a number as 20 ships of defence. That, according to the explanation of the XIIIth article, it be left to the Council of Defence to make choice of some fit place for residence; the hostility of Bantam excludes that place; neither is Jacatra an indifferent place; they therefore propose that an indifferent place be selected.

As to the XVth article. They desire it to be declared that they are neither subject to the charges of the Dutch schools, the table of their governors, nor their presents made.

For the XXIIIth article. They desire that the forts and all at Pooloroon be restored in the same condition as when taken from them, and also the fort at the Isle of Lontor (Lantar).

For the XXIVth article. The three years mentioned in this article being now passed, they desire that the question of forts be resumed, and that it be directly determined what number and in what place the English may build forts in the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna. [*Four pages. Two copies in French, and a translation in English. East Indies, Vol. II., Nos.* 43, 44, 45.]

207. [The States Ambassadors'] answers to the above propositions. The introduction not thought fit to be answered. Concern-

1622–3.
Sept.–Jan. ing scorn spoken of the King or estate, punishment to follow by death, or other equity. The 7th article may be well accommodated. The 8th may be also accommodated with the explanation. Concerning the 20 ship of defence, keep the article of the treaty, the ships remaining, the employment according to the common council. The explanation of the 13th article shall be accommodated. The 15th may be accomodated. The 23rd; the English are in possession, and "the dispute of declamation will multiply causes and pretences that will be envious. Lantar is not an island, but a village in Bantam." The 24th and last. Conceive the intention of the article to be that three years should be given "after the publication of the treaty." "Hope there is no need of fortification. They shall have such a reglement of trade as will conserve amity. And if there should be need, it will require the Council of Defence their opinion, and the Council being not able to foresee this demand of anticipation having no commission to treat of it." [*Two pages. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 46.]

208. "Propositions for the execution of the articles of the treaty and explanation thereof between the two Companies." These are to the same purport as No. 206, but without the prefatory remarks. Sec. Calvert has struck out the first two paragraphs in reference to the restitution of fines, customs, &c., and the recall of those officers who have been disturbers of the common peace, and has added the marginal note, "The like impositions as are now put upon the English at Jacatra to be yielded by the Dutch in the fort which the English shall build hereafter." To the 7th article, touching the fort at Pulicat, he has written "Agreed," and the 8th article and explanation as to the punishment of their own people Sec. Calvert has struck out, but has added in marginal notes, in reference to the engagement of equal privileges, "these payments to be alike either in money or commodity," and concerning the number of men in garrison, that "the numbers shall be certain and necessary, and employed only to the service of both the Companies." [2 *pages. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 47.]

209. "State of the business of Bantam." By the convention between the two Companies it is ordered that the trade of Bantam must be regulated and redressed, and that to this effect the *Council of Defence* should first try "all sweet ways" to persuade the Pengran, that failing, *they should be authorised to employ such other means as they should think fit.* "Sweet ways" failing three times, the Council of Defence ordered that the town should be cannonaded by the ships of both Companies. Those of the Low Countries have satisfied their part, and because the English alleged they were unprovided with ships and men, they furnished up the part of the English. Now the Dutch demand reimbursement for half the charge, pleading the 10th, 18th, 19th, and 20th articles of the treaty, but offer nevertheless to pretend to nothing of the charge if the English will abandon the hope of that trade wholly to them. The English Company maintain that the words underlined show that it was in the power of the Council of Defence to appoint the

1622–3.
Sept.–Jan. charge more to one than the other, and that consequently the English should be discharged from any further charge. Against this the Dutch urge that according to the treaty the two Companies should bear the charges and enjoy the profits equally. [*One page. French; also abstract in English. East Indies, Vol. II., Nos.* 48, 49.]

210. Report of the conferences between the States Ambassadors and the Lords Commissioners concerning the East Indies. In reference to the English bearing half the charge where they have half the profit, upon which the States Ambassadors insist and fortify by the 10th, 18th, 19th, and 20th articles of the treaty, and on being desired to name some particular charge, with much unwillingness made instance of the siege of Bantam, where the four expeditions were not performed at equal charge. It was answered that their Lordships had received satisfaction at Hampton Court in the expeditions of the 28th April, 22nd May, and 25th December 1620; but for that of 8th November 1621, if the merchants had failed of what the Council of Defence had agreed upon, it was thought fit the English should make it good. Arguments on the persistence of the Ambassadors that the Council of Defence had no power to determine the charge, the proportions being ordered in the treaty. Reply of the Lords Commissioners: that the Pengran hath refused to treat with the Dutch, but offereth trade to the English; that it is not reasonable that they who have no aim but trade should bear the charges of another's conquest and sovereignty, or either be entrapped in offensive wars or have unknown accounts made upon them. For these and other reasons their Lordships thought not fit to yield to that general proposition of equal charge, but ever concluded with their former offer that the English should bear that part of the charge which was proportioned upon them by the Council of Defence, according to the treaty and the explanation thereof. *In the margin of one copy Sec. Calvert has written:* "By which it appeareth that the business of Bantam is governed by a particular reglement, for that affair only, and not alone by the treaty." [*Five pages. East Indies, Vol. II., Nos.* 50, 51. *Two copies.*]

211. [The States Ambassadors'] minutes of debates with the States Ambassadors and the Lords of the Privy Council about the business of the East Indies. Recapitulate what has taken place at several meetings, particularly on the 16th and 18th November (*see ante, No.* 178), when the Lords of the Privy Council desired that the two points of the number of ships of defence and building forts in the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda should be agreed on. To which the States Ambassadors replied: That the desire of the English merchants on the first point was directly contrary to the treaty, which his Majesty declared should remain in its entirety; that the number [of ships] is necessary to secure trade, and that if the States did not see the evident danger of reducing the number, they would be as inclined as the English to get rid of the onerous expense. As to the other of forts: That neither the English nor the Dutch had yet reconnoitred the Indies, nor given any advice what forts, where, and how many would be hereafter necessary, which ought first to

1622-3.
Sept.-Jan. be done according to the 24th article of the treaty. [*Two pages. French. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 52.]

212. "The points necessary to be considered of in the reglement of trade for the future." Concerning the 20 ships of defence and their employment mentioned in the 10th article; the Dutch refuse to lessen the number. Forts in the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna; the three years mentioned in the 24th being already expired, the Dutch "seem to deny us liberty to erect forts." Pooloroon; the Dutch agree to restore it; also to demolish the fort at Lantar, and that island to be possessed equally by both Companies. The King has declared that the Dutch are to have two thirds of the trade, the English one third. The place of residence for the English Council of Defence; agreed that some new place shall be chosen; and the punishment of the people of each Company, also agreed upon. [*Two pages. Endorsed,* "1622." *Two copies. East Indies, Vol. II., Nos.* 53, 54.]

213. Reglement between the English and Dutch East India Companies. In eight articles, corrected and with marginal notes by Sec. Calvert. 1. The English Council of Defence to elect an indifferent place for residence.—"*Agreed.*" 2. Touching the ships of defence *struck out as* "sufficiently provided for by the treaty, unless they will explain it as we desire." 3. Equal charge for forts; "provided for in the 8, 12, and 15 art. of the explanation." 4. As to criminals, slaves, or refugees.—"*Agreed*" so far forth as it is not prejudicial to the 28th article. 5. Each nation to have the punishment of its own criminals.—*Struck out.* 6. The English Company not to bear the expences of the colleges, schools, or table of the Dutch Governors, or the presents they make.—"*Agreed.*" 7. Neither letters of marque to be granted nor seizure of ships or goods made on either side, "a new article and needless." 8. Liberty to both Companies to build forts in two (*altered to three*) years, according to 24 article. "It is already at liberty and needs no article."—*Agreed.* "This article was underwritten *Agreed* [in my Lord Treasurer's chamber *struck out*] by the desire of the English merchants, who likewise before the Lords Commissioners would have yielded to the term of three years. But the question being again renewed the 30th of this present [? Dec.] it was otherwise answered, and by consent of all parties referred to the 24th article of the treaty. The general reservation is that if all the articles were not settled, it should be understood nothing was."—*Agreed.* [*Two pages. French. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 55.]

214. Memorial of the States Ambassadors to the King. Having considered the writing which [Sir Ed.] Conway brought them this morning to be by them accepted and signed, they desire with all their hearts to put a final conclusion to this accord to his Majesty's satisfaction; but complain that by this writing the payments for the pepper and ryals are to be made in a short time in English money in London, instead of in one month after the Ambassadors return to Amsterdam. Pray that what has been already agreed upon may be confirmed, nothing being in dispute but security for

1622–3.
Sept.–Jan. the fulfilling of what has been or shall be concluded and signed, for which they are ready to pledge the public faith of their State. Request sufficient time to make their report, by reason the frost may still exclude them some weeks from their country. Nevertheless, as a proof to his Majesty of their integrity, candour, and sincere intentions, and seeing how the English Company distrust their promises, said Ambassadors are willing that one or two of the deputies of the Dutch Company shall remain here as proposed until the treaty, and the payment depending thereon, be satisfied. Pray his Majesty to proceed to a decision of the Black Lion, to cause the convention as agreed between the two Companies to be signed, and to give said Ambassadors leave to finish this negociation, since by these means they will have fully satisfied all that could be expected from them. [*French. Two copies; one endorsed by Sec. Calvert,* "Paper from the States Ambassadors." *Two pages. East Indies, Vol. II., Nos.* 56, 57.]

215. Proposals of the States Ambassadors concerning the Black Lion. That if it be not possible to escape from the differences of the [Black] Lion by a final accord, the King will agree to refer the decision to the Parliament of Paris, where it may be promptly given at the instance of the two Companies, caution to be given on either side *de judicatum solvi.* Those of the Low Countries contend that 38,000*l.* is due. That if his Majesty does not approve of this reference to the Parliament, that said Ambassadors may be allowed to return and report to their sovereigns the state of this difference. In either case, those of the Low Countries will be content and ready to satisfy all the other articles that have been regulated and agreed on by the mediation of his Majesty and the Lords of the Privy Council, in order to show their great inclination to the accord. [*One page. French. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 58.]

216. "Discourse" of Sir Henry Marten, Judge of the Admiralty, concerning the Black Lion, and goods in her, which were burnt casually after having been taken by the English. Whether a ship taken by either East India Company from the other, though it had come to their hands and possession, shall be subject to restitution if the same hath perished when in the hands, custody, possession, or service of the same Company. "I say nothing ought to be paid by the English." With the opinion of Sir William Byrde, Dean of the Arches, that "the words of the treaty [1619], and the explanation thereof, and the fact being as they are therein mentioned, the conclusions thereof "are well warranted by law to my best understanding." [*Nine pages. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 59.]

217. Answer of the East India Company to the reply of the Dutch concerning the Black Lion, addressed to "our very good Lords" [of the Privy Council]. Complain much of the confused manner of the handling of the controversies by the Dutch, the mingling of things of different considerations, and "casting in a heap of impertinencies and *petitiones principii*;" after which follow long arguments in reference to the meaning of that part of the treaty which relates to the restoration of the Black Lion and her goods,

1622-3.
Sept.-Jan. which arguments are freely interspersed with quotations from eminent legal authorities in support of same. [*Eight pages. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 60.]

218. Memorial of the States Ambassadors to the King. Concerning that which [Sir Ed.] Conway has on the King's part proposed, that the States Ambassadors should give caution in this city or pay a part of the debt in money down, with caution for the remainder, or that all or the greater part of them should stay in this city until payment be made or other satisfaction given. The Ambassadors declare that the deputies who accompany them have neither power to give caution nor to make any payment without first reporting to their principals. Therefore said Ambassadors beseech his Majesty to proceed to a decision about the Black Lion, and to rest satisfied that in signing the accord they engage the public faith of their State, which has never given cause of doubt to State or person, and they pray his Majesty to grant them an audience and permission to report to their sovereigns what they have concluded after a negociation of 14 months. [*One page and a quarter. French. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 61.]

219. Account of negociations between the States Ambassadors and Lords Commissioners. That the Ambassadors have promised to give caution in the city of London for restitution of the sum detained for freight, assurance, and just charges, the money to be paid so soon as the English shall have brought the pepper belonging to those of the Low Countries into Holland. Also to give assurance for the 97,000 and odd ryals to be paid in the Indies, and, lastly, to give assurance within 18 months to pay the price the English merchandizes were sold for. Question of payment in ready money. The Ambassadors and Dutch merchants ready to sign to bind the public faith. Present article for payment of the money at a certain time. Refuse, in case they fail to underwrite, that their ships and goods should be seized on ("because it were shameful for them to presuppose such a necessity"), but acknowledge that power and justice would then be in the King's hand to take entire satisfaction on their whole estate. [*Three pages. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 62.]

220. Draft of the "article" referred to in the previous paper, in which the Dutch Company undertake to pay the English East India Company the sum of [*left blank*], in current money of England, the 10th day of March next ensuing, in the East India House, commonly called Crosby, in Bishopsgate Street, in the city of London, and in default the Dutch Commissioners bind themselves and their principals, with their ships and goods, to pay the sum of 150,000*l.* to the English Company. [*One page and a quarter. French. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 63.]

221. "An article touching the realls of eight." The Netherlands Company is indebted to that of England in the sum of 97,320 ryals of eight found in the ships Star, Bear, and Dragon at the time of their capture, which they promise to restore in specie to the English Company in London within one month after demand made by the

1622–3.
Sept.–Jan. English deputies at Amsterdam. [*Three quarters of a page. French. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 64.]

222. "Agreement between the States Ambassadors and the East India Company in England." That after long debate the King's Commissioners and the States Ambassadors have finally agreed upon and settled all differences between the two companies, by which decision the sum of (*sic, blank*) becomes payable within three months to the English Company according to the articles agreed on, part at the hotel commonly called Crosby House, in the city of London, and part at Amsterdam, and moreover that out of that part to be paid in London the sum of 20,000*l.* sterling be paid in advance. [*Two pages. French. Endorsed as above. East Indies, Vol. II., Nos.* 65, 66. *Two copies.*]

1622.
Dec. 31. Firando.

223. Richard Cocks to the East India Company. His las dated 14 Nov., was by the Bull; account of the cargo then sent, also in the Elizabeth now going to Jacatra. The Dutch have sold great store of broadcloth, and have written for more, as he has done. The reason of these sales is the rumour of war; a great conspiracy having been discovered against the person of the Emperor Shongo Same by eight or nine of the greatest and powerfullest princes in Japan, and it is thought his own brethren and nearest kinsmen have a hand in it, and that the King of this place is not free. It is thought, the adverse party being so strong, that the Emperor dare not meddle with them, but will wink at the matter and make peace with them. The Dutch have sent great store of money and provisions to their fort at Piscadores, thinking to get trade with the Chinas, which Cocks is persuaded will not fall out to their expectation, except they take the China junks bound to Formosa, called by them Taccasanga; and if they do this there will be no staying in Japan for them, for the Emperor of Japan has given the Chinese his pass or goshan to trade with Japan. Arrival of Edmund Sayer, with Ric. Hudson and two Hollanders, at Miako, on their way to Yedo, with presents for the Emperor and his Council; there all men speak ill of them and cry out against them, so he knows not whether their presents will be accepted. Silk has fallen in price, and is not worth so much as at the arrival of the fleet; has sold most of his stock on trust. Andrea Dittis, the China captain, still maintains that our nation but not the Hollanders may have trade into China. He hopes to come towards England next monsoon. [*One page and a half. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1093.]

1622 ? **224.** Thirty Articles particularly recommended by the commission for trade for its advancement, with observations. The 28th article concerns the East India merchants, "that their trading turn not to the prejudice of the kingdom." [*Three pages, in the handwriting of Sir Robert Heath. Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXXV., No.* 53, *Cal., p.* 477.]

(1622.) **225.** A second request of Augustine Spaldinge to the President and Council. Whereas his former request was to have their allowance

(1622.) for his going home with the Palsgrave, his time of covenanted serving in the country being expired, and his body sickly and weak. Their reasons so far prevailed with him, as to be willing to stay until the departure of the next ship. But having received letters from his wife and friends in England, that the Company have been most falsely informed by some that went home in the Royal James, that he has committed misdemeanours to the prejudice and wronging of the Company, his earnest request is that they would make enquiry of those chief points which his wife and friends write he is falsely accused of, especially as so many men of note and worth are now met here together, that are best able to testify the contrary; and give a certificate how they find it, and further, what his carriage and care of the Company's service has been, so that if it should please God to take him out of this vale of miseries unto the hill of His mercies before his return to England, he may send same to his wife and friends, for the Company's better satisfaction of his truth and honesty. The chief things he is accused withal are:— That he has not only prejudiced the Company by private trade, but that on the coast of Sumatra and Jacatra has sold many bales of silk for his own account. Acknowledges that he sold at several times goods to the value of 450 or 500 ryals, which were truly his own, not to spend in riot and wantonness, but for the better relief of his wife and family; but he never wronged or prejudiced his employers in the least measure. *Endorsed*, "Copy of a Request made by Augustine Spalding, 1622." [*One page and a half. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1109.]

1622. Heree [? Herat.] **226.** Copies of the King's firmans to all Rahdars and to Mul-laimbeg, and of the King's demands. The taking silk from Guylan or Shirwan for Ispahan to be free. All viziers and governors to be ready to provide camels and mules without delay, and to guard them from place to place. The King demands coats of mail, guns of six palms length, fine cloth, morse teeth, mastiffs, water and land spaniels, Irish greyhounds, and the smallest lap-dogs to be found, well-tempered knives, some singular pieces of goldsmiths' work, some of the finest and choicest sorts of china, some of the drug called Mamoora di China, drinking glasses, and "Dehauin Franck, a kind of blue stone, whereof they make powder for eyes." *Endorsed*, "1622. The King of Persia his demands, with other privileges granted us, at the agents' being at Court." [*One page and a half. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1113.]

1622. **227.** Catalogue of writings sent for England in the Palsgrave, 1622, comprising wills, inventories, accounts, consultations, proceedings, protests, answers, letters, and certificates. *Endorsed*, "Catalogue of all the writings sent from Jacatra &c. into England by the Palsgrave." [*One page and a half. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1110.]

1622 ? **228.** Notes of bad debts, &c. at Jambi and elsewhere to be charged to W. M[anistone's] account. [*One page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1112.]

(1622.) **229.** Account of goods brought into Holland by the Dutch East India Company and there sold, restorable to the English; consisting

(1622.)

of pepper valued at 46,623*l.* 12*s.* 0*d.*, silk at 1,786*l.* 8*s.* 10*d.*, and "the unicorn's horn" at 400*l.*, total 48,810*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.*; from which is to be deducted for freight and assurance 10,837*l.* 12*s.* 11*d.*, leaving 37,972*l.* 7*s.* 11*d.* net. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

1622–1624. **230.** Extracts from letters containing accounts of the sale of divers jewels in Surat belonging to Morris Abbott, and others. The 1,000*l.* jewel sold for 5,280 rupees. The pair of pendant pearls at 2,300 rupees. Two pair emeralds, weighing 117 and 136 carats, set in gold with two small rubies to adorn them, sold for 2,910 rupees nett. [*One page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1092.]

1622.

PETITIONS to the East India Company of Persons who solicit Employment, Increase of Wages, or Payment of Wages due to their Relatives in the Company's Service.

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1622.			Court Min. Bk.
Jan. 4	Marian Starr	Part of her husband's wages	V. 299
„ „	William Walker, surgeon's mate	Recompense for service	„ „
„ 11	William Willson	Part of son's wages	„ 302
„ „	Thos. Corbett	William Roundey's wages	„ 303
„ 16	Abel Ashworth	[Not stated]	„ „
„ „	Sarah Hollice	[Not stated]	„ „
„ „	Phillip Woorgan	About pepper	„ „
„ „	Samuel Gooch	[Not stated]	„ „
„ „	Edward Bilton	[Ditto]	„ „
„ „	George Smith	[Ditto]	„ „
„ „	Gilbert Lodge	[Ditto]	„ „
„ „	Joan Nicholson	[Ditto]	„ „
„ „	Francis Chamberleyn	About providing cooks	„ „
„ „	Lucy Bayly	[Not stated]	„ „
„ 23	Widow Lemman	Her husband's wages, &c.	„ 307
„ „	Phillip Woorgan	About pepper	„ „
„ 25	Isaac Crowder, steward	200 ryals, part of his goods	„ 310
„ „	Do.	1,300 ryals of Thomas Crowther, purser, deceased.	„ „
„ „	Widow [Ann] Taylor	Allowance for timber	„ 311
„ 30	Edward Charley, surgeon	Wages of his servant, Thomas Dobbins, who died at Pooloroon.	„ 315
„ „	Do.	Increase of his son George's wages.	„ „
„ „	Dr. Hill	Employment for his nephew	„ 316
„ „	Martin Chester, master gunner of the Blessing.	Increase of wages, &c.	„ 318
„ „	Edward Tynes	50*l.* for his outfit	„ 318
„ „	Mary Jackson	Her brother George Cockayne's estate.	„ „
Feb. 1	Viscount Mandeville, Lord President of the Council.	Employment for Philip Wood, his kinsman.	„ 320
„ „	Thomas Dryfield	Purchase of indigo	„ 321
„ 4	Alice Taylor	Employment for her son	„ 322
„ „	Katherine Hamlin	George Sute, her servant's wages	„ „

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference, Court Min. Bk.
1622.			
Feb. 6	Mrs. Fitzherbert	Part of her husband's wages	V. 324
„ „	Isaac Crowder	Allowance for 203 pieces of 8	„ „
„ 8	The ships' carpenters	Payment of wages	„ 327
„ „	Philip Woorgan	Allowance for his pepper	„ „
„ 11	Mary Jackson	Her brother George Cockayne's estate.	„ 328
„ „	— Hanson	Captain Pepwell's estate	„ 329
„ 13	Mayor and jurats of Dover	Wages of Thos. Cullen	„ 333
„ 20	Bartholomew Waytes, auditor	Employment for his son	„ 339
„ „	Robert Owen	Wages	„ „
„ „	Edward Crany	Servant's wages	„ „
„ „	Joan Orton	Servant's wages	„ „
„ „	Rebecca Fernandus, widow	Her husband's wages	„ „
„ „	Ann Jeffery, widow	Charity	„ 340
„ „	Thomas Robinson	Wages in advance	„ „
„ „	Edward Bilton	His servant's wages	„ „
„ 22	Susan Thompson, widow of Robt. Kendall.	Part of her brother Joseph Benson's wages.	„ 343
„ 25	Henry Mitchell	His brother Mordochay's estate	„ „
„ „	Margaret Sherwood	Part of her husband's wages	„ 346
„ 27	William Beadle	Giles Painter	„ 347
„ „	— Alford, on behalf of Wm. and Fras. Singleton.	Their brother Thomas' estate	„ 350
„ „	George Loveyt and Alice Tyler	Payment for painting the Companys' house at Blackwall.	„ „
Mar. 1	Henry Edens	Pension for his son's services	„ 351
„ „	Priscilla, wife of Henry Rickman.	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
„ „	Maudelin Selby, widow	Her late husband's wages	„ 352
„ „	Robert Rolf	Part of two servants' wages	„ 354
„ 6	Jane Albrook	Part of her brother's wages	„ 358
„ „	John Crowther	His son's estate	„ 361
„ „	Sibil Clarke	Her son William Symondson's estate.	„ 362
„ 11	Elizabeth Wood	Part of her husband's wages	„ 363
„ 13	Abigail Carpenter	Part of wages of Stephen Larimer.	„ 369
„ 15	Emanuel Butta, master of the Blessing.	His pay	„ 370, 5
„ 18	Margery Moss	Part of her husband's wages	„ 375
„ „	Wife of Thomas Echell	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
„ 27	Mary, wife of John Burred	Her servant's wages	„ 381
„ „	Elizabeth, wife of Gilbert Richardson.	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
„ „	Sibilla Fielder	Her son Robert Carter's property	„ „
„ „	Jane Albrooke	Her husband's wages	„ 382
„ „	Grace, wife of Michael Willis	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
„ „	Anne, widow of Roger Smith	Her late husband's pay	„ „
„ „	Thomas East, waterman	Part of his servant Joseph Tarrant's wages.	„ „
„ 29	Wife of Richard Jones, sailor	Part of her husband's pay	„ 385
April 10	George Lovett and Alice, widow of Thomas Tyler.	Payment for painting the Company's house at Blackwall.	„ 391
„ „	Maudelin Selby	Charity	„ 392
„ „	Elizabeth Alexander	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
„ „	Richard Hole	Payment for making sails	„ 393
„ „	Martha Miller	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
„ „	Joan Jackson	Her discharge from Newgate	„ „
„ 17	Samuel Bass	His wages	„ 399
„ „	Sibilla Fielder	Her son's property	„ 400
„ 26	Thomas Jones	His wages	„ 403
„ „	Henry Goldwell	Purser's place	„ 404

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1622.			Court Min. Bk.
May 3	Isaac Crowther	Estate and employment	V. 410
„ „	Fielder and wife	Estate of Robert Carter, deceased.	„ 411
„ 6	Tobias Harris, steward	To be a purser	„ 415
„ „	Arthur Fowkes	To be a purser's mate	„ „
„ 10	Isaac Crowther	Balance of wages	„ 417
„ „	Peter Pett	His servant's wages	„ 418
„ 15	Captain Pring	1,500*l.* of his wages	„ 422
„ 17	Bartholomew Churchman	Money disbursed to the Company's servants in their captivity in the Indies.	„ 427
„ „	Dorothy, wife of John Rowe	Her husband's wages	„ „
„ 22	Margaret Burton	Part of her husband's wages	„ 429
„ „	John, father of Thomas Crowther.	His son's estate	„ „
„ „	Rebecca, wife of Thomas Agard	Her husband's wages	„ 430, 3
„ „	Joan, widow of Thos. Perkins	The Company's cooper's work	„ „
June 5	George Hazard	His brother Samuel Hazard's estate.	„ 438
„ „	Mayor and Commonalty of Bristol	A legacy of 250*l.* from Richd. Wickham.	„ 440
„ „	Captain Watts	Employment for his son under Hawley.	„ 441
„ 13	Jane Yard, widow	Property of her husband	„ 448
„ „	Cyprian Mills	Porter at Crosby House	„ 449
„ „	— Hawley	Richard Robinson to serve him	„ „
„ „	Do.	100*l.* advance of wages	„ „
„ „	Katherine Barbour	Part of her son's wages	„ 450
„ „	Mary, widow of William Streamer.	Part of her husband's wages	„ 451
„ 18	Rebecca Agard	Her pepper	„ 455
„ 21	Elizabeth, widow of Nicholas Sadler.	Allowance on her husband's account.	„ 456
„ „	David Bourne	His adventure in 1st joint stock	„ 458
„ 26	Valentine Markham, auditor	Increase of wages	„ 463
„ 29	Thomas Thornborough, purser	Allowance for 8 cwt. of pepper	„ 469
„ „	Christopher Brown, master	Do. 18 do.	„ 471
„ „	[Randall] Jesson	Do. 4 do.	„ „
„ „	— Waller	Do. 4 do.	„ „
„ „	Valentine Pretorius Dantisker	Do. 50 books of calico	„ „

1622.

NAMES of PERSONS admitted and sworn FREE BRETHREN of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	Free Brethren.	To whom bound.	By Fine or otherwise.	Reference.
1622.				Court Min. Book V.
Feb. 13	Elias Smith	John Dike	10*s.* to poor box	331
May 15	William Bayart		By patrimony	417 & 422

1622.

TRANSFERS of ADVENTURES in the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	From.	To.	Amount.	Name of Stock.	Reference.
1622.			£		Court Min. Book V.
Jan. 11	William Besart	Sampson Newport	400	Second joint stock	303
„ 23	Robert Pinchen	Isaac Van Paine	500	Do.	306
„ 25	Katherine Cotton (decd.)	John Cotton	300	First joint stock	311
„ 28	Augustine Lucotella	Morris Abbott	200	Second joint stock	314
„ 30	? Robert Bell	Robert Cambell	200	Do.	315
„ „	Do.	Cicely Dunscombe	200	Do.	„
Feb. 1	Mrs. Greenwell	— Godsuch	200	Old joint stock	319
„ „	Do.	Charles Bostock	300	Do.	„
„ „	Do.	Adam Boddins	400	Do.	„
„ „	Sir William Russell	Robert Leman	800	Second joint stock	321
„ 22	George Scott	George Scott and Thomas Brace.	3,200	Do.	341
„ „	Giles Martin	John Cordall	300	Old joint stock	„
„ „	Richard Hearne, Alderman.	Richard Champin	400	First joint stock	„
„ „	Richard Waggstaffe	Isaac Pennington	100	Old joint stock	„
„ 27	William Bayert	Geoffry Kirby	900	Second joint stock	347
Mar. 8	Gabriel Barbor	Morris Abbott and Mary Harrison.	419	Do.	362
„ 13	Isaac Pennington	Isaac Van Paine	500	Do.	367
„ „	Mrs. Greenwell, widow	Derick Hoest	Remainder of 400	First joint stock	„
„ 15	Do.	Thomas Hampson	100	Do.	371
„ „	Do.	Richard Beresford	Remainder of 400	Do.	„
„ 27	George Scott	William Rolph	150	Second joint stock	381
„ „	Daniel Pennington	Isaac Pennington	1,000	Do.	„
„ 29	George Scott and Thomas Brace.	John Woodward	400	Do.	385
April 10	Barbara Crompton	William Palmer	400	Do.	391
„ 26	John Denly	Katherine Leaver	800	Do.	403
May 6	Sir John Wolstenholme	Alderman Halliday	2,250 divs.	Do.	413
„ „	John Denly	Mrs. Leaver	800	Do.	415
„ 15	Robert Leman	Richard Beresford	800	Do.	422
			£ s. d.		
„ „	Geoffrey Prescott	Thomas Burton	83 6 8	First joint stock	„
„ „	Do.	Nicholas Earle	83 6 8	Do.	„
„ „	Do.	Ellis Crispe for	83 6 8	Do.	„
„ „	Do.	Carew Sanders	666 13 4	Second joint stock	
„ 17	Sir Thomas Smythe, for Richard Westby, deceased.	Sir Thomas Smythe	£ 400	First joint stock	427
			400	Second joint stock	„
„ 24	William Bayart, senr.	William Bayart, jun.	800	Do.	434
June 5	John Coghill	Henry Coghill	6,500	Do.	440
„ 7	John Saris	William Stone, Treasurer.	300	First joint stock	445

1623.

Jan. 4. **231.** Locke to Carleton. The States and our Commissioners have agreed on divers points, as appears by the enclosed note [*see No.* 232]. It is expected every day that they should make an end, and it is said that the King will see it done before he goes. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXXVII., No.* 4, *Cal., p.* 479.]

[1623.]
[Jan. 4.] **232.** "Points remaining to be concluded in the East India business." The first eight articles are the same in substance as in No. 213, but there are two additional articles concerning the charge of the garrisons in the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda, and the restitution of Pooloroon to the English. To each article are the words, "desired by the English" or "desired by the Dutch." A general article is to be conceived to enjoin both Companies to a full observance of all things contained in the treaty. *Endorsed as above by Sir Dudley Carleton; also* "Sent with my letters the 4th of Jany. 1622–3." [*Two pages. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 67.]

1623. Jan. 4. London. **233.** Chamberlain to Carleton. The States [Commissioners] make long work; thinks it were a hard knot that could not be tied or untied in less than 13 or 14 months that they have been about it. However the business be ended or whatever the conditions, Chamberlain doubts our East India Company will be never the better for them. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXXVII., No.* 5, *Cal., p.* 479.]

Jan. 9. Batavia. **234.** Thomas Brockedon, Augustus Spalding, and William Methwold to the General and Council of the Dutch Company. Whereas on the 7th of Nov. 1622 they delivered a protest against the General, and therein appealed from the sentence given against their employers (concerning the surprising of a China junk) to the King of Great Britain and the States General, according to the 30th article of the Accord. But said General on the 2nd of this month sent the Secretary of the Council of the Fort Batavia and others with an extract from the council book of the Council of India declaring the appeal void, and demanding the payment of 8,115⅞ ryals; to which Richard Fursland and his Council answered that they stood to their appeal, and could not in such manner part with their master's goods, therefore the General might proceed as he pleased. The next day the same demands were made, and 24 hours given to "exhibit the aforesaid sum," to which the like answer was returned as before. At this the General was much offended, and "in threatening manner advised us not to engage our persons in this business," and sent the fiscal, town bailiff, and four others, who took the keys of our warehouse and seized in China goods formerly surprised, goods amounting to 16,182 ryals, whereas our masters have received but the value of 6,205 ryals, by which partial and rigorous proceedings the contract is not only violated, but the loss and disgrace of our Company chiefly intended. Neither are we ourselves without danger, seeing that the speaking of "you may do what you please" may so far incur the General's displeasure as to "ingage our persons." Wherefore, having no other refuge left, we hereby protest against the violent and injurious proceedings of said General and his Council, and declare how much our employers are wronged and damnified in reputation and estate, especially by being deprived of appeal, the only means of relief ordained by the Accord. "Delivered in the Fort Batavia to the General and his Council, by us here underwritten, the day and year above written." *Enclosure in a letter from Sec. Conway to Sir*

1623.

Dudley Carleton at the Hague, of 25th June 1624. *Endorsed,* "Received in London, 29th May 1624, out of Holland by the Pinnace Hazewindt." [*Two pages. Holland Corresp.*]

1623 ? **235.** Complaints of the East India Company against the Dutch. That they prevent the English from enjoying a third part of the fruits of the Moluccas, which is contrary to the treaty, and deny the English the liberty of paying their men as the Dutch do, with clothes and victuals. The injuries done to the English in the Moluccas, consisting of 36 articles, the Company have sent over to be debated in Holland. Also "concerning the taking of the Chinese junk" by the English. [*Two pages and a half. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 68.]

1623. Jan. 9. Batavia. **236.** Collection, in 36 articles, of several parcels which the (Dutch) Governor of the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda has constrained the deputies of the English Company to pay in those parts, against all reason and justice; delivered to the General of the Netherlands Company by President Fursland and Council, desiring that he would make restitution for those parcels which belong not to our Company to pay, and to moderate others according to equity and justice. These have reference to the excessive charges in Banda for a galley "wholly rotten," and for 29 Tingans left there by the Dutch General after the taking of Banda; to the allowances made to the slaves and prisoners in the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda; to buildings not fortifications, but summer houses, warehouses, shops, merchants' chambers, and lodgings of brick and stone; to schools in the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda, and a new school-house in Pooloway; to double allowances to soldiers in the hospital; to the Governor's bedding, hangings, and apparel for the boys; to unreasonable gifts extraordinaries, and voyage of the Governor of Amboyna "to enlarge the dominions and conquest of the Netherlanders"; to refusing the English to participate in one-third part of all the spices the places afford, contrary to the contract. In all places rotten and decayed rice is given the hogs, hens, &c., and decayed cloth to the surgeons, and yet charged at the dearest rate the best is sold for; the account of gifts, fortification, and garrison most excessive in Amboyna; also for the soldiers' allowance, and yet no extraordinary table kept for the officers—a plain error. The expenses of the Governor's table in all places unreasonable, especially in Banda, being more than the whole garrison of soldiers, who are 15 times as many. At Pooloway their ships were detained until they had paid for a school newly built. The Governor of Banda restrained their people from sending boats to sea to surprise their enemies the Ceramiers, and through the unfriendly proceedings of the Governor of Pooloroon they wholly lost their debts there. They do not enjoy the third part of the vent of clothing, rice, and other commodities, as by agreement; the soldiers are paid in clothing, and sell same to the inhabitants at a third less than the market value, to the utter spoil of the trade; gifts, slaves, provisions, &c. are taxed at what rate the merchant thinks good, and "our cloth lies rotting upon our hands." They dare not trust, because of the Netherlanders' order that they shall not constrain

1623.

payment. All benefits, as customs, imposts, &c., are enjoyed to the particular use of the Netherlanders. "Anything that is for the Netherlands' advantage they will have present performance of, but whatsoever makes against their benefit, though never so unreasonable, they will have referred to Batavia," "and to call anything in question is on our part accounted heinous crime and an opposing of the Governor's authority." [*Seven pages and a half. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 69.]

1623 ? **237.** "Extracts out of our advices received out of Holland." Much discourse in the Assembly concerning the managing of their trade of spices, seeing they had or were like to have the sole trade of the Moluccas, Amboyna, &c. The price of cloves, nutmegs, and mace was to be raised while that of pepper, others dividing the trade with them, was to be so depreciated as to make it a loss to export it from the Indies. [*Half a page. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 70.]

1623. Jan. $\frac{10}{20}$. Batavia. **238.** Extract out of the book of the Resolutions of the Council of Defence. The committees of the English Company, having shown that they have not had any supply from England, that it is impossible for them to send to the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda, and that they thought fit to withdraw their men altogether from the said quarters, desired the General to counsel them, and accommodate them as much as possible; whereupon he answered and promised that they should leave a man or two in the principal places; that what their merchants have remaining there, according to the estimation in ready money, shall be accepted; that out of the mass of spices, their contingent shall be here delivered pro rata; and that their men and goods shall be brought hither in our ships, for such freight as shall be found fitting. Which the committees did thankfully accept. *Signed*: Richard Fursland, Thomas Brockedon, Augustin Spalding, William Methwold, Jan Pieterson Coen, Pieter de Carpentier, Willem Janssen, and Jaques Specx. [*Dutch. Two pages and a half. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1093 + 1.]

Jan. $\frac{10}{20}$. Batavia. **239.** English translation of the preceding. [*Two pages and a half. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1143].

Jan. $\frac{12}{22}$. Madrid. **240.** The Earl of Bristol to Sec. Calvert. Touching Ormuz; they have here appointed the the Marquis of Montes Claros, the Conde de Gondomar, and one Mendo Mota, a Portugal, to treat thereof; from whom he daily expects a relation of the whole business of their grievances and demands, together with some propositions which he understands they purpose to make concerning the English trade in the East Indies, which as soon as he has received he will send. [*Extract from Spanish Corresp.*]

Jan. $\frac{12}{22}$. Madrid. **241.** Extracts from a letter from Madrid. They have of late been much troubled here at the taking of Ormuz by the Persian, assisted (as they say) by the English, which is much aggravated by the Portuguese. Daily expects a relation of the whole business which he intends to send to King James, that such satisfaction may be given as shall be thought fitting. Hopes accidents of this nature will not

1623.

any way interrupt the main business (of the Spanish match). [*Extract from Spanish Corresp.*]

Jan. 17. Batavia. **242.** Extract of letter from the President and Council to the East India Company lately arrived by Holland ships. It was resolved on the 1st January in Council in no wise to yield consent to the Dutch General's proposition for private trade with Bantam from the Dutch ship as most prejudicial to the respective Companies trade and designs and against all sense and reason that the Dutch should under pretence of besieging Bantam not only draw the English into part of that needless charge but also debar them from the trade, whilst privately trading themselves, and so furnishing the city with money, the necessity whereof is thought to be the only means to reduce them to reason. This answer the Dutch General seemed to take very discontentedly, becoming very bitter and uncivil, oftentimes "giving the lie," and not being able to conceal the "secret malice he bare" to President Brockedon, upon a conceit that Brockedon had written against him concerning the whipping of William Clarke. If the Dutch undertake that trade without their consent, they will endeavour to do the like. On the 16th inst. the Dutch General sent a most insolent answer to theirs of the 6th (a copy whereof they send herewith) demanding how and in what manner they had wronged the English which would be needless for us to reiterate. Continue their resolution to remove from hence and fortify upon Bessee, unless the Dutch resist them by force; for they are persuaded that the Dutch long for some occasion to do them what mischief they may, and this very day one of their people told them that, being in a tavern the day before, a Dutchman who beareth good affection to our nation told him, "that their General intended very shortly to do some great villainy against us wishing us to look to ourselves." This report, though they cannot affirm it to be true, may give them just cause to doubt the worst. "God of his mercy deliver us from this bloody nation." [*Two pages. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 72.]

Jan. $\frac{21}{31}$. Batavia. **243.** John Peterson Coen's Instructions left in the Indies with Peter de Carpentier, Governor General, and the Council of the Indies. It is well known that those of Portugal and Spain have in former times drawn great riches out of the trade of the East Indies, as have likewise certain particular Companies, both Dutch and English; yet afterwards the General Netherlands Company have in 18 years "reparted" no more than two capitals, with the charge of above 50 tons of gold taken up at interest, without augmenting their capital in the Indies. The best course to give furtherance to the Netherlandish Company, and hinderance to their enemies. First, to strengthen the Company in the Indies with people and their capital with a good sum of money. A very great number of people is necessary for the inhabiting of Batavia, the Moluccas, Amboyna, Banda, and other places, as well for the prosecution of offensive war with more power than heretofore, as to defend the estate of the Company. More money is requisite, to send great returns into the Netherlands and overcome the great charge of shipping. How to send greater returns than heretofore without any great new supplies

1623.

from the Netherlands; to set rules for managing all expences; levy tolls, impositions, and tenths; to people the Company's lands with a great number of slaves; and to carry on a great trade of China wares in Japan. The great charges waste the profits and amount to more than 12 tons of gold or 500,000 ryals of eight yearly; how spent. For reformation of this ill-management, all "our people" have contributed "a reasonable good penny and ransom"; the order to maintain the same in the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda must be executed in all things. It is a shame so much should be spent upon diet for the Governor's table and the factories in Banda, Amboyna, and the Moluccas, and it is more than time that every man be constrained to set plantation and tillage on foot. For wages; discharge officers who have served their time and can best be spared, they may have wives given them of the natives if not already married, and be paid with clothes as much as may be. Expenses of shipping to be well examined, and all things to be provided at Batavia, or where we have sovereign jurisdiction, that so the Company and none else have the benefit of the expense. The fortifications in Batavia, the Moluccas, Amboyna, Banda, Pulicat, and Solor in so good case, that hereafter not a ryal need be spent therein; and their reparation and maintenance "may be done" by the Company's subjects, slaves, and prisoners; this will save 200,000 ryals yearly. More cost of buildings to be bestowed at Batavia. Presents heretofore amounted to about 50,000 ryals the year: there ought to be no more given, but upon assurance of greater benefit to be made thereby. As to levying tolls; make a levy upon the natives at Batavia, &c., and upon the cattle slaughtered, for what is consumed in that kind may maintain a garrison of 600 men. Tolls must be established in Amboyna, and Banda, not less than 10 per cent. on imports and exports wherein heretofore Governors Speult and Soncke have been too scrupulous. Thus a surplusage may be gained, needful for buying in ordinary returns, so that no more monies need be sent. The peopling and gathering of slaves of extraordinary great consequence. Batavia, Amboyna, and Banda already so peopled. By the addition of a further reasonable number of people and competent tolls, sufficient means will be found to bear all the charges of the ships, forts, and garrisons; and the presumption of the Ternatans those of Lohoe (Lugho) and their accomplices will be better tamed in this manner than by force of arms. To send ships with the next south-east wind to Silan and other places along the Coromandel coast to buy up as many he and she slaves, especially young people, as can be got. No people in the world do us (the Dutch) better service than the Chinese. Send also a ship or two to Madagascar and the coast of Africa for slaves. "There can be at first no better service done to the Company than in gathering a multitude of people from all parts to people our country withall. Hereby service and honour will be done to Almighty God, the Company shall grow the mightier in the Indies, the forts and garrisons shall be maintained without the Company's charge, and the profit of the inland trade shall then be employed in buying in of returns to be sent to our native country." It is of more consequence than buying cloth and other goods. For the buying of slaves there hath been order given ever since 1614, but nothing

1623.

done therein but what Governor Van Uffle began in 1622. Pursue it constantly above all other wares in all parts of the Indies where slaves are cheapest and buy as many as the Company's ships can conveniently stow. Let the buying in of a multitude of young slaves go forward before any other work. Needful to employ divers fleets herein. This buying of slaves to proceed to many thousands, yea to an infinite number. In Batavia there cannot be too many. Rules must be established over them, and they employed in planting, breeding cattle, fishing, and all kinds of services. Profits and advantages. Wages of the Mardikers and slaves and their maintenance. How to get the China trade to Pehoe, and to have 800,000 or 1,000,000 ryals capital more than at present. By trade from Pehoe to Japan we should advance above 20 tons of gold yearly. It must be constantly prosecuted "were it for ten, yea 100 years together." The Company's servants and goods are already removed from Battani (? Patani), Sangora, Siam, Acheen, Succadana, Gressic, and Japara, and the like is to be done from Maccho to Jambi. Concerning the trade between Surat and Batavia. Directions for purchasing slaves on the coast of Coromandel. The staple of trade must be established in the Castle of Amboyna and Fort Nassau in Banda. Recommends him in the highest degree to handle the matter so that, "as we have long time projected," all the cloves, nutmegs, mace, pepper, &c. may be gotten without laying out one ryal of money. It is a great error that there should be so great a sum of money bestowed in pepper at Jambi and Patani, whereunto they were forced by the English, who now have no money there. The trade on the coast of Sumatra, &c. Needful to send an ambassage with a good present to the Materan, to the Emperor of Japan, and to Ceucheu for the furtherance of the China trade. Concerning Bantam, they must have patience and hold the town besieged until a composition happen. An agreement must be made with the English to buy up the pepper; "and in regard our masters have been at excessive charges above the English, and better provided of money and goods, it will be needful to stand hard upon it to obtain prerogative above the English and all others by some advantage in the buying in of pepper and other China wares." It is in no sort fit to deal with Bantam by the mediation of the English (as the Pengran would have it) unless with some notable advantage. How the Dutch stand in the Materan's way in Batavia; and the good which may come from thence. How the Dutch Company's capital might be augmented in the Indies; whereby might be spared 30 tons of gold, which the "yearly equipages" amount to, according to the letter of the 17 Committees, dated from the Hague, 24th April 1622. Not needful either now or next year to send one ryal into the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna; the tolls and impositions will be enough for buying nutmegs and mace. Cloves must be altogether bought with clothes, rice, and other merchandize. Directions for carrying on the "inland trade;" and on the Coromandel coast, Battania (Patani ?), Surat, Moccha, the Moluccas, and Peho. The China trade will take up the greatest part of their money. In one voyage to Japan above 75 per cent. may be gained; sufficient to buy up all the returns needful for Europe. Trade with the Materan's country. Recom-

1623.

mends orchards and gardens being planted on the "void ground" of the city of Batavia; for the better furthering of this planting and breeding of all necessaries at Banda and Amboyna, and to put life into the people to provide beef and bacon, it will be good that from henceforth no provisions except wine be sent thither. Upon complaints out of the Indies the mayors are very much troubled with the English and French, and think the Danes will in like sort complain. Hereupon the Committee of 17, in their said letter of the 14th April 1622, written in a sharp humour, recommend in earnest manner that they should, as far as is possible, "avoid all occasion of question, giving way somewhat in small matters, but holding fast in matter of importance, taking heed of attempting anything by way of fact if it may be." "Hereupon we say that the least giving way will breed us the most rest and quiet, for by how much the more way is given unto Malapert proud and presumptuous persons the more they think themselves worthy of, and the more they desire." * * * "The English and French seek nothing but actions and quarrels against us by right and wrong: it being so, who can help them? Do justice and maintain carefully the sovereignty and highest jurisdiction in Batavia, the Moluccas, Banda, Amboyna, Pulicat, Selor (Solor), and other places appertaining to the States, without sharing or suffering the English or any other to encroach thereupon. Trust them not any more than open enemies, and give no way to the shortening of the sovereignty and common good, nor of the respect, reputation, and countenance of the same, not weighing too scrupulously what may fall out." A third part of the trade in the Muluccas, Amboyna, and Banda is granted to the English, and nothing more, they paying a third of the tolls requisite for the maintenance of all the forts, garrisons, &c. More than this they cannot pretend, or let them have so much less of the trade as the toll comes to, to avoid disputes and for other reasons; but it would be best, if agreement could be made, that they should receive a third part of all the clothes, nutmegs, and maces in Batavia at a price certain. If an opportunity happen you may do well to make the overture. To have a great quantity of rice by way of a constant store. News arrived since writing the above that our people are forbidden trade into China, and have entered into open war with the Chinese. As trade cannot be gotten by friendly means, it is requisite by this present monsoon to send another fleet to visit the coast of China and take prisoners as many men, women, and children as possible. Ships fit for this purpose. An express ambassage should be sent to China, with a letter to Tourschirt Chien, Governor of Hoochien; but if no good answer be thereupon given, let the trade of the Chinese be hindered in all parts of the Indies, except at Batavia. They must hinder them of Macao in all places, as well as the Chinese. If the war proceed against China special charge must be given to bring together as great a strength as is possible, and extraordinary diligence and an especial foresight must be used to take a very great number of Chinese (especially women and children) for the peopling of Batavia, Amboyna, and Banda; herein will be a great service done for the Company, and by this means will be found all the charge of the war. The ransom of the Chinese to be

1623.

set at 60 ryals a piece; "but by no means you must not suffer any women to return to China, or any other part out the Company's jurisdiction, but with them to people the same." Not yet convenient to seek any other place of residence on the coast of China but that already begun in Peiho. If the occasion will permit let there be two pinnaces sent next October to the south coast behind Java to discover the same. Internal management of the settlements and trade in the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna. "Consider earnestly hereof, and make it so that the returns for our native country be made out of the gains of the inland trade and the ordinary revenues, bisides all charges," thus shall the Company be better served than heretofore. [*Twenty-two pages and a quarter. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1093+2].

Jan. ? - **244.** Sec. Conway to the King.

May it please your Majesty, for the good of your merchants and honor and surety of *your* [*the*] trade, at the audience to be given to the Ambassadors [of the States], to call to mind your royal purpose of making a protestation. That your Majesty expects that your merchants shall build a place of residence for the reciprocal habitation of the Council of Defence, with honor and surety. And that your Majesty doth expect that the 24th article of the treaty, touching forts in *Moluccas, Boyna, and Bantam* [? Banda], shall be resumed and within two years decided and accorded, concerning how many and in what places forts shall be built by your subjects. And further to declare that your Majesty holds it free for your merchants to build in all other parts of the East Indies, where the States *are not already seated* [*have not builded forts*]. And that your Majesty doth expect that if the States' subjects have made any forts in those islands for surety, that they *will* demolish them and build no other in those islands, but according to the treaty. And further, your Majesty having observed by the complaints of your merchants and by the debates and disputes of this last treaty, that a great cause of offences which *arrived near have risen there almost*] to the utter breach of the amity between the Companies, and trenched deep into that of the nations hath been, the insolency of *your* [*their*] [the Dutch] Governors and ministers there, with liberty, dissoluteness, and *foul, false,* vain *braveries* [*braving*] of words *of* inferiors against the honor of your Majesty's *person* and nation; that you expect that there be given a smart *reprendre* [reprimand] to the Governors, and that justice *and punishment* be executed upon the inferior offenders when they shall be *declared* [*deceled,* décelé]. That all ostentation of sovereignty be laid away both in actions and words, [*and*] that justice be not enterprised upon your nation, but deferred to themselves. That your subjects be not oppressed with the table of the Governors *servants?* [*rewards*] *or* schools further than with the full consent of your subjects and in *their* [*the*] common name. And lastly, that your Majesty doth expect that the Company of the Low Countries will think of and hasten as much [as] in them is the lessening of the charge of the 10 ships, as [an] intollerable condition for the Company of English to bear, fruitlessly consuming the whole benefit of the trade, and that the Company of the Low Countries will conform themselves as much as possibly to employ those ships for *transport* [*transportation*] of merchandise. And that the Lords Estates will order the choice of discreet and meet persons to carry *their* [*the*] trade in the Indies, as *his* [*your*] Majesty will likewise advise and command the Company of the English, *as* [*that*] impertinent questions and disorders may be avoided and amity conserved.

[*Three pages. Original draft in the handwriting of Sir Edward*

1623.

Conway. Endorsed, "His Majesty's protestation to the States concerning the East India Trade." *See next No. for explanation of parts printed in italics and in brackets.* [*East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 73.]

[*The Dutch Ambassadors had audience of the King on 24th Jan.* 1623, *to take leave. This letter was probably written shortly before, and contains the substance of the King's Declaration, No.* 250, *referred to in Sec. Calvert's letter of* 25*th March. See No.* 281.]

Jan. **245.** Copy of the preceding, except where the words are printed in italics, when the words printed in brackets are substituted in this copy, and with this addition, "And that your Maj. people be equally dealt withal in the payment of the garrisons as the Dutch Company." [*East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 74.]

Jan. 24. Whitehall. **246.** Sec. Calvert to Carleton. After some thirteen months' debate with the States Ambassadors about our East Indian quarrels, we have at last made an end and parted good friends, though with much loss and disadvantage to the English Company, as is conceived. This day they take their leave of the King. Will send the articles within a very few days. *See No.* 263. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Jan. 25. London. **247.** Chamberlain to Carleton. Hears the States [Commissioners] went yesterday to take their leave at Court, and have made a kind of end, but knows not what it is. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac.* I., *Vol. CXXXVII., No.* 27, *Cal., p.* 483.]

Jan. 28. Madrid. **248.** Earl of Bristol to Sec. Calvert. Has received a great complaint and relation in writing of what passed at Ormuz, and goes to-morrow to treat with the Lords of the Junta about some things contained in it. Will send all the papers by next post. [*Extract from Spanish Corresp.*]

Jan. 29. **249.** Sec. Conway to the Lord Treasurer. Concerning ryals of eight to be taken up by the Dutch merchants for payment of 20,000*l.* to the English merchants trading to the East Indies. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Bk., p.* 1, *Cal., p.* 485.]

Jan. 30. **250.** The King's declaration touching the East Indies. "Points whereupon his Majesty doth declare himself touching the East India business." 1. It is understood and intended that there be full and absolute liberty to both Companies to erect forts in all parts of the Indies, provided they are not within less than 10 leagues one of another, except only in the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna, and in those places at the end of two years. 2. The English Company to build a residence for the Council of Defence. 3. The Dutch Company to demolish any new forts in the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna, built by them since the treaty. 4. As touching the 10 ships the number to be moderated and may be employed in merchandise. 5. Each Company to punish offences committed by their own body. 6. The pretence of sovereignty to be laid aside on either part. 7. The English to be dealt with equally in the payment and victualling of the garrison. 8. It having appeared by the complaints of the English merchants, and the debates and disputes of this last treaty, that the chief cause of the injuries which have been offered in those parts, tending almost to the utter overthrow of the union of the two Companies, have sprung from the insolencies of the Dutch

1623.

governors and ministers, their loose conversation and arrogant speeches against the honour of the English nation, his Majesty expects that said governors shall be rebuked, and those of meaner quality receive exemplary punishment, and his Majesty promises that the like courses shall be taken against his own subjects convicted of such crimes. 9. That both the States' General and the English Company choose discreet persons fit to manage the traffic in the Indies so as to avoid all disputes and occasions of disorders in those parts. Also "touching Greenland," and "concerning the fishing in general." *Endorsed*, "His Majesty's declaration touching the East Indies." *This is erroneously dated* 1620(–1), *and calendared with the papers of that year in the previous volume, No.* 965. [*Three pages. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 75.]

Jan. 30. **251.** Abstract of the above, in effect the same as Sec. Conway's letter to the King [*ante No.* 244] upon which the preceding declaration was founded. [*Three pages. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 76.]

(Jan. ?) **252.** François D'Aerssens to (Sec. Conway). The accord is written in proper form, and they have employed the article of the Black Lion, damages, and rice, in the same manner as the King has his declaration, without inferring anything to the disadvantage of either Company. On any matter of the least consideration to his Majesty he will find that they will proceed in good faith and according to the decision arrived at yesterday. *French.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

Feb. 1. **253.** Locke to Carleton. It will not be long before the States [Commissioners] depart; they were solemnly feasted by the merchants at Merchant Taylors' Hall on 30th Jan., and were entertained with a play after; yesterday the States gave a great supper at their lodging to the merchants. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXXVIII., No.* 3, *Cal., p.* 486.]

(Feb. ?) **254.** Inventory of goods taken out of a China junk in the Straits of Banca by the White Bear, and rated in Batavia according to the price current, amounting to 5,058 ryals. *Endorsed*, "Received the 18th June by the Lesser James. 1623." [*Two pages. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1093 + 3.]

Feb. 4. Batavia. **255.** Particular of goods taken out of the godown and seized by the Dutch fiscal for the sum of 8115 ryals, at which the Dutch General and his council valued the goods that were taken out of the China junk by the White Bear by Robert Johnson's order. Total, 9,117 ryals. [*One page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1094.]

Feb. 5. **256.** Certificate given by order of Rich. Fursland and his council, signed by Joseph Clark, carpenter of the Ruby, and others, that the Globe is rotten and unfit for further service. [*Half a page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1095.]

Feb. 5. The Hague. **257.** Carleton to Sec. Calvert. The States Ambassadors landed in the Maese on Monday last, and have made so good a report of their business, and of the King's gracious usage of them during the whole of their long stay in England, that they remain here much

1623.

comforted, and well assured that our match with Spain will breed no divorce with this State, of which there hath been of late days no small jealousy. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Feb. 8. **258.** The Governor and Deputy Governor of the East India Company to Carleton. Acknowledge his readiness in their affairs. Have had a tedious and inconstant prosecution of their business through the King's unsettled abode, and a desire of the Dutch "to bring the business within the compass." It is now at an end and they hope well of a good performance hereafter. Will send him a copy of their agreement, if he has not already received one. The King, when the Ambassadors took their leave, propounded some things for the better regulation of the Company's trade for the future, and desired that Carleton should receive a copy. Find it is not yet sent, neither have they yet got a sight of it. Will make further requests to him when they have seen it. [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

Feb. 8. Batavia. **259.** John Hitchens to the East India Company. He sent an account of English stores by the Lesser James, and briefly advised of wants to be supplied. Encloses copy of same, with such addition of provisions as the President, &c. have thought fit for their yearly proportion for ships and factories. The stores may be rather increased than any way lessened, as may appear by the balance of account. *Incloses,*

259. 1. *A balance of English stores, &c. remaining in the factory of Batavia.* [*Together, two pages. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1096.]

Feb. 8. Batavia. **260.** John Brooke, master of the *Trial*, to the East India Company. Has explained in his letters by John Roberts and William Hawkeridge his "hard and miserable crass" *(sic)*, how the *Trial* was lost, and he and 45 men and boys preserved in boats. They compared their judgments with Capt. Fitzherbert's journal, which was their ruin; he missing the danger, being a ledge of sunken rocks, not 15 leagues, as by his draught sent them by the President and Council will appear. His desire is homeward, but is willing to use his best endeavours for 12 or 18 months more than his time conditioned, being required by the President and Council. Desires them to supply his wife's wants with 60*l.* or 80*l.* more. [*One page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1097.]

Feb. 8. From aboard the Elizabeth, Jacatra. **261.** Edmund Lenmyes to the East India Company. His last was per the Great James from Firando, wherein he related his departure from Jacatra, 21st May 1620 for Japan. Since they have made two voyages for Manilla, the first in Jan. 1621 with four English and four Dutch ships, in which they took five junks; the second in Nov. with five English and five Dutch ships, in which they took six junks and two frigates and burnt seven or eight. Our consortship being ended, and each Company upon their own account, order came from the President for the Peppercorn to lie off the Straits of Malacca, the Moon and Palsgrave to sail for Jambi, the Bull for Jacatra, and the Elizabeth to stay for the merchants and money. The moneys have safely arrived but the merchants cannot end their business as they say. The Bull disabled and not yet arrived, but they arrived in Jacatra Road 4th Feb. 1623,

1623.

and have been upon this voyage 34 months. Finds the Palsgrave ready laden and bound for England. Mourns to see how the Dutch flourish here, "we being subjects unto them both in government and tribute, which might have been ours when time was." The small return for the Company's great charges is a grief to any honest man. By the loss of the Trial there is nothing to fit their ships with sails, cables, and cordage; neither have the surgeons means for the relief of sick men. Gave Capt. Pring a draught of his journal from Tecoe to Firando, and for the Manillas. Complains of their powder. Much envy amongst them; every one strives to be great. Beseeches them if there be any imputation upon him not to believe them, "for if I have not been an honest man since I came into your service, let me lose my life. * * * But there is a strong champion called strong drink that bears such a sway amongst us, and he that will not encounter stiffly with him is a fool, or proud, or hath more wit in his own conceit than all the parish and the like." Begs them in their commission to put such an article against this vice "that you may wring out all the juice out of their brains." [*Two pages. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1093.]

Feb. 9. Whitehall. **262.** Sec. Calvert to Carleton. This despatch has stayed longer than it should have done, because he could not get the copy of the treaty out of our merchants' hands; the original they have yet among them. Besides the particulars capitulated in the treaty, there were divers things propounded on both sides for regulating the trade hereafter, of which we could not agree; and therefore the King, as a supplement to the treaty, made this declaration to the Ambassadors when they took their leave, which he sends herewith [*see ante, No.* 250]. And thus, after many long and tedious conferences, not without some harshness and discontents on both sides, we are at last parted good friends, and I hope shall so for ever continue. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

1623? **263.** Copy of the treaty agreed upon by the English Lords Commissioners and the States Ambassadors on behalf of the English and Dutch East India Companies. This treaty consists of 14 articles, and (1) engages each Company to observe all the articles of the treaty [of July 1619] and the explanation thereof; (2) not to grant letters of marque against each other; (3) perfect freedom of traffic; (4) not to supply the natives with arms or other munition of war; (5) the expenses of the Council of Defence to be borne equally by both Companies; (6) to maintain their respective quotas for forts and garrisons, according to the treaty; (7) each Company to maintain its 10 ships of defence, according to the 10th and 11th articles of said treaty; (8) to contribute equally to open a trade with China; (9) not to receive or conceal criminals or delinquents; (10) the English Company, *with the approbation of the Dutch Company,* to choose an indifferent place of residence for the Council of Defence; (11) the English Company to be left to punish their own people in the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna, and to enjoy all their former privileges at the Fort of Pulicat; (12) and not to be liable for the expenses of the colleges, schools, presents, or table of the Dutch Governor or people; (13) the Fort of Pooloroon to be restored; and

1623.

(14) finally, to agree in a short time upon the number of fortresses and where necessary.

This is the exact text of the above treaty, which the Editor of this Calendar has not been able to find printed in any collection of treaties that he has consulted. "The original" (Sec. Calvert tells Carleton) "they have yet among them." Neither the original nor the ratification is in the collection of treaties in the Public Record Office :—

Comme ainsi soit que sur le doubte du vray sens et intention de divers articles contenuz au Traicté general, en L'Explanation, et aux Reglemens du Conseil de Defence faicts cy devant pour le bien commun entre les deulx Compaignies d'Angleterre et des Pays-bas trafficquans aux Indies Orientales, plusieurs conventions auroient esté negligées et seroient tombées en inobservation, dont aussi seroient suivies de grandes mesintelligences, non sans trèsapparent danger de debvoir en leur continuation produire une rupture de leur bonne et necessaire societé sil n'y estoit promptement pourveu de remèdes convenables par une plus claire explication des choses qui y pourroient estre rencontrées douteuses. Pour ces causes le Roy de La Grande Bretagne et les Seigneurs Estatz des Provinces Unies, desireux de les faire cesser, et de restablir entre elles la vraye amitié, avec la sincère correspondence, qui requiert un negoce de si grande importance, auroient a cet effect deputé, scavoir sad^e Ma^te de La Grande Bretagne, les . . . . . et lesd^ts Seigneurs les Estatz les . . . . . leurs Ambassadeurs, authorisez de part et d'aultre les quelz ayans à ceste fin tenu diverses assemblées par ensemble ont finalement conclu et arresté au nom de sa Ma^te et des Seig^rs Estatz pour le bien de leurs subjects respectivement les articles qui s'ensuivent.

1. Premièrement que chascune des Compaignies sera tenue d'observer et faire observir rondement et sincèrement tous et chascun des Articles dud^t Traicté et son Explicatiõn, avecq les Reglemens et Resolucions du Conseil Commun de Defence establi aux Indes qui explicquent la vraye intention du Traicté.

2. Qu'il ne se accordera point de lettres de marque, ny ne se fera aucune saisie de navires ny marchandises appartenans a l'un ou l'autre Compaignie, sinon après le manifeste deny, ou extraordinaire delay de justice laquelle l'interesse aura à poursuivre convenablement, premier que de rechercher des voyes extraordinaires.

3. Qu'il sera libre et en la volonté des peuples Indiens et traffiquans lesquelz aulcune des Compaignies ne tiendra point pour ennemiz de naviguer en seureté, et de pouvoir offrir et vendre leurs denrées et marchandises, aux lieux ou le commerce n'est point commun ny reglé, aux deulx Compaignies ensemble, ou a telle Compaignie en particulier comme bon leur semblera, sans que l'autre Comp. pourra à cette cause donner aux d^ts peuples aucun destourbue, ou molestation par prinses ou saisies, par lesquelles l'ordre et la liberté du commerce viendroit à s'interrompre au desavantage de l'une ou de l'autre Compaignie.

4. Qu'il sera expressement defendu aux deulx Compaignies de fournir les Indiens en aulcune façon, par dons, vente, eschange, ou aultre voye, d'artillerie, d'armes, de munitions de guerre, ou de semblables Instruments, qui les pourroient armer contre les dictes Compaignies.

5. Que la despence qui se fera aux entreprinses qui concernent le bien commun des deulx Compaignies en execution des deliberations du Conseil de Defence, sera portée par portions esgales entre les deulx Compaignies, apres avoir faict preceder l'estimation des navires, afin de prevenir toute dispute.

1623.

6. De mesme, que les deulx Compnies seront tenues de fournir sans aulcune interruption, leur part et quote ratée au Traicté, pour l'entretien des forts et des garnisons, selon le Reglement du Conseil de Defence, encor qu'elles unissent à entremettre le trafficq pour quelque temps, en aulcun des lieux.

7. Chasque Compaignie sera tenue de fournir et entretenir deuement et continuellement, leur dix navires de guerre, Galeres, Fregattes, etc., comme il est porté par le 10e et 11e art. du Traicté, pour estre vigoureussement employez a la defence du commerce, pour l'ouverture du Trafficq de la Chine, et ainsi que le Conseil de Defence l'ordonnera.

8. Que les deulx Compaignies auront à contribuer esgalement afin de faciliter l'ouverture et la liberté du commerce de la Chine, et d'aultres païs pour le bien commun, mais si l'un ou l'autre venoit a y defaillir, celle qui n'aura point contribué sa moietié, ne sera receue aux avantages dudt trafficq qu'apres q'elle en aura plenement contenté celle qui sera trouvée avoir avancé la despense.

9. Que nulz criminelz ny delinquans ne seront par aulcune des Compes receuz, cachez, detenuz, ny protegez en fraude de ceulx a qui ilz appartiennent, soubz quelque couleur que ce soit, ains incontinent renduz ou renvoyez sans aulcune remise.

10. Il sera permis a ceulx de la Compaignie d'Angleterre, *de faire avecq approbation de ceulx des Païs-bas*, election d'un lieu commode et seur pour les deulx Compaignies, ou par tour esgal de trois en trois mois, le Conseil commun de Defence pourra prendre sa residence, sans qu'il sera tenu de la continuer d'ordinaire comme il a esté faict jusques icy dans la ville de Jacatra.

11. Comme aussi lsur sera laissée aux Molucques, Banda, et Amboina, la punition de leurs gens propres en toutes manières d'offenses qu'ilz s'entreferont, sans pour ce estre subjects al a justice de ceulx des Païs-bas, et y jouyront, comme aussi au Fort de Palicate (Pulicat), de tous les privileges et libertez qui leur sont concedez et limitez au Traicté, en l'explanation, et aux Reglemens du Conseil de Defence.

12. Et ne seront tenuz ny attraiables aux fraiz des Colleges, et Escholes, ny à la table et nourriture des Gouverneurs de ceulx des Païs-bas, ny aux dons et presens qu'ils feront, si ce n'est du consentement de leurs ministres, et au nom commun.

13. Le Fort de Pouleron leur sera aussi restitué au mesme éstat qu'il estoit au temps de la conclusion du Traicté, s'il se trouve que ceulx du Païs-bas y ayent faict aulcune innovation.

14. Finalement les deulx Compes d'Angleterre et des Païs-bas feront dans un brieff temps recognoistre et aviser par leurs ministres aux Indes ensemblemt combien de Forteresses, quelles, et en quelles places, seront doresenavant necessaires, afin de resumer la question des Fortz et la tellement accommoder qu'elle puisse reussir au contentement commun et reciproque des uns et des aultres.

[*Six pages. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 77.]

Feb. 9.. Batavia. **264.** Richard Fursland, Thos. Brockedon, and Augustin Spalding to the East India Company. Their last letter was dated $\frac{21}{31}$ January, sent by General Coen. What was then written shall be enlarged in this; send also transcript of their letter of 27th August last (*see ante, No.* 143). The accounts received from the Moluccas, like the former, and more unreasonable. Have delivered their objections in the form of articles to the General and Council; but the time of General Coen's stay was so short that he could not give an answer in writing to their demands, but left his successor to perform it. Have not yet received the answer, and have no hope of any restitution or

1623.

reformation. In reference to the Dutch accounts. These and their former objections sufficient to lay open the matters of most importance wherein they are wronged. The accounts must be audited by impartial men, and such particulars reformed as are unreasonably taxed; which "are so many that it is almost (impossible) that any agreement can be made between us." Unless they may pay, as the Dutch do, with commodities, there will be no following that trade for them, for "you will soon be eaten out of your means, and the Dutch made rich by your monies." Send the accounts of a year's charges and all the spices received, whereby they may perceive how dearly they buy those commodities. Very needful to make a new accord for accounting the year from primo May to primo May, for in that time all the year's spices will be received, and so no wrong can be done them, except apparent fraud be used. The Dutch pretend there must be added the wages of 200 soldiers to the charges of the garrison, which must not be consented to. Expect but a small quantity of spice, for their capital is so small that most of it will be eaten up in charges. Utterly destitute of ready money to supply those factories; next year they have resolved to recall all the factors, except two in each place where there are houses to keep them; and for want of victuals and a ship have intreated the Dutch to suffer them to come away in their ships. About the remains of their goods. The Dutch have condemned them in 40,000 ryals for the goods of a Chinese junk, taken by Robert Johnson, and 10,500 ryals for a fine. They appealed to the King and States General, but the General and Council have annihilated their appeal. Their protest touching their accounts with the Dutch. If hereafter the Dutch be suffered "to proceed in such management against you, and to condemn us at their pleasure, there will be no living in these parts for us; for they will and daily do extend their sovereignty so far, that if you speedily prevent them not, it will stretch over all the Indies." They entitle themselves "Governors of the Netherlands Indies, and do their best to bring both English and all others under their subjection; but we constantly hope that they shall never be suffered to effect it upon our nation." The chief plotter and actor of all business, General Coen, the Company will find a fair spoken, but most cunning fellow. Heartily wish they were present to confront him. His successor, Carpentier, is as subtle, and far more malicious against all English. Accounts of William Nicolls, he has "lavishly and vainly spent"; about the inventory of his estate and his will. Accounts received from Banda full of profuse expense; have put the excess upon Mr. Welden's account. Mistakes made in the amount of "carracks money," sent from hence in chests; have to deal with such unconscionable and dishonest men. Miserable state of their affairs when they must trust men with their estates who dare to conceal the sums that come to them by mistake. Chest sent to Pulicat, in the Unity, from which money was stollen. Pray that this may be remedied. Accounts of Mr. Methwold from Masulipatam. Brass ware, received by Thomas Jones out of Sir Thomas Dale's fleet, and attestation of James Troughton and Edward Sutton as to the weight. Visit of Methwold, in company of the Dutch Governor, to the diamond mine, about two years since. 200 pagodas left in the hands

1623.

of one Bampa, a servant, to be invested for the Company; but upon Bampa's return, in company of the Dutch servants, they were set upon by thieves, wounded and robbed, and so the Company's means were lost. Differences between Methwold and his successor, Matthew Duke, who advised the Company that the 200 pagodas were Methwold's; remarks thereon; refer the deciding of the matter to their worships. Other particulars in Methwold's accounts; heartily wish "your displeasure were not the cause of his not return, whose absence from the charge he was employed in will cause you prejudice." Goods laden on board the Palsgrave, Charles Clevenger, commander, sent for England, consisting of pepper, cloves, nutmegs, gumlac, long cloth, fine cloth, green ginger, and cotton yarn, to the value of 76,874 ryals. Remarks on the prices of same. The gumlac bought by Adam Denton. Many passengers sent in the Palsgrave, some of whom they wish they could have persuaded to stay, but the greater part are good for nothing; and more such they have yet to send. Briefly touch the deserts of all now sent, and refer to copies of their consultations for the order of their proceedings against such as have been displaced or otherwise punished for their misbehaviour. Have granted William Methwold's return, his request being reasonable and their persuasions not prevailable to stay him to clear himself of all imputations. George Muschamp, also a suitor to go home, they could not in reason deny, in regard of his disability of body by the want of one leg, he cannot perform his service as he desires: he is a very sufficient merchant, and hath been faithful, honest, and careful in his charge, and in the accounts of Amboyna, in which place "we have been as much exacted upon as in any other, and in divers particulars grossly abused," he can thoroughly inform the Company. Have likewise, upon John Hinchley's request, licensed his return because his age makes him so peevish that his men will not be governed by him; otherwise he is a sufficient man, and a good husband of his ship and provisions. Also Richard Wood, Pickering, and Spottis, surgeons, honest men, long in the country, but for whom at present they have no employment. John Wood, sometime master of the Lesser James, a good for nothing, by reason of his continual beastlike drunkenness, and not to be reformed, they have sent home, his services not worth his meat and drink. Gideon Johnson, also sent home, is such an one that the whole fleet cannot contain him, he is so troublesome. William Kendall, when at the best was good for little, but now being good for nothing is sent home. Henry Woolman, who is out of cash 467 ryals, and Beverley, who stole money at Amboyna, they have kept to work out some part of the money. John Rose, the chief raiser of a mutiny in the ship Globe, and formerly condemned to be hanged for running away, is censured to be sent in irons. By the Palsgrave and Elizabeth, with letters from Japan, they have understood the whole proceedings of the Manilla fleet in their second voyage, where there has been better agreement between the Dutch and our people than they expected. Two China junks taken richly laden, and three others; also the Palsgrave, before Macao, took a frigate richly laden with silk; one half of which for our part amounts to 199,256 ryals, whereof the factors, Mr. Cocks and the rest, have sent in the Elizabeth

1623.

and Bull 156,007 ryals. Know not what account they shall have of the first voyage. Have absolutely charged Cocks, Sayer, and Eaton to come away, leaving 5,000 taies with John Osterwick, but they scarce so much as take notice of the order, neither can show any excuse for their stay. Have earnestly required their accounts for two years, but it is to be doubted they can give none, and if all be true which is reported, it is a misery to know that men of such antique years should be so miserably given over to voluptuousness, regarding not what they consume therein. Next monsoon they will send some fit man to bring them all away from thence. "This purchase taken by the fleet" will help towards the Company's great charge, and what they have received give some life to their declining affairs. No shares have been allowed to the mariners this voyage, but know not what they have sharked and stolen. Relation of the success of the other Fleet of Defence, sent from hence for Goa; out of the three ships 150 men were lost, many of whom died of surfeit at the Comoros, including Capt. Fitzherbert, for whose untimely death they sorrow and shall find great want of him. On 14th July the fleet of three English ships, the Exchange, Royal Ann, and Diamond, and two Dutch ships meet with three carracs and a galleon to the south of Mozambique; they fought with them all that day and the next. They sunk the three carracs, and out of the Vice Admiral saved 68,553 ryals. They also chased one other carrac and a galleon. These and all the treasure they might have taken, but for the Dutch Admiral without Capt. Fitzherbert's consent, sending two of his ships to the Red Sea for his own purposes; by which proceedings the Company has just action against the Dutch for the overplus of ships and all damages. Capt. Fitzherbert's protest to the Dutch Admiral, Jacob Dodel, thereon. Said fleet now before Goa, but returns hither "at the fine of March." Arrival of the Discovery, Slade master, with cloth and six chests of ryals from Surat, and 30,000 ryals from the Goa fleet. Rastell writes that this ship is so weak and badly built that she cannot last long; "what a misery it is to have a new ship, in two or three years to be utterly decayed and unserviceable through falsehood of the builder." The taking and sacking of Ormuz proves not so profitable as they hoped, the fault being in the commanders giving too much credit to the Persian's promises. The London, Jonas, and Lion ready to sail for England 10th December last. Had hoped the Siam and Patani factories would have been cleared, and the factors come from thence, but are deceived in both. Excuses of Edward Longe, factor at Siam, for not coming by reason of some remains and debts he cannot get in, the King also is very unwilling our people should depart before he receive answer to his letter from his brother the King of England, to which purpose he has sent hither in the Fortune, two of his gentlemen, with a letter and present, desiring to continue the league of friendship, offering any privileges we will demand in any part of his country. If it be profitable for the Company to follow that trade where they may find great vent of cloth, will send hereafter factors again thither, wherefore they should procure the King's letter in answer to that (with the present) last sent from the King of Siam by Lucas Antheunis, and therewith send some present. These things will be

1623.

most acceptable to him: some curious picture of men and women; a picture of the people and habits of all countries; and a picture of all wild beasts, which a fair map may sufficiently express; a curious perspective glass, fair and good; a fair and neat case of pistols; an English watch; six yards of fine scarlet; scarlet baize so much as will cover his white Olifant [Elephant] which may be some fifteen yards, with any other novelties of no great value. At Patani, Jourdain hath run himself so far in debt for china wares contrary to commission that he cannot come from thence until they send 4,000 ryals to release him; expect to find a bad reckoning of all business passed there by him, "he being given over to his pleasure." In Indraghiri, factory, before the factors could clear to come from thence "your house was fired by some of those villainous and treacherous people;" guess the loss will not be under 1,000 ryals. This loss brought with it another greater mischief, for by the rash proceeding of Edward Sarney and the rest of the factors in taking six of the country people, it cost Sarney his own life, and the lives of John Darby, master of the Bear, and one of his men, occasioned by Robert Johnson's denial to deliver the foresaid men to the King of Jambi when he demanded them, and "Johnson himself and Byrd, master of the Bee, had like to have tasted of the same cup, for they were bound and the stroke ready to be given, but God altered the King's heart and they escaped." These broils almost the ruin of the Company's affairs at Jambi. The price of pepper will not abate so long as the Dutch and we vie who shall get most. Johnson left the factory until they sent him express order to dissemble the wrong received until a more convenient opportunity for revenge. Johnson hopes to get half the Moon's lading. Have made him chief factor again, for Stevinton is utterly insufficient. Johnson very earnest to come from thence, so that they will be wholly unprovided with a sufficient man in that factory. At Acheen, the pepper still lies for want of a ship, which they will send as soon as the monsoon permits. Have received more cloth from Masulipatam and Pulicat than they know how to dispose of. At Pulicat the factors complain (like as in all other places where we are under the Dutch authority) how they exact upon us. The last year's charges raised the cloth at least 30 per cent. Intend dissolving that factory. Have given orders to dissolve the factories of Amboyna, Banda, and Moluccas. About Macassar and Japara. The latter a petty factory only for timber and boards. The Company may not lessen the proportion of stock set down, if they mean to follow the Moluccas business, and maintain so many ships of defence. Send copies of their general books, wherein the charges in every factory may plainly appear. In Japan, Siam, and Jambi there have been either wasteful expenses or many debts which will never be recovered; also of their journal and pursers' accounts, wills, inventories, and copies of consultation letters, &c. Their general wants cannot be reckoned less than they were by their last advices, the necessity whereof requires them to be most importunate. Employment of all the Company's ships:—the Exchange, Ann, and Diamond with the Dutch fleet afore Goa, which they expect in May or June, unprovided of all things. The Moon at Jambi, to take in what pepper may be procured. The Bull and Peppercorn at Japara, driven thither by contrary winds and the current, the latter a poor

1623.

rotten ship; her master doubts he shall hardly bring her hither. The White Bear at Jambi fit for nothing but the river. The junk or pinnace Welcome on her voyage to Macassar. The Elizabeth, Ruby, Unity, Discovery, and Bee here in the road of Jacatra, also the Fortune, good for little, and the Clove and Globe, ready to be hauled ashore, both being unrepairable. The Supply lately laid up, and the pinnace Dragon's Claw the Goa fleet was fain to cast off at sea, where she sank with all her provisions and munitions. These are all the ships you have remaining in these parts under our authority. Intend as soon as the moonsoon serves to send to Acheen, Masulipatam, Sumatra, Jambi, and Siam, and afterwards for Japan. Wish the Bantam trade were open, which might hinder the sending to some of those places. Have now received the new General's answer to their articles formerly delivered to General Coen and contra-protest. Find, as they supposed, nothing but framed answers and delays, without any hope of reformation, being according to their ordinary custom "stuffed with colored glosses and false matters," wherein they stand so much on their sovereignty, that they comprehend all men in all parts of the Indies to be their subjects. "It is high time to abate their pride and make them know themselves, which we hope our King's Majesty will perform." Success of the Dutch at Macao and the Piscadores, and fight with a carrac at Cape Bona Speranza. Had many conferences before General Coen's departure about making peace with Bantam, but received for a final answer from the Pengram that if the Dutch will have peace they should first demolish their fort at Jacatra and deliver over the country, and then they may come and be at Bantam upon such terms as formerly; but with us English the Pengram saith he never had any wars, therefore we may come thither when we will. Mean shortly to speak to the Dutch thereon. Conceive it necessary to recommend Chas. Clevenger's deserts, not doubting but the Company will reward and cherish him and all well deserving men. Must still put them in mind of their want of sufficient merchants, also of a secretary that can perfectly translate Dutch, and is experienced in law. It is most needful to set down some good order for the well governing of the Company's people which is the prosperity of their affairs, for the seamen are so disorderly that severity and exemplary punishment must be used. Have a sensible want of three or four good penmen; that such are needed may appear by copies of letters now sent "wherein you may find so many faults committed that if we could help it we might reap shame in sending them." Express orders required as to the victualling of the ships; this must be remedied at home or there will be nothing but murmuring and muttering. The commanders must be stinted as well, for in beer, wine, &c. they will not be controlled. "At present we feed our people with fresh meat, giving them two meals in the week, and to each mess four pounds of flesh, and five meals in the week they have butter to their rice. Murmuring and grumbling enough we have with them, but such as are honest (the number whereof is very small) are content, seeing there is no remedy." Expect the Dutch will cross their design for Bantam, because it so nearly concerns their new plantation. Hope it will not be long before the Company

1623

express order come for their going to Bantam. [*Fifteen pages and a half. Endorsed*, "Copy. . . . the original hereof was received by the Palsgrave." *O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1099.]

Feb. 9. Jacatra. **265.** Thomas Brockedon to Christopher Lanman, chief accountant to the East India Company. Copies of books and accounts sent per this ship Palsgrave. From Patani, where John Jourdain remains, they can neither get accounts nor the man, though expressly sent for, but understand he is so much indebted he could not come. But a small matter resting in Siam, but in Jambi there will be 15,000 ryals (?) in bad debts. The charges of the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda so excessive that a great part of the remains will be consumed. In Macassar are several debts made for account of the first joint stock by keeping Pooloroon, which they will be forced to make good; are informed that in Japan the charges are most excessive, and great debts standing out likely to prove desperate. Never could get accounts from thence. Cocks and the rest were expressly sent for, but they neither come themselves nor send any account. The Succadana debts are all desperate, the Queen being taken by the Materan's people, and the natives fled. Particulars of the accounts and want of men to keep them. Twenty reams of paper may be yearly sent, and some gum, galls, and copperas to make ink. Hopes the Company have granted his request to return next year for England. "By the Palsgrave, whom God preserve." [*Two pages and a half. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1100.]

Feb. 10. Jacatra. **266.** James Slade, master of the Discovery, to the East India Company. Refers to his letter from Surat, by the London and Jonas, giving an account of what had happened since his departure from England. Left Surat Dec. 14, with the six chests of money they brought out of England, together with 400 and odd bales of goods for Jacatra, to which place he was bound by commission, as also to Goa, in search of the Fleet of Defence. Arrived at Goa the 22nd, and received from Capt. Green 30,000 ryals of eight, some sandal wood, and 22 slaves, and departed the 28th, leaving the Fleet of Defence, viz., the Exchange, Anne, and Diamond, and four Hollanders, to hinder the Portugals of sending any goods this year into Portugal, there being but one carac this year to lade. Arrived at Jacatra, 4th inst., Feb., where they found the Palsgrave laden for England, Mr. Cliffingham [Chas. Clevenger] commander, (by whom he has thought good to advise the Company). Found here also the Elizabeth, Ruby, Unity, Fortune, and Bee; and the Globe and Clove decayed, "and little hope of her recovery, for want of all kind of provisions," of which the factory and most of their ships are in great want. The Moon is at Jambi, and the Bull and Peppercorn at Japara. The Fleet of Defence to come hither from Goa to be careened. Knows not when they shall return, for there are so many ships of greater burthen, and as yet no lading for them; but were it not for the Dutch, there would be hope to have them all laden from Bantam. [*Two pages. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1149.]

Feb. 10. London. **267.** Chamberlain to Carleton. The States [Ambassadors] left this day sevenight. If they had been so disposed they might have

1623.

concluded the business as well in two months as in all this time, with so much trouble and charge. The King gave them very good words at parting, and they were feasted by the East Indian Company at Merchant Taylors' Hall two days before going away, where were divers of the council and most of the lords and gallants about town; the feast very confused and disorderly because so ill handled. Hears Mons. Aerssens' son is made a gentleman of the Privy Chamber, and stays behind to woo Mistress Smith, Lady Exeter's daughter, of whom he is much enamoured. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXXVIII., No.* 23, *Cal., p.* 489.]

Feb. 11. Theobalds. **268.** Sec. Conway to the Lord Treasurer. The King desires him to be diligent in the business of Ireland and the East Indies, and to go in hand with the articles concerning Sir Anthony Welden and Sir Robt. Banister. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXXVIII., No.* 26, *Cal., p.* 490.]

Feb. 11. Theobalds. **269.** Sec. Conway to Sec. Calvert. For preparing the business to be sent to Sir Dudley Carleton touching the East Indies, fishing, &c. [*Minute, Conway's Letter Bk., p.* 1, *Cal., p.* 490.]

Feb. 11. Batavia. **270.** John Alexander to Sir William Halliday, Governor of the East India Company. In need of pitch, tar, cordage, and canvas for preservation of their shipping, "the which it is my charge, at this time, for to look unto." [*One page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1101.]

Feb. 14. At the Cape. **271.** John Barnes, master's mate, and others to "Mr. Lorderman Hollyday," Governor, and the committees of the East India Company. Certify the ill-carriage of two of their factors [George Jackson and Thos.] Bright, and one of the master's mates, David Arnold, in usurping authority, setting bad examples, and with "plots of Machevilianes," seeking the displacing of Mr. Cradle and the good, honest, and worthy carriage of their commander, whose people not only fear but love him, for he spends none of his provisions extraordinary, but gives to each man a like portion. [*Two pages, mutilated by damp. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1108.]

Feb. 14. Batavia. **272.** Answer of the Dutch General Coen to six and thirty points "raped" together by the committees of the English Company, touching the common charge of the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda, which their worships do say to be constrained to pay to the full (against all right and reason) to the Netherlands Company. If the galley be valued at more than it was worth, the same must be restored again to the English; good shipping must be maintained in Banda as well in peace as in war, a good garrison of soldiers, a hundred mariners, and an armada of 30 tingans and other small boats must be maintained by the tolls of merchandise. Whatever each nation may happen to conquer, by right appertains to its sovereign lord, whereto no merchant that pays the toll has ought to pretend. As to the wages paid to the slaves and prisoners, the Dutch General will better inform himself, and "mediate" the charge, if found too high. If any buildings be found charged to the tolls which concern not the fortifications, we will make those good to the English Company. Schools for bringing up the chilren in

1623.

the Christian religion are among the best works that can be done, and must be charged to the tolls, until the lords of the land find some other revenues. The double charge for the soldiers sick in hospital is a great fault of the respective governors, and shall be reformed. The furniture of the Governor's chamber and the clothing of his boys must be put to the general charge, but those of the merchants to that of each Company. If any presents were given for services done to Governor Lam, the same must be done good to the English again; but those made by General Coen in Amboyna were for matters of State, with which the merchants ought not to trouble themselves. The voyage of the Governor of Amboyna was to prevent the designs of the Moors, and keep every one in their own limits, and not to blaze out the conquest of the Netherlands, as is alleged. If the English can prove the promise of a third of the cloves received by the Netherlands Company for the King of Ternate's debts, it is reason they should enjoy the same. No other than good rice and clothing are sent inwards; it is fit that the bad be given to the hogs, poultry, and surgeons. Will procure direct advice from the Governors concerning price. They will inform themselves better on the next articles. If the taxation of goods is unreasonable, amends shall be made. The English are not forbidden to "cross" the common enemy to both, but only not to hinder the friends of the Dutch trading at Banda. It is more than reason that each provide his people with meat, drink, and apparel; what can a soldier purchase for nine guilders a month. The officers receive their hire in ready money. If the soldiers sell again, how can the Dutch help it; if there be deceit in bringing goods to account, it must be proved. The most hinderance both Companies suffer in the matter of clothing is caused by the Spaniards, Portugals, Macassars, Javans, Malayans, Guzerats, and particular Hollanders and English, especially English, and the Dutch, for their parts, would do the best they can to remedy it. The Netherlanders taught by a debt of 211,489 (ryals) still outstanding, have lent nothing since the Accord, and therefore the English are misinformed. In the Moluccas, the Netherlands Company reap no benefit of tolls, &c. In Bandá and Amboyna they are now in hand to do it; no other may make pretence to the fruits of the land than the owners, and those of the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna do not defray the extraordinary charges for shipping, &c. "Meantime we must with patience endure the charge that we rake all profits to the Netherlands Company," whereas, on the contrary, it is long ago that the charge of the ships of Defence, which are of necessity in the Moluccas, has but shifted on the Netherlands Company. It is fit that a reasonable tax be imposed upon all wares given out, and that the abuses in accounts be corrected and reformed, they shall appoint committees so speedily as the English Company please. [*Eight pages. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 78.]

Feb. 15. Hague. **273**. Carleton to Sec. Calvert. The 17 directors of the East Indian Company are now to meet about the accomplishment of their conditions with our men resolved on in this last treaty. The nine ships which were unladen at Gore last year, upon the alarm of a Spanish armada, are now setting out again with the same admiral

1623.

and the same equipage, but the design, though still kept secret, is plainly seen to bē for the Indies. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Feb. 22. Amsterdam. **274.** Barlow to Carleton. Has received a letter from the Governor and Committee of the East India Company, advising that the States that were Ambassadors in England sent to his honor the King's declaration concerning the future trade of both Companies, to which they promised to return answer, both from the States and the Company here, which the English Company much desire, that they may give the better directions to their servants in the Indies. Desires he will further the same, so they may have it before their ships depart. [*Holland Corresp.*]

Feb. 24. The Hague. **275.** Carleton to Sec. Calvert. The East India merchants, as well Bewynthebbers, as the chief of the Participants, are all here in debate about their private differences, which falls out opportunely for the Ambassadors and States, to induce them to payment of the money, at the just time accorded by the treaty, wherein otherwise, by reason of diversities of humours and interests, there might have been some default. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

March 6. The Hague. **276.** Carleton to Sec. Calvert. The Ambassadors pretending ignorance of the declaration which the King made, as a supplement to the East Indian treaty, has delivered the writing to them; because all the directors of the Dutch Company are here at present, and he perceives that the English Directors expects to hear whether these men will accommodate themselves to the King's declaration, to the end they may govern themselves accordingly in the instructions they are now sending to their factors in the East Indies. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

March $\frac{6}{16}$. Paris. **277.** Extract out of the Records of the Council of State between Andrew de Launay, merchant and citizen of Roscoff, in Brittany, with Thos. Marteau substituted in the right of Helias Frute, one of the directors of the Company established in France for trading into the East Indies, plaintiff, and Mathew Harvey, Wm. Noel, Rich. Beavis, Jas. Goulde, Edward Blacarell, Thos. Helcott, and their partners, English, merchants, defendants; and again between Harvey and partners, appellants of a sentence given by the Lord Chambriers, and Launay and Marteau, respondents. [*Printed. Seven pages. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 79.]

March 8. Swally Sands. **278.** Christopher Rosons to John Banggam, at Surat. About investment of moneys specified in his letter by Mr. Lancaster. [*Half a page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1104.]

March 9. Custom House, Surat. **279.** William Hoare to Christopher Rosons. To give notice to Mr. Woodcock of the arrival of the six bales, "which belong to him and me." Some trunks of his, &c., which came down with John George, if not already aboard the Dolphin, to be put aboard the Whale, in which ship Hoare is appointed to go with [Edw.] Heynes. Concludes he will remain at Surat. [*Half a page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1105.]

1623.

March 10. Surat. **280.** Joseph Hopkinson to Christopher Rosons, or in his abscence, to Thos. Hawkeridge. Had always assisted him when required as Jno. Banggam and Tho. Hawkeridge will no doubt have advised him. Entreats him to see five bales, marked with the writer's name, sent aboard the Whale. [*Half a page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1106.]

March 25. St. Martin's Lane. **281.** Sec. Calvert to (Carleton). Marvels that the States Ambassadors should pretend ignorance of the King's declaration in those points concerning the East Indies and Greenland [*see ante, No.* 250], seeing that his Majesty delivered it to them vivâ voce in every particular at Whitehall at their last audience, as my Lords Commissioners can witness who were then present and himself amongst the rest [*see ante, No.* 258], besides it was sent unto them in writing by Sec. Conway the next day. But a man may see by this *omnia quæ curant senes meminerunt*, and nothing else. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

March 26. **282.** (Carleton) to Sec. Calvert. The States have been chiefly busied in according the difference betwixt the Bewinthebbers of their East India Company and the Participants, and in finding money for the satisfaction of our East India Company, on which those of this country do labour to put a great part on the Generality, and these things remain still undecided, though the Assembly which hath the chief voice in the chapter of the Generality separated on Saturday last. * * * * * * The fleet fitting out at Gore, is augmented to 13 sail, in which are to go 1,500 land-men. The design remains yet secret in three men's breasts only, but in all conjecture it is for the West Indies or the islands that way. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

March 27. **283.** Locke to Carleton. The business between the East India Companies is concluded, yet a little difference has lately fallen out about security to be given by our merchants for transporting some pepper in which the merchants adventurers should have joined with our East India Company, but refused. Sends copy of an absolute order from the Privy Council to make them do it. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXL., No.* 5, *Cal., p.* 541.]

March 31. **284.** Thos. Benson to Edward Nicholas, secretary to Lord Zouch. Sir Henry Mainwaring has three projects for his own future employment, one of which is to go to the East Indies, whither Benson wishes him a very prosperous voyage. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXL., No.* 77, *Cal., p.* 544.]

March ? **285.** Petition of Robt. Salmon and Elizabeth his wife, late wife of Capt. Robert Bonner, deceased, to the Privy Council. Robt. Bonner, captain of the Dragon, who was slain by the Hollanders in the East Indies in 1619, before his death, delivered to the factors of the East India Company 1,000 ryals of eight, to be repaid to his executors in England. The Company after detaining the ryals three years and five months paid the petitioners in February last, but allowed only 5*s.* upon the dollar (*sic*) the ordinary exchange being 10*s.* the ryal. The Company being too great for the petitioners to deal with by ordinary course of law,

1623.

they pray that the Governor and committees may be summoned before the Privy Council, and order given for them to do what is reasonable. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXL., No.* 83, *Cal., p.* 545.]

April 26. **286.** Amer Ben Said, King of Socotra, to King James. He was the first of all Oriental Kings to enter into perpetual peace and friendship with Capts. William Keeling and William Hawkins, and afterwards his Majesty, by two letters under his own hand, vouchsafed to account the King amongst his Majesty's faithful subjects. Since then the captains have kept the peace so firmly and religiously that all his ships have traded safely and securely in all parts of the Indies. Having now an opportunity of writing to his Majesty, he vows and dedicates his whole person, his island of Socotra, and his small ports into his Majesty's hands. Let his Majesty no otherwise esteem his small territory than his own proper England, and reckon himself amongst his most humble subjects. [*Latin. Dated,* "6 Regeb 1032." *Turkey Royal Letters. Eastern Princes.*]

April 26. **287.** Copy of the preceding. [*East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 80.]

April 26. **288.** English translation of the above. [*Turkey Royal Letters. Eastern Princes.*]

April 26. **289.** Copy of the preceding. [*East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 81.]

May 4. Macassar. **290.** Thomas Staverton to Mons. Lemonoy. You have not considered deliberately in taxing me with coming to your house in threatening manner against the Italian, who, though serving your Company, is never the honester or better man. It can be no breach of peace between Kings, or of the friendship which our President vouchsafes towards you, to chastise a varlet, which belongs to no nation, or rather to every nation, a traitor, with insinuating paracitical tongue and fawning gesture. I pretend no quarrel or strife against you at present, or any of the French nation here with you, but if you seek strife, you may have your hands full. I protest against you Sig. Lemonoy in particular, and against all the French here with you and against the French Company in general. And whereas you tax me wrongfully, in pretending I have often said I would never do good to French if in my power to hurt, witness my many friendships to Sig. Gualters, for which I have received reprehension from my superiors. Ask the King of Macassar, many of the chiefs in this place, and the Portugals here resident. Ask Sig. Gualters himself, for *ingratus est qui gratiam bene merenti non reponit*, which I may well apply to you. This is my answer to your causeless protest. Delivered to Sig. Lemonoy by Henry Short, Wm. Danby, and Wm. Withers. [*One page. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1114.]

1623 ? **291.** Petition of Thomazin Powell, widow, to the Privy Council. Her son [William Powell] about six years since was employed to the East Indies in the Swan, served in the great fight with the carrack in which the General [Benj. Joseph] was slain, and was afterwards taken in the Solomon, with many hundreds more at the

1623.

Moluccas by the Hollanders, who spoiled him of all his goods and starved him to death in prison. She has long been a suitor to the East India Company for recompense. Prays their Lordships mediation with the Company or the States of Holland. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXIV., No.* 103, *Cal., p.* 329.]

May 6. **292.** Report of the Masters of the Trinity House to the Privy Council upon the demands of the [above?] and other petitioners [*see also Nos.* 361, 362.] They have received one-third part of wages from the East India Company by mediation of the Judge of the Admiralty, and on their pursuasion the Company have consented to pay the other two thirds, less certain deductions. Had hoped they had deserved so much of the petitioners that they would not have further troubled their Lordships. [*One page. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 82.]

May 16. Amsterdam. **293.** Barlow to Carleton. There is no news of moment from the Indies. The proceedings of the Dutch fleets off Macao, Goa, and Malacca are not known. The English Company has a ship home with pepper, mace, and nutmegs. The Dutch have lost a ship of great value, bound for Amboyna, and the English one coming from England with full lading, on the coast of Java; these here have begun to perform the Accord made in England, and have paid him 200,000 guilders, the rest, he makes no doubt, will follow. Hopes no further questions will arise, for if these had never been, both Companies had been in better estate than now they are, by at least 2,000,000*l.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

May $\frac{19}{29}$. **294.** (Carleton) to Sir W. Aston and Sir Edward Herbert. The fleet he has before mentioned has now set out from the new haven of Helfordsluys (Hellevoetsluis), victualled for 30 months. Their design is not yet divulged, but by common opinion their voyage lies for the East Indies, but Carleton has many reasons for thinking that they go to seek their adventure in the West Indies, and if they find nothing to settle upon, to return by Le Maire's passage, and take in a lading in the East Indies. Two Dutch ships not over richly laden have arrived, bringing news that the Dutch have burnt five small frigates about Malacca, and lost a great ship with 43 men, between Banda and Amboyna. The English Company have lost a fair ship, the Trial, with her full lading from England and 97 men, on the coast of Java; in recompence whereof they have a ship from thence, laden with pepper, mace, and nutmegs. The Dutch begin to perform the Accord, having paid 200,000 guilders to the English factor at Amsterdam, in part of what was agreed on for restitution, and the rest will speedily follow. *Endorsed*, "To Sir H. Wotton, Sir Thos. Roe, and Sir Isaac Wake, the 27th May 1623." [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

(June 21.) **295.** "The Command of Sultaun Dower Buckesh, grandchilde to the Splendor of Mahomet's Religion, the Victorious Jahangeer Paudshawh." "Now it hath pleased his Excellencie to graunt this mandatt; that the Wor^{ll}. Tho. Rastell, Cap^{t}. of the English, maie frecly land with his people and reside in the Port of Surat, and contentively prosecute their affaires for whatsoever is agreed in

1623.

wrighting and concluded by the Honorable Sief Chaun and Venerable Musseeh El Zemaun and the Marchants of Suratt. What they have agreed unto I doe rattefy as my owne deed; and henceforth none shall make claime or question touching the said agreement; but ever hereafter the Englishe shall be kindly accomodated with good usage and furtherance in their busines. Dated on Satterday the third of the month Azer in the eighteenth yeare of His Maty's raigne." *Endorsed*, "Translation of the young Prince's Firman, &c.," [*Half a page. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1103.]

June 27. Philpot Lane, London. **296.** Sir Thos. Smythe to Sec. Conway. Capt. Christian is gone down to the Bonaventure and ready to sail with the first wind. He was unable to wait upon Conway before his departure. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXLVII., No.* 76, *Cal., p.* 622.]

June 30. (Greenwich). **297.** (Sec. Conway) to Sec. Calvert. His Majesty recommends to his judicious handling the intimations to the merchants (of the East India Company) of the serious and grievous complaints of the Ambassadors of Spain, and otherwise of the great wrongs and spoils made by them to their infinite enriching, at Armuse (Ormuz). These complaints are new and pressed hard, the issue of which must be attended to, and can do no hurt if men be well warned. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXLVII., No.* 88, *Cal., p.* 624.]

July 1. St. Martin's Lane. **298.** Sec. Calvert to [Sec. Conway]. Has intimated to the merchants of the East India Company the King's commands touching Ormuz, but will send to morrow for the Governor himself and let him know the King's pleasure. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXLVIII., No.* 5, *Cal., p.* 2.]

July 1. London. **299.** Capt. Thos. Conway to his father, Sec. Conway. Prays his most assisting hand for a lady, not named, in obtaining the King's especial commission to his Commissioners of the Navy for her better procurement of her seized on estate out of the hands of the East India Company. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXLVIII., No.* 6, *Cal., p.* 2.]

July 2. **300.** Minutes of a General Court of the East India Company. Those absent to be fined 12*d.* a piece, according to former order. Arrival of the Lesser James; a portion of the pepper to be sold in town to keep the Dutch out of the market. Price of maces set at 8*s.* 6*d.* and 5*s.* 6*d.* per lb., and of nuts (nutmegs) 3*s.* per lb. The first half capital of those who have not taken it out in goods to be paid in money at Michaelmas. Alderman Hallidaie, though he earnestly excuses himself on the ground of weak health, re-elected Governor, and consents to act for another year, the Court undertaking to spare him as much as possible. Morris Abbott, now that the business of the treaty is over, desired the Court to consider that he hath served eight years and grows old, and hath need of rest and to enjoy himself; but he is re-elected Deputy. William Stone and Robert Bateman elected Treasurers, after a discussion about the auditing of the accounts. Six of the 24 committees being changed every year, Joab Harby, Simon Lawrence, Robert Parkhurst, Giles Martin, George Strowd, and William Cokayne are elected in place

1623.

of Sir Edwin Sandys, Nicholas Crispe, Mr. Keightly, Henry Robinson, Henry Powlstead, and Thomas Millward. Robert Bacon, the Secretary, Andrew Ellam, and Christopher Lanman, book-keepers, and Richard Mountney, husband of the Company, are re-elected. A letter is delivered to Mr. Governor in open court, directed to the Generalty and subscribed George Ball, by John Gloster, a goldsmith of Southwark, who affirms that it is a copy and not the original. Unanimously resolved not to read it, but to complain of the matter to the Lords of the Privy Council. [*Five pages. Court Bk. VI.*, 1–5.]

July 4–23. **301.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. In reference to Mr. Smitheck's petition to the King, to which Mr. Comptroller and Sir Edward Sackville were appointed referees, they entreat the Company to bestow something upon petitioner for his four months' attendance at the Court, but the Court taking it he was the only cause of his own discharge for the unreasonable terms he stood upon, saw no cause to give him anything. Letters brought from the Earl of Holderness, in behalf of Lewis Smith, who claims wages at 30*l.* per annum, but the Court Book shows that his wages are 20*l.* per annum, therefore Smith, who is sent over to answer his misdemeanours, has received all he could have demanded if he had faithfully served, but as he deserved ill, he could with no reason expect so much. The Earl prayed to be satisfied with this answer. The Company to stand out about the payment of the Lizard light, the Trinity House holding it altogether unnecessary and fruitless, but have compounded for their part, though they could wish the business brought to a new dispute. The Court is informed by Mr. Deputy [Morris Abbott] that Sec. Calvert having sent for some of the Company, himself, Mr. [Robt.] Bell, and the Company's secretary [Robt. Bacon] attended at the Star Chamber and spoke with Sec. Calvert, who said he had received two or three letters from Sec. Conway, signifying that the Spanish Ambassador had pressed the King touching the business of Ormuz, and that his Majesty's pleasure was he should speak with the Company concerning the same, and now he wished them to send to Sec. Conway in writing such satisfaction as they can at present give, taking knowledge of what he had said unto them. The Court took consideration of this business, which being weighty (all circumstances considered), they conceived there could not be too much caution used in the very entrance, and therefore thought fit to forbear writing, but entreated Mr. Deputy and Mr. Bell to repair to Mr. Sec. (Conway) at Windsor, and the Company's secretary to attend them. The Charles to victual at Erith, for the better keeping of the men aboard. Some of the men of the Lesser James examined as to whether they had been the cause, "through their unfortunately not differing far from a mutiny," of carrying the ship into Ireland. The men to be paid, but the officers respited for the present. Mr. Stone, "one of the city's council," to be appointed arbitrator with Mr. Jeffreys, between the Company and Mr. Pattison, in place of Mr. Coxe, of the Temple, who has "to ride a circuit." Demands of Mary, widow of [? Mary Jackson, sister of, *see ante*, No. 30] George Cokayne (slain in the Company's service), about a house in Succadana: she produced one

1623.

Hayward as a witness, "a man that for an offence not to be named was sent home and had deserved to be hanged in the Indies;" resolved, that she must rest contented with what she hath had. Consideration of a master for the Charles: Swann's demand of 200*l.* per annum, and 50*l.* gratuity to set him out; the Court not doubting they should find choice of able men for the command of that ship, "would follow no man in his unreasonable demands."

July 9.—An order in Chancery read that Ball should have his wearing apparel, linen, &c., his goods, because they are perishing, to be sold and sequestered into some indifferent hand, and his books and papers deposited at Guildhall, where he may have access to them. The Court propounded whether they might not attach his goods, but Sir John Walter advised that the Company in no sort proceed at common law and in the Star Chamber both at once. Ball to come in the afternoon for his wearing apparel, &c. In reference to the business of Mrs. Wickham, it was determined to consider the Lord Keeper's offer to give the case "a short and summary hearing, or to refer it to arbitrament." Mr. Bell and Mr. Stile to advise with the Attorney General thereon. William Cokayne, elected at the last General Court one of the committee, requests leave to resign, on account of his having in hand a very great business; to be referred to a General Court. The Great James, because the heat of the season would do much hurt to her sheathing, to be launched, and the Lesser James to take her place. The fitting of the Eagle and Star for sea at a charge of 300*l.* and 250*l.* deferred until the Court hears again from the Indies. Master named for the Charles, but because she is a ship of great charge and is to go alone, the Court are extraordinary careful to fit her with a good master, but took distaste to Mr. Swann's peremptory demands, yet because they had experience of his honesty and sufficiency he is to be once more spoken with, and if he shall continue in his resolution the Company will never treat with him again. The Court informed that 150 barrels of powder are to be had, but it must not be known; ordered that they be bought and laid up at Deptford, and a man appointed to watch them. Petition of Woodall, the Company's surgeon, against any other being allowed to provide the surgeon's chest for the Charles; debate thereon, and resolution that a trial medicine chest for 100 men, with the prices, be provided by those that will undertake it. Mr. Deputy [Abbott] reported that he and Mr. Bell attended Sec. Conway concerning the business of Ormuz, and delivered what Sec. Calvert had said: he found that complaint had been made to his Majesty, but did not perceive that it is much pressed at the instant, that the King would be in London on Wednesday, when, if there were cause, Sec. Conway would send for them. Offers for mace, nutmegs, and indigo at certain prices. Petition of David Bourne, who was arrested for a debt due to the Company for goods, and sold his adventure in the first joint stock to pay it, that the remainder be paid to him; some present relief to be granted to the petitioner. The Court hold the light on the Lizard to be very unnecessary and unuseful to this Company, and are therefore determined not to contribute to the payment of it. The charges of the Company's proctor to be audited.

1623.

July 11.—Woodall presents one John Hedlow (Headly) as master surgeon to the Charles. Doctors Atkins and Winston to make proof of and report on his proficiency. Richard Swan entertained master of the Charles at 15*l.* per month; if he brings his ship laden, and touches at no port until he come to the Downs he shall have 100*l.*: for these favours he promises to use no private trade, and to hinder it in others. Report made that Sir John Walter continues still of the mind that the Company shall do best not to proceed against Ball at common law, so long as the suit in the Star Chamber is depending. Mrs. Wickham's case. Mr. Attorney to "move at the next seal" that Ball's books and papers may "stay here," and that the proceeds of his goods and a competent proportion of his linen be delivered to him, and no more. Resolution to vent their maces themselves at 8*s.* 6*d.* and 5*s.* 6*d.* per lb., for the Dutch have but a small quantity in Europe, though cloves in abundance, for though they have two parts and the English but one, they trade with them to the Coromandel coast. The indigo not to be sold under price, as this is the season for the dyeing of all the wools. Bond sealed to abide the decision of the arbitrators concerning all questions between the Company and Benjamin Pattison. Submission of Roe, late master of the Star, to the charges of going to Ireland, wasting powder and provisions in entertaining the Dutch, and appropriating goods from a prize; he alleges the disobedience of his men, who altered the ship's course whilst he slept; that his entertainment of the Dutch was in courtesy, but extended not to riot, and his expense in powder was nothing near to that of the Dutch; that he had from the prize but 100 lbs. of cloves and a few trifles, as the captain's girdle and hangers with buckles of silver, a taffeta quilt, but nothing of value. Committee appointed to end the business.

July 16.—Commissioners named for examining witnesses at Plymouth in Mrs. Wickham's case, Alderman Allen to nominate those for Bristol. Payment on account of wages to the wife of Capt. Fitzherbert. To speak with Sir Henry Marten and Dr. Zouch concerning the proceedings with Capt. Hawkeridge in the Admiralty Court. A Court of Sales to be held on Wednesday afternoon next, and bills of sales to be set up at the Exchange and other usual places. Certificate of Doctors Atkins and Winston that of three surgeons examined by them, John Headly is the most sufficient. Harrison's accounts. Petition of William Bennet, sent home prisoner in the Lesser James, for a copy of the true charge against him. The Court conceived this to be a demand infused into him by some crafty counsel, and therefore wished him rather to confess his offence and show how he is able to give satisfaction. 5*l.* to be given to the King's waiters for the ship James, and 40*s.* to the Farmer's waiters, as hath been usual in like cases.

July 18.—Arrival of the London, Jonas, and Lion in the Downs. Committees appointed to go aboard and keep all the goods aboard, as well those of the mariners as of the Company. Letters brought by the purser of the London read.]

1623.

July 23.—Consideration of Pattison's business; agreed to pay 110*l.* in full of all pretences on account of the estate of Henry Pattison deceased, as well from William Pattison, the father, as from Benjamin and Ralph Pattison and Ann King, brothers and sister to the testator. John Conyers appointed tailor on board the Charles, but to learn to do the work of a mariner also. Information that Capt. Hawkeridge had arrested George Pettus on an action of 1,000*l.*, which being only for vexation and in revenge of some report to the Company concerning Capt. Hawkeridge, resolved that Mr. Mountney, their husband, and Mr. Cappur, their remembrancer, be bail for said Pettus. Report of Walter Mountford that a great quantity of pepper was sold out of the [Lesser] James in Ireland, and that Roberts, the master, contracted himself there to a girl of 13 years; he is to appear before the Court on Friday. Report of Mr. Deputy that the Commissioners of the Navy require some help of victuals from the Company for setting forth his Majesty's ships; he had offered to lend 15,000 of bread, but they required 20 hogsheads of beef, and he demanded whether that quantity may be spared; the Court made answer that where there is a necessity for the King's service they will not suffer themselves to be compelled, but readily yield to what they can do, though with much inconvenience, as the beef provided is to supply their people in the Indies. Mr. Garroway to attend the Commissioners and satisfy them with a less quantity, if not, the Company would not be wanting to his Majesty's service. Report of Mr. Deputy that the Governor, himself, and some others of the Company being summoned by the King to attend his Majesty at Whitehall on Sunday last [20th], they went, except the Governor, whose health did not permit, and his Majesty commanding the chamber to be voided of all other company, told them he had understood from the Duke of Buckingham that the Company had before his going promised to gratify the Duke, which promise had been confirmed since at a court; the King therefore advised them to do it now in his absence, when the gift will come the more acceptably, because thereby it would appear they had been mindfull of him. His Majesty said further (and spake it cheerfully) that the gratification to the Duke had been stayed until the business of Ormuz were cleared, and that their ships being now arrived, his Majesty doubted not they would perform what they intended and willed, Mr. Deputy to send their answer wherever his Majesty should be in progress. The Court considered the Lord Admiral's favours to the Company, and the continual use they have of his favour, and that this business of Ormuz may form a strong opposition, also that howsoever the King had formerly said the Duke should have nothing from the Company for the business of the Dutch, yet it is both fit to gratify him and is expected at their hands, the rest of the lords having been gratified. Resolved, with one consent, that for his favours in the last treaty with the Dutch and to sweeten him for their future occasions, and particularly for that of Ormuz, he shall have 2,000*l.*, and that the King be acquainted with this resolution. Offer of Nathaniel Cobb to serve the Company. [*Twenty-one pages. Court Bk. VI.*, 6–25.]

1623. July 23. **302.** Minutes of a General Court of Sales. List of goods sold, consisting of Bezoar stones, diamonds, and pepper, with the names of purchasers and the prices. [*Two pages and a half. Court Bk., VI.*, 26–28.]

July 23 to June 23, 1624. **303.** Minutes, in the handwriting of Edward Nicholas, "touching the business of Ormuz, and more especially the prizes taken in the Indies by the East India Company." The King sends for the Governor to gratify the Lord Admiral in his absence; resolved with one consent by the Court that he should have 2,000*l.*, "as well for favor shown in the business of the Dutch as to sweeten him for their future occasions, and particularly for that of Ormuz." First overture of a demand for the business of Ormuz and other reprizals taken by the East India Company; a committee appointed, but the Company resolved to stand on their innocency. Dr. Steward's opinion that the 10th part belongs by custom to the Lord Admiral, but there is no law for it. Dr. Zouch's opinion. The Company unwilling to contend with the Lord Admiral, and hope to satisfy him that he has no right to tenths in their case. The Company's ships stayed, upon a motion in Parliament. The Company hath taken in value 100,000*l.* in several parts of the Indies. The Dutch in such cases give five per cent. to the States and as much to the Prince of Orange. Demands of the King and the Lord Admiral; the latter protests the ships shall not go till the Company have compounded with him. The King calls the Company pirates, arrests the Company in an action for 15,000*l.*, and will not compound for less than 10,000*l.* The Company unwilling to go to law with the King; he tells the committee he was promised 1,000*l.* for the business of Ormuz. He says he is no tyrant; he allows his subjects the benefit of law, and would have it so tried. The Lord Admiral refuses to release the ships till Parliament is moved. The King says to the committee, "Did I deliver you from the complaint of the Spaniard, and do you return me nothing?" Resolved that 5,000*l.* be offered. The King demands 10,000*l.* for himself and as much for the Lord Admiral; he says that 100,000*l.* is taken justly or unjustly, if unjustly all is lost, if justly yet they must pay a r^t^ [right of tenths], and he will not suffer the Lord Admiral to compound. Resolved that 10,000*l.* be offered for the King to shut up all businesses. The King insists on his former demands. An end must be made before the ships will be released. Resolved to petition the King that 10,000*l.* might be accepted. The Company's ships have leave to depart 23 March 1624. The King takes the petition ill, and demands 15,000*l.* now and 5,000*l.* on the return of the ships from Surat. 1,000*l.* paid to Sir Allan Apsley. Correspondence with Lord Conway as to the payment of the 20,000*l.* At the King's express pleasure the money is paid. How the Company thinks fit that the acquittances should be worded. [*Six pages. Endorsed as above. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 83.]

1623. July 25. **304.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Petition of Richard Bishopp, prisoner in Saint Katherines, for 25*l.* detained from his wages on a charge of taking a woman from Macassar, which woman was delivered to the King's factor at Japara, by order of Bennett, the Company's principal factor there; the matter

1623.

cannot be settled until the accounts come from Macassar. Anthony Wallis, also a prisoner, petitions to pay his debt of 800 ryals at 5*s.* per ryal, and prays for his liberty. The Court replied that to a bad servant, as he was both at Surat and to the southward, whence he was shipped home as a delinquent, there is nothing due; the matter deferred. Report of a committee that they found the London in better case than ever they saw any ship return out of the Indies, "her men all and lusty, commending their captain for a loving and kind man, and he them for honest and serviceable men." Morris Jones appointed surgeon's mate to the Charles. A letter from Spalding shown by Mr. Jackson to the Company, concerning 400*l.* given to mariners and certain pieces of damask sent in the Lesser James; a great probability of alteration observed in the figures, which are blotted. Walter Mountford's account of his inquiries in Bristol and Ireland; that 1,000*l.* worth of pepper and cloves had been sold from the Lesser James in Ireland, but he could not learn out either buyer or seller; Roberts, the master, had contracted himself to a wench of 13 or 14 years, and Capt. Hawkeridge to a daughter or near kinswoman of the Lady Southwell. Mountford offers to account for all sums received by him and not accounted for (which he guessed to be about 700*l.*) in a fortnight; is much blamed for his slackness, and ordered that he be no more employed until he has accounted. In future all their servants so employed to account for their disbursements within three or four days, while things are fresh in memory. Committees to unlade the Lion, Jonas, and London. Debts of Lawrence Greene and Mr. Jeames. Beversham, master of the Lion, lately returned from Surat, "gently blamed" for leaving his ship before she was unladen; explains by what means Ruy Frere, the Portugal commander, escaped through the negligence of the watch, though he had set a guard of six men with rapiers and pistols. Robert Hayes, late the Company's factor in the Indies, who had been discharged for a gross error, acknowledges his fault and begs for employment; after discussion, he is appointed to go in the Charles, upon rebate somewhat of his wages. Expences of Richard Betton, hurt aboard one of the ships, to be paid by Mountney. The London and Jonas will cost 600*l.* per annum to keep them afloat; opinion thereon deferred.

An afternoon meeting, appointed principally for conference with Mr. Monox, lately returned out of Persia in the Lion. An abstract of his journal read. Being demanded upon what warrant the action of Ormuz was grounded for so much as concerned the English, he answered that, first, his Majesty's commission to defend and offend; secondly, a consultation at Surat; and lastly, the instructions received by the commanders of the ships for the weakening and ruining of the Portugals that had fought with our ships, slain our men, and impeached the freedom of our trade, were in their judgments inducement and warrant enough to do what they did; but there was another reason above all these, which was that the Company having goods ashore to a very great value, and their factors there with them, the Persians did deny to give way to put the goods aboard, refusing leave for their camels to carry them to the shore, except

1623.

the English would aid him for the gaining of Ormuz; also when the Persian commanders came aboard the English ships and propounded the service there appeared no possibility to get the Company's goods aboard without it, and they thought they might take that opportunity to disable their enemies and repair their former wrongs, and that they were warranted thereunto by his Majesty's commission and those other directions they had. Discussion in reference to how it appeared the Company's goods were in danger if the English assisted not the Persian. Monox affirmed it to be a happy turn for the Portugals that the English were there, for at their earnest request the English received them into their ships and saved them all, which afterward they ill requited, for they plotted a treachery upon a frigate of the English, which was discovered. Being demanded of the richness of the spoil, Monox made answer that the Portugals expected a siege and had sent away their wives and children, and therefore it was not likely they would leave any treasure there, and as for goods they had none; and that they expected a siege appears by a letter directed to the King of Spain, which Monox said he saw in the hands of the King of Ormuz, and hath a copy of it. Also he is of opinion that the Portugals did in a sort sell themselves, for Ormuz, with two months' siege, was in that want of victuals that it could not have held out, which had it been victualled had been easy enough to be kept both against the English and Persian. Monox said the sea commanders and pursers sold the goods the English took there much underfoot, for there were none suffered to buy but Persians; the Armenians who came down from Gombroon to buy were not suffered to do so. The factors at Surat had accounts of the sale. For other circumstances concerning Ormuz, Monox referred the Company to his journal [*see below*], which he begged might be safely restored to him. Notice from the bailiff and justices of Ipswich, that indigo, pepper, and calicoes have come to that port from the Lion, on behalf of the master and others; the goods to be stayed until further orders, and the messenger paid 20*s*. Ordered that a dividend of half a capital in pepper from the Lesser James, the London, Jonas, and Lyon be declared, and that a General Court be held on Wednesday next for that and for settling the price, as also to make known God's goodness to the Company in the safe return of the ships. [*Seven pages. Court Bk. VI.*, 28–35.]

[1621–2.] **305.** Journal of Edward Monnox, agent in Persia, being a narrative of transactions with the Persians and Portuguese previous, during, and subsequent to the expulsion of the Portuguese from Ormuz; also a "History at large of the taking of Ormuz Castle, being delivered up to the English." [*The first leaf is missing and several leaves are mutilated, but the whole of this paper is printed in Purchas, II., pp.* 1793 *et seq. Fifty-four pages. O.C., Vol. VIII., No.* 1032.]

July 25 to Dec. 22. Firando. **306.** Consultations and other writings upon dissolving the English factory at Firando, in Japan, in 1623, and account of the presents given to the King and great men at our coming away from thence.

Consultation upon giving advice to the Emperor of Japan and the King of this place, of our dissolving the factory. Whereas they have received a letter from President Fursland

1623.

and Council, confirmed by a commission to Joseph Cockram, merchant, in the ship Bull, for dissolving this factory, and coming all way for Batavia upon said ship, in respect of the small benefit, or rather loss in keeping the factory so long, they with all willingness obey. Have resolved to give advice hereof to the Governor or King of this place, Fegeno Camme, at present at Miako, and the Lords of his Majesty's Council of Japan, being thereunto counselled by the principal men of this place, who affirm that, without leave of the Emperor, they cannot depart all out of this country. They stand in doubt that certain presents, as at former times, are expected, which at present they hold not convenient; for if the Emperor should be at his Court at Eado (Yedo), it would be doubtful their return in time to depart with the ship, besides they are not provided of fitting presents. Have resolved, therefore, to send their jurobasso, Coe Juan, to-morrow on this journey, with letters to his Majesty's Council and the King of this place, desiring their friendly departure, and excusing the not coming themselves. *Signed by* Joseph Cockram, Richard Cocks, Jno. Osterwick, William Eaton, and Edmond Sayer, Firando. 25th July 1623.

Letter to Fegeno Camme, King or Governor of Firando, sent by our jurobasso, Coe Juan, to the Emperor's Court now at Miako. Are strictly charged by their General and Council of India to recover in all debts abroad, and for a time to dissolve the factory, and come away every one of them; which command they may not infringe, but do resolve by the prime of November next to depart. The reasons are not proceeding out of any unkind usage here, but rather the danger of the seas between this and Batavia, having lost within three years two great ships bound for this place; the small hopes they have of procuring trade with China, partly upon which hopes they have continued the factory here thus long, at no small expense; and now lastly, the loss of one of the Company's ships in her voyage from England, richly laden with commodities vendible in Japan, by which they are altogether unprovided of goods to supply this factory. Notwithstanding, if next year produce any better encouragement, they may return again; upon which hope they intend not to sell their houses and godown, but according to their General's order to leave them to his Highness, entreating they may be kept for them and repossessed by them if they return again, of which his Highness shall have advice every year. Have written and enclosed letter to the Lords of his Majesty's Council, which, if his Highness find requisite, he may cause to be delivered. Entreat him to excuse their not coming themselves, in respect of their short time of stay, and not being furnished with materials needful to present his Majesty's Council of Japan. *Signed by* Joseph Cockram, and Richard Cocks. English Factory, Firando, 26th July 1623.

Letter to the Lords of his Majesty's Council of Japan, sent by our jurobasso, Coe Juan, to the Emperor's Court at Miako for the time being. With the free consent and license of his

1623.

Majesty the Emperor, they have thus long continued their factory at Firando, without any molestation or injury; and being now by their general and Council of India called from hence, with order for a time to dissolve this factory and come all away for Batavia, upon the ship expressly sent for that purpose, they have thought fitting hereof to acquaint them, that as they had first admittance to settle a factory here, and to remain in his Majesty's country, so likewise that they may have the like favor now for their departure. The reasons moving hereunto are largely expressed in their letter to the Governor of this place, Fegeno Camme, from whom they acknowledge to have received many courtesies. They would themselves have been the messengers hereof, but that their occasions are more urgent here, the time of their stay being short. *Signed by* Richard Cocks, and Joseph Cockram. English Factory, Firando, 26th July 1623.

Consultation conferred upon sending an Englishman to the Emperor's Court at Miako with presents to his Majesty and others his nobility. Whereas on the 26th of July last they sent their jurobasso to the Emperor's Court at Miako, with letters of advice to his Majesty's Council and the King or Governor dissolving this factory, they are now given to understand, by the King's brother and other gentlemen, that it is expressly required that one or two Englishmen be sent about this business, otherwise they shall not have leave to depart. Also that they must send presents to his Majesty, and others his nobility, according to former custom, which this year they have endeavoured to excuse by all means possible. Wherefore they are forced to yield, and therefore by Richard Hudson, an assistant in the factory, send presents to his Majesty of Japan and the Lords of his Council, directed by letter to the King of this place, intreating his favourable excuse that they are no better, they being indeed of small value to what formerly hath yearly been given. *Signed by* Richard Cocks, Joseph Cockram, Jno. Osterwick, Wm. Eaton, and Edmond Sayer. English Factory, Firando, 2nd August 1623.

The account of presents given to the Emperor of Japan, Owendono, his secretary, Shemada Jeboydono, Owtadono, of the Council, and his secretary, Itamie Quenosquedono, Caqusamondono, and the hosts at Miako and Osaka, consisting of embroidered quilts, velvets, satins, silks, damasks, and taffetas, to the value of 268 taies in all.

Letter to Fegeno Camme, King or Governor of Firando, sent by Richard Hudson to the Emperor's Court at Miako. Their last of 26th July, by their jurobasso, craving their friendly departure and excusing the not coming themselves, they well hoped would have prevailed; but, contrary to expectation, they understand by Tonomonsama, his Highness's brother, and others his nobility here, that it is required that they send an Englishman in performance of this business, which they well hoped their jurobasso might have effected. And now seeing it cannot be otherwise, they send the bearer, Richard Hudson, with certain small presents for

1623.

his Majesty's Council, such as the time will afford and their ability of means stretch unto, intreating him to further the dispatch of this messenger. They have also delivered to this bearer his Majesty's goshem which was granted for their free traffic in Japan, being thereunto required by Tonomonsama and Naygensama, as doubting by them it would be demanded to be delivered up to his Majesty's Council. But they would intreat the continuance of it in their hands, or in his Highness' custody, that returning again they may have the freer entrance. Entreat his favourable assistance, and hope to see him at Firando and take a friendly farewell. *Signed by* Richard Cocks, and Joseph Cockram. English Factory at Firando, 2nd August 1623.

Consultation upon giving presents to the King of this place, Fegeno Camme, and others his nobility and gentlemen, according to former custom. Whereas yearly it hath been accustomed to give presents to the King, his brother, and other his gentlemen, and it is daily expected of them as a due debt, in respect they pay no customs; they have resolved to ordain their presents at as small a charge as they may. Had intended to have forborne their delivery until "a day two or three" before their departure, but in respect of monies owing by the King's brother and other gentlemen, together with the merchants of the street, they have thought more convenient to deliver them at present, hoping thereby they will be mindful to give satisfaction for what they are owing, and cause the merchants of the street to do the like, of which they have the better confidence in respect the King himself is now here in person. *Signed by* Richard Cocks, Joseph Cockram, Jno. Osterwick, Wm. Eaton, and Edmond Sayer. English Factory, Firando, 21st November 1623.

Account of presents given to Fegeno Camme, the King of Firando, Tonomonsama, the King's brother, Naygonsama, chief justice, Tarosaymondono, Tackamondono, Semidono, Dashendono, Caquemondono, Coffeodono, and "the sea bungowe," consisting of satins, embroidered velvets, lead, Russia hides, damasks, silks, and taffetas, amounting in value to 774 taies.

Consultation upon the factors all coming away from Japan and dissolving the Company's factory at Firando. Have used their best endeavours, both by courteous means and by complaining to the justices, yet many debts are standing forth still, amounting to 12,821 taies, and no certain hope of recovering any of them; for where they should find most right they are most abused, which is by the justices, who being indebted themselves, will neither make payment nor force others thereto, and have no longer hopes of recovering more, they being for the most part poor and not worth the money they owe. A longer stay of the ship upon uncertainties would but breed a further charge, and they find the debts altogether so desperate that they rather conclude to come all away than to leave any behind upon no hope of benefit. Have resolved to leave a power with Capt. Cornelius Newrode, principal of the Holland factory, to recover

1623.

the debts; and their houses and godowns they will deliver into the King's hands, who has promised they shall be safely kept and looked unto, and returning again be delivered into their hands; and for more security they have determined to take a writing of him or some of his "bundewes. *Signed by* Richard Cocks, Joseph Cockram, Jno. Osterwick, William Eaton, and Edmond Sayer. English Factory, Firando, 16th December 1623.

Commission left in the hands of Cornelius Newrode, chief of the Hollanders' factory of Firando, "at our departure thence." Notwithstanding their best endeavours, many of their debts are standing out still, which time will not permit them before their departure to recover; wherefore they presume, "according to our President's order and your General's grant," to repose their trust upon him, intreating his good endeavours for procuring all such debts as they shall leave behind, for account of the English Company, and what he shall recover, to make over to their President in "soma or seda plate." Enclose a Japan writing or letter of attorney, authorising him to demand and receive all moneys due to their Company, and also the account of debts. *Signed by* Richard Cocks, Joseph Cockram, Jno. Osterwick, Wm. Eaton, and Edmond Sayer. English Factory, Firando, 22nd December 1623. *Enclosed,*

Account of Debts due to the Company from their factory of Firando, by Japoners and others, as per their bills left with Captain Cornelius Newrode, principal of the Hollanders factory in Firando, to recover:

		Ts.	ms.	cond.
Tonomonsama, the King's brother, as per his bill		417	0	7
Semidono	„	670	6	0
Owkeno Camme	„	33	0	0
Tackamondono	„	437	0	0
Sansamondono	„	70	4	0
Soyemondono	„	18	0	0
Shefeodono	„	30	0	0
Eado Shoboydono	„	17	7	3
Congawa Lizamondono	„	100	0	0
Kemore Jewboydono,	„	51	6	9
China Captain Andreas „	„	6,636	0	0
Matsnanga Kitchzamondono	„	153	5	9
Cawabuch Kewierodono	„	200	0	0
Amea Shimboidono	„	50	2	0
Aweamatch Sansadono	„	51	4	0
Yoshemoro Shojerodono	„	3,218	0	0
Cusamondono, of Nangasaque	„	155	5	4
Yoshemondono and Cofeodono of Nangasque, as per his bill		291	8	3
Coe Juan, jurobassoe	„	200	0	0
Grosayemondono, sometime jurobassoe	„	19	7	5
Somma totalis		12,821	8	0

[*Together, eleven pages. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1115.]

1623.

July 26. London. **307.** Chamberlain to Carleton. Our East India Company was at a low ebb but is now somewhat afloat again by the arrival of three ships richly laden, but hear as whispering that the Spanish Ambassador hath a meaning to arrest them upon pretence of the business of Ormuz. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol., CXLIX., No.* 48, *Cal., p.* 30.]

July 30. **308.** [Sec. Conway] to Mr. Fotherley. The King has directed the East India merchants to present to the Duchess of Buckingham 2,000*l.* in gold. Her Grace is to be acquainted with it that the money may be disposed of for the advantage of the Duke's service. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXLIX., No.* 97, *Cal., p.* 38.]

July 30. **309.** Sec Conway to the Duchess of Buckingham. The King has commanded him to inform her Grace that the East India Company will attend her with a present of 2,000*l.* and that Mr. Fotherley will wait on her with information of the most proper way for the distribution of it. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXLIX., No.* 98, *Cal., p.* 38.]

July 30. **310.** Sec. Conway to the Governor of the East India Company. It is the King's pleasure that the 2,000*l.* in gold be given to the Duchess of Buckingham to be by her disposed of to the use of her Lord. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXLIX., No.* 99, *Cal., p.* 38.]

July 30 to Aug. 6. **311.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of William Biddulph concerning his chest and goods on the Jonas. Motion on behalf of Sir Randall Cranfield, formerly a suitor to the Company, whose brother the Lord Treasurer had requested with importunity, that the Company would give him out the money he had paid into the new stock, which was refused as not in their power to do, but it was agreed to give the Lord Treasurer content, to grant three freedoms if they may procure the sale of Sir Randall's adventure, and both himself and the Lord Treasurer be satisfied. Order of Chancery presented by George Ball for the delivery of certain things in a note annexed; it is observed, that Ball by often and private importunities doth gain much upon the Company, and that his successes do much puff him up; committee to inform the Lord Keeper that the Company had performed the orders in a liberal manner, as for his wearing apparel, but to deliver 160 shirts and other things as the proportion of necessity, they did not conceive to be his Lordship's meaning; howbeit they would obey his directions therein. Distribution of the committees by two and two for unlading the Lion and Jonas, each two to serve for one day and no more. Extraordinary care and pains of Mr. Swanley for stowing all things aboard the Charles. Concerning the pepper in the Lesser James; it is thought fit that a dividend of half a capital be taken out by those that will. Discussion whether the price of pepper should be 18*d.* or 19*d.* referred to a General Court.

Minutes of a General Court of the East India Company; those absent to be fined 12*d.* each. Half a capital to be divided in pepper, the price to be lowered 1*d.* The Dutch at variance among themselves as to price, yet they have contracted for as much as will fill the markets of all Christendom. The Governor declared that

1623.

"their affairs both in the one and the other Indies are in reasonable good state."

Aug. 1.—Court Minutes of the East India Company. Messrs. Abdy and Eyers reported that they, with Mr. William Cokayne, had received the accounts concerning the estate of George Cokayne, on behalf of Mary Cokayne, executrix to her husband, the brother of the said George [? Mary Jackson administratrix to her brother George, *see ante*, No. 30, pp. 90–1.] and find no reason to allow any more than hath been already paid; it was therefore the general opinion of the Court that the Company hath paid what can be justly challenged, and this was their final answer. Concerning the Lord Keeper's order for delivery of Ball's apparel, &c., it was explained that he intended not the delivery of any merchantable stuff; his Lordship very honourably minded towards the Company. Their course in the Star Chamber against Ball in some danger to be lost and to fall heavy on the Company through want of well following; it was therefore thought fit, that albeit Mr. Tichborne is entertained to solicit the business, Messrs. Bell, Style, and Harby do oversee the proceeding. Motion concerning the dividend of James Coxe by his brother Charles Coxe. Counsel to be taken of Sir Henry Marten, Drs. Steward and Zouch, and Mr. Stone, whether the mariners of the Lion, having reaped the benefit of the spoil of Ormuz, should also have wages; some thought they should, and that it had been the practice of the Company to pay them, and instanced the case of Sir David Middleton and Sir Thomas Dale, who both took prizes and yet the men were paid, to which it was answered, the case differeth, for this was not a pillage at sea but a proportion allotted out of the general spoils of the places taken; resolved to consult counsel thereon. All Weddall's goods aboard the Jonas, to be brought up to the Company's house before anything be delivered to him. Request of Anthony Wallis, prisoner in St. Katherine's, about payment of arrears in his accounts. Messrs. Abdy and Eyers to see the weight and tale of the ryals now to be sent in the Charles. Request of Mr. Hackwell on behalf of the widow of Isaac Stevenson, late master of the Dolphin, for payment of 350*l.* 8*s.* 0*d.*

Aug. 4.—Such as desire it may take out one third of their dividend in Calicut pepper. As to the bill of exchange formerly presented by the widow of Stevenson, albeit the Company hold it unreasonable to allow the rate of 6*s.* per ryal, yet they are tender of the reputations of their factors (Rastell and James) and will not protest the bills. Whereas it had been moved that there be stay made of paying the Lion's men, in respect of their share of the spoils of Ormuz; it was now held fit to let fall that pretence and stay payment in respect the Company's goods aboard that ship have received 1,000*l.* damage by ill-handling in the stowage.

Aug. 6.—Request of Mr. Friday, a preacher returned out of the Indies, to take up his goods, the greatest part being indigo. Mrs. Stevenson's bill of exchange ordered to be paid. James Beckford, a factor returned in the London, presented two packets of letters out of the Indies, which he received from Mr. Blythe. Answer of Beversham, master of the Lion, in reference to the ill-stowage in his

1623.

ship to the value of 1,000*l*; also as to the escape of Ruy Frere, the captain of the Portugal. The Court altogether unsatisfied with his answer, and that Beversham not only let him go, but with him the commission which gave him order to ruin the trade of the English in those parts, which had been a matter of very great moment to the Company, the Company having been given to understand that Ruy Frere offered Capt. Weddall that had him formerly in keeping 1,000*l*. to wink at his escape, and it was not unlikely that now also he sought to make his way by money, and afterwards wrote that by the drunkenness of the master and company he escaped. Beversham confessed he had sent some goods in a catch to Ipswich, and against next Friday is to set down what goods have been carried out of the ship and to whom they belong. The farmers of his Majesty's Customs to be intreated to question one Brooke of the Customs at Portsmouth, who did very much slight the Company, and being "of inward acquaintance" with Bleth (Blythe) captain of the London, refused to give a note of the entries of goods landed out of the London. Order to Mr. Mountney that certain Indians come home in these ships, that have done good service, and some apprentices whose times are not yet expired shall be forthwith apparelled Mr. Deputy reported that he and Mr. Munnes had audience of his Majesty at Brempton, a house of Sir Edward Baynton, whither the King was retired from Salisbury. They gave thanks to his Majesty for directing them a way to gain so noble a friend as the Duke of Buckingham by gratifying him in his absence, and said that notwithstanding their low estate they were content to gratify the Duke with 2,000*l*. The King made answer it was well, and asked when it should be paid; they answered when his Majesty should appoint and desired to know to whom it should be paid; the King said to the Duchess of Buckingham. Mr. Deputy said the Company hoped the Duke would take notice of their love and respect, to which the King replied, it should be his care to make him know it and prepare them to requite it. Mr. Deputy further made known to the King that the Company will be able to give a good account of the service at Ormuz. His Majesty said he was glad of it and asked what lading their ships brought and what vent they had for the great mass of calicoes that yearly come, to which was answered they vend in England, whereby the prices of lawns, cambrics, and other linen cloth are brought down, that England is now made the staple for that commodity, which having first served his Majesty's dominions the overplus is transported to foreign parts in the nature of a home bred commodity. The King approved exceedingly of their answer, and said that was the ready way to bring treasure into his kingdom. Request of Mr. Woortoft, a brother of this Company, attending upon the Lord Keeper, for Edward Langford and William Sandy to be entertained for the next shipping. Concerning Henry Bate's petition for recompense for overplus of service, the Company have had no time to peruse their letters. Request of Mary Cokayne [? Jackson] for a further answer concerning her late brother's estate, and the money he had laid out on the Company's house in Succadana. Report that the account of the prize taken by the Richard is too short and that goods were spoilt by Beversham's fault. The account to be delivered

1623.

to his Majesty concerning Ormuz must be referred till his return from progress. Sir Henry Marten altogether excuses himself from being counsel in the doing of it, and Dr. Steward is far off. The Governor has received from Weddall good satisfaction in four particulars—firstly, that there was a necessity of their aiding the Persian, because the Company's goods and servants ashore had been in danger; secondly, they gave no help by any land service; thirdly, two of those Portugal ships then at Ormuz were appointed to serve against the English; fourthly, the English mollified many rigorous courses intended against the Portugals, and lent them their own ships to carry them to a place of safety. The Court thought fit that a report fit to be delivered to his Majesty be drawn up "by some well chosen civilians," but that it be verbal and not in writing, unless the King command it. [*Sixteen pages. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 35–51.]

Aug. 6. Salisbury. **312.** [Sec. Conway] to [Morris] Abbott and [Robert] Bell. Concerning 15,000*l.* impost money to be paid in for the ships lately arrived out of the East Indies. [*Minute. Conway's Letter Book, p.* 70.]

Aug. 6. **313.** Frances Lady Willughbye to Lord Zouch. The bearer, Ascugh, hath a great inclination to go the East India voyage, as the Company will not entertain him without the recommendation of some nobleman; requests Lord Zouch's letter in his behalf, not for any place or preferment but that he may go the voyage. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CL., No.* 39, *Cal., p.* 46.]

Aug. 8–15. **314.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. A certain box of letters brought in the London, and by Blythe brought aboard the Jonas, to be called for. The farmers of the Customs to be requested to order their officers not to make entry of any goods out of the Company's ships, without first making them acquainted. Messenger from the Lord Treasurer requiring that Mr. Deputy and Mr. Bell should attend him at Chelsea that afternoon: the Company's secretary to attend Mr. Bell thither.

Aug. 9.—A letter read from Sec. Conway to Mr. Deputy and Mr. Bell, that his Majesty having understood by them at Theobalds that there was to come into his coffers 15,000*l.* ready money for impost on the Company's goods in the London, Jonas, and Lion, had destined that money for a very special service, which "was weighty and could not otherwise be supplied," and therefore gave order the same should be paid to the Lord Treasurer; the Court found that, considering their silk (which is a great part of their lading) pays no impost at all, calicoes half impost, and much to be paid back for goods shipped out, and that pepper, the least parcel of the three, only pays whole impost, the King's part will not come to above 3,000*l.* It was said that Dr. William Garroway has a patent to receive the whole and pay back as men transport, and it was asked of Mr. Garroway whether if the whole impost were paid to the King, his father will pay back what shall be due upon shipping out; his answer was that except he received it, they could not expect it from him, and he was intreated to make known the case to the Lord Treasurer.

1623.

Garroway makes known that certain goods were landed at the Custom House quay belonging to Weddall, master of the Jonas, and a watch set upon them, but whether by corruption or negligence they were conveyed away to the Tower of London. It appears that some of the officers of the Custom House "are overforward in helping our people to take up their goods," and must be restrained by a more commanding hand; a letter to be gotten from the Lord Treasurer to that effect.

Aug. 13.—Mr. Deputy and Mr. Bell have satisfied the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of the Exchequer that their words were merely mistaken by his Majesty, having reference to the Customs and not to the impost; and now it is only required that the impost be paid in as soon as it shall appear what it is. No wages to be paid to Evans, who being made master of Capt. Roe's prize, "did break bulk and serve his own turn." Stay to be made of the monies payable to Mrs. Stevenson, for that her husband was a freeman of the city of London, "and therefore the orphans part is to be paid into the chamber." Capt. Blythe, commander of the fleet, now returned from Surat, came into court and received the loving salutes and welcome of the Company. He promised that his journal and those of his officers and men should be brought in, and spoke of the victuals of Capt. Hall's fleet. The Company wished him to deal fairly with them concerning his goods brought home on his own account, and to deliver a true inventory of them all, and he should find all loving and kind dealing; he promised to do so, and craved the Company's pardon in that he had thought on a way of private conveying his goods away, out of fear lest there might have been a sequestration of them and perhaps of his person. He said that Willson, who came home surgeon in his ship, had undertaken to set down some businesses whereat he had not been present, but grounded merely upon relation, and that the journal was at a scrivener's shop to be written out, for whose use he knew not, and the Court, apprehending that through such idle discourse the Company might receive prejudice, intreated a couple of committees to go to the scrivener and get both copy and original, which they did. Capt. Blythe further delivered a writing subscribed by Portugals of the better sort, testifying the good usage they had from the English. Beversham came in and delivered a note, wherein was set down that there was no likelyhood that Blythe had been offered 1,000*l.* to wink at Ruy Frere's escape, for Blythe had written to the President at Surat to set him at liberty; whereto Blythe made answer, that it was most true that he had been offered 1,000*l.* (whereof mention is also made in Willson's journal), and that the letter to the President was not to deliver Ruy Frere, but to use him courteously, as a prisoner of his quality. The Court told Beversham that they had received no satisfaction by this writing concerning the escape of Ruy Frere, and that he had given no inventories of his own goods nor of the goods conveyed out of his ship; they therefore ordered him the second time to bring both inventories in on Friday next. Mr. Leate moved that some allowance be given to Mr. Kirkham for his care in sending and receiving the Company's letters by way of Aleppo, the

1623.

Company having given Mr. Chapman 20 marks for four years' service of the like nature. 100*l.* to be paid to Capt. Monox on account of his wages. When Sir Humphrey Handford and the other referees from the King meet concerning the business of Capt. Bonner, Messrs. Abdy and Coxe to be present concerning the business of Lady Dale. Mr. Venn declared that if called to his oath, he must swear that Sir Thomas Dale wrote home "that when he lost his ship, he lost all that he had to his very shirt." Silk to be sold to any that will buy at the price fixed. Ten barrels of indigo to be sent to Amsterdam, consigned to Robert Barlow, to discourage the Dutch from fetching it. No allowance to be made above 5*s.* per ryal on bills of exchange under the hands of the factors at Surat. Request of Sir Richard Weston, Chancellor of H.M. Exchequer, concerning his adventure of 500*l.* in the second joint stock. The Court was possessed with a good opinion of Mr. Chancellor's readiness to pleasure the Company, but could not absolutely clear his brokes at that time, yet doubted not to find out some means to give him content. 69*l.* to be paid to David Bourne: "the Court foresaw that the Company shall be losers by the reckoning, yet the distress of the man did call up their charity to a present consideration and commiseration of those extreme wants whereunto prisoners are subject."

Aug. 13.—A Court held "to end the differences between the Company and Mr. Roe." Mr. Roe was questioned concerning goods taken by him out of the prizes in his voyage from Surat to Jask, and was also charged with five or six bales of cloth; his answer was that if he had not been taken by the Hollanders at Tecoe, where he lost all he had, he could have yielded a particular reason of every thing; but he freely acknowledged that by his error the Company had sustained much damage, and he would rest contented with such end as this Committee would make. The question being put whether to take 200*l.* or 150*l.*, upon consideration of his free submission and fair carriage, it was fixed at 150*l.*; with which he rested satisfied, but desired he might be cleared of the imputation of drunkenness, and have the benefit of 900 wt. of gumlack, sold by the Company. To the first he received answer that he was cleared already, and for the second the committee would move the Court.

Aug. 15.—Leave of absence granted to Mr. Fotherby, the Company's servant at Blackwall. The Court considered it over early to think upon a recompense for Mr. Kirkham for conveying the Persian letters by way of Aleppo. The Master and Wardens of the Company of Watermen showed an Act of their Company, confirmed by Act of Parliament, for disposing of apprentices and their earnings after the death of their masters. Ordered that if, upon warning, Hugh Crosse, the apprentice in question, come not, they will proceed without him. The men of the Jonas to be paid, except the officers, who of custom do stay till their stores, accounts, and journals be delivered. Complaint of the beef and pork in Capt. Hall's fleet. Mr. Roe to have the money for a parcel of gumlac belonging to him discharged of freight. Concerning goods sent away by Beversham from the Lion in a ketch of Ipswich. A letter from the Lord Treasurer, delivered by Sir Philip Carey, to this purpose: that whereas the Company has made composition for fees with the

1623.

inferior officers of the Customs, "they should likewise make some fair agreement above stairs." Andrew Evans to be heard next week. Concerning letters of administration of the goods of one Frewd, grounded on a will made before his going to sea. As to the disposal of the Company's silk, calicoes, and indigo, and the price. As to the silk there is expectation of good quantities both from Turkey and Muscovia, but the Company has all Legee silk, whereof the price is risen, and the other is Ardas. They have promised to the last contractors to hold up the price till Michaelmas next. Leave to Mr. Swann, master of the Charles, to cut out two ports under the half deck for mounting a couple of sakers. Mountford's accounts to be audited. A committee to inform themselves what has been sent for the forts to be erected in the Indies, and report to the Court. Matthew Malberry, a nailor, entertained to go into the Indies at 30*s.* per month. Letter read from the Lord Mayor, that whereas stay had been made of Mrs. Stevenson's money, in respect her deceased husband was a freeman of London, "that the orphans portions were now secured to the Chamber, and therefore that lett was taken away"; the money ordered to be paid. Sir John Ogle having viewed James Browne's plots, and conferred with him touching fortification, thought he might be a fit man to serve the Company as engineer. Browne demanded 60*l.* per ann. for himself, and 24*l.* for his servant, which the Court thought over great, and willed them to come to the Court on Wednesday next. Mr. Stone, "of counsel with the Company," to draw a bond of 500*l.* "for honest service and from private trade," for Robert Hayes, entertained to go factor into the Indies; and as the said form shall be observed for all others, care to be had that it be made strong for the Company, and a proportion of blanks to be printed accordingly. Hayes to have for the first two years 100*l.* per ann., and 150*l.* per ann. for the remainder of seven years; 20*l.* per ann. to be paid here to his wife and mother, and 30*l.* per ann. to himself for his maintenance in the Indies, both on account of his wages. [*Eighteen pages. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 51–69.]

Aug. 18. St. Martin's Lane.

315. Sec. Calvert to [Sec. Conway]. The Ambassadors have renewed their complaint against the East India Company for the spoil of Ormuz, provoked, it seems, by some bragging speeches of a captain of one of the East India ships who was in that action. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLI., No. 5, Cal., p.* 58.]

Aug. 18. Aboard the Palsgrave in the Downs.

316. William Methwold to the East India Company. By the only mercy of Almighty God, the Palsgrave is safely at anchor in the Downs, from whence, the purser being dispeeded with the chest containing the relation of the whole of their affairs in India, he has only taken occasion to advise briefly the occurrences of their voyage. They set sail from Jacatra 11th Feb., but through adverse winds got not out of the straits of Sunda until 2nd March; on 9th April they descried the Golden Lion, dispeeded from Jacatra four days after their departure. On 28th May had sight of the island of St. Helena. Here they found the Delftshaven, and the Golden Lion driven from her anchor, ill-provided of water, and weakly manned, having buried of 90 men which she brought from Jacatra 12. The 2nd of June

1623.

arrived there the Dutch General Coen, with three other ships, who had met in Saldanha Bay four Dutch ships outward bound, a fifth was passed by, and the sixth cast away in a fog upon Boavista, one of the islands of Cape Verd. Set sail the 5th, leaving General Coen to follow in three or four days, and the 15th discovered Scilly. Of 135 persons brought from Jacatra have lost 18, and there are yet sickly 30 or 40. Few ships have returned worse victualled, their flesh being five years old. Their greatest trouble and danger occasioned by leaks. Awaits their consent for his departure. [*One page and a half. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1117.]

Aug. $\frac{1}{2}\frac{8}{8}$. London.

317. Complaint of the Spanish Ambassadors, the Marquis de La Ynojosa and Don Carlos Coloma, to the King concerning the action at Ormuz. Since they conferred with his Majesty concerning the excess of the East India Company's ships that were at the taking of Ormuz, in company with the Persians, they find that these things following are to be added:—That in the ship London are brought goods stolen from their King's subjects, to the value of 500,000*l.*; that the very dishes that the lowest and basest sort of the crew put their meat in are of silver, stamped with the arms of many families of Portugal, whom they have miserably sacked and slain; that the gold, jewels, &c. sacked in that city are inestimable; that the captain of the London doth boast that with his own hands he hath taken the Castle of Ormuz, killed an infinite number of Portugals, and burnt two caracs named El Salvador and Todos Los Santos, by which the Company is beholden to him that for three years no ship can come to the King of Spain with East India wares; that the Portugals and other nations, subjects of the Catholic King, were made slaves, and Persians who had renounced Mahomet were, at the request of their own nation, delivered up to be barbarously torn in pieces; and that on their arrival in England, having (though falsely) heard that the match with the Infanta was broken off, the crew made no difficulty to shoot off all the artillery, and for a greater demonstration of joy, the captain giving the example, threw their hats and caps into the sea. These men (who are unworthy of the air they breathe) are now upon the James, triumphing with the spoils of Spain, where none that depend upon that Crown think of anything more earnestly than to give content to his Majesty and the Prince of Wales. Beseech his Majesty that these ships and all they bring may be put in sequestration, to the end that a restitution without deceit may be made of all things found to have been robbed from Spanish subjects, and that the authors (especially the captain of the London) of so great a disorder, never heard of between King's subjects, unless declared enemies, may be personally punished, and in so doing his Majesty shall perform that which the Spanish Ambassadors expect of his justice and greatness, and which belongs to the affection and sincerity which proceeds from all the actions of his Catholic Majesty. *The original, also an English translation.* [*Three pages. Spanish Corresp.*]

Aug. 19–20.

318. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Resolution about what the Lord Treasurer required concerning satisfaction to be given to the officers of the Custom House above stairs, deferred

1623.

till Sir John Wolstenholm may be spoken withall. Letters from Portugal advertise that only one galleon is arrived there with pepper and calico, and no more expected this year, because the English and Dutch keep their ships from coming forth. James Browne, engineer, not thought fit for employment, as well for some ill parts in the man, as also for that he hath been altogether trained up in the service of the Dutch. Mr. Hurte's accounts to be audited. [Thos.] Millward to make trial of one bale of Bengala silk; it was conceived that the Company will find no benefit by bringing it hither. Certain interrogatories presented from the commissioners concerning Lady Dale; some of the Company are to be examined on Friday next; Messrs. Westrow, Bell, Browne, Lanman, and Cappur to draw cross interrogatories. Weddall, master of the Jonas, and Beversham, master of the Lion, presented their journals. The secretary, upon information from Capts. Blythe and Weddall, to set down what passed by way of hostility between the English and Portugals in the parts of Persia and Surat in 1621 and 1622. Weddall to receive 100*l.*, and Beversham 50*l.*, on account of wages.

Aug. 20.—Concerning "the officers of the Custom House above stairs," viz., surveyors, collectors, and controlers, "being persons of quality," Sir John Wolstenholme advised and a committee was named to confer with them. James Brown, engineer, and his man Robert Poole entertained; himself at 55*l.* per annum and 10*l.* per annum for his man. Lanman desired direction concerning Mrs. Baffin's business; "a troublesome impatient woman"; she has received 100*l.*, and as private trade exceedingly prejudices the Company, it was thought fit to move Sir John Wolstenholme to cause her to have patience awhile. Treasurer Stone reports he has in readiness 114,000 ryals towards the 150,000 ryals to be sent in this ship [the Charles]. Examination of William Taylor, mate of the Jonas, concerning a prize taken in the Red Sea by the Little Richard; want of water constrained them, and they took from her rice, and 500 pieces of gold, which Mr. Davis, who did what he listed, delivered to the Lion for the Company's use though told he had no commission to give chase to Portugals, much less to Turks and Arabians. The Court feared that their servants at Aden must answer it, and held it fit that Davis should answer the fact himself, at his return. The Master and Wardens of the Company of Watermen attend for answer to their petition for the wages of Hugh Crosse, late apprentice to Katherine Browne, deceased, and produced to justify their claim an order of their Company grounded upon an Act of Parliament, whereby the wages of all apprentices whose masters or dames do decease before the expiration of their apprenticeship is to be disposed of by the Master and Wardens of the Company for the use of the poor, who are also to appoint a master for such an apprentice for the remainder of his time; agreed that 5*l.* of Hugh Crosse's wages be paid to the Company of Watermen, and 3*l.* to Mary Browne, daughter and executrix of Katherine Browne, his late mistress; only the Court desired of the Watermen that they would accept 20*s.* for the use of their poor and give the other 4*l.* to Crosse, in regard he had lost his eye in his last employment; whereto they seemed to assent, only

1623.

requested the favour of the Court that for consideration of their right it might be left unto them who promised to deal well with Crosse for the Company's sake, whereto the Court readily gave way. Joseph Purser, Edward Midsley, John Pattison, and Tho. Cadway, newly come home in the Jonas, are pressed to serve the King: Mr. Bacon the secretary to mediate with Sir Thos. Smythe for their discharge. Joan Norris complained of Robert Smith, purser of the Jonas, that he had received money of her husband and given no account of the same; but by his accounts it appeared that he had honestly discharged himself of the trust reposed in him. [*Eight pages. Court Minute Book VI., pp.* 69–76.]

Aug. 21. **319.** [Sec. Conway] to Attorney General Coventry. The King is exceeding sorry to hear of the great indisposition of Sir Wm. Holladay [Hallday], Governor of the East India Company, and a very worthy and well deserving magistrate and minister, and recommends his servant, Sir Henry Mildmay, to his good offices that he suffer not any prejudice in reference to the estate he is to receive by his wife. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLI., No.* 23, *Cal., p.* 61.]

Aug. 22. **320.** [Sec. Conway] to Sec. Calvert. The Spanish Ambassador's secretary has made a complaint concerning the business of Ormuz. Sends copy of what they now offer [*see ante*, No. 317]. The King has commanded an examination of the officers and men of the London to be taken upon the articles to be delivered by the Ambassadors, but there can be no further proceedings during this vacation; if the information be true, the King conceives the complaints to be very grievous and foul. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLI., No.* 38, *Cal., p.* 64.]

Aug. 22. Beaulieu. **321.** Sec. (Conway) to the Spanish Ambassadors. Has received theirs of the 17th current conjointly with that addressed to the King (*see* No. 317). His Majesty conceives that these complaints are very weighty and will go ill with those who have committed the faults, and beseeches the Ambassadors not to doubt his justice or mistake the virtue and candour of his intention, on account of the formality of his proceedings; for in this time of vacation when the judges are absent and the council of state dispersed, it is impossible for his Majesty, without spreading terror and fright among his people, to give sentence and administer justice or to go further than an information. But he has given orders to Sec. Calvert to examine carefully and strictly, not only the officers and men of the London, but also any others that the Ambassadors may present for examination; and though the formality of examination must precede sequestration, his Majesty begs him assure the Ambassadors that every kind of justice shall be done, and in due time order shall be given for sequestration and restitution also, in strict accordance with justice, the close bond of friendship between his Majesty and his good brother of Spain and his respect for their own powerful graces and virtues. [*French. Extract from Spanish Corresp.*]

Aug. 22–29. **322.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Lanman presented his answer to Lady Dale's interrogatories; but the Court held it not fit to hear it read, but left him free to answer the Com-

1623.

missioners according to his conscience. Discussion with Mr. Swann about his having the great cabin; the Court have a purpose to establish a standing order, that henceforth no master of any ship shall have the great cabin, but it shall be reserved for the merchants, whilst they continue aboard; his reasons overcome, Swann rested satisfied and submitted to the pleasure of the Court. Discussion about lessening the proportion of ryals to be sent "on this ship" [the Charles], the Court remembered that 20,000 ryals will be employed to buy diamonds, and also supposed that Bantam might be opened, resolved to ratify the former proportion of 150,000 ryals. Concerning Sir Humphry Handford and the other commissioners for Capt. Bonner's business, who thought it just that a general release should be given, on payment of the bill of exchange for 1,000 ryals, but desired the Company for their sake to bestow something on the widow "by way of gratification": the Court foreseeing that as this solicitor was to have half of what he recovered, it would be an encouragement to other brokers and solicitors to undertake suits against the Company, resolved to make payment of the 1,000 ryals, but for gratification they would give none, and rather held it fit to complain of Mr. Abdy for exhibiting scandalous petitions against the Company. Resolved to send three ships to Surat next spring. Mr. Swanley represented that he takes extraordinary pains night and day, has ridden divers hard journeys to Plymouth, Milford, &c., and is out of purse 90*l.* for extraordinary diet and other expences: the Court duly considering the sufficiency of the man and his extraordinary care and pains, resolved that 100*l.* be given him for past services, and 30*l.* per ann. added to his allowance for extraordinary diet, &c. in all 150*l.* per ann. (Mr. Governor sent to make known, that whereas there is an Indian boy at his house which come home in the London, Mr. Friday the minister had this morning demanded the boy with some unseemly carriage, and he desired the Court to examine whose the boy was. Mr. Friday said he was at Mr. Governor's house to see whether the boy were brought up in the profession and knowledge of a Christian, because himself had taken some pains with him in that kind, but for property in the boy he disclaimed it; so the Court sent the boy to Mr. Governor again entreating that he would as formerly give him entertainment again.) Richard Barber to be paid his wages. One Young, an east country merchant, supposed to have the estate of George Ball in his hands, to be examined in the cause depending between the Company and Ball; as also Ball's brother's wife. John Lukin, hired by Capt. Bonner in the Downs, to have his wages. Charge against Andrew Evans for taking goods out of a Portugal junk; he answered with great imprecations that he broke no hold, but had indeed both tin and cloves, which he delivered for the Company's use: the Court for the present dismissed him. From the pepper and cloves come in the Palsgrave, "they might divide half a capital and yet have cloves sufficient." As to whether a capital and a half of all commodities may not be divided; it was answered the Company must be careful of three things: first, to maintain the trade; secondly, to pay their debts; thirdly, to provide monies to divide to those that take not out upon stock. The Company's debts grow so great that they must call in the Michaelmas

1623.

and Xmas payments: more interest to be imposed on those that have been slack, else no man will bring in his money: this business to be put to a General Court. How to put off their great return of calicoes, so as the Company may make three for one. In the opinion of the Court it will be fit to divide half a capital of pepper and cloves.

Aug. 25.—The ships at Blackwall, lately returned from the Indies viewed, viz., the Little James, the Eagle, the Star, the Lion, and the Great James. Estimates of repairs required. Divers bags of refuse biscuits and seven hhds. of beef to be given to the poor of Stepney, especially to such widows and fatherless children whose husbands or fathers had died at the Indies in the Company's service.

Aug. 27.—Concerning the account of Thomas Reynolds, purser of the Lesser James; was told he must bring an account of the goods landed and sold in Ireland. Report of the committee that had viewed the ships at Blackwall, viz., the Lion and Lesser James, the Eagle and the Star, concerning what ships will be fit to be sent for Surat in the spring, consideration being had that "the Portugals will not in likelyhood sit down by his loss and overthrow, but think upon revenge," and besides it is said there are two French ships bound for the Red Sea, it was thought fit to send a ship of extraordinary "countenance" for Admiral, and for that service the Great James is ordered to be finished, caulked, and tarred; the Lesser James to go as Vice Admiral if upon report she shall appear fit; and the Star for a third ship. Estimate delivered by Stephens for repairing the Great James. John Ducy to be measurer of timber and overlook the workmen about the ships, at 12*s.* per week, instead of Matthew Graves, brought in by Stephens; for it was conceived a very unfit thing that the carpenter who is to use the timber should appoint the measurer, which were all one as to be his own carver. George [? John] Browne, late the Company's servant, deceased in the Indies, made the Comp. his executors, but bequeathed them nothing; they therefore renounced the executorship. The inhabitants of Ratcliff, Limehouse, Poplar, and Mile End petition for relief and pension for their poor, alledging that many seafaring men that die in the Indian voyages leave their widows and orphans on the parish; a chest with a hole at the top to be put up in Mr. Hurte's office, and each mariner, factor, and other put in mind to do something as he receives his wages: the Company do not forget the poor of those places at Christmas time with money and at other times, with relief from the slaughter house at every killing, and at the returns of the ships with such victuals as remain, but in no case will be tied to anything. Mates that have brought in their journals to receive their wages. Concerning the sale of calicoes and the price; also of silk. Mr. Deputy and some committees to go aboard the Palsgrave, newly come into the river, and welcome the captain, &c., and licence them to come up; and for unlading the ship Walter Mountford, and Boatswain Ingram to be aboard. Mr. Johnson, master of the Rose, who had order to discover a place fit for refreshing about the Cape to plant upon, could find none, but by his journal ("which is not as yet

1623.

digested"), it did appear he had discovered something in the Gulf of Persia that may turn out to the Company's benefit: meantime he is to receive 40*l.* of his wages. Morris Jones, surgeon's mate in the Charles, to have a free gift of 5*l.* in regard of his poverty and "to wipe away all pretences of merit in his former services."

Aug. 29.—Sir John Wolstenholme acquaints the Court that he hears of divers persons who take warrants to ship out pepper and very dishonestly steal it back again, by which not the Company only but the King is deceived, for they take back their imposts; prays the Company to make an example, otherwise, as he is a farmer of his Majesty's customs, and has taken both an oath and a fee, he must take such a course as will be a trouble to many honest men: the matter to be propounded at a general court to be held at afternoon. He further said he had spoken with Sir Philip Carey concerning the gratification expected by the officers of the Custom House above stairs, who refuses to treat till "Sr John" be returned out of the country, at whose request the Lord Treasurer wrote to the Company. One Rose, accused of mutiny aboard the Palsgrave, to attend on Wednesday next. Opinion to be delivered to the general court that all brothers of the Company may underwrite one whole capital of calicoes to ship out, at a price somewhat less than to sell in town. Concerning the price to be set upon the cloves; Methwold, a factor returned in the Palsgrave, called; the price set at 6*s.* 6*d.* garbled and 5*s.* 8*d.* ungarbled. Mr. Treasurer has cast up the arrears of adventures; 92,000*l.* owing to the Company; to be brought to a general court. Refusal of the Charles' company to weigh anchor unless they may have the imprest as usual; the Court conceives that the motion proceeds from such as have a purpose to "coosen" the Company, for enough has been said to satisfy honest men. Mr. Punnett to pilot the Charles into the Downs. The great cabin in the Charles appointed to the factors, but Mr. Swann to have liberty to sit with them. Capt. Pring's motion for gratification refused; the Court answered that 40 marks a month for so many years as he served was gratification sufficient and more than he had deserved. Drs. Atkins and Winston, concerning the surgeon's chest for the Charles; Woodall ordered to bring in his medicines at the same time. Report of Stephens that for 550*l.* he will make the Lesser James fit for her voyage to the Indies; ordered to be repaired. James Browne entertained to go in the Charles as an engineer, for building such forts as the Company shall direct to be built in the Indies. The extraordinary expense of wine and powder in the Lion to be examined. [*Sixteen pages. Court Minute Bk., VI., pp.* 76–92.]

Aug. 29. **323.** Minutes of a General Court; those absent to be fined 12*d.* each. The Governor having been grievously afflicted with sickness, and not able to come out of his house, Mr. Deputy exhorted them to give humble thanks to Almighty God for sending in safety from Surat the London, Jonas, and Lion, richly laden with silk, indigo, calicoes, and other petty commodities, and the Palsgrave from Jacatra with pepper and cloves; which bring not only the best returns that ever came, but also advertisements that they have at Surat and Jask in a readiness as good a return for next year, and

1623.

at Jacatra, notwithstanding some petty discontents with the Dutch, there is hope of good trade, and that when the Charles, now ready to be gone, has arrived there, the Company will have the greatest stock in the Indies they have ever had. Discussion about the disposing of the goods returned: ordered, that any brother of the Company may take out his fifth half capital in pepper and cloves in equal proportions, and two or three half capitals in calicoes, to ship out at the price fixed; the book for underwriting calicoes to remain open till Christmas. Mr. Deputy acquainted the Court that some have made a show of shipping out their pepper, but stolen it in again, and that in no small proportion, wherein not only the Company is prejudiced, but the King cozened: ordered, that whosoever shall hereafter offend in that kind shall pay 5*l.* for every bag of pepper, and 20 per 100 for all other commodities, besides such punishment as by ordinary course of justice is to be inflicted on such as defraud his Majesty of his customs; the party that commits the deceit to be taken to be the offender, and not the underwriter. On the motion of Sir John Wolstenholme, the Governor, Deputy, treasurers, and committees ordered to be gratified for the year past, as they were for the year preceding, which they thankfully accepted. Mr. Deputy acquainted the Court that it is time to propound the business of those who "are run into broakes through want of paying in their adventure;" some being noblemen and gentlemen, some widows, some orphans, some at so low an ebb as they lie in prison in a miserable case; some able to pay have purposely forborne, "that they might be in the wind until the action might mend, or if it fell, to suffer the less;" some have made but one payment, and some one, two, three, four, or five years' payments. Committee appointed Sir Randall Cranfield, Munnes, Gibb, Cator, Backhouse, Bankes, Armitage, Crispe, Andrews, and Bonham, or any six of them, to examine the cases aforesaid, and report to a General Court. [*Five pages. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 93–97.]

Aug. 29. Ipswich. **324.** Mathew Brownryg to the East India Company. Has received theirs of the 20th. Beversham, Wheatley, the purser, and Kitchen, the surgeon, of the Lion, and sundry others of the Company, did enter some indigo, pepper, and calicoes in their own names, as the officers of the Custom House do certify. They are fearful of some hard measure; beseeches they may be kindly dealt with. Has known Beversham 20 years, and is pursuaded they have not a more faithful servant, "howsoever he did oversee himself in sending these goods from the ship as he did. * * * It is not good for the Company to give discouragement to such men." [*One page. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1118.]

Aug. ? after. **325.** Brief reply of the President and Council at Batavia to the answer which the General of the Netherlands Company exhibited the $\frac{2}{12}$ August 1623, against several writings concerning the trade of Bantam, common defence, &c. Whereas those of the Netherlands Company vaunt of their endeavours of observing the contract; the contrary is most apparent, as in our protest of October to the General at large will appear. First, concerning the ships of defence: it is answered we may lawfully lade the English ships of defence for England; neither do we hold ourselves any way

1623.

liable to continue those hostile and offensive exploits (where our trade is in no way opposed) tending more to the particular ends of the Netherlanders, and upholding their greedy desire of sovereignty than to any expectation of benefit to the respective Companies; especially seeing that the Netherlanders Company have wilfully broken the most fundamental points for which the defence was erected, namely, by appropriating the trade of China, excluding us by exactions and bloody executions in the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda, from trade in those parts, opposing our free trade at Bantam, Sangora, &c., and by their faithless proceedings in the last exploit for Goa, &c. Yet we are always ready to unite our forces with theirs against those who shall oppose our common trade. And though 20 ships be named, we hold it agreeable to the contract to lessen the number according to the occasions offered. Secondly, the Pengran absolutely refused to treat with the Dutch, but for the English, said he had no war or difference with them, and if they would come again at Bantam, they should be welcome, and their house ready for them. But more especially when they sent Philip Badnedge in company with the Dutch, the 28th November, Key mas worga, the Pengran's brother, was sent with a final answer, that unless the Hollanders would demolish their fort at Jacatra, the Pengran would not grant them trade or make peace with them. This being reported in the General's own presence, we marvel they are not ashamed to infer to the contrary. As to the love shewed to the English being only to work the Pengran's own ends and bring up the old monopolies of pepper, the cause of the former excessive price was the greedy desire of either Company to get all to themselves, which is now taken away by the union of the two Companies, who may put such prices as they think good. Extracts from the consultations of April and May 1620, showing how unjustly the Netherlands Company pretend to lay upon the English all that concerns "the forcing of Bantam to seek peace;" these have reference to the forces to be employed on both sides to batter and besiege the town of Bantam, and to what followed thereon, and the unjust pretences of the Dutch to bring the English into part of their fruitless and unnecessary charges of the pretended siege of Bantam. That the Netherlanders should suspect the English of private intelligence with Bantam is altogether without ground, while their own sinister dealings are notorious. Thirdly, in reference to the obstinate opposition of the Netherlands Company in denying the opening of the Bantam trade to be the only hope of bringing down the price of pepper elsewhere. Reply to their accusations of our unfaithful proceedings in Jambi, Patani, &c., at which we cannot but marvel. Fourthly, it was the General's own motion that the pepper of Bantam goes to decay, and it is the general report that the people suffer their trees to go to decay, pepper being nothing worth, and addict themselves wholly to the planting of paddie for their maintenance. "With what brazen face" can the Netherlanders lay the charge upon us of taking the China junks before Bantam and Batavia, so that they fear to come for this place, when themselves have burned above 80 sail of their junks, and proclaimed war against them. Our reasons for taking the China junks being chiefly for the great

1623.

debts owing to our employers by the Chinas, and their refusing to deliver the goods, ordnance, &c. taken out of the Unicorn. But that through lying of two ships before Bantam, the bringing the business of Bantam very shortly to a wished for end, we know to be impossible, having above four years vainly expected some good conclusion. Refer themselves to the divers instruments sent into Europe concerning the business of Admiral Dedell. Recapitulate the causes the Netherlands Company have given the English to desist from those offensive exploits by them so mainly urged where the trade of the English Company is no way opposed or hindered. "If these many wrongs being the only grounds for which the common defence was erected be not sufficient motives to desist from joining with those that most unjustly seek with our master's overthrow to build up their own sovereignty, let the impartial judge." Refer to the relations and examinations of those that are come from Amboyna and were fellow-feelers and spectators of those inhuman actions for what concerns the barbarous executions there. Reply to the Netherlander's answer to "our Act" delivered the 10th July 1623: First, in reference to the damage the English camp have sustained by the faithless dealings of Admiral Dedell; second, to the breaking of the chief articles of the Accord by the Netherlanders; and third, to the force offered by the Netherlanders in all matters that concern their own benefit, for which we doubt not to have redress in due time. As to our demand whether the General approve of the execution of our people in Amboyna, he not only maintains the same, but denies to give us "their forced and tortured confessions and examinations" lest we might thereby learn the truth of Governor Speult's bloody and indirect proceedings. "We will refer the clearing and searching out of the truth thereof to the impartial in Europe, not doubting but Almighty God (the searcher of all hearts, and the avenger of such bloody practices) will in his due time reveal the truth of this matter, and bring the same to light, to the confusion of such cruel and inhuman butchers." Finally, although we have often declared that the Dutch exactions, usurpations, and bloody executions have justly caused us to give over the trade of the Moluccas, Amboyna, Banda, and Pulicat, and to leave off those hostile and offensive exploits, we have offered to settle again in the Moluccas, &c., if we may enjoy those privileges granted by the contract, and have declared our readiness to join in the common defence, where our good trade is opposed. *Endorsed*, "Necessary instructions for the handling of several Acts, especially for the trade of Bantam." [*Eight pages. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1138.]

Sept. $\frac{2}{12}$. The Hague. **326.** Advices from the Hague. Four ships richly laden from the East Indies, bring news that the Hollanders with help of their friends have besieged Goa. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 3–26. **327.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. License to be given to Richard Andrews, that went mate in the Discovery, to return by the next shipping. The calicoes to be set at such a price that the Company may make $2\frac{3}{4}$ for 1. The schoolmaster of Merchant Tailors' School presented a youth named Richard Heyne as an appentice to serve the Company in India; the Court found

1623.

him to be "but a learner," either for his pen or arithmetic, and conceived it must be a grounded merchant and accountant that must serve their turns. Motion on behalf of [Robt.] Johnson at Jambi, who has made over 109*l.* to be paid here out of men's wages; he hath served the Company long, and "carries a good report," therefore given way that he should have it. The men of the Charles refuse to weigh anchor except they have their imprest money; and as it would be a great loss if the ship should lose her monsoon, ordered that they come up 20 at a time and receive it, but that three or four of the ringleaders be discharged. Concerning Beversham's goods remaining at Ipswich, and Wheatley's, purser of the Lion. The indigo to be sent up hither. John Phelp's journal to be examined, and his services aboard the Little Richard reported to this Court. Mr. Leate to have his dividends upon condition that he discharge his own and his son's arrears within one month. Composition made by the committees for compounding with the men for goods gotten by private trade with John Barber, who is to have 250*l.* for his 244 pieces of calicoes. Offer of Alderman Hodges and partners for all the Company's rich indigo; they shall have it at 6*s.* 8*d.* per pound. Request of Mr. De la Barr for his son to be made free of the Company; the books to be searched. 10*l.* to be given to John Rand, of Deal, for pilotage of the Lion. William Mosse, cook of the London, 10*l.* to be stopped out of his wages for calicoes. Capts. Blythe and Weddall to receive the full of their wages. 148,000 ryals of eight to be sent in the Charles. [Wm.] Methwold, returned in the Palsgrave, to have 100*l.* on account of wages, and his goods brought up to the house. A list of "parcels" to be delivered to George Ball out of the great chest and the lesser chest, including cloaks, hangings, cushions, neckcloths, girdles, "two standishes of ivory," nightcaps, waistcoats, napkins, &c. John Rose sent home in irons, and formerly condemned to be hanged for mutiny, to be heard together with the master, Mr. Hinchley. Mr. Tichburne, who follows the Company's business in the Star Chamber and Chancery, to receive 20*l.* on account for fees and disbursements. Concerning the wages of John Roberts, late master of the Lesser James. Petition of Henry Bate for better wages, having served seven years, and his wages never above 40*l.* a year; the Court remembered that he was in the Bear, when Barwick rendered her to the Dutch, &c., and would not grant it. 40*s.* out of the poor box given to Paul Sogosino, a "Polonian," that escaped out of slavery and came home in the Jonas, to enable him to pass to his own country; and 20 nobles, as a free gift, to John Muskett, a man maimed in the Company's service. Report of Mr. Martin that the Lesser James is not worth repairing. At the request of Elizabeth Pierce, her son William, in the Discovery, is licensed to come for England. Complaint of John Heath, quartermaster in the London, that some lewd woman, under colour of being his wife, had received 5*l.* of his wages; Mr. Hurte doubts not to find out the woman. 16*l.* to be paid to Lady Dale for tobacco she had sent to her husband, who being dead it was sold for so much. 3*l.* paid to David Gilly for advertising the arrival of the Jonas and Lion. Petition of Thomas, brother and executor of William Nicolls, deceased, for his brother's estate;

1623.

the testator was found indebted to the Company; besides it was remembered he was the man that had persuaded the King of Acheen to the prejudice of the Company. Mr. Ellam to look up his letters.

Sept. 4.—Report of Swanley and Stephens on the insufficiency of the Little James; to be broken up, and the Jonas brought into dock at her stern. An inventory presented by Mr. Ball of his three cabinets; referred for an answer till Monday next. Agreed to rent a slip of ground adjoining the south end of the long storehouse (at Blackwall).

Sept. 5.—Surgeons' chests having been provided for the Charles by Drs. Atkins and Winston, and also by Mr. Woodall, against whom objections are made, the Company do not hold it just to displace an old servant before they have heard him; the chests to be viewed by the master and wardens of the apothecaries, the master and wardens of the surgeons, and certain physicians, who are to give their judgments on both chests. The Governor of opinion that a smaller proportion of ryals than has been set down to be sent to the Indies will serve the turn; the Court considering that a good proportion is to be sent to Masulipatam for diamonds, that Bantam will surely open, that the Moluccas must be furnished, and there is hope of a new factory elsewhere, and that there is no likelihood of so good a ship to carry stock; ordered that 37 chests be sent by the Charles. Capt. Clevenger, of the Palsgrave, welcomed home: Messrs. Bell and Harby report the hull as well stowed and in as good order as ever they saw any. Clevenger desired to be righted against a company of mutinous people, the men "of so dissolute conditions, as either he must make his ship a Bridewell to punish their vices, or suffer them to be so ill-governed as he should be ashamed to see his country." Stay to be made of their wages, and the Company will stand by Capt. Clevenger. The principal men of the mutiny aboard the Charles to be next day "convented before the masters of the Trinity House," also Rose, the mutineer. Concerning frauds committed by Robert Stone and Robert Pretty in making show to ship out pepper without doing so. Ordered that the merchants who take goods to ship out enter into a bond to bring a certificate where they are landed. Concerning the prize; the hold was opened by Evans, who affirms they had no drink aboard but what was in the hold, and necessity enforced him. Roe's bill of charges to be audited; he desired he might purge himself of the charge of being "a common drunkard, a vice he hath ever hated," by questioning his accuser; the Court made answer that it is not their manner to beget suit in law by delivering parties names, much less in this case where they find one man merely mistaken for another, but they acquitted him of the accusation, and assured him of their opinions to the contrary. Richard Bix, "an ancient sober man, entertained to go factor in the Charles, to be one of the four of council (at Jacatra), if there be a place void, otherwise to come in the first vacancy, and to have an imprest of one third of his year's wages. Suit of William Bennett for release from prison in St. Katherine's for misspending the Company's stock in the Indies; answered until he makes confession of his fault in writing he must expect no favour. Request of Mr. Levett,

1623.

a brother of the Company, to have 13*l.*, left him by a friend deceased in the Indies.

Sept. 10.—Drs. Atkins and Winston, having had their surgeons' chest viewed and allowed by the College of Physicians, will not come into contestation by surgeons, as a thing ill becoming their calling: the Court, however, resolved to view both it and Woodall's. The Trinity House advise the Company to proceed against the mutineers in the Charles before the Judge of the Admiralty; and for Rose, who was sent home in irons for the like offence, their opinion is that he had been punished enough: he is to be called to the Court to receive his dismission as a favour from the Company. George Ball's caskets to be viewed by Messrs. Garroway and Eyres, and "such toyes" delivered to him as they shall think fit. Pilotage allowed to Thomas and John Punnyett for the Lesser James, London, the Jonas, and Palsgrave. The estate of Thomas Trewman, deceased in the Indies, a freeman of the city of London, to be stayed, at the request of the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen, till the orphan's part be paid to the Chamber. On a motion that Browne, the engineer, may be sent abroad, in respect he undergoes some danger of arrest, "the Court entered into a serious consideration of their fortification intended in the Indies, that the same may be undertaken with that foresight that may not deserve censure either from the Dutch, who are very intentive upon our proceedings, or from his Majesty and the State, by whose direction and command the work is undertaken, and therefore to leave the weight of such a business upon one man's shoulders, whose life is casual, will not stand with the gravity of this Court; it was therefore considered where to find a man fit to be joined with Browne, that hath skill in fortification;" Walter Mountford and another mentioned, and the matter referred to Messrs. Stile and Venn; if Browne has a lusty man to carry with him, skilful in bricklayer's work, they will allow him. Request of Mr. Fisher, a brother of the Company, to take out his dividend in goods, though his payments are in arrear; the precedent dangerous, referred to committee. Petition of Andrew Evans, master's mate in the London, acknowledging the opening of the hold of the prize taken in the Persian Sea, and showing his many services, and the miseries he had sustained in captivity with the Dutch after the taking of that prize, and submitting to the Court; a fine set upon him of 5*l.* for the relief of mariners' widows. Request of Mrs. Stevenson concerning her husband's goods; the committee wished her to have patience till the President of Surat's accounts arrive. Petition of Thomas Bottes, late gunner of the Globe, that in saluting Amboyna by night it was his hard fortune to kill a couple of slaves, for which he was fined by the Dutch 150 ryals; the Court made answer that it was wholly the gunner's fault that had not laden pieces for that salutation without shot, or been sure to clear the mouth from any object of danger, but being moved with the poverty of the man, gave him freely 10*l.* towards that loss. Petition of Thomas Powell, a corporal, maimed by the discharge of his piece, which brake in his hands; to receive 10*l.* as free charity from the Company. The wages of deceased apprentices to be paid to their masters and not to their

1623.

friends. Request of Thomas Nicolls for the wages of his deceased brother William; brings a letter from Sir William Bird, his cousin, to that purpose: is told he has troubled Sir William needlessly, for he cannot fail of right from the Company without the help of letters, but must have patience till the accounts and letters be looked upon. Petition of John Broker, an apprentice, whose hand and arm were shrunk and scorched with powder at the siege of Ormuz, for charity; to have 3*l.* Cloths to be bought for the Indies. Petition of Alice Harrison for the wages of her son Philip, who went out in the London, and (as she says) was enticed ashore and slain; the Court conceived that he ran away, but understanding she is very poor, and grieved with the loss of her son, the Court was contented she should receive them. Request of Sir William Pytt for some consideration for his sister-in-law, the wife of his brother, deceased, for his extraordinary pains in accommodating the Company's ships in Ireland; the Court having lost much already by their ships going into Ireland, desired to be spared more charge. Report of Messrs. Stile and Abdy in favour of Mr. Towerson, of Portsmouth, who has been ever forward to do the Company all kindness; the Court willingly condescend that he shall be gratified, and because his quality is not mercenary, ordered that a piece of plate, value 10*l.*, with the Company's arms upon it, be presented to him. Request of David Germane about his goods; referred to the committee for the goods of private trade. Petition of Robert Sargeant, who in rowing the barge to fire five ships before Ormuz, was shot through both knees and one of his feet burnt, for charity; to have 20 nobles as a free gift.

Sept. 12.—View to be taken of both the surgeons' chests provided by Drs. Atkins and Winston and Mr. Woodall, at which Drs. Mountford Mayerne, and Hudson, the masters and wardens of the Apothecaries and Surgeons, and such of the surgeons now returned (from the Indies) as can be found, are to be present. Allen Colly, a factor for 30 years in Russia, Prussia, &c., who has the French, Italian, and Russia languages, and comes recommended by Sec. Conway, to be thought upon for purser when their servants returned from the Indies are provided for. Thomas Thornborough, who has faithfully served in three voyages, to be purser of the Great James. Pursers to take the oath set down, and for their better countenance, instructions shall be drawn to warrant their authority. Request of Bryan Beddowes, who was stayed to testify in the business of George Ball, about his imprest for going in the Charles. The men of the Palsgrave to be paid, the boatswain to be convented before the Judge of the Admiralty for the supposed killing of one of the men by disorderly and cruel beating. William (mistake for Thomas) Nicholls, who had been a suitor for his brother's estate, now informs the Court that he now stood upon no other pretences but desired only his brother's wages. The gunners, masters, and factors to be warned of their "intemperance" in the use of powder, a material proper for defence, and not for causeless triumph. No witness to be examined for the Company before the commission at Bristol for examining witnesses on behalf of Mrs. Wickham. Concerning the wages of one Pichell or Prichell, a trumpeter in the Palsgrave, who was to be examined on

1623.

the Company's behalf against George Ball. Complaint against Hinchley by three men of the Palsgrave, that besides striking them and keeping back their due of victuals, he had thrown overboard some of their clothes; the answer was that the linen "was no other but a company of noisome rags able to poison the whole ship," but one of the men replied that "one piece was a shirt which cost him 10*s.* of Mr. Spalding, and stood Mr. Spalding in 9*d.*" The Court saw not how they could relieve these men save only by way of treaty to procure them recompense from Hinchley.

Sept. 17.—Hugh Cooley, boatswain of the Charles, to be paid 50*s.* The Court approved of the 17 or 18 chests of coral provided by "the Guadania of Florence." The purchase of a parcel of wheat come out of Barbary to be referred to a committee. Mr. Hinchley refrains to come to this Court, "because it is given out that six or seven persons have vowed his death;" to come on Friday. In reference to Thomas Nicolls' request, the Court found that upon examination his brother, William Nicolls, "had been an ill-servant to the Company," but were content to pay 30*l.* for his wages, and in respect he came recommended by Sir William Bird, gave 10*l.* more as a free gift. Methwold's calicoes to be delivered to him "only of each sort that the Company hath not, some few to be reserved for musters." Mr. Treasurer Stone acquainted the Court of important reasons that the payments for Michaelmas quarter must be brought in.

Sept. 19.—Application of [Arthur] Hatch for his full wages, amounting to 357*l.*; ordered to be paid. James Troughton entertained factor, to go in the Charles; leaves a boy, his kinsman, George Jackson, with Alexander Gill, master of Powle's [St. Paul's] School, to whom 8*l.* per annum of Troughton's wages are to be paid. The wages of Francis Mayors, deceased, to be paid to his widow, Ann Mayors. William Kendall, reported to have been good for little while he stayed in the Indies and now good for nothing, and who says he was taken and "miserably handled" by the Dutch, to have his wages. Concerning the bond of Robert Hutchinson employed at a factory at Surat. William Lovering, son of the master's mate in the Supply, entertained in the Company's service, and a gratuity bestowed upon him. Resolution not to pay Edwards his wages, and to proceed against him for his neglect of service aboard the Palsgrave, and his slander concerning John Slatter to the Company. Request of the master and wardens of the watermen that John Taylor, prisoner in the Compter for striking the boatswain of the Palsgrave, and servant to Thomas Bleake, a waterman, may be delivered to them, to ease his master of the charge of his imprisonment, and they will handle him with more severity than a bare restraint; it was answered he must first answer for his misdemeanor and battery at the sessions. Complaint of Capt. Clevenger that Nicholas Cripps, coxon of the Palsgrave, challenged him into the field, which he refused, "knowing the disproportion of their qualities;" to be called before Mr. Recorder, as well as William Lovering, and any other whom Capt. Clevenger shall name of the dishonest crew. A sessment of 5*s.* per acre upon the Company's lands at Blackwall, for the maintenance of the East Marsh of Poplar, ordered to be paid.

1623.

Committee appointed to inform themselves of the reasons for bringing in the Michaelmas payment, and report next Wednesday. William Kitchin, surgeon of the Lion, to pay freight for 150 pieces of calico at 3s. a piece, for the Court will in no sort give encouragement to their men to bring home by private trade commodities proper to the Company's trade. Concerning the estate of John Bindon, deceased. Letter read from the Earl of Rutland requesting employment for Stephhen Robinson as a purser or purser's mate; he was held incapable of either, but might go in the quality of a soldier if that stood with his liking. Allen Colly recommended by Sir John Merricke, Decrowe, and Sec. Conway, as a purser; if they need one at the time of election they will as soon make choice of him as of any other. Estimate for repairing the Jonas. Petition of John Hinchley, who excused his not attendance at the Court because he went in danger of some envious and bad persons, for his wages; he is to have a quarter of them.

Sept. 24.—Messrs. Keightly and Coxe to be gratified with 50*l.* for bringing about the Eagle and Star. On the arrival of any of their ships Mr. Mountney to make entry of the Company's goods, and see that entry is made by other men, and that all the goods are conveyed to the custom house. Garroway and Abdy to confer with such as are held fit to be masters of the Great James and Jonas. To consider about calling in the Michaelmas quarter's payment. Petition of James Browne, lately entertained engineer to go in the Charles, that when aboard at Tilbury he was arrested for a matter of 20*l.*, and prayed the Company to pay the debt on account of his wages; the Court suspected it to be a device between him and his crediters, and entreated Messrs. Stile and Munnes to take care that the Company be not cozened. About John Bindon's estate. Report of Mr. Munnes that Capt. Blythe said he had been forewarned to take heed how he went in the Great James, for she is so rotten "that a man might thrust out her side with his foot"; but Mr. Stephens affirmed she is as strong a ship as can be. Capt. Blythe to be warned at the next court and bring with him the author of that report. No wages to be allowed to servants taken by masters and captains of ships into the Indies and there placed in factories. Dividend of Charles Coxe.

At Mr. Governor's House in the afternoon.—Proposition of Morris Abbott, Deputy Governor, for calling in the Michaelmas quarter's payment; Mr. Stone said the known receipts between this and Christmas will be but 77,000*l.* towards payment of the dividend of the half capital and the debt to the old stock, and that he conceived the next year's payments will not countervail the disbursements, and that it were better to call in monies than to stand at interest, wherein he for his part had gone as far as he could; but it was answered that it is now too long driven to call for a Michaelmas payment, and that the returns having been such last year and this, have bred an expectation in many of thicker dividends rather than of more payments; and it was therefore better that the Company made some shift for money to supply the necessities of their disbursements than by a sudden call for money to discredit the action

1623.

which needs no such discouragement, and as for next year's disbursements they may be supplied by sales of commodities, and money may be raised upon their silk. In the end it was resolved that the Michaelmas payment be spared and monies taken up at interest if there be cause, and that it be published at the next General Court that there must be payments at Christmas and Lady Day next. Hard indigo rated at 6*s.* 4*d.* Mr. Deputy acquainted Mr. Governor that the complaints of our people of the Dutch out of the Indies are very frequent and importunate, and instanced the difference about the fruits of the Moluccas, and the imposition of the fine of 40,000 ducats on the Company at Jacatra, and the levy of part thereof on the Company's goods, which if put up with, will beget new insolencies and injuries not to be suffered. Opinion of the Governor that they should send over to require satisfaction. Divers men were propounded, but the matter was referred to another time; in the interim two men to be found out, one of whom shall "have the French," and one or both well understood in the Company's affairs; and the opinion was that the Dutch will more willingly treat with merchants than gentlemen. Mr. Governor brought to their remembrance the favours done by Sir Dudley Carleton in the late treaty with the Dutch; that now no man shall be able to give a good account of his employment if not countenanced by him; that notwithstanding he had never been gratified since he received 200*l.* for his favour to Mr. Deputy and Sir Dudley Diggs, and to leave him unremembered until they employed over others, were to tell him that they thought not upon him but at their need; that his lady is now in town and upon the point of her departure. The motion generally applauded, and it was resolved that Lady Carleton shall be presented with 200*l.* as a thankfulness from the Company to her husband, and with a carpet and calicoes to the value of 20*l.* for herself. James Browne, the engineer, discharged from arrest for debt upon certain terms.

Sept. 26.—Claim of Mrs. Stevenson to be deferred until the Company receive satisfaction from their President at Surat. Letter to be presented to Lady Carleton at Gravesend, to certify that the Company have given orders to Mr. Barlow to deliver to his Lordship [her husband] 200*l.*, and also a Persian carpet and silk quilt to the value of 20*l.* Request of [Edw.] Monnox to know the Company's pleasure concerning his goods and wages; his goods to be viewed and his accounts prepared, and the objections against him looked out. Request of Capt. Weddall concerning his goods, intimating his hopes to speed as well as Capt. Blythe, who hath both wages and goods; discussion thereon; Weddall's goods to be viewed, and Blythe questioned for his private trade. Order concerning the goods of the master, purser, and mariners of the Lion. Bill of 4*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.* of Mr. Woodall for curing John Martin, who fell from the main-yard of the Charles and broke his leg, to be paid. Cappur, with advice of the Company's proctor, to proceed against the nine pirates surprised by Sir Richard Bingley taking a hoy with cables and other goods belonging to the Company, and Sir Richard to be gratified with three or four pieces of calicoes. The names of the Company's

1623.

debtors to be brought to the next court. Petition of William Thomas, mate of the Lion, for 5*l.* of his servant's wages, detained for five pieces of calicoes purloined by the servant; the calicoes being re-delivered to the Company and the party whipped for taking them. Petitions of John Heath, quartermaster of the London, for 5*l.* paid in his absence to one that pretended to be his wife; and Nicholas Sneering, for two months' wages paid in the same way: the Court ordered payment, but charged Mr. Hurte to be more careful hereafter. [*Forty-six pages. Court Minute Bk., VI., pp.* 97–143.]

Oct. 1. Acheen. **328.** Henrie Wollman to the East India Company. Has been a long time in India in their employment, being left here by Capt. Keeling, and has obtained both "Molaye and Portingale language." Has lived in Amboyna, under George Muschamp, and made account to come home in the Palsgrave with him; but President Fursland sent him merchant for Acheen on the Elizabeth, with a cargo of Surat cloth, which came in the Discovery to Jacatra, where he found Geo. Robinson, chief of the factory, Ric. Allen and John Coward, his assistants. Arrived at Acheen 2 May 1623, and by end of Sept. had laden the ship with pepper. The King of this place hath taken great distaste against Robinson, and forbidden him his presence, in that Robinson is "not so beneficial by presents" as Nicolls was, who gave a very ill precedent by his large gifts. Could wish all their servants were indued with some of Robinson's qualities. Beseeches them to consider his poor salary, which is but 13*l.* 4*s.* per annum, and the place he is able to discharge in their employments. Robinson proceeds upon the ship, and he remains in his place with a small remainder of goods against the arrival of the next ship. The Elizabeth takes 1,955 bahars of pepper, every bahar being 380 lbs. English. Has had many "malignant friends," being he came out a sailor and has attained to a better place than some of them; but refers himself to those who know him, Messrs. Muschamp and Methwold. *Endorsed*, "Henry Woolman, in Acheen, 1 Octr. 1623. He is now chief factor in Acheen. Recd. by the Elizabeth." [*One page and a half. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1119.]

Octr. 1–15. **329.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of Moore, a nailor, to leave, as he cannot give the Company content, and to put another in his place. Letters of Daniel White and John Slade, containing divers accusations against Capts. Clevenger and Browne, for embezzling goods in the Manilla voyages, to be particularly handled on Friday afternoon next; as also the release of John Slade's wages. Report of Westrow and Abdy, that Daniel White the purser's goods being but 80 pieces, they were delivered to him; that Capt. Weddall had 458 pieces, and Mr. Monnox 900; and also that Capt. Weddall had 60 cwt. of pepper. The Court concluded to take Weddall's pepper at the price they bought theirs, and for his calicoes, "to gratulate his well deservings," were concontented to deliver them free of freight, provided he shipped them out; and in consideration of his good services in bringing the Jonas and Lion into the Downs, without stopping anywhere, to allow him a gratuity of 100*l.* He was called in and thankfully accepted the

1623.

Company's kindness. Mr. Monnox's goods not to be handled till he should give further account of himself. Speedy provision to be made of wants advised by Capt. Swann, of the Charles. Capt. Blythe to be sent for, to manifest that his clearing was merely by mistake of his name for another, the Company not using to pass by men of his quality without further consideration. Models of a galliot, showed by Capt. Weddall, that might be sailed with eight men to the Indies, and manned with 60 men, with 18 oars aside, would be vessels of good defence and of special use for the conveyance of goods which are with danger carried by land, and would also command the frigates which now disturb the passage in the river. Mr. Stevens to confer with Weddall about building two of them to go with this present fleet. The Court, taking notice of Capt. Weddall's readiness in offering his services, fell into consideration how to treat with him upon a new employment this year for Surat. He first demands 40 marks a month, but the Court desired him to clear his thoughts to make a second demand, the former being over much. It was finally concluded to give him 200*l.* per annum, and 50*l.* towards his setting out, which he thankfully accepted. Declaration of George Muschamp, a merchant, now returned in the Palsgrave, of his services and misfortunes by the loss of a leg; the Court took notice of his good reputation in India, and therefore bestowed a gratuity of 100*l.* upon him. Being demanded what he required for a second voyage, he asked 250*l.* per annum; the Court thought 150*l.* would be a competent allowance, but he accepted not of it, and so was dismissed for the present. The wages of Thomas Trewman, formerly stayed by the Lord Mayor, having been settled for the good of the children, ordered to be paid. Robert Fotherby's wages advanced to 80*l.* per annum, to execute the offices of clerk of the stores, yard, and check. Nich. Crispe [? Cripps], having given Capt. Clevenger satisfaction for having challenged to fight with him, is to receive his wages; also John Johnson, master of the Rose. 40*s.* bestowed on John Jaye, who lost the use of an arm by a wound from a poisoned arrow, at the island of "Mintam" (?) Petition of John Stanbridge for debts due from Thomas Jackson, deceased; is referred to the churchwardens of Stepney, to whom the Company have promised Jackson's wages for maintenance of his children. One month's wages of Mathew Spurgeon allowed to Margaret, his wife, whose extreme want "was certified under the hands of the churchwarden, collector, constable, sideman, and hedborough of Lymehouse." Part of his wages allowed to Stephen Norris, who came away from the Indies without leave. Gratuity to Ann Moore, widow. Petition of Judith Hubbert for the wages of her servant, Henry Blakeler, who ran away from the Company's service; but the Court answered there were no wages due to those that run away. Petition of Thos. Wilkinson, in reference to William Winckworth; he is to be dismissed as unfit the Company's service, "having been a tapster and never at sea." John Roberts, late master of the Lesser James, to have 20*l.* on account of wages. Petition of Richard Porter, Henry Davies, John Drewitt, Ralph Thompson, John Wright, and Godfrey Jacob, complaining of the hardness of their voyage to the Moluccas, by the space of 18 months, suggesting many scandalous

1623.

pretences to the disparagement of the Company's service; but the Court conceiving them to be idle, would give no way to their request for gratification.

Oct. 3.—Peter Bell, purser of the Ruby, in the Molucca voyage, affirmed that the suggestions intimated in the "scandalous petition" of Richard Porter and others (before mentioned) were unjust, and signified that Lumkin, the gunner, once in a vain idle humour boiled the feet and skin of a goat, but had no necessity, the ship being stored with rice and other provisions such as the place would afford. The petitioners were called in and said the goat skins were boiled two or three times, and pottage made thereof, but confessed that the "buds of trees and grass," which they pretended were boiled for their relief, were "good sallets," to be eaten with other meats. Bell affirmed that the ship's company would not content themselves with three flesh meals a week, as allowed by the President and Council, but had five, by reason whereof, being in a place where no flesh was to be had, they wanted flesh about five months, but had divers other provisions. The Court held it necessary "to question these men for this scandalous petition," and ordered that none of them hereafter be employed in the Company's service, except John Wright, who certified that the others had used his name in the petition, but he had never heard it read. Elliott, chief mate to Capt. Swann, not being "a man of government and command," the Court nominated Mr. Bix to take command in case of mortality, and Mr. Ellam was "required to make his boxes of succession accordingly." Mr. Muschamp, having taken time to consider the Company's propositions, accepts the salary of 150*l.* yearly offered him, but desires to be employed for Surat. Concerning Beversham's wages. An offer to buy 40 or 50 bales of silk; also a project to buy all the Company's silk and deliver it in France. [Edw.] Monnox being called in, Mr. Deputy briefly recapitulated his errors and miscarriages in Persia, and appointed Wednesday next to hear his business, wherewith he rested satisfied, protesting he shall be well able to answer all objections against him. To take care in choosing Muscovia cordage, as it is affirmed to be made of bad hemp. John Wood, who went out master of the Little James, and was sent home by the President as good for nothing and debauched in his carriage, demanded his wages; he said he was never a drunkard, but since his coming home Mr. Bell protested he had seen him led between two women; to receive payment for the time he served in the James. 2*d.* per lb. to be abated of the price of nutmegs. Committees entreated to make collections both against [Wm.] Methwold and [Edw.] Monnox, by Wednesday. John Pashley entertained to go master's mate in the Charles, at 4*l.* 10*s.* per month. Committees to advise with Mr. Treasurer Stone concerning the debts upon bills, &c. Wages of John Tombles. Gratuity to William Crascombe, who fell from the main-yard of the London and broke his leg. Request of Richard Wood, in reference to 102 ryals stolen from him by Anthony Bellingham. Consideration of the objections against Capt. Clevenger and Mr. Browne, exhibited by Daniel White, purser; some acknowledged to be true, and some utterly denied: appointed to be heard on Tuesday, by

1623.

which time the purser is required to make a valuation of the goods detained by the captain and master for pillage, and to inform himself what pillage was allowed to the Dutch. Ordered that Mr. Lanman to make ready the account of Ormuz.

Oct. 6.—Twenty-five oxen bought at 17*s.* 6*d.* per cwt., and 300 hogs at 22*s.* per cwt., for salting. Some thought 500 oxen will be the least the Company should need, it being very requisite to have 100 in provision always. Petition of William Bennett, who came home prisoner in the James, "cunningly confessing the charge of 2,800 ryals put upon him by the President and factors in India, but not acknowledging himself debtor for it;" the Court observing his obstinacy and cunning, willed him to trouble them no more with petitions. Concerning the accounts of Ormuz given to the President of Surat by Edwin Guy, purser of the London, and Robert Smith, purser of the Jonas, the first accounting for pillage or purchase, and the other for entertainment; the pursers and Capt. Weddall to attend and give further reasons on Wednesday next. Discussion about calling a General Court for the division of calicoes and other business, some complaining of the present course, which complaint was backed by a message from Lord Brooke, "with some addition of some dislike of government, mariners hardly dealt with, [and that] the opinion of some few in the committee overswade the rest." Mr. Deputy to wait on his Lordship and satisfy him "of these subjections," and of the committee's management of affairs; resolved to debate the matter at the next Court.

Oct. 7.—Petition of Robert Stacy, cook of the Lion, concerning tallow; it is answered that the cooks have formerly taken tallow as a fee or "vales," but for prevention of abuse the Company have of late taken away those fees. Examination of the objections against Capt. Clevenger and Mr. Browne, exhibited in 10 articles by the purser, Daniel White, concerning goods taken at the Moluccas and converted to their own use. The Court, considering the many dangers and difficulties that these men had passed through and their good services, and finding that howsoever the purser had well discharged his duty in these informations, few of the objections were material, some being acknowledged and others denied, were in a straight how to proceed, but in fine the captain and master were required to give bond in 500*l.*, to be accountable for what shall hereafter be proved against them, and not to take exceptions against the purser, who had but performed his duty, whereto they readily consented.

Oct. 8.—About victualling the four ships now bound for Surat; it was thought necessary to provide 600 oxen and 1,500 hogs. Capts. Weddall and Clevenger and Mr. Browne affirm that beef is better than pork for such as go to the southward, because they have rice and no bread; ordered therefore that the proportion be half beef and half pork. Report of the solicitor that [Adam] Denton "at last seal" had moved that his bills in the Company's hands might be brought into Court; the solicitor to move the lord keeper for first bringing in the money due by them. Committee appointed, on the motion of the solicitor, to examine, with Sir John Walter, the proceedings against [George] Ball. Richard Swanley, at the

1623.

instance of Capt. Weddall, commander of the Surat fleet, entertained master of the James, at 6*l.* per month. Concerning the arrears of Lady Dale to the new and old stocks. Pursers Edwin Guy and Robert Smith questioned as to why the hire of the ships at Ormuz was not paid by the Persian according to agreement; Capt. Weddall said [Edw.] Monnox could give account. Debate as to whether the former order should stand for exportation of calicoes, or that the Company should divide upon stock to sell in town; no reason could be produced to alter what formerly upon mature deliberation had been determined, and it was objected that the selling in town would disparage the reputation of the Company, as was instanced in pepper brought home by Sir James Lancaster, which was divided upon stock, and "every man striving to put off his pepper," it fell from 2*s.* to 14*d.* the pound. Sir John Wolstenholme and Mr. Deputy complain that some of the committees have given it out to the generality that by means of Mr. Deputy Abbott the farmers have drawn great sums from the Company before they were due, to serve the King's occasions; Sir John desired the Court to right the farmers by examining the business, otherwise he would cause it to be examined elsewhere; and delivered his opinion, that if any of this committee should hold conventicles with the generality, and therein censure the government of the Company, such a man were unfit to sit in this Court; inquiry to be made into the matter. Sir John then made known that the Lord Treasurer desires to borrow 12,000*l.* of the Company for the King's occasions, at 10 per cent. interest; it was replied that when the Company formerly disbursed money to furnish the King's occasions they had money by them, but now they have it not, and therefore cannot do it; howsoever the accounts of custom and import are ordered to be perfected, and then the Company will consider what to do therein. The usual quantity of spices to be given to the committees as formerly allowed. Letter to be written to Mr. Barlow to deliver 200*l.* to the Lord Ambassador [Carleton] as a gratification for favours done the Company, and 500 "Niccanees" to be sent to Mr. Barlow; a letter also to be written to the Lord Ambassador to certify the Company's respect and thankfulness. New committees chosen for the buying of provisions and for managing the Company's business in other departments, this not having been done since July 1621; the names of each committee are set down and the business they have to manage.

Oct. 10.—Mr. Mynn desired a General Court to be called, at which a review might be taken of what had passed concerning the calicoes, and would not name the committee from whence he had the report about the farmers. Opinion of Mr. Burton that the order should be altered and liberty given to sell calicoes in town. Mr. Treasurer Stone said 10,000*l.* was paid for the use of the King, but the Company have 10 per cent. for it. Mr. Mynn held it very unfit that any one man should be both deputy and a farmer, because farmers gain by these exportations [of calicoes], &c.; long debate thereon: the Court commended Mr. Deputy's upright carriage in this business. In conclusion it was resolved to call a General Court, at which a review might be taken of what had passed, and such order enacted

1623.

as should be thought meet. Concerning one Wood, a surgeon, returned in the Palsgrave, whether to send him to the doctors to be examined or not; he is entertained to go in the James, having served the Company long and being approved by the President and Capts. Weddall and Clevenger. Edward Pike and Peter Bell to receive wages. Appointment for election of pursers, mates, stewards, factors, &c. for the next fleet. Edward Seagar, purser general, ordered to perfect his books. Demand of the mother and executrix of Richard Eman, late purser of the Ruby, about the wages and debts of her son; deferred. Petition of Sybilla Rynd to the King, underwritten by a master of requests, to allow her 30*l.* per annum till her husband return; the petition is stuffed with false suggestions, but is referred. Part of Jackson's estate, who died in the Indies, to be paid to the overseers of the poor of Ratcliff to bind apprentices his two children left "in their hamlet."

Oct. 13.—Letters read from the Charles, in Margate Road, from Capt. Swann and Mr. Hayes, signifying that 160 men were aboard; the Court took this business into serious consideration, as much importing the life of their trade that there be no want of men to man their ships in the Indies and bring ships home, and ordered that 180 at least should proceed in the Charles, and that seamen be entertained in the Downs to make up that complement. About the suit between Mr. Decrow and Mr. Chamberlain concerning the debt of Mrs. Harrison and Mr. Kirby to the Joint Company (East India and Muscovy). The accounts of money and goods taken at Ormuz delivered by the pursers Guy and Smith to be audited. Report of Mr. Deputy that [Edw.] Monnox had been found to be very foul in all the objections against him, that he went out poor and hath had 30 bales of private trade at one time, and was ever contentious, both towards his superiors and inferiors; the business once more to be heard on Tuesday next. Calicoes stolen from the backyard; none but packing porters to come there, who should be answerable, and the porter of the gate to look carefully that no suspicious persons loiter about the house. The giving of spices to the committees referred until Mr. Governor might be present. Concerning the calling of a General Court for dividing and shipping out calicoes. The objections against the farmers a mere calumny, but trenched so deeply into the government that it concerns the Committees to vindicate themselves from such aspersions, "these indignities being intollerable and not to be connived at by the committees." Roe and Johnson tender their services to be employed as masters; Johnson dismissed as unfit, Roe to be conferred with. Mr. Friday desired to tender his service to the Company in "a sermon of thanksgiving," and received answer that they will acquaint Mr. Governor therewith.

Oct. 15.—Resolved plainly to declare that the cause of calling the generality together was to consider the order made at the last General Court for division of calicoes to be exported. Concerning pepper and calicoes belonging to Capt. Weddall; he acknowledged having sold 25 bales of gumlac to [Edw.] Monnox. Certificates and other writings from the President and Council in India presented by Jackson to justify Spalding's proceedings, who also moved

1623.

for payment of 1,100*l.*; referred to another Court. Capt. Weddall presented the names of Capt. Clevenger and Messrs. Browne, Roe, Johnson, Evans, Pynn, and Phellpes as fit to undertake prime places in the next fleet. [Edward] Monnox having been found foul in almost all the objections against him, but having submitted himself to the Court, it was ordered, after much debate, that he should allow the Company 250*l.* for all damages sustained by his means, repay the 600 larees detained by him on the Ormuz account, and the present from the Khan of Shiraz, which he converted to his own use, and pay freight for his calicoes at 3*s.* per book. Monnox conceived this censure too harsh, and being ordered to withdraw a second time, and the Court, "overcome by his submission," agreed to abate 50*l.* of the 250*l.*, conditionally that he rested satisfied therewith, whereto he freely assented. Forty chests of coral have been ordered, the finer sort to come overland from Marseiles, and the coarser from Florence by sea. Commodities to be provided for Surat; and upon debate concerning the Red Sea trade, and the hope of trade at Ormuz, the following were ordered, viz.: 200 cloths, red and green; 30 tons of elephants' teeth, which sell to good profit; gold and silver lace; 40 or 50 pieces of satins, crimson and green, of Bologna or Florence; 200 tons of lead; 20 tons of iron to be sent in the next ship for Jacatra; 20 or 30 "bullioons" of quicksilver, and tapestries for 1,500*l.*, that commodity yielding 50 per cent. profit: the committees to see Mr. Corsellis' tapestries, who is said to have good choice. No cloth of gold, tin, velvets, or amber beads to be sent this year, as they are found to yield no profit. Nothing owing to Mrs. Rynde's husband. Report of the treasurer that the payment of this division will require 20,000*l.*, besides 3,000*l.* or 4,000*l.* to pay bills of exchange, and that there is but 3,000*l.* in cash, and desired the Court to nominate committees whose credits might be used to take up money for the present occasion; the warrants to be perused to see who may be entreated to stay for two or three months, in which time moneys will come in. Mr. Fortney to receive 10*s.* for translating French into English. Wages of John Slade, in the Palsgrave, stayed on complaint of Capt. Clevenger, to be paid. [*Forty-three pages. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 144–184 *and* 194–197.]

Oct. 15 and 1624, Jan. 9. Ispahan.

330. William Bell, Thomas Barker, John Purefey, and John Haywarde to (the East India Company). Their last was dated "Spahan," 28th March, whereof they send a copy. After they had received his Majesty and the Company's letters, and had well weighed the resolution of either maintaining or dissolving their Persian trade, it was concluded on 16 June that Bell and John Benthall should repair to the Shah. On 26th they proceeded towards the Court, but being informed that the King was at Coogee, four "jornadas" from thence, and had made prohibition to any public person, without his licence to be admitted his presence, they addressed their letters to Aga Emeere, the secretary, and Mahomet Allibeg, "our mehmander or presenter, to solicit his Majesty," and seven days after received answer they might repair to Court; notwithstanding, on their arrival the Shah's intention was changed. They followed him to Noore and Damoan, where they received

1623.

letters from Spahan, with enclosures from [Mr. Kirkham] the Consul at Aleppo, and Richard Wedmore, master of the Reformation; "what news is therein mentioned we shall (with grief) intreat your worships to accompany our sorrows with perusal of his own lines." Contrary to all expectations the King proceeded directly for Spahan, without making any stay or giving answer to any, whom following they overtook the next day and placed themselves where he must pass, whom approaching with due reverence they saluted, and he having sight of them called them unto him, and entered into familiar discourse concerning our King's health, whether they had brought a letter from him, but principally of the state of the Hollanders. He suffered them not once to mention their present business, and they could never after obtain speech of him till their arrival at Spahan, he going before with his women, and no man being suffered but eunuchs to come within a league of him. "The 24 of August he entered Spahan with all his ambassadors and guests, who accompanied him home to his own palace, and that day were feasted by him, where we delivered our King's Majesty's letter in public view, and he honorably received it, and showing it to the Tartar, Turkish, and Uzbeg Ambassadors, with the rest of the great men present, according to his custom pulling off the seal and reserving it in his bosom, returned the letter to be translated into Persian, which we having in readiness delivered the next day to his secretary, Aga Emeere, the King himself at parting with a smiling countenance, desiring that hereafter our King's Majesty would write to him in Persian, and he would return him answer in Francks." In answer to their grievances and requests for the better accommodation of the trade—through the troubles of Bagdad and some injuries by the Turk, as they well perceived by his disgracing the Ambassador of the Grand Signor, the King was grown to such a height of melancholy, that he forsook all company—his reply was, "till the arrival of our ships he would give no answer at all," but would grant them a firman to free them from all troubles [*see ante, No.* 226]. Mahomet Allibeg told them that the Khan of Shiraz being come to the city they should do well, in regard their principal business lay in his country to visit him, which they presently did. In his company they found Lalabeg and Mullayimbeg, and after divers compliments, complained that last year bringing but 53 bales of cloth, they could find no vent for them, neither receive silks but at so dear rates and great travail that they could get no profit, having, notwithstanding, so many years been always ready to furnish his country with all manner of commodities he could desire at reasonable rates. "Whereat Mullayimbeg was much daunted, Lalabeg having always formerly taken from us that commodity and he now refusing, but at a base price." The Khan willingly granted them a firman to free them from all Rahdars throughout his country. Camlets taken in barter for money, steel, china ware, morse-teeth, benjamin, gumlac, &c. Benthall was dispeeded to Shiraz with four bales of cloth and the aforesaid firman, the 28th of September. The Khan of Shiraz next day had much conference with the King in private; whereof having notice they sent their linguist to Aga Emeere, who was present at said conference, of whom as from the King he received

1623.

the following answers, viz., that the King would not give them leave to build any house at Port, lest under the name of house they should make a castle, but that the Khan should give them two houses in Gumroon (Gombroon) to sit in. The Khan answered "why then brought you them hither and give them not leave to be gone, they have never yet wronged you, whereto he was silent." He then began to discourse of these Hollanders now come, that they had brought the King a present of 40 or 50 tomans, and that we this two years have brought nothing; to which the Khan replied that we had brought a coach of much worth, barrels of pieces, pictures, complete armour, &c., which himself requested, and being here arrived, would not be accepted; to what purpose should they bring another with so great cost and travel in vain. For particular demands he referred them to Mahomet Allibeg, to whom the King had given order to make known to them his pleasure concerning the taking his silk at one third money and two thirds commodities, that the King never made any such promise; they had to follow the King for silk, and to receive it where and at what price he would appoint, but it has now pleased him to appoint Mahomet Allibeg to do all their affairs. For abuse at Lar yearly offered by the Sultans there, he strictly charged the Khan, that upon the first complaint, he should cut off the Governor's head for example to others, and send it to Spahan. For Mr. Robin's debt, a session of justices should be called, and "if they could not prove his goods were in our hands at time of his death they should be restored." For Rahdars, the Khan has given them a firman to free them, also firmans for a house, wherever they would, and for recovery of an old debt from the mint master at Shiraz. The silk lost at Kasbin to be restored. For the other points of the Company's letter, some whereof are not much pertinent, and some not to be obtained, and again this King will not admit of any long discourse: stamping of money is a prerogative of the King, who has taken all the mints into his own hands, they could not think fitting to make such a proposition at present; he will not without first satisfaction, adventure his silk into the Khan's country. Touching the gains of the Turkey merchants, also the sale of cloth; the poverty of the people affords not such luring invitations as before the trade was known. Their whole stock employed in silk, before receipt of letter by the Blessing. According to order, two factors, Tho. Thompson and Christopher Rosons, have taken shipping for Surat. Having received the King's "mind," they dispeed a servant of their own by way of Tebriz for Aleppo, and will send a transcript by another messenger, very hard to provide, by reason of the troubles in Bagdad and Turkey. Now proceed to answer theirs of the 3rd March 1623, received the 17th September following. Are rejoiced to hear of the safe arrival of the two ships with silk, yet are sorry to hear it came so ill-conditioned for want of reimbaling. Answers in reference to the want in ryals of eight, and in the weight and measure of several commodities; there was once great suspicion of the Minister Mr. Cardro now with God; but it grieves them exceedingly to find their worships so bitter with them, for there is not (almost) any sort of commodity, but will dry much in hot countries. The reason why they wrote for tin, the price much advanced, and none could come but by

1623.

their means. Cannot but a little wonder "we have so greatly faulted" in not advising the Company concerning the taking of Ormuz, considering how by three several expresses they have more or less touched something whereby their worships might understand Ormuz was taken both city and castle, and likewise Capt. Blythe, Capt. Weddall, and Mr. Monox's letters therein enclosed; who they hope ere this are safely arrived, and who must be accountable for all. Protest that notwithstanding Monox wrote them to take so many bales of silk on credit, which should be satisfied by the spoils, yet never could they see either penny, jewell, or commodity, but all were sold in Gombroon, at base rates, shared among themselves and what remained shipped for Surat. Touching the articles; the commanders carried away the original with them, wherein they have much wronged us for upon any difference with the Khan, they have not his hand and seal to show, wherefore they may please to send it by the next ships. Their ships may safely ride under the Castle of Ormuz, which the Persian has strongly fortified, enlarged that of Kishme, and erected a very strong one in Gombroon, and placed garrisons in all; but it may be doubted whether they will defend your ships from the Portugals, if protection of the castles reciprocally should be refused, wherein we know not what to say, you having given us no order. This present now sent they hope will be very acceptable to the King, and procure answer of their Sovereign's letter. Trust they will not so suddenly give over their trade with so mighty a monarch, who so well affecteth his Majesty, having in effect obtained their desires. Meantime they will make sale of the goods and invest the same in silk. Account of goods sold and those on hand; prices. Sugar yields good profit, and is in abundance spent by this country people. Cannot give account of Mr. Darell's goods, for he had employed for India, more than his whole estate in jewels, carpets, &c., and what remained was only his apparel. Concerning Robert Jefferies' estate; in John Benthall's hands. The Hollanders have attained Spahan, having brought 114 loads of cloves, nutmegs, benjamin, sandal-wood, and mace, 25,000 ryals in money, four bales of rich shashes (*sic*), and two of girdles, with some musk &c., all free of customs, and other charges; their principal giving out that he was an ambassador and the goods were a present for his Majesty, till he arrived within two days of Spahan. Sent to visit the Dutch and presented them, some being sick, with two large glasses of wine and other necessaries, but he (their principal) "being swelled up in pride, would never come to us, but expected first I should come visit him, which perceiving I would not do." On the sixth present, the King made a general feast for all his guests, whereto the Dutch were called, "who coming with trumpet before were in the magiliske (or place of banquet) placed under us." Upon the King's approach to view his guests, the Dutch rose up and saluted him to whom they "preferred their aars" (demands *in the margin*), to which his Highness only said this "what had they to do with Ormuz," they having formerly propounded to the Khan, that if he would deliver the castle into their hands, they would defend it against the Portugal "withal leaving them, and so passed into his magiliske." This day the Dutch delivered their present

1623.

of spices, sashes, and girdles, to the value of 40 tomans, and had Mullayimbeg by the King appointed for their merchant, to whom they sold their goods for the sum of 5,000 tomans for which (the prices are noted,) they desired satisfaction in silk, but were not contented to pay at the rate of 50 tomans per load in what sort they pleased. Not herewith contented the King suddenly departed for Bagdad. Conceive their goods being in the King's hands, they must take what and where he pleaseth. "The pride of this man ["the Dutch principal"] doth still forbear to visit me expecting first I should see him notwithstanding he hath understood from the King's own mouth, that we are his ancient guests and he will have us respected. But let his memory drown with his pride." Send copies of the King's letters to "our Sovereign," and to the Khan of Shiraz, both which were dispeeded by the Blessing for Surat, that thereby his Majesty may be informed "how much this Emperor affects himself, his nation, and this trade." Desire their worships not hereafter to give them discouragement in the prosecution of their affairs the difficulty whereof is only known to the employed. Have sent double copies hereof to the Consul at Aleppo, one to be sent by land the other by sea. The Hollanders arriving denied to pay us custom, referring themselves to the arbitrament of the King and Khan, through whose sudden departure, the matter is not yet decided.

Postscript.—9 Jan. 1623–4.—Send these lines to accompany a copy of theirs of the 15th October past, sent by express to Mr. Kirkham, Consul at Aleppo. Cogiah Nazer, Governor of the Armenians, dispeeding a "shatir" for Aleppo. Expect a letter from Thomas Barker, who departed for Gombroon the 7th of November. The Hollanders have two ships arrived at Ormuz, laden with southern commodities, and a good "cavidall" of money to invest in silk. They have met with a good time, through the stoppage of the ways, and "your worships' forbearance [of] supplies." "Now we have broke the ice they find good fishing." They report that at their ship's departure from Surat, we had three ships also ready to sail for Persia. Have not made any sales since their last. Their cloth, which Mullayimbeg yet refuses to take at former rates, they hold better to keep in their hands, seeing the King's siege of Bagdad "not only letteth the bringing of cloth, but hindereth likewise the export of silk," for not any Armenian will undertake carriage thereof in these times of trouble, so that Aleppo will find small quantities for some time. *Signed by* William Bell, John Purefey, John Haywarde. *This letter, and the one referred to herein, were read at a Court* "to consider the Persian Trade," *on 24th November* 1624 (*which see*) *when it was resolved to pursue this trade.* [*Ten pages. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1120.]

Oct. 17–21. **331.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mr. Misselden, "reputed a proper merchant, and a good civilian," and now going to reside in the Low Countries, to be conferred with, to be employed in the next treaty with the Dutch. Mr. Skynner also named, but he cannot be spared from his employment. Request of Misselden, on behalf of the widow of Philip Oakland, who fell overboard the

1623.

Palsgrave and was drowned, to receive 10*l.* on account of his wages. Messrs. Westrow and Kirby to have the cotton wool at 10*d.* per lb. [Edward] Monnox, if he desire it, to have his freedom of this society, paying to the poor box. Debate concerning pepper underwritten for by Sir Henry Roe, for Sir Thomas Roe, his mother, and himself. Motion concerning [William] Biddulph's goods and calicoes. Petition of certain of the Palsgrave's men for one sixteenth part of the reprisall goods taken in the last Manilla voyage; ordered that Capt. Clevenger, Mr. Browne, and petitioners be at Court on Monday morning. Mr. Kirby intreated to speak to Sir Paul Banning to lend 2,000*l.* or 3,000*l.* "upon the credit of private men." Petition of Richard Wild, a merchant, sometime servant to Lawrence Greene, who had been employed at Malaga 11 years; speaks the Spanish tongue, and is skillful at account, to serve the Company five years in the Indies, and demands 100*l.* per annum; a committee informed the Court that he knew petitioner 15 years since, and "his vanities were keeping of hounds and gaming," that he may be now reclaimed, professing he never heard of any notable vice he had; Messrs. Venn and Bell to inquire of him against next Friday. Request of Mr. Edwards, the apothecary, a brother of the Company, for favour for his kinsman, William Kitchen, surgeon of the Lion, to remit the freight of his calicoes; but the Court remembered that much damage had been done in the Lion, bales ripped open and goods stolen, and would not alter what had been ordered. Wages of John Taylor to be paid to the Master and Wardens of the Watermen and his own master. Report of Mr. Deputy concerning [William] Methwold's business: (1.) That Pattison went out poor, but having got Millward's estate and the Company's into his hands, died rich, whereupon Methwold had undertaken the executorship: he could not well deny having paid the legacies with the Company's pepper, but affirmed that if he did, he put other in the storehouses instead thereof. (2.) That Methwold carried to the diamond mine 400 pagodes for himself and 200 for the Company, as he pretended, though he made no mention thereof till all was lost; to which he answered that he did not hold himself bound to give account of his proceedings to any of them, and yet had made it known to Mr. Cartwright, who is now dead; but it was held fit Methwold should bear the loss of those 200 pagodes. (3.) He confessed to private trade, yet not in so great quantities as Mr. Duke accuseth him for. (4.) And lastly, as to plotting with Ball to the prejudice of the Company, he not only justified the letter he had written to Ball, but declared that the respect of a friend is more than of a servant, and said of Ball that "the Company had discontented him," and Methwold pretended he intended no hurt to the Company; but by the most favourable construction "it was a pestilent letter against the Company." Being demanded whether he would submit himself or stand upon his justification, his answer was that he was not culpable for the pepper; for the pagodes he had been questioned before the President, and given satisfaction; for private trade, he had bought only so much cloth as made him 100 shirts; and for the letter, he desired them to make a favourable construction of it, wherein he intended no ill, and in a sort seemed willing to submit himself to the Court, yet did it not so freely as that the Court would

1623.

accept thereof, and therefore for the present he departed the Court nothing further being concluded in this business.

Oct. 17.—Minutes of a General Court. Those absent to be fined 12*d.* per piece. Declaration of Mr. Deputy that they were called to consider the order for dividing calicoes, and also about bringing in payments at Christmas and Lady day; that the committee's found it necessary to bring in the Christmas payment, as well to support the charge of setting out this next fleet, which will cost 160,000*l.*, as to pay the half capital payable then to the old stock. Here it was observed by one of the Generality that 18,000*l.* in debts were long since due to the Company, and Mr. Treasurer replied that of this great sum much was secured by transport of adventures. After debate it was ordered to have four auditors to examine the state of the accounts, the choice of men and salaries to be settled at a General Court this day three weeks. Then was debated an order of the last General Court for dividing calicoes upon stock to ship out, whether to confirm or resolve to deliver calicoes to sell in town; opinions and augments on both sides; the resolution referred to another General Court.

Oct. 20.—Mr. Tichburne made known Sir John Walter's opinion about the order Mr. Denton had procured concerning his bills; reference to be made to Alderman Molson thereon. Mr. Hurte's accounts to be audited. Consideration of what is fit to be done at the next General Court concerning the order for division of calicoes and bringing in Christmas payment; the motion for auditor's propounded by Mr. Mynn, to be seriously debated on Wednesday morning; yet this to be plainly made known to the Generality, that without the Christmas payment this committee cannot tell how to order their business as it ought to be. Mr. Treasurer signified that Sir Paul Banning was content to lend 2,000*l.* on Messrs. Bateman, Clitherowe, and Munne's bond. Mr. Treasurer directed to put a list of the committees' names in his pocket that those willing to lend may make choice of such committees as they like, the Court undertaking to save them harmless. Sir William Cokayne will lend 1,000*l.* The Court then took into consideration the work of the day, which was to confer with divers of the Palsgrave's company, about a sixteenth part for their last voyage to the Moluccas [*sic*? Manillas]. As they had it in the former voyage, it was held fit to compose this business rather than expose the Company to such a clamour as might ensue, especially as Brockendon promised it on the half deck, and the Dutch had allowed their people in lieu of it two months' pay, and the captain and master affirmed that all the English commanders at Japan at the setting out of the second expedition to the Manillas were forced to engage themselves body and goods to the mariners for payment of this sixteenth part and that the Dutch had much more pillage than the English. The petitioners Bartholomew Ale, Thomas Cove, John Jay, William Corrant, and the rest are called into Court, and several propositions made to them which they reject, but in the end they submit to the favour of the Company and accept one month's pay in full of all demands. Certificates presented by Joseph Jackson on behalf of Augustine Spaldinge, subscribed by President Brockedon

1623

and others; but the Court conceived them altogether insufficient to clear him. Methwold called in and questioned; he desired to be made a notorious example if he had been a notorious offender in private trade, and being required to make his demands desired 400*l.* for wages and 370*l.* in the purser's book, and concluding it neither safe nor honest for him to contend with the Company, he wholly submitted himself to their favour, who, accepting his submission in good part, required him to attend for further answer on Friday next. [*Sixteen pages. Court Bk., VI., pp.* 184–194, 197–201.]

Oct. 20. St. Martin's Lane. **332.** Sec. Calvert to Sec. Conway. The artillery demanded by the Spanish Ambassadors is intended to be sent to Lisbon and from thence to the East Indies, to supply the store at Ormuz formerly spoiled by the English. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLIII., No.* 79, *Cal., p.* 100.]

Oct. 21–24. **333.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Petitions for employment considered [*see tables at end of the year* 1623, *pp.* 219–225]. It is imputed to all pursers as a fault, that they take no knowledge of private trade. They are to be countenanced in their place, as in the King's ships, where they are next to the master. Robert Smith to be purser of the Jonas, and Daniel White of the Star. Allen Colly, who went purser to Russia, to be purser's mate in the James or Jonas. Robert Loftus, "said to keep accounts by way of debitor or creditor," to be considered of for a purser's mate or underfactor.

Oct. 22.—Sir Richard Smith delivered a letter from Lord Chief Justice Hobart, wherein he signifies that about three years since he was visited with sickness, and the Company accepted what he had then paid in, being 1,500*l.* of the 3,000*l.* underwritten, which he desires may now be confirmed, that he may the better order his affairs; the Court called to mind what then passed, viz., that if he recovered he would pay in the remainder orderly, but that if he died the Company would call for no more. The Court book was called for, but the order not being readily found, it was promised to return an answer to Lord Hobart's letter.

[*N.B.—In the margin is written the date Aug.* 22, 1620; *but as there are no Court Minutes between April* 1620 *and July* 1621, *the Court Book containing the above order relating to Lord Chief Justice Hobart's adventure is missing.*]

Sir William Cokayne is content to lend 1,000*l.* for six months on Messrs. Clitherowe and Styles' bond; the Court entreated them to lend their credits upon this occasion, or any other committee engaged to supply money for the present, and for their indemnity it was ordered they should have the Company's seal, and be disengaged with the first money that comes in. Consideration what was fit to represent to the General Court in the afternoon concerning the order of 29th August last, for dividing three and a half capitals of calicoes to sell in town and for bringing in the Christmas payments. A proposition for buying all the Company's silk withdrawn, one bale having disparaged the whole parcel. As to what was fit to be done concerning

1623.

Mr. Misselden's employment; opinion that he being Deputy of the Merchant Adventurers, and Mr. Barlow a merchant residing there [in Holland], could not be easily tired out with delays and the dilatory proceedings with the Dutch, and therefore were fittest "to attend this treaty." Mr. Governor represented that Sir Randall Cranfield had given out very uncivil speeches of the Governor, Deputy, and committees, which reached higher than to them, as particular men, and trenched deep into the government, and that upon the Exchange he had "offered personal disgraceful words to Mr. Westrow." Some were of opinion to move it at a General Court, others to go higher, since these affronts disparage the government and are disorders taken notice of by the gentry of the Company. Mr. Parkhurst declared that he had heard "very wild words against the Governor, Deputy, and committees, uttered by Sir Randall, and if called thereto will accuse him *ore tenus*." The opinion was to leave these things to further consideration, but "if once the complaint be undertaken, that it be pursued effectually for precedent sake, to affright others from the like."

Oct. 22.—Minutes of a General Court. Mr. Deputy declared that the disorder of the last Court was the cause of this; and represented that disorder hurts not the Governor and committees, but it hurts the Company in general, and that the committees need not call them together upon this business of dividing calicoes or the like. Mr. Governor's opinion was that the order of the 29th August last concerning the division of calicoes to ship out was well grounded, and upon such reasons that no experienced merchant could contradict; there rested 47,555*l.* worth to be divided, which would produce half a capital, more or less; it was left to the Court to annihilate or establish their former order. "A Grave Citizen" delivered his opinion that the Act formerly made ought not to be repealed; first, "in point of justice, which, as Solomon saith, establisheth a crown; and if a crown, then all subordinate governments;" next that this Act was settled by a double Court, upon whom it would draw imputation of instability, and he doubted the linen drapers who had bought quantities of calicoes upon bills, would refuse to perform payment when there should be so many retailers. By the patent, power is given to the committees to order divisions, sales, and other business, and he advised not to draw this power from them, for "where my Lo. (Omnis) once rules, he quickly overthrows all." After further discussion, it was resolved that the former order should stand in force; and that a penalty of 20 per cent. should be laid on all such as directly or indirectly import their calicoes again; and, on the proposition of Mr. Garroway, one of the farmers, Sir Randall Cranfield and others were intreated to solicit the Lord Treasurer for a proclamation to prohibit the importation of calicoes. Mr. Deputy then made known that there is 92,000*l.* in arrear by adventurers, and that tickets sent out to the several adventurers had brought in above 1,000*l.* In November last, 33 of the Generality were nominated to join with the standing committees and consider the government of the Company, who have met once, and now desire to meet

1623.

again; but because so great a number cannot easily be brought together, it is ordered that any 10 of them and 10 of the standing committee shall proceed with that business. Concerning the Persian trade, the committee has already settled it, till the Company have further advice from thence.

Oct. 24.—In reference to the services of Jeremy Sambrooke and Mr. Prusson, Mr. Tichburne, the Company's solicitor, made known that the Lord Keeper had made an order that when the Company bring in the bills Denton shall bring in the money, and Mr. Alderman Molson is to certify whether these bills or the money due by them were questioned at the time he made his umpirage; whereupon his Lordship will proceed to a conclusion without further charge or witnesses; the Court liked well this proceeding. Sir John Walter has taken a view of the state of the suit with Ball, "and procured an order for publication peremptory the first day of the next term in both causes, viz., in Star Chamber and Chancery;" meantime both parties to examine their witnesses: Mr. Hinchley to be sent for to town. Ordered that Capt. Weddall must either ship out his calicoes as the Company do, or have patience till Christmas. A son of Sir William Smyth declared that Sir William "left his estate very distracted in great men's hands, which could not yet be gotten in," and therefore on behalf of his five sons and two daughters moved that the 1,100*l.* paid in may stand for his whole adventure, they being unable to supply the rest. Mr. Bacon to certify Mr. Cooke, master of requests, that there is nothing due to Mrs. Rynd, her husband having taken up all in the Indies. Lord "Hubberte's" request concerning his adventure referred to another Court. Mr. Neville desired the freedom of the Company for his servant, Richard Abbott, but as he had served but three years, it not be granted. Allen Colly to be purser's mate of the Great James, Thomas Thornborough being purser. Mr. Friday made known that he is arrested for 200*l.* of the estate of Henry Edmonds, which the Company had paid two years since: the Court will maintain that payment, but will not engage to save Mr. Friday harmless, not knowing on what other pretence the suit was commenced. Consideration of the choice of masters: Capt. Clevenger and Messrs. Roe, Browne, Pynn, Evans, Phelps, Addison, Roberts, Pinder, and Sommerson commended for able, sufficient men, but the choice fell upon Capt. Clevenger for the Jonas, with 10*l.* per month. In order "to second their attempts upon the Portugals with strength of shipping," it was ordered that the three ships for Surat and the one for Jacatra should go together by way of Surat. Capt. Clevenger gratified with 100*l.* for bringing the Palsgrave into the Downs, and left to divide it with Mr. Browne. Demand of Henry Bate for disbursements for the Bear, but the Court insisted on their former answer that they owe him none. Pinchin, a brother of the Company, concerning his calicoes, which are now delivered to a linen draper in Cornwall; resolved to charge the broke of 20 per cent. on his account. Complaints against Mr. Hurt to be examined. Committees to be named to "sue out" the proclamation to prohibit the importation of calicoes. Petition of Robert Willoughby for the

1623.

burial charge of his servant, Francis Willson, "who was slain with a fall from the Great James"; to be paid. [*Twelve pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 201–213.]

Oct. 27. **334.** Sir William Hallidaie, Governor, and Morris Abbott, Deputy Governor of the East India Company to Carleton. By late letters out of the Indies they have received advice of new injuries offered by the Dutch, wherewith they have forborn to acquaint the King or the State, hoping to receive friendly satisfaction by a private treaty, to which end they have sent two commissioners, Edward Misselden and Robert Barlow, to treat with the Netherlanders, and have singled out two particulars only to be handled; and as there may be occasion to touch upon some matter of State, they have directed them to have recourse to his Lordship. [*Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 31. **335.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mr. Tichburne informed the Court that Mr. Sheriff Mowlson had told Denton that he would never do good in his suit with the Company, and therefore wished him to cease; also that Hinchley, a material witness against Ball, desires to be excused coming up, and that the Company would procure a commission to examine him in the country: the Court answered that they had no other purpose towards him than to make use of his testimony, "and that if he used the help of the Ipswich waggon to take his passage therein, his charges shall be borne." Mr. Cappur to go to-morrow to testify on oath between the Company and Mr. Decrow. The secretary to the Commissioners of the Navy "delivered to the Company," that the commissioners in Lady Dale's business have examined all her witnesses and are content to examine the Company's, which the Court took thankfully. Offer of [Rich.] Steele, sometime servant to the Company, to do great services in Surat or Persia, and thinks it possible to gain the whole trade of Persia from the Portugals; was told they had no occasion at present to use his services, but if he would set down anything in writing for the bettering of the Persian trade, they would gladly hearken to it. Richard Langford recommended for purser by Sir Robert Napier; entertained second purser's mate in the Great James. Concerning Mr. Soane's purchase of the Company's interest in Buttall wharf. Offer of Mr. Croppenbergh and son to become security for the monies to be paid by the Dutch; but as the sums are great, first, for bringing home the pepper, and then 26,000 ryals a debt; after acquainting the Dutch Company he shall know further the mind of the Company. Provision to be made of "Bulgary hides," "being a commodity they cannot well want." Demand of a brother of Robarte Jeoffries, who has purposely come out of Somersetshire for that business, for his brother's wages; to have 20*l.* or 30*l.* on account. Suit of Mr. Weddall to have his pepper, calicoes, &c.; the Court let him know that in the ship he came home in, divers pieces of calicoes had been stolen, "and in a derision old mariners' clothes thrust in to fill up the pack;" he excused himself of having failed in any part of his duty, and the Court were contented he should take out his goods, putting in 200*l.* bond not to sell in town. He propounded Mr. Johnson to go master in the third ship, and spake much of his suffi-

1623.

ciency. Mr. Deputy acquainted the Court he had received summons to attend the Lords at the Council table concerning the pirate business and the Company's payments; to answer that the Company are not behind hand in their payments, and to pray that an exact account may be taken of that business. Answer to be returned to Lord Hobart that the sinking or not sinking of adventures is referred to a mixed committee of this Court and the Generality. William Bryan, on the recommendation of Sir Thomas Bendish, entertained for a soldier in their intended new fort, at 18*s.* per month. Methwold to be abated 150*l.* of his wages in repect of the 200 pagodes. Letter read from Mr. Swann, master of the Charles, dated from the Downs, Oct. 8. Robert Barsten, recommended by Lady Hobart, to go in the next shipping as steward's mate. Monday appointed to consider of delinquents in their payments; and Tuesday to read as many petitions as they can, to the end the house may be delivered of the multitude of suitors that resort hither daily. Capt. Biddulph's goods brought up, but a great parcel of indigo the Court will in no wise give way that he should have the selling of; the rest he may have. [*Four pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 213–217.]

(1623.) Batavia. **336.** Randoll Jesson [Master of the Coaster] and Henry Cheetam, purser, to (the East India Company). Hope the letters of Capt. Bickley and Mr. Browne have come to their hands. Their passage from the Cape was from the last of July to the 2nd of October. Found here the Exchange, Hart, Roebuck, Diamond, Unity, and Rose, and our late President [Fursland] very sick, who deceased the 16th of October. Is at this present bound for Jambi, although his agreement was not to go to that place. Has caused a crane to be made and set in the ship, for the more easy heaving of the ship up the river of Jambi, for two or three in the crane shall heave more than 20 men at the capstan. After closing his letters from the Cape, thought good to take the Portugal captain and seven of his men with him, first for clearing himself in what was taken and of the beginning of the fight, secondly that the ship should not go for India, and lastly for redeeming Forbrusher and his wife. Have delivered to the President 400 ryals of eight, all that he found in the prize, but hoped the President and Council would have bestowed it upon them, considering the smallness of their pillage and their great hazard in gaining it. *Endorsed,* "Randall Jesson, master of the Coaster, from Batavia, 1623 without date, rec^{d} by the Exchange." [*One page and a quarter. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1121.]

(1623.) Batavia. **337.** Same to same. Have sent an abstract of the men deceased in their ships, and copies of their accounts and inventories, and delivered to the President an abstract of their expences from the Cape to Jacatra, and the stores appointed for the factory at Batavia. Lamprier "much dishonest" in putting down more nails, &c. than were sent. Thomas Martin, sailor, drowned at the Cape, 29 July, and Hugh Clarke, their surgeon, who departed suddenly 24 Oct., died without wills. *Endorsed as the preceding.* [*One page. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1122.]

1623.
Nov. 3. Batavia. **338.** Richard Hasellwood to Robert Johnson, chief merchant at Jambi. Thanks him for the sale of his small parcel of steel. Has paid Stevinton 20 ryals of eight. The Exchange is taking in the Moon's pepper, and is to be dispeeded away with the Elizabeth. President Fursland has departed this life, and Brockedon by succession taken his place. [*Half a page. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1123.]

Nov. 3–11. **339.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Consideration how to reward the merit of [John] Phelps, howsoever William Taylor seemed to be a competitor with Phelps for his good service in the pinnace Richard, wherewith the Portugal ship was taken, also for his successful shooting at the Castle of Chisme [Kishme] when he dismounted a piece of ordnance, and for being the first that entered the Isabella of Goa; Phelps is rewarded with 25*l.* and conceived fit to go master in one of the pinnaces now building. Capt. Blythe of opinion it were better to buy Malabar frigates than to build pinnaces here. Mr. Wylde, propounded for a factor, attended to know the Company's pleasure; he was well reported of, "only he had played once for a great sum," and kept greyhounds, and it was thought meet to refer the answer till Mr. Strowd might be present. Occasion was taken to blame the "unsecrecy" of the Court, because things spoken in Court are delivered upon the Exchange. The gentleman that solicited Capt. Bonner's business presses for a gratification, but the former resolution not to give any was confirmed. Mr. Deputy declared to Mr. Methwold the resolution of the Court to abate out of his entertainment 150*l.*, but he referred himself to a second consideration after he should have presented a declaration of what had passed, the Court being of opinion to examine him on new interrogatories concerning Ball. Mr. Steele read certain observations of his own concerning the Persian trade and the waterworks projected by himself; Mr. Deputy observed that he attributed too much to himself concerning business at the Magore's Court, and for the waterworks it had been debated in Sir Thomas Roe's presence; the matter was referred. Mr. Browne willing to go in the third ship, demands 12*l.* per month, but the Court would enlarge themselves no further than to 8*l.*, which he, not accepting, was left to consider till next Court. Examination of complaints against Mr. Hurte touching moneys received by him from Mathias Waterhouse, Elizabeth Hodges, Robert and Elizabeth Peadle, Michael Ungle, and others; the business left for further consideration. Mr. Prusson's business to be heard this day sevennight.

Nov. 3.—Minutes of a meeting of the "committees for broakes." Mr. Crispe propounded that the same course may be held as in the plantations in Ireland, which is to say, interest on so much of the sum underwritten as is not brought in, and the party that so fails to stay his "divisions." The delinquents in not paying in their adventures were then distinguished into three sorts, viz., 1, insolvents, and towards such it was conceived cruelty to use extremity; 2, widows and orphans, who have no ability to supply what is underwritten; 3, those that are able, yet purposely lye in wait and will not bring in, and to such no favour is to be shown. Discussion

1623.

thereon; some of opinion to deal justly towards all without respect of persons, others to divide into two sorts those that are decayed and those that are able, and to impose upon these last 16, 18, or 24 per cent.; no precedent of any delinquent yet made, whether executors are to supply adventures of testators. Petition of Messrs. Mosely and Isaac Sutton read, pretending losses and casualties had disabled them to supply their adventures; referred to further consideration. Request of Thomas Dent for mitigation of brokes, he promised to make good all payments before Christmas; to have as much favour as any other: he also requested to be one of the Company's auditors, but was answered that no delinquents would be put in election. Mr. Banckes put the Court in mind that being executor to Mr. Dalby, he had been a suitor on June 16, 1620, that whereas Mr. Dalby had underwritten 2,000*l.*, whereof 750*l.* paid in, no more be expected; but was answered that the money paid in must make good the damage of the payments not brought in. Resolved to report to the General Court that it were fit to send out tickets and limit the time by the end of November, and in case of default those able should have the broke charged to their account without favour, and others to be considered of.

Nov. 4.—Instructions to be drawn and sent over to Misselden and Barlow, the Company's commissioners with the Dutch. Peter Bell entertained to go purser in the Eagle; George Smith, purser's mate in the Star; and John Boulter and John [? George] Lilly, stewards in this fleet. Sir Thomas Smythe acquainted the Court that Lady Dale petitioned the King, that the Company doth her wrong by detaining monies and goods of her late husband Sir Thomas Dale, and his Majesty had referred it to the Commissioners of the Navy. She now presses for publication of the depositions of her witnesses "a company of idle fellows," and Sir Thomas Smythe offered on behalf of the commissioners to examine witnesses, also on the part of the Company. The Court did not a little wonder at the unreasonable pretences of Lady Dale, and were sorry they had done her any courtesy in letting her have the silk that came home on her husband's account, &c. It was said she reports her husband took 20,000*l.* out of a Chinese junk, but if it were taken it belonged to those that employed him; also that he carried an estate in money, but the contrary appeared at his going, for he was so ill provided of money, he was forced to borrow 100*l.* of the Company; and if he had not accepted when he did, the Company resolved not to have employed him at all, their ships being ready to depart without him; nay more, it was affirmed they were so little desirous he should go that they offered him 100*l.* to stay, but an "honble. lord his friend pressed him to go." The Court willed Mr. Cappur to provide that interrogatories be drawn by counsel in the Company's behalf, and promised within a week to have their witnesses examined. The old business concerning the estate of Greete renewed, who had given by will 300*l.* for erecting a school, Sir Thomas Smythe and Sir William Russell being executors; the former earnestly desires a settling of the question between Greete and the Company, because it gives occasion of speech to the world, some unjustly surmising that he

1623.

swallows up the estate, whereas he never reaped any benefit thereby. Sir Thos. Smythe added that Westby who died in the Indies has also made him his executor, and Fursland writes that Westby left 1,500 ryals, which are put to the Company's account; these things left to further consideration. Richard Chamberlain entertained to go steward in the Jonas; Robert Leake, much commended by Capt. Blythe, to go steward's mate. Many petitions read and answered. Request of Andrew Evans, who was mate in the Ann when she was in fight with a carrack, to be entertained in the Company's service; he was offered to take charge of one of the pinnaces appointed for Surat.

Nov. 7.—Committee appointed to attend the Lords of the Council in obedience to their command concerning, it is supposed, the pirate money. The business for the General Court in the afternoon taken into consideration: Firstly, concerning Auditor-General; secondly, the necessity of a Christmas payment; thirdly, to procure a proclamation from the King to inhibit the importation of calicoes. For the first, several auditors were nominated, but in the end, resolved to be left wholly to the Court. For the second, the motion must be resolute and admit of no dispute. For the third, "some thought that the Company, by procuring such a proclamation shall fall within the compass of monopoly"; but in the end it was left to be opened and ordered at the General Court. Concerning the price of indigo, which now lies on the Company's hands as a dead commodity, but would be taken off, if the price were fallen to some reasonable rate; 4*s.* per pound is offered, which makes very near five for one, while calicoes make but two for one, but the Company ask 5*s.*; it may be brought from Aleppo at 5*s.*, and the ship London Merchant is shortly expected with rich indigo. Committees named to fall the price according to the quality bought. Motion of Jonas Viney, to have 1,000*l.*, the remainder of Capt. Jourdain's estate, having already received 200*l.*; the former order of payment to be looked up. Concerning the Royal James reported not fit to put to sea. Consideration of "the crimes objected to Mr. Hurte;" his answers no ways satisfactory; to come up on Wednesday next, with all who could give any light in the business. Richard Wylde entertained factor at 100*l.* per annum for five years. Capt. Weddall, "doth disable Phelps for being master" of one of the pinnaces; he is left to further consideration. Letter (read) from Robt. Bourne on behalf of Mrs. Baffin for the money due to her deceased husband; the Court are ready to pay what is due for wages, "but to pay 800*l.* which cannot but begotten by private trade, the Company will not do it;" notwithstanding, Mrs. Baffin shall expect their further answer.

Nov. 7.—Minutes of a General Court. Discussion concerning the broke of 20 per cent. for calicoes not exported; ordered that said broke should be imposed as well on those that ship out their calicoes and bring them in again, as on those that pretend to ship out and do it not, but sell at home. Mr. Deputy declared that since the last General Court, 10,000*l.* more had been underwrit for calicoes to transport, and he hoped good quantities more would be. Six of

1623.

the Generality added to the committees for brokes, so that every meeting may be full. Tickets to be sent to adventurers in arrear that if they bring in all their payments by the 10th Dec. they may expect a mitigation of brokes, otherwise the whole broke of 24 per cent. to be charged to their accounts. The Christmas payment to be paid in, the necessity of the Company's affairs requiring it, but, to give reputation to this stock, and content to the adventurers, no new subscription to be made until Christmas come four years. Concerning the election of four auditors.

Nov. 10.—Court Minutes. Concerning the defects of the Great James; she is found every way sufficient to perform her voyage. Petition of Peadle concerning the estate of John Frowde, the Prerogative Court having made void the administration of Edward Parsons. Upon this occasion was renewed an old motion of great importance, that the Company should cause administrations to stay six or 12 months before they be paid, but nothing was ordered therein. Report of Walter Mountford, that the Charles set sail on Friday last, the 7th inst., and delivered in the "old boxes of succession," &c. Answer of Methwold to the objections against him; he freely submits to the censure of the Court, and desired a moderation of his former sentence of 150*l*., but it was ordered to stand good; he then moved to have allowance after 9 per cent. for his wages, as was promised, to have his freedom, and that the money coming to him may remain in the Company's hands at interest at 9 per cent. from Michaelmas last. Certain interrogatories presented by the Company's solicitor concerning Lady Dale's business. Edward Higham's reasons for default in his adventure to be represented to the double committee. Objections against Prusson to be heard the next day. Edward Tynes to keep account of canvas, &c., Jeremy Sambrook not having leisure. Concerning Mrs. Harrison's business. Capt. Fitzherbert's widow having come to London purposely to clear her account with the Company, the account to be audited, "that she may return before winter come too far on." Petition of Thomas Beale, a mathematician, to be entertained as a marine man in place of a master's mate, but was referred to be entertained as "a good fellow" at 25*s*. or 26*s*. per month if he please.

Nov. 11.—Complaint against George Lilly, a steward, for being "a wasteful man;" if found true, he is to be dismissed. Mr. Cocks acquaints the Court that he is served with "a writ ad testificandum" in Mrs. Wickham's suit, which business, as also the interrogatories for Lady Dale, are ordered to be carefully followed. The instructions, &c. useful in the next treaty, to be made ready to be sent to Messrs. Misselden and Barlow. Complaints against Mr. Pruson, preferred by Mr. Munnes, in reference to the quality of masts, sails, and ropes supplied by him to the Company and his charges for same, &c.; to his refusing English and employing Dutch workmen, which was conceived dangerous, and to other matters. He also complained of words spoken by Pruson to one who told the Governor "that Israel could not thrive until Achan and all his should be cast out and stoned to death," the meaning of which words Munnes afterwards understood to refer to some notable bribery or corruption

1623.

in the Company. The Court conceived that if the particulars were true they were foul matters against Mr. Pruson. There grew a question on some particulars, and Pruson being called in replied to the objections laid to his charge, excusing and defending himself, saying that every one must live by his trade, that he made his sails according to the measure received from the ship's carpenter, &c. "Here Mr. Pruson could contain himself no longer, but burst out in a passion, * * * contesting with Mr. Munnes in such uncivil manner, and threatening to bring him to his answer in another place, that the Court took knowledge of his insolent carriage, tending so much to the disparagement of the government, that it was not to be endured in so grave an assembly; whereupon Pruson told the Court he desired to be heard by indifferent judges." The day being much spent the business was left to be resolved at another Court. [*Twenty-eight pages. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 218–248.]

Nov 11. The Hague. **340.** Carleton to the Governor or Deputy Governor of the East India Company. If it had lain in his power to have done their Company any service upon their former letters, he would not have deferred writing until now, that he is invited by their courtesy both to himself and his wife, for which they both give hearty thanks; but such has been the distraction in this Company, by disputes between Bewinthebbers and participants, that they know not how to begin any good correspondence with us by a necessary reglement for the future. Only they declare to Carleton their resolution not to swerve from the treaty, but to maintain it punctually, of which the losses they as well as we have sustained make them the more careful, especially as the commissions to Misselden and Barlow show that we seek rather to compose and settle matters in friendly manner, of which Carleton has already made the chief of them sensible. Will not fail to give them the assistance they require. [*Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 12. **341.** Articles of Agreement between the English and the Guzerats upon the seizure of their junks, for the better conservation of amity, peace, and free commerce with the English, who have "justly complained of sundry abuses and hindrances." It is agreed and granted to Thos. Rastell, President, with his Council, that—1. They shall be permitted free trade, as well in the ports of Surat, Cambaya, Gogo, Sinda, and Bengala, as in all other places within the dominions of Jehangeer Paudshah, without prohibition of any commodity or limitation of places, times, or quantities. 2. There shall no governors, customers, or other officers engross to themselves, in the name of the King or Prince, such commodities as the English bring, more than shall be "properly needful for the use of the King or Prince, their circares." 3. The house, &c. of Cojah Hassen Allee in Surat, shall be let them to lease. 4. They shall have free license for the buying, building, and careening in Surat, Baroach, or Gundivee, of four frigates a year. 5. Neither carts nor boats shall be denied for transport of their goods, or any water forbidden upon pretence of duties to the Governors of Urpall, who shall cease to exact the same. 6. The actions of any other Christian nation shall

1623.

be no way imputed to the English for them to be liable. 7. The rahdars or duties at Unckliseares, Daita, Bayara, Kerka, or any other places shall for ever hereafter be remitted. 8. There shall no violence be practised against their people, and if in defence of themselves any manslaughter should happen to any subject of this kingdom they shall be free of any punishment. 9. Not any of their "caphilaes" shall be hindered upon any pretence whatsoever; but differences that might cause the same shall be referred for trial and accommodation betwixt their chief and the Governor in Surat. 10. They shall be permitted to be instant possessors of their own goods and rarities at their present landing, which no governor or other officer shall detain in custom house, or enforce from them at their own rates, and suffer them (the English) to house into their own warehouses, where, and nowhere else, shall be the place of recourse for their markets. 11. They shall freely exercise their own religion, wear arms for their defence, and exercise justice on their own people, though the offence be done to a Musselman. 12. Their brokers shall have free liberty of speech before any governor, and shall not be abused, or daily fined, imprisoned, or detained by every inferior officer upon trivial occasions. 13. The goods, ryals, and other treasure jewels of the English shall for ever hereafter be free of the accustomed duties usually paid in Surat, with condition that they shall pay a constant rent of 40,000 ms. per annum to the King's circare. 14. In case of mortality to any Englishman, his estate to remain to the rest of his nation, and in case of no English left living, the governor of the place shall reserve the same to the use of such English as shall come to challenge it. 15. The past or present stoppage of the King, Prince, or his subjects' junks shall not be imputed to the English as an offence, seeing that want of justice has justly enforced them to extremities; wherefore they shall not be liable to the surrender of any goods or treasure taken out of said junks, nor shall any of the English nation be hereafter called in question for the same, "with an absolute remittance of all things never hereafter to be questioned." [*Three pages. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1179.]

Nov. 12-21. **342. Court Minutes of the East India Company.** John Phelps is entertained master of the best of the pinnaces now building, at 5*l.* per month, and to confer with Mr. Stephens how she shall be built. Demand of Jackson concerning Augustine Spaldinge's estate, or allowance for it for the time the Company holds it. The Court answered it is not their fault he is not already come home; they wrote by the Trial, but the ship miscarrying, the letter also perished; but make no question he will come home in the next ships; and as they expect himself so shortly, they hold it not reasonable that "use money" should be demanded. Petition of Jonas Viney for 1,000*l.*, the remains of the monies due to Capt. Jourdain, deceased, which petitioner claimed under his said uncle's will, to whom Mrs. Viney, the mother of said Jonas, was sole executrix, but she dying made her said son her executor. The Court was not satisfied that he, being within age, could give a discharge for the money, albeit divers civilians were of that mind, but were contented he shall

1623.

receive 400*l.*, provided he shall hold himself quiet, without being further troublesome to the Company until he shall be arrived to the full age of 21 years, which he thankfully accepted. Petition of the wife of one John Wood for monies pretended to be due to her husband, "but in an immodest manner threatens the Company that if she failed of her pretences, she would follow them in the streets until they were wearied with her importunities." The Court was much distasted with her impudence, and consulted where to complain for redress, but was contented that if Wood will receive his wages for the time he served in the James, he may. Petition of Wm. Whaley for gratification for the loss of his leg in the Company's service; he was told the Company held themselves no way bound to recompense his "mayme," for they give wages, and are bound to no more; notwithstanding, they were content to bestow upon him 10*l.* as a free gift. Messrs. Bell, Venn, and Abdy attended the Lords at Whitehall, concerning certain mariners whose wives complained they could not have right from the Company for their husbands' goods taken by the Hollanders. Suit on behalf of Mrs. Fitzherbert for monies due to her husband; when the President's accounts shall come the Company will do her right; in the meantime she may receive 100*l.* on account. Arnold Browne entertained to go master in the Star at 9*l.* per month; Mr. Johnson, of the Eagle, at 7*l.*; and Mr. Pynn, of the lesser pinnace, at 4*l.* 10*s.* Concerning the charges against Hurte; he denied all, and when asked a second and third time, still stood upon his innocency; but at length confessed his fault and submitted himself to the favour and grace of the Court; some were of opinion that he might be so warned as to become a good servant to the Company; others wished to remove him; and after much arguing, he was warned to attend on Friday next.

Nov. 14.—Motion of Harlow for a gratification to poor ministers, which had been done in former years, though last Christmas omitted; the Court made answer that their former charity had drawn such multitudes of ministers from all parts as the Company hath been oppressed with suitors; and after some debate, that they would not set down anything positively until they had acquainted Mr. Governor therewith, and understood his mind. Sir Wm. Garroway thinks himself hardly dealt withal in that they demand 130*l.* for interest, whereas he, as a farmer of the customs, hath forborne greater sums from the Company, and for longer time. Demand of the Lord Treasurer in respect of the overplus of the compound "money for spices spent in the land;" he is desirous to clear that account, because from henceforth the Duke of Richmond is to receive it, by a late grant from his Majesty; ordered that the account be searched. About Mr. Pruson's business; the Company nothing satisfied with his service nor with his skill; he had carried himself with much contempt to some of the committee and scandal to others, had not answered well at the former Court, and shall not be employed again; notwithstanding, if he could set down anything in writing for the Company's good, he should be heard. Mr. Munnes intreated to look into the accounts of the purser of the London, concerning the goods taken at Ormuz; and Messrs. Bownest and Lawrence to audit

1623.

Mr. Bickford's account. Report of Mr. Treasurer Stone, that he will not be able to pay out the dividend and other payments now due, and can hardly see how the disbursements of all kinds will be provided for; after consideration, it was thought fit to get out of debt by putting off some commodities rather than to seek monies at interest, but nothing was at present resolved. Petition of Robert Tellowe to remit the fine imposed on him by the President, in the Indies, of four months' pay, for fighting with an Englishman, but the Court left the fine still upon him. Complaint of "the porters of the tackling house" that their labours were undervalued; to be examined. The Court acquainted that Sheriff Mowlson is resolved to report in the business between the Company and Adam Denton. Mr. Tichburne to receive 5*l.* on account of his bill.

Nov. 17.—Mr. Treasurer Stone acquaints the Court that a subpœna was served upon him out of Chancery to answer a bill preferred against him at the suit of the Earl of Suffolk; Mr. Cappur to answer thereto for avoiding contempt.

Nov. 19.—Project presented by Mr. Beale, whereby ships may be preserved from the worm and sudden firing. The inventor made some demonstration to the Court how the material laid upon board it would keep it from firing, with divers other virtues, and for 50*s.* extraordinary per 100 tons he will trim all their ships with it; committee appointed to consult with Capt. Clevenger and some masters and gunners and report their opinions. In reference to allowance for Capt. Weddall's pepper, the Court understood the ryal to be five mamoodees. The Court of opinion that they are not bound to answer the Earl of Suffolk's bill, except there appear matter directly against them. Allowance to Mr. Punnyett "for carrying about the Charles," &c., and to Michael Nicholls for taking up a cable. Committee appointed to confer with Capt. Weddall about the value of his pepper. Debate how to provide moneys for the setting out of the ships now bound forth. The fleet of four ships and two pinnances will stand the Company in 14,000*l.* at least, and it will be fit to send to both factories 150,000 ryals besides what shall be bestowed in cloth. Discussion whether they should follow or not the Persian trade and send fewer ships, to which was answered that the danger will be the same, besides it may be the Governor will not altogether give over Ormuz; moreover, that the trade of the Red Sea ought not to be neglected; whether Surat commodities will serve for Ormuz; the benefit which Ormuz promiseth is not to be neglected. All good courses to be taken to bring in money; committee appointed to consider of it and advise with the treasurer. The maces which were set at 8*s.* 6*d.* to be now sold for 8*s.*, and the middle maces that were at 5*s.* 6*d.* for 5*s.* Mr. Barlow writes from Amsterdam that a customer there will buy half the Company's silk, and wishes it sent over. The Court will not agree to send their silk thither; if the Netherlands have a mind to buy, they must send their deputies hither. The appointment of auditors and the General Court put off in respect of the want of health both in Mr. Governor and Mr. Deputy. Request of Mr. Lamman that Edward Lynes may assist Jeremy Sambrook with the accounts until it shall please God to give him health.

1623.

Nov. 21.—Concerning the gumlac sent home on the account of Augustine Spaldinge. The Court willing to abate the price of indigo so as they may sell 100 barrels in a parcel. Composition accepted by Mr. Weddall for his pepper. About Beversham's goods landed out of the Lion, and a large carpet, quilts, and other things set by for the Lord Treasurer at first cost, and a carpet for Mrs. Hallidaie for her own use. Claim by the friends of [William] Baffin, deceased in the Company's service, of an estate of 835*l.*, whereof 500*l.* in money; the Court could not conceive how Baffin could raise such estate with honest dealing; it was conceived by some he might have gotten much of his estate at Ormuz, to which was answered that Baffin died before Ormuz was taken, and that he carried 1,000 marks with him; the Court was contented to come to end with him, and therefore declared that if those that prosecute for the estate will refer to the Company, they will do them right. Report of auditors on Walter Mountford's accounts, which they find so intricate and out of order "that it will ask a long time to audit them;" all his disbursements not vouched, and he is to account for 1,500*l.*; ordered that until this be done no more money for salary or other employments is to be paid to him. George Ball, according to an order on an old petition to the Lord Keeper, to be allowed to make copies of certain papers, provided Messrs. Waytes and Tichburne be present. The Company advised to examine Ball in the business between them and Lady Dale. Concerning [Adam] Denton's debt to the Company. Some exception against their beer being served by Dutchmen, but there is small choice of English brewers, only Messrs. Morgan and Duppa being able to serve them; agreed that Duppa should do so. Great want of Spanish iron hoops; the difference great both in the weight and price, the Spanish being 22*s.* per cwt. and English 27*s.*, which weighs much more. Patrick Niccolls, Master of Arts, of Broadgates Hall, in Oxenford, offered his service to go preacher in the fleet for Surat; Mr. Cappur to write to his brother in Oxenford to inquire of him. The widow of [William] Baffin, accompanied by Mr. Bourne, made demand of her husband's estate, who deceased in the Indies in the Company's service; the Court told them that if Baffin's estate were questioned it might prove dangerous to the widow, especially if it be true, which she pretends, that he carried 600*l.* out in money, a thing utterly unlawful; if he carried no estate with him then is it possible that any great matter can be coming to him, and therefore wished an end might be made by some to be indifferently chosen on both sides. Mr. Bourne desired time to consider it. [*Nineteen pages. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 248–267.]

Nov. 21. Hague. **343.** Advices from the Hague. At Goeree a ship from the East Indies has again arrived, and another is on the way. Four more great ships are equipped to start from the Indies by the first, with 80 young girls, who in time will make honest marriages in the Indies. [*French. Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 23. **344.** Minutes of a meeting of committees at Blackwall in reference to smiths', coopers', and other work done there. [*One page. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 267–268.]

1623.
Nov. 24. **345.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Committee appointed to which petitions of wives for their husbands' pay and for servants' wages are to be wholly referred. George Page, who had petitioned for employment as a factor, presented copy of a translation out of Dutch into English; to attend at next Court. Earnest request of Mr. Miller in reference to Capt. Fitzherbert's estate in behalf of his widow; after discussion, the Court was pleased that Mrs. Fitzherbert should receive 150*l.* on account. Mr. Ellam to make a survey of factors abroad against the next Court. Question between Mr. Browne, master of the Star, and Daniel White purser; both to attend the Court at their next sitting. William Fall, formerly steward of the Jonas, appointed steward of the Star instead of John (or George) Lilly, dismissed "because he would sometimes be overdone in drink." Robert Leake appointed steward's mate in the Great James. Concerning a request of Messrs. Lee, Langham, and Sherrington to take out their six half capitals, four in cloves and two in calicoes. William Jones, formerly set down for a steward's mate, dismissed. Thomas Leeson refuses to go as steward's mate. Robert Loftus, a very honest young man, to be purser's mate of the Eagle and underfactor in the Indies. Mr. Parkhurst, one of the committte for buying those commodities, to view Mr. Fishburne's satins; crimsons and greens the colours to be bought. Consideration of the number of ryals to be sent; 150,000 ryals, with 50,000 ryals in goods "a fit cargazone, as well to buy the Mallabar's pepper (whereof it is supposed good store may to be had, because the Portugals have been kept in two years together) as also to manage the Red Sea and Persian trade, together with the trade of Ormuz and the Persian Gulf;" ordered to have a Court purposely for settling these businesses on Wednesday next, meantime Jeremy Sambrooke, by direction of Mr. Munnes, to make a computation of the Company's stock at Surat and Persia. [*Four pages. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 268–272.]

Nov. 25. **346.** Minutes of a meeting of a mixed company of the committees and some of the generality. Three businesses to be handled at this Court, viz., concerning delinquents, the cloves, and the choice of auditors. All delinquents not in like case, some able to pay and some not. The list of insolvents examined, and 60,000*l.* found in such hands who for very poverty cannot pay, and no promise of mitigation can do good upon them, but it may do hurt where the men are good. Advised that those that are good men should be called upon to bring in their arrears and brokes without mitigation, and the Company may deal kindly with them afterwards and the Court moved to suffer the insolvent to take out his stock already paid in, to lay a fine upon arrears, and take legal course against those that are able to pay; discussion thereon. In the end it was thought fit not to end this business at present, but every man to arm himself with the best reasons he can, that it may be ended at the next meeting on Tuesday next. The business of the cloves put off till after Christmas. Seventeen men put in nomination for auditors general, of whom were chosen by erection of hands, Roger Gifford,

1623.

Thomas Colthurst, Ralph Handson, — Cranmer, Thomas Evans, and Richard Swift. [*Two pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 272–274.]

Nov. 26. **347.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Petition of Thomas Latham, executor to Mrs. Mary Fettiplace, deceased, that whereas he is to dispose of divers legacies given by her and hath only her adventure of 800*l.* which he cannot sell except at great loss, and shall be forced to continue it in his own name, that he may be made free of the Company; which is granted on his paying 5*l.* to the poor box on his own life only. Advice from Marseilles of 80 chests of coral bought for the Company's use, which there is good likelihood may be here time enough to be sent by the next ships for Surat. Account of Edw. Guy, purser of the London, presented to the Court, wherein is set down the goods taken at Ormuz, but neither money, jewels, nor plate, the same being delivered (as he said) to President Rastell and Giles James; the Court conceived that the Company is much wronged by the underrating of the goods sold, and that they have not received a due account of the plate, money, and jewels taken, neither could a just one sixth be paid to their men, when there was no just account of the whole; the purser therefore blamed for not giving a better account, and enjoined to prepare a better on Friday next. Consideration of the proportion of ryals to be sent to Surat and how to be provided. 200,000 ryals to be sent in the next fleet for Surat, and as the "cash is very 'lene,'" and a parcel of ryals due from the Hollanders is but a weak supply for such a sum, four or five of the committees are entreated to supply the necessary occasions of the Company, by privately taking up some 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.*, which was conceived to stand best with the reputation of the Company. Offer of Turkey merchants to take a good quantity of indigo, if they may have it at a reasonable price; not to have less than 100 barrels at 3*s.* 9*d.* per lb., instead of 4*s.*, to ship to the Straits.

Consideration of [Richard] Steele's propositions; he propounded the freighting of goods and passengers from Synda to Ormuz, which would produce 20,000*l.* benefit per ann. viz. at 14 per cent. freight which the Portugals have employed these 100 years, but of late by reason of their cruelty the merchants have carried their merchandise through Candahar, which trade might easily be had again if the English would undertake the business; here it was observed that the Portugals have seated themselves upon the mouth of the river Synda, and fortified on both sides and must first be disabled there to make good the project. He then made offer of his service and pretended another benefit to the Company in reference to the buying of indigo within five days' journey of Lahore. His next proposition was for the waterworks formerly projected, which he conceived would yield 10,000*l.* per ann., and be infinitely pleasing both to the Great Mogul and to his subjects "the Grand Mayor doting upon this project;" but this having been at large debated upon the arrival of Sir Thos. Roe, who no way approved of it, the Company had no purpose to entertain this project. The third proposition was that they should not trade with the King of Persia, but endeavour to be at liberty to

1623.

trade anywhere; to which was answered that this had been taken into consideration and our King's letters were sent purposely to procure that privilege. Steele was of opinion that Persia yearly yields 30,000 bales of silk, though others said not above 5,000, and that on the coast of Malabar 500 tons of pepper are to be had yearly, being but five or six days' sail from Jask. Steele being withdrawn, the Court remembered that his propositions were old, and that Sir Thos. Roe was and is of opinion that it is dangerous to employ him, that his defence formerly was very weak and therefore, because the Company expect messengers from Persia, resolved to answer that they have no employment for him; and concerning his propositions, when they hear what these messengers will say, they will consider further on him. Discussion on Steele's propositions after his departure. Petition of William Kitchin, late surgeon of the Lion, for abatement of freight, having carried himself very honestly abroad and civilly at home; ordered that he pay 2s. freight per book for 150 pieces of calico instead of 3s. [*Eight pages. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 278–286.]

Nov. 28. **348.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Gratuities given to the poor of Stepney, together with the old beef and biscuit and "other vayles of beef" as have been usually distributed to the poor there. Bills to be set up in the usual places declaring that a Court of Sales shall be held on Wednesday afternoon next. The purser of the London given till Monday next to bring in his accounts. Mr. Hurte's business. Mr Ellam's collection of the factors in the Indies, being in number "Fowerskoare," shown to the Court; some thought the number over great, but others remembered that they have had heretofore a much greater; further consideration for supply of factors referred until the Company hear from Persia, which that they had not done in so long time, they much wondered at, "the passage being so ordinary as it is." Request of Mrs. Baffin about her husband's estate; discourse thereon; the Court readily consented that the business might fairly be debated and two were chosen on either side to end the business. Differences between Arnold Browne, master, and Daniel White, purser, of the Star, concerning their respective "quality and power," reconciled by the Court; and the duties of their office explained: the like charge given to Richard Swanley, master of the Great James, under Capt. Weddall, and that the ship fall down to Gravesend by the middle of January. Committees appointed to take care of each of the outward-bound ships, Royal James, Jonas, Star, and Eagle. Motion that Mr. Biddulph, who hath been a faithful servant to the Company, may sell his indigo or transport it; but the Court rather inclined to reward his services in some other kind, and in no wise would permit him to dispose of his own indigo. Inventory of goods presented, supposed to belong to John Browne who died at Patani. Offer of Sheriff Freeman and Mr. Coxe to furnish the Company with Bulgary red hides. Request of George Ball to have the originals of some papers useful to him; answered that he might copy out any of his books or papers in the auditor's office, but in no wise would the Court consent to part with the originals. [*Four pages. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 274–278.]

1623.
Nov. 29. Hague. **349.** Advices from the Hague. The West Indian fleet has passed some days, in company with the four East Indian ships, towards the Texel, to sail thence by the first. [*French. Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

(1623 ?) **350.** (Carleton) to the Duke of Buckingham. In speaking with the Prince of Orange, after the return of the Prince and Duke from Spain, he mentioned, amongst other distasts which incline the King towards the Spanish overtures of friendship, the "entering (by the Dutch) in the East Indies into open hostility avowed by a public act of the States General," which ill course has been pursued for some years. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Dec. 1–5. **351.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Letter read from Lord Danvers, recommending one Johnson as a factor; the Court, upon examination, did find no great matter in him, and so gave him for answer they had no use of him. Long discussion on the suit of William Biddulph for increase of his wages and for a gratuity for his long and faithful service. Account presented by Robert Smith and Edwin Guy, pursers of the Jonas and London, of the money, plate, &c. found at Ormuz, which account was sent home from [Thos.] Rastell, President, and [Giles] James, a prime factor at Surat; the Court thought it a very poor account, that of so great a wealth as was found there not 20,000*l.* is come to the Company's account, and blamed the pursers that better order had not been taken to keep what was taken, and resolved that a greater charge be laid on the pursers than formerly, and did not at that time consent that they should have their wages. [John] Wood, late master of the Lesser James, to receive the wages due to his servants, John Flowers, William Beckwith, and John Keyes.

Dec. 3.—Wages of Edwin Guy and Robert Smith, pursers of the London and Jonas. Proportion of spices to be bestowed on Mr. Governor, Mr. Deputy, the treasurers, and committee, according former custom, with the quantities and the prices. Offer of Mr. Robertes to go master in one of the Company's greater ships, but not in a meaner place; the Court conceived by that offer that the masters of their ships do grow ambitious of title and desire to command in the quality of captains, but it was resolved that none but Capt. Weddall shall go with that title. Mr. Bickford's entertainment to rise 10*l.* yearly to 60*l.* till his seven years are expired. Mr. Biddulph to have at the rate of 8*s.* per dollar, to stand to his adventure of 400*l.*, and for his long service, not without some particular merit to the Company, to have 100*l.* over and above his wages, and be made a free brother and suffered to sell his calicoes in town. John Hinchley, summoned by a writ out of the Star Chamber to testify in the cause between the Company and George Ball, to have 40*s.* for his charges. George Page entertained at 100 marks per annum for three years, and 100*l.* for the other four years.

Minutes of a General Court of Sales.—Those absent to be fined 12*d.* each. List of commodities sold, comprising pepper, wet, dried, and garbled; cloves, wet and garbled; maces, large brown, middle

1623.

brown, garbled, and dust; nutmegs, broken and wet; and silk; with the prices and names of the purchasers; 18 barrels of gumlac in grains and 60 barrels of dust of indigo not sold.

Dec. 5.—Court Minutes. Letter from Sir John Suckling, that the officers of the custom house be gratified for goods exported. The Court made answer that nothing is due, and therefore desired to be spared, but it was replied that very likely the Lord Treasurer will be moved in it, and then the request will come stronger; and "advised that those of the custom house demand none but warrantable fees, which the Company will pay, and to remember that a Parliament may examine it, as in the late sitting had been begun." Petition of George Pike, brother and executor of Edward Pike, late the Company's servant, deceased at Succadana, for the estate of his deceased brother. Discussion with Mr. Chamberlain about the price of cloves and pepper and dust of indigo, which was set at 18*d.* per lb.; but he refused to take it at more than 12*d.*, whereupon the Court fell to a resolution of sending ten barrels of it to Mr. Barlow to prove what vent it will find in the Low Countries. Report of the surgeon's chest prepared by Mr. Woodall; ordered that Woodall receive 40*l.* by way of imprest for that service, and that the committees crave the help of both surgeons and physicians to view the things proper to their several faculties. Appointment of a conference with Capt. Weddall and Messrs Blythe, Kerridge, and Monnox, on Monday next, concerning the Company's affairs in the Indies. Resolution (if Monday's conference hinder it not) to send 200 cloths to Surat and 100 to Ormuz. The Governor of opinion that 60,000 ryals will suffice to be sent "in these ships," which, as there is no great likelihood of the opening of Bantam, because the Hollanders make no show of any such expectation, the Court ordered shall be sent, and 20,000 more if they may. Report of Mr. Harrison, an under officer of the custom house, that he had followed the business of the Company, to the Lord Treasurer, concerning the licence for exportation of their calicoes free of custom, and was to gratify Mr. Jacob, my Lord's secretary, with 3*l.* The Court ordered he should have not only the 3*l.* but 30*s.* more for his own pains, and 20*s.* for Mr. Jacob's servant. Walter Mountford's debts to the Company; resolved to shorten the unnecessary expence of fresh victuals to their ships upon the coast, which is made the greater by permitting of such resort of strangers as come daily aboard; Mountford to attend the Court so soon as his health will permit.

Minutes of a General Court concerning the price of cloves; no sign of falling in price; when any such thing appears, will be time to consider of some course to be taken. As to the business of delinquents, the committee found so many difficulties that they thought it not fit to be dealt in as yet. Choice of four general auditors in addition to Messrs. Waytes and Markham, that have heretofore been employed; to have a salary of 100*l.* per annum each. Their instructions; no account to be allowed except vouched. Proposal that Prusson should be employed to assist the auditors; much dispute thereon; his petition read. Though the Company would never refuse to hear any discovery of abuses, yet they were wary of suffer-

1623.

ing a man to insinuate himself into their services who had done so ill offices to them; for a man may justly be suspected that propounds for his own gain. In the end a selected committee of the generality were appointed to hear what he had to say for the good of the Company, the committee generally desiring to be spared. [*Fifteen pages. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 286–301.]

Dec. 5. **352.** A List of all the Factors and Assistants in the Indies, under the command of the President at Batavia, and where employed:—

Jacatra	Dead	Tho. Brockedon, President.	
		Henry Hawley,	of the Council.
		Jno. Gunning,	
		Richd. Haselwood,	Merchants.
		Geor. Bruen,	
At Jacatra		George Willeby, Factor.	
		Robt. Huntchins, Clerk of the Stores.	
		Edward Traiford,	Factors.
		Jno. Cooper,	
		Jno. Cartwright,	
		Thomas Johnson,	
	Dead	Marmaduke Steventon,	
		Thomas Robinson,	Assistants.
		Henry Ducie,	
At Masulipatam		Thomas Mylls, Agent.	
	Returned	Francis Futter,	Factors.
	Dead	John Dodd,	
	In the Ann	Robt. Johnson,	Merchants.
	Dead	Thom. Staverton,	
At Jambi	Dead	Chr. Bogan, Factor.	
		Robt. Randall,	Assistants.
		Jonas Colbach,	
		David Owen,	
At Acheen		Henry Woolman, Factor.	
		Richd. Allen,	Assistants.
		John Hayward,	
At Japara		Andrew Coggins, Factor.	
		Jno. Dent, Assistant.	
At Macassar		Henry Short, Merchant.	
	Dead	Richd. Danby, Factor.	
At the Moluccas		Philip Harrison, Factor.	
		Andrew Weekes, Assistants.	
At Amboyna		Henry Sill, Factor.	
At Banda	Dead	Benjamin Moore, Factor.	
At Japan	In the Ann	Richd. Cockes,	Merchants.
		Joseph Cockeram,	
	Returned	John Osterwick.	
	In the Ann	Willm. Eaton,	Factors.
	In the Ann	Edmond Sayer,	
	Returned	Henry Dodsworth, Assistant.	

1623.

In the Ann Returned, At Siam and Masulipatam Returned: Edward Long, John Jourdain, Willm. Well, Edward Scudamore, } Factors.

In the ship Discovery: Dead — Tho. Bright, Factor. Dead — Rich. Robinson, Assistant.

In the ship Abigail - Geo. Cristmas, Factor.

Went since Dead: Rob. Hayes, Ricd. Bicke, James Traughton, } Factors.

[*Endorsed*, 5 Dec^r 1624. *This document is wrongly dated* 1623, *but slightly endorsed* 1624 *to which year it properly belongs. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1124.]

Dec. 6. Jambi. **353.** Protest of Robert Johnson against Adrian Vanderdussen, principal at Jambi for the Netherlands Company. Adrian Vanderdussen and Bartholomew Skunst, second merchant, with others, have this day not only broken the agreement between the Companies of $\frac{\text{Oct. 28.}}{\text{Nov. 8.}}$ 1621, in not permitting them to take their part of pepper due from Nochoa Limco, a Chinese; but struck at their people, threw their sacks away, and violently kept their men from entering Limco's prau, using many uncivil and unfit speeches to stir up strife. Whereas the English have not only permitted the Dutch quietly to take their part of debts out of such praus as they have first seized, but have also weighed out pepper to them out of the house. [*One page. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1125.]

1623 ? **354.** Petition of Thomazin Powell, widow, to the Privy Council. Recapitulates the contents of her previous petition [*see ante, No.* 291], and prays for satisfaction from the States of the Low Countries, as she can have no relief from the East India Company, for that the goods came not to their hands. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CXXIV., No.* 104, *Cal., p.* 329.]

1623. Dec. 8. **355.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The Court reminded of a motion for a gratification to the superior officers of the Custom House for goods imported; but "did not hearken to the motion." Motion of the Lord Treasurer for his brother, Sir Randall Cranfield, to receive again the full money he has paid in, and be discharged of his adventure; but it is not to be done, for the example and consequence was such as would draw an apparent mischief upon the Company, "there being divers, whereof some of honourable quality, that do but attend the success of that motion." His Lordship also desired some silk quilts, which were promised at the best rate they can be afforded. The Court informed that some of the committees had been summoned to the Privy Council—but were not called in respect the Prince sat in Council upon some private business—about a petition of Widow Powell and two other women against the Company, supposing that in the late treaty the Company had recovered monies from the Dutch in recompense of all losses, whereas the Dutch had utterly rejected the motion; it was remem-

1623.

bered that Powell's wife, having made known her poverty, had been formerly gratified, and that at her humble suit they had sent a son of hers into the Indies to their great charge, wherewith she was very thankful; but now they resolved to call home her son, and make known to the Lords the unjustness of the complaint. Letter read from Sir Heneage Finch, Recorder of the City, in behalf of Peter Bell, purser of the Eagle, for certain moneys which he claims to be due to him. The gratification to preachers for good respects forborne the last year, held fit to be likewise forborne this year. Petition of Thomas Reynolds, late purser of the Lesser James, for money disbursed by him in Ireland. Also of William Rootes and Richard Foord about the estate of Arthur Heath, a sailor, who went out in the Hart and died in the London. Report of Mr. Eyers that the arbitrators on behalf of Mrs. Baffin demanded 800*l.*, and would not abate above 100*l.*; but it was put to them whether she would accept 300*l.*, and they desired time to confer with her. [*Three pages. Court Minute Bk., VI., pp.* 301-304.]

Dec. 8. Jambi. **356.** A second protest of Robert Johnson against Adrian Vanderdussen. They are again forced to proceed against him; for when the first protest was delivered he scornfully threw it under his feet, and spurned it from him, saying his masters were more able to buy pepper at ten ryals the picul than ours at eight; and as once when a difference happened between their people although he did the wrong, he sent forth his people (the cause unheard) and gave them charge, to kill, stick, and slay all the English. In regard of these wrongs they protest they may not, without apparent danger, longer trust to such dealings, and that the loss, hurt, or damage arising thereby is the fault of Vanderdussen. [*One page. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1126.]

Dec. 10. Batavia. **357.** John Brooke to the East India Company. By the Lesser James and Palsgrave he advised them (to his great grief) of the loss of the Trial, and that the Roebuck escaped narrowly. The 29th of October last the President and Council sent him upon discovery in the Little Rose, and he was "wanting" some 18 days. The river of Chamysoare upon Sumatra and Great Bessee are very good places, but Sabacoare he likes not so well. Hopes his draughts of these places will give them great content. The President and Council have made him Capt. Robert Adams' successor, commander of the Moon, of which he hopes to make a sufficient ship to go home in November next; and the President has promised to go home in her. The Moon must be careened. "He left his wife furnished for 30 months, but now his time will be some 18 months more, so intreats them to let her have 60*l.* more. Has lost them one ship, but hopes he shall save them two by industry, care, and pains. *Endorsed,* "John Brooke, &c., concerning his search of a place to fortify in, &c." [*One page. O.C., Vol., X., No.* 1127.]

Dec. 10. **358.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mr. De la Barr presented Mr. Bartholomew Jaquin, a stranger, who offered a project for making fresh water from salt [water], with or without fire: the Court remembered that their ships carry sometimes 100 tons of water, and answered that if the project proves feasible they will both

1623.

entertain it, and gratify the inventor. Questions to Capt. Blythe concerning Ormuz; he is of opinion that the Persian Governor truly intended to hold friendship with the English, for Ormuz is not tenable without the help of shipping; ships may ride in great safety close under the walls of the castle, and the Company have houses allotted them in Ormuz of great capacity and conveniency; that the Persian having had experience of our faithful dealing will be loving and kind to our nation; the island is no fertile place but is supplied from other parts; English cloth is in little use there; at Christmas is the fittest time to set out from hence to Surat and Persia. He protested that 700 books of calicoes, 8 hhds. of pepper, and 100 wt. of indigo were all the goods he brought home, and expected the reward promised for bringing his ship so far without touching by the way; the Court answered that he can in no sort challenge the reward, for he stayed at Portsmouth, where not only his own goods, but a far greater quantity by means of his evil example, were conveyed ashore. He offered to submit himself, but for some good reasons the Court forebore to conclude with him at that time. Errors in the pursers' accounts; cattle bought without vouchers, and no accounts for passengers, whereof they have sometimes 100 at a time. Letter from the Countess of Kildare to borrow the Company's house at Deptford, there to entertain her poor neighbours of Deptford in the Christmas time;" the Court remembered some favours done by her Ladyship, and were content to pleasure her with the house until Candlemas; an inventory to be taken of the goods left in the house. Letter from Sir William Bird, judge of the prerogative court to stay the estate of John Harrett, because it is now in question before him whether the pretended executor John Sympson be lawfully authorised; ordered that stay should be made accordingly. Gregory Clement engaged as a factor for seven years, at 100 marks per annum for the first three years, and 100*l.* for the other four. Francis Smith, a young boy, entertained to go as "a yonker," at 8*s.* per month. The secretary to write to Mr. Browning of Ipswich to entreat him to cause James Beversham to come up forthwith, or they will take a course to fetch him by authority. [*Four pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 329–333.]

Dec. 11 to 1624, Jan. 9. **359.** Examinations of John Weddall, Richard Blythe, Charles Clevenger, Gamaliel Embrey, surgeon of the London, and Jas. Beversham. Concerning the value of the prizes taken by the East India Company's ships under their command, Portuguese and Chinese; also the value of the spoil at the taking of Ormuz, in diamonds, jewels, chains of gold, plate, monies, &c. Capt. Weddall says it was between 22,000*l.* and 25,000*l.* [*Sixteen pages, with marginal notes in the handwriting of Ed. Nicholas. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 84.]

1623? **360.** "Propositions concerning the profits to be raised to his Majesty from the island of Ormuz." The King of Persia cannot hold Ormuz one year without aid by sea, and it is doubted whether that King or our merchants have possession of it now; it is reported that the latter, upon the taking of Ormuz, had the customs of that island and half the spoil. The customs were worth to the King of Spain 400,000*l.* per annum [sic], and would be again if merchants

1623 ?

might traffic in safety. It is said that our merchants now make 100,000*l.* per annum of the customs. Six men of war and 200 men in the castle under a governor, at a cost of about 50,000*l.* per annum will defend the island against the Spaniard. No fear of the Portugals but two months in the year. All customs from other nations will come into his Majesty's coffers. The King of Persia should be moved to deliver up Ormuz to his Majesty, under certain conditions, and it should then be the mart town for our merchants. [*Endorsed as above. One page. East Indies, Vol. II. No.* 85.]

1623 ? **361.** Petition of Thomazin Powell, with 30 other poor distressed widows, to Viscount Mandeville, President of the Privy Council. Set forth the loss of their husbands' and children's lives and goods, violently taken from them at the Moluccas by the Hollanders. The Council promised that as the States of Holland gave the merchants satisfaction, so the merchants should give the petitioners satisfaction, who were thereupon referred to the Trinity House [*see ante, No.* 292], and thence to the Admiralty Court to produce proof of their losses. Sir Henry Marten, Judge of the Admiralty, will allow them nothing but wages, out of which deductions are made by the East India Company. Pray for further relief, as being ready to starve and destitute of all comfort. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac I., Vol. CXXIV., No.* 105, *Cal. p.* 329.]

1623 ? **362.** Abstract of divers petitions and complaints against the Dutch for wrongs done in the East Indies. The names of the petitioners are as follow, viz.:—

Chambers, Marie.	Lambert, Gartwright.
Cobb, Eliz.	Langram, Susan.
Coke, Katherine.	May, Margaret.
Cowley, Barbara.	May, Thomasine.
Echill, Sam.	Meade, Valentine.
Garlick, Eliz.	Miller, Marie.
Greene, John.	Powell, Thomasin.
Grice, Ann.	Rickman, Priscilla.
Howlett, Robt.	Selbie, Maudlin.
Johnson, Marie.	Thomson, Martha.
Jourdain, Charles.	Tucker, John.
Jourdain, John (decd.).	Vinney, Susan.
Knight, Alice.	Watkins, Nat.

—[*Two pages. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 86.]

1623. Dec. 12. **363.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Great sums of money having been brought to account for fresh victuals expended aboard their ships outward bound, and the former allowance having been an occasion to draw a great number of strangers aboard to the Company's great charge; ordered that no fresh victuals shall be thenceforth allowed after they are once past Tilbury Hope. The Lord Treasurer, desiring to buy 40 or 50 silk quilts, ordered that he shall have them at 6*l.* per quilt. An offer of Dutch merchants to buy 325 bales of silk at 22*s.* per lb.; accepted on certain conditions, but to be kept secret. The project for fresh water to be made of salt water, and what recompence will be fit to be given to the inventor re-

1623.

ferred to another time. Concerning the sufficiency of Henry (George, *in the margin*) Wheatley, mate in the Jonas. Examination of Capt. Weddall, as to the value of the goods taken at Ormuz; he said he esteemed them at 20,000*l.*, "but that the service stood the Company, one way and another, in three times that value:" further that he had received summons to attend the Lord Admiral; the Court advised him to deal clearly and to make true answer to anything that shall be demanded of him. In reference to the complaint of Widow Powell and others to the Council their Lordships have ordered that according to such payment as the Dutch have agreed to make to the English for pillage, the Company shall make restitution to the mariners that lost their goods and no otherwise; the Court remembered that in the late treaty, the motion being made before the Lords, the Dutch rejected the same, and as for Powell's widow, she had received money at several times, and the Company had sent her son into the Indies to ease her (though able to do them no service), but since she has become so troublesome it was now resolved to send for him home again. Committee appointed to attend the Lords and give them satisfaction concerning that business. Complaint of Messrs. Moore and Buggins, servants to the clerks of the Council, that they have not been considered for services in the late treaty; to be gratified with 20*s.* each. The Lord Treasurer to be moved about the exportation of calicoes. The Company's secretary to be present at the meeting of the Generality concerning Mr. Prusson. Report of the committee appointed to consider the purser's book of the Jonas; that they find no vouchers, and it is a common thing for pursers to deliver such accounts; ordered that all masters and pursers be at the Court on Wednesday next, where they shall be reproved and admonished: some of opinion that if one of the pursers be removed, the rest will be warned. [*Three pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 304–308.]

Dec. 12. Batavia.

364. Protest by John Goninge, Richard Welden, and George Bruen, by order of President Thomas Brockedon, against the Dutch General, Pieter de Carpentier and Council. That they have to the uttermost of their power inviolably kept the articles of the treaty of 1619 concerning the general trade, but that the Netherlanders have wilfully violated and broken the most material and important articles of which the English have often complained in vain, and have long laboured to reconcile and reform. They will in this instrument only insert the chief heads of their complaints, and so leave them to the consideration of competent judges. First, the Netherlanders exact custom in Batavia against the fourth article, and in Banda constrain the English to pay excise, and will not suffer them to make sale of slaves. Secondly, they protest against the intolerable exactions of the Nethelanders in the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda, under pretence of maintenance of garrison and fortification, the English Company being forced to pay twice as much as they are bound by the contract; all which abuses they collected into 36 articles and delivered to the Dutch General on 9 January last (*see ante, No.* 236). Thirdly, they protest against the Netherlanders assuming legal authority over all the subjects of the King, and

1623.

subjecting them to seizures, bodily punishments, and confiscations, "and of late Harman Van Speult, your Governor of Amboyna, after he had with most unsufferable and hellish torments, not heretofore heard of amongst Christians, forced certain Japans to accuse our people of treason, and then with the like torments constrained our people to confess such impossible conspiracies as no mortal enemy of our nation would ever have believed, so that the very heathen did exclaim and wonder at those cruel procedings, and last of all proceeded to the barbarous execution of Capt. Gabriel Towerson and nine others, factors and assistants of his Maj. subjects in Amboyna," which said execution the General and his Council have approved, and have denied the English copies of the examinations and forced confessions. Fourthly, that the Netherlanders restrain them from the commerce of Bantam, being the main pillar of all their (the English) employments in these parts, notwithstanding their protest of 25 June last, wherein they amply confuted the vain pretences of the Netherlanders to the contrary, who still declare their resolution to oppose the English going to Bantam by force of arms, whereby the English remain destitute of cheap lading, and are constrained to procure pepper elsewhere at intolerable rates; that the Netherland's committee make a show of besieging Bantam for their own ends, those of Bantam having egress and regress as freely as ever they had in times of peace, and the Netherlanders using all means to provoke them to bring pepper aboard their ships and suffer others to go and come under their free passes; only the English are debarred; that the Netherlanders suffer the Chinese freely to buy pepper brought from Bantam, and at Sangora and Ligor the English are prohibited trade under pretence of a contract made with the King before the articles of Accord, which is expressly against the meaning thereof. Fifthly, that by the 10th article of the treaty, the defence was chiefly to be employed for gaining the trade of China, to which end the English had set forth two stout fleets for the Manillas in company with the Netherlanders; notwithstanding the Netherlands General dispeeded a great fleet to surprise Macao, and failing there have fortified the Piscadores, hoping thereby to gain the trade of China to themselves, for Capt. Clevenger arriving before Macao in the Palsgrave, offered to land his forces in the same attempt with the Dutch, but their commander, Reyerssen, scornfully rejected Capt. Clevenger's assistance, saying the exploit was for their own Company alone, and the English had no interest therein. Sixthly, that in the fleet, by joint consent set forth for the coast of Goa and Mozambique, in 1622, Admiral Jacob Dedell, in contempt of his commission, and against the will and consent of Capt. Humphrey Fitzherbert, sent away two of his ships about private merchandizing to the Red Sea, which proved the utter overthrow of the voyage; for when they came before Mozambique with three English and two Dutch ships they met three caracs and a galleon, exceeding rich, the Viceroy being in person, and had taken them all if their forces had been united, whereas they only got a small sum of ryals out of a carac they sunk. And the more to confirm Admiral Dedell's faithless and obstinate proceedings both commanders agreed to sail from Choul, and the English fleet accordingly went there and lay there almost a month; but Dedell

1623.

sailed directly for Surat about the particular affairs of his master's, and meantime another carac and galleon arrived safely in Goa, "which double dealing of you of the Netherlands Company hath given us just cause to, to suspect your sincerity in such actions of defence," or rather offensive war, seeing your performance extends no further than makes for your particular ends and benefits. Seventh, that they refuse to deliver up to us the island of Pooloroon absolutely, according to Article 9 of the Accord, but with restrictions and limitations, and having formerly put to death all the inhabitants under the pretence of treason, refuse to let the English people the island. Lastly, that the General of the Netherlands' Company on $\frac{2}{12}$ August 1623, protested against the English for not continuing "those hostile and offensive exploits shadowed under the name of necessary common defence; but the premises being seriously weighed, namely, their appropriating the trade of China, their exactions and bloody executions in the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda, their opposing free commerce with Bantam, Sangora, &c., and their faithless dealing in the common defence, who can justly blame the English for refusing to unite in exploits where their trade is no way opposed. Therefore the President and Council in behalf of the English Company protest against the Netherlands Company, and their General and committees in particular, for all the losses and damages sustained by the English Company, and more particularly against their usurpation of power and authority over the subjects of our gracious Sovereign, and for those indignities drawn upon him by their "reproachful oppressions, barbarous executions, and confiscations;" against their unjust exactions in the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda (a principal cause that they are constrained to desist from trade there); their refusal to deliver Pooloroon, according to agreement and the articles; their opposition of free commerce at Bantam and elsewhere; their advantageous and cautelous proceedings in remote defence or rather offensive war; and more particularly for all losses sustained by the sinister practices of Admirall Dedell, and for the attempt against Macao and fortification of the Piscadores, without their knowledge and consent. Also, they disclaim the charge pretended for the siege of Bantam, and refuse to join in any action otherwise than is expressed in their former Act. *Endorsed,* "Received in London 29 May 1624, out of Holland, by the Pinnace Hazewindt." *A copy of this paper was inclosed by Sec. Conway to Carleton in letter of* 25 *June* 1624 *see ante No.* 364. [*Eight pages. East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 71.]

Dec. 12. **365.** Copy of the latter part of the above protest. *Imperfect. Four pages. The following memorandum is added in Latin:* "This schedule was shown to Jeremiah Sambrook the 24th July 1654, and mention is made thereof in his deposition given on the part of the Anglo-Indian Company before the Anglo-Dutch Commissioners, Guilh. Chrymes in the presence of John Theod. Borchloon." [*O.C. Vol. X., No.* 1128.]

Dec. 13. Batavia. **366.** President Thomas Brockedon to William Hallidaie, Governor of the East India Company. Whereas in several private letters to

1623.

their President deceased, the Governor gave order for examination of divers offences, whereof Augustine Spaldinge was accused more than a year before, Spalding made request to the President and Council, that they would examine the matter, and give certificate to the Company if they found him guiltless; and finding after examination that most part of those matters whereof he was accused were false, a certificate was delivered to him, copy whereof is sent herewith (*wanting*). From private trade he cannot wholly clear himself, but that he should drive so prejudicial a trade as is reported is most untrue. The order for suppressing private trade shall not want their endeavours to execute so far forth as they may. In reference to his own employment; has often been a suitor for license to return for England; his covenanted time was but five years, but was content to stay one year longer. Cannot conceive a fitter man for "this prime place of President," than Henry Hawley. Is sorry his poor endeavors have not given the Company content, but entreats his favorable construction in such matters wherein he has failed, and imputes the same to the many businesses heaped upon him by the death of the President. Hopes he will not construe amiss his resolution to return next year. The factors in Jambi, Japan, Siam, and Patani are not yet arrived, nor have they given account as they ought, but next year he intends to balance up the general accounts. Sends by Spaldinge a "Caccatoa" to his worship, and a China bedstead to Mr. William Freeman, legacies from Mr. Fursland. Prays that, seeing he is destitute of friends, he will take him into his protection. [*Two pages. Endorsed*, "By the Exch[ange]." *O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1129.]

Dec. ? (Batavia.) **367.** Thomas Brockedon, Aug. Spaldinge, Henrie Hawley, and John Goninge to Robert Johnson and the rest of the merchants at Jambi. Stevinton's letters and accounts sent by the Moon, came to their hands the 30th October, and they were not a little grieved to understand the great leak sprung upon the Moon, whereby her intended voyage for England is made void. They take notice of the great trouble caused of their unruly people; Powell they will call to account for his "beastly fault." Are sorry to understand of their continual trouble and danger by "that perverse king and people"; all which might be easily remedied if the Dutch did not so obstinately oppose their going for Bantam, the want of which trade constrains them to suffer more indignities than were otherwise tolerable. Can prescribe no certain order to redress or prevent those abuses, but they must make no breach with the King, or give over trade there, for the Company exceedingly press for returns which must chiefly come from Jambi, seeing Bantam continues shut and small hope of alteration without further order from Europe. If they think it needful for security to keep on board a ship before the town, and out of her to make sale of their commodities, held it not amiss, so it may be done without giving offence to the King. If no fair courses may prevail with him, and he is obstinately bent to overthrow their trade and endanger their lives, then refer it to them to prevent his mischievous purposes in the best manner they may. The Coast and Surat ships not yet arrived, wherefore they will dispeed the Rose with such cloth as they advise for. If they can

1623.

not put off the Japan silver, let it be sent to them. Intend to give John Bailey his deserts; when bodily punishment will not restrain the unruliness of their people, they should be punished in the purse by fines, for which the Company has given full authority. The Diamond, the Abigail, which long since is sent to the coast of Sumatra, and the Roebuck all draw too much water to go over the bar at Jambi. Concerning the price of pepper; our masters complain exceedingly of the high price. Require that they "inviolably observe" their agreement with the Dutch. To bring pepper lower than 6½ ryals the picul they hold it not convenient. To use the pinnace Spy to carry their goods and monies up the river. Weakness of the Dutch in the Straits of Malacca. Do not a little wonder that there should be such great difference betwixt his (Johnson's) accounts and Stevinton's; he had done well to have sent back Jonas [Colbach]. The Unity arrived lately from Tecoe with pepper, and upon advice of Mr. Man, &c. they dispeeded the Discovery and Abigail thither. Daily expect the Elizabeth and Reformation laden from Acheen. In want of their accounts, for the Company require an inventory of all their stock in India. Wax from Japara is very dear; they need buy no quantity. They cannot send a ship to Malacca on purpose to carry the Portugals to their own doors. They did well to put Oliver Strank from his stewardship. Johnson's request to come from Jambi upon the Anne and so for England they have granted, and have sent Thomas Staverton to succeed him as principal, to whom the goods, monies, provisions, moveables, slaves, &c. belonging to the Company are to be delivered by inventory, to be subscribed by Staverton and Bogan. All debts standing may be acknowledged before the King or Sabander, and a distinction be made between good and desperate debts. Have determined to lade the Moon's pepper aboard the Royal Exchange, and hope to have the Elizabeth from Acheen to dispeed for England in her company. Instructions as to the employment of the Coaster, the Bear, the Bee, and the Rose. Hold it dangerous to send one ship for England alone, because of the abundance of pirates lurking in all places. Have sent three chests of money and other goods. Hope to furnish them plentifully with cloth. Two assistants go with Mr. Staverton, viz., Robert Randall and Richard Croft. Desire they furnish themselves plentifully, having such choice, and send hither the unprofitable drones that they may be sent for England. To communicate their letters to Thomas Staverton, and take his advice in all matters of consequence. Send a Portugal captain whose ship was taken by the Coaster, having given him his liberty on promise to use his uttermost endeavours to obtain the release of our people at Malacca. Our employers have after much trouble concluded with the Dutch for matter of restitution, and are in hand to frame certain orders for reglement of trade in these parts; it is high time, for as it now stands our masters must needs be great losers. Have delivered Staverton a commission for government of the Company's servants in Jambi both ashore and aboard the ships, and certain orders from England, strictly to be observed. Express order was sent by the Anne to seize the estate of Tho. Turner, purser of the ship, whose dishonest practices at the taking of the caracs are made

1623.

more manifest, and yet Johnson advises nothing of what he has done. Require him to put that order in execution as he will answer the contrary. Hope they will procure the Anne's lading so that she may be dispeeded for England this year. *Postscript.*—President Richard Fursland departed this life the 18th October last, to the inestimable loss of our employers. [*Six pages. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1153.]

Dec. 14. Batavia.

368. Thomas Brockedon, Henrie Hawley, and John Goninge to the East India Company. Their last was of the 9th of February by the Palsgrave (*see ante, No.* 264), since which time the Abigail, Roebuck, Hart, and Coaster have arrived; the Abigail making a long passage, whereby she lost seven men. Through the deep lading of the Roebuck she narrowly escaped the same rock where the Trial was cast away. She lost four men. The Hart lost but three men. By the passages of these three ships it appears that in that southerly latitude of 40° the winds are most constant and strong from May till October. The Coaster lost two men. About 500 leagues short of the Cape she took a Portugal vessel of 150 tons after a doubtful fight of 12 hours; this vessel, which was "so spoiled in fight" as to be unable to proceed for India, came out of Lisbon with three caracs, three galleons, and another vessel, for the regaining of Ormuz; she had 86 men in her, but nothing of value. The captain and nine men were brought to this place. At Saldanha Bay the Abigail met the Lesser James in company of her consort the Dutch Lioness and the Maid of Dort; the Roebuck met the London, Jonas, and Lion, all well. The Hart found letters of the arrival of General Coen at the Cape, but the Palsgrave was not arrived, though more than three months from this place. Have received the full number of chests of ryals, lead, and provisions, according to invoice; also several letters, "the book of the tractate, articles of agreement for restitution, the King's Commission, declarations," &c. Will endeavour in future to be as perspicuous as they can in all important matters. The satisfaction required by the Company for the murder of George Cokayne cannot with justice be performed upon the Chinese, for those who committed that vile fact were not men of any account, but rogues, who after they had acted their bloody villany fled to Malacca. Besides, your worships have found by experience how the Dutch here have handled us for meddling with the Chinese in a case more clear than this; and though you write us we should not be deterred by them, yet when you shall understand their late abominable and detestable proceedings against your servants in Amboyna, we doubt not but you will confess that we have reason to beware how we incur their unlimited tyrannous injustice. For those of Cheribon the case is the same; for the Clove in her last voyage brought in a praw of that place, but General Coen "in a kind of between entreating and threatening fashion" sent to wish us to deliver over the praw and men; and had we not granted his will, we well perceived he was resolved to have forced us with disgrace to have released them, so that we must forbear to meddle with them until by strong power and authority from our Sovereign we may be freed

1623.

from the yoke we are now subjected under. Concerning the benefit of trading in Sangora and Ligor, will best be able to relate, when the Bee shall return from Siam. Remarks on the Company's view of ordering the trade in conjunction with the Dutch in the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda; answer the points referred to them by the Company, which they say are worthy of better consideration: they were not so well experienced as they could have wished, and had none to direct them but their competitors, the Dutch, unto whom the Company referred them for information. Conceived that some things in their agreement would be to their prejudice, yet found not sufficient reasons for them to break off with the Dutch, and not make trial of that trade; whereas if they had refused to join, the Dutch might justly have complained and protested against them for breach of the articles. Are now better acquainted with the manner of trade in those parts; in reference to the "fruits" which are yearly reaped and the charges: the manner of growing and receiving cloves is once a year. Their debts come not in so speedily as they supposed, and they can get nothing but frivolous answers from the Dutch. The stock sent to those factories was not sufficient, but if Dutch had suffered them to pay their third of the charges as themselves did (viz., in cloth and victuals), one third part of that might have been advanced to the Company's profit. Hope the Company will receive full satisfaction for the sums they can prove the Dutch have unjustly extorted for them. Yielded conditionally to the clothing and feeding of the soldiers by the Dutch with their own provisions. Under pretext of necessary cloths and victuals, the Dutch pay the soldiers their whole wages therein, and thereby defeat the Company of the vent of their merchandize, contrary to the articles of agreement. Acknowledge it to be very needful that a limited number of soldiers be established by the Council on both sides for the several garrisons, but the Dutch will not suffer them to meddle or make herein, which notwithstanding it be absolutely contrary to the articles of accord, yet in this and all other matters of importance their wills are laws, and by their forces they do and will so maintain it, without regard either to reason, justice, or equity; which may also be applied to Coen's going in person to the Moluccas, where the Company say he ought not to have undertaken any such service before he had propounded it to the Council; it is most certain he made them not acquainted for what place and purpose he intended his forces, though he said all men knew he went for Banda. Concerning trade in the Moluccas; will deal as cautelously with the Dutch as they may, and hold them to the articles of the treaty, but to reduce them to conformity and concurrence with themselves in that trade is utterly impossible. To prevent all wrongs there is but one way, and that is wholly to separate ourselves from them. Wherefore have begun to give over that trade, and have just cause wholly to relinquish it except other order come from the Company. Reasons why the Company's project of sending a ship for the Red Sea from Masulipatam cannot be effected in so short a time as they conceived; have written to the factors there to advise them what goods are fitting for such a voyage. In reply to the Company's order that they yield no conformity to the usurped

1623.

sovereignty of the Dutch, but protest against all their proceedings; they heartily wish the Company had sent them such orders from the King as might have freed them from that intolerable yoke, for until such absolute power come they have no hope to obtain remedy. Perceive the slow proceedings of the Dutch Commissioners; but if the Company had rightly weighed the desperate state they now stand in, they would have found it most needful to have sent sufficient order before all other business, to release and free them from such mischievous and devilish practices against their persons and affairs. Are in hope to receive orders for their freedom, and in the interim commit themselves to God, who hath hitherto preserved them out of the jaws of those more fell than lions. The Dutch have at least 16 ships on the coast of China and at their fort of the Piscadores, but if any good be done they will let the Company have no share in their achievements. The English factors have not sufficient capacity to prevent the manifold deceits, fraudulent tricks, and circumventions of the Dutch. Some more resolute and discreet should be appointed to undertake the great charge the Company has, contrary to the writer's desire, put upon them. Have not been wronged by the Dutch in the matter of their joint consultations, as the Company conceived; but confess they (the English) have not taken the place of precedence which every other month is due to them in regard of the greatness and sovereign power in this place of the Dutch. Do not repent in this, but if they have done wrong ask pardon for their ignorance and error (if any be committed). The Company's blame of them concerning Capt. Fitzherbert is undeserved; have always given him his due respect, and he had little cause to write that he was your water-bailif, for never man of his place did less in that charge. If not admitting him in the Council of Defence were the cause of his discontent, they only followed the Company's orders. After his return from the Moluccas, where he was appointed principal for directing those affairs, he was admitted one of the Council of Defence, but how little help they had from him, himself well knew; "more we could say concerning him, but being dead we leave him." Having now better help of writers, they will send in future double copies of their letters by the Dutch ships. Plainly perceive by "the book of the tractate" sent to them the Company's sincere and royal proceedings with the Dutch Commissioners in handling the differences which "our lordlike competitors here will never be brought to, as derogating from their greatness." The Company seem to be very jealous that there should not be faithful dealing in the buying of diamonds; those that bought them are since returned to England, and can best answer for themselves, and clear suspicion. Have written to the factors at Masulipatam that if the mine be open again they may see "how you were opinion'd and what you will have further performed in providing greater quantities of that commodity." The Bezoars received of George Ball were belonging to the old joint stock. Cannot excuse Robert Johnson's irregular courses, yet cannot "miss him in that factory"; hope he will make amends for what he hath done amiss, for the misery of that place (Jambi) is such that not one new comer in ten can have his health there. Smelt's many debts will hardly

1623.

satisfy what he owes the Company; both his brothers are dead at Amboyna. Concerning dead men's estates. The want of good carpenters is exceeding great; not the fourth of those sent know anything what belongs thereto, nor indeed ever were of that profession. Will endeavour to reform the "vain and idle shooting of powder." Do not marvel they found many of the pursers' accounts so confused; many that could scarce write, much less keep any formal account, have been employed. The death and removing of pursers for their insufficiency is a principal cause of this disorder. They take notice of the reducing of both stocks into one; the "implements at the factory of Japan of small value, and the houses there will be seized on by the Kings or must be left at the coming away of the factors from Japan, Patani, and Siam, so that little or nothing will be made of them. There were no anchors remaining at Jacatra when the Dutch sacked the Company's house there, nor any other goods or provisions. Their accounts by the Star will make plain they had no great stock remaining, the want thereof was the cause the Company had no more returns. The adventurers if they had rightly understood the state of their affairs in these parts, and how their stock was employed, would have small cause to fall into admiration and never enter into consideration of the charges they are at by entring into that new defensive or rather offensive business with the Hollanders, and how the Hollanders sent out as much money in one year as they did in three. As for the reports that the pursuit of pleasure by most of the factors, and the negligence and improvidence of the rest, has been the cause of their small returns, can prove the contrary. Are glad to hear that the Hart, Roebuck, Charles, Star, and Eagle arrived safely, and hope that the other three ships from Surat, with the James and Palsgrave, are since arrived also safely, and will again add some life unto their declining affairs. Their uttermost endeavors shall not be wanting to send returns, but if their potent enemies the Dutch forcibly cross their designs, it lies not in their powers to remedy it. Have not yet absolutely accounted with the Dutch for the freight of monies and goods, but doubt not they will be brought to more reason. Have proceeded with their resolution according to the Company's desires to withdraw their ships from the Manilla fleets. It is most true that the Dutch in those exploits intend chiefly conquest and sovereignty, and "the issue on your part cannot be other than the consumption of your ships and ruin of your stocks, than which the Dutch desire nothing more." On account of the proceedings of Admiral Dedell, so faithless and contrary to the meaning of his commission on his last voyage and exploit at Mozambique, to the inestimable loss of both Companies, as may appear by their declaration, they have utterly refused to join in a second exploit for Goa, or in any other like exploits of those remote defensive or rather offensive wars in places where they have no trade or residence, until their losses by Dedell be first repaired and their freedoms restored, according to the articles of agreement, yet in cause of just defence their utmost forces ever are and shall be in readiness. Send copies of the demands of the Dutch committees and their replication. The business of Admiral Dedell was here referred to the committees of both Companies, but they found the

1623.

Dutch so obstinate in maintaining Dedell's actions that this business could not be brought to any conclusion, but is referred to Europe. The opinion that the Company shall receive good recompence for the damages they sustained on the voyage. The whole proceedings are at large declared in a book herewith sent. One thing only they will note, that Michael Green charges the Admiral with 63 bags of money received by him for which he gives no account. In reference to their supplies of money and the factories at Acheen and Jambi, cannot find they have sent monies to many unprofitable factories as the Company write; how long it was before the Company despatched any supply is best known to themselves, but it pleased God to send relief before any came from the Company, and again to put life into their affairs, then at the last gasp, the like whereof they hope shall never befall them. The supplies now sent had come as happily as they could have wished for buying pepper at Bantam; if their malicious friends, or rather enemies, the Dutch, would consent they might go thither to open trade, which would not be denied [by the King of Bantam]; but the Dutch, seeking to confirm their sovereignty in this place, delay them with slight reasons and trivial excuses. The Dutch are well content with what their masters have fraudulently obtained from you for one year's pretended charges of their lying before Bantam, and hope of the like for the next year. The proceedings of the French in Roanne with the Dutch. What was done jointly could not be less, except free trade should have been permitted them at Bantam. See no reason why the French have to question the Company for it. Concerning the seeking a convenient harbour for security of the Company's shipping; there are manifold difficulties, for they are certainly assured the Kings will oppose with all their power the English fortifying in any part of their dominions. Sent by the Charles draughts of the principal forts in the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda. If they intend to have forts there, those of most importance are best worth the demanding and keeping, viz, the fort in Amboyna, the fort Neira upon Banda, and the fort at Malaya. Are of opinion that the Netherlands committees never intended the Company should have any footing in any of their dominions; wherefore it were much better to separate from them upon any conditions. Will observe the cautions and limitations the Company have prescribed in the power given to them of increasing wages to men of desert. Are sorry they are not thought to have deserved increase of salary as well as others, but as they intend to come home shortly, will rest contented. Have admitted Henry Hawley to be one of the Council of Defence, and wish the Company had sent two or three such men; but the number of factories being reduced, will not need so many new men as formerly. Death of John Povey, master's mate of the Abigail, but entertained master carpenter on 29th Sept. The Globe, Fortune, and Clove all so rotten they can swim no longer, and the Peppercorn and Bear must also be laid up. Hector's Island more commodious than Japara for trimming ships. The late bloody executions of the Dutch in the Moluccas give us just cause to abandon that trade, notwithstanding your order to the contrary, which we doubt not you will approve. The Danish ship went from the coast of Pulicat

1623.

but half laden with pepper, and left divers of their people and 36 pieces of ordnance in pawn till means are received from Denmark. The wormwood wine is thought very wholesome drink outward bound. Thos. Batten died in the Exchange in the exploit for Goa and Mozambique. The Dutch, false to all agreements made with them, to bring down the excessive price of pepper. Mr. Methwold gone home in the Palsgrave. Ambergris and Sanguis Draconis very seldom to be had. Will forbear any further investments in calicoes. The Pulicat powder is not so good as Thos. Mills advised; it will not keep, being ill-corned, and grows into clods. The Dutch lade home quantities of saltpetre yearly from thence. Copy of ledger of the general books is sent herewith; are exceedingly troubled with the imperfect accounts received from all subordinate factories, especially in the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda. The surgeon's provisions and "phisical drugs" would be much more beneficial if there were a sufficient man to administer them; more need of a physician than a surgeon; and the one at present here, named Bradshaw, is such a continual drunkard that nothing can reclaim him, so that though he have reasonable skill, that beast-like vice overthrows all his other good parts. Will give special charge to the homeward-bound ships to be prepared "against the invasion of that cursed crew of pirates." The obstinacy of the Dutch the reason pepper is not cheap. The exceeding low price given by the Company for nuts (nutmegs) in Banda makes the people neglect curing them as scarce worth their labour. Have given orders for procuring a good parcel of diamonds of the coast, if the mine be open. Will make the best use they may of the final accord for restitution from the Dutch. Touching the first article, will attend their further order about transporting the Netherlanders' goods in their ships for Europe. As to the second article, they have not received any of their ships from the Hollanders, more than the Star, for they utterly refuse unfurnished ships, perceiving how prejudicial it would be to the Company's affairs to take them. The Solomon and Defence were laid up for wrecks at Banda. Concerning the spices taken by the Dutch at Lantar; demanded the like quantity from them in Batavia, but were refused. Were never made acquainted by the Dutch General with "that service of Lantar." It is impossible to have restitution of Pooloroon in the same state as it was taken by the Dutch, according to the ninth article, for the Dutch (under colour of treason) have murdered all the people of the island, the most part with exceeding torments, so that there is not one of the naturals left. Are persuaded that the people of Banda, who are fled to Seran (? Ceram) would repair to the English at Pooloroon if they would undertake their protection; but the Dutch would use all opposition possible; however, will demand Pooloroon from the Dutch. If they think good to fortify there to any purpose the charges will be great, for the Bandanese are an idle people, and will not be brought to work at any hand, and it were needful that agreement be made with the Dutch. Pooloroon is a good island, and in time will yield good benefit, if not molested by the Dutch; if the Company are resolved to fortify there it were needful that agreement be made with the Dutch. Cannot learn that any ryals were given the Company's

1623.

people out of the fort (Jacatra), but certain Japan plate was given to Denton, and one chest of plate to Sir Tho. Dale, as a present from the Dutch, hoping thereby to have the better usage from him. Are persuaded the Dutch will not be able to prove that any of our people received anything but of mere gift. Send the book of charges of the fort of Pulicat; began 13 June 1620. In several writings against the Dutch, mentioned in the book of defence, have at large declared the reasons moving them to depart from Pulicat. Cannot sufficiently marvel that the Company write they have contributed 8,000*l.* towards the pretended charges of the siege of Bantam, for in writings delivered to the Dutch General they have sufficiently proved the Company to be no way liable, and have disclaimed all past and future charges. Have had occasion to handle this point at large with the Dutch, copies whereof are herewith sent in the book of defence, which they entreat may be seriously perused. What their endeavours have been to open the trade of Bantam, and how strongly opposed by the Dutch, will also plainly appear. Would have been very glad to have received "an absolute and authentic reglement for trade." The Dutch much slight the copies sent, not being subscribed; so that until there be further order and confirmation of them, are like to enjoy no benefit thereby. Have good cause to desist from joining with the Dutch in offensive wars; refer to their consultations and the handling of the matter with Dedel. Concerning the Dutch forcing payment of the garrisons with victuals and apparel; must have yielded to them or have had no trade in those parts; neither yet are like to have, unless they continue to contribute to their unreasonable exactions and subject themselves to their bloody tyranny. Have handled at large the Dutch General's proceedings in taking Banda in their answers to the Netherlanders of 5th Sept.; it was a great neglect that our people did not protest against his proceedings in Banda. The Dutch have built forts upon Lantar, and to require them to demolish them might "bring our persons in danger for meddling with their sovereignty." Have sent the Rose with John Brook to search out the most convenient place to fortify in. It is not strange that the Dutch have great advantage in their consultations; themselves proceeding in all sincerity according to the contract, whereas the Dutch contrarywise. If the writings now sent be seriously perused concerning the common defence, besieging of Bantam, their desistance from the trade of Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda, their complaints against Dedell, and answers to the writings of the Dutch, are confident that the advantage will not appear so great. It is worth noting that ever since they refused to yield unto all points, they could never agree on any matter of importance. The Dutch "will have their wills or conclude nothing." Have received the King's commission, and will to the uttermost of their power endeavour to govern those under their command with moderation, but desire some form of law for proceeding in capital causes. The Dutch are very precise in this kind, for they have an express rule set down for punishment of all offences, from the least to the greatest. The Company's seal-at-arms is so great they can make no use thereof, having none but hard wax. John Humphrey hath leave to go home in the first ship; continue to send home

1623.

those that have been longest in the country. Will send home by every ship the tamarinds advised for. The journals and ledgers of the pursers are herewith sent, also the books of John Booth, purser of the Star. Thomas Sprake (Spragge) is long since dead, who in his lifetime was a common drunkard, and fit for no employment; he was sent from Surat with others of the like quality ("being such as commonly that factory can afford us"). Concerning the accounts of Robert Hayes; can give no reason how the money was taken up by Courthope. Send herewith a journal of daily passages, beginning with the departure of the Palsgrave, 11 Feb. 1623, and continued by the late President, Richard Fursland, until 22 Sept. 1623. The 16th Oct. it pleased God to take him to his mercy, and the next day he was buried. The journal has been continued by Thomas Brockedon, who was desirous to have gone for England, but preferring the Company's service before his particular benefit, was contented to remain one year longer. The Goa fleet, viz., the Royal Anne, Exchange, and Diamond, arrived in this road in May and June, having in a manner made a lost voyage, through the perfidious dealing of the Dutch Admiral Dedell, chiefly by sending away two of his best ships for the Red Sea about particular merchandizing, the want whereof was the only occasion of not taking three rich caracs and one galleon. The value taken amounts to 36,591 ryals. In this, as well as in the Manilla voyages, there has been exceeding gross pilfering by the commanders as well as mariners. Michael Green, elected chief commander of the English forces after Capt. Fitzherbert's decease, short in his account 8,453 ryals, part given to Bartholomew Goodale, master of the Ann, and Thos. Turner, purser; have ordained his estate to be seized to the Company's use, and send him to England to answer his demerits. Intend calling the others to account on their return from Jambi. Send certain relations against Mr. Munden in his Manilla voyage. Edmond Lenmyes, commander of the Elizabeth, accused to have embezzled great matters in his Manilla voyage; only a small matter found at his death. Send draughts of several places in the Straits of Sunda, whereof the isle of Great Bessee is the most convenient to fortify in at small charge; an excellent harbour, and no place better situated for trade; but without inhabitants or victuals, unless the Pengran of Bantam give his consent (of which they have little hope) the difficulties will be exceeding great, and they must bring everything in their ships from elsewhere. The late loss of the master of the Rose and five others, sent upon discovery of this business, has taught them that no trust is to be given to those barbarous people. Have motioned this matter to the Dutch, but received a doubtful answer, so cannot without further order begin any fortification. Their goods in no small danger of fire in straw houses; shall be constrained to build warehouses. Complain of the quality of provisions sent; the casks so slight and thin that half the arrack and butter leaks out before it arrives. The cordage is likewise very bad. The cheeses utterly spoilt by laying in tar. Lead in pigs not so vendible as in bars, and above 30 per cent. difference in price. Broad cloth and "fine perpetuanos of good and lively colours" would yearly vend in these parts; also four or five mastiffs "of

1623.

a fair and stout kind;" five or six cases of strong waters (of red and yellow colours), and some fair pictures of small value very acceptable for presents. The King of Macassar is very kind to our nation, and would willingly pay for several things noted herewith. Send an abstract of the stock in India in all places, except Jambi, Japan, Siam, and Patani: the three latter factories dissolved. Have trimmed this year the Exchange, Ann, Rose, and Unity, and there remain to be sheathed the Moon, Ruby, Bee, and Diamond; exceeding want of carpenters, the mortality very great, principally through their own disorderly drunkenness. The ships remaining in the Indies are, the Moon, Ann, Hart, Discovery, Ruby, Roebuck, Diamond, Coaster, Abigail, Unity, Bull, Rose, and Bee. Hope to lade the Moon and Ruby for England next year, and the Ann, now at Jambi, and Discovery, on the coast of Sumatra, this year. The Coaster and Rose are sent for Jambi, the Abigail for Sumatra, and the Roebuck for Macassar, to lie out for Portugals coming from Macao. The Bear must be laid up. The Bull not yet arrived from Japan, nor the Bee from Siam. Will send the Hart, Diamond, and Unity to Acheen and the coast of Coromandel. The Clove, Supply, Fortune, Peppercorn, and Globe laid up; the Peppercorn lying at Hector's Island for a careening ship. Have augmented the wages of the following men:—Robert Johnson, long chief at Jambi, offered 120*l.* per annum if he would remain two years longer, but he refusing, returns for England. Thomas Staverton to remain three years at 100*l.* per annum and to succeed Johnson. John Hutchins, clerk of the stores, to have 50*l.* per annum rising 10*l.* for three years; the same to Edward Chapman, who is since dead; and to Andrew Coggins, who has served eight years and is now chief at Japara; and 5*l.* per month to Robert Hackwell, master of the Rose, the better to encourage deserving men of his coat. Have made choice of Langton, mate in the Coaster, to succeed Povey, deceased. Others, earnest suitors, either to go home or have their wages augmented. Request of Thomas Staverton to pay two thirds of his wages, and other sums due to him from Edward Pike and Capt. Towerson to Capt. John Watts, of Matton [? Watton] in Hertfordshire; he is an honest and sufficient man. Fursland on his death-bed much complained that he had not kept so exact account of his particular estate as was requisite; he brought a good stock out of England, and Brockedon can witness his manner of augmenting it; disposition of his estate; the account for his mother sent open for the Company's perusal. Have appointed Robert Adams commander of the Elizabeth, Capt. Lenmyes being deceased, John Brooke, commander of the Moon, and Mr. Munden, to go home master of the Exchange under Aug. Spaldinge. Commend Richard Swanley, long time master of the Exchange, for preferment. The Danes have laden this year at the Coast about 400 tons of pepper with some calico from Denmark. The Prince of Tanjore or Naick of those parts hath often invited us to live in his country, promising great privileges and favours, and now by the Ruby is come an Englishman named Johnson, who hath lain about 18 months at the Naick's court, "as a pawn for the pepper first sent home by the Danes," who reports that the Naick, having heard the English to be a peaceable nation, has a great desire that they should

1623.

trade in his dominions, wherefore have resolved to send a ship thither. The Portugals have lived long in his country, but he refuses to have the Dutch, and has demolished a fort they began at Tinegapatan, saying "he hath heard how they encroached upon other Prince's dominions, and therefore should not live in his." Think it best to defer sending a ship from Masulipatam to the Red Sea until further advice from Surat, unless the expected trade for Tanjore should fail. Variations in the price of gumlac. The coast will yearly vend good quantities of coral, lead, and broad cloth. The Dutch sell great quantities of cloves, nuts, and mace there at very great profit. Have great store of Japan silver, which in vain they have tried to "put off," and has much hindered their employments; unless they can do so at the coast (of Coromandel) will be forced to send it for England. Great error committed by Denton in the accounts received from Patani. Edward Long daily expected from Siam. Have delivered Aug. Spaldinge four signets [described] of deceased men, for their wives or friends, viz., Capt. Fitzherbert, Walter Bennett, Nicholas Ufflete, and another. Augustine Spalding goes home in the Exchange, and Richard Welden, late chief in Banda, in the Elizabeth. When he went to Amboyna he "found our people executed your business in a confusion and the English Company much indebted; he received certain goods from the Dutch which he sold and paid the said debts, and brought all our people from thence except two men, to lie in our house until further order, affirming that he had left order with Henry Sill, in Amboyna, to accept of no goods or housing from the Dutch Governor, seeing he had seized upon the said goods, and suffered them to be spoiled and part embezzled, while they were in the Netherlanders' hands, in the time that our people were attacked and murdered. Upon which advice, we have made the Dutch debtor in Amboyna, accounts for the said goods and money, which we found wanting to balance the dead men's several accounts, all amount to 30,000 ryals. but contrary to the advice of Mr. Welden we have since received letters from Henry Sill imparting that according to the order left him by Mr. Welden he hath received part of the goods from the Governor, which were in so ill condition that by his report they will not yield one fourth part of the aforementioned sum." Blame Welden for leaving such an order with Sill and reporting to them the contrary, but it seems Welden chose rather to please them with an untruth than to report he had agreed to receive back said goods. Have, however, brought the valuation of said goods and wants upon the account of the Netherlands Company and will protest against them for the same, "for if the persons had lived they must have made good the wants in their accounts, and if the goods be spoiled in the Dutch Company's hands by them violently seized upon, we see no reason but that they ought to make good the loss of them unto your accounts." Send herewith particulars of said goods, and what Welden and Beamont received back, as also what debts were lost by the Pooloroonese, put to death by the Dutch in Banda. The Dutch General offers to make good said debts of Pooloroon if we can prove them, but he knows it is the custom to take their word only; the particulars will not content the Dutch, so are referred to England. Great wants in the accounts of the

1623.

factors murdered at Amboyna, which the Dutch utterly deny to have received; by whom such wants are to be made good must be decided in Europe. Have charged upon Welden's account 22 barrels of powder and 3,000 lbs. of shot by him wastefully spent at a feast in Banda,—the powder at 30 ryals per barrel, the shot at five ryals per cent. Have granted Matthew Duke, employed at Masulipatam, leave to return, his time being expired. Commendations of Michael Holman, employed in a prime place in the Moluccas, and of George Robinson, principal at Acheen since the death of Daniel Wright; that tyrannical King forced him to go, because he would not continue the prejudicial custom of giving presents, begun by Nicolls. John Beamont was employed chief in Looho [Lugho]; he was seized by the Dutch, when weak with sickness in Amboyna, and by them tortured and condemned; refer to his examination with the rest taken in Batavia concerning that butcherly execution of Amboyna. He was condemned by the Dutch, but again reprieved and sent here, and though the innocency of him and the rest be apparent, yet for order sake, have ordered him home in the nature of a prisoner, the better to prove his innocency. John Perry, purser of the Sampson, and second merchant in the Moluccas, and Malachi Martin, purser in this factory of Batavia, worthy of future employment. John Powle, George Sherricke, William Webber, and Ephraim Ramsey have been employed as assistants in Amboyna; neither their sufficiency nor good carriage deserve commendation. Edward Collins was an assistant in Amboyna; has run much out of cash, and deceived several men of good sums of money. The Company should give no future employment to such untrusty unthrifts; he was also condemned to die, and by drawing lots saved his life. Can no way commend the diligence or sufficiency of Thomas Daukes and Zachary Downman, who have been assistants at Banda. "Thus much we thought good to insert concerning the factors sent home." List sent of what factors remain, and how employed; most of those from the dissolved factories to go for England by the next. Concerning invoices of lead and iron sent by [Rich.] Cocks and the factors of Japan; John Neeve, purser of the Moon, and Robert Turberville, purser of the Elizabeth, to give account. The general disorder in the pursers' accounts will require great circumspection. Will briefly touch the chiefest points wherein those of the Netherlanders' Company have wronged your trade and the persons of your servants, which are particularly registered in the book of the Council of Defence. First, how often and earnestly they have urged the Dutch to open the trade of Bantam, and how obstinately the Dutch have opposed the same, yet they themselves receive the Javas in the night aboard their ships, and buy pepper of them; the inconveniences that arise thereby; are persuaded that the Netherlanders' want of capital is one cause of their obstinate denial of trade, but especially they fear that free trade with Bantam will ruin or much decay their new erected sovereignity of Batavia; so have no hope of that trade without express order from Europe, except upon great disadvantage; for it is the only aim of the Dutch to establish their kingdom of Batavia, and draw the customs to themselves. Have protested to the General that they ought not to contribute to the

1623.

siege of Bantam. Cannot conceive why they should contribute such an excessive sum towards the first year's charge, for it is most false that the Dutch kept any praus before Bantam, as they pretend; the most part of that time, "we kept ships there as well as they;" and most part of the Dutch ships were utterly decayed and unserviceable for any voyage. Secondly, the intollerable exactions and bloody executions committed by the Dutch in the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda, which have justly constrained us to give over that trade until further order from Europe. The Dutch exactions are more than one half of the charge of the garrisons and fortifications and the gifts. Exploits of the Governor's, charges of his table, and vain expenses of powder, amount to far more than the necessary charge, but can get no allowance from the General. The Dutch General will give way to no reason; so send the original accounts of the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda. By paying their soldiers, mardikers, &c. in cloth and victuals, our goods lie rotting on our hands, the market being glutted by the soldiers. Our third part paid in money will pay the total charge; so the best agreement to make with the Dutch is to receive our third part of all the spices there. The gains of the Dutch in those parts amount to more than 300,000 guilders per annum; the charge they now bring to account is intolerable, and will eat out all the profits of that trade. Another benefit the Dutch have to themselves is from customs and excise. Their pride and insolency is grown to such a height that "we can no longer live under their subjection." Long since advised the great danger their persons were in from Dutch tyranny; for when the Bandanese were executed in Batavia for pretended treason, the Dutch General caused them in the extremity of their torment to declare whether the English were not conspirators with them; and the like the Governor of Banda did by the Pooloroonese executed there. If the extremity of torment had forced confession from them, as the Dutch it should seem desired, we had undoubtedly suffered the like torments and cruel death that our people did lately at Amboyna, the manner whereof we will briefly relate:—Having given order to our people to come from the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda on the Dutch ships, the Governor of Amboyna caused a certain Japon to be taken upon suspicion, and caused him to be tortured, thereby to confess of several others of his nation (*sic*) to be accessory of treason and taking the fort of Amboyna, and afterwards by extremity of torment forced him with nine others to accuse the English to be conspirators with them; whereupon Capt. Towerson and all the rest of the English thereabouts were apprehended and laid in irons, and after most inhuman tortures, were forced to confess what the tormentors pleased, and Towerson and nine were executed. "It is worth the noting that the Japons lying in irons as our people passed by and were carried to be tormented, they railed upon them, demanding when they spoke with the English at any time, so that they made the Japons believe our people had accused them; but when the Japons saw our people were tortured, and afterwards led to execution, as well as themselves, they then exclaimed against the Dutch tyranny, and both English and Japons look upon their death to be guiltless. The impossibility of performing such an action with

1623.

20 men is sufficient to clear them of this supposed treason. Besides several letters written by Capt. Towerson a little before his attachment show that he bare a good affection for the Dutch, and if he had found himself guilty of any such crime he might have fled, being eight days at liberty after the Japons were apprehended. With the examination there goes a psalter of Mr. Colston's, wherein is written in two several places he takes it upon his salvation he died innocent, and a bill made by Capt. Towerson declares as much." Think the Amboyna Governor would not have put this "hellish project" in execution without order from Coen, who reported "that our people had been exceeding insolent in those parts, and it was a shame for the Governor to suffer it." It was the Dutch policy to make known to the inhabitants how basely they esteemed our nation, those people having always had the English in respect, and honoring the Dutch more for fear of their power than love for them. Refer to the Company's wisdom whether those exactions and bloody executions be not sufficient motives to remove the remainder of our people until further order; for who would live under such cannibals, that with tortured confessions can have colour to execute any one under them that shall oppose their unjust proceedings. Not long since an Englishman "falling at some words" with a Dutch soldier, with the help of another was thrown into the river and drowned; but the Dutch were cleared, and nothing was done to them. Thirdly, the trade of China, for which the [fleets of] defence were chiefly erected, is wholly appropriated to the Dutch. The demand to settle the China trade upon Pulo Condor and the Liguros, according to the contract, was received with a frivolous answer. Fourthly, the Company may perceive by the faithless proceedings of Admiral Dedell how much they are wronged by joining in defence with such perfidious people. The Dutch imagine to have a great matter against us for leaving the common defence; motives are described "more than sufficient to give over those hostile and offensive exploits." Have likewise given over Pulicat, seeing the trade thereof depends wholly upon the sales of the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda. Hold it good to refuse Pulicat, for the goods of the Niack's country far exceed Pulicat in colours, goodness, and cheapness, without paying such a costly garrison. Want rather time than matter to relate the continual wrongs of the Dutch. More particulars; at Siam the Dutch pursuaded the great men to put Edward Long to death. Besides the goods seized upon in Amboyna and the debts lost by their (the Dutch) occasion in Banda, have paid them in the Moluccas and Amboyna 36,963¾ ryals more than the first year's charges; for which the Dutch offer them 1,434 lbs. cloves, 23,374 lbs. nuts, and 7,287 lbs. mace, Holland weight. This proved a bad year for cloves, so think the Company may get spices better cheap in England than the Dutch deliver here. Money due to the late Wm. Reeks. On John Ferrar's request to the late President to further a collection for a free school in Virginia, a collection was made both on shore and aboard the ships, and is entered in the purser's accounts. Wm. Morgan, chief mate of the Elizabeth, preferred master. Edward Grant—*Half a page torn away.* [*Thirty-one pages, closely written. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1130.]

1623.
Dec. 15. **369.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of Mr. Tyler to take out in cloves what he had underwritten for in pepper, calicoes, &c., but the Court made answer they could not do it. The diet for the committees when they come aboard the ships in harbour to be limited. Offer of Abraham Chamberlain on commission from some Dutchmen, of 21*s.* per lb. for the whole parcel of the Company's silk; the Court gave no ear to that motion, and referred his own request for 10 or 12 bales to the committees of the warehouse. Ordered that the time "to consider" the estates of deceased persons, formerly set at six months, be reduced to four months, when if there appear no just impediment, will be paid what shall appear due. Thomas Eyans to be one of the four auditors in the place of Nicholas Cranmer, who does not accept of his election. Mr. Hopkins being content to serve cloths to the Company and take payment in indigo and silk, Alderman Ducy is entreated to assist the committees in viewing them. Doubts whether cloths of winter's dressing will serve, and care to be taken that they be not sappy but clean cloths. Letter from Thompson, a factor in the Moluccas, for some Devonshire kerseys; also a motion to send 300 or 400 pair of stockings to Surat, but nothing at present resolved. [*Two pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.*, 308–310.]

Dec. 15. Batavia. **370.** John Goninge to the Company. Will briefly relate the estate of the Moluccas during his abode there. Eight castles and forts possessed by the Dutch; eight also possessed by the Spaniards; Malaya on Ternate their chief seat; where situated. Four forts dissolved by the Dutch since our joint trade. The King of Ternate is allied with the Dutch, and the King of Tidore with the Spaniards. The Dutch, finding themselves in quiet possession of Amboyna and Banda, which yield spices enough to furnish all Christendom, have resolved only to hold defensive war with the Spaniards. The Ternateans holding it no reason that they should war with their neighbours and kindred, the Tidoreses, to their own disquiet and hindrance of commerce for content of the Dutch, made a truce with them in 1621, who now sell spices to the Spaniards at a dearer rate than they can to the Dutch. The blacks receiving many discontents from the Dutch have not cared to pluck their cloves as in foretimes, having by peace found other means to maintain themselves. Since the truce he has always found the blacks but indifferent friends to the Dutch, because of their cruelty to their allies in Banda, and encroaching upon the King of Ternate's possessions, and desire to hold the Spaniards and Hollanders in equal balance. The Dutch hold only a defensive war in that quarter, and care not to drive out the Spaniards, though they could; that they may keep the blacks in better awe, who equally fear either nation that should get the upper hand. Arrived at Batavia on 10th Oct. last in a Dutch ship from the Moluccas, where he dissolved seven fruitless factories, and brought all the English away with him, except two or three persons left according to order. How the Dutch have abused them in all points the Company will understand from the general letters, &c. It is too late now to wish their worships had at first only made a mere contract of peace with the Dutch, and not joined with them in

1623.

matters of defence, and in consent to force Bantam, through which, and their dishonest practices, "the consequences have been your more disprofit than the losses sustained by the former hostility." But it is not too late to wish to follow their own affairs without leave of the Dutch. "The bloody massacre of your poor innocent servants at Amboyna, committed by the Dutch, hath strooken as well fear as grief into us, finding no security of our persons and your worships' means under their yoke." All hope their worships will prosecute that business in such earnest manner as the Dutch shall have small cause to rejoice in such villanies. Desires that two thirds of his salary may still be paid to Nicholas Crispe for his use. *Endorsed*, "Received by the Exchange." [*Three pages. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1131.]

Dec. 15. Batavia, aboard the Hart.

371. Capt. John Bickell to the East India Company. Arrived safely at the Cape 29th May and left a letter to give their worships to understand of all ships passed for England; viz., the London, Jonas, and Lion from Surat and Persia, and from Batavia the Lesser James, all of which, with the Palsgrave, he hopes have arrived in England. Arrived at Batavia the 3rd August, being five months and six days on their passage from the Lizard. Pipe staves very needful. Pitch and tar precious. Could find work for more carpenters; many die here. The Hart has lost 22 men. [*One page. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1132.]

Dec. 16. [Surat], aboard the Blessing.

372. John Hall to the East India Company. Set sail for Gombroon on 6 Dec. [1622] with the Blessing, Whale, Dolphin, and Reformation. By the 18th Jan. had got off all their goods, being 800 bales of silk. The Persian sent his chief noble and solicited them to go to Muscat, but was put off with fair words. Set sail from Ormuz on 26 Jan. "with a very storm of wind and dirt and rain." Sold the small ship, "which we found to be a very bauble, to the 'Caunn,' being very desirous of her," for 400 demaunds, (1,330*l.*), 1,000*l.* more than she was worth. Arrived at Swally bar Feb. 11, and the next day the President and Council came aboard and willed him to go for Dabul with the Blessing and Reformation, the latter to touch at Choul. Brought the Blessing to anchor in the road of Dabul, where they had very good, refreshing, and kind usage, and Robert Hutchinson went ashore every day. For having beaten two Malabars from the coast, "the people did like marvellous well of our nation." Account of the taking of two frigates which lay afore the custom house, supposed to be bound for Mocha, very rich. He told the Dabulers "they knew well in what manner they had robbed us," and that our coming was for satisfaction. Had them both off in less than half an hour, but at the entrance they let fly small shot and arrows so thick that they could hardly walk upon the deck. They let fly into the town and at the castle almost 1,000 great shot, all that night and the next day, battering the town; their loss in drowned and slain was 20 men, including Richard Wedmore, "a proper young man." Set sail with the two frigates, and came to anchor in Swally road 23rd March, and the 31st were despatched for Mocha, where they arrived the 24th May, and found the Dolphin. Having commission from the President and

1623.

Council to seize all junks, not one escaped: they took "one belonging to Choul unto the Deckeneis (Deccan) country, wherein was found 40,000 ryals, besides goods also," "the great Shawhee," "the Conjava," and one belonging to Gogo. Met off Damoan two Dutch ships in the night, and "making account they were Portugals, I let fly five or six pieces at them before I could get them to anchor." Anchored in Swally road on 5 Oct. with eight junks, where they found the William, Capt. Christopher Brown, and "gave them (the Surat people) to understand of our demands," and now "our merchants are better used than ever they were, but how long it will last I know not." The Blessing and William bound for Gombroon, and the Reformation for the southwards. Hopes at their return to lade for England, with the William, but if they cannot get clear of the coast by the last of March they must winter there. *Endorsed*, "John Hall, Mr. (? Captain) of the Blessing." [*Four pages. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1134.]

Dec. 16. Swalley Road, aboard the Blessing.

373. Emmanuel Butta to the East India Company. Account of "the passages and navigation" of the Blessing in company with the Discovery and Reformation. Left the Lizard, in Cornwall, 3 April 1622, and anchored in Swally road 3rd Oct., and met there the London, Jonas, Whale, Dolphin, Lion, Rose, and four Flemings. The 24th Oct. the Exchange, Anne, and Diamond came in; and the 22nd Nov. the Exchange, Anne, and four Flemings set sail. Set sail on 6th Dec. with the Whale, Dolphin, Reformation, and Primrose for Persia; and left the London, Jonas, and Lion bound for England, the Discovery for Jacatra, the Diamond and Rose for the fleet of defence, and two Flemings in the road. Arrived at Gombroon 30th Dec. and four factors came aboard, viz., Messrs. Dorrell (who died before we came away), Barker, Benthall and Thompson; and Rawson they left on shore. On Jan. 9, the Whale and Dolphin set sail for Surat with 250 bales of silk, "we finding the coast to be clear of Portugals." Sold the Primrose to the "Caunn" for 400 tomans, every toman 3*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.* The Blessing and Reformation set sail with 570 bales of silk; and anchored at Swally on the 11th Feb. Five Malabar junks taken, but let go, having passes from the fleet of defence and from Mr. Saltbanke and Haines from Mocha. Account of the taking of two frigates out of Dabul harbour and of the fighting which "continued most part of the night and the fourth day we beat down their 'barracathoes' and dismounted four pieces of ordnance that played on us all night." Capt. (Hall) would needs go ashore with 90 men to take the town, but was glad to run to the boats again losing 19 men outright, slain and drowned. Took the two frigates with them to Surat, where after taking the goods out of one, she was set on fire. Mutiny on board the Blessing, forty of the men saying they would not weigh anchor unless they had the goods of the frigate aboard; so a council was called and some were punished and the principal condemned but not put to death. Met "the Dolphin who told us the unlooked-for news that great misfortune to the Whale." Went back to Swally 24 March, "and so ended our Dabul voyage, 1623." Account of their Mocha voyage where they arrived 24th May and found the Dolphin. Set sail for Surat Aug. 7th.

1623.

Gave chase to the Courtmamotos of Choul, took her monies and goods out of her and dismissed her; other vessels taken. Heard of Mr. Wedmore's death in Persia. "Stood up altogether," 4th Nov. in the road of Swally, and on the 12th "our President and the Governor firmed to the articles of peace between us, and the 17th day they went all ashore, and so we ended our Red Sea voyage." Are now bound for Persia. *Endorsed*, "Emanuell Butta m^r^ of the Blessing. Received by the Dolphin from Plymouth 30 July 1624." [*Four pages and a half. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1135.]

Dec. 17. **374.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Gratification to Mr. Browne, lecturer of the parish of Great Saint Helen's (4*l.* as last Christmas), for the pains he taketh in preaching at his appointed times. Agreed by erection of hands that 53 chests of coral at Leghorn, to be laden on board the London for London, be not insured. Grievances of John Holloway about his stock. Concerning the accounts of Robert Smith, purser of the Jonas; he is thought to be honest, but takes no right course to appear so. Remarks of Capt. Weddall and Mr. Browne on the great sums disbursed for victuals; also in reference to the surgeon's chests. Examination of Henry Wheatley, purser in the former voyage, as to the money paid by passengers from the Red Sea, whereof they were sometimes 80 or 100 at a time; also as his sufficiency for master's mate in the Jonas. [Robert] Smith to go purser. Concerning the complaints made by Powell's widow and the rest, to the Privy Council, for their husbands' goods aboard the ships taken by the Dutch; their Lordships having been truly informed said, "that if those women did further trouble them they should be whipped." The salaries of John Blunt, one of the clerks of the warehouse, and of the Company's secretary are increased 30*l.* and 20*l.* respectively. [*Three pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 313–316.]

Dec. 17. Aboard the Royal Exchange. **375.** John Beamont to Henry Sill in Amboyna. After his departure from Amboyna it pleased God to visit him with sickness and lameness, and on his arrival at Batavia he was carried before the General and Council of the Dutch, where he was fo[rced to al]ledge the untruth again, for fear they would have tortured him. The General told him they came as condemned men to die there, but in regard of Speult's "gracious letters of me—he did pardon me"; but the President would not be "beholding" to the General, but ordered that we should be sent into England for justice, and that if we were found there guilty by our laws we should have according to our deserts, if not that all the rest were murdered, as he was of opinion they were. The President sent to know of the General if Speult had order from him and his council to put the King's subjects to death (which was against the articles), but hears of no answer he gave but "that Speult had authority from the Prince of Holland." The matter is so bad, they do not love to hear of it, but there is a God above, and no doubt he will revenge their bloody murders of innocent persons. Is glad that now they are clear of "their Batavia," where they lived in fear of some new trick the Dutch would put upon them, for the President and Council "intend not to stay long in their Batavia." If the old President had lived to have gone for England, he would have followed our business closely, but makes

1623.

no doubt that the Company will "incend" the King, "with the friends of the murdered, that our enemies may not glory in it as they do." Has delivered the particulars of money and gold taken from him at Amboyna by the Governor, which the President demanded from the Dutch General, but he denies to pay, but doubts not to recover it all in England. Requests he will pay any debts he may receive to Mr. Cartwright. The Exchange and Elizabeth set sail from Batavia on 15th Dec. "God send us well into our native country." Augustine Spaldinge, himself, and [Michael] Holman, John Perry, Malachi Martin, George Sherricke, Ephraim Ramsey, [Matthew] Duke, and Munday in the Exchange, and Capts. Welden and Adams, and Messrs. Morgan, George Robinson, [John] Powle, William Webbe, Dawkes, John Chesterton, Harry Doleman, and [George] Collins in the Elizabeth. Found in the road on coming to Batavia the Exchange and Discovery; the Roebuck gone for Macassar, the Ann for Jambi, and the Abigail for Tecoe with the Diamond. Since have arrived the Hart from England with the Coaster, the Unity, [Moo]n, and Elizabeth, with pepper from Sumatra coast and Jambi, the Ruby from the coast, and the junk Welcome from Macassar, with Mr. Staverton, who is gone to be chief at Jambi. Hears from England that the Hollanders are compelled to pay the Company a great sum for injuries done aforetime, that they are to have free trade at Bantam (but what has been agreed upon at home the General and his Council will not agree to here), and to have Pooloroon and half of Lantar. Have ill tidings that the Whale, with a rich cargo from Persia and Surat, "sunk right down in the sea 10 leagues off the road" of Surat, 36 men drowned, and nothing saved of her goods, "by reason of a plank that sprung in her." As yet no ships come from Surat, but this news came overland to Masulipatam. Commends himself to Signor Garatt, "my comadre with her child," William Donn, George Calahira and his wife, Robin Showmakar, old Mr. Johnson and his wife, William Bell, and all the rest of our friends. If he can do him any service in England, he may direct his letters to "Mr. John Buckock's, Haberdasher's house, at the sign of the Hat with the Golden Hatband, in Lombard Street, right over against the George." [*Two pages. Mutilated by damp. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1136.]

Dec. 19. **376.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. A course resolved upon to remove John Lamperey, [Lemprier] late the Company's servant at Blackwall, who holds still the house there, and "doth not avoid for any warning." Robert Smith, purser of the Jonas, to receive wages due for his last voyage. Examination of William Waulker, the Company's porter, charged with having rudely carried himself towards Mr. Governor Hallidaie's wife, who for some service in her garden had bestowed a piece of gold on him; he made his boast that she had given it for informing against Mr. Hurte; but he answered that he never spake any such words, and desired to justify himself to his accuser's face. The secretary to look up what was given in new year's gifts last year. The bonds entered into by Messrs. Monnox and Roe with the Company for their employment to be cancelled. Touching the will of John Challicombe, Nicholas, his brother and executor, makes choice of Arthur Bray as his

1623.

curator or guardian (himself being under age), to receive what is due to him. The will must first be proved and the curator allowed. Nicholas Bix entertained as underfactor for seven years, at 30*l.* per annum for the first two years, rising afterwards 10*l.* per year. The distribution of money and victuals to the poor of Stepney not to be left to the churchwardens, but the Court were contented they should be present at the distribution if they pleased. [*Four pages. Court Minute Bk., VI., pp.* 316–320.]

Dec. 20. Batavia. **377.** President Thomas Broekedon, Henry Hawley, and John Gonninge to Harman Van Speult, Governor of Amboyna :—

To the Right Worshipful Harman Van Speult, Governor of Amboyna.

The infallible signs of neighbourly respect between the realms of England and the United Netherlands, being in nothing more conspicuous than in the late agreement of differences between his Majesty of Great Britain and the high and mighty Lords States of the United Netherlands in the year 1619, for the regulating the subjects of both nations in these parts of India with equal place and power by proceeding and successive turns monthly, doth seriously enforce us to admiration how you, Harman Van Speult, Governor of Amboyna, do presume and authorise not only to exact and extort upon his Majesty's subjects of Great Britain, contrary to all that can be intended by any of the said articles, but to imprison, torture, and condemn, and bloodily to execute his Majesty's subjects, with confiscation of their goods, to the violating of that bond of amity and unity in the said articles, and in contempt of those acts so sincerely agreed between his Majesty of Great Britain and the Lords States aforesaid.

Now forasmuch as, contrary to the said articles and in contempt of both our Sovereigns, you have not only assumed the power of magistracy, but proceeded against his Majesty's subjects by tormented confessions and without either voluntary accuser or probable accusation, and thereto have added such tyrannical torments neither usual nor tolerable amongst Christians.

We, the President and Council for the honourable Company of England, are thereby sufficiently grounded solemnly to protest against all your said presumptuous proceedings, and in particular for imprisoning 18 of his Majesty's subjects, whereof 10 bloodily executed, their own proper goods confiscated, and the goods of our noble employers by the execution havocked and ruinated, the majesty and renown of our gracious Sovereign in these parts with disgrace dishonoured, the nation in general scandalised, and in particular the poor innocent released prisoners bereaved of all credit and estimation. For which notorious wrongs, violence, and indignities, together with your former exactions, couched under the name of necessary maintenance for forts and garrisons.

We, the President and Council aforesaid, do by these presents make public your said oppressions, which is not only in and by your own person to be answered and satisfied, but as you are substitute and have your power from superiors, so is it also intended against your honourable employers, the Company of the United

1623.

Netherlands trading East India, or any else whom it shall or may concern, from whom in general and particular we, in the name of his Majesty of Great Britain and for our honourable employers, the English East India Company, do and will expect satisfaction.

1. First, the breach of confederacy intended by the articles agreed anno 1619.

2. For your barbarous and bloody execution of 10 of his Majesty's subjects aud our honourable employers' factors and servants.

3. For reparation of credit for those poor eight innocents pardoned and acquitted.

4. For the restoration of all their goods and estates, as well theirs executed as theirs pardoned and acquitted.

5. For satisfaction of our honourable employers' goods and estate in those parts by your own occasion havocked and ruinated even in quantity and value, to be restored as they were rated and valued by general consent of both Dutch and English, to be sold at Amboyna without defalcation of whatsoever since sold by Richard Welden or Henry Sill, that had them from your hands after the execution without our order or consent. Yet whatsoever the said Richard Welden or Henry Sill have out of the said capital and means (by you committed unto their ordering) paid and disbursed for the use of our noble employers, that shall be defalked and deducted out of the general estate of those parts. The rest we must expect restorable at your hands and the hands of your noble employers as aforesaid.

6. We expect repayment of all your former exactions passed under the name of necessary maintenance for forts and garrisons.

7. We require repair for the dishonour unto his Majesty of Great Britain and our noble employers for your preposterous dealings to the disgrace of our nation in general.

8. And lastly, for our honorable employers' loss and trade in those isles of Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda, for our loss of houses and building there, and our abandoning of those parts, all which being occasioned by your said intolerable exactions, usurpation of authority over his Majesty's subjects of Great Britain, and this said barbarous execution.

We will (as reason is we should) expect from you and your honourable employers, the Netherlands Company aforenamed, reparation, satisfaction, and really in every part, redress of all our said losses and disgraces, with such interests, damages, penalties, and inconveniences as by our Christian laws for such wilful and presumptuous offences is and shall be found fitting.

For which purpose we, the President and Council for the honourable Company aforesaid, do make this act authentic by our joint subscription, and send the same to Henry Sill, to be delivered unto you, the said Governor Speult, that thereby both himself and his noble employers and those whom it may concern may be prepared for answers to each particular before our competent judges in Europe or elsewhere.

Dated in Batavia,
the 20 December 1623,
stilo Angliæ.

THOMAS BROCKEDON.
HENRY HAWLEY.
JOHN GONNINGE.

1623.

[*Two pages and a half. Mutilated by damp; the words destroyed are supplied from the copy below. Endorsed,* "* * * intratur." *O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1137.]

Dec. 20. **378.** Copy of the preceding protest. *Endorsed,* "Received in London, 29 May 1624, out of Holland, by the pinnace Hazewindt." *A copy was also inclosed in Sec. Conway's letter of 25th June* 1624 *to Carleton.* [*East Indies, Vol. II., No.* 71.

Dec. 23–29. **379.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Petition of William Whalely, that he had been in the Company's service at Ormuz against the Portugals, and had lost a leg in a fight at sea, and had petitioned for some recompense, but refused 10*l.* from the Company as a free gift; now prays for the place of porter at Blackwall, but the Company having observed his former stubbornness answered they had no place void for him. No need for the Company to take any violent course against John Lamprier, as he intends forthwith "to avoid" the house at Blackwall. Concerning a supply of powder, all Evelyn's powder, and what can be got elsewhere; is taken up by special warrant to supply his Majesty's forces. The Duke of Richmond, having undertaken to find his Majesty's house with spices, is to receive (among other things) his Majesty's impost on spices from the Indies, which, (as he was informed) will amount to 2,000*l.* per annum, and desires to be nobly dealt withall. His Lordship was informed that he will find the proportion very far short of that sum. The Court considered what answer they would make, for that it was remembered that Mr. Barrett compounded with the Company, and had 400*l.* per annum, when many times it came far short of that proportion; the answer to be made to the Duke. (Request of Mr. Friday, the preacher, concerning his indigo; the Court made answer they were sorry that a man of his profession should so much injure the Company by his example, and he must expect no more than they allow him. Request of the Lord Treasurer that he may have 70 quilts at 5*l.* apiece, but the Court found the example very hurtful, and chose rather to sell him 50 at 6*l.* apiece, and give him the other 10. Committee appointed to consider the new year's gifts. Proposals of a servant of Lady Dale concerning the business between her and the Company, but he was desired to forbear to move further until Mr. Lanman regain his health.

Dec. 29.—Concerning Mr. Hurt's unlawful exacting, and his having taken a bribe. As to the proportion of wines and cider for the ships, half the wanted quantity of cider to be sent, being only for the sick; the rest had rather drink water, because the cider, when stale, "doth extraordinarily wring the belly." Fireworks and 500 fire pots to be made ready for Capt. Weddall's ship, and proportionably for the rest. (Offer of Mr. Willen, a student in divinity, and preacher of Charterhouse Hospital, to go as preacher into the Indies; but the Court wished that Mr. Copeland be first spoke with, who had been in the Indies, and shown himself a sober, discreet man.) The Court moved about underwriting for calicoes, and swearing in the new auditors. The Duke of Richmond and the Company in reference to the rate of composition for spices exported; the Company ready to give 400*l.* per annum, as they had formerly done. Concerning the

1623.

silk quilts, the Lord Treasurer would not hearken to their offer, but pursued his desire to abate the price; resolved to forbear to have further speech of them for a small time. Letter read from Sir James Ley, Lord Chief Justice of England, on behalf of Anthony Wallis, that they would employ him again; the Court presumed that his Lordship had not been acquainted with his fault in mis-spending 800 dollars of their money, and ordered that their secretary attend his Lordship and satisfy him thereon. Mr. Deputy acquainted the Court that he and others had been entreated to deal with [Thos.] Kerridge for his going again into the Indies, who was ready to embrace the employment on these conditions: Not to be tied to stay above three years, to have 500*l.* per annum wages, and to leave 1,000*l.* in the Company's hands, and if he die within the four years the Company shall pay back only the said 1,000*l.*, but if he lives, then he requires to have 2,000*l.*; the Court thought the demand somewhat high, yet because he had given good proof of his service in former years, they intreated Mr. Governor and Mr. Deputy to agree with him as good cheap as they may. Letter read from Mr. Misselden, one of the Company's Commissioners, to treat with the Dutch, dated Dec. 5, 1623, that they are like to make long work in respect the Bewinthebbers are by order of the States tied to hold their assemblies, which were wont to be in Holland, now in Zealand for two years. Mr. Deputy gathers by Mr. Barlow's letter "that the Dutch intend to cast some rubs in the Commissioners' way, for that some of them delivered an account of some great matter coming to them upon the siege of Bantam." [*Eight pages and a quarter. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 320–328.]

1623. **380.** "Translation out of Gallo-belgicus upon the Prince's journey." It is sufficiently known how much the King of England and his predecessors have assisted the Hollanders, their neighbours, but they have declared themselves such as he could not have received greater loss from open enemies, for when some principal London merchants began to trade into the East Indies the Hollanders took their ships and merchandize, and by losses constrained the merchants to give over the trade. The King conceived it not fit for them (the merchants) to take revenge for so great insolencies, but determining to embrace their cause and protect them against all enemies and pirates (and by other name the Hollanders cannot be called for this perpetrated mischief), his Majesty had written to the States for for restitution, who answered that those merchandizes were to be thought of in the place where they were taken, which could be no ways acceptable. Therefore, seeing his own Majesty so much offended, he had determined by all means possible to take revenge on the Holland ships, wherever they might be met with, until such damage shall be recompensed. [*Extract from Spanish Corresp.*]

1623.

PETITIONS to the East India Company of Persons who solicit Employment, Increase of Wages, or Payment of Wages due to their Relatives, &c. in the Company's Service.

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1623.			Court Min. Bk.
July 4	Anthony Wallis	Release from prison	VI., p. 6
" "	Phoebe Adcombe, widow	Her husband's estate	" 9
" 9	Jane, widow of Capt. John Davis	Her husband's wages, and compensation for his imprisonment by the Dutch.	" 14
" "	Thomas Carpenter	Charity	" 15
" "	William Churchar	His wages	" "
" "	Gertrude, widow of William Lambert.	Her husband's wages	" "
" "	Apprentices in the Lesser James	Wages and employment in the Charles.	" "
" "	Thomas Bourne	Allowance for cloves	" "
" "	Walter Starr	Increase of wages	" "
" "	William Pybourne	Allowance for cloves	" "
" "	Mildred, widow of Henry Carnaby.	Her husband's and two servants' wages.	" "
" 11	Widows of the Trial's men	Their husbands' wages	" 17
" "	George Pettus	Wages and compensation while prisoner with the Dutch, from March 1616 to Oct. 1618.	" 18
" "	Mary Cockaine	Her brother's estate	" 19
" 16	Thomas Bell, the Company's smith for 20 years.	Charity	" 21
" "	Robert Hayes	Employment	" "
" 23	John Tumbles, master mate of Lesser James.	Wages	" 23
" 30	Mr. Roberts, master of the James	Wages	" 37
" "	Anthony Wallis, prisoner in St. Katherine's.	Release from prison	" "
Aug. 1	Henry Bate	Increase of wages	" 43
" 4	John Felps (Phelps), mate of the Richard.	A portion of his wages	" "
" "	Emma Chesmore, widow	Relief	" 44
" "	Ann Fryar, widow	Relief	" "
" "	Sibilla, wife of Jas. Rynd, preacher	Monies of her husband	" "
" 6	James Browne, engineer	Employment about fortifications	" 46
" "	Ellen Chesterton	Wages of husband and servant	" 49
" "	David Bourne (insolvent)	Transfer of his adventure	" "
" "	James Troughton	Imprest on wages	" 51
" 8	Widow of William Baffin, the late master of the London.	Her husband's estate of 800*l.* besides his wages.	" 52
" "	Bruite Gread, carpenter	Wages for his boy	" "
" "	Thomas Grove, steward	Increase of wages	" "
" "	John Lilly	Wages of his servant, Mark Mayes	" 53
" "	Ann, widow of Roger Smith	Charity	" "
" 13	Humphrey Dovey, porter of the Bridgehouse.	Allowance for work	" 59
" "	John Parkes and Winifred his wife.	Her brother, Richard Westby's estate	" 60
" "	Master and Wardens of the Company of Watermen.	Wages of Hugh Crosse, late servant to Katherine Browne, deceased.	" 61
" 15	Rebecca, widow of Edward Startupp.	Wages of her husband and servant	" 66
" "	Thomas Grove	Employment in the Charles	" 67
" "	Ann Merryt	Wages of her servant, John Thomas, deceased.	" "
" "	Alice Jones	Part of her husband's wages	" 67
" 19	Jane Orton	Her husband's and servant's wages	" 69

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1623.			Court Min. Bk.
Aug. 20	— Beane	His deceased brother's estate	VI., p. 73
„ „	— Needham, a minister	Employment in the Indies	„ „
„ „	John Bonner, gunner of the Jonas.	Pepper got by private trade	„ 74
„	Purser and mariners of the Lion	To sell their goods at Ipswick	„ 75
„ „	Widow of Capt. Thos. Batten	Gratification for her husband's extraordinary services.	„ „
„ „	Richard Montfort	Part of his servant William Jackson's wages.	„ „
„ „	Margaret Saunders, widow	A debt due to her husband	„ „
„ „	Ralph Wade for Edward Walker	Wages of Edward Davison, Walker's servant.	„ „
„ „	Rachel Moore	Wages of her servant, Robert Gapper	„ 76
„ „	William Kirby	Employment	„ „
„ „	Nicholas, wife of James Guttrie	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
„ „	Barbara, wife of Robert East	Same	„ „
„ „	John Powell	Wages of his apprentice, Stephen Worsley.	„ „
„ „	Elizabeth Birt	Employment for her son Richard	„ „
„ 22	Henry Sturmy	Allowance of wages	„ 81
„ 25	John Ducy	Employment in the dockyard	„ 84
Sept. 3	— Alexander, master of the Diamond.	20*l.* of his wages to be paid to his mother, Thomasine.	„ 101
„ „	Alice Harrison	Her son's wages	„ „
„ „	Henry Clarke	Employment	„ „
„ „	John Lilly	Wages of his servant, Mark Mayres	„ 104
„ „	Thomas Thorneborough, purser	To be purser to the Great James	„ „
„ „	James and Elizabeth Bale	Estate of their son Edward Barnard, surgeon, deceased.	„ „
„ „	Thomas Shesh	10*l.* on account of his servant, Thos. Bond.	„ 105
„ „	Hugh Crosse	"Charitable recompense" for loss of an eye.	„ „
„ „	Jane, widow of Thomas Archbell, master of the Jonas, slain before Ormuz.	"Charitable comfort" for herself and four fatherless children.	„ 106
„ „	Ann, wife of James Sterling	Two months of her husband's pay	„ „
„ „	William Lovering	"Charitable consideration"	„ „
„ „	Joane, wife of Philip Beck	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
„ „	Jane, wife of Richard Alcock	Same	„ „
„ „	Alice Southerne	Clothing for her son, an apprentice	„ „
„ „	Philip Fabian	Consideration for services	„ 107
„ „	Margaret, wife of Henry Smith	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
„ 5	William Kitchin, surgeon	Calicoes, landed from the Lion	„ 108
„ „	Master of the Primrose, of Ipswich	His servant's wages	„ „
„ „	Samuel Collson	Increase of wages	„ 109
„ „	James Weall	49 books of calicoes, &c.	„ 113
„ „	Stephen Norris	His wages	„ „
„ 10	Do.	Same	„ 118
„ „	Churchwardens of Ratcliffe	The wages of Thomas Jackson, deceased, for his children.	„ „
„ „	Jane, widow of John Huffe	Charity	„ 119
„ „	William Kitchen, surgeon	Calicoes, landed from the Lion	„ „
„ „	Susan, widow of Gideon Johnson	Her husband's wages	„ „
„ „	Joane Beck	Part of her husband's wages	„ 120
„ „	Basil Bowdler, purser's mate	Three months' imprest	„ „
„ 12	Samuel Collson	Increase of wages	„ 122
„ „	John Boomer, gunner	His pepper from the Jonas	„ 123
„ „	Ursula, widow of John Hills	Relief	„ 124
„ „	Mary, widow of Thomas Hartley	Part of her husband's pay	„ „
„ „	Lettice, wife of Michael Young	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
„ „	Mary Towers	The goods of Luxon, her debtor	„ „
„ 17	Rachel, wife of Thomas Barnes, mate in the Elizabeth.	Wages of Alexander Hickes, an apprentice, executed in the Indies.	„ 126
„ 19	Christopher Clatworthy	Charity for loss of hand	„ 127
„ „	— Crew	Wages of his deceased brother John	„ 130

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1623.			Court Min. Bk.
Sept. 19	Joseph Wyatt, trumpeter	Wages	VI., p. 130
" "	Richard Prescott	Employment as purser	" "
" 24	Margaret Saunders	28*l.* owing by Thomas Quince	" 135
" 26	Henry Bate, factor	303 ryals disbursed for the Bear	" 140
" "	Sarah Hall	20*l.* of her father's wages, Captain Robert Adams.	" 141
" "	David Gilly	His wages	" "
" "	Philip Davison	Employment	" "
" "	Elizabeth, widow of Richard Browne.	Part of her husband's wages	" "
" "	Nicholas Woolley, purser's mate	Employment	" "
" "	Peter Bell, purser	His wages	" 142
" "	Willam Hall	Benevolence for wounds in fight with the Portugals.	" "
" "	John Wright	Employment	" "
" "	John White	Wages and debts due	" "
" "	Susan Humphreys	Part of her husband's wages	" "
" "	Alice Knight	Benevolence	" "
" "	Elizabeth Garlick	Same	" "
" "	Alice, widow of Elias Kirkwoode	Husband's wages	" "
" "	Robert Stokes	Estate of Simon Mountford	" 143
Oct. 1	John Lamprier	Continuance of employment	" 147
" "	Robert Day	Gratuity for his services	" "
" "	Jane Boyde, *alias* Porter, widow	A debt out of Francis Wadsworth's estate.	" 148
" "	John Johnson, master of Rose	Remainder of his wages	" "
" "	John Wood, master of Lesser James.	Part of Thomas Harman's wages	" "
" "	William Morris	Benevolence for wound at Ormuz	" "
" "	Ann, wife of Samuel Jenkins	Part of her husband's wages	" "
" "	William Taylor, a boy	Benevolence for services	" "
" "	John Allen, shipwright	Part of wages of his two servants, Thomas Bayley and Wm. Dredge.	" 149
" "	Elizabeth, wife of Nicholas Huffield.	Part of her husband's wages	" "
" "	Ellen, wife of Samuel Prichett	Same	" "
" "	Lydia Bacon, widow	Remainder of servant John Bryant's wages.	" "
" "	John Woodfall	Part of servant Richard Lytefield's wages.	" "
" "	Richard Hanley, shipwright	Part of servant Thomas Gerrard's wages.	" "
" "	Moyses Boomer	Benevolence for the loss of an eye	" "
" "	Robert Pickering	Benevolence for "his long and miserable voyage."	" 150
" "	Peter Bell	His wages	" "
" "	Rose, widow of Willm. Farrington	Part of her servant John Hitchcock's wages.	" "
" "	John Rose, the prisoner	His wages	" "
" "	Marian Baxter	10*l.* of Thomas Johnson's wages	" "
" "	Ellen, wife of John Chesterton	Part of her husband's wages	" 151
" "	Susan, wife of William Collins	Same	" "
" "	Alice, wife of John Shorting	Same	" "
" "	Elizabeth Burte, widow	Benevolence	" "
" "	Helen, wife of Henry Searle	Part of her husband's wages	" "
" "	John Tombles, mate	His wages	" "
" 3	Peter Bell, purser	His wages	" 153
" "	Judith Hubbert	Her servant Henry Blackler's wages	" 156
" "	Alice Shorting	Part of her husband's wages	" "
" "	Mathias Waterhouse	Cloth, of Richard Smith, deceased	" 157
" "	John Goodrick, surgeon	Part of his servant Wm. Peirce's wages.	" "
" "	Dorothy Chadsley	Part of Jeremy Davies' wages	" "
" "	Elizabeth, wife of Symon Anderson	Part of her husband's wages	" "
" "	Ann Long	John Crew's estate	" "
" "	Arthur Hatch, preacher	A gratification	" "
" "	Robert Brownrigg, gunner	Increase of wages	" "

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1623.			Court Min. Bk.
Oct. 3	William Hide	John Goodson's estate	VI., p. 157
„ 6	Joan Boyd	Money owing to her	„ 159
„ 8	Robert Stacy	His wages	„ 157
„ „	Exors. of Robert Jeffries	His estate	„ 168
„ „	Henry Jackson	Employment	„ 171
„ „	Mary Eman, widow	Her deceased son Richard's estate	„ „
„ „	Mr. and Wardens of Watermen	Wages of John Taylor, a prisoner	„ „
„ 10	Mr. Alexander, servant of the Prince.	Wages of John Alexander, lost in the Hope.	„ 172
„ „	John Smith	Estate of his brother, Richard Smith	„ 175
„ „	— Pingley	Oversight of the salting of beef	„ „
„ „	Robert Holmes	John Hinchley's wages	„ 176
„ 13	Daniel White, purser of the Palsgrave.	Purser of the Jonas	„ 177
„ „	Robert Loftus	Employment	„ 179
„ 15	Mrs. Baffin	Her husband's estate	„ 182
„ „	Katherine Cluff	Benevolence	„ 183
„ „	Agnes, wife of Thomas Bellamy	John Challcomb's estate	„ 195
„ „	Aron Ellis	Gratification for services	„ „
„ „	Edmund Parsons	John Frowde's estate	„ „
„ „	Elizabeth, wife of Gilbert Richardson.	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
„ „	Margaret, wife of Richard Maller	Same	„ 196
„ „	Katherine Cook	Wages of her husband, a runaway	„ „
„ „	Edward Hessand	Part of servant's wages	„ „
„ „	Thomas Border	"Reward" for loss of leg	„ „
„ „	Thomas Warwick, a salter	Employment	„ „
„ „	Rebecca Barnes	Part of her son's wages	„ „
„ „	William Copp	Recompense for loss of his servant at Ormuz.	„ „
„ „	Elizabeth Nunn	Wages of her servant, James Harris	„ „
„ „	John Goodrich, Barber surgeon	Wages of his servant	„ „
„ „	Ann Taylor	Boat-hire of her husband, carpenter of the Charles.	„ „
„ „	Jane Elmore	Wages of her servant	„ „
„ „	George Maddox	Payment of monies from the Supply	„ „
„ „	Elizabeth Legatt	Estate of her kinsman, Randal Grimes.	„ „
„ „	Magdalen Hales, widow	Charity	„ 197
„ „	Richard Wilkinson	5*l.* paid to a pretended wife	„ „
„ „	Joane, wife of Randall Jesson	Wages for a deceased servant	„ „
„ „	Elizabeth, wife of Bartholomew Goodale.	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
„ „	John Brewer	His wages	„ „
„ „	Jane Scott, widow	Benevolence	„ „
„ 17	Alice, widow of Elias Kirkwood	Part of her husband's wages	„ 185
„ 21	James Dover	Steward's place	„ 201
„ „	Nicholas Wooley	Employment as a writer in the Indies	„ „
„ „	David Gilley	To be a purser's mate	„ „
„ „	John Boulter	Steward's place	„ „
„ „	John Lilly	Same	„ „
„ „	George Smith	Purser's mate	„ 202
„ „	John Thatcher	Employment as a landman	„ „
„ „	Robert Leek	Steward's place	„ „
„ „	Anthony Berry	Employment as a marine man	„ „
„ „	Thomas Keeleson	Steward's place	„ „
„ „	— Slow and — Bottomley	Employment as soldiers	„ „
„ „	William Browne	Steward or mate's place	„ „
„ „	— Bagbarrough	Employment	„ „
„ „	John Thorowgood, Henry Williams, Charles Latham, and divers more.	Pursers, purser's mates, stewards, or steward's mates.	„ „
„ „	Henry Jackson	Employment	„ 211
„ 24	William Zouch, Thomas Snow, and Robert Norris.	Employment as factors	„ 213
Nov. 4	Stephen Miller	Steward in the Jonas	„ 228
„ „	Arthur Davis	Purser's mate or steward	„ „

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1623.			Court Min. Bk.
Nov. 4	Joshua Bryan and John Hyder	Pursers or mates	VI., p. 229
„ „	Edmund Oader	Employment in the Indies	„ „
„ „	John Cole and William Knightly	Employment	„ „
„ „	John Norris	Employment as factor	„ „
„ „	Richard Wild	Same	„ „
„ „	Robert Jymming, John Coombes, Henry Williams, Edward Hopkins, William Perry, James Dunnings, Baptist Norris, Edward Bangham, John Hawthorne, John Wilson, Michael Noyes.	Employment	„ „
„	Rowland Delf	Swabber or swabber's mate	„ „
„ „	George Pettus	The charges of an arrest	„ „
„ „	Joane, wife of Randall Jesson	Employment, for her husband	„ „
„ „	Judith, wife of John Grissell	Her husband's wages	„ „
„ „	Ann, wife of John Tumbles	20*l.* on account of her husband's wages.	„ 230
„ „	Joseph Waytes	Allowance of wages	„ „
„ 11	George Pettus	Increase of wages and law charges	„ 242
„ 12	Augustin Kingsmell	Employment in the Indies	„ 249
„ „	John Border	Compensation for the loss of a leg, or employment.	„ 250
„ „	Mr. Bushell, on behalf of the Lord Viscount St. Albans.	Employment for Isaac Oader	„ 251
„ 14	Henry Bate	Repayment of moneys disbursed	„ 255
„ „	John Kingston	Employment as factor	„ 256
„ „	Robert Loftus	Employment in the Indies	„ „
„ „	George Page	Same	„ „
„ 17	Susan Andrews	Part of her husband's wages	„ 258
„ „	William Greene	Employment as steward's mate or landman.	„ „
„ „	John Thomas	Payment of wages	„ „
„ 21	William and Francis Sandcroft, and George Barrett.	Estate of John Sandcroft, deceased	„ 263
„ „	Elizabeth, wife of Edward Twells	Her husband's wages	„ 264
„ „	Wm. Methwold	His wages	„ „
„ „	Divers coopers	Employment at Blackwall	„ 266
„ „	John Wood	His servant's wages	„ „
„ „	Edmund Wodar	Employment	„ „
„ 24	John Pilchard	Employment as merchant	„ 269
„ „	Isaac Crowther	Employment in the Indies	„ 271
„ „	Richard Barbury	Employment as steward or mate	„ „
„ 26	Jane Milborne	Her servants' wages	„ 279
„ „	John and Winifred Parkes, only sister of Richd. Westby.	Richard Westby's estate	„ „
„ „	Helen Jeronimo, a Moore	Her husband's wages	„ 280
„ „	Robert Holmes	Wages of John Henchely (Hinchley)	„ 282
„ „	John Roberts, late master of the Little James.	His wages	„ 284
	Robert Barnes	These are bracketed together, some being for more than two months' yearly of their husbands' wages, and others for servants' wages.	
	John Bradbury		
	Joane Stamp		
	Ann Kemp		
	Rebecca Barnes		
	Ann Stanley		
	Judith Grissell		
	Mary Linklatter		
	Katherine Morris		
	Katherine Cooke		
	Joan Hebb		
	Susan Andrewes		
	William Currant		
	Robert Herriott		
	Ales Lockier		
	William Burch		
	John Sympson		

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1623.			Court Min. Bk.
Nov. 26	Joane Archbell, widow	Charity [her husband slain at Ormuz]	VI., p. 284
„ „	Sarah Roome, widow	Same	„ „
„ „	Amy Walker, widow	Same	„ „
„ „	Myriam Turner, widow	Same	„ „
„ „	Richard Sampall	Same	„ 285
„ „	Jane Mason	A legacy of 5*l.*	„ „
„ „	Atherton Leake	Employment as purser's mate or steward.	„ „
„ „	Samuel White, boatswain	Part of his servant's wages	„ „
„ „	John Thomas, late cook of Pals-grave.	Part of his wages detained	„ „
„ „	Richard, son of Aaron Burte	Employment and apprenticeship	„ „
„ „	Oliver Havers	14*l.* given to his pretended wife	„ „
„ „	Ales, [Alice] widow of Henry Clarke	10*l.* of her husband's wages	„ „
„ „	William Kendall	Compensation for 137 ryals charged by Ball for unvendable saffron.	„ „
„ „	Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Gidwyn.	Wages of her servants, Peter Chapman and John Hall.	„ „
„ „	Jane Milborne	Her servant Henry Morgan's wages	„ 286
„ „	Elizabeth Browne	Part of her servant, Alexander Pierce's wages.	„ „
„ „	John Wright	Employment and an allowance	„ „
„ „	William Rice	Apprenticeship	„ „
„ „	John White, boatswain	Allowance of wages	„ „
„ „	Rachell Barnes	Wages of her servant Alexander Hixe.	„ „
„ „	Robert Pickering, surgeon	Re-employment as surgeon	„ „
„ 28	John Ersfield	Employment as factor	„ 275
„ „	William Doyly	Same	„ „
„ „	Gregory (or George) Clement	Same	„ „
„ „	Richard Haynes, son of the master of Merchant Taylors' School.	Employment as a writer	„ 278
Dec. 1	James Bickford	His wages	„ 286
„ „	Alexander Coachman	Employment as purser's mate or steward.	„ „
„ „	James Bickford	Interest on wages forborne	„ 288
„ „	Sibilla, wife of James Rynd	Wages of her husband, a preacher	„ 289
„ „	George Buttery	His wages	„ „
„ „	Peter Bell, purser	40*l.* stayed from his wages	„ „
„ 3	Richard Adcombe	Entertainment as apprentice	„ 291
„ „	Robert Cooeley	Employment as factor	„ 292
„ „	Edward Plommer	Same	„ „
„ 5	Mary Jackson	Her brother, William [*sic* George] Cokayne's estate.	„ 295
„ „	Thomas Reynolds, purser	Repayment of money disbursed	„ 296
„ „	John Pilchard	Employment as factor	„ 297
„ 8	William Knightly	Employment	„ 302
„ „	Gunners of the Royal James, Jonas, Star, and Eagle.	Harbour wages	„ 304
„ 10	Alice Alexander, widow	Charity	„ 332
„ „	Elizabeth Mallard, widow	Same	„ „
„ „	Margery Parfect, widow	Same	„ „
„ „	Joane Howell, widow	Same	„ „
„ „	Lucy Bayly, widow	Same	„ „
„ „	Nicholas Byxe	Employment as factor	„ „
„ „	Christopher Snell	Same	„ „
„ „	John Cole	Same	„ „
„ „	William Perkins	Employment as common man	„ „
„ „	John Dickman	Employment as surgeon	„ 333
„ „	Mary Hartly	Her husband's pepper and wages	„ „
„ 12	Nicholas Woolley	Employment as factor	„ 307
„ „	Edward Lee, the Company's solicitor.	A gratification	„ „
„ „	Adam Bowen	Increase of wages	„ „
„ 15	Abraham Chamberlain	One Bixe to go as factor	„ 309
„ „	— Brownlowe	Employment as factor	„ „
„ „	Nicholas Challicombe	Estate of John Challicombe, deceased	„ „

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1623.			Court Min. Bk.
Dec. 15	Widow of Percival Hudson	Money due to her husband	VI., p. 309
„ „	The Company's secretary	A gratification for 1½ years' service	„ 310
„ 17	John Hinchley	To go to the Indies as master or a passenger.	„ 313
„ „	— Friday, a preacher	His indigo	„ 314
„ 19	Tichburne, the solicitor	Money disbursed	„ 317
„ „	Gabriel Hawley	Employment in the Indies	„ „
„ „	Arthur Clifford	Allowance for 2 hhds. of nutmegs	„ 318
„ „	Jane Herbert	Part of her son's wages	„ 319
„ „	Robert Tellowe	Remission of a fine imposed by the President.	„ „
„ „	Ann, wife of Samuel Jenkins	Part of her husband's wages	„ 320
„ „	Francis Haldanby	Employment as a soldier	„ „
„ „	Alice Ramsey	Relief for the deserted child of Lawrence Peters.	„ „
„ 23	Jeremy Sambrooke	Increase of wages	„ 321
„ „	Thomas Chancey	Same	„ 322
„ „	William Waulker, porter	Same	„ „
„ „	Thomas Teggin	Recompense for assisting the beadle in warming the general courts.	„ „
„ „	John Grimston, beadle	Consideration for the hire of Teggin	„ „
„ „	Nicholas Woolley	Place of purser's mate	„ 324

1623.

NAMES of PERSONS admitted and sworn FREE BRETHREN of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	Free Brethren.	To whom bound.	By Fine or otherwise.	Reference.
1623.				Court Min. Bk. VI.
July 23	Thomas Pursclow	The Earl of Devonshire	10s. to the poor box.	25
„ 25	Jean Turetine, merchant, of Genoa, and kinsman of Burlamachi.		50*l.*, and 10s. to the poor box.	31
Aug. 1	William Ashwell	Alderman Johnson	30s. to the poor box	39
„ 27	Thomas Elton	Mr. Maddox, deceased	10s. to the poor box	89
Sept. 10	John De la Barr		20*l.*	115
„ 19	Lucas Corsellis		50*l.*, and 10s. to poor box.	129
Oct. 8	John Kepp		100 marks, and 10s. to poor box.	164
„ 10	William De Vischer		40*l.*, and 20s. to poor box.	175
„ 31	Richard Abbott	Mr. Nevill	10s. to poor box	217
Nov. 26	Thomas Leatham		5*l.* to poor box	278
Dec. 5	Richard Boothby	Robert Offley, haberdasher	10s. to poor box	295
„ „	Samuel Cooley	John Poole, mercer	10s. to poor box	„

1623.

TRANSFERS of ADVENTURES in the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	From	To	Amount.	Name of Stock.	Reference.
1623.			£		Court Min. Bk. VI.
July 4	Sir John Merrick -	Richard Swift - -	1,000	Second joint stock	9
„ 18	Sir Francis Blundell -	William Spurstowe -	500	Same - -	22
„ 23	Edmund Tyringham -	Henry Whittaker -	500	Same - -	25
Aug. 4	Peter Richaut - -	Robert Smith - -	2,000	Same - -	45
„ „	Robert Smith - -	Hamman Claxton -	2,000	Same - -	„
„ 6	William Burrell - -	Isaac Van Payne -	700	Same - -	51
„ 8	Jaques Oyles - - -	Samuel De Vischer -	1,500	Same - -	53
Sept. 3	Ellis Crispe - -	Nicholas Crispe -	1,333. 6*s.* 8*d.*	Same - -	102
„ „	Robert Bateman, treasurer	Thomas Symmons -	506	Same - -	„
„ „	Theophilus Breerton -	William Farrar -	1,350	Same - -	„
„ „	Doctor Raven - -	William Hubbert -	500	Same - -	„
„ 19	Nicholas Crispe - -	John Rand - - -	333. 6*s.* 8*d.*	Same - -	131
Oct. 1	Robert La Barr - -	John La Barr - -	500	Same - -	144
Nov. 7	Henry Fisher -	Sir Humphrey Lynn -	2,600	Same - -	230
„ 12	William Beareblock, deceased.	James Beareblock -	1,000	Same - -	251
„ 21	Sir Henry Tichburne -	Lucas Corsellis -	400	Same - -	264
„ 26	Mary Fettiplace, deceased	Thomas Latham - -	800	- -	272
„ „	Richard Lambe - -	Milcach Hare - -	800	Second joint stock	„
Dec. 10	Peter Priaulx - -	John Kepp - -	200	Same - -	331
„ „	Jeremy Fisher, deceased	Giles Debutt - - -	800	Same - -	„
„ 12	Jeremy Fisher, deceased	James Jacobson - -	300	Same - -	307
„ „	Edward Lee - -	Richard Edwards -	50	Same - -	308
„ „	Peter Priaulx - -	John Kepp - -	200	Same - -	„
„ 17	John Banger - -	James Hughesson -	200	Same - -	316
„ 23	Mary Farrar, widow -	Thomas Keightly -	—	Same	322
„ „	Nicholas Farrar - -	Same - - - -	—	Same -	323

1624.

Jan. 2–5. **381.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Capt. Weddell's desire to have Mr. Willen rather than Mr. Copland for preacher referred. Messrs. Venn and Stone discharged from underwriting for a dividend. Motion of Sir William Throckmorton, brother to Lady Dale, concerning his sister's business; answered that his Majesty having granted a commission to end the same, it became not this Court to decline that course, but to attend the issue thereof. Gratification of 4*l.* to Thomas Parr, for copying out the examinations in Lady Dale's business, containing 160 sheets. Bond of Bickford, lately returned out of the Indies, to be delivered to him. Capt. Weddell informed the Court that he had mustered 214 men aboard the Great James, but that the most part of them have no clothes; the ship to be paid on Thursday next, but none to receive pay except such as shall have their clothes aboard. On the entreaty of a worthy gentleman, brother to "Lord Aburgayney," the estate of Thos. Bromley, deceased, late the Company's servant, to be paid to his brother. Jacob Herewin, a stranger, but a free denizen, to have his freedom, paying 100 marks fine. Information that the Company's new year's gifts are well accepted, and that his Majesty had expressed himself

1624.

well satisfied with the benefit the kingdom received by the trade of the East Indies. The committee to conclude with Kerridge concerning his entertainment. Mr. Governor much grieved that Hurte, a man recommended by him, should give any just cause to be questioned; he is called in and told of his want of due respect to Mr. Deputy; ordered that the business be suspended. Mr. Ellham to attend wholly to the Company's letters to the Indies. Messrs. Venn and Parkhurst to furnish green and crimson satins to be sent to the Indies; the best choice of those colours is in the Low Countries. The cloths ready, and part of the quicksilver. Elephants' teeth and tapestry to be provided.

Jan. 5.—Oaths taken by the auditors, Ralph Handson, Roger Gifford, and Thos. Colthurst, to proceed with two pair of books at once; the Company's debts, rate of interest, price of ryalls, and the like to be kept secret; and because the work was great, the opinion was to begin with the second stock, the first being ended in that; Mr. Eyans, the fourth auditor, to attend on Wednesday to meet the rest of the auditors. Report of Mr. Deputy that the committee appointed for that purpose had conferred with Mr. Kerridge, and had come to an issue, if the Court approved, that he should serve the Company three years in the Indies for 400*l.* per annum; 100*l.* to set him to sea, and 300*l.* gratification at the end of four years; that he shall deliver 1,000*l.* to the Company, for which if he survive four years he shall receive 2,000*l.*, but if he die, only 1,000*l.*; he shall forbear all private trade and hinder it in others by all possible means, and shall have the like commission that the President at Bantam had. After some conference with Kerridge, the Court ratified the above-recited agreement, and represented the Company's love and good opinion towards him, the necessity of his restraining private trade, and the damage which hath happened to the Company by ripping open bales and embezzling calicoes, for prevention whereof he was desired to take care; and it was ordered that a new article be inserted in the sea commission, to be read once every month, that if any damage in that kind shall accrue to the Company, the mariners shall give satisfaction out of their wages. The services recommended to Mr. Kerridge are that he should settle the trade at Surat, the business of the Red Sea, the affairs of Ormuz, and the Persian trade, some of which might perhaps require his presence. Two months' imprest to be allowed the mariners at the discretion of Capt. Weddell. The committee to view Messrs. Andrews, Burlamachi, and Corsellis and Sir Francis Crane's tapestries, and buy "the best and best cheap." Anthony Varneworthy, propounded for a factor, to be inquired of further. Sir Humphrey Handford to be satisfied why the Company gave 6*s.* the dollar to the widow of Isaac Steevenson; and to make a report in the business of Capt. Bonner. Mr. Lord, a preacher, referred to another time. Henry Bate, lately returned from the Indies, to have his bond cancelled and his freedom of the Company.

Minutes of a meeting to consider of commodities to be sent to Surat upon this fleet. It was thought fit to add to the first proportions ten pieces of velvets (mostly crimson), ten suits of tapestry,

1624.

also ten chests, and six blocks of tin, and vermillion according to former years. [*Eight pages. Court Minute Bk., VI., pp.* 333–341.]

Jan. 6. Batavia. **382.** The grievances of the Committee of the English East India Company delivered to General Peter de Carpentier and the Committee of the Netherland East India Company in the fort of Batavia, 6 Jan. 1623–4. "We will not censure, but reason moveth us to conceive that this State doth exasperate both inhabitants and strangers, Christians and heathen, unto estranged conversations towards our nation, who being survilely overawed by your displeasure, though they dare not express the same in plain terms, yet do manifest as much in all their demeanours, and shun both personal civilities and mutual commerce, unless urgent necessity occasion either the one or the other"; so that though they seem to have free trade, no man comes to their house to buy or sell anything that can be gotten or vended elsewhere. Your restraint of trade either by threatened force or intolerable exactions, your pretended or rather sought-for quarrels with the Chinese, to the subversion of that trade, and your unreasonable imposts in Batavia, approve our residence in this place to be rather a prison than a place of free trade, and well may be the forerunner to further mischiefs if not in time prevented; likewise your usurped authority, your worse than heathenish persecution, in course of pretended justice; your more than uncivil upbraiding us with the lie in council, are such arguments of danger that both reason and religion bid us beware and use the most honest and lawful prevention for the preservation of our employers' estate and our own safeties. These capital causes, tending to the dishonour of our nation and the utter ruin of our employers' estates, we have hitherto with unvonted patience suffered, through the hope that now at last they would cease, seeing that all material points of difference have been referred into Europe; but your unjust and disgraceful proceedings on Saturday last, the 3rd January, "in this petty business for our blacks' housing," pulling down their houses without warning, and then appointing us a place to build others, and having almost half finished the same, commanding us to leave off, as though you made it your pastime to vex us, and put our masters to further charge, and other such like occasions, admonish us that this is no place for us to continue to reside in. Therefore our request is that we may peaceably depart, with all that belongeth to us, so soon as we may provide some other place of residence; whereunto we expect your friendly answer, "without accustomed invections." *Endorsed,* "Copy of our grievances delivered the Dutch 6 Jan. 1623, with a request for freedom to depart from Jacatra." [*One page and a half. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1139.]

Jan. 6. Batavia. **383.** Another copy of the above. *Endorsed,* "English protest against the Dutch, delivered to the General, Peter de Carpentier, No. 8," *and in Bradshaw's hand,* "Left by Mr. Tompson by the Comtee for Foreign Affairs, 4° Feb. 1651–2." [*One page and a half. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 1.]

Jan. 7. **384.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Complaint of the Generality that some of the committees trust out the Company's

1624.

goods over desperately; also of Mrs. Salmon, late wife of Capt. Bonner, about the payment of money due to her husband and to the widow of Isaac Stephenson. William Whaley, who had formerly forgotten himself in slighting the Company's gift of 10*l.* for his leg lost in their service, acknowledged his fault; said 10*l.* to be paid to him. Letter from Mr. Misselden, dated Amsterdam, 13 Dec. 1623, read, requesting a copy of the Company's letter to the Mayors, concerning the entrance into the present treaty with them, and relating that the Mayors are to have their meetings in Zealand for two years next, and it will fall out inconvenient for the treaty, in respect his occasions require his attendance at Delft in Holland. It was conceived they shall be forced to use the help of the Lord Ambassador to procure from the States a commission to some particular persons to treat with the English Commissioners at Amsterdam, and end if they may; but this motion found impediment. It was resolved to demand 70,000 ryals for the injuries done in the Moluccas; and as concerning Jacatra, Misselden fears that the point, being handled by the Dutch by virtue of their pretended sovereignty, will stand upon the point de jure and not de facto, and that the Chinese demanding justice of the Dutch, they could not deny them, and notwithstanding that the English had appealed from the sentence according to the treaty, yet the Dutch did not admit thereof, but proceeded to the execution of the sentence: ordered that the Secretary intreat Sir Henry Marten to draw up a case in obscure terms, whereupon good advice may be taken both here and in the Netherlands, that the Company's Commissioners may be there directed how to proceed. Information from Mr. Barlow that the Dutch press for security for their pepper to be brought by the English out of the Indies, according to last year's treaty, but that the security required is of "such quality as no prince in Christendom will except unto;" it will therefore be fit that the English demand for security for the monies due to them, "all their people here in London, to be bound persons and goods." Mr. Barlow to advertise the Dutch, that the Company expects that they should send men authorised to treat concerning said assurance. Mr. Kerridge informed that if his stay in the Indies be longer than his covenanted time, his allowance shall be in all respects in proportion. Messrs. Lord, Benson, and Morehouse present their services as preachers into the Indies, the Court having particular recommendation of Mr. Lord from Dean White, under whom he served as curate, and from Mr. Shute, and others; entertained him at 60*l.* per annum for five years; he is to give bond not to exercise any private trade, and appointed to preach on Sunday sennight at Great St. Helen's, and to take for his text, "Have no fellowship with the works of darkness, but rather reprove them." Complaint again made of the disorder aboard the ships outward bound; ordered that those that lie not aboard by night shall not be allowed victuals or wages. Oath taken by Thomas Eyans as auditor. [*Four pages. Court Minute Book, VI., No.* 341–344.]

Jan. 8. Surat. **385.** John Facye to the East India Company. Death of Thomas Read (purser); confused state of his books; he kept all things to

1624.

himself, by Charles Wood's counsel. Sends book of wills, inventories of dead men, and some run away at Ormuz. Mr. Billings, formerly purser of the Whale, is placed purser of the Reformation, bound for Bantam. *Endorsed*, "John Facie, purser's mate in the Reformation." [*One page. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1140.]

Jan. $\frac{8}{18}$. Ispahan. **386.** Extract of letter from Ispahan, delivered by the Bewinthebbers to [Robt.] Barlow at Amsterdom, and by him sent to the East India Company. That the Portugals came by night with rowing vessels under the castle of Ormuz, and shortly was the Reformation and two Moors ships set on fire. The Moors were wholly burnt, but the fire in the English ship was quenched by the help of the Netherlanders. She was in the greatest peril, having all her men sick, to the number of 40; and the Netherlands' ship (the Huesduna) left her 16 men to bring her to Surat. [*Dutch. Half a page. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1141.]

Jan. $\frac{8}{18}$. **387.** Translation of the preceding. [*Half a page. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1142.]

Jan. 9–16. **388.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. No man to be suffered to let his account run out all the year long. In case Messrs. Misselden and Barlow cannot execute the treaty in Zealand, the States to be moved by the Lord Ambassador to authorise the Company there to appoint two commissioners to treat at Amsterdam. Mr. Barlow to make known to the Dutch that if they stand upon security for bringing home their pepper they must give the like for the Company's monies. Request of John Holloway concerning interest. The secretary to attend Sec. Calvert, with the earnest request of the Company, that he will move the King forthwith for his licence to build forts in the Indies. Capt. Fowkes recommended by Sir H. Vere, under whom he served in Bohemia, to command in the Company's intended fort in the Indies; he demanded 150*l.* per annum, which the Court thought too great a salary, "neither did they think it fit to send a captain till they had a fort;" notwithstanding, to prevent others that might perhaps be of less merit, and yet procure strong recommendation, the Court were content to speak with him on Monday next. Petition of Phillip Hill, recommended by his Majesty, for a lieutenant's place. Request of Mr. Clitherowe that he may send his son Robert into the Indies, under the care of Mr. Kerridge, upon like terms for his passage as had been granted to Mr. Towerson's son. John Cappur to draw up the articles between the Company and Mr. Kerridge. Muster taken by Capts. Weddell and Clevenger; 190 men aboard the Admiral, and 14 aboard the Vice-Admiral; to begin to pay imprest on Monday next, and care to be taken as to the mariners' sureties, for it is said that divers that are contented to victual aboard, do give out that they will not go the voyage. Complaint of excessive expense of victuals aboard the ships outward bound; the pursers to send home their accounts. The letters for the Indies to be made ready, and Mr. Ellam to attend at the Courts on the usual days.

Jan. 12.—Motion on behalf of Thomas Wade and the orphans of Mr. Gelstropp, deceased, concerning their dividends in cloves and

1624.

calicoes. The present price of cloves not to be abated. Mr. Decrowe's account concerning the joint stock of the United Company delivered to the solicitor, for the better defending of the suit with Decrowe. Offer of Bishop, a jeweller, to sell two rich pearls weighing 18 carats a piece, and other jewels; to be considered, the Court remembering that good profit had formerly accrued by pearls. Charge for interest on bills to be taken off. Sir William Garroway not to be charged with interest due on bills, the Company having been beholden to him for forbearance of moneys to as great a value. Examination of the accounts of Edward Pike, deceased; also of his brother, George Pike, who had also served the Company as a factor at Surat; to be allowed 4s. per ryal, notwithstanding his brother's private trade, in regard Edward Pike lost his life in the Company's affairs. Request of Mr. Lanman, "now ready to proceed with his books," for the accounts of Edward Seagar and of John Lamprier, who supplies the place of purser general in John Young's stead. Report of Mr. Munnes that the Governor is very weak and ill, being much grieved at a message sent him from Sir Randall Cranfield, "which was to have his money, or otherwise he would come by it how he could;" this, Mr. Governor conceived, had relation to Sir Randall's adventure, but Mr. Munnes understood it of his dividend; if it be his dividend the warrant is to be forthwith delivered to him. Complaints concerning the miscarriage of divers at the committee of the generality for pursers' business. A General Court to be called, "both to set out the diligence of the committees in point of reformation, and to question the miscarriage of some particular committee." Order to be given to the factors in India to forbear to use lime for whiteing of calicoes, which burns the cloth and disgraces the use thereof, whereas it would be whited in three or four days more in the open air. Motion of Kerridge on behalf of John Norris as a writer at Surat; some thought the Company already over charged with factors, others that the Company hath been ill served by factors made of mariners, and would be still if able factors were not sent from hence; resolved that a note of the factors already entertained be presented to the next Court, when Norris and one Varneworthy shall both receive answer.

Jan. 14.—Order concerning the sending of Mr. Clitherowe's son to the Indies. Augustine Spaldinge's wages may supply his adventure so far as they will go. Concerning Sir Randall Cranfield's message to the Governor (*see above*); messenger sent to his house, but found him not at home. Advice of a parcel of coral sent to Roanne for the Company's use. Concerning the money claimed by the widow of Mr. Baffin, late master of the London, deceased in the Indies, for her husband's estate; the pretence was for 835*l.*; ordered by general consent that she shall have 500*l.* in full of all demands, provided that Robt. Bourne, who is authorized "thereunto, together with the said late wife of Baffin and her present husband shall join in a discharge to the Company; also that the woman, being in years and deaf, had made an unequal choice, and a man not of the best governed, the Court promised so to work with the husband that some honest means may be allotted her out of

1624.

the same." On the petition of Beversham to ship out his indigo, the Court wished him to examine his carriage towards them, and then judge whether he deserved the favour or not; and it must also be remembered that he let go Ruy Frere, the late general of the Portugal fleet at Ormuz; referred for consideration. Andrew Evans, formerly master of the Ann, to be master of one of the pinnaces. Letter read from Mr. Barlow with demands of the Dutch of "many petty sums" due to them from the Company, amounting to 2,847*l.*; answer to be returned that what can be proved to have been received to the Company's use they will pay. Note read of the names of all the factors entertained to go in these ships. John Norris entertained as a writer for seven years. Pruson to see the Company's books in presence of one of the auditors and Mr. Lanman. Mr. Deputy and two others to attend Mr. Attorney and Sir John Walter concerning the business of Ball in the Star Chamber. Mr. Guy, an examiner in the Star Chamber, to be gratified to the value of 40*s.* in calicoes. Capt. Gerrard Fowkes again offers his services to command in the intended fort in the Indies; resolution to give him 200 marks per annum; he desires time to consider. Demand of Henry Bate for 303 ryals disbursed in the Bear rejected. Provision of cloth to be furnished from the Lady Craven, where the best conditioned is to be had. Offer of three samples of tapestry at 3*l.* and 4*l.* the Flemish ell; too high priced. Gratuities to Messrs. Graves and Coxe, the keepers of the council chamber door. Motion of Mary Cokayne about her brother's estate; Messrs. Browne and Bownest to take a review of the business and report to the Court.

Jan. 16.—Letter received from the directors of the [Dutch] East India Company dated $\frac{5}{15}$ Jan., to be translated against next Court. Concerning the payment of money from Mrs. Harrison for so much charged to her late husband's account. Mary Cokayne attended with "one of the secundaries of the counter," and Mr. Davies, a lawyer, and desired to be heard; ordered that Mr. Lanman deliver unto them the truth of the case, and if they be not satisfied therewith, let her take her course. Mr. Lord, lately entertained to go a preacher, having given testimony of his sufficiency by a sermon preached at St. Helens, to have 20*l.* to buy him books, and two months' pay by way of imprest. The opinion of Sir Horatio Vere to be asked about Capt. Fowkes. John Parker, a youth whose father died in the Company's service, entertained, on Capt. Love's recommendation. Discussion and agreement with Mr. Roe, last master of the Star, to go master in the same ship at 7*l.* per month, to take the son of Capt. Parker, deceased in the Company's service, into his care. Draught articles between the Company and Mr. Kerridge read, concerning his intended employment at Surat; to have priority of Mr. Rastell; he expects to be the prime man at Surat, where he wished to settle, and that Mr. Rastell might go to Ormuz; the Court pressed Kerridge to go for Ormuz and begin a factory there, who answered Rastell might do the business in Persia as well as he, for that he for his part is utterly unacquainted either how to deal with princes or how to treat with a people whom he understands not, nor they him, and thought a fitter man than either might be thought upon, and named Methwold;

1624.

the Court said they did not expect he should treat with the King of Persia, for the Governor of Shiraz would suffice, besides the Court was informed that Capt. Weddel offers to undertake to treat and to settle the trade of Ormuz, if the Company will allow him but 200*l.* above covenant, so flexible he holds the Persian and apt to entertain the English. Kerridge contented to treat with the Governor of Shiraz, and promised his best endeavours for the settling of the trade, but desired he might be authorized to have priority of Rastell, which the Court yielded unto, only they desired Kerridge so to carry it as might give least offence, who also promised that if Rastell shall refuse to go for Ormuz he will then take the business and settle it to the best of his skill. "The Court was very careful to endeavour the settling of Ormuz, and to gain the trade which the Portugals had formerly in that place, and were of opinion that if the Company had once estabished a factory there they should have both silk and other commodities brought thither in barter for Surat commodities." Kerridge to be careful to send away the ships as he can get them laden, except where the safety of the fleet is respected, the stay of the ships being over chargeable to the Company. Knives, feathers, and strong waters to be sent in these ships. James Reymond, a boy little of growth but of extraordinary forwardness, whose father lost his life in the Company's service, to be entertained. [*Nineteen pages. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 345–365.]

Jan. 17. London. **389.** Chamberlain to Carleton. Thinks Sir Robert Sherley with his Persian wife have come out of the clouds, as he cannot learn where Sherley has been all this while. Hears his request for an audience in quality of an ambassador is granted at Newmarket, because he lies not far off at his sister's, Lady Crofts, "the best retreat and means he hath here." [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLVIII., No.* 33, *Cal., p.* 149.]

Jan. 17? **390.** [The President and Council] to the East India Company. Advised them at large of the state of their affairs on 15 Dec. last [1623] by the Royal Exchange and the Elizabeth. Enclose copies of their protests against the Dutch in Batavia and Amboyna [*see ante, Nos.* 364, 377] to be delivered to Governor Speult, and are resolved to call their people from thence, as formerly advised. Have referred all their controversies with the Dutch into England, being utterly hopeless to bring them to any reason here. This pinnace is dispeeded expressly with advice. The General has been very irresolute whether to send her or no; but may be, he did it of purpose to prevent us from sending large advices by her that they might complain first. Their jealousy is such that they dare not trust their letters with us, "measuring our actions by their own sinister practices." Have refused to sign the receipts sent to them by the General for spices and powder, because they are false and unjust. Explanations "so that the lavish expences, and gifts of the Governor, their exploits abroad upon particular conquests, their particular buildings brought upon account of fortification and gallies, tingans, &c., brought to account, * * * will amount unto twice as much as in equity we ought to contribute"; and are constrained to pay for their one third of spices more than the Dutch for their two thirds. Cargo of

1624.

the Exchange in pepper and cloth to the value of 72,751 ryals, and of the Elizabeth in pepper, spices, and tamarinds, to the value of 70,884 ryals. Jesson in the Coaster has gone up the river (of Jambi) for the rest of the Anne's lading, but of the Bee and Bear he writes not. Intend to despatch the Anne for England if she arrive in time, but if it be the middle of March before she can be made ready the seamen will be very unwilling to go in her, being unprovided of clothes to keep them warm, and fearful to meet with foul weather upon our coast. Coarse clothes should be sent to encourage them to undertake the voyage at any time. Fear the Discovery will not come fully laden from Acheen, as there are so many Dutch on the coast of Sumatra. Great want of "stuff" to trim the ships, especially the Moon, Ruby, Diamond, and Unity. [*Two pages, mutilated and imperfect. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1133.]

Jan. 17. Batavia. **391.** Extract of letter from Thomas Brockedon, Henry Hawley, and John Goninge to the East India Company, with marginal notes in Italian. The Dutch have delivered a general account of the charges of the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda, which are now sent. Remarks on the different items. In every particular unreasonable to allow a certain sum for soldiers and fortifications, but all other excesses should be rejected; their new buildings in Banda amount to an excessive sum. Excessive gifts and extraordinaries given without our knowledge ought all to be overviewed; the expense of the Governor's table and riotous shooting of powder no way tolerable. There should be a moderation of taxes and rating; and a narrow examination of all the accounts, being so generally full of exactions. The second year's account amounts to more than the first. Arrival of the Discovery on the 14th from Sumatra with only 317 bahars of pepper. Great hope that the Abigail will get her lading. In reference to the money owing the Company in Pooloroon. The reason Mr. Welden did not demand the debts owing at the time the Pooloroonese were attacked was that at the cruel torturing of the Pooloroonese the Governor Sonck exceedingly urged them to confess whether the English were not accessory in their pretended treason against the Hollanders, and knowing the Governor to be his enemy, Welden had just cause to doubt of his safety, if he should at that time have given the least occasion of distaste. The Dutch may well make good said debts, out of the great quantity of gold found amongst "those miserable people of Pooloroon, whereof the Governor (by report) had no small share." It will be seen that spices can be bought better cheap in England than the Dutch offer them here. Thus "they daily invent one new device or other to heap charge upon you." [*Six pages. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1144.]

Jan. 17. Batavia. **392.** Henry Hawley to Thomas Keightley. Refers to letters sent by the Elizabeth and Exchange which departed the 15th Dec. His most material cause of writing is to signify the state of their trade in union with the Dutch. Unless their "potent and partial" constructions of the agreement of 1619 be rectified in Europe confusion will follow. Before Batavia the Dutch keep never less than 20 ships; the Piscadores are fortified with 15 or 16; the Moluccas with six, seven, or eight; and Masulipatam and Pulicat with

1624.

more or less. Hath any man reason to conceive that this excessive charge can be maintained with the trade of three ships? As for their plantations, the best of their people are Chinese, and their burghers being such of their own nation as are married with "the scum sent out of Holland," or with the Indians, prove the worst neighbours merchants can desire. These things move him to consider that the greatest of their inconveniences is their union with the Dutch, for howsoever it seems necessary, first, for security, secondly, for accommodation of trade, and thirdly, for participation in the Moluccas, &c., these are but delusions. First, they not only live in suspicion throughout all India, in respect of this confederacy with such notorious tyrants and encroachers, but are every day in danger in their own persons from their feigned friends. Secondly, it is apparent that all their agreements "are but as nets to entangle poor knats." Thirdly, the variety of devices in strange stratagems and strained governments will make our own Pooloroon prove more available than all we shall enjoy with the Dutch. Why they have hastened their resolution to remove from this place. The Dutch "upon every sleeveless pretence" make whom they list their enemies, and forbid us from trade with them, as they have done with China, Bantam, and Ceram, whose people they exasperate with the most barbarous cruelties. These things must be prevented in Europe, and so ordered that each may freely pass into all parts of India (the Moluccas, &c. only excepted). Pooloroon will stand us in good stead for spices, yet for cloves the Dutch most be agreed with, whose store is far more than the world can consume, or the Spaniards. It is resolved against the spring to send a ship to Tanjore and plant a factory there. If Molucca spices cannot be obtained, trusts some good order will be taken for replanting in Pooloroon. This foundation being laid, viz., first, that all parts of India may be free; secondly, that their projects for fortification and commerce with Bantam may succeed; thirdly, that Pooloroon may be restored; and lastly, that Tanjore fail them not, it will follow of necessity that the Dutch "must change their copy," or the English will sink them in all their designs. Then it will be necessary that ships of greatest burden pass to and from England, and only small vessels be kept in India for expedition. (Postscript.)—The China Ambassadors have been publicly feasted by the General, and they purpose before going, to commune with them of their willingness of friendly commerce. A principal point to be handled in Europe, is that peaceable trade be free for all that are not professed enemies. (It is likewise to be remembered that order and Christian duties in these heathenish parts should shine as the diadem over all the rest, for which cause a religious and well-qualified teacher ought not to be neglected, whose words and works concur. Mr. Wren intends not to stay above one year. "The Univerity aboundeth with excellent men that want means, but unless his preaching be in deeds as in doctrine, I wish rather none, for a dissolute head must needs have a diseased body.") Wishes to be furnished with a prescription of Statutes, Acts, Ordinances, and orders fit for this trade and government. Hears ("and not improbably") that the Dutch intend some mischievous plot to ruin them; but will prevent "their longing for opportunity, if the

1624.

Devil himself sit not at the stern to pick occasions where none is offered." *Very much mutilated by damp; in parts illegible.* [*Seven pages. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1145.]

Jan. 19. **393.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. One hundred cloths to be sent for Ormuz, of stammels, greens, and other light colours. Browne, master of the Star, having rudely said he would not lie aboard, is discharged from the Company's service. Complaint of Capt. Clevenger of the Jonas, that his ship is abridged of the wonted proportion of cider. Capt. Clevenger, of the Jonas, and Mr. Swanley, master of the Great James, promised to amend their fault in not lying aboard their ships; Capt. Weddell and Mr. Johnson to be warned to receive the like charge at the next Court. Complaint that vagrants thrust themselves aboard the Company's ships and consume the victuals; ordered that the pursers require the names of those that eat. Mr. Deputy reported Mr. Attorney General's readiness to advise and assist the Company in the suits against George Ball in the Star Chamber and Chancery, as also that both he and Sir John Walter refused any fee for the same. Nomination of Messrs. Roe and Roberts in place of Mr. Browne, for master of the Star; to attend on Monday next. Concerning the estate of Harrison, late the Company's treasurer. Letter read from Mr. Beversham, late master of the Lion, wherein he labours to excuse himself of having given way to the escape of Ruy Frere, prisoner at the taking of Ormuz, but speaks nothing of bringing in his indigo, &c. Letter also read from Mr. Barlow that "the Dutch intend to hold the Company hard to it," and that they claim divers petty sums. Mr. Ellam to require an account current from Barlow for monies and goods received. Suit of John Holloway renewed, to take off 460*l.* interest charged to his account in the first joint stock, for six several reasons; ordered that he be discharged of said interest. Petition of 21 grocers that divers parcels of pepper underwritten to be shipped out may be sold in town, for there is a want of pepper to serve the land; resolved not to give way to it. Mr. Swanley, master of the Great James, "fairly reprehended for not lying aboard;" "his answer was mild and full of respect, promising to amend that fault," and the Court were content to allow him fresh victuals for his own table, but would not give way to such immoderate expence as had been. [*Five pages. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 366–371.]

Jan. 20. **394.** Report [of Sir John Coke] to the Duke of Buckingham, "concerning the spoils and depredations made in the Indies." That the East India Company is possessed of goods taken from the Portugals at Ormuz and at sea, valued by themselves at 26,000*l.*, and from the Chinese at 28,000*l.*, besides the golden prize, stuff prize, date prize, rice prize, 17 pieces of ordnance, and the "chalow junk," unvalued; the total cannot be so little as 100,000*l.* It is argued that these goods were taken either by piracy from friends or by reprisal from enemies, and if piratically taken, that both goods and ships are forfeited to his Grace, and the takers and their estates at his Majesty's mercy; but that if the goods were lawfully taken by reprisal, then a tenth is due to his Grace. Reasons against questioning the Company for piracy: that it would dishonour the nation

1624.

abroad; be doubtful against so great a Company; tend to the overthrow of the Company and trade; and prejudice his Majesty, who, besides the main support of his customs, hath by this Company a considerable strength by sea against any enemy; also in favour of compounding with the Company for tenths, which it is easier to obtain, and by encouraging seamen in those parts, may happily expel the Portugal and get the whole trade of the East into our hands. Also concerning the consul at Leghorn. [*Three pages. East Indies, Vol. III., No. 2.*]

Jan. 21–26. **395.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Choice made of crimson and other light colour velvets. Motion on behalf of Sir John Suckling, Comptroller of his Majesty's house, that the money owing to him from the old stock may make good his arrears to the second joint stock; after serious dispute on both sides, the Court considered that he is "a person of a quality," and that a courtesy done him cannot be lost, and remitted the brokes, provided he forthwith made good his payments, with promise to pay duly hereafter. Message sent to "a great person" to pay in the arrear of his adventure, who told Mr. Deputy that if there were no remedy he would pay it, but if he should understand that any other adventurer were borne withall, of what quality soever, the Company must expect to hear of it. Letter read from the Dutch East India Company, dated 15 Jan. 1624, that, whereas they are to pay to the English 23,000 ryals, the assurance formally offered may be accepted, intimating that it may fall out that those ryals are already paid in the Indies. The Court took knowledge of no other assurance than Messrs. Croppenbergh, father and son, which is no way equivalent with that required by the Dutch, and they cannot require less; but if the Dutch think upon a more reasonable security of their parts, "be it by charter-party or such like," this Company is ready to meet with them in all friendly performance, and in a reciprocal quality according to the words of the treaty; Mr. Bownest to speak privately to Mr. Croppenbergh concerning the same. John Ducy to have lodgings at Blackwall, late in the occupation of Mr. Fotherby. Complaints of the contents of the beef cask and of the undersized fish. One Cowper, earnestly recommended by Lord Annand [*sic*] and Mr. Attorney General, entertained steward's mate; as also Nicholas Woolley, who had before refused to go in other condition than factor. Complaint against David Gelly, purser's mate in the Jonas, for slack attendance aboard, that he is a Frenchman, married to a jeweller's daughter, and provides himself with money for private trade; he is to attend the next Court.

Jan. 23.—Request of Mr. Hopkins, that whereas Lady Dale, in right of her late husband, owes him 600*l.*, and is for assurance content to assign to him her adventure in the second joint stock, the Company would give way thereto; it was answered that they were to make good their own just pretences against Sir Thos. Dale, as well upon his stock as otherwise, and may not prejudice their legal proceedings with Lady Dale; also that the Dutch must be satisfied for monies taken out of their fort by Sir Thos. Dale.

1624.

Request of Thos. Wade and the orphans of Mr. Calthrop concerning the taking out of their dividends: Ordered that the ships should hasten and fall down to Gravesend, "for that if the Portugal, as he is now provoked, should light upon the Company's ships without this supply, it might be an occasion of great mischief." Francis Cowper to go aboard the Star and acquaint himself with the work of steward's mate, and deliver his answer after a week's trial, which favour was shown him in respect he had been recommended by my Lord of Annand and Mr. Attorney General. Request of one Fish, sometime servant in the salting-house at Blackwall, for consideration for work done several nights and holidays; the Court gave him for answer that they will allow him nothing, for if he wrought sometimes by night he was oftentimes spared by day. The names of the Scout and the Spy given to the two new pinnaces built for this voyage. The secretary forthwith to provide Capt. Weddell's commissions. Motion of Sherrington and partner concerning Mr. Taylor's debt. Edwin Guy, late purser in the London, to receive his wages, as Mr. Bownest finds little matter to object against him.

Jan. 16 (26).—As the Star cannot take in all the stores for Jacatra, the rest to be disposed of in the other ships. Concerning the desire of Mr. Prusson to see the pursers' books which are kept by Mr. Munnes, which the auditors refuse to show, save what appertains to cordage, which the Court approved of, and ordered accordingly, provided they be shown in the presence of two auditors and Mr. Lanman, and that Prusson be not permitted to toss over the books at his pleasure. Report of Messrs. Style and Venn, that Sir Horatio Vere speaks much good of Mr. Fowkes, who is propounded for captain of the fort in the Indies, both for his sufficiency and good carriage as "a sober, discreet young gentleman, and free from the vice of drunkening incident to soldiers, only he had never commanded, but been a gentleman of a company;" also that Sir John Burlacy had seconded Sir Horatio's good testimony, and Col. Ogle promised to give him such instructions as should make him more serviceable in his place. The Court rested satisfied upon these recommendations of the fitness of the man, but respited further proceedings until Fowkes declared whether he would accept the Company's offer of 200 marks a year or not. Examination of Mr. Thornhill and John Walker in reference to the complaint of the smallness of the fish supplied to the Company. David Gelly, who went out purser's mate in the Dolphin, and returned purser's mate in the Lion, is questioned whether he hath not married since his entertainment a jeweller's daughter, and is furnished with money and goods for private trade; he answered that he had married a French schoolmaster's daughter, wherein he had committed an error against the orders of the Company; that his wife's brother was a poor working jeweller, and that he was neither furnished with means nor instructions for private trade; with which answers the Court was satisfied. Report of Messrs. Abdy and Coxe, that they have given Humphrey Handford full satisfaction of the reasons inducing the Company to allow Stevenson's widow 6*s.* per ryal and Capt. Bonner's widow only 5*s.*, and they think the Company

1624.

will hear no more of it. Discussion about the sealing of a release to Mrs. Harrison in respect of her accounts. The stock of one Barkham, deceased (which was thought to be Mr. Decrowe's money), to be detained for satisfaction of the sum of 400*l.* in difference between Harrison and Decrowe. Mr. Soane's account of moneys due to the Company for Buttall Wharf; to be examined. Mr. Wylde, one of the factors of this fleet, to receive 30*l.* imprest. The desire of Mr. Kerridge to go in the Jonas and have the great cabin to himself, assented to. [*Eleven pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 371–382.]

Jan. 27. **396.** Sec. Calvert to [Sec. Conway]. Encloses a petition from the East India merchants, upon which he requests Conway to ascertain the King's pleasure. Remembers the business very well, having been one of the commissioners that treated with the States. What the merchants now desire was then agreed upon. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLVIII., No.* 51, *Cal., p.* 153.]

Jan. 27. **397.** Sir William Cokayne, Raphe Freman, Nich. Leatt, Morris Abbott, Hum. Slany, Robt. Bell, Christ. Clitherow, and Rich. Ven to the Privy Council. Are sorry to observe their displeasure about Capts. Gyles and Pett. Have long since paid Capt. Gyles two months' entertainment more than his due. Contracted with Capt. Pett to build two pinnaces for 1,270*l.*; have paid his workmen and lent him great sums over and above his contract, and are ready to account with him, which he rejects. Request, therefore, reference to the Commissioners of Navy or whoever their Lordships shall appoint. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLVIII., No.* 53, *Cal., p.* 153.]

Jan. 28. **398.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Desire of Mr. Semper to take out two half capitals in calicoes, but the book being shut, for so small a quantity the Court will not open it. Complaint that some that took calicoes to ship out sell them in town. The Court, observing that Mr. Beversham, late master of the Lion, absents himself and slights the Company, resolved to procure a warrant from the Lords of the Council to fetch him, and question him as well for his breach of order as for the escape of Ruy Frere. David Gelly, purser's mate in the Jonas, not to go further than Surat, for that having married a jeweller's daughter, the Company are jealous lest he should fall to private trade. In reference to the employment of Capt. Fowkes; he is called in and after discussion entertained as captain in their intended fort at 200 marks per annum, to begin at Midsummer next and to forbear private trade, but it was resolved not to send him until their next despatch for Jacatra. Request of Mr. Chamberlain to have 20 barrels of indigo to ship for France; the Court, hopeful that the whole trade of indigo for France might be drawn this way, were of opinion that they might pleasure him. Henry Wheatley thought upon to supply the place of purser in the Great James, Thos. Thornborough, by some visitation of sickness, being unable to do service. Request of Thomas Bostock that he may continue tenant for certain lands at Deptford, at the rate of 40*s.* per acre, his ancestors having held it for 60 years: the

1624.

Company contented that he should hold it from year to year at that rent. Claim of Dr. Page to certain tithes from the Company for lands in Deptford. The Court retaining "a worthy memory" of Mr. Harrison, late treasurer of the Company, ordered that Mrs. Harrison shall receive a *quietus est* and full discharge from the Company. Petition of the gunners of the Jonas, Star, and Eagle that they are denied each of them a servant, as in former voyages, but have boys thrust upon them; resolved that these boys be sent as the gunners' apprentices. Request of Mr. Lord, the preacher, to be allowed a boy to attend him the voyage; was told he might make choice of sundry boys already shipped, whom he shall find apparelled to his hand, and when he came in the country he may take liking of some Indian boy, as others of his profession have done before him, with which answer he rested satisfied. [*Five pages. Court Minute Bk., VI., pp.* 382–387.]

Jan. 28. Batavia.

399. John Goninge and Joseph Cockram, in the name of the President and Council, to General Pieter de Carpentier and Council, in answer to their acts of the $\frac{14}{24}$th and $\frac{16}{26}$th inst. In reference to the sums that the Pooloroonese were indebted to them during the time of Robt. Haies, as proved by the books of John Cartwright, factor, and the reasons said debts were not demanded at the time the Pooloroonese were apprehended and imprisoned, as Richard Welden and others have alledged; that having intelligence that the Poolorconese were often mainly urged "upon the torture" to confess whether the English were not accessory to their pretended treason, it put them in no little fear; for if they should have accused the English, there had been as little favour to be expected as others, by woeful experience, have found at Amboyna, "so that they attributed their deliverance to the great mercy of God, by giving such constancy to those miserable people, being otherwise impossible for flesh and blood to suffer such torments rather than to accuse the innocent." May not accept the "trifle" of spices they offer in satisfaction of the Governor's riotous expense of powder in Banda, except provisionally. Cannot sufficiently marvel that Governor Speult should now bring in new charges, never thought of in the time of [Geo.] Muschamp, for they never heard of the pinnaces Arnhem and Surat, and believe said charges to be inventions of the Governor's. The English required to join in the charge, but denied to participate in the profit. Conjunction upon terms of such inequality altogether unfit, but these matters already referred into Europe. Know not what they mean by pernicious attempts, misdemeanors, insolencies, &c., or that they had ever cause to forewarn their people, much less to "judge, to whip, to seize, to distrain, to confiscate, to torture, and to execute his Majesty's subjects of Great Britain as your own vassals." Suppose that the tractate which authorised us to cut timber to "build * * * did also intend that our people should live in houses. Room is not so scant in the vast fields of Batavia that of necessity we must lodge our slaves in our own chambers. Neither are our blacks more dangerous than those other multitudes of the same rank, that scarce have a knife to offend. But it seems your eye is upon every occasion that may disaccommodate us, and you will play at small

1624.

game rather than sit out." These unkindnesses presaging more dangerous consequences, persuade us to remove from hence, and have thought good in friendly manner to give notice thereof. Remark upon the 24th, 3rd, and 27th articles of the tractate concerning fortifications as contradictory. It were far better to shake hands in time than to [continue their braw]lings to the shame of themselves, their countries, and the religion they [profess]. [*Three pages and a quarter. Mutilated by damp; in parts illegible. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1146.]

Jan. 28 ? **400.** "List of all the writings sent in this packet from Jacatra," viz.:—Copy of general letter sent in the Exchange and Elizabeth. General account of the Moluccas, &c., in Dutch. Copy of grievances delivered the Dutch the 6th Jan. Acts in Dutch of $\frac{14}{24}$ and $\frac{16}{26}$ Jany. Protests delivered the Dutch in Batavia, 12 Dec. 1623; against Governor Speult, sent to Amboyna per the Amsterdam; and against the Dutch in Jambi. Letter directed to the Governor and Council. Particular letters to Thomas Keightley and to the honourable Company. [*Half a page. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1147.]

Jan. 30. Newmarket. **401.** Sec. Conway to the East India Company. Requires their advice on an offer from the King of Persia for free trade, brought to his Majesty by Sir Robt. Sherley, whose expenses must be defrayed. [*Minute. Conway's Letter Bk., p.* 104, *Cal., p.* 155.]

Jan. 30. Newmarket. **402.** Sec. Conway to Lord Treasurer Middlesex. Acquaints him with his letters to the East India and Turkey Companies, and requests him to consult with the merchants thereon. Concerning the defraying of Sir Robert Sherley's expenses. [*Minute. Conway's Letter Bk., p.* 105, *Cal., p.* 155.]

Jan. 30. **403.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of Allen Colly, purser's mate of the James, for the place of purser, having understood that Thos. Thornborough is visited with sickness. Application of Mr. Soane, "the city's farmer of Buttall wharf," for consideration of his pains taken in the collection of the Company's rents. Henry Wheatley, mate in the Jonas, chosen to go purser in the Great James; Capt. Weddall prayed earnestly that Wheatley might be continued mate as before, but it being the general opinion that "he is a spirit more than ordinary," the Court conceived he is the fitter to make a purser, "who, if he be a milksop, will be subject to continual abuse." He was called in and admonished, but the Court was "content to wink at his errors in his last return," out of a hope that by his future diligence he will redeem what is past. The power of the pursers taken into consideration, and ordered that all the masters and pursers be at Court on Monday next. The excessive expence of the Company's wine and powder discussed; which the Court utterly misliked, and gave orders to forbear in future; only it was left to the discretion of masters to do honour to strangers of quality. Here it was remembered that the Ann, meeting Capt. Pring in the main and near no land, shot off 135 pieces; resolved to give masters and gunners particular charge to refrain that excess. The Great James drawing much water, and being now

1624.

deeply laden is to be carried to Tilbury. Motion of Capt. Weddall for 150*l.* due to him by bond from Capt. Hall. Request of Messrs. Langham and Sherrington for 60*l.* for interest on account of Francis Taylor's adventure in the first joint stock. Suit of John Holloway in reference to his bills; Sir John Wild and Mr. Town Clerk to be made acquainted therewith. Concerning an order in Chancery in a cause between William Palmer, plaintiff, and John Garrett and Francis Waldoe, defendants, about an adventure in this Company. The coral expected at Dover to be sent in the ships. [*Four pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 387–392.]

Feb. 3. **404.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mr. Deputy and others to deliver to the Lords of the Council the petition against Beversham, and to inform their Lordships of his negligence in suffering Ruy Frere to escape. Letter from Mr. Misselden containing three particulars, first, whether the treaty shall be pursued at Amsterdam or in Zealand; secondly, what should be demanded for damage at the Moluccas, in both of which the Court had declared themselves; and, thirdly, concerning a law case to be sent over, which Dr. Zouch had truly and ingeniously laid down copy to be sent to Mr. Misselden, and the secretary to draw a letter in answer to the said three particulars. Discussion as to the disposing of the factors in the several ships; Kerridge has made choice of the great cabin in the Jonas, Capt. Weddall of that of the James, and Messrs. Muschamp and Clement to be accommodated in that of the Star, and Mr. Wild and Mr. Johnson (on account of his extraordinary height and the lowness of the roundhouse) in that of the Eagle. Letter read from Sec. Conway, dated at Newmarket, Jan. 30, 1623–4, signifying his Majesty's pleasure that the East Indian and Levant Companies should defray Sir Robert Sherley's charges (who a few days past had audience as Ambassador from the Emperor of Persia), because they were like to reap the benefit of his negotiation, which he had apportioned at 4*l.* per week for household expences, and 5*l.* per week for house rent, and "gave a touch that the Company were yet under the account of Ormuz" of a declaration of my Lord Duke of Buckingham's good affection to this Company, and his well wishing for the prosperity thereof. The Court fell into serious consideration of the business, and with it was remembered that Sir Robert came out of Persia seven years since, and his commission was for Spain; that in his former ambassage he came first for Spain, next offered the trade to the Hollanders, and when his propositions took no effect he last came to England, and wrested from the Company divers sums of money, notwithstanding which he had done ill service to the Company, and railed against them, and he would never have come to England if his negotiation in Spain had taken effect, or if he could have passed through Muscovia. The Court conceived that he was no Ambassador, but had usurped the title, yet because his Majesty took notice of him as an Ambassador it became not the Company to make show of the contrary, but rather to arm themselves with reasons to put off the charge, as he had been so long absent from Persia that he cannot be acquainted with the state of the Company's affairs there, and the opinion of the Court was that the Lord Admiral

1624.

be attended to know in what state the Company now stands before the ships departure, "whether they be malefactors or not" concerning Ormuz, having a resolution if this business be well settled to embrace the trade of Ormuz. After further discussion it was moved that two committees be sent to Sec. Conway to make relation of all Sir Robert's proceedings, and that the Company understand that two Persians are coming as Ambassadors upon the ships shortly to be expected to treat about the Persian trade; but resolution was referred to another Court, to which Mr. Monnox is to be warned. The business of the surgeon's chests taken into consideration; those furnished by Wheatley and Woodall viewed; proposal that Sir William Pady and Dr. Raven be joined with Drs. Atkins and Winston as examiners. To the motion that the surgeons entertained be examined, it was answered that the surgeons of this fleet are all experienced men who have been in the Indies long, have performed extraordinary cures, and are men approved for their sufficiency in their profession, and such as will scorn to be examined; thereupon the opinion of the Court was that such surgeons as come home well approved from the Indies and proceed again shall not be subject to examination, but if a new unknown man be propounded, then to have him examined. [*Four pages. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 392–396.]

Feb. 3. [Newmarket.] **405.** Sec. Conway to [Sec. Calvert]. The King has referred the petition of the East India merchants to the committees formerly appointed to treat with the Dutch upon those affairs, with the signification that concerning the forts they advise upon a course agreeable to the intent of the former treaty, the King's honour, and the security of his merchants and their trade. All respect is to be had to the resolution lately taken respecting the ordnance, which is to be only employed in fortifying the merchants' forts there and securing their trade. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLIX., No.* 7; *Cal., p.* 158.]

Feb. 4. London. **406.** Hugh Hamersley, Governor, and the Company of Turkey Merchants to Sec. Sir Edward Conway. Have, according to his direction, considered the overture of Sir Robert Sherley, propounded to his Majesty as Ambassador from the King of Persia. Are very confident that his proposition of trade into Persia can be no way advantageous nor appertaining to them as merchants trading into the dominions of the Grand Signor, and so the charge no way belonging to them. *Signed by* Hugh Hamersley, Governor, Nic. Leate, Deputy Governor, and twelve others. [*One page. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 3.]

Feb. ? **407.** Propositions made by Sir Robert Sherley to the King in the name of the King of Persia. The King of Persia, whom he actually serves through his Majesty's sufferance, has commanded him to make certain propositions to the King which may be for his Majesty's profit, by increasing his customs, and no whit prejudicial to his subjects. First, that in the English shipping, which have begun already to make a league of friendship with the King of Persia, may be carried gallies, so that he may be able by his own power and at his

1624.

own charge to secure all English shipping that shall trade to him; and for requital the King will be ready to further any enterprise his Majesty may have in those parts with 20,000 or 25,000 men, armed and paid, and will procure all the Indian Princes his allies to be ready at all times to second it. Secondly, because the King of Persia is desirous to remove the rich trade out of his kingdom from Turkey, and plant it where he is better pleased so great a benefit should pass, and because the present combustion in the Turkish empire is grown to such a height that it is not likely to be suddenly appeased, whereby the Persian merchants run great hazard by venting their goods that way; and because likewise the English are restrained from carrying any great quantity of bullion out of his Majesty's kingdoms for taking so great a quantity of silks, drugs, and other rich commodities as are to be had in the Persian kingdom, and so are unable to take the hundredth part of them; the King, being very desirous to establish a perpetual league of friendship with his Majesty, and to weaken all he can the common enemy, desires that his subjects may pass their goods on English shipping, paying freightage and such custom at his Majesty's ports as is usually paid by his Majesty's subjects. Sherley humbly desires his Majesty to consider that by these courses neither himself nor his subjects can run any hazard or be put to any charge, but the benefit will redound every way to them, and as upon trial he shall like it, his Majesty may proceed or leave it at his pleasure. Only two gallies for the shortness of the time are presently desired. [*Two pages. Printed in Shirley Brothers, pp.* 109–110. *East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 4.]

Feb. ? **408.** Copy of the above. [*Three pages. East Indies. Vol. III., No.* 5.]

Feb. 7–9. **409.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Concerning the petition of Henry Bate to the Lords of the Council for 303 ryals which he pretended he had laid out for the Bear. Letters read from Mr. Barlow, that he had contracted for a parcel of striped calicoes, and also for quicksilver to be bartered for indigo. Offer of Messrs. Burlamachi, Vandeputt, and others to buy all the Company's silk at 22*s.*, but were unwilling to contract on so short a time as the Company offered; the Court doubted not of a sale to better benefit, for the price in Italy is risen 25 per cent. Offer of Alderman Cambell to take the whole parcel at 22*s.*, but took till Monday morning to consider whether he would accept the Company's time. Motion to kill beef and pork for store, if the Company send a ship about Midsummer; but the opinion was that out of the former proportion of 500 oxen and 2,000 hogs there will be a sufficient supply.

Feb. 9.—Copy of the writings to be sent to Mr. Barlow, as were sent to Mr. Misselden, with a collection of reasons for the Company's demand for damages in the Moluccas. The order for the surgeons appointed for this fleet to attend Dr. Atkins suppressed by Woodall. Information of Mr. Deputy that he had spoken with a learned physician, who wondered that physicians should take upon them to set down surgeons' proportions, the same not being proper to their art, save only for matter of physic; it was therefore thought very fit that in matters of physic they consult with physicians, and for

1624.

matter of surgery the surgeons give satisfaction to the committees. The orders set down in a late Court concerning masters and pursers to be copied out and delivered both to masters and pursers. Capt. Clevenger at his own request to be abated six pipes of his white wine and have instead six pipes of "Canara wine" and 10 pipes of cider; the proportion of wine for his own expence to be thought upon. Abuse in the packing of goods in the Indies; the loss to be equally borne by those on board as well as by those on shore. Respite granted to Sir Thomas Smythe to give answer concerning Bartlett in respect of his health. Mrs. Wickham having taken advantage of the Court's lenity in allowing mariners their chest of goods, to justify her son's private trade; ordered that private trade in mariners shall be wholly forborne, but with power to the Court to tolerate it where they see cause. In reference to the proposal of Sir Francis Crane to send a suit of hangings into the Indies. Carter entertained to go mate in the Star at 5*l.* per month. Offer of Lewis Powell to go to the Indies referred. Suit of John Holloway concerning monies due to him upon the old stock; but as he is far in arrear to the new stock, it must be made good by the old so far as it will go. Letter to be sent to Mr. Punnyett to carry down the Great James. The payment of 20 nobles per annum to be continued to Mr. Lampley [Lamplugh] for the maintenance of lights at "Dungen Nesse," so long as his patent shall stand in force. [*Six pages. Court Minute Bk., VI., pp.* 397–403.]

Feb. 9. Surat. **410.** Thomas Rastell to the King of Socotra, "the effect of a letter written in Persian." His letter came to hand by his servants Sade Sheckaune and Essuf Turcke, whom he has always assisted with his best furtherance. The King's known favour to the English is most thankfully accepted, and his letter has been sent to his Majesty of England. As to his desire of assistance in ships and soldiers, the English are willing to do him service, as it shall redound to the honour of their King, but this year having but one ship arrived from England, they are disabled to assist him with a ship. Desires he will not receive any of the Dabulers and Choulmen or their goods into any of his vessels. [*One page. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1148.]

Feb. 11–13. **411.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The committees to consider the letters for Surat on Saturday morning. Nicholas Woolley declining to go steward's mate in the Eagle, Thomas Leeson and Gab. Hawley, suitors for that employment, are to attend on Friday next. Divers letters read, from Capt. Bickell in the Hart, Mr. Brown in the William, and some from the Coaster, which were brought by the Dutch ship Schiedam from the Cape, which arrived at Delft four months since. The Court observed an injury that their letters should be detained so long, and therefore ordered Mr. Ellham to write to Mr. Barlow to certify the receipt of some letters after four months' detention, together with the manner of their sending, without any address at all from the Mayors to the English; also that this Company takes notice of divers provisions lent to the Schiedam at the Cape, for which the Dutch in their last account

1624

have given no credit; and lastly, that divers letters are missing. Request of Mr. Trotter to be discharged of certain engagements to the Company for Mr. Wiseman. Suit of Widow Powell for charity; it was remembered that she had received what she could pretend to be due, either for her deceased son's wages or otherwise, and that the Company had sundry times bestowed charity upon her, notwithstanding which she petitioned the Lords against them, and was by them recommended to the Company's benevolence, whereupon the Court was inclinable to bestow upon her 40*s.* out of the poor box, but being called into court she demanded 6*l.*, which exorbitant demand the Court so much misliked that they would give her nothing. Request of Peter Bell, purser of the Eagle, for a convenient cabin. Mr. Corsellis to be concluded with concerning his hangings; the committee either to make Mr. Corsellis an honest gainer if he will honestly declare the first cost of them or otherwise to mitigate the prices demanded. Suit of Anthony Varneworthy, formerly propounded for a factor, to be entertained now, but without expectation of salary till his employment began: "here was questioned the man's soundness in religion, because he had served a Spaniard and lived 6 or 7 years in Mexico; but that objection was answered, that now he is a diligent frequenter of the church, and often hears Dr. White in Cornwall, that he hath taken the oath of supremacy, and is ready to take it again." The Court being thus satisfied offered him 50*l.* per annum for the two first years, and 10*l.* rising yearly for the five last, which he accepted.

Feb. 13.—One Moore, a nailor, to be removed from the Company's house at Deptford; request of Thornborough, late purser in the James, to take it. The committees for the buying of hangings to conclude with Mr. Corsellis. Mr. Bourne to be exempted from engagement in Baffin's business. Suit of Trotter concerning a debt of Wiseman. Suit of Leeson, late steward in the Palsgrave, for employment; ordered that he supply the place of Woolley, as steward, who "falls off." Offer of Sir Edward Cecil of a bargain of elm timber to the Company. Concerning the sale of the Company's silk. Letter to be written to Mr. Barlow, about sending the quicksilver, elephants' teeth, and ryals he has provided for the Company. Information of Mr. Deputy, that he had taken an opportunity to move the Duke of Buckingham to understand "in what case the Company stands for their business at Ormuz," and it pleased his Lordship to give no discouragement to the trade of Persia; since when a gentleman had sent for Mr. Deputy, who desired his name might be spared until the Company had been made acquainted that it was conceived, that Ormuz and the Company's reprisals in other parts of the Indies had produced 100,000*l.* whereof one was called the Golden Prize, but was content to give a meeting; a committee appointed to give him a meeting accordingly, but to enter into no manner of dispute upon the business, only if he shall charge the Company either in point of piracy or otherwise to his advantage the answer to be "they hope it will not fall out to be so;" and it was resolved that if the Company shall think fit to come to any conclusion; not to make any offer but to stand upon their innocency. *In the margin is*

1624.

written, "A proposition made darkly to the Company concerning the Lord Admiral's right for goods taken in the Indies." Ordered to buy 200 pair of Bulgar[ia] hides at 24*s.* per pair, and pay for them in calicoes. Suit of John Young to be again employed, the riot laid to his charge is four years old and he has since married, and for the mattter of striking the labourers in the yard, it was when he could not otherwise get them to do their duties; ordered that he shall serve in Walter Mountford's place, who was discharged the Company's service, but is thought upon to bear office in one of the Company's intended forts in the Indies. [*Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 403–410.]

Feb. 17. **412.** The King to the East India Company. Our poor subject Edmond Traves, late a merchant, is by divers losses fallen into extreme misery, and being desirous to get a maintenance for his wife and children without danger of arrest, prays the Company will accept so much of his estate remaining in their hands as will satisfy their debts and deliver the residue of his stock to his creditors. His Majesty is pleased to assist him with these letters of recommendation, not doubting that the Company will accommodate him in this his request, which his Majesty will esteem a charitable act in the Company and take it in very gracious part. *Endorsed*, "His Maj. letter to the Deputy and committee of the East India Company, and particularly to Sir Thos. Smith and Sir Edw. Barkham, in the behalf of Edmond Traves." [*One page. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 6.]

Feb. 18–23. **413.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Discussion concerning the request of [Thos.] Kerridge to be allowed interest for so much of his wages as remained in the Company's hands; two orders of Court read of 22nd Dec. 1615, and 30th Jan. following, mentioning an allowance of 10 per cent. for factor's wages; this motion generally disliked, and howsoever Mr. Methwold had been paid interest on those two orders, the Court conceived the precedent dangerous and very prejudicial to the second stock, and therefore it was moved to abrogate them. Kerridge to receive answer at the next year. Three things of special consequence to be handled at this Court, viz.: the business between the Lord Admiral and the Company, the sale of silk, and Pruson's proceedings. For the first, Messrs. Bell and Abdy, having been entreated to take advice both of civil lawyers and common, reported that they had conferred with Dr. Steward representing the Company's case; that merchants by a commission immediately from the King do set forth voyages into remote countries to discover trade both for the honor and benefit of their country, in prosecution of which voyages the merchants being by hostile actions interrupted, endeavour to right themselves and take reprizals, in which case they desired to understand whether the Admiral of the country wherein these merchants dwelt could by law pretend any right to any part of such reprizals. The Doctor answered that the tenth part of custom belongs to the Lord Admiral if he give any commission, but said there was no written law for it, neither saw he any reason why the Admiral should pretend any right where he gives no letters of marque, but upon further conference Dr. Steward declared he would neither be of the Company's

1624.

counsel in this cause, nor deliver his opinion against the Lord Admiral of England, and all arguments used to induce him to deliver his opinion "would not avail." As to the jurisdiction of the Admiralty he said it extended everywhere upon the main, and in fine was entreated to keep this conference secret. In their conference with Dr. Zouch, the committee showed the Company's patent, giving warrant to perform what they had done, and Dr. Zouch declared there was no law for the Admiral's demand of tenths but said they had been given of custom where letters of marque had been by him granted, and that was grounded upon the custom of Normandy, where the Admiral is at great charge in such expeditions. Case recited by Mr. Deputy concerning the jurisdiction of the Admiralty. Further report of Dr. Zouch's opinion in the business, who desired to have a copy of the patent, when he would set down in writing the grounds upon which to exempt the Company from this demand. The opinion of Sir John Walter, after a conference, was to delay giving an answer, and that the fleet should proceed with commission as formerly. What was to be done was then taken into consideration, and it was moved that a committee armed with reasons from Dr. Zouch be authorized to answer the party employed by the Lord Admiral, the Court remembering that the former Lord Admiral by Sir John Trevor had made the like pretence, but the Company had given nothing to any purpose, and that when letters of marque are granted, the party paying a tenth is free from all further trouble. In conclusion, it was held meet to give answer to Mr. Cooke that the Company desire the continuance of my Lord's favor, that they had formerly in his Lordship's absence upon this occasion given 2,000*l.*, "hoping the account of Ormuz would have borne it," that they are not willing to contend with my Lord, and hope to give reasons that of right no tenths are due to his Lordship. This business to be kept secret and not divulged abroad. Consideration of the business of selling the Company's silk. Discussion on the differences of the committee of the generality concerning Pruson's business, "which is grown to such a head of faction, that it is high time to restrain their proceedings;" report that some of the committee would uphold Pruson, if it be to maintain a faction; ordered that an appeal be made to the General Court to be righted, since Pruson casts aspersions upon the Government as though he only were an honest man, and to conceive an answer to Pruson's scandalous petition exhibited to the General Court.

Feb. 20.—Motion of Dowles to take a lease of the house in Deptford, and the Court conceived it fit to grant it, and to evict Moore's brother-in-law. Warrant granted for 40*l.* to take out copies of examinations in the causes concerning Ball in the Star Chamber, and Wickham and others in Chancery. Committee appointed to hear at his request certain propositions of Alderman Hamersley, who had underwritten for 32,000*l.* in the first and second joint stock, but by reason of the misfortune of the Company's ships and other casualties was become indebted 23,000*l.*, the burden of which misfortunes lay so heavy upon him that he could supply no longer. Request of Widow Jackson, who had lost her dividend warrant, for a new one; referred for further consideration. The committee for-

1624.

merly nominated to confer with the gentleman employed by the Lord Admiral concerning his demand of the Company, to give the answer mentioned in the last Court, and also to attend Sec. Conway and give a general answer to his letter concerning the Persian Ambassador. Mr. Bacon related some conference between Sec. Calvert and himself touching the said business, and that Sir John Crofts brought him to the Ambassador, and demanded what the Company would give to have a yearly vent of 30,000 cloths in Persia; "but this proportion was conceived frivolous." Certain articles propounded by the Ambassador read, [*see ante, No.* 407], which seemed neither fit nor feasible, "for neither is it fit to arm the Persian by sea, neither can the Company's ships carry gallies ready framed;" opinion of the Court, to give "a general dilatory answer," that the Company will be ready to meet and satisfy any deputies that shall be appointed to confer in any propositions of Sir Robert Sherley. The Commissioners of the Navy taking notice of the great quantity of powder bought by the Company and of the small quantity of saltpetre made in England, and that the Dutch bring great quantities from the coast of Coromandel, desired this Company would bring some home for the service of the State; the Court readily condescended that a ship may yearly be laden and sent home from thence, which will return to the profit of the Company. Copies of Randall Jesson's letter concerning the fight with the Portugal to be delivered to Sir Robert Mansell and Sir Oliver Cromwell, who enquired for relations wherein the Portugals have attempted any thing against the English.

Feb. 23. Concerning the business of silk and propositions from France and from Amsterdam for buying the whole parcel; both offers rejected. Long discussion on offers of Alderman Cambell Burlcimachi and others, but none would proceed on the terms the Court had concluded on. Report that the committee had conferred with Sec. Conway about the Persian Ambassador's business, who showed his commission in Persian, which they had desired might be translated, and that the Company might have a copy. Also that they had conferred with the gentleman employed by the Lord Admiral about his demands, who being told the reason of giving the 2,000*l.* seemed nothing satisfied therewith, neither would he signify so much to the Lord Admiral, nor let him know that the Company desired his noble favour to lay aside all pretence of right, the gentleman refusing to intercede on the Company's behalf. It was resolved to petition the Lord Admiral, but to be so cautiously couched that it may neither give him hope to obtain anything of right nor give any distaste. Suit of Hill, a druggist, for payment of Bartlett's dividend, which was stayed at Sir Thos. Smythe's request. Motion of Capt. Weddall to entertain another minister; he presented Mr. Morehouse, who was appointed to attend at the next Court. [*Fifteen pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 411–426.]

Feb. 24. Batavia.

415. Thos. Brockedon, Hen. Hawley, and John Goninge to the East India Company. Refer to their letter [of 17 Jan. last] and enclosures sent by the Dutch ship Leyden, copies of which are now also sent [*see No.* 390]. Arrival of the Bull from Japan

1624.

on 27 Jan. last; all the factors and others being come thence and the factory dissolved. Two years since they gave express order that Mr. Cocks and the rest should come from thence, except great debts were standing, in which case Osterwick should remain to collect them, and Cocks, Eaton, and Sayer should return; but as Cocks neither came himself nor would suffer any of the rest to come, and perceiving his excuses to be vain, they sent Cockram upon the Bull to dissolve that factory. After so long expectation they thought to have received a good cavid-all, but find only desperate debts and wares, the greatest part worth little or nothing; and for the accounts, never saw a greater confusion, there being nothing perfected since 1617, and only two waste books, entered sometimes by one and sometimes by another. Have called Cocks to account, who alleges that Osterwick and Eaton had received and delivered all goods, and that he himself would answer to the Company for what he had done amiss. Great store of goods wanting; Cockram and the rest testify that both Dutch, English, and Japons were oftentimes found stealing the goods; must lay the blame on Cocks as principal, yet the rest are not without fault; have thought good to detain Osterwick to perfect the accounts, and that Cocks and the rest go for England upon the Anne. The principal faults committed by Cocks, viz.: not keeping the accounts himself or committing them to the especial charge of any one in particular; disobeying their order in not coming from Japan the year before; making a desperate debt of 5,000 taies by trusting Captain China and receiving 400 taies from him for his particular account, and bringing a store of trash and lumber from Japan; find no consultations kept, neither decorum nor order observed. Although there is just cause to seize Cocks' estate and send him home as a malefactor, yet having considered his age and the quality wherein he hath lived, and withall weighing the weakness of his body and his testy and wayward disposition, being verily persuaded that if they had dealt harshly with him, as he hath deserved, it would be the shortening of his life, it was resolved to deal mildly with him and refer him wholly to the more judicial censure of the Company, but have ordered his goods to be seized as soon as the Anne arrives in England, until the Company's order be known. "This we thought the modestest course to take with a man of his rank and years." Cannot learn that his estate exceeds 1,500 ryals "which is not much considering the long time he hath lived in the country." Relate how a cargo of pepper from Bantam was sold to the China Ambassador at a high price, and how unlikely such a course was to bring down the price or to reduce the Pengran to reason; also how certain Dutch ships were at first welcomed and some of their principal men entertained with great ceremonies and compliments by the Chinese at the Pescadores, and the treachery with which they were afterwards treated, the Chinese sending as a present poisoned victuals and after midnight burning vessels down upon them whereby one Dutch pinnace blew up and 40 Dutchmen with the China hostages perished; "so it may be easily perceived what mortal hatred the Chinas bear the Dutch." The Dutch have 10 good ships at present at the Piscadores and have almost finished a fort there, and have built another upon Isola For-

1624.

mosa. The China Ambassador here has offered to trade with the Dutch if they will leave Piscadores and reside at Taywan, and he has also offered the English the same. Account of a Dutch pinnace bringing 40 China passengers for Batavia, who set upon the Dutch, slew seven of them, and stowed the rest in the hold, but not knowing how to guide the ship came on ground near Macao, when the Dutch with a barrel of powder blew up the deck, which so terrified the Chinas that they all leapt overboard, and the Dutch quenched the fire and became masters of the pinnace again. The Bee not yet arrived from Siam; great doubt of her safety. Question between Capt. Goodall, master of the Anne, and Michael Greene and Thos. Turner, purser, about the receipt of 800 ryals referred to the Company. Arrival of the Royal Anne and Coaster from Jambi laden with pepper. Concerning the accounts of Robert Johnson, long chief in the factory of Jambi, who earnestly entreated leave to go for England upon this ship, alleging the indisposition of his body. Cannot certainly judge of his accounts until Christopher Bogan send his accounts from Jambi; at least 12,000 ryals desperate debts; yet may in clemency consider the great trouble, sickness, and vexation he has endured in that troublesome and unhealthy place for so many years. Have also sent Marmaduke Stevinton on this ship, for he is grown so incapable and simple of late that he is not fit for any business. The trade of Jambi stands upon a ticklish point, for the King will not suffer them to live ashore or to trade unless they defend him against the Achinder, who is daily expected, having already taken Indraghiri. Have hitherto fed the King of Jambi with fair promises, but if the Achinder shall assail Jambi, it will be the utter decay of trade there for a certain time. Have not sufficient power to protect them, neither may resist the Achinder, seeing the Company's estates in Acheen and trade on the coast of Sumatra would be wholly lost. The Hollanders likewise temporize with the King of Jambi, but will perform as little as we. Earnest suit of Eustace Man, who came out master with Capt. Fitzherbert, to return home, which they could not deny him; have given him bills of exchange on London for money he has left in their hands; he has done the Company good service and made a good voyage for himself, as his estate left in several pursers' books will testify. Send the Dutch reply delivered 9th Feb., which they thought not good to answer, "for avoiding of those endless brabblings, knowing that whatsoever we alledge, though never so just and reasonable, is by them wrested to serve their own ends." The proofs of their debts in Pooloroon, the Dutch will not allow; to refer them to the bailiff, who dare do nothing without order from the General, were ridiculous. Still continue their resolve to depart hence in about two months and fortify upon Bessee. Arrival of a Dutch pinnace from Surat, with a brief letter from Rastell, copy whereof is sent; also some accusations against Philpott, master of the Diamond, which they have not had time to examine, and a small box of diamonds and pearls belonging to Elias Wood, purser of the Discovery, of small value. *Endorsed*, "which should have come by the Anne, but came by the Jonas by the way of Surat. 1626." [*Five pages. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1150.]

1624.
Feb. 25. **416.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. On the motion of Capts. Weddell and Clevenger for entertainment of another minister, some were of opinion to give way thereto, but others remembered that "it is without precedent to send two preachers in one fleet to one place, and howsoever the thing in itself were good, yet the debauched carriage of divers aboard had almost discouraged from sending any;" referred for further consideration. Consideration of a petition exhibited by Mr. Beversham, wherein he seemed to have justified himself for Ruy Frere's escape, and to desire pardon for his error in private trade; but the Court took knowledge that he was in a poursuivant's custody, and must attend the Lords, and therefore ordered to desire that when the Lords hear the business the Company may be called. Francis Cooper, steward of the Star, dismissed for insufficiency and uncleanliness, and one Hawley to be warned to the next Court. Concerning the estate of Edward Pike, deceased. Letters of administration taken out by Thomazin Clarke, widow, sister of the deceased, and of George Pike, who presented them. [*Two pages. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 426–428.]

[1624.] Feb. 26. **417.** Sir Robt. Sherley to [Sec. Conway]. The Duke of Buckingham will not give him any warrant to the Commissioners of the Navy without a privy seal from the King. Labours without rest for the general welfare of this kingdom, therefore requests him to procure it and oblige a gentleman who will trumpet his fame and virtues. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLIX., No.* 81, *Cal., p.* 170.]

Feb. 27–28. **418.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Debate concerning the sale of the parcel of silk upon the Company's hands, and the price. The Great James, which draws 20 foot of water, and the rest of the fleet now outward bound, to fall down to Tilbury. Request of Sir Thos. Smythe concerning the payment of a debt due to him from one Bartley [? Bartlett]; but it was considered that the man is very passionate, and if they stop his money, may fall upon some violent course, and it was therefore ordered that Sir Thos. should show cause why it should be paid. Draught of petition to the Lord Admiral read; it was considered that the case grows dangerous to the Company "for the Portugal arms in earnest and is filled with anger and revenge by the late defeats they received in the Indies, so as if the English shall be subject to question for what they do in their just defence it will dishearten all seafaring men from doing service to the Company." The custom in these cases is to grant letters of marque, and if it please the Duke to grant letters of marque the Company will willingly allow him his right. The general opinion was to give a fair answer to the Duke, and not to forget to let him know that the Portugal hath aimed a force against the English. It was also reported that civilians "are of opinion that for goods taken beyond the line the Lord Admiral has no jurisdiction, and therefore can require no tenth, but the Court thought it no fit course to dispute the Company's right [*sic*], but to deal with the Duke by way of mediation, and thereinto use some such person as hath interest in him, who may persuade him to waive his pretence of interest and to let him know that the Company shall have con-

1624.

tinual use of his favour. Fifty chests of ryals to be disposed of in the ships now outward bound, viz., 20 in the James, 15 in the Jonas, eight in the Star, and seven in the Eagle. As Beversham, late master of the Lion, is to be convented before the Lords this afternoon concerning the Company's complaint against him, Mr. Deputy and others are intreated to be there. (Motion of Woodall for surgeons for the two pinnaces, two young men "bred up in the art of surgery," who can and will do other labour in the ship, entertained. Letter read from Mr. Crashawe, minister of God's Word, recommending Mr. Morehouse as a preacher; answered that they have one already provided for the fleet.) Those who have underwritten for pepper to be transported, to be allowed to sell it in town upon paying a mulct of 20*s.* per bag. Motion of Capt. Clevenger for Mr. Addison to go mate with him in the Jonas, but he refused to go for less than 8*l.* Suit of Kerridge, entertained to go President for Surat, for interest for money (wages) forborne. The discharge of Cowper, steward's mate in the Star, confirmed; and Gabriel Hawley entertained steward's mate in the Eagle. Offer of Philip Hill to serve in their intended fort as "ancient." Two men of good service already entertained, yet the Court, casting their eye on Hill as a man specially recommended by his Majesty, who has a brother near attending about his Majesty, and has served both by sea and land with more than ordinary commendation, ordered he shall be employed as "ancient of a company;" his wages not settled. Concerning wages due to factors, whether the Company will allow interest or not; former orders on this subject to be observed, but henceforward the Company will give no "use" (interest) for their wages. Motion that the money due to John Gonninge for wages be paid to Mr. Crispe; but no payment can be expected until the Company have notice that he lives, which they have not lately had.

Feb. 28.—In reference to two persons not of the committee being warned to a meeting by direction of Mr. Woodward, grocer, one of the General Committee, which kind of dealing was noted "to savour of no good humour," divers members replied "with admonition to maintain love and unity in the Company, for that division is the forerunner of mischief in all societies." Petition of Beversham to the Lord President that divers persons now outward bound may be examined concerning the escape of Ruy Frere; referred to the Lord President; ordered that Dr. Zouch's advice be taken for drawing interrogatories for the Company. Draught of petition to the Lord Admiral concerning the pretence of right for goods taken from the Portugals in the Indies, being read, it was conceived a hard matter so to couch anything in writing, but that it would give advantage against the Company; committee appointed "to consult of some fit body that hath interest in the Lord Admiral," and may inform his Lordship of the true state of the business. Complaint of Johnson, master of the Eagle, of the want of cider, he having but 18 butts, whereas the proportion was wont to be 36. Motion on behalf of the wife of Capt. Hall, gone admiral in the Blessing as to an allowance out of her husband's wages. Answer to Mr. Barlow's letter that it

1624.

is not needful to satisfy the motion of the Dutch concerning the price of their silk, for they are not without agents from whom they fail not of weekly intelligence; other offers made for the same at 22*s.* per lb.; committee appointed to treat thereon. Offer for some good quantity of indigo for Hamburgh, and of Mr. Deputy (Morris Abbott) to take indigo in payment of certain jewels which he hath, and thinks very fit to send to Surat. The ships to be hasted away to the Downs. [*Nine pages and a half. Court Minute Bk., VI.*, 428–437.]

Feb. 28. Surat. **419.** Thos. Rastell, Giles James, and Joseph Hopkinson to P. Van Broecke, Commander for the Netherlands Company at Surat. The arrival of our ships from Persia being very shortly expected, and the doubt that many of our people through ignorance of our troubles may boldly adventure on shore and so become liable to our sufferings, induce us to desire your friendly assistance to warn them of the danger of their sudden landing, and also to deliver the enclosed letter to them. *Annexed,*

419. I. *P. Van Broecke to the East India Company. Since the apprehension and great dishonors done to your servants, our good friends in this place, I have received of them this letter, which I will perform, and do any service to the honourable Company, so it be without prejudice to our masters, which letter I could not neglect but send, whereby your honours may partly see the state of their servants here. I hope that through their troubles we may not come to the like. Attested copies. Two pages. Sent by the Mayors from Amsterdam, who* "kept back the original, which is to be questioned." *An endorsement states that* "said original was brought out of the Indies June 1625." *O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1151.]

Feb. 28. Surat. **420.** Another copy of the preceding, endorsed, "Copy of a letter from the English factors imprisoned at Surat, to the Dutch Commander there; copy of another letter from said Commander to the English Company." [*Two pages. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 7.]

March 2–6. **421.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Concerning the difference between the Company and Henry Bate, who had petitioned the Privy Council; ordered to draw a petition to the Lord President for a new reference to the Judge of the Admiralty. Directions to Capt. Weddall, for stowing away "the hair lying loose about the ships," which he considers dangerous in respect of fire. Committees to go down on Friday to dispeed away the ships. The cloth, coral, and tapestry to be sent down on Thursday, and the money in a hoy, well guarded with muskets and pikes, the beginning of next week.

March 5.—Pruson's writing to be delivered to the auditors; he desired to be heard concerning his petition, exhibited in the General Court. The Company's ships now bound to the Indies having been stayed in consequence of a motion made in Parliament, the Deputy, with others of the committee, sought the Lord Admiral as humble suitors for the release of their ships; his Lordship said that he had

1624.

not been the occasion of their stay, but having heard the motion with much earnestness in the Upper House, could do no less than give the the order; but, he said, "he had something in his pocket would do them good," and willed them to set down what reasons they could, and he would acquaint the House therewith, and was pleased to give way that their ships might fall down as low as Tilbury to attend further directions. On petition of the Company, the Lord President ordered that the Judge of the Admiralty shall be added to the other two referees in the business between themselves and Henry Bate. Concerning the coral sent away by Mr. Lear. Payment ordered to the secretary for fetching out depositions, examinations, and duplicates of patents out of the offices of Star Chamber and Chancery. Care to be taken to haste away the ships "so soon as their ships shall get loose of the commandment laid upon them by the State." Gratification to the examiner and clerk in the Star Chamber and Chancery of two pieces of calicoes of 10s. the piece, for their diligence in dispatch of the Company's business in those courts. Two or three bushells of English barley to be provided for the surgeon's use on board the ships for the health of the men "to spare French barley," and an extra proportion of lemon water.

March 6.—Recapitulation by Alderman Hammersley of his several propositions to the committees appointed to confer with him concerning his adventure, which at one time was 30,000*l.* but at present is for 16,000*l.*, signifying that the present "value of the action is but 80 per cent.," and desiring they would settle his adventure at 8,000*l.* and sink the rest, for his case was singular, his family great, and his present fortune would not permit so great a sum to lie dead; the power of ordering this business not in this Court alone, therefore it was resolved to call the joint committee together, when Mr. Alderman might propound his own request. Agreement having been made with Mr. Burlamachi and partners for the whole parcel of silk; the contract was read and confirmed. Ordered that Messrs. Bacon and Cappur draw interrogatories with all convenient speed, and examine Beversham's ten witnesses concerning the escape of Ruy Frere, and any other that can speak materially in the matter. The Court utterly refused to suffer Alderman Hearne's son to pass into the Indies in the Jonas; being informed that it was to wean him from evil company, and conceiving it very dangerous that his example would do much hurt among their servants. Motion in favour of Mrs. Barkeley to receive the money, due to her, agreed to as Sir Thos. Smythe's attachment is dissolved. Letter read from [Thos.] Kerridge, wherein he lays down the grounds of his demand of interest for his wages during the time it remained in the Company's hands, which had been denied him at the last Court, and in conclusion he desired to be excused from the voyage; after discussion with him, the Court "setting apart his dispute of right," by erection of hands, gratified him with 100 marks in full of all demands, which he thankfully accepted, "but professed it was less than he expected." Nathaniel Halliday entertained at 20*l.* per annum to wait upon him. Report of Mr. Bell that Sir Henry Marten knew nothing of the stay of the ships, but advised that they should know from Pexall what

1624.

warrant he had; it was moved to draw a petition "to signify that the stay of the ships had not hastened the Company's coming to my Lord Duke." Two great oriental emeralds offered by Mr. Deputy in barter for indigo, which divers lapidaries and goldsmiths concurred were "of the new rock and right oriental." Letter shown by Mr. Traves from the King, wherein was desired that his adventure might go to the satisfaction of his creditors; referred to the meeting of the joint committee. The dismissal of Francis Cooper, steward's mate in the Star, on complaints of Mr. Roe, confirmed. Copy of contract between Philip Burlamachi and partners and the Company, for the whole remainder of the Persia raw silk, at 22*s.* the pound. [*Eleven pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 437–449.]

March ? **422.** Names of persons to be examined, which include Robt. Addams, captain of the Moone, John Hall, captain of the Blessing, concerning the ships taken by the East India Company from the Portuguese and Chinese since 1616, some being laden with silks, others with gold and silver. *In Edw. Nicholas' hand.* [*One page. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 8.]

1624 ? **423.** Copy of the preceding; on the back is another copy of part of the same paper, with the addition that one Cottle is employed as attorney to follow the business in Parliament House for seamen against the East India Company. [*One page and a half. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 9.]

March ? **424.** Memorandum, signed by Jas. Martin, that certain ships were fitted out in May 1620 by the East India Company from Jacatra for capturing Chinese and Portuguese vessels, and that they continued in that course three years, "the true number whereof will appear to the Hon^ble^ House of Commons assembled in Parliament upon oath." *Endorsed by Edward Nicholas,* "That there were divers goods taken by the E. I. Co. servants a^o^ 1620." [*One page. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 10.]

March 8. **425.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The Court was acquainted by Mr. Deputy that upon occasion of speech of the East India Company in Parliament there was a sudden motion that the East India fleet might be stayed, others cried out, "stay the money that they send out of the land," which some reported to be 80,000*l.* this year; that the heat was such that Mr. Bond, one of the burgesses of the city, did but whisper a few words to the gentleman next him and was cried to speak out else to the bar; Mr. Treasurer Bateman, another of the burgesses of London, was called up to deliver his knowledge clearly what money is to go in this fleet; he said he could not precisely satisfy them of the just sum, but that there is to be sent in these ships 30,000*l.* in ryals of eight. The house was not satisfied with that answer, and cried out, "search the books." Mr. Deputy, hearing the motion, grew hot, stood up, and made known that Alderman Hallidaie the late Governor being deceased, he was ready to give answer to the house what they require and said that the Company carry out not so much as they bring in, and not half what they are allowed to carry; it is true there is now to go some

1624.

40,000*l.*, but that their returns when not interrupted are 400,000*l.* per annum in good real commodities, as calicoes, indigo, silk, and such like, whereof calicoes alone save the kingdom the expense of at least 200,000*l.* yearly; in cambric, lawns, and other linen cloth, neither is it barren in return of money; that he himself last year brought to the Mint 60 lb. weight of gold for Indian commodities exported; and that of the value of 400,000*l.* imported, about 100,000*l.* serves this kingdom, and the rest being exported, works itself home again, either in money, or commodities that would cost money, and that the Company will be ready to make this appear to the House whensoever it shall be their pleasure to call them. Mr. Munnes, having heard this relation, and that the House had with such earnestness cried down the patent, said "he doubted not to satisfy the Parliament that the strength, the stock, the trade, and the treasure of the kingdom are all greatly augmented by the East India trade." *Then follows this mem:* "In this Court was a great dispute concerning the Lord Admiral, omitted but remaines to be seen in the original." [*One page and a half. Court Minute Bk., VI.*, 449, 450.]

[*N.B.—The dispute in question has been referred to in previous Court Minutes. It had reference to the "Lord Admiral's rights" to his share of what was captured by the East India Company at the taking of Ormuz; and eventually led to the Duke of Buckingham moving in the House of Lords "for stay of the Company's ships." The whole circumstances were reported to the House of Commons by Mr. Wandesford in the Parliament of* 1626, 20 *April, as "exactions by the Duke of Buckingham." See Commons Journal, pp.* 846, 847. *The debate above abstracted does not appear in the Commons Journal, the only reference to the subject being as follows:* "Sir Thos. Estcourt moveth to search the E. I. ships for money." *Ibid., p.* 678.]

March 10–13. **426.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Information that all their ships are fallen down to Tilbury Hope; expecting further order. Committee for despatch of the ships to go down with next evening's tide; but the money, which is to be made up to 48 chests of ryals, not to go down till the ships be fully released. [Geo.] Muschamp, one of the Company's factors, acquainted the Court that his intention was always to serve the Company at Surat and not elsewhere, for some respects best known to himself and principally for his health's sake; but the Court made answer that they always intended his employment to Jacatra. Motion for payment of 20*l.* pretended to be given by the company of the Coaster towards building a school in Virginia; but the Court considering they had no warrant but only a letter from Randall Jesson, the master, with the names and proportions of each man's gift, conceived they could not safely pay it. Ordered that Mr. Deputy may send into the Indies "two fair oriental emeralds" on his own adventure, and receive the proceeds here at 5*s.* per ryal. Report that Sec. Calvert had recommended the desire of Mr. Minn to sell in town the calicoes he took to ship out; Mr. Deputy entreated

1624.

to acquaint Mr. Secretary "of the impossibility to satisfy his desire with the reputation of the Court." William Beane, brother and administrator of John Beane, to receive what is due on the account of his brother, John Beane, late purser's mate in the Jonas.

March 13.—The auditor's report to be examined concerning Mr. Pruson. Henry Bate to be warned that Sir Henry Marten, judge of the Admiralty, has been added to the former referees about his business. *The following memorandum is added*:—"Here was omitted a dispute concerning the Lord Admiral, but is to be seen in the original." [*Four pages. Court Minute Bk., VI.*, 450–454.]

March 14. Whitehall. **427.** Warrant from Sec. Sir Ed. Conway to the Clerk of the Signet to prepare a bill to pass the Privy Seal to make allowance of 30*l.* a week to Sir Robert Sherley, Ambassador with his Majesty from the King of Persia, to commence from 28 Jan. last, the day of his audience, and to be continued during his abode as Ambassador here. [*Quarter of a page. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 11.]

March 14. Whitehall. **428.** Minute of the above. [*Ibid., No.* 12.]

March 14. From the William at the Bar of Surat. **429.** Protest of John Hall, Chr. Browne, Ed. Heynes, Rich. Lancaster, and Thos. Waller, addressed to their "loving friends" [the Dutch]. Know not why the Dutch resolutely protect these India junks, their enemies, who to their own knowledge have so manifestly dishonoured the King's Majesty of England and wronged their masters, the honourable Company, by seizing their whole estate and imprisoning their servants. Utterly disclaim any intent to infringe the articles and capitulations (if themselves give not the cause of first breach), which require that if one nation be wronged by foreign nations, the injury done should be taken as common to both; but assure them that these junks, colourably protected by them, shall not part "from under our command until we understand better of the estate and condition of our President and Council in Surat, which by all circumstances we may justly suppose are both betrayed and enthralled by your instigations and underhand dealing with our enemies, these people." *Endorsed*, "Copy of our protest against the Dutch. Made [*sic*] by the Willm. and Blessing." [*One page. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1152.]

March 16. **430.** [Sec. Conway] to the East India Company. His nephew Tracey informs him that a brother of his was heretofore employed in the East Indies as one of their factors, where he died, and that some part of his wages are due. Thinks it needless, yet because of his alliance recommends him to their favour. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLX., No.* 87, *Cal., p.* 190.]

March 17. **431.** Minutes of a General Court of the East India Company. Those absent to be fined 12*d.* per piece. Question whether a General Court can be called without a Governor, the Governor being dead, but it was declared to be lawfully called, and the proceedings as binding as if there had been a Governor present; "neither were it civil to elect a new before the deceased Governor had received his last rights." Long discussion concerning the business of Hilde-

1624.

brand Pruson, in reference to the quantities of timber, cordage, and other materials alleged to have been supplied by him to the Company. One said he had been told by Pruson that where he served the Company with oars at 4s. the dozen he was a fool, for he should serve them at 7s. the dozen, provided Pruson might have a share in the gain, and he should serve all their oars and put off all his rotten stuff. Mr. Deputy said they had more need to join in affection than nourish faction; that Pruson had joined with Sir Jas. Cunningham and Sir Thos. Dorrington for the overthrow of the Company; still he had done the Company some service, though his abuses were as foul as any man's. Pruson's petition, and a relation of his proceedings, were then read, and it was said that the Company hath not alone suffered by trusting Pruson, but that being question for some falsehood in his Majesty's service, he burnt his books. It was in the end agreed, by erection of hands, "that the accusations against Pruson appear to be just, and that he shall in no sort be employed in the Company's service or be admitted to the sight of any of their books." Mr. Deputy declared he was to move the Court in a private business nearly concerning the Company, which will light heavy on them; but the greater part, "understanding well what was meant," advised to call some of the greatest adventurers and treat privately of that business, the publishing whereof might much wrong the Company. Resolved that none be admitted to the Courts, or permitted the sight of the Company's books, that hold any correspondence with the mayors of the Dutch Company. A General Court to be held on Tuesday next, for the election of a new Governor. "Here endes Mr. Aldran. Halliday's Goverm^{t}." [*Six pages and a half. Court Minute Bk., VI., pp.* 454–460.]

March 21. Batavia. **432.** Thomas Brockedon, Henrie Hawley, John Goninge, and Joseph Cockram to Thomas Staverton, at Jambi. Are sorry to hear of the King's ill dealing, because the necessity of lading ships for England consists chiefly upon the pepper of Jambi. Cannot sufficiently blame Johnson's indiscretion for making such large promises to the King, and for his abrupt departure. For assisting the King they find the Dutch no way inclined, but resolved to temporize; but if the Achinder come they will secure their people and goods aboard their own ships, and neither assist the one nor the other. The General has promised to order his people in Jambi to observe sincerely the contracts for joint buying of pepper, which Staverton should also observe. Desire him to keep good correspondence with the Dutch, and rather endure a small injury than break friendship with them; yet if they practice by sinister means to circumvent him, in such case to give measure for measure. Johnson, fearing to be kept prisoner, made such promise of assistance as the King required, but that formerly made was upon condition that the King should be a means to get in their debts, and suffer none to transport pepper but the English and Dutch; but he has observed neither. Staverton may answer the King that the English will be as ready to give him assistance as the Dutch, but to receive his people aboard the ships would be a dishonour to the nation.

1624.

If he has intelligence of the Achinder coming, or finds the King unreasonable, he must trust as little ashore as possible, as the Dutch intend to do. He did well to lend the King 500 ryals, to take away all jealousy, for heretofore he has paid his debts very well. If the King thrust them out, and suffer the Dutch to remain, he may demand of the Dutch half the trade, by virtue of a former contract, sent herewith; and if they refuse, protest against them. Concerning the cargo of the Rose and the price of the pepper; Bogan to send his accounts to compare with Johnson's. The excessive sum of desperate and doubtful debts in Jambi, if Bantam trade open, will dissolve that factory. Instructions for carrying on the trade. Reasons why they have not thought fitting to move in the matter of fortifying in Jambi River. Will consider of the employment of the Rose for Malacca, "but being a slug will never make a good man-of-war." Commend themselves to Mr. Hackwell. Have ordained Helmore the mate, master of the Coaster in room of Randall Jesson. In reference to a "base trick" which the Dutch General told them of in a taunting manner, request he will let his actions be such as may be justifiable at all times. Advice from [Thomas] Rastell from Surat that their ships have had good success upon the junks of those parts. Are resolved to send three ships for England this year, which will partly recompense the loss of the Whale last year, which with her full lading sunk in the sea and drowned most part of her men. The Moon so rotten there is no hope to save her, so have resolved to send the Bull to Japara to relieve her. Dispeeded the Royal Anne for England 25th Feb. last. Intend to dispose of the serviceable ships at present here as follows, viz.:—The Hart for a new plantation on the coast, where the Danes reside; the Unity for Masulipatam; the Discovery for Acheen; and the Diamond and Abigail for the west coast of Sumatra, so that they shall not have one serviceable ship remaining. Have granted Bogan increase of wages to 70*l.* yearly, and will not be forgetful of Croft if he continues diligent and careful. If Randall be not fit for that place, send him to us. Have been mindful in their letters to the Company of his particular business, and doubt not they will grant what he desires. Approve of his lending pepper to the Dutch, and wish him to continue such kind offices, for the continual jarrings of Johnson's time have much prejudiced both Companies. On further conference with the Dutch have thought good that if the Achinder come thither, he with the Dutch should entreat him to forbear to sack Jambi, alledging their great debts, which would be lost, but not to resist him by force, for they are persuaded the Achinder will offer no violence unless he first begins. Hold it necessary that he trust no more goods ashore; but if the King shall thrust them both from the trade, to take counsell with the Dutch and seize the Jambi junks, to force the King to some good composition. To use his best endeavours to bring down the price of pepper from 7 to 6 ryals per picul by consultation with the Dutch; concerning this matter the General has promised to give express order. Provisions sent for the factory. [*Five pages. Endorsed,* "Rec. in Jambi p the ship Coaster, 5th April 1624." *O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1154.]

1624.
March 23. **433.** Minutes of a General Court of the East India Company for the election of a Governor. Mr. Deputy said "it might be expected he should say something in commendation of their late Governor, who is with God, but he should but sully his virtues through want of a due expression, and therefore he would be silent." The following were named, viz., Morris Abbott, Sir Wm. Cokayne, Messrs. Alderman and Sheriff Freeman, Alderman Hamersley, Alderman Cambell, and Alderman Ducy, and Sir Humphrey Handford. Discussion thereon; and as to whether any one of the Custom House or any Turkey merchant is capable of being elected Governor. Mr. Alderman and Sheriff Freeman excused himself from election, but said he should think his stock the better if the present Deputy were chosen Governor. Mr. Alderman Hamersley moved concerning his adventure of 16,000*l.*, to cut off the one half; but the Court referred all cases of this nature till God shall please to send home their next ships. Question how to proceed to the election of a Governor. Resolved not to choose by the ballotting box, but by the erection of hands, as had been usual. The election found to rest between Sir Wm. Cokayne and Morris Abbott. In the end the Company were "numbered by the poll," in the Stone Court, when the election fell upon Morris Abbott, who took his oath as Governor till the next day of election in July next, according to former custom. Of those named for Deputy-Governor, viz., Christopher Eyres, Tho. Munnes, Anth. Abdy, Tho. Styles, Christopher Clitherowe, and Robt. Bell; the major part of hands were for Mr. Munnes, who though absent, was elected accordingly. [*Four pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VI.*, 462–466.]

1623.
March 24. **434.** Protest of the Dutch against the English. John De Vogel, Joachim Hendricks, and Gregory Cornelis, Cape merchants, commanded by Frederick Houtman and Jaques Le Feber, Governors of the Moluccas, to require of John Gonninge, agent for the English Company, the sum of "84,983 guldens 13 stivers 15 pens," the third part of the general charges in the Moluccas from the ultimo March 1623 (*sic*) to the ultimo February of this present year; the said Gonninge gave this answer, in English, in writing: "I am willing and ready to pay the whole remainder of the charges which the English Company oweth unto the Netherlands Company, for their third part of the said charge due for this year, from the ultimo March 1622 (*sic*) to the ultimo February 1623; and for that at present I am not able to pay the same in ready money, I proffer unto the said Governors to make them full satisfaction of the said remainder in goods and cloths at reasonable and indifferent prices;" concerning which, for that according to contract the English Company is obliged to pay their third part in ready money, and said Gonninge cannot accomplish the same, therefore, by order of the above-mentioned Governors, and in their name, the Dutch protest against the English Company for all damages which said Netherlands Company may any way sustain thereby. *Endorsed*, "Translated by L. Wayt. Protest made by the Dutch against us for nonpayment, 24 March 1623." *This belongs to the year* 1623. [*One page and a half. O.C., Vol. IX., No.* 1107.]

Malaya, in the Isle of Ternate.

1624.
March 26. **435.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mr. Governor reported that himself and the rest that had been named and desired

1624.

to attend the King, could not come to a full speech with him concerning the sum of money required, but his Majesty is pleased to give way that the ships may depart; whereupon an express had been sent to the Downs, but Mr. Kerridge, "the man extraordinarily trusted," stayed a whole day in London, notwithstanding his promise to make speed. "By occasion of this error, the Company called to mind his condition, which was noted to be haughty and given to avarice," &c., so that some were of opinion he should not go; it was also observed that the embroidered pieces, also the ruby and pearl refused by the Company, are gone on some private man's account. The quicksilver, "oelophantes" teeth, and all other things now aboard, and the ships very deep laden, insomuch that the James draws 23 foot water, and has 80 tons of ballast, most of which might have been supplied with "lead and other heavy and sad commodities." Mr. Fotherby to buy a parcel of tiles at 11*s.* or 12*s.* per 1,000. Advice from Mr. Barlow that the money he has to send be no otherwise adventured than by bills of exchange, "because the Dunkerkers are very busy;" and what he cannot exchange he will send by the English cloth ships. Information that the cause grows rife for a hearing between the Company and George Ball, and the hearing in the Star Chamber shall be first. Divers of the Company having been sued by Ball with process out of Chancery. Sir John Walter is intreated to direct the drawing of the breviates by Mr. Tichburne, for otherwise the cause may suffer much prejudice, and to be attended concerning the adventure of Mr. Osborne, a free brother of the Company, and the purchase of some "excellent good cordage" at 24*s.* the 100. A survey to be prepared of all the Company's stores against "Thursday in East week;" also estimate for repairing the rest of their ships, whereof the Lion and London are already in dock at Blackwall. The Court, put in mind by Mr. Governor, to have in readiness what has been required from the Parliament on Tuesday come sennight. Copy of the order of the Court of Parliament delivered by a servant of Lady Dale, upon her petition, whereto the Company is required to appear on Tuesday come sennight. Refusal of Mr. Munnes to take upon him the office of Deputy; discussion thereon; the Governor doubted whether the Company will dispense with Mr. Munnes, neither is it in the power of this Court to do so, and he expressed the great comfort he should receive by Munnes' assistance; but Mr. Munnes replied that he had given his answer before, and persisted constantly in his resolution not to accept the place of Deputy. [*Three pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 466–469.]

March 27. Batavia.

436. The President and Council to the Naick of Taniner (Tanore ?) or Tanjore. His Highness' letter, which has they suppose been lost by the negligence of their agent at Masulipatam, they humbly entreat might excuse this abrupt coming to "his Majesty" before they could commend his gracious favours to their own Sovereign; but since their knowledge, by Mr. Johnson's relations, of his good inclination towards their nation, they have dispeeded the bearer, Joseph Cockram, with said Johnson to offer their service in the accommodation of commerce, with such sincere respects as

1624.

may ever remain "a band of amity between the Houses of Taniurr and Great Britain." Their intents are only to transport such commodities of the kingdom of Taniner as may conveniently be spared, and furnish such necessary provisions as they shall understand are wanting. *Endorsed*, "Copy of a letter, &c. to the Nayge of Taniner, &c." [*One page. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1155.]

April 2. **437.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Inquiry to be made whether the ruby, pearls, and embroideries refused by the Company are, notwithstanding, sent to the Indies. Concerning the breviates in Ball's business; the Palsgrave to be brought up from Erith to Blackwall. Report of Mr. Governor, that himself and others had attended his Majesty, and praying a mitigation of the demand of 20,000*l.* for goods taken in the Indies; made offer of 10,000*l.*, as had been agreed; "the rest of this dispute was for some special reason omitted, but remains to be seen in the original." Ordered that, in the conclusion of this business with his Majesty, Mr. Governor and others shall "procure from his Majesty a declaration for the direction of their people in the Indies, that there be no place left for any future question concerning any occurrents there between his Majesty's subjects and any others whatsoever." Information that the executor of one Withington has preferred a bill against the Company in Parliament. A fee of 40*s.* given to Mr. Aylesbury on the warrant for release of the ships, "wherewith he seemed nothing well contented." One hundred tons of cordage contracted for at 24*s.* per cwt. Ordered that the bond of [Wm.] Methwold, late the Company's servant in the Indies, be delivered to him. Petition of Lady Dale exhibited in Parliament read, together with the order of Parliament that the Company shall appear to it on Monday; agreed to use the help of some expert lawyers; Mr. Stone to be one, and Sir John Walter's advice to be taken what other lawyer to entertain. [*Three pages. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 470–472.]

April 3. Surat. **438.** Consultation held at Surat in prison by Thomas Rastell, President, Giles James, William Martin, Joseph Hopkinson, William Hoare, register, with John Glanvill, John Banggam, and Nathaniel West. The perfidious dealings of these people in nullifying what they had by solemn oaths contracted, their capturing and embargoing the Company's servants and estates, and the probability of reconcilement appearing in former consultations; the President advised the Council that, notwithstanding all possible endeavours to give satisfaction, and finding their estate no whit bettered, but time spent in frivolous disputes, neglecting the main business of "licensing their liberties" and the lading of their goods, for which the Blessing and the William have been attending ever since March 12, whose much longer stay cannot be secured from the foul weather daily expected upon these coasts, besides their necessity of provisions, these people denying them supplies in any quantity; he proposed in case it be not allowed to them to lade off at least one ship with indigo, whether the two ships should attend the Company's affairs in other ports, or apply themselves to the redemption of the Company's estate and servants by seizing the Guzerats' ships returning

1624.

from their places of trade. To this proposition three obstacles of main import offered themselves, viz., the danger of their persons, being all prisoners in their power, and no hope of getting off; the doubt that it may excite the Dutch to use the benefit of their force in other places, since their estates and persons will be also engaged to the same exigence of spoil and violance as their own; and lastly, a doubt if the expected junks will equal the worth of the estate of the two Companies ashore; all which being referred to the Council it was agreed:—1. That they are willing to undergo all hazard; 2. That what the Dutch may do against them in other places concerneth not so much as the necessity of their present occasions; 3. For the poverty of the junks, the greatness of their wealth cannot be assured, so neither need it be doubted that there will be sufficient to countervail the Company's estate, being by estimate about 26,000*l.* or 27,000*l.*, for one ship from Judda is worth more in treasure only. So agreed by all, except Giles James and John Glanvill, that the seizure should be endeavoured. What mainly importeth "the effecting of our intended design" is then considered, and whom they are to require to assist in this business, and that all vessels encountered belonging to Guzerat, Choul, or Dabul shall be seized; also what is to be done after seizure and to prevent purloining from any vessel, and the punishment to be inflicted on the party offending. Reasons of Giles James and John Glanvill for not agreeing with the above, the chief reason being that in all likelihood the junks will return from Mocho this year so poor that it will be labour lost. Addressed to Capt. John Hall and Christopher Browne, commanders, and Edward Heynes and Richard Lancaster, merchants, aboard the English ships at Bar Surat. "Let this our commission be not opened until you arive 10 leagues to the S°ward of Damaun. Perused by the 2 Capts. & 2 merchants only." [*Six pages and a half. East Indies. Vol. III., No.* 13.]

April 7–16. **439.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of the Muscovia Company by divers petitions to the Lord Treasurer to have a sight of the books of this Company that concern both Companies when they were a mixed Company. Request of John Lamprier to have his wages till Midsummer last, also to have a fair trial concerning those masts which are said to be missing, and that he may take out his dividends as other adventurers do. John Young's account to be audited; 10*l.* to be paid to the churchwardens of St. Mary Axe for the Company's warehouse there; the inferior accounts to be audited every six months. 210 barrels of indigo sold at 4*s.* 6*d.* Abraham Chamberlain content to take 170 barrels of indigo to ship for France and the Netherlands on certain conditions. Opinion of the Governor that they may drive back the trade of indigo from Turkey into the Indies, and draw it this way, by keeping down the price, "or until they cannot be turned." Mr. Vandeputt's motion to buy indigo. Ann Waldoe having received 8*s.* a week since 1617 for the education of her children, by special grace and not out of any due, ordered that she shall have 4*s.* a week for one whole year, and then the pension to cease, and, if desirous, to send any of her sons into the Indies, she may propound it.

1624.

Report of the Governor, that himself and others had attended at Parliament House to answer the complaint of Lady Dale, but could not be heard; it was told them by the serjeant of the Parliament that a woman had exhibited another petition against the Company. Mr. Governor acquainted the Court that they are to pay to his Majesty and the Lord Admiral in the whole the sum of 20,000*l.*, which being a great sum, he desired the Court to consider what discharge it will be fit to require for the same; resolved, to intreat Sir John Walter, with Mr. Stone and other lawyers and civilians, to consult thereon, the King having promised that the Company shall have any discharge they will advise. Agreement with Thos. Punnyett for pilotage into the Downs of the Great James, the Jonas, and the Star.

April 9.—Copy of Withington's bill against the Company in Parliament to be taken from the Clerk of the House according to order. Concerning payment of John Lamprey's wages. Information that the wife of [Robt.] Salmon, late wife of Capt. Bonner, has exhibited her bill in Parliament, but the Court made little reckoning of anything she can do, being conscious that they have done her no wrong. Sampson Newport's petition for time for payment of bills for 560*l.*, granted on certain conditions. Concerning Mr. Barlow's accounts, which were presented audited, and the Company's monies, which he detains in his hands. Barlow is a man trusted, and a commissioner in a treaty with the Dutch, together with Misselden, for matter of great weight and consequence, though "there is little to be hoped for from the Dutch by that way of treaty." There are elected, by order of the State, nine to be joined with the mayors, to govern the trade there, but it was answered, "that this adds little to the business considering the quantities of gold bullion that is furnished unto the State there from the East India merchants." Motion that 100*l.*, being a quarter's payment for the composition of spices due to the late Lord Steward of the King's house, due at Christmas, be paid to Sir William Hewett, agreed to. Petition read from Thomazine Powell to the Lord President, from whom it came recommended to Mr. Governor, wherein are contained several unjust pretences of monies due from the Company; recapitulation of what has been done for her; notwithstanding, to avoid the clamour and satisfy the reference, it was left to Mr. Governor to endeavour to satisfy her, her own demand being but 6*l.*, "rather than be troubled by her daily clamour." The Articles of Peace between England and Spain, the Company's Patent, and the Treaty with the Dutch, to be got ready to be shown to counsel for the business between his Majesty, the Lord Admiral, and the Company. [*N.B.*—*Pp.* 481–484 *are left blank.*]

April 14.—The committees to press the lawyers, Sir John Walter, Mr. Noy, Dr. Duck, and Dr. Zouch, to a speedy meeting concerning the Company's discharge from his Majesty and the Lord Admiral and strengthening their patent concerning goods taken in the Indies; for his Majesty's occasions will require the rest of the money. Mr. Treasurer to pay 1,000*l.* more to Sir Allen Apsley for victuals for his Majesty's ships. Information that the business of Lady Dale

1624.

will be brought to a hearing before a committee of the Lower House of Parliament on Friday next. Mr. Attorney to have notice to prepare himself for the hearing of the cause pending in the Star Chamber between George Ball and the Company. Alderman Hammersley to have copies of certain orders concerning the contract between the joint Companies of the Indies and Muscovia and Alderman Freeman, as also concerning the business of Sir Jas. Cunningham, and the 900*l.* formerly demanded by him, which is now again revived. The contractors for the silk to have warning to attend the Court on Wednesday, concerning their securities for payment, &c. It was desired that the Company would not be too quick in censuring Mr. Barlow's dealings, for he has returned 30,000*l.* of money received from the Dutch, and he is named a commissioner for the Company to treat with the Dutch in business much importing this Company; notwithstanding, the Court thought fit to proceed still by charging bills weekly upon him, but not to declare any real distrust of the man. Report of Mr. Kirby concerning his survey of the wharf at Deptford, but as at the breaking up of the Lesser James there will be stuff sufficient for the repairs there, Messrs. Steevens and Ducy are appointed to view the work and report thereon to the Court. Offers of 4*l.* per annum for the nailors' house at Deptford, but the Court was informed that 5*l.* will be given, and therefore resolved "to take their best chapman." Information that Sir Chas. Cornwallis prosecutes afresh for the estate of John Browne deceased in the Indies, and brings an inventory of diamonds, bezoars, and other things of his, come to the Company's hands; Mr. Lanman to report thereon to the Court. Letter read from Mr. Misselden, dated 5th April, with a case in French altered from that penned by Dr. Zouch, upon which Misselden obtained a subscription of sundry civilians at the Hague in favour of this Company, concerning the seizure of their goods upon a sentence at Jacatra; Misselden's care and pains therein well approved of, and the secretary ordered to express so much in a letter to him. A release presented from the widow Powell, to whom 5*l.* has been given, not as a due, but to rid both the Lord President and this Company from her importunities. Report of the Governor that Mr. Price, a member of the Parliament House, takes himself to be wronged in the estate of his brother; whereto Mr. Governor made answer that he shall do well not to insist upon generals but to charge the Company with particulars, and they will endeavour his satisfaction.

April 16.—Nicholas Girdler "a common runaway," who the second time received imprest money and went not the voyage, stands committed for that offence. Report of the Governor that he had received from Mr. Wright, Clerk of the Parliament, an order to appear in the afternoon at a committee concerning Lady Dale's business; also that Mr. Tichborne has drawn such tedious breviates in George Ball's business "that counsel will not stand to peruse them;" he justifies them to be well drawn, affirming that for 20 years he has never failed in any cause in that Court, but Sir John Walter utterly mislikes them. Mr. Attorney has promised a meeting on Sunday next to be informed in that business; it was therefore the

1624.

desire of the Court that those who had formerly followed the business against Ball should be present, and that "such Lords as are interested in the Company may be also "solicited to be at the hearing and to give both countenance and other furtherance to the business." Downing to have the nailor's house at Deptford, paying 5*l.* per annum. Answer to be written to Mr. Misselden in reply to his last letter concerning the payment from Mr. Barlow of monies disbursed for the Company's use. Mr. Governor acquainted the Court that sundry Parliament men take great exception to the East India trade, and some of them have been desirous to hear what answer he could make, which was this, "that the Company will not hold the trade except it may appear to be mainly beneficial to the State;" he said that on Thursday next the Company, with other Companies, are to be at the committee for trade when not the India trade alone but that of other Companies will be taken into consideration, and they must have their patent ready, if called for. The Court entreated the Governor to be present at said committee and the Deputy (Munnes) and Messrs. Westrowe, Bell, and Abdy to accompany him. There grew a question which patent to carry, for there are divers differing in that point that will be most disputed, viz.: the matter of money to be exported, which is in one patent 30,000*l.*, in another 60,000*l.*, and in a third 100,000*l.* sterling. It was propounded to carry but one of these patents, but argued that the three have reference one to another, and therefore fit to carry all. The order of the House required "a medium of issues and returns for the four last years," and it was resolved "to deliver to the Parliament that as the trade shall be made appear worthy or unworthy it may stand or fall." The Governor of opinion that this will be the main business, for "as for the death of mariners, killing of beef, and expense of timber, these are already blown away," and said that admitting the uttermost of 100,000*l.* to be exported the returns are 400,000*l.* at the least, whereof 100,000*l.* of those commodities will suffice the kingdom and the rest being exported will work itself home again in money or commodities that yield money; for example, England issues for hollands, lawns, and cambrics to the value of 500,000*l.* yearly, and now half of this is saved by importation of calicoes; spices, which are now bought cheap out of the Indies, would cost five times as much, and not be had but for ready money; besides, if the trade be so much to be slighted, why do the Danes, Hollanders, and others plant there with so infinite charge? and it is to be noted that neither the Hollander, Venetian, nor Genoese "are so curious to forbid exportation of money as the English are," and "it is the honour of the English nation that at this day they carry more Indian commodities into the Straits, than they were wont to fetch thence hither, and so long as there is no privation but commutation of trade the kingdom hath no loss." The merchant adventurers who were wont to bring wares for wares now bring money for wares, and his Majesty's customs and the shipping of the kingdom are increased to a remarkable proportion by the East India trade, and the exporation of the overplus of commodities. Many other auguments were used, which "are digested into a form by the industry of Mr. Deputy," for the Company's use. Messrs. Browne and Eyers to inform them-

1624.

selves of the true state of the business between Kendall and George Ball concerning the saffron, and report to the Court. [*Thirteen pages. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 473–480, 485–490.]

April 18. Ispahan. **440.** Jno. Purefey and Jno. Hayward to the East India Company. Their last by [Wm.] Bell, "whom it has pleased the Almighty to take to his mercy," related to the several treaties with this Emperor, who has granted them the choice of his silk, and to have it brought to Ispahan, but not the taking of their commodities at any certain rates. Refer to their more judicious opinions to resolve either of the continuance or dissolution of this hitherto so barren a trade. Have had lately but small sales or investments, by reason of the King's absence with his army. Cloth and (sugar) candy, the most vendible commodities, have advanced, the price of the latter being a commodity the Persian can in no wise forbear. Have bartered morse-teeth and "bulgars" for carpets. The agent (Wm. Bell), after a seven-nights' sore visitation with a burning fever, notwithstanding the advice and endeavours of the King's best physicians, "was dissolved, delivering his soul into the hands of his Redeemer, the 24th Feb., being not only accompanied with the Hollanders and such Franks as were resident, but likewise with Cogiah Nazer and other the principal of the Armenians, with all their churchmen, to bury him, and at least 5,000 Julfalines and other Xpians;" amongst whom were many poor who they were obliged to maintain at some extraordinary charge; also in entertaining such great men as came to visit them, according to the manner of the country, in the case of any eminent man's death. The Hollanders, in money, spices, Indian copper, &c., have brought this year into Persia 600 camels' load, and "are like to fare better by your forbearance in sending supplies;" but although the Hollander by giving himself out as an Ambassador escaped scot-free, their goods this year, by virtue of a firman from the Khan, are detained at Gombroon till customs, rahdars, &c., of both years be satisfied, whereat the Dutch agent was not a little vexed, they (the English) receiving at same time a friendly letter from the Khan. One of the Dutch factors sent for Guylan [Ghilan] to make choice of silk, and after long delay were constrained to receive Legee silk. Ormuz has "small frequent of merchants," who are fearful of the security of their goods upon the English ships, through the boasting bravadoes of the Portugals. [Thos.] Barker safely arrived, who will answer the necessary points of the Company's letter here omitted. [*Two pages. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1157.]

April 22–24. **441.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mr. Wheatley charged with having taken calicoes to ship out, and not having done so, but contrariwise some slight had been used to blind those that should have seen them shipped out; he was enjoined to ship them out under pain of forfeiting 20 per 100. In reference to accounts between the Company and himself, "he desires to cut scores" with the Company. Complaint of the contractors for silk, that they came short in the whole parcel two or three cwt.; discussion thereon. Motion of Sandcroft and his brother concerning the saffron between them and the Company. Petition of Beversham to

1624.

be released; but his business is in question before the Lords concerning Ruy Frere, and for the carrying away of his goods the Company must right themselves as they may. Demand of Capt. Hawkeridge for his wages, &c. Mr. Governor said he had observed him to hover about the Parliament House, where it will not sound well that they detain his wages without cause shown; the Court of opinion that the best course is to commence their action with him in the Admiralty, and in case the business be anywhere legally depending, the House will not meddle with it; he challenged 140*l.* lent on the purser's book, 100 wt. of benjamin, and a parcel of China roots, and confessed that he kept 300 ryals taken out of a China junk. The Court told him that where they give wages they allow no sharing of goods taken, wherein he of all others should not have offended considering that he went at the greatest wages that ever any did in so small a ship; in the end he submitted to the Court, which was well taken at his hands, and he was appointed to set down the quantity and condition of his goods landed in Ireland, and a committee ordered to report what they find to be due to him. Concerning the business in the Guildhall against John Lamprey, resolved that the best way to proceed will be by an action of trover. The Governor acquainted the Court that "Lady Dale, at the Committee of Parliament, did by her counsel press foully against the Company; and that which stuck most against the factors was the testimony of Crowther, considering who was but *singularis testis.*" In the end there was a motion by Sir Ed. Coke, that though the Company were no way faulty, yet to give something to Lady Dale, and it was moved to refer it to the Commissioners of the Navy, the Chancery, or to four of the House, to be indifferently named by the Company and Lady Dale, whereto Sir William Throckmorton, brother of the Lady, would in no wise give consent, and so they broke up; it was resolved not to attend any more until another summons. Sir Edwin Sandys, one of the Committee for Trade, having told the Governor that he did not remember that the Company's patent had been commanded to be brought in, it was thought fit not to appear again at the committee but upon a direct summons. Nicholas Girdler, having been sentenced by Sir Henry Marten for taking imprest of the Company for two voyages, and going neither, to be ducked at the yard-arm according to the fashion of the sea by the serjeant of the Admiralty at Blackwall; ordered that the Company's servants there assist at the execution of said sentence accordingly.

April 24.—Sir John Wolstenholme to be conferred with about the custom of the coral. Mr. Cater desired that Sir Richard Smith, Sir William Russell, and himself, might see those orders of Court which concern the Muscovy business, for every man to pay the money rated by the Commissioners; but was answered they no way concerned the business in hand. Concerning a suit in Chancery between John Ball and the two brothers of John Sandcrofte, deceased, about Sandcrofte's estate. The two men in the Marshalsea, according to the sentence of the Judge of the Admiralty, to be ducked at the yard-arm to terrify other runaways who have received

1624.

imprest, and that their prison fees be discharged by the Company rather than this exemplary punishment should be neglected. Suit of the sister of George Cokayne concerning her brother's estate; ordered that the books be searched against Wednesday next, and William Cokayne to be then present, with whom the Court would end the business. Concerning the complaint of the contractors for the silk of short weight. The Court utterly misliked that their weights should be defective in the least, and blamed such of their servants as knew it and concealed it, and suffered such a scandal to lye upon the Company; ordered that the weights be proved, and, if found too light, forthwith defaced, it being a great shame for the Company if they should connive at such an error. Information of the Governor that the Lord Admiral "presseth exceedingly to have the money," and has given order to Sir Henry Marten for a sentence in the Admiralty to discharge the Company. Mr. Noy has made a draught of the release from the King, which is to be carried to Sir John Walter for his opinion; but as the Admiral's money is pressed to be paid with such earnestness, four of the committees are entreated to accompany Mr. Governor this afternoon to Sir Henry Marten to set forward that discharge. By the opinion of both common and civil lawyers these discharges will be in force only against the King and my Lord, but cannot free the Company from the Spanish Ambassador if he commence suit against them. Discussion on Mr. Hawkeridge's business; his accounts to be compared with Lanman's books. No calicoes to be carried out of the back gate, but when Mr. Blunt shall be present, as a fraud has been discovered. Humphrey Holloway having sold his dividend to one Watson, who being no freeman, the Company cannot reach him, but it was resolved to send for Holloway and Tully to answer their omission at the next Court. [*Seven pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VI.*, 490–497.]

April 25. Whitehall. **442.** Sec. Conway to Morris Abbott, Governor of the East India Company. Refers to his Majesty's letters to the Company on behalf of Edmond Traves [of 17 Feb. last] which was obtained at the suit of a servant of his Majesty, attending near his person, who will continue his solicitations. Would much rather present to his Majesty their ready conformity, than be forced when asked to answer that they have returned no account, or fail to give the King good satisfaction. [*One page. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 14.]

April 25. **443.** Minute of the above. [*Conway's Letter Bk., p.* 117, *Dom. Cal., p.* 223.]

April 25. **444.** [Sec Conway] to Sir Thomas Smythe and Sir Edw. Barkham. Begs them to continue their favourable mediation for making a composition between Edmond Traves and his creditors, because he is unable to procure a sum of money due to him from the East India Company. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXIII., No.* 49, *Cal., p.* 223.]

April 26. **445.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. As the masts are valued at 318*l.*, the action against John Lamprey to be for 400*l.*

1624.

Then follows this mem.:—"Here is a great dispute concerning the King and the Lord Admiral omitted, but remains to be seen upon the original copy" (*sic*). *Half a page. Court Minute Bk., VI., p.* 498.]

April 28. **446.** The Duke of Buckingham's acquittance for 10,000*l.* received of the East India Company. Whereas the East India Company or their agents have seized and made prize of divers ships, gold, silver, jewels, wares, and commodities in the parts of Asia and Africa beyond the Line and the Cape of Good Hope, of or from some princes, states, and their subjects, and have disposed and converted the same to their own use. His Grace has accepted the sum of 10,000*l.* from the Company as a full satisfaction for all tenths, duties, fees, or other rights due to him from the Company by virtue of the office of Lord High Admiral of England, at any time heretofore from Jany. 28th, 1619, until the date of these presents. [*Two pages. East Indies, Vol. III. No.* 15.]

April (28). **447.** Account of proceedings in the Court of Admiralty in the above matter. That on the 10th March 1624, before Sir Henry Marten, Judge, &c., appeared Dr. Thomas Ryves, Advocate of the King, and of the High Admiral of England, and alleged that a sum of 15,000*l.*, piratically taken by Capts. Richard Blythe, John Weddall, and others on the high seas near Ormuz and in other places, had come to the hands of the treasurers of the East India Company, and he prayed that said sum might be attached by warrant of this Court, and deposited with the Registrar of the Court, but that on April 28, a special warrant, dated April 27, from the Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral of England, was exhibited, acknowledging that his Grace had received of the East India Company the sum of 10,000*l.* in full satisfaction of all his claims. Whereupon Sir Henry Marten released and acquitted the Company from all claims. [*Latin. Ten pages and a half. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 16.]

1624? **448.** Account of the proceedings between the East India Company and the Lord Advocate, concerning reprisals in the Indies. The Governor having given notice to the Duke [of Buckingham] of their proceedings in the East Indies, that he might claim his due for the spoils and misdemeanors there committed. The Duke acquainted the King therewith, and Sir John Coke was willed to treat with some of the principal of the Company about it, which he did, and showed them that what had been done must have been either by way of reprisals, in which case one tenth would be reserved to the Lord Admiral, or voluntarily, when he could pursue them as pirates, when not only the spoils, but also the goods of the offenders and their abettors would be forfeit. The tenth for reprisalls would amount to more than 10,000*l.*, but the Company were left free to stand to a legal proceeding if they would. They chose the legal way; but when the Judge of the Admiralty commanded their Treasurer to pay the money into Court, or yield his body to prison, the Lord Admiral sent his servant to mitigate the punishment incurred, whereupon they effected a composition. [*Two pages. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 17.]

1624.
April 28–30. **449.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Miscarriage of a letter sent from Mr. Kirkham, consul at Aleppo, by way of Marseiles in May last. Motion for a place to stow the Company's cables and boats for supply of their ships in the Downs, as the house built for that purpose is ordered by the Lord Warden to be removed, because it is seated between the castles of Deal and "Wamore," so as the ordnance of those castles cannot scour between them. Estimate of timber for building the pinnace, repairing the London and Lion, and such boats as are to be built. Committee appointed to report on a Flemish-built pinnace about 120 tons burden, offered for sale. Touching a bargain of masts, and "the Court entreated the Deputy and Mr. Kirby to have consideration, that over great masts do overclog a ship, and therefore to choose them well sized in whole trees." Consideration of Capt. Hawkeridge's business, and that it were fit to have an end with him, because the Company undergoes an ill report, when business of this nature hangs long undecided; it was therefore thought fit to cast up the value of his goods and moneys in the Company's hands, and having deducted for his disservice to the Company, such a proportion as may in some reasonable sort punish his errors and deter others, to order him the rest. Resolved to take a proportion for freight of cloves, pepper, &c. He excused his going to Ireland, because the Dutch would not touch upon English coast; many other things were laid to his charge, as expense of fresh victuals, powder, &c. He submitted himself to the censure of the Court, hoping to do the Company good service hereafter, and so wipe away these stains and set himself upright again in their favours; by his private trade he had forfeited a bond of 1,000 marks to the Company. In the end it was ordered that he pay for the ryals taken in the junk at 8*s.* per ryal, also for the benjamin and china roots and for freight and wasteful expense of powder and resolved to cut off his wages, being 250*l.*, wherewith Capt. Hawkeridge was satisfied, which the Court, taking in good part, as also his submission and promises, reduced to 200*l.*, and ordered payment of the rest. Mr. Governor acquainted the Court that he hath been tired with solicitations for the 4,000*l.*, residue of the 10,000*l.* to the Lord Admiral, and Mr. Aylesbury has brought a proxy for a full discharge to the Company; motion that, "considering this real forwardness in the Duke," part of the 4,000*l.* might be paid in. The Court was contented 1,000*l.* more shall be paid when called for, and Mr. Deputy and others were entreated to be at the Court of Admiralty at afternoon to see that all things pass freely for the Company. The release to be signed by the Lord Admiral read and allowed. For the 10,000*l.* to the King, the resolution was to pay only 5,000*l.* as had been promised, and the other 5,000*l.* in his due time; some have advised with counsel what discharge will be fit for the Company from his Majesty, and find that the King may discharge the Company against the Spaniard by way of covenant, but not otherwise. Motion on behalf of Mary Jackson, sister of George Cokayne that died at Succadana, who now pretends there is more money due to her. The Court thought it no reason further to trouble themselves with that business, but if some reasonable matter would content her, would rather give it than be subject to clamour, but, as

1624.

she was resolved to accept of no less than her full demand, they left her to her course. A new warrant for a dividend to be given to Mr. Fisher, he having casually lost his old warrant. Payment to William Wade for water casks, labourers, and carriage aboard the ships lately bound for Surat. Demand of 60*l.* for custom of coral unladen at Dover, but Sir John Wolstenholme has promised to move the rest of the farmers therein, that the Company shall be reasonably dealt withall. Suit of Roberts, late master in the Lesser James, for his wages; resolved to deduct only 10*l.* as a light punishment for his great error in carrying his ship into Ireland, which cost the Company some thousands, said 10*l.* to be put into the poor's box. Project recommended by Sir Thos. Smythe, consisting of seven several particulars, viz.: to preserve ships and sails from "wild-fire," and the worm, and the hatches from sticking to men's feet, and to preserve a ship sweet and her keel smooth for three or four years, and the charge of thus trimming a ship will not cost above 40*s.* per 100 tons. The Court remembered that this very project had been formerly offered, but then, as now, resolved not to entertain it without due proof of the particulars. 20*l.* to be paid to Kendall in full discharge of his wages.

April 30.—Twenty nobles to be paid to Mr. Tichborne, the Company's solicitor, for his quarter's wages, due at Lady Day. Sir John Walter to "move for a dismission" in the business between the Company and Adam Denton in the Chancery. Information of Tichborne that the business with George Ball is ordered to be first heard in the Star Chamber next term, before any hearing in Chancery. Suit of Messrs. Browne and Paget for increase of time in certain lands held by them in Deptford, Paget desiring 40 years, in respect he is to build upon his part. Demand of Mary Jackson for certain moneys she pretends are due to her brother, George Cokayne, deceased; she had formerly received 77*l.* 10*s.*, and as she refused any courtesy except she might have her full demand, the Court would have no parley with her, but left her to her course by law. The penalty set upon Mr. Roberts reduced to 5*l.*, as there is but 7*l.* odd due to him. Mr. Wight, a brother of the Company, came into Court and craved pardon if he delivered the opinion of divers grave men to whom it would give great content if the Company would deliver out goods for no more than 8½ capitals until order be taken for payment of their debt, and said the Muscovy Company failed in that and smarted for it. Mr. Governor said the motion was good, though no new thing to the Company; that fit care had been taken therein, and that it was conceived after payment of the last dividend there would be enough left to answer all debts, but that since the setting out of six ships some things have happened that have made an alteration. Suit of Mr. Bugges that he might bestow his dividend of calicoes (to the value of 180*l.*) amongst his 12 daughters; which being ordered to be transported, the Court would in no wise grant, but for a matter of 20 pieces they would not question it. Letter read from Mr. Sec. Conway, wherein he takes notice of a former letter of his Majesty on behalf of Mr. Traverse, for sinking his adventure and making use of the money paid in for satisfying his creditors; the Court

1624.

answered that they had denied that favour to divers, and the Lord Treasurer had importuned them on behalf of his brother, and that Mr. Secretary shall be attended and satisfied. Howsoever there was a release from the Lord Admiral promised for discharge of the 10,000*l.*, yet because the money was paid to Mr. Oliver, it were not amiss to have a receipt of his hand for same, which it was resolved to require. [*Eight pages and a half. Court Minute Bk., VI., pp.* 498–506.]

April 30. Delft. **450.** Edward Misselden to Carleton. Has advertised the East India Company of his "noble propension" towards their cause. Sent for Barlow on receipt of Carleton's letter, and they have written jointly to the 17 in Zealand. The Prince of Bohemia hath invited himself to the Company to dinner on Tuesday next. Entreats to know whether there be any purpose in the Queen to be there. [*Holland Corresp.*]

May 5–14. **451.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Petitions. On motion of the Governor the Lord Keeper has appointed Mrs. Wickham's case peremptorily to be heard before himself, having wondered it had not yet been ended. An offer to take quicksilver in barter for indigo declined. Mr. Traverse renewed his request of favour from the Company to sink his adventure, but was told that albeit for his own particular they should hold it a trifle to do in the favour he desired, the precedent was so dangerous as they might in no sort adventure it, for every one in arrear might challenge the like favour. In obedience to a summons from the Lower House of Parliament, the Company had sent in six patents, and there is a demand made of 10*s.* fee for any patent so sent in; on delivery of them "it was wished by Sir Edward Coke that the House fall upon such things as they were likely to go through withall, implying thereby that the East India business was none of those." Consideration of what discharge will be fitting from the Lord Admiral for the 10,000*l.*, it was conceived, and it seems had been so advised by counsel, that the Company take one discharge under the seal of office, and another under the hand of the Lord Admiral; Mr. Aylesbury to be entreated to receive the Lord Admiral's order and deliver the same to Sir Henry Marten, who thereupon will sign the release. The Court was informed "that the Company will be exceedingly pressed to the payment of 5,000*l.* to his Majesty, and the rather because at this time the Exchequer is shut up, notwithstanding there is a warrant for the press of 30 merchants' ships"; and "Mr. Governor advised the Company to take hold of the present occasion, for that as the state of the Exchequer and the King's occasions now stand, they shall more easily procure satisfaction concerning the future than they can hereafter, but advised them to part with no money until all were finished." Reasons why it was considered that the business can have no present dispatch. There is a draught of covenant ready, wherein was inserted that the Company should be defended from the Spaniard, but those words were held not fit to be offered to his Majesty's signature, and it was advised by Sir John Walter to be thus expressed, "that his Majesty will protect in case of question, and so leave it to general interpretation"; Mr. Noy to

1624.

draw a covenant to that purpose. The Court was acquainted by Mr. Deputy that though the pains of Mr. Governor and others in this business were well known to this Court and their desire to be freed from this employment, yet they had not escaped uncensured, "for it is said that if there had not been some false brothers amongst us, the Company needed not to have paid the money to the King and the Lord Admiral"; wherefore it was moved that the party may be called to discover those false brethren if there be any such; the Court commanded an entry to be made of the motion. Report on the Dutch pinnace, that she must be strengthened, which will cost 250*l.*, and her price is now 500*l.*; the Court utterly refused to meddle with her. Suit of Simon Bowry to have part of the yard at Deptford, including the further dock.

May 7.—Mr. Wheateley charged with bad dealing concerning the shipping out of his calicoes, having endeavored by a fraudulent practice to keep his calicoes to be sold in town: the Court took it in ill part that their orders should be so much neglected, and that he had so much deceived them, and was put in mind that he had as much disturbed the peace of the Company concerning their surgeons, as Pruson hath done in another kind, also that the Company has been ill served of lemon water by him; after discussion it was thought fit to impose the broak of 20 per cent. on him, but first that he should be warned to be at the Court on Monday next. Sundry Dutchmen desirous to come into the brotherhood of this Company, so as they may be admitted without personally appearing to take the oath. The Court thought it not reasonable that strangers should have more privilege than natives, and therefore would not agree that they should be admitted without oath, but if they will come in with an oath, as the English do, they shall be welcome, and the fine not to exceed 100 marks. Provision of powder only to be had either out of the Tower by special warrant, where the whole store is, or else to send to Hamburgh, where it is held to be nothing so good as in England: the Court thought fit to send into the Low Countries to Mr. Barlow for 50 barrels, and to Mr. Bladwell to Hamburgh for other 50, but first a petition to be delivered to the Lords of the Council for such a quantity as may serve four ships into the Indies, and a trial to be made of what may be done by means of Mr. Evelyn. Information by one of the committee that it is spoken of abroad with no grace to this Court that Mr. Hurt, though found faulty in his place, is continued in the Company's service; after discussion it was resolved to displace him; yet as might least tend to his disgrace, for their late Governor's sake, who recommended him, so before the court of election they will resolve concerning him. An order of the Lord Keeper, presented by Mrs. Wickham, for hearing her cause on Saturday, the 8th; counsel to be instructed in the business, and Mr. Deputy and others to be present at the hearing. Mr. Cappur acquainted the Court he had found much difficulty in bringing Sir John Walter and Mr. Noye together, but in the end there was a draught made of the discharge from the King, only it yet wants form; he is to follow it with diligence, because the Company's performance will be expected suddenly.

1624.

May 12.—By order of the House of Parliament, Lady Dale's business is appointed to be heard at a committee in the Cheque or Star Chamber this afternoon; Mr. Deputy and others are entreated to be present for the Company, and to have no counsel at all, but to inform the committee that the business is, by special commission and at the suit of the lady herself, referred by his Majesty to the Commissioners of the Navy. Sir John Wolstenholme being present on other occasions, the Governor told him that the Company thinks much that so great custom should be taken for coral not landed but shipped in the Downs or foul and unpolished coral, as for the best polished coral, and he promised that the Company shall be well dealt withall. Suit of Mrs. Barkeley, widow of George Barkeley, for payment of money due to her late husband, in the first joint stock, which had been stayed for 12 months on pretence of a debt to Sir Thomas Smythe; ordered to be paid. Account rendered by the Company's secretary of a petition by him delivered, by order of the Court, to the Privy Council, who seldom meet now by reason of the weighty affairs in Parliament, praying to be supplied with powder for their next fleet out of the Tower, where by order from his Majesty is laid up the whole store of the kingdom; whereto was answered that the kingdom is not yet sufficiently furnished with powder in case there should be any extraordinary cause to use it, and therefore the Company must seek supply elsewhere. Project of "an ancient man, one Mr. Beale," to trim their ships with "a stuff of his own devising," which should save them from firing, "either with wild fire or otherwise," the worm, the barnacle, or other foulness, for four years; his terms; ordered that trial be made on a ship of about 100 tons now on the stocks. Desire of Mr. Wheatley to be heard; he "makes no question but he shall purge himself of the imputation of fraud" in not shipping his calicoes; but not being well, desires now to be spared: reasons why the motion pleased not the Court; resolved to refer the further hearing to a General Court. Sir William Strowd to be informed that the Company is desirous to satisfy him in searching out the abuse he complains of against Mr. Hurte. Report of Mr. Deputy that the hearing of Mrs. Wickham's case in Chancery was put off to the first Monday in next term; also of some uncivil behaviour towards the Company by one of the counsel of Mrs. Wickham: the Court were sensible of the injury, and resolved "not to suffer the Company to receive disgrace in that kind," and it was thought if more of the principal committees would show themselves at such times it would bridle the liberty of speech.

May 14.—Information that a ship of Denmark was riding at the Cowes, homeward bound from the coast of Coromandel; the Court, desirous to hear news out of those parts, sent to Mr. Burlamachi, who is in communication with the agent for Denmark. Report of the Governor that he had received an order from the Lower House of Parliament for some of the Company to attend that afternoon concerning the business of the Lady Dale. It was conceived some motion would be made for a compromise, and the Company pressed to something by the friends of the lady being allied to sundry gentlemen of quality in that House; but the Company were resolute

1624.

not to yield to anything by way of right, but to stand upon their former true allegations, and entreated Mr. Deputy and others to attend the committee without counsel, and to answer only thus, that his Majesty having granted a commission to hear the business, the Company thought it their duty not to waive that course. Motion of Mr. Deardes to forbear the ratification of their order to set brokes upon Wheatley for not shipping his calicoes. Resolved to write to Hamburgh for 100 barrels of powder and to Danske for 100 more, "and Mr. Bownest undertook for a trial to procure from Amsterdam 20 barrels, that port so looked unto for that inhibited commodity that a greater quantity at a time will not easily be procured." Complaint of John Webb against Francis Adams and William Pingle, for accusing him of purloining the Company's beef. Offer of Mr. Strowd to procure 100 good trees fit for the Company's use at 26*s.* 8*d.*; there was also some speech of Sir Edward Cecil's elm timber. [*Sixteen pages and a half. Court Minute Bk., VI., pp.* 507–523.]

May 18. London. **452.** Sir Robert Sherley to the King. Time has passed away so long in silence since he received audience from his Majesty that he is forced to offer suit to his Majesty to take into his princely and present consideration himself and his business. His Majesty cannot but judge him an unworthy servant if he should too long neglect his master's affairs; and finding his long stay here too heavy a burden for him to bear (unless he may receive some relief), beseeches his Majesty to cast his thoughts on the propositions offered by the King of Persia, which he assures himself will prove very advantageous to his Majesty and his kingdom. [*One page. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 18.]

May 18. London. **453.** Sir Robert Sherley to Sec. Conway. Beseeches him to believe that he is not so negligent a servant, but that he has suffered much by the delay his "arrant" has received; which consideration, pressed on with his own necessities, has made him presume to write to his Majesty, to press his resolution in the one and to beseech his favour in the other, in both which he must very earnestly entreat Conway's assistance. [*One page. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 19.]

May 19–26. **454.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Concerning timber and planks. The elm timber (at Wimbledon) offered by Sir Edward Cecil, being very large and an extraordinary parcel, to be bought at 23*s.* per 100. Mr. Deputy acquainted the Court that he and Messrs. Bell and Abdy had attended the Committee of the Lower House of Parliament concerning the business of Lady Dale, and that of five gentlemen named by the House there met but three, and those "of near alliance or inward correspondency with the Lady Dale and her friends;" that the Company received very coarse usage, and not without some words of reproach and scandal, whereto they made such answer as was fit for their defence, having always a reserved care not to give just offence to the members of the House, and offered to show books of accounts and what else might conduce to the clear understanding of that business; but further said that the business was, at the suit of the lady, depending

1624.

before Commissioners from his Majesty, and therefore the Company durst not decline that course. In reference to a former act of Court, the first and second stocks stand so severed that the one is not liable to make good the other; but the Court ordered that withall the old stock of Lady Dale's must satisfy the Company their other just pretences. Order received, that some of the Company shall attend next day at the Upper House of Parliament. Committee appointed to do so. Offer of Simon Bowry to rent a part of Deptford Yard. Mr. Deputy acquainted the Court that he and Mr. Bell had been summoned to attend Mr. Sec. Conway at Greenwich, who declared the present necessity for monies, and required not only the 5,000*l.* which is to be paid to his Majesty upon the sealing of the writings, but likewise the other 5,000*l.*, which was not to be paid till after the arrival of their next ships from Surat, alleging the urgency of the present service, and that the victualling of the ships intended to be set out stayed only for those monies. They made answer in accordance with their former promises of payment, and that the Court would consider of all on Wednesday next. Mr. Secretary further added, "that if anything were yet depending between the Dutch and them undecided, he would willingly interpose to the States Ambassadors here present for the composing thereof, wherein his labour should be to make up all breaches between both Companies;" for which they gave him humble thanks, affirming it should be a great favour to the Company if a settled and firm amity might by his means be brought between them. Request of Mr. Newport touching his stock.

May 22.—Letter read from Mr. Barlow concerning the sale of the indigo and provision of elephants' teeth. Report of the Governor in reference to the proceeding before a Committee of the Lower House about Lady Dale's business, that howsoever the Company had maintained and defended their cause well, yet the proceeding of the Committee was very partial, wholly prejudicating the actions of the Company and laying unjust aspersions upon them; and lastly, when they could prevail nothing by way of mediation, they threatened to report to the House. The Governor also reported that he and others had been sent for to attend the Lords' Committee for petitions of the Upper House upon the complaint of divers mariners who had been taken by the Dutch though that business has been divers times handled by the Judge of the Admiralty and the last Parliament, who adjudged no wages to be due, but prayed the Company to pay them in regard of the misery they endured, which the Company performed and the mariners had given acquittances in full; but because they came unprovided with some writings, the Lords had appointed a new meeting; also, Sergeant Frend had complained, who pretended a promise from the Company to do somewhat for Capt. Bonner's widow, made by Mr. Abdy to Sir Humphrey Handford. Mr. Abdy denied making any such promise, but the Lords insisted on a certificate being procured from Sir Humphrey whether any such promise were made or not. The Court Book to be searched for what hath passed in this business; also, it was further declared that Sir William Throckmorton had

1624.

complained to the Lords' Committee about Lady Dale's business, but their Lordships seemed unwilling to embrace the complaint but rather leave it to be determined in a judicial course, where now it depends before the Commissioners of the Navy; and lastly was read petition of Capt. Blagden, who pretended he was undone by the Company; but answer was given that none of the Company remembered either the man or the matter. Letter read from Lord Annandale requiring the Governor, Deputy Governor, and Mr. Bell to attend the King that afternoon at Greenwich; therefore a committee was appointed to attend the Lords' Committees in the afternoon on these complaints, with such books, &c. as might best avail for the Company's defence. Report of Mr. Munnes that Mr. Sec. Conway earnestly insists upon payment of the 10,000*l.*, using many persuading arguments, as that it would do my Lord Duke an especial favour, would be a good service to the State, and the King would thank them, and that the present payment would be good for the Company; but they excused themselves as having no warrant from the Company so to do. The business being taken into consideration, there was much debate concerning it, and it was observed that it is one of the worst pains belonging to a committee, to go between the King and the Company;" finally, it was resolved, upon passing the writing, to pay the first 5,000*l.*, and for the other 5,000*l.* to make it a certain debt at a reasonable time, which was hoped would give content. Mr. Governor also reported Mr. Secretary's readiness to perform any good offices between them and the Dutch, to which purpose it was thought meet that the business be drawn up next week and presented in writing to Mr. Secretary. Fees to be paid to Dr. Zouch and Dr. Duck, and a gratification to Mr. Noy, concerning custom demanded for elephants' teeth, quicksilver, and coral.

May 26.—Information of Mr. Tichburn, the Company's solicitor, that the cause between them and Mrs. Wickham is appointed to be heard in Chancery on Saturday, but he makes question whether it will be heard or not in respect Parliament ends on that day, and he wished the Company (in respect George Ball is Mrs. Wickham's main witness) to use means to put off her cause until Ball's cause in the Star Chamber may first be heard, presuming it will fall out so foul against Ball as will much weaken his testimony. Mr. Attorney to be moved to make that motion; Mr. Governor and the aldermen and principal committees to attend the hearing; and a petition to be drawn to his Majesty to recommend to the Lords the cause with Ball so far forth as the complaints of the Company against him shall prove just. Some of the committees to be also present at the hearing of Decrow's cause next week. Report of the Governor, that he and Mr. Deputy and some of the commitee attended his Majesty on Saturday, who gave them gracious hearing in his coach, there being with him the Lord of Annand. His Majesty, with much earnestness, desired to have the latter 5,000*l.*, which in the end they yielded to pay, as had been agreed at a court of committees, provided his Majesty would grant a discharge for all things passed between the Company and others in the Indies, and that some good

1624.

rule be set for their further direction, whereto his Majesty gave ready consent; the draught with Mr. Sec. Conway; this he promised should be performed next day, and acquainted Mr. Attorney that the draught for all that is passed was well liked, but for the other concerning the future, Mr. Attorney desired to see the Company's patent, which was with the Lower House of Parliament, but should be applied for. It was also affirmed that the latter 5,000*l.* shall not be over-suddenly urged out of the Company's hands, but it may be by 1,000*l.* a month, being for the use of the Navy, and the Treasurer contented to receive it by monthly payments. Mr. Sec. Conway having made honorable offer of his favour by endeavouring to reconcile such differences as are yet depending between the English and Dutch, a collection of those two cases now in debate in Holland between the Commissioners of both countries, viz., the business of the Moluccas and the seizure of moneys and goods upon pretext of sovereignty at Jacatra, was delivered to him, who promised to deal effectually therein with the Lords the States. Report of the Governor that he, Mr. Deputy, and others had attended a committee of the Upper House, according to order, where the Company was questioned upon several pretences, one upon the complaint of mariners taken by the Dutch who pressed for restitution for their goods, pretending also to their wages while in captivity with the Dutch. The Governor's answer; whereupon the Lords appointed another day for the business, and would not hearken to the mariners' motion for a sixth part of prizes taken in the Indies. Capt. King, one of the six masters of his Majesty's Navy, to have wages and imprest of two of his servants amounting to 8*l.* Excuses of Mr. Wheately for not exporting his calicoes, and request that he may not answer it at a General Court; ordered that he should first bonâ fide ship out the calicoes, and afterwards move for favour. Complaint of Henry Robinson's account being imperfect. Seager to draw the book kept by Walker "into a ledger." Request of Alderman Whitmore for payment of money, which Monox acknowledged to be due to Thos. Barker, deceased. Letter read from Capt. Hawkeridge complaining that he has been hardly dealt withall by the Company; notwithstanding, he said in the hearing of Wm. Walker, the porter, that "he would rip up the Company at the Parliament;" if he can show cause, they are ready to do him reason. Note delivered of men that had taken imprest and come away; ordered they should either pay the money back "or be continued in time." A General Court of Sales to be held on Thursday, June 3. [*Thirteen pages. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 523–536.]

May 26. [Priaman.] **455.** Thos. Sanderson, purser, to [President at Batavia]. Death of Mr. Facye, master, on 18 April, and of Tho. Bright, merchant, on 9 May at Catotanga. Quantity of pepper bought and the prices. Dare not go ashore at Priaman in regard of some abuses proffered last year, yet by stealth the people trade. Daily expect the Abigail to furnish them with cloth that is vendible.

Sumatra. July 8.—Met with the Abigail on the 7th, and has this day delivered to James Troughton the remainder of moneys and goods.

1624.

Pepper bought at Tecoe, where he consulted with Sam. Bonner. [*Three pages. Mutilated. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1158.]

May 26. Whitehall. **456.** (Sec. Conway) to the States Ambassadors. His care being to preserve entire the amity between the two States, he desires to remove any misunderstandings which might throw the two bodies into disorder, and therefore sends them the enclosed remonstrance of the English East India Company, that they may consider on remedies, and how in this particular, and in many other cases, they can come to an explanation, and establish a very advantageous correspondence in the East Indies. Will they please appoint a discreet merchant or two, or will himself communicate with them on the matter. *French.* [*One page. Corresp. Holland.*]

May 26. June 5. From our lodging. **457.** The States Ambassadors, François D'Aerssens, and Albert Joachimi to Sec. Conway. Cannot thank him enough for his care in preserving entire the amity between the States, and solemnly promise that on their part nothing shall be neglected to second so laudable an intention. Find the memorial concerns the two East India Companies, which are now met together, by their deputies, at Middelburg, and think that that matter, which is all new to them, will be best treated there. Have, however, ordered the memorial to be translated for their consideration, and on their return will report what shall seem fit to their superiors. *French.* [*One page. Corresp. Holland.*]

May 27. Compiègne. **458.** Ghodefroy Boot to the [Earl of Carlisle], English Ambassador at Paris. Incloses divers articles and good advices of very great importance and consequence [to be] presented to the King by my Lords Ambassador. The sixth article is as follows, viz., "Your Majesty will also see as clear as the noon-day sun how greatly you have been deceived by the treaty made with the Hollanders in 1619 touching the East Indies by which faithful overture of your loyal servant Boot, your Majesty and your secret council will be much astonished all the rest of your life, and thank God for what your faithful servant Boot had said thereon. *French. In the Corresp. Spain is a paper of the* "Heads of what Boot could inform" *being a précis in English of the above.* [*Corresp. France.*]

May 28. **459.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Motion of Mr. Sheeres for some moderation of the sum of 200*l.* imposed on Capt. Hawkeridge, who excused himself of having in any sort joined with the mariners against the Company; the Court, notwithstanding, took knowledge that he hath spoken big words against the Company and had been set on against them, and that he hath no cause to complain. A debtor and creditor account was produced out of the Company's books; but no notice therein taken of the objections made to Wm. Hawkeridge in that Court, which was thought no good service in the book keepers; but forasmuch as said account might have proved dangerous if the Lords Committee had seen it and not the order of Court, it was ordered that hereafter no copies of accounts shall be delivered out of the counting-house without order. Report of the successful labours of those that had been entreated to attend Parliament in the business of Lady Dale and others, in particular of

1624.

Mr. Governor who has maintained the reputation of the Company against the scandalous informations exhibited against them by Lady Dale who had received more than by any right she could claim; as also concerning the mariners. The Lords pressed to do something for the mariners for the Prince's sake, who had recommended them, but Mr. Governor "prayed to be excused, for such a precedent were enough to overthrow all sea voyages," and in the end the Lords were satisfied. The business of the Lady Dale they referrred to the commissioners authorized by his Majesty, wherein if she were unjustly dealt withall she shall be at liberty to complain to the Parliament. An honourable Lord, finding the petition of Lady Dale to be scandalous, took a resolution to move at another Parliament, (this being near an end), "that if any scandalous petition shall be exhibited and not proved, the party so exhibiting shall be subject to exemplary punishment," which he conceived to be a ready way to deliver the House of much unnecessary trouble. Consideration of the case of Capt. Hawkeridge; resolved after debate, not for his own sake, whose mind they had discovered to be busy but wanted power, but for Mr. Sheeres' sake who moved with all modest earnestness in his behalf, that Capt. Hawkeridge shall allow no more than 170*l.*, the Court holding it fit in this as in other cases of like nature rather to strain a little by way of composition than to run the charge and hazard of suits which, besides a continual trouble, draws an obligation upon the Company, as now the lawyers of both kinds must not be left unrequited. Report of Mr. Governor of what had passed before the Lords concerning the late widow of Capt. Bonner, slain in the Indies, said widow now married to Mr. Salmon; that the service pretended to be done by Capt. Bonner was a disservice to the Company, for he commanded a ship that had been able to defend herself against the force that took her, that he was warned of the Hollanders' intention, and yet was found unprepared, so as besides the blemish to our nation and loss of men the Company lost a ship able to have made her part good, through his supine negligence; at the request and importunity of the Lords that the Company would do something for her, they were contented over and above what had formerly been ordered and accepted by the said late widow and her friends, to give her 40 marks; "but withall they observed the manner of dealing by Mr. Salmon dealt very unkindly with the Company in this business." Committee appointed to consider what course shall be taken to question certain delinquents returned in the ships now expected from Jacatra. The bill of one of the proctors of the Arches to be viewed and paid. Offer of Simon Bowry to rent part of their yard at Deptford; refused. Thomas Grove, who came home underfactor in the Little James, to be entertained. Request of Mary Jackson, sister of George Cokayne, to be further considered for her said brother's estate, pretending the Company had promised to do something more for her; in the end it was agreed that the Court should name two, and she other two, and they four to end it. Letter from Mr. Greene, steward of Sir Edward Cecil, that he will not accept less for his elm timber than 23*s.* per load; the Court therefore desisted wholly from the bargain. [*Five pages. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 536–540.]

1624.
May 28. The Hague.

460. Carleton to Sec. Conway. From the East Indies a bark of advice has come to the Dutch Company, whose captain has been some days' journey inland at China, to treat about a fort the Hollanders are building in an island near that country, which the Chinese would hinder. He relates that a rich English ship, the Whale, laden with silk and indigo, from Surat, is perished upon the homeward voyage, and that there has been a treason of the inhabitants with some English against the fort of Amboyna. How true this is depends upon proof, but it seems very true that some English are executed upon that supposition. The "relation of the pretended treason of Amboyna," which the States have just sent him at the sealing of these despatches, goes herewith. *Encloses,*

460. 1. "*Relation of the pretended treason at Amboyna.*" *In Feb.* 1622–3 *was wonderfully disclosed a fearful conspiracy against the castle, Governor, and Council of Amboyna, and that first by one of the Japanese conspirators, who in undue times had divers times been seen upon the wall of the castle, where he did make too curious enquiries of the keepers of the castle as to the setting of the watch, how many men there might be, &c.; and by his own confession, and from others afterwards apprehended, it clearly appeared that about New Year's day,* 1622–3, *the author of this conspiracy, the English merchant in Amboyna, registered all the English in Amboyna, who, having met together, he ministered an oath of secrecy to them on the Holy Evangelist, and then jointly concluded to surprise the castle, kill the Governor and all who should make any resistance, and share the Company's goods amongst them, and make himself master of all; that this business should be put in execution when the Netherland Governor and his forces should be gone forth upon any service, as daily happened, and that there should be an English ship then present at Amboyna, the men whereof should be used in the enterprise, as also the slaves of the English. They also won the Japanese soldiers in the service of the Company, and the marinho or captain of the Netherlanders' slaves, who did openly swear this treason. The English merchant did particularly confess that this treason having taken effect, and he being become master of the castle and the country, would have required succour from the Council at Batavia, and if they consented not thereto, would have held the castle for himself and his complices, with the help of the Indians. For this crime the accomplices were executed with the sword, as well Englishmen to the number of ten, as also the Japan soldiers and the marinho (captain) of the slaves. But of the faulty English, two were reprieved from execution to look unto the English goods in the province of Amboyna.* [*Orig. in Dutch. Endorsed by Carleton as above; also two copies in English. Corresp. Holland.*]

May ? [*received*]

461. Brief recitation of the conspiracy lately discovered in Amboyna, with the confessions and condemnation of the accomplices

1624.

On the 23 February 1622–3, the anniversary of the conquest of the castle of Amboyna by the Netherlanders from the Portuguese, a certain conspiracy was discovered against the said castle and government of the province of the said Amboyna in the following manner:—In the evening of the 22nd February of the said year a certain Japanese soldier came during prayers and asked a certain other Dutch soldier newly arrived, who was on duty as a sentinel, how many soldiers there were in the castle, and how many times they relieved guard, as he had likewise enquired the day before, promenading in the evening and at undue hours around the walls, and passing across the guard, which was not allowed in respect of the order and quality of the said Japanese; upon which he was seized, and having been examined by the Council, after [relating] certain circumstances, confessed, how that the Japanese soldiers in our service had conspired to make themselves masters of the said castle of Amboyna, and as he was asked who were their accomplices, since they alone were not powerful enough to bring so great an enterprise to a successful termination, he confessed that they had undertaken this affair with the assistance of the English, who had required and induced the said Japanese to do it; and that he, with the other accomplices Japanese, had several times during the last three months consulted in the English house with the merchants (whose name he gave most distinctly) touching the mode of putting their said enterprise into execution. Upon this all the other Japanese soldiers in our service were disarmed and put in prison, and both by their examination and confession, which agreed, it appeared that all the said Japanese soldiers, at the instigation of Gabriel Towerson and other English merchants, had agreed to assist the said English to surprise the said castle of Amboyna, in order to get it into the possession of the said English. And touching the manner, and the time, when, and how they would put the said affair into execution: that they had divers times conferred with the said Gabriel Towerson, the chief English merchant, Abel Preys, [Price] an English barber, and others who they specially named, of whom the said Abel Preys for some other crime was kept in prison; and what the design of the said Gabriel Towerson and the other English merchants and their accomplices was, appeared clear enough to the Governor and to the Council of Amboyna by all the aforesaid confessions of the 11 Japanese, and the Council had already sufficient information to seize the said accomplices; but the said Council nevertheless thought it not expedient to be hasty in this point, but, as a preliminary, examine the said Abel Preys, who had already been seized before, and after persons, place, and time were named to him, and that he had conferred upon this conspiracy with the said Japanese and other English accomplices, it was admitted and confessed by the said Abel Preys how he had been examined in the name and by order of the said Gabriel Towerson (with certain other Japanese who also were then in prison), that they had induced all the other Japanese to join in this conspiracy on condition of promising them a good share of the booty, and that he had divers times with the other English and Japanese conferred upon this affair, and that all the English merchants in all the English houses of the province of Amboyna were also well acquainted with the

1624.

said conspiracy; and when they were first arrested and put under a strong guard, the said Gabriel Towerson and other English accomplices, who by order of justice were legally examined, confessed, some before torture, others after very little torture, as follows, signed with their own hands and signatures:—Gabriel Towerson, principal English merchant, having ordered all the other English merchants to come to his room on New Year's Day 1623 proposed to them that he had a business of great importance to communicate to them, but that he could not do so until they had taken an oath that they would keep it secret and be faithful to him, adding besides, that this was necessary, for if the business should be discovered it would cost them all their lives, upon which each one swore secrecy and fidelity upon the Holy Testament, as required. And then, after some preface, the said Towerson said to the said conspirators that he had the means in hand to make himself master of the castle of Amboyna; and as some of them saw difficulties in their being able to effect this design, because of their being too weak, the said Towerson answered that he had gained over to his service the Japanese soldiers who were in the castle, and that they would begin the deed alone when the Netherlanders should be the weakest or unawares, or otherwise when the Governor should be away with his forces on some exploit, also that they should await the arrival of some English ship or ships at Amboyna, the mariners of which should also be employed in the execution of the said design; and that when they would also command and make all the English merchants and their slaves come from all their factories in the province of Amboyna, saying, besides, that they were not in want of people, and that they might trust entirely in him and would do their duty, and that those of Looho (being then in rebellion against the Netherlanders) would send to their assistance some corro-corres or frigates. Upon these representations (inductions) all the English present swore (fidelity) to Towerson's design, and took oaths to assist him in this enterprise, who also gave them commission to gain over people and the islanders to advance said design. And touching the manner of putting it in execution: Towerson ordered the Japanese who were inside the castle to put two men upon each ravelin and the rest in the vale, so as to make certain of the Governor of Amboyna's person and to kill him, and upon a signal from the English the Japanese were to make themselves masters of all points of the said castle, killing all who should offer any resistance and taking all others prisoners. The goods of the Netherlanders Company were to be seized and equally distributed between the Japanese and the English accomplices, except 1,000 ryals of eight which each Japanese was to have had in advance. The country people who would not join or agree with them they would have killed and done all possible injury to them. And touching the time of the execution, it had not yet been settled, but very soon there would have been another meeting of the said conspirators, when Gabriel Towerson would have put everything in order, and given the signal to the Japanese, upon which, when it pleased him, they would have began the business inside the castle. Besides they confirmed by their confessions the particulars of the depositions of the

1624.

Japanese and of Abel Preys, and particularly that all the English merchants residing in the province of Amboyna had entire knowledge of the said conspiracy. The said Towerson confessed more particularly that he himself had been the first inventor and author of the said design, and being asked the cause that had led him to so wicked a design, replied that it was honour and profit; being also asked from whom he expected honour and profit, and for whom he should have held the said castle, he replied that in case of success he should have advertised his nation or his superiors residing in the city of Batavia, and have asked their assistance, which having obtained he should have held the said castle for the English Company; and in case said assistance had not come he should have retained the castle for himself, and endeavoured to have agreed with the Indians or islanders by some means or other to attain his desired end. After said Towerson's examination was ended, the Governor of Amboyna having complained of his said bloody design, asked said Towerson if that was the reward for the friendship which had been shown to them on several occasions, upon which said Tomerson (after a deep sigh) answered and said if the business were to begin again he would have nothing to do with it.

Upon this conformable confession of several persons, of divers nations, who had kept in divers places, and were separately examined and at different times, the conclusion and examination (*demande*) having been made by the advocate fiscal, the Governor and Council of the province of Amboyna, after due and mature consideration of everything known to be connected with the business, condemned the said Japanese and others English to the number of ten to be put to death, respiting those who had not complete knowledge of the said conspiracy, and pardoning four other accomplices who had a thorough knowledge of all that had passed, chiefly to take care of the English Company's goods which were in the province of Amboyna, and to be a witness as well in India as in Europe of the enormity of the crime of their accomplices and of the favour shown to their persons; all according to the truth of the fact and the lawfulness of the proceedings agreeable to equity and justice, as may be seen more fully in the acts relating to this business. *French. This is much fuller than the "relation" in Dutch inclosed by Carleton in his despatch to Sec. Conway of* 28 *May, and was probably given about the same time by the Dutch Ambassador in London to Sec. Conway.* [*Corresp. Holland.*]

May 30. Ispahan. **462.** Thos. Barker, John Purefey, John Benthall, and John Hayward to the East India Company. Refer to letter of 15 Oct. 1623 [*see ante, No.* 330], for account of the superficial grant of privileges from this Emperor upon delivery of his Majesty's letter, and to letter of April 26 [? 18], for the late occurrences in this place. The important and so prosperously effected business between the factors of Surat and the Guzerats caused long detention of the ships in India, but the Blessing and William arrived on 19 Jan. with a capital of India commodities, consigned to the disposure of Ed. Haines and Richard Lancaster. 600*l.* was received by Thos. Barker and John Benthall, together with some scarlet cloth, a box

1624.

of knives, a mastiff, and two spaniels, the presents appointed by the Company to this Prince; but the strictness of their commission and the beggarliness of this place were such that they could only put off a few bales of the goods sent, and the rest were shipped for India. Have received from the Sultan the half customs upon four frigates which came in last year, and also upon the passengers' commodities in their own ships. Have likewise urged the commander of the Hollanders for half customs of their goods, which the Sultan himself in their presence acknowledged to be due to the English Company; but words were of small force to persuade them, [to pay] wherefore must refer the business home. The Governor at Port [Ormuz] receiving commands from the King and Khan [of Shiraz] to receive customs and way duties from the Hollanders, on their denial to pay them broke open their chests of money and took for the half customs belonging to the Khan 5,250 ryals. The Blessing and William sailed for Gombroon towards Surat on 25 Feb., to be laden for England. Their lading 294 bales of Ruhanas and 54 pieces of watered camletts. The Khan of Shiraz, by order from the Shah, has built a castle near where the Portugals had their ancient fort at Gombroon, with the ruins of Ormuz, "so as it is a misery to think what Ormuz hath been and what it now is," in the town scarce a stone being left upon a stone, only the castle itself untouched, wherein are about 200 soldiers; and if the Portugals prevent them not, which is much to be feared, after they have fortified Gombroon and Kishme, they will ruinate it also, for now they consider how impossible it will be for them to hold it without shipping to defend those seas from their ancient enemy. This made them last year endeavour the destruction of Muscat, and of late "to gape after" Balsara, now the chief place of trade of the Portugals, where the "Baxa," if report be true, has promised them the erection of a castle and monasteries. Of the sending back of their goods for India general notice is taken, especially of the Khan of Shiraz, by information from the Sultan of Gombroon, and of his royal Majesty by relation of the Khan; the good effects it has wrought, and inquiries whether it proceeded from any disgust or injury offered our persons. Account of goods sold, including cloth, morse teeth, and sugar candy, for which they are to receive silk. Their steel, bulgar hides, and china will endeavour to barter for carpets. Lalabeg, the treasurer, is lately returned from the King at Bagdad, which province his invincible fortune has wholly subjected; at whose coming they will not fail to remonstrate their grievances and urge the demands propounded by their honours (the Company). Some of their grievances have been already reformed. Freedom is granted to sell to whom they will, but they conceive the King's merchant is the best merchant. The debt of William Robins is out of hope ever to be recovered. Will re-solicit a sure confirmation of all the above that they conceive fitting for the establishment of a peaceable and profitable trade, which his Majesty not condescending to, their last demand shall be for licence for a free and quiet departure out of his territories. The Hollanders have no returns of their last year's cavidal or any bargain for this, they standing upon the price of last year, and Mullaimbeg proffering less by one third. The King has commanded 1,000 loads

1624.

of silk to be sent from Guylan, whereof the Dutch make account to carry away 600. Have not received any letters from Aleppo since the 17th Sept. past, or from their honours later than 3rd March 1622–3: must impute the cause to the wars this Emperor has with the Turks. [*O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1159.]

May 31. **463.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Committee appointed to be present at the hearing of George Ball's case in the Star Chamber on Wednesday next. Report of Mr. Governor that he, with Mr. Deputy and others, had presented a petition to the Prince concerning the mariners, which he took in good part, and by his countenance showed to be well satisfied with the report of the Lords, and promised if hereafter any complaint should be made to him of the Company, he would command them to attend him for his satisfaction; also some mention was made of the particular business of Ball, but to that he gave little answer. The Governor also reported that upon their petition his Majesty readily promised to recommend their suit against George Ball to the Court of Star Chamber, "so far forth as may stand with justice"; also that he made known to his Majesty—which (as things now stand) he was sorry had so happened—and that was, that by letters out of the Indies the Company had been advertized that in the Moluccas the Dutch have, without all humanity and contrary to the treaty, without a lawful trial before the Council of Defence of both nations, upon evidences and confessions extorted by the violence of torments, and no other witnesses than the heathens allied and linked with the Dutch, put to death 10 of the factors and servants of the English, on pretence of a practice intended by the English against the Dutch in those parts where their forces are so far above the English as there is no proportion between them; the King apprehended the fact to be so foul as in respect thereof he could not believe it, but when told the information was grounded upon protests made by the English President and Council in the Indies, his Majesty commanded that copies thereof should be delivered to Sec. Conway. Lastly, Mr. Governor advertized his Majesty that the Company had received advice that a ship laden with silk and other commodities to the value of 150,000*l.* is cast away. The King said he was sorry for the loss, but he could not help that; but concerning the other business of putting the men to death that Court was informed that in case it be proved there will be ways now for his Majesty to force them to reparation if he be so pleased. The Company is much blamed by some, for that now, when his Majesty had resolved to aid the Dutch, the Company had published the putting 10 Englishmen to death, which had made a stand in that resolution; it was answered that the Lords Commissioners had declared in the end of the last treaty that his Majesty would require from the East India Company an account of that trade, and it likewise pleased his Majesty to require the Company on all occasions to resort to him, affirming that if he heard nothing of them he should believe that all is well; Mr. Governor said he found Mr. Sec. Conway "very apprehensive of the injuries complained of, and wished the Company to go stronger, affirming that if the Dutch shall maintain the doing of these most

1624.

injurious cruelties there will be means to curb them, be it but by falling upon their fishermen in the herring season," withall making offer of any pleasure he should be able to do the Company therein. The Court resolved that for the better manifestation of the truth it will be fit that these protests concerning this slaughter of the Company's servants be copied out and sent to Sec. Conway. Report of Mr. Eyers concerning the business of Pepble [Pendley *in margin*], that there falls this rub, he finds no certainty that Cooke is dead, notwithstanding ordered that Pepble be satisfied his debt out of Cooke's estate, for Sir Henry Marten's sake. Arrears of tythes to be paid to Dr. Page, incumbent of Deptford, and henceforth 13*s.* 9*d.* yearly, monies owing by Dr. Page being first deducted. [*Two pages and a half. Court Minute Bk., VI., pp.* 541–543.]

June 3. **464.** Minutes of a General Court of Sales. Those absent to be fined 12*d.* per piece. List of goods sold, consisting of pepper, mace, and cotton wool, with names of the purchasers and prices. [*One page. Court Minute Bk., VI., pp.* 543–544.]

June 5. London. **465.** Chamberlain to Carleton. News has come of the barbarous dealing of our men in the East Indies in cutting off 10 of our principal factors' heads after being tortured upon colour of a plot to surprise the Dutch fort of Amboyna. Whether true or false, they should not have been treated so rigorously, but should have been sent home in chains, with their confessions and proofs. The rest of the English there have sent a protest. Those who wish the Dutch well cannot speak or hear of this insolence without much indignation. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXVII., No.* 16, *Cal., p.* 267.]

June 5. **466.** Advices from the Hague. Out of the East Indies it is reported that certain Englishmen, assisted by the Japponians, have attempted to surprise the fort of Amboyna, and have been condemned and executed by sentence of the Hollanders; furthermore, that an English ship laden with 800 bales of silk hath been "sonked" through a storm. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

June 5. Madrid. **467.** Sir Walter Aston to Sec. Conway. Account of an interview with the Count de Olivares in reference to the free entrance of English commodities into Spain, who in course of argument said that the English had taken Ormuz, and that there was no satisfaction given concerning that business, nor appearance of any intention to do it, and that when the articles of peace should be observed to them they would do the like. [*Spanish Corresp.*]

June 15. Amsterdam. **468.** Edward Misselden and Robert Barlow, "Deputies of the English East India Company," to Carleton. Perceiving from Mr. Collwall's letter of the $\frac{10}{20}$th of this month, his noble care of the Company's cause, they have made bold to acquaint him with what has passed in their business since their arrival at Amsterdam. Have had an audience with two of the Chamber and Advocate Boreel, who are deputed to treat with them, and who, beginning with the sentence against us at Jacatra, pleaded their sovereignty in defence thereof. Arguments used on both sides, with the documents they

1624.

produced. The King's declaration at the breaking up of the treaty of 1622 to confirm their assertion. Have given their arguments in writing from the treaty and explanation against their pretended sovereignty and jurisdiction, and also a copy of the King's declaration; with which Boreel is gone with all haste to the Hague, where they are given to understand he is sent to labour with the States to get disallowance of the said declaration, and allowance of them to stand upon their jurisdiction at Jacatra and elsewhere in the Indies. Now, because the whole weight of their business turns upon this hinge, they have made bold to address this express to Carleton, and to entreat him to move the States "whether they do take knowledge of the former, and whether they will approve the latter." Wherein, if he give help, he may ease them of much loss of time, and the Company may forbear to trouble his Majesty in that behalf. If it please him to return by this bearer some "bewise" [*bewijs*, evidence] from the States on these two points, it will advantage their cause much; otherwise they are like to proceed no further till they get his Majesty moved in that behalf, which, if they cannot obtain, their Company's persons and goods in the Indies are but in miserable case; for if the Dutch go on as they have begun, they know not what the Dutch will not attempt. If the States may be persuaded to write about the two points above, and a word were added to give them a speedy conclusion and the Company contentment, it were best for them and us also. [*Two pages and a half. Holland Corresp.*]

June ? **469.** The arguments against the Dutch pretended sovereignty and jurisdiction in the East Indies, especially as shown at Jacatra and in the Mollucas, above referred to by Misselden and Barlow. That this pretence, which (by the confession of the Dutch this day) has been the principal occasion of all the excesses, offences, and misunderstandings in the East Indies, is most unjust, most unreasonable, contrary to the treaty, ever protested against by the English, and given over by the Dutch themselves in their conferences. To the conformation whereof they might produce the testimony of a witness, "omni exceptione major," no less than his most excellent Majesty, in his declaration at the breaking up of the last treaty in 1622(–3), wherein both these points of sovereignty and jurisdiction are determined. The former, in the 5th article, in these words, "Each Company shall take cognizance and punish the offences which shall be committed by those of their own body;" the latter, in the 6th article, in these words, "The point of pretence of sovereignty shall be laid aside on either part." *Endorsed by Carleton.* [*Three pages. Holland Corresp.*] *The King's declaration herein referred to is calendared, ante, No.* 250.

June 16. Greenwich. **470.** Sec. Conway to Sir Henry Marten. To peruse the draft of a discharge to the East India merchants, and see that neither the interest of the King nor the Lord Admiral be thereby prejudiced. [*Minute. Conway's Letter Book, p.* 128, *Cal. p.* 275.]

June 16. **471.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The provision of coral from Marseilles, the principal market for that commodity, referred, there being no present necessity for any. Letter read from

1624.

Sir Thomas Roe, from Constantinople, wherein he offers a "fair ballast ruby," great, beautiful, of good shape, and not pierced, to the Company, yet is not to thrust it upon them, for if they please not to buy it he can dispose of it. Mr. Leate also offered divers fair pear pearls; the Court, according to their accustomed manner, would not be sudden in contracting for jewels, but would first take advice, and then give answer at the return of their ships. Mr. Governor made known that the forbearance of keeping courts for a time had been occasioned by several very heavy businesses of the Company depending in the courts at Westminster with George Ball, Mrs. Wickham, and Mr. Decrowe. The Governor's extraordinary care in the case of Ball in the Star Chamber much commended. He also acquainted the Court that they had been much troubled with the business of the money to be paid to the King and the Lord Admiral, and what had been done in reference to the legal discharge to be given to the Company. Consideration was then given to the trade and the barbarous proceedings of the Dutch against our men in the Indies, to which the Governor made answer that his Majesty was mindful thereof, and had taken order that the business should be examined, but thereupon grew discussion of what the Company suffers, both by their false friends, the Dutch, abroad, and common obloquy at home, where everyone cries out against the trade, and is subject to common reproach; but this discourse was stopped by the Governor and Deputy Governor, who wished that for the present they should only stay the pleasure of the State to call for an account of the lives of the King's subjects; and for what concerns the Company, not to resolve of any course until the arrival of their now expected ships, at which time they shall be able to ground upon some certainty. In the agitation of their suit in the Star Chamber it appeared that the Company have mighty enemies, and albeit the sentence passed for the Company, there is a labouring to take away part of the edge in the penning, for protection whereof the help of Mr. Attorney had been entreated. Mr. Cappur to put Downing in possession of the Company's house at Deptford, which one Moore, a smith, now retains. Request of the Lord of Valentia and Thomas Cleave to take out dividends in cloves and calicoes, agreed to. Arbitrators appointed to end all differences between the Company and Mary Jackson. [*Three pages. Court Minute Bk., VI.*, 544–547.]

June 16. Aboard the Elizabeth off Plymouth.

472. Richard Welden to Sir Wm. Hallidaie, Governor of the East India Company. Refers to enclosed packet [*The "writings" inclosed in this packet* [*see ante, No.* 400] *except the acts in Dutch, are calendared under their respective dates:—see Nos.* 368, 391, 382, 364, 377, 370, *and No.* 392] delivered to him by Messrs. Brockedon and Hawley, for news of the murdering of Capt. Towerson and the rest of the merchants remaining in Amboyna, by the Dutch, and other of their intolerable actions. Set sail from Jacatra 15th December 1623; stayed 20 days at the Cape, touched at St. Helena, and safely arrived to the eastward of Plymouth, though with much danger and trouble, the ship proving so exceedingly leaky. Was forced to take up all the pepper in the lower bread room, in which the water was found 6 foot. Having a "slatch" of fair weather,

1624.

laded aboard the Exchange all the nutmegs, cloves, and mace. The damage in the ship is not so much as they were fearful of. [*One page. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1161.]

June 16. Aboard the Elizabeth.

473. Robert Adams to the East India Company. The Royal Exchange and Elizabeth set sail from Batavia December 15, arrived at Saldanha February 15, and at St. Helena March 22. The Elizabeth has proved very leaky all the voyage, so that they "have seldom pumped less than 200 or 300 strokes a glass," and continue to do so. [*Half a page. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1162.]

June 16. The Hague.

474. Carleton to Edward Misselden. Believes Boreel's sudden coming is chiefly to give the States an account of the pretended treason in Amboyna, "which cost so many of our countrymen's lives, of which his Majesty is very sensible, and the States do not take the matter upon themselves, but leave it to the Company to answer." As to their joint letter of the 15th present, he will use his best endeavours in private with the States, but to treat in public without express order from his Majesty exceeds his charge; neither could he hope to prevail much, because he knows their stiffness in disputing their pretended sovereignty, and calls to mind how at the return of their Commissioners in 1622 they would not take knowledge of the King's declaration, as a thing treated in their presence or consented unto by them; wherefore, in either of these two points he must be strengthened by the King's authority to prevail anything with the States. Will advertize what he can learn of the business at more leisure. [*One page. Corresp. Holland.*]

June 17.

475. Sec. Conway to the Prince of Orange. Assures him of King James's affection to himself and the United Provinces, which will increase daily, if he will by justice and respect to his Majesty and his subjects prevent the ill offices and bad feelings which from day to day are multiplied by the cruelties, contempt, and injustice daily committed by his subjects upon those of his Majesty in the Indies and other distant parts, as well as in the neighbouring seas and in his admiralties. [*French. One page. Corresp. Holland.*]

June $\frac{17}{27}$. Amsterdam.

476. Points proposed by the Netherlands East India Company to Edward Misselden and Robert Barlow, Commissioners for the English East India Company in Amsterdam. *Signed*, Andries Rychart, Henri Brouwer, W. Boreel. *Endorsed*, "Certain demands made by the deputies of the Chamber of Amsterdam about their trade and ours in East India." *Dutch.* [*Two pages. Holland Corresp.*]

June 18.

477. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Warrant to be framed and signed according to custom directed to Mr. Treasurer for payment of 10,000*l.* to the Lord Admiral; also that a motion be made in Chancery for a dismission of Denton's cause. Mr. Tichburne much blamed that he had suffered so many days to pass without drawing up the sentence given in the Star Chamber against Ball for there were but three that fined him at 2,000*l.*, one at 100 marks, and two did acquit him of any fine, whereof the Lord Keeper being one, and he supposed to have a double voice, made the number equal; but

1624.

the Company had counsel there contrary to the expectation of the other side, and the Court understood the sentence to be for 2,000*l.* It was therefore resolved not to trust to their solicitor, but to intreat the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, the Lord Chief Baron, and Mr. Justice Jones to draw up the sentence and procure entry to be made thereof, and that 357*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.* to be paid into Chancery according to an order of that Court in the cause between the Company, Jeoffry Kirby, and Mary Harrison plaintiffs, and Benjamin Decrowe, Richd. Heath, and John Argent defendants. About the sale of indigo, the falling of the price to be forborne until news [be received] of the ship supposed to be cast away. The quest of John Geering to be permitted to sell his pepper in town; the Court made answer they might not do it. William Beale to have 20*l.* imprest for furnishing materials for his project for saving their ships from fire, the worm, and the barnacle, with other corruptions, for a time. Ann, wife of George Buttery, to have 40*s.* [*Two pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 547–550.]

June 19. **478.** Thomas Locke to Carleton. News this day of the arrival in the Downs of two rich English ships from the East Indies. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXVIII., No.* 6, *Cal., p.* 278.]

June 19. London. **479.** Chamberlain to Carleton. The Elizabeth and Exchange newly arrived from the East Indies with tidings of the loss of the Whale with three or four hundred bales of silk and other rich commodities not far from Surat; they bring a fresh cry against the tyranny and injustice of the Hollanders towards our men lately murdered or executed by them there. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXVIII., No.* 8, *Cal., p.* 278.]

June 19. The Hague. **480.** Carleton to Sec. Conway. Cannot but much admire the King's wisdom in one particular of this proceeding, as in all things else, for distinguishing so aptly (in this bloody accident of the Amboyna, which might breed ill blood) betwixt the States General and the Bewinthebbers—the United provinces and the East Indies—till he see whether the actions there be avowed here, which hitherto they are not, but on the contrary, the States, on the receipt of Conway's letter to the Prince, have summoned the Bewinthebbers to a more strict account of their proceeding against his Majesty's subjects, in answer whereof some deputies of the Company are this last night come hither, and what they say for themselves and their government at Amboyna will be made known to his Majesty before the States patronize their doings. For "the wonted precipitation of these men (which sprang from the heady fury of one man, who lost his head), though, like a wheel, it had some motion after the hand is from it, is at a stay," and the authority of the States, instead of supporting these men in their rapines and violence, is at least withheld on that side and on the other, as far as it can stretch (not being so absolute as were to be wished, now it is in a right way); it is of good use to plaintiffs. [*Holland Corresp.*]

1624.

June 23–25. **481.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of Mr. Hungerford, son-in-law to the late Governor, Alderman Hallidaie, on behalf of himself and widow Halliday, to continue Mr. Hurte in his place, though he had been formerly questioned for some small "scrapes" in the execution thereof. The Court was not willing to enter into repetition of the whole business, but told him that at the time of election they would take him into consideration amongst others. The secretary to write to Mr. Decrowe to come to the Court on Wednesday next. Mr. Governor acquainted the Court that after many attendances upon the Lords, and having understood from Mr. Attorney that the clause of offending the Portugals in the Indies would not be granted, himself with the committees that have usually assisted in this business attended his Majesty at Wanstead where they were required to make payment of those monies required by his Majesty, whereto Mr. Governor replied that upon receipt of the release promised for the time past and the warrant and direction for the future they were ready to pay the money. His Majesty's answer was that this was to give them leave to be pirates; the answer was that the Company delighted neither in blood nor rapine, and therefore humbly besought his Majesty would be a means that peace might be between the English and Portugals, and then there should be no cause of complaint on either side; or else that his Majesty would explain in what cases the English might defend themselves by offending others if there were cause. His Majesty declared that his meaning was that the English being assaulted by the Portugals may wreak himself upon the same ship that assaults him, but upon no other, nor upon that ship longer than till complaint may be made hither and order from hence. Mr. Governor made answer that there is no safety to the English by this limitation, and so came away from his Majesty's presence; after this they were called in again and then his Majesty made demand again both of the first and second 5,000*l.* affirming that he would have both, and it pleased a great person then present to expound the nonpayment of the money to be of purpose to draw some greater privileges from his Majesty, which they should never obtain; whereto was replied that the uttermost aim of the Company was but to be discharged for the time past and allowed their just defence for the future. In conclusion, his Majesty's express pleasure was that the whole 10,000*l.* shall be paid, and Mr. Governor having desired respite for answer to that latter 5,000*l.* until after a Court now desired to know what answer he should make. The Court, unwilling to oppose his Majesty's pleasure, ordered that on signing the discharge for what is past, the whole 10,000*l.* shall be paid and the Company shall rest on his Majesty's grace and favour for the future, wherein he hath promised that if they rest upon him he will deal graciously with them and that he did not deny any thing the Company had. Mr. Governor also said that the release for the time past, drawn up by the Attorney General for his Majesty's signature, was sent by the Company's secretary to the Court at Wanstead, but finding not Sec. Conway there, who his Majesty had formerly used in the business, entreated Mr. Packer to procure his Majesty's

1624.

hand thereto, but there being none present but his Majesty, the Prince and the Duke of Buckingham, the penning of said warrant of discharge seemed to them to extend further than his Majesty's purpose was to grant, and so it rested unsigned. The Court took knowledge of three or four sent home prisoners concerning the business between the English and Dutch in the Isles of Banda. It grew a question how they should be disposed of, the Court having received advertisement as well by way of protest as otherwise of the inhuman and barbarous proceedings of the Dutch against the English there, extorting confessions and capital accusations by the most exquisite torments that cruelty can devise, and that thereupon they proceeded to the execution of ten Englishmen, did, notwithstanding, think fit not to fail in their part of performance of the treaty, and resolved that these men shall be delivered to Sir Henry Marten. Richard Welden, late a factor now newly returned, having been on the Isles of Banda since the said butchering of the English by the Dutch, was desired to repair to Mr. Skynner, to whom is committed the setting down some relation of the truth of that proceeding, for the suppressing of such rumours as are spread amongst the vulgar in justification of the Dutch; the rather because Mr. Skynner finds Weldens' relation to be the most material and pregnant of all others. Advice to be given for buying coral at Florence. Charles, who writes under Mr. Hurte, to be bound to the Company and not to Hurte. Motion of Mr. Governor that some care be had of delinquents whose cases howsoever they have been prejudicial to the Company do, notwithstanding, deserve some commiseration, and therefore it will not be good to divide out so many capitals as that there shall not be means to relieve these if their cases may appear to deserve it; that the cries of many of them are great, and that there must be an end of all things. The Court remembered there was a mixed cavity for that purpose, and wished they might meet and consider what is to be done. Order by Sir Wm. Bird read, concerning the estate of John Harrett; 45*l.* to be stayed for the use of John West and children.

June 25.—Report of Mr. Governor that the release which the King forbore to sign at Wanstead Sir Henry Marten finds fit for the King's signature; ordered that the secretary attend Sir Edward Conway and acquaint him that the whole 10,000*l.* is now ready to be paid as soon as the said release shall be signed and that for the future the Company will rest upon his Majesty's gracious goodness; also to entreat Sec. Conway that the Company may have a few words in writing under his hand for receipt of said 10,000*l.* by express order from his Majesty and for his use. But while these things were in agitation Mr. Oliver, servant to the Duke of Buckingham, came into Court and delivered to Mr. Governor said release for matters passed, framed by his Majesty, and undertook that Sec. Conway should give under his hand a warrant to pay said 10,000*l.* to Mr. Oliver. Information that divers of the generality were of opinion that this Court had been over-forward in condescending to give so great sums, and that it would come in question at the General Court, " wherefore it was given in charge to the Company's secretary

1624.

to look up those Courts that were forborne to be entered because they contained the particular employments of Mr. Governor, Mr. Deputy, and others of the committees to his Majesty for this service [not] fit to be inserted into the ordinary books of entries" [*see* 8 *and* 17 *March last, &c.*]. 15*l.* to be paid to Capt. Welden. Consideration of the forms of warrants fit to be given to the treasurers of the Company for the two several sums of 10,000*l.* apiece; for the first 10,000*l.* already paid to the Lord Admiral, it was thought fit the acquittance runs in these words, "in full satisfaction for all pretences of right as Lord Admiral for all actions passed in the Indies by sea or land to 30 April last," the other warrant for 10,000*l.* now to be paid to the King to be for so much challenged by his Majesty for freeing the Company's servants out of prison and the Company from the complaint of the Spanish Ambassador, and the Company's ships outward bound released which were stayed by order of the Parliament, until upon promise thereof they were after released. Keeling appointed vice Charles to prosecute runaways. The Company's stores at Deal to be considered at next Court. A packet of letters, directed to the Netherlands Company, received from the ships returned from Bantam, to be delivered to Croppenberghe. Election of the Company's officers; the Court having allowed of the rest, made stop only of the election of Edward Lee that calls in the Company's debts, and of William Hurte to whom is committed the payment of mariners' wages. Request of Mrs. Hallidaie that Hurte might be continued at least a month when he would voluntarily resign; in the end the business was deferred. All the Company's servants to attend and take their oaths on Monday next. Motion that "the composition money to the King's order," be paid according to agreement; it was affirmed that the Company are behind five quarters; the books to be examined. [*Seven pages and a half. Court Minute Bk., VI.*, 550–557.]

June 25. **482.** Sec. Conway to Carleton. Sends copy of a petition to the King from one Towerson. Let it serve for occasion to quicken the States for doing justice in the matter of the East Indies. "If they show not life and respectful sense to his Majesty and his subjects in that business, it will breed a great deal of disorder." *With this despatch were sent—*

Two papers of protestations made by our merchants in the East Indies, against proceedings of the Dutch. Dated in Batavia the 12th and 20th December 1623. [*Calendared, see ante, Nos.* 364, 377.]

A copy of Towerson's petition to the King for the execution done upon his brother by the Dutch in the Indies. [*Holland Corresp.*]

June ? **483.** Petition of Thos. Johnson, haberdasher, to the King. That his only son, Timothy, assistant surgeon in a factory in the East Indies, was wrongfully accused, tortured, and put to death amongst other of the King's subjects in the East Indies by the Hollanders there, and his estate of 1,000*l.* lost to the petitioners. Prays that his Majesty will cause the States of the Low Countries to make restitution of his son's estate. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXV., No.* 73, *Cal., p.* 263.]

1624.
June 25. Greenwich. **484.** Sir Fras. Nethersole to Carleton. The East India Company is so discouraged with the last outrage committed upon their factors that they speak of giving over trade, which causes the Hollanders to be very ill spoken of, even by their friends. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXVIII., No.* 40, *Cal., p.* 282.]

June 26. London. **485.** Dudley Carleton to Sir Dudley Carleton. The East Indian Company makes loud complaints of the Hollanders' cruelty to our people in the East Indies in the torture and execution of ten English upon a pretended treason or conspiracy of having conspired with Japanese to surprise the fort of Amboyna. The Company esteems it a main step to their utter exclusion from traffic in those parts, and believes it was plotted at Amsterdam a good while ago; they are so much discouraged that they are in consultation to relinquish their trade. The news has extremely distasted all sorts of people here and breeds very ill blood. Two ships laden with pepper have arrived in the Downs with particulars of this business, and news of the loss of another ship at Surat richly laden with silks and other merchandize. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXVIII., No.* 48, *Cal., p.* 284.]

June 26. **486.** Morris Abbott, Governor of the East India Company, and Alderman Edward Allen, Thomas Mun, and Christopher Eyre, members of the committee, to Sir D. Carleton. The rumours spread from those parts, concerning that bloody execution at Amboyna, give them cause to think that the Dutch are no less sparing to publish as much there in justification of what is done (*sic*). Pray him to pardon their silence hitherto, that it was carried with justice of their part, and all due respect to our nation, not having had formerly the full relation of that business. But they will very shortly send him an abstract out of the letters and protests from their principal factors, together with the relation of some who have "felt their part, and are with much difficulty returned; whereby it will appear that our men so butchered by the Dutch, and a poor handful in respect of them, have been most inhumanly and barbarously forced (by tortures not heard of amongst Christians) to confess themselves guilty of impossible things; and that this is only a plot to root us out of the Moluccas, and spread the Dutch sovereignty; whereof we shall give your Lordship ample satisfaction after some short time. In the meantime your Lordship may please to believe they have left nothing undone that may render their actions in those parts odious to all good Christians, whom neither contract of amity, nor conscience of Christianity can bound within the limits of common honesty." [*One page. Corresp. Holland.*]

June 26. The Hague. **487.** Sir D. Carleton to Sec. Conway. The States' Ambassadors (Aerssens and Joachimi) returned hither yesterday morning, and soon after went to his Excellency. To day they have been in the assembly of the States General, where they made a thankful report of their treatment in England, imputing delays to necessities of his Majesty's affairs and good conclusions to his Majesty's constant care of this State, which they made appear the more by his Majesty passing over the late accident of Amboyna, without interrupting

1624.

thereby the main business, of which, notwithstanding, they showed how his Majesty expects a due account, and that they recommended seriously. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

June 26. **488.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Letter to be sent to Sir Dudley Carleton, Ambassador in the Netherlands, "to give him some light of the cruelty of the Dutch against our people in the Isles of Banda, and that the bloody execution done upon the English there grew not from any guiltiness in them, but a resolution to grasp unto the Dutch the whole interest and sovereignty of those islands," and this was thought fit to be written least by the Company's silence, it might be taken for granted that all is true the Dutch have given out in justification of that fact [*see ante, No.* 486]. Consideration of Mr. Hurte's business "for preventing of any working by letters from great persons that might restrain the liberty of their choice; but Mr. Hurte having promised not to procure any, or to take benefit if any were procured, the election was put off till Wednesday next." [*One page. Court Minute Book, VI., pp.* 557–558.]

June 27. Greenwich. **489.** Sec. Conway to Sir Walter Aston. Touching Ormuz, there hath been nothing verified against our merchants, and they do alledge, that being within the kingdom of Persia, their ships were "imbargued," and they forced to serve in that action. This they avow by testimony, and protest against the bringing home of any spoil, neither is there any proved against them. [*Extract from Spanish Corresp.*]

June 29. **490.** Grant to the East India Company of all goods taken by them in Asia or Africa, except the Mediterranean and Atlantic seas, with a pardon to all who have committed hostilities in those parts before April 30 last. [*Docquet. Domestic, Jac. I., Cal., p.* 287.]

June 30. **491.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. 15*l.* to be paid to Lady Dale on account of the adventure of her late husband; but the Commissioners of the Navy to be moved that the question between her and the Company may be proceeded with. All the Company's servants sworn, except those employed aboard the ships. The election of competitors for Mr. Hurte's place falling upon John Ling, both he and Mr. Hurte were ballotted for the same, and the choice fell upon Hurte, who had "the greatest number by much." After being called in and admonished by Mr. Governor of some former errors, he was sworn as the rest, and two of the committees appointed to audit his accounts once in 14 days. Mr. Fotherby to call Rond to account for cordage. Ordered that the goods of one of the two ships from Jacatra be landed, the one at the Custom House, the other at Buttall Wharf. Michael Greene, sent home in the quality of a delinquent, protested his innocency; but it appearing under the hands of the President and Council at Jacatra that he is in arrear to the Company 2,000*l.* and that he laboured by his bare assertion to persuade the Court that he was falsely charged, it was resolved to prosecute him in the Admiralty. Seven of the Company's men that had been questioned, and some of them tortured by the Dutch, were called in, who having related the inhuman cruelties

1624.

exercised by the Dutch upon the English in the Isles of Banda, together with their devices, both by act of words and otherwise by rigour of torment, to draw out of them what they could to accuse themselves and the rest that had been butchered upon deviced pretences, were appointed for form's sake, and to take away all objections from the Dutch, to attend the Judge of the Admiralty, and there to offer themselves either to examination or what other course the justice of that Court shall think fit, and Mr. Cappur to go with them. [*Two pages and a half. Court Minute Bk., VI., pp.* 558–561.]

July 2. **492.** Minutes of a General Court of the East India Company. Those absent to be fined 12*d.* apiece. Mr. Governor said that before entering the election, the work of the day, he would first acquaint the Court that it had pleased God to send home two of their ships in safety; but they must also hear the bad news, viz., that they have lost a ship on the coast of Surat, esteemed worth 100 and odd thousand pounds, laden, they believe, with 430 bales of silk, indigo, &c.; but there are other matters of a worse condition; that 10 of their servants have been, without all colour of justice, and by evidences extorted out of them by the violence of insufferable torments, put to death by the Dutch; and yet they stick not to maintain here at home that the proceeding was just; but he maketh no doubt but that God, the Avenger of all such bloody acts, will in His due time bring the truth to light. The Company had not failed to set down in writing to be published "the unspeakable tyrannies done upon those unfortunate men, which is able to amaze the Christian world." There is hope the State will take care of the Company; but the best comfort is that when man is at the weakest, God is then strongest. The general state of the adventure is fair, and in these two ships there will be sufficient for eight half capitals, and there is hope of further returns this year. "The unkind questions which their confederates the Dutch, and their perfidious dealing in the Indies, doth beget worse matter than any other loss whatsoever." The election of Governor and other officers was then proceeded with. Speech of Morris Abbott, who desires to be spared, but the Court would not leave him out in the nomination for Governor, with Sir Wm. Cokayne and Alderman Ducy, and the major part, without all controversy, chose Mr. Abbott, who protested he took more comfort in the Company's love than in the place, and took his oath accordingly. Mr. Munnes, having very earnestly intreated to be spared, Mr. Clitherow was elected Deputy; Messrs. Stone and Bateman were re-elected treasurers, and Messrs. Crispe, Cartwright, Warner, Wm. Garroway, Leate, and Keightly were chosen for committees in the places of Messrs. Clitherow, Parkhurst (chosen sheriff of London), Cokayne, Coxe, Bownest, and Lawrence. List of the names of the 24 committees for the ensuing year.

Mr. Alderman Cambell.	Mr. Alderman Allen.
Mr. Alderman Ducy.	Mr. Offley.
Mr. Westrowe.	Mr. Styles.
Mr. Bell.	Mr. Abdy.
Mr. Venn.	Mr. Henry Garroway.

1624.

Mr. Browne.	Mr. Kerby.
Mr. Munnes.	Mr. Smith.
Mr. Eyers.	Mr. Martynn.
Mr. Harby.	Mr. Leate.
Mr. Strowd.	Mr. Warner.
Mr. Crispe.	Mr. William Garroway.
Mr. Cartwright.	Mr. Keightley.

[*Three pages and three quarters. Court Minute Bk., VII., pp.* 1–4.]

July 7. **493.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Both the ships (lately arrived) to unlade at the CustomHouse key. Request of Mrs. Jackson, sister of George Cokayne, deceased, for the arbitrators to meet at the Guildhall, to be postponed. Request of [Geo.] Ball's solicitor for an answer in writing concerning the writ "De executione ordinis" refused, but the Company are ready to perform my Lord's answer, as they understand it. Complaint that the Lord of Valentia, in Ireland, has sold his calicoes in town, notwithstanding he had passed "his honorable promise" that they should be shipped out. Four rings of gold, sent home by the last ships, delivered to Treasurer Stone. Nut (nutmegs) to be sold at 2*s.* 6*d.* and 2*s.* 4*d.*, and mace at 4*s.* 8*d.* and 7*s.* 8*d.* Whether to divide, to make up 7½ capitals in pepper or part in cloves. Mr. Cappur reported it would be three days before the six men returned from Amboyna could be examined concerning the execution done upon the English by the Dutch. Sureties offered by Capt. Greene for his enlargement; the Court uttterly unsatisfied with one. Committees appointed to take care of the business concerning "the discharge for matters done beyond the Line," and the order lately made in Chancery, wherein Ball is to have his wages until the time he was discharged. After debate, Dr. Page is allowed arrears of tithes due for lands in Deptford, in the Company's yard. [*Three pages and a quarter. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 4–7.]

July 8. Sumatra at Andrapora. **494.** James Troughton to [President at Batavia]. Account of his voyage from Jacatra in the Abigail. Agreed by Mr. Christmas to get aboard the Diamond and return to Priaman. Arrived on board the Diamond the 7th, upon which was laden about 700 bahars of pepper. Sanderson has delivered to him 2,500 ryals, the greater part whereof is mill money and cracked. Having found one room empty in the Diamond, he has determined to stand along the coast to Catotanga and Andrapora, to fill it, and put off some bad goods. [*Three pages, mutilated. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1158.]

July 9. **495.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. About the examination of the estate of Capt. Fitzherbert; 500*l.* and somewhat more ordered to be paid. Concerning eleven bags of galingale taken by Messrs. Farley and Hill, druggists. To deal with the officers of customs concerning the unlading of one of the ships at Buttall Wharf. Agreed to acquaint the General Court in the afternoon, that they who had not divided in calicoes might take out the 6th and 7th capitals in pepper and cloves, "it being proper to the Court of Committees to appoint the dividends, and to the General Court to settle the prices." Refusal of Capt. Geere to bail Capt. Greene,

1624.]

when he heard the Company had to charge him to some value. The dividends to be made to 7½ capitals, three-fourths in pepper and one fourth in cloves; pepper to be sold at 19*d.* and 20*d.* to ship out, and cloves at 5*s.* 8*d.* The business of delinquents referred to the General Court. Resolved that a short narration of the barbarous proceeding of the Dutch against the English in the Indies be read at the General Court, the discourse written thereupon being over long; and that the several protests be also read, that it may appear the proceedings of the Dutch were altogether grounded upon tyranny and injustice; and that there be a meeting of the committees the next morning to consider of a petition to his Majesty thereon. The Court is informed that 2,000*l.* of the 10,000*l.* to be paid to the Lord Admiral, for his Majesty's use is yet unpaid, by reason there is not come the promised warrant from Sec. Conway for paying it to Mr. Oliver. The 10,000*l.* after the last treaty with the Dutch was paid to the Lord of Annand for his Majesty's use, and his receipt (was given) for the same. [*Three pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 8–11.]

July 9. (Afternoon.) **496.** Minutes of a General Court of the East India Company. Those absent to be fined 12*d.* per piece. Mr. Governor acquainted the Court, God had sent them home two ships in safety, and that the stock with these ships now come home will afford to the adventurers seven half capitals. Proposal by a gentleman, no committee [man], that consideration be taken of the pains and travail of the Governor, Deputy, Treasurers, and Committees, but it was put off at the request of the Governor, who protested that the motion was sudden and unexpected, to the next General Court. Those that will may take out their seven half capitals either in goods or money. Proposal to take out an eighth capital, deferred. Exceptions taken to the price fixed for the pepper, viz., 19*d.* and 20*d.* Opinion of the Governor that the markets will bear the price which will rule all Christendom; the Hollander sells none, the Dane a little, and the Portugal a little. The price settled as above, as also the times of payment; the price of cloves set at 5*s.* 8*d.* "Dispute" concerning delinquents, or those that are behind with their payments, and whether they shall reap anything before they have fully paid; exception taken to the word delinquent; the not paying in of stocks may be expressed in a more civil word. The adventure might have borne more (dividend) if the ship Whale had come home safely. Finally, resolved that the joint committees shall consider of the whole case of men in arrears, and end it. Mr. Governor then reported on the state of their trade, that there was no fear of it, if those that are by nation linked in alliance with the State and by treaty bound to a mutual amity and friendship with the Company had not carried themselves in so barbarous fashion towards our people in the Indies, as no history, either ancient or modern, doth report the like, the particulars whereof are fully expressed in a discourse taken from the several protests, and the testimony of divers who had part in that bloody execution, wherein ten of the Company's servants suffered death with all cruelty of preceding torments to draw that from them that might render them guilty of death, which they were glad to embrace that they might

1624.

be delivered from tortures of fire and water, worse than death; which relation [*see No.* 499 I.] being too long to be read, he prayed them to be content with the two protests, which were read. Motion what should be done with the men spared from execution by the Dutch, who have been presented to the Judge of the Admiralty; it was conceived that the cause stands fair under the justice of the Court of Admiralty. Consideration of what is fit for the Company to do, as the case stands between the Company and the Dutch; it was held impossible to proceed in the trade except a real restitution be first made for damages, justice done on those Dutch that have in so great fury and tyranny tortured and slain the English, and security given for prevention of the like hereafter; all which if they may not be obtained there is no help but the trade must be let fall, and the Company must fetch home what they have in the Indies; and further that if offer be made to treat of these things, it can give no content, for they have experience by a late treaty upon particulars as clear as the sun that the Dutch intend nothing less than to do the Company right. This being the vote of the whole Company it was, notwithstanding, held fit that they first resort to his Majesty by petition imploring his help and favour, for as it becomes the Company in honesty to seek reparation for the lives of their servants thus butchered so it stands with his honour to call for an account of his subjects. It was the general desire that his Majesty may be made acquainted that without a real reparation for the past and assurance for the future they will bring in no more money but give over the trade, and according to his answer and proceeding, the trade to stop or proceed. Mr. Governor added that this complaint is not to be made against the Dutch nation in general but particularly against the East India Company who have thus injured this Company and dishonoured the English nation. [*Five pages and a half, Court Minute Bk., VII.*, 11–16.]

July 10. **497.** Petition of the East India Company to the King. Represent the true and lamentable discourse of the hellish torments and bloody execution of Capt. Gabriel Towerson with nine other of the King's subjects at Amboyna, together with many other complaints against the Dutch East India Company, which are of so much consequence to the trade, estates, and lives of the King's subjects in the East Indies, that at a late General Court the petitioners fully resolved to bring in no more money, being wholly discouraged to continue that trade wherein they are so much oppressed by the Dutch. Having cause to suspect that the Dutch Company have a design to seize upon the persons, ships, and goods of the petitioners in the East Indies and to drive the English nation out of those parts, they pray that some course may be resolved upon for the safety of the King's subjects, and for bringing hence their estates which consist of 24 ships and merchandize to the value of 800,000*l.*, or 900,000*l.*, at the least. [*Presented to the King at Wanstead on Sunday*, 11 *July, see No.* 503. *Two pages. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 20.]

July 10. **498.** Another copy is in.—*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXV., No.* 72., *Cal., p.* 262.

1624.
July 10. **499.** Morris Abbott, Governor, Christopher Clitherow, Deputy Governor, Wm. Stone, Robt. Bell, and Thos. Mun, committees of the East India Company, to Carleton. Send herewith a narration of the bloody proceedings at Amboyna, grounded wholly upon the several protests of their people (whereof they also send copies), and upon the collections out of their letters, together with the relation of divers of their people returned, taken upon oath, among whom are some that have felt their part in that barbarous tragedy, from which it will appear that there is not yet a name given to such exquisite tyranny. "The relation we have received of the close of the treaty whereunto Mr. Misselden and Mr. Barlow were authorised, did give us a taste of their resolution not to right us in any thing (notwithstanding our fair proceedings without any complaint here to the State) and the doings of the Company's ministers in the Indies do manifest that they are all alike minded." Are determined to deliver to the King to-morrow copies of the writings inclosed. [*One page. Corresp. Holland.*]

[*The following is a copy of the "Narration" which was presented at a General Court of the East India Company 9th July "being too long to be read* (see No. 496). *It was read before the Privy Council 12th July "whereat sundry of the greatest shed tears"* (see Nos. 503, 534). *And on 27th August following before a General Court of the East India Company* (see No. 574). *This MS. has been collated with a printed copy in the British Museum, dated* 1624 (802 K. 1), *and the additions and variations are here printed in brackets, and the words not in the printed copy in italics.*]

499. I. "A true Relation of the *late* [unjust,] cruel, and barbarous *tortures and execution done upon* [proceedings against] the English at Amboyna, in the East Indies, by the Netherlanders there" [upon a forged pretence of a conspiracy of the said English]. After the fruitless issue of the two treaties of 1613 and 1615, there was a full and solemn composition made of all differences in the treaty of 1619, whereby the Hollanders were to enjoy two third parts and the English one third part of the trade of the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna. Description of Amboyna. Five factories belonging to the English at Hitto, Larica, Looho, Cambello, and Amboyna, "the head and rendezvous of all"; George Muschamp, and afterwards Gabriel Towerson, being agents. The Hollanders have four forts, the chief at said town of Amboyna, very strong, having four points or bulwarks, upon each six great pieces of ordnance mounted. One side of the castle is washed by the sea, the other is divided from the land by a ditch of four or five fathoms broad, very deep and ever filled with the sea; 200 Dutch soldiers in garrison, and a company of Free Burghers, besides a matter of 300 or 400 Mardikers (for so they usually call the free natives) in the town ready to serve the castle at an hour's warning. There lye also in the road (for the most part) divers good ships of the Hollanders, this being the chief rendezvous for the islands

1624.

of Banda and Amboyna. Here the English lived, not in the castle, but under its protection in a house of their own in the town, holding themselves safe, as well in respect of the ancient bond of amity as the before-mentioned treaty. Their differences during two years. It then proceeds as follows:—

About the 11th of Febry. 1622 *stilo veteri*, a Japonese, a soldier of the Dutch in their castle at Amboyna, walking in the night upon the wall, came to the sentinel, being a Hollander, and among other talk asked him some questions [touch-]*concern*ing the strength of the castle and the people that were within. It is here to be noted that these "Japonesses," of whom there were not 30 in the island, did for the most part serve the Dutch as soldiers, yet were not of their trusty bands always lodged within the castle, but upon occasion called out of the town to assist [in] the watch. This Japonese aforesaid was for his said conference with the sentinel apprehended upon suspicion of treason, and put to the torture. Thereby, as some of the Dutch affirmed, he was brought to confess himself and sundry others of his countrymen there to have contrived the taking of the castle. Hereupon other Japoneses were examined [and tortured], as also a Portugal, the guardian of the slaves under the Dutch. During this examination, which continued three or four days, some of the English went to and from the castle upon their business, saw the prisoners, heard of their tortures, and of the crime laid to their charge; but all the while suspected not that the matter did any whit concern themselves, having never had any conversation with the Japoneses [n]or with the Portugal aforesaid. At the same time there was one Abel Price, a "chirurgion" of the English, prisoner in the castle, for offering in his drunkenness to set a Dutchman's house on fire. This fellow the Dutch took and shewed him some of the Japoneses whom they had first most grievously tortured, and told him *that* they [had] confessed the English to have been of their confederacy for the taking of the castle, and that if he would not confess the same, they would use him even as they had done these Japoneses, and worse also. Having given him the torture, they soon made him confess whatever they asked him.

This was the 15th of February 1622 *stilo veteri*. *Straightway* [Forthwith] about 9 of the clock the same morning they sent for Capt. Towerson and some of the English that were in the town to come to speak with the Governor in the castle; they all went save one, *whom they* [that was] left to keep the house. Being come to the Governor, he told Capt. Towerson that himself and others of his nation were accused of a conspiracy to surprise the castle, and therefore until further trial were to remain prisoners. Instantly they also attached him that was left at home in the house, took the merchandises of the English Company there into their own custody by inventory, and seized all the chests, boxes, books, writings, and other things in the English houses. Capt. Towerson was committed to his chamber, with a guard of Dutch soldiers; Emanuel Thompson was kept prisoner in the castle; the rest [viz., John Beamont, Edward Collins, William Webber, Ephraim Ramsey, Timothy Johnson, John Fardo, and Robert Brown, were] sent aboard the Holland ships then riding in the harbour, some to one ship, some to another, and all made fast in irons. The same day also the Governor sent to the two other factories in the same island, to apprehend the rest of the English there, so that Samuel Collson, John Clarke,

1624.

and George Sherrocke, that were found in the factory at Hitto, and Willm. Griggs and John Sadler at Larica, were all brought prisoners to Amboyna the 16th of February, upon which day John Powle, John Wetherall, and Thomas Ladbrooke were apprehended at Cambello *and Lahow*, and brought in irons to Amboyna the 20th day of the same month. In the meantime the Governor and the Fiscal went to work with the prisoners that were already there. And first they sent for John Beaumont and Timothy Johnson from aboard the Unicorn, who being come unto the castle, Beaumont was left with a guard in the hall, and Johnson was taken into another room, where by and by Beaumont heard him cry [out] very pitifully, then to be quiet for a little while, and then loud again. After taste of the torture, Abel Price, the "chirurgion," that first was examined and tortured, as is above remembered, was brought in to confront and accuse him. But Johnson not yet confessing anything, Price was quickly carried out, and Johnson brought again to the torture, where Beaumont heard him sometimes cry aloud, and then quiet again, then roar afresh. At last, after he had been about an hour in this second examination, he was brought forth wailing and lamenting, all wet and cruelly burnt in divers parts of his body, and so laid aside in a by-place of the hall, with a soldier to watch him that he should speak with nobody. Then was Emanuel Thompson brought to examination, not in the room that Johnson had been in, but in another some*what* [thing] further from the hall; yet Beaumont being in the hall heard him roar most lamentably and many times. At last, after an hour and a half spent in *tormenting* [torturing] him; he was carried away into another room another way, for that he came not by Beaumont through the hall. Next was Beaumont called in, and being demanded many things, which he denied all with deep oaths and protestations, was made fast to be tortured; a cloth was tied about his neck, and two men ready with their jars of water to be poured on his head; but yet for this time the Governor bade loose him, he would spare him a day or two, because he was an old man. This was all Saturday's work, the 15th of February aforesaid.

[Timothy Johnson examined and tortured.]

[Emanuel Thompson examined and tortured.]

[John Beaumont examined.]

Upon Sunday the 16th of February, Willm. Webber, Edward Collins, Ephraim Ramsey, and Robert Browne are fetcht from aboard the Rotterdam to be examined. And at the same time came Samuel Colson, Willm. Griggs, John Clarke, George Sherrocke, and John Sadler, from Hitto and Larica, and were immediately on their arrival brought into the castle hall.

Robert Browne, the tailor, was first called in, who being tormented with water confessed all in order as the Fiscal asked him.

[Robert Browne and Edward Collins examined and tortured.]

Then was Edward Collins called in and told that those that were formerly examined had confessed him as accessary to the plot of taking the castle, which when he denied with great oaths and execrations, they made his hands and feet fast to the rack, bound a cloth about his throat, *and* ready to be put to the torture of water, [Thus prepared] he prayed to be respited and he would confess all. Being let down, he again vowed and protested his innocency, yet said, That because he knew they would by torture make him confess anything, though never so false, they should do him a great favour to tell him what they would have him say, and he would speak it, to avoid the *torment* [torture]. The Fiscal hereupon said, What, do you mock us? and bade up with him again, and so gave him the torment of water, which he not

1624.

able long to endure, prayed to be let down again to his confession. Then he devised a little within himself, and told them that about two months and a half before, himself, Thompson, Johnson, Browne, and Fardo had plotted with the help of the Japoneses to surprise the castle. Here he was interrupted by the Fiscal, and asked whether Capt. Towerson was not one of that conspiracy. He answered, "No." "You lie," said the Fiscal; "did not he call you all to him, and tell you that those daily abuses of the Dutch had caused him to think of a plot, and that he wanted nothing but your consents and secrecy?" Then said a Dutch merchant, one John Jooste, that stood by, "Did you not all swear upon a bible to be secret to him?" Collins answered with great oaths that he knew nothing of any such matter. Then they bade make him fast again, whereupon he then said that all was true that they had spoken. Then the Fiscal asked him whether the English in the rest of the factories were not consenting to this plot? He answered, No. The Fiscal then asked him whether the President of the English at Jacatra, or Mr. Welden, agent at Banda, were not plotters or privy to this business. Again he answered, No. Then the Fiscal asked him by what means the Japoneses should have executed their purpose, whereat when Collins stood staggering and devising [of] some probable fiction, the Fiscal "holpe" him and said, "Should not two Japoneses have gone to each point of the castle and two to the Governor's chamber door, and when the hurly-burly had been without, and the Governor coming to see what was the matter, *then* the Japoneses to have killed him?" Here one that stood by said to the Fiscal, "Do not tell him what he should say, but let him speak himself." Whereupon the Fiscal, without attending the answer to his former question, asked what the Japoneses should have had for their reward. Collins answered, 1,000 reals apiece. Lastly he asked him when this plot should have been effected, whereunto although he answered [him] nothing (not knowing what to devise upon the sudden), yet he was dismissed, and was very glad *thus* to come clear of the torture, though with certain belief he should die for this his confession.

[Samuel Colson examined and tortured.]

Next was Samuel Colson brought in, being newly arrived from Hitto, as is before touched, and was the same day brought to the torture, who for fear of the pain wherewith he saw Collins come out, in such [a] case that his eyes were almost blown out of his head with the torment of water, chose rather to confess all *that* they asked him, and so was quickly dismissed, coming and weeping and lamenting and protesting his innocency.

[John Clarke examined and tortured.]

Then was John Clarke, that same with Colson from Hitto, fetcht in, and a little after was heard by the rest that were without in the hall to cry out amain. They tortured him with water and with fire by the space of two hours. The manner of his torture (as also of Johnson's and Thompson's) was as followeth. First they hoisted him up by the hands with a cord upon a large door, where they made him fast upon two staples of iron fixed on both sides at the top of the door posts, hauling his hands the one from the other as wide as they could stretch. Being thus made fast, his feet hung some two feet from the ground, which also they stretcht asunder so far as they would reach, and so made them fast beneath unto the door-trees on each side. Then they bound about his neck and face a cloth so close that little or no water could go by. That done, they poured the water softly upon his head until the cloth was full up to *his* [the] mouth and nostrils

The manner of torture.

1624

and somewhat *more* [higher], so that he could not draw breath but he must withal suck in the water; *when he had drunk his body full then began his pain, for then the water*, [which] being still continued to be poured *on* [in] softly, forced all his inward parts, came out *at* [of] his nose, [ears,] and eyes, and often as it were stifling and choking him at length took away his breath and brought him to a "swounde" *and* [or] fainting. Then they took him down quickly and made him vomit up the water. Being a little recovered, they triced him up again and poured in [the] water as before; eftsoons taking him down as he seemed to be stifled. In this manner they handled him three or four several times with water till his body was swollen twice or thrice as big as before, his cheeks like great bladders, and his eyes staring and strutting out beyond his forehead, yet all this he bare without confessing anything, insomuch *that* [as] the Fiscal and the tormentors reviled him, saying he was a devil and no man; or surely was a witch, at least had some charm about him, or was enchanted that he could bear so much. Wherefore they cut off his hair very short, as supposing he had some witchcraft hidden therein. Afterwards they hoisted him up again as before, and then burnt him with lighted candles in the bottom of his feet until the fat dropt out the candles, yet then applied they fresh lights unto him. They burnt him also under the elbows, and in the palms of his hands, likewise under the armpits until his inwards might evidently be seen. At last when they saw he could of himself make no handsome confession, then they led him along with questions of particular circumstances by themselves framed. Being thus wearied and overcome by the torment, he answered yea to whatsoever they asked, whereby they drew from him a body of a confession to this effect, to wit, that Capt. Towerson had upon New Year's Day last before sworn all the English at Amboyna to be secret and assistant to a plot that he had projected, with the help of the Japoneses, to surprise the castle, and to put the Governor and the rest of the Dutch to death.

Having thus martyred this poor man, they sent him out by four blacks, who carried him between them to a dungeon, where he lay five or six days without any "chirurgion" *or other* to dress him, until his flesh being putrified, great maggots dropt and crept from him in most noisome and loathsome fashion. Thus they finished their Sabbath Day's work, and it now growing dark sent the rest of the English that came that day from Hitto (and till *now* [then] attended in the hall) first to the smith's shop (where they were laden with irons), and then to the same loathsome dungeon where Clarke and the rest were, accompanied with the poor Japoneses lying in the putrifaction of their tortures.

The next morning, being Monday, the 17th of February, old style, Willm. Griggs and John Fardo, with certain Japoneses, were brought into the place of examination. The Japoneses were first cruelly tortured to accuse Griggs, which at last they did, and Griggs, to avoid the like tortures, confessed all that the Fiscal demanded. Bye-and-by the like also was done by John Fardo and other Japoneses, but Fardo himself endured the torture of water, and at last confessed whatsoever the Fiscal asked him, and so was sent back to prison. The same day John Beaumont was brought the second time to the Fiscal's chamber, where one Capt. Newport, a Dutchman's son born in England, was used as an interpreter. Willm. Griggs was also brought

[Wm. Griggs examined.]
[The Japonese examined and tortured.]
[John Fardo examined and tortured.]
[John Beaumont examined.]

1624.

in to accuse him, who said that when the consultation for taking of the castle was held, then he, the said Beaumont, was present. Beaumont denied it with great earnestness and deep oaths; at last being triced up and drencht with water till his inwards were ready to crack, he answered affirmatively to all the Fiscal's interrogatories; yet as soon as he was let down he clearly demonstrated to Capt. Newport and one Johnson, a Dutch merchant, and then also present, that these things could not be so. Nevertheless he was forced to put his hand to his confession or else he must to the torture again, which to avoid he subscribed, and so had a great iron bolt and two shackles riveted to his legs, and then was carried back to prison.

[George Sherrocke examined.]

After this George Sherrocke, assistant at Hitto, was called *to the* [in] question, who seeing how grievously others were martyred, made his earnest prayer to God (as since upon his oath he hath acknowledged) that he would suffer him to make some such probable lies against himself as the Dutch might believe, and so he might escape the torment. Being brought to the rack, the water provided, and the candles lighted, he was by the Governor and Fiscal examined and charged with the conspiracy. He fell down upon his knees and protested his innocency; then they commanded him to the rack, and told him unless he would confess he should be tormented with fire and water to death, and then should be drawn by the heels to the gallows and there hanged up. He still persisting in his innocency, the Fiscal bade him be hoisted up. Then he craved respite a while, and told them that he was at Hitto, and not at Amboyna, upon New Year's Day, when the consultation was pretended, neither had been there since November before, as was well known to sundry of the Hollanders themselves that resided there also with him. Hereupon they commanded him again to the rack, but he craving respite as before, now told them that he had many times heard John Clarke (that was with him at Hitto) say that the Dutch had done them many unsufferable wrongs, and that he would be revenged of them, to which end he had once broken *to* [with] Capt. Towerson of a brave plot; at which words the Fiscal and the rest were very attentive, encouraging him to proceed, so he went on saying that John Clarke had entreated Capt. Towerson that he might go to Maccassar, there to consult and advise with the Spaniards to come with gallies and rob the small factories of Amboyna and Serán when no ships were there. Here they asked him what Capt. Towerson said to this; he answered that Capt. Towerson was very much offended with Clarke for the motion, and from thenceforth could never abide him. Hereupon the Fiscal called him rogue, and said he prated all from the matter, and should go to the torture. He yet craved favour again, and began another tale, to wit, that upon Twelfth Day then last past John Clarke told him at Hitto that there was a practice to take the castle of Amboyna, and asked him whether he would consent thereunto, whereupon he demanded of Clarke whether Capt. Towerson knew of any such matter, which Clarke affirming, then he, the said Sherrocke, said that he would do as the rest did. Then the Fiscal asked him what time the consultation was held; he answered in November last. The Fiscal said that that could not be, for the consultation was upon New Year's day. The prisoner said as before in the beginning, that he had not been in Amboyna *from* [since] the first of December until now that he was brought thither; why, then, quoth

1624.

the Fiscal, have you belied yourself? whereto the prisoner resolutely answered that all he hath spoken touching any treason was false and feigned only to avoid torment. Then went the Fiscal out into another room unto the Governor, and anon returned and sent Sherrocke to the prison again. The next day he was called again, and a writing presented him, wherein was framed a formal confession of his last conference with Clarke at Hitto touching the plot to take the castle of Amboyna, which being read over to him, the Fiscal asked him whether it were true or no. He answered, No. Why, then, said the Fiscal, did you confess it? He answered, for fear of torment. The Fiscal and the rest in a great rage told him he lied; his mouth had spoken it, and it was true, and therefore he should subscribe it, which *he yet refusing to do, they laid hands on him to bring him to the torture, so then he subscribed it, which* as soon as he had done he fell presently into a great passion, charging them bitterly to be guilty of the innocent blood of himself and the rest, which they should look to answer for at the day of Judgment; withal he grappled with the Fiscal and would have stopt him [from] carrying in the confession to the Governor, with whom he also craved to speak, but he was instantly laid hold on and carried away to prison

[Wm. Webber examined and tortured.]

William Webber being next examined, was told by the Fiscal that John Clarke had confessed him to have been at Amboyna on New Year's Day, and sworn to Capt. Towerson's plot, &c. All which he denied, alleging that he was that day at Larica, yet being brought to the torture he then confessed he had been at the consultation at Amboyna upon New Year's Day, with all the rest of the circumstances in order as he was asked. He also further told *him* [them] he had received a letter from John Clarke, after which was a postcript excusing his brief writing at that time, for that there was great business then in hand. But one Renier[a], a Dutch merchant, then standing by, told the Governor, that upon New Year's Day, the time of this pretended consultation, Webber and he were merry together at Larica; so the Governor *finding that he had falsely accused himself*, left him and went out. But the Fiscal held on upon the other point, touching the postcript of Clarke's letter, urging him to show the same, which when he could not do, though often terrified with the torture, he gave him respite, promising to save his life if he would produce that letter.

[Gabriel Towerson examined.]

Then was Capt. Towerson brought to *his* [the] examination, and showed what others had confessed of him; he deeply protesting his innocency, Samuel Colson was brought to confront him, who being told that unless he would [now] make good his former confession against Capt. Towerson, he should to the torture, coldly re-affirmed the same, and so was *put* [sent] away. They also brought William Griggs and John Fardo, to justify their former confessions to his face; Capt. Towerson seriously charged them, that as they would answer it at the dreadful day of Judgment they should speak nothing but the truth. Both of them instantly fell down upon their knees before him, praying him for God's sake to forgive them, and saying further openly before them all, that whatsoever they had formerly confessed was most false, and spoken only to avoid *the* torment. With that the Fiscal and the rest offered them again to the torture, which they would not endure, but *they* [then] affirmed their former confessions to be true.

1624.

When Colson, who had accused Capt. Towerson *as* before, was required to set his hand to his confession, he asked the Fiscal, upon whose head he thought the sin would lie, whether upon his that was constrained to confess that was false, or upon the constrainers? The Fiscal, after a little pause upon this question, went into the Governor, then in another room, but anon returning told Colson he must subscribe it, which he did, yet withal made this protestation: Well (quoth he), you make me [to] accuse myself and others *with* [of] that which is as false as God is true; for God is my witness, I am as innocent as the child new born. Thus have they examined all that belong*ed* to the English Company in the several factories of the island of Amboyna.

[John Wetherall examined and tortured.] The 21st of February they examined John Wetherall, factor, of Cambello, in the island of Seran. He confessed he was at Amboyna upon New Year's Day; but for the consultation whereof he was demanded, he said he knew of none other but touching certain cloth of the English Company's that lay in the factories rotten and wormeaten, which they advised together how to put off, *for* [to] the best avail of their employers. The Governor said they questioned him not about cloth, but of treason; whereof when he had protested his innocency, he was for that time dismissed, but the next day he was sent for again, and Capt. Towerson brought to confront and accuse him (having before, it seems, confessed somewhat against him); but Mr. Towerson spake now these words only: Oh, Mr. Wetherall, Mr. Wetherall, speak the truth and nothing but the truth, as God shall put *it in* [into] your heart. So Capt. Towerson was put out again, and Wetherall brought to the torture of water, with great threats, *that* if water would not make him confess, fire should. He prayed *God* [them] to tell him what he should say, or to write down what they would, he would subscribe it. They said he needed no tutor; they said they would make him confess of himself; but when they had triced him up four several times, and saw he knew not what to say, then they read him other men's confessions, and asked him from point to point, as they had done others; and he answered yea to all.

[John Powle examined.] Next was called in John Powle, Wetherall's assistant at Cambello, but he proving that he was not at Amboyna since November, save now when he was brought thither prisoner, and being spoken for by one John Joost, that had been long time acquainted with him, was dismissed without torture.

[Thomas Ladbrooke examined.] Then was Thomas Ladbrooke, servant to Wetherall and Powle at Cambello, brought to be examined, but proving that he was at Cambello at the time of the pretended consultation, and serving in such quality as that he was never acquainted with any of the letters *of* [from] the agent of Amboyna, [he] was easily and quickly dismissed.

[Ephraim Ramsey examined.] Ephraim Ramsey was also examined upon the whole pretended conspiracy, and particularly questioned concerning Captain Welden, the English agent in Banda, but denying all, and proving that he was not at Amboyna at New Year's tide, being also spoken for by John Joost, he was dismissed after he had hanged *on* [in] the rack a good while, with *his* [the] irons upon his legs with the cloth about his mouth.

[John Sadler examined.] Lastly, John Sadler, servant to Wm. Griggs at Larica, was examined, *but* [and] being found to have been absent from Am-

1624.

boyna at New Year's tide, when Griggs and others were there, was dismissed.

Thus have we all their examinations, tortures, and confessions, being the work of eight days, from the 15th till the 23rd of February, after which was two days' respite before the sentence. John Powle, being himself acquitted as aforesaid, went to the prison to visit John Fardo, one of those that had accused Capt. Towerson. To him Fardo religiously protested his innocency, but especially his sorrow for accusing Mr. Towerson; for, said he, the fear of death doth nothing dismay me, for God, I trust, will be merciful to my soul according to the innocency of my cause. The only matter that troubleth me is that through fear of torment I have accused that honest [and] goodly man, Capt. Towerson, who I think in my conscience was so upright and honest towards all men, that he harboured none ill-will to any, much less would he attempt any such business as he is accused of. He further said he would before his death receive the sacrament, in acknowledgement that he had accused Capt. Towerson falsely and wrongly only through fear of torment.

The 25th of February *1622*, old style, all the prisoners, as well the English as the Portugal and the Japoneses, were brought into the great hall of the castle, and there were solemnly condemned, except John Powle, Ephraim Ramsey, John Sadler, and Thomas Ladbrooke, formerly acquitted as aforesaid.

Capt. Towerson, having been during all his imprisonment kept apart from the rest, so that none of them could come to speak with him, writ much in his chamber (as some of the Dutch reported), but all was suppressed, save only a bill of debt which one Thumis Johnson, a free burgher, gat of him by favour of his keepers, for acknowledgement that the English Company *ought* [owed] him a certain sum of money. In the end of this bill he writ these words: "Firmed by the firme of me, Gabriel Towerson, now appointed to die, guiltless of anything that can justly be laid to my charge. God forgive them their guilt, and receive me to his mercy. Amen." This bill being brought to Mr. Welden, the English agent in Banda, he paid the money and received in the acknowledgement.

Willm. Griggs, that had before accused Capt. Towerson, writ these words following in his table book: "We whose names are here specified, John Beaumond, merchant of Looho, Wm. Griggs, merchant of Larica, Abel Price, surgeon of Amboyna, Robert Browne, tailor, which do lie here prisoners in the ship Rotterdam, being apprehended for conspiracy for blowing up the Castle of Amboyna, we being judged to death this 5th of March, A° 1622, which we, through torment, was constrained to speak that which we never meant nor once imagined, the which we take upon our deaths and salvation. They tortured us with that extreme torment of fire and water, which flesh and water could not endure; and this we take upon our deaths, that they have put us to death guiltless of our accusation. So, therefore, we desire they that understand this, that our employers may understand *this our* [these] wrongs, and that yourselves would have a care to look to yourselves, for their intent was to have brought in you also. They asked concerning you, which, if they had tortured us, we must have confessed you also. And so farewell; written in the dark."

This table book was afterwards delivered to Mr. Welden, before named, by one that served the Dutch.

Samuel Colson, also another that accused Capt. Towerson, writ as followeth in the waste leaves of a book wherein were bound together the Common Prayers, the Psalms, and the Catechism:—

In one page thus:—

March the 5th, stilo novo, being Sunday, aboard the Rotterdam, lying in irons.

Understand, that I, Samuel Colson, late factor of Hitto, was apprehended for suspicion of conspiracy, and for any thing I know, must die for it. Wherefore, having no better means to make my innocency known, have writ this in this book, hoping some good Englishman will see it. I do here, upon my salvation, as I hope by His death and passion to have redemption for my sins, that I am clear of all such conspiracy, neither do I know any Englishman guilty thereof, nor other creature in the world. As this is true, God bless me,

Samuell Coulson.

On the other side, upon the first page of the Catechism, is thus written—

In another leaf you shall understand more, which I have writ in this book.

Sa. Coulson.

Being in the beginning of the Psalms.

And it *that* [the] leaf so referred to.is thus written [viz.]:—

The Japoneses were taken with some villany and brought to examination, being most tyrannously tortured, were asked if the English had any hand in their plot, which torture made them say yea. Then was Mr. Thompson, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Collins, John Clarke brought to examination, and were burned under the arms, the armpits, the hands, and soles of the feet, with another most miserable torture, to drink water. Some of them almost tortured to death and were forced to confess that which they never knew, by reason of the torment, which flesh and blood is not able to endure. Then were the rest of the Englishmen called one by one, amongst which I was one, being wished to confess, or else I must go to torment. Withall called Mr. Johnson, who was before tormented, to witness against me, or else he should be tormented again, which, rather than he would endure, he said what they would have he would speak. Then must I confess that I never knew, or else go to torment, which rather than I would suffer, I did confess that which (as I shall be saved before God Almighty) is not true, being forced for fear of torment. Then did they make us witness against Capt. Towerson, and at last made Capt. Towerson confess, all being for fear of most cruel torment, for which we must [all] die. As I mean and hope to have pardon for my sins, I know no more than the child unborn of the business. Written with mine own hand the 5th of March, stilo novo.

Samuell Coulson.

Yet in another page *are* [were] these words—

I was born in New Castle upon Tyne, where I desire this book may come, that my friends may know my innocency.

Sa. Coulson.

This book he delivered to one that served the Hollanders, who sewed it up in his bed, and afterwards at his opportunity, delivered it up to Mr. Welden before named. All the[se] said writings are yet extant under the hands of the several parties, well known to their friends here in England.

1624.

The 26th of February, stilo veteri, the prisoners were all brought into the great hall of the castle (except Capt. Towerson and Emanuel Thompson) to be prepared for death by the minister. The Japoneses now all in general, as some of them had done before in particular, cried out unto the English, saying, Oh, ye Englishmen, where did we ever in our lives eat with you, talk with you, yea, or to our remembrance, see you? The English answered, Why, then, have you accused us? The poor men perceiving they were made believe each had accused other before they had so done indeed, shewed them their tortured bodies, and said, If a stone were thus burnt, would it not change its nature? How much more we that are flesh and blood?

Whilst they were all in the hall, Capt. Towerson was brought up into the place of examination, and two great jars of water carried after him. What he there did or suffered, was unknown to the *rest of the* English without. But it seems they made him there to underwrite his confession.

John Powle, Ephr. Ramsey, Thos. Ladbrooke, John Sadler, Edw. Collins, John Beaumont saved.

After supper John Powle, Ephraim Ramsey, Thomas Ladbrooke, and John Sadler, who were found not guilty as aforesaid, were taken from the rest, and put into another room. Bye-and-by also where Samuel Colson and Edward Collins brought from the rest into the room where Emanuel Thompson lay. The Fiscal told them, it was the Governor's mercy to save one of them three, and it being indifferent to him which of them were the man, it was his pleasure they should draw lot for it; which they did, and the free lot fell to Edward Collins, who was carried away to the chamber where John Powle and the rest that were quit lodged; and Samuel Colson back into the hall. Anon, also, John Beaumont was brought out of the hall into the chamber, where Powle and the rest of the acquitted persons were, and was told that he was beholding to Peter Johnson the Dutch merchant of Lahoo, and to the secretary, for they two had begged his life. So then there remained in the hall *only* ten of the English (for Capt. Towerson and Emanuel Thompson, as is said before, were kept in in several rooms apart from the rest) to those that remained in the hall came the Dutch ministers; who telling them how short a time they had to live, admonished and exhorted them to make their true confessions, for it was a dangerous and desperate thing to dissemble at such a time. The English still professed their innocency, and prayed the ministers that they might all receive the sacrament, as a zeal of the forgiveness of their sins, and withal thereby to confirm their last profession of their innocency. But this would by no means be granted, whereupon Samuel Colson said thus unto the ministers: You manifest unto us the danger of dissimulation in this case; but tell us if we suffer guiltless being also otherwise true believers in Christ Jesus, what shall be our reward? The preacher answered, by how much the clearer you are, so much the more glorious shall be your resurrection. With that word Colson started up embraced the preacher, and gave him his purse with such money as he had in it, saying, Domine, God bless you. Tell the Governor I freely forgive him; and I entreat you to exhort him to repent him of this bloody tragedy wrought upon us poor innocent souls. Here all the rest of the English signified their consent of this speech.

Then spake John Fardo to the rest in presence of the ministers as followeth: My countrymen and brethren that are here with me condemned to die, I charge you all as you will answer it at God's judgment seat, if any of you be guilty of this matter

1624.

whereof we are condemned, discharge your consciences and confess the truth for satisfaction of the word. Hereupon Samuel Colson spake with a loud voice saying: According to my innocency in this treason, so Lord pardon all *the rest of* my sins, and if I be guilty more or less, let me never be partaker of thy heavenly joys; at which words every one of the rest cried out, Amen for me, Amen for me, Amen for me, good Lord. This done, each of them knowing whom he had accused, went one to another, begging forgiveness for their false accusation being wrung from them by the pains or fear of torture. And they all freely forgave one another. For none had been so falsely accused but he himself had accused another as falsely. In particular George Sherrocke (who survived to relate *that* [this] night's passage) kneeled down to John Clarke (whom he had accused of the tale at Hitto before mentioned) and craved forgiveness at his hands. Clarke freely forgave him saying, How should I look to be forgiven of God if I should not forgive you, having myself so falsely accused Capt. Towerson and others. After this they spent the rest of *that* [the] doleful night in prayer, singing of psalms, and comforting one another, though the Dutch that guarded them offered them wine, bidding them drink lusticke [? lustilie] and drive away their sorrow (according to the custom of their own nation in like case) but contrary to the nature of the English.

Upon the morrow morning being the execution day, the 27th of February old style, John Powle, being freed as in above recited, came into the room where the condemned persons were, and found them at prayer. They all requested him to relate unto their friends in England the innocency of their cause; taking it upon their deaths, that what they had confessed against themselves and others, touching this crime, was all forced by fear *and* [of] torture. The same morning Willm. Webber was called again into the Fiscal's room, and there pressed to produce the letter which before he had confessed to have received from John Clarke, in the postscript whereof some great business was intimated: they promised him his life if he would deliver or procure them that letter, which although he did not, nor indeed [c]would, yet at last they pardoned him, and sent him to the rest that were saved and Sherrocke with him.

Wm. Webber, Geo. Sherrocke saved.

That morning *also* Emmanuel Thompson understanding that John Beaumond was pardoned, made means to have him come and speak with him, which with much ado he obtained; Beaumond found him sitting in a chamber alone in a most miserable fashion: the wounds of his torture bound up, but the matter and gore blood issued through the rollers. He took Mr. Beaumond by the hand, and prayed him when he came into England, to do his duty to the honourable Company his masters, to Mr. Robinson and his brother Billingsley, and to certify them of his innocency which (said he) yourself know well enough.

All things being prepared for the execution, the condemned were brought forth of the hall along by the chamber, where the quit and pardoned were: who stood in the door to give and take *their* [the] farewell of their countrymen now going to execution. Staying a little for this purpose, they prayed and charged those that were saved to bear witness to their friends in England of their innocency, and that they died not traitors, but so many innocents, merely murdered by the Hollanders; whom they prayed God to forgive their bloodthirstiness, and to have mercy upon their own souls.

1624.

Being brought *forth* into yard, their sentence was there read unto them from a gallery. And then they were [thence] carried [un]to the place of execution together with nine Japoneses and a Portugal, not the ordinary and short way, but round about with a long procession through the town; the way guarded with five companies of soldiers Dutch and Amboynezes, and thronged with the natives of the island that, upon *instruction* [the summons] given the day before by the sound of a drum, flocked together to behold this triumph of the Dutch over the English. Samuel Colson had conceived a prayer in writing, in the end whereof he protested his innocency. Which prayer he read to his fellows the night before, and now also at the place of execution devoutly pronounced the same: then threw away the paper, which the Governor caused te be brought to him and kept it.

Emanuel Thompson told the rest, he did not doubt but God would shew some sign of their innocency. And every one of the rest took it severally upon their death that they were utterly guiltless, and so one by one with great cheerfulness they suffered the fatal stroke.

The Portugal prayed over his beads very devoutly, and often kissed the cross, swearing thereupon he was utterly innocent of this treason, yet confessed God has justly brought this punishment upon him, for that having a wife in his own country he had by the persuasion of the [Dutch] Governor taken another in that country; this first being yet living.

The Japonezes likewise according to their religion shut up their last act with profession of their innocency.

Capt. Gab. Towerson,
Sam. Colson,
Eman. Thompson,
Tim. Johnson,
John Wetherall,
John Clarke,
Wm. Griggs,
John Fardo,
Abel Price,
Robt. Browne executed.

So there suffered ten English[men], Capt. Gabriel Towerson, the agent of the English at Amboyna, Samuel Colson, factor at Hitto, Emanuel Thompson, assistant at Amboyna, Tymothy Johnson, assistant there also, John Wetherall, factor at Cambello, John Clarke, assistant at Hitto, William Griggs, factor at Larica, John Fardo, steward of the house at Amboyna, Abel Price, chirurgion, and Robert Browne, tailor.

[The Portugal also suffered with them. His name was Augustine Perez. He was born at Bengala.

The names of the Japonese that suffered (if any be curious to know them) were as followeth:—

Hiheso, Tsiosa, Suisa; all born at Firando.
Stanley Migiel, Pedro Congie, Thome Corea } born at Nangasacque.
Quiondayo, native of Coraets.
Isabinda of Tsoucketgo.
Zanchoe of Fisien.

Besides these there were two other Japoneses, the one named Soysimo, born at Firando, and the other Sacoute, of the same place; the former of which being tortured, confessed both to have been privy to this pretended treason and to have offered his service unto the English to aid them in taking of the castle, and the latter confessed to have had knowledge of the consultation of the other Japons to this purpose. But neither of them was executed nor so much as condemned. The reason whereof was not known to the English that were saved.]

They had prepared a cloth of black velvet for Capt. Towerson's body to fall upon, which being stained and defaced with his blood, they afterwards put to the account of the English Company.

1624.

At the instant of the execution there arose a great darkness, with a sudden and violent gust of wind and tempest, whereby two of the Dutch ships riding in the harbour were driven from their anchors, and with great labour and difficulty saved from the rocks. Within a few days after one Willm. Dunkin, that had told the Governor that Robert Browne, the English tailor, had a few months before told him, he hoped within six months the English should have as much to do within the castle of Amboyna as the Dutch. This *man* [fellow] coming upon an evening to the grave where the English were buried (being all, save Capt. Towerson, in one pit) fell down upon the grave, and having lain there awhile rose up [again] stark mad, and so continued two or three days together, and then died. Forthwith also fell a new sickness at Amboyna, which swept away [about] a thousand people, Dutch and Amboynezes, in the space where usually there died not above thirty at other seasons. These signs were by the surviving English referred to the confident prediction of Emanuel Thompson above mentioned, and were by the Aboynezes interpreted as a token of the wrath of God for this barbarous tyranny of the Hollanders.

The next day after the execution, being the 24th (? 28th) of February, stilo veteri, was spent in triumph for the new General of the Dutch (Peter de Carpentier), then proclaimed, and in public rejoycing for *their* deliverance from this pretended treason.

The day following, being the 1st of March, Jno. Beaumound, George Sherrocke, Edward Collynes, and Wm. Webber, were brought to the Governor, who told Beaumound, Sherrocke, and Webber that they were pardoned in honour of the new General, and Collines that he was to go to Jacatra, there to stand to the favour of the *new* General. So the Governor made them drink wine with him, and courteously dismissed them, bidding [willing] them go and consult with the rest that were saved, who were fit to be placed in the several factories, which done, and their opinions reported to the Governor, he accordingly commanded each to his place, adding that he would thenceforth take upon him the patronage and government of the English Company's business, to which purpose he had *then* within a few days past opened a letter that came from the English President at Jaccatra, directed to Capt. Towerson, being (as he said) the first English letter that ever he intercepted. Further saying, he was glad that he found by that letter that the English at Jaccatra were innocent touching this business. The Governor and Fiscal having thus made an end at Amboyna, despatched themselves for Banda, where they made very diligent inquiry against Capt. Welden, the English agent there, but found no colour nor shadow of guilt to lay hold of But at last entertained him with courteous speeches, professing to be very glad that they found him, as well as the English at Jaccatra, to be without suspicion of this treason, as they termed it.

Capt. Welden, perceiving the disorder and confusion of the English Company's affairs at Amboyna, by means of this dealing of the Dutch, forthwith hired a Dutch pinnace at Banda, and passed to Amboyna. Whither instantly upon his arrival he recalled the Company's servants sent (as before) by the Dutch Governor to the under factories.

Having enquired of them and the rest that were left at Amboyna, of the whole proceedings lately passed, he found, by the constant and agreeing relation of them all, that there was no such

1624.

treason of the English as was pretended, as also understanding what strict command the Governor had given to the surviving English, not once to talk or confer with the country people concerning this bloody business (although the same country people every day reproached them with treason, and a bloody intention to have massacred the natives, and to have ript up the bellies of the women with child, and such-like stuff, wherewith the Dutch had possessed the [poor] vulgar *people* to make the English odious unto them), the said Mr. Weldon, therefore, finding it to sort neither with the honour nor profit of the English Company, his masters, to hold any longer residence *there* [in Amboyna], he took the[is] poor remnant of the English along with him in the said hired pinnace for Jaccatra, whither the Governor had sent John Beaumound and Edward Collins before, as men condemned and left to the mercy of the General.

When this heavy news of Amboyna came to Jaccatra, and to the English there, the President forthwith sent to the General of the Dutch to know by what authority their Governor of Amboyna had thus proceeded against the English. And how he and the rest of the Dutch there at Jaccatra did approve there proceedings, The General returned for an answer that the Governor of Amboyna his authority was derived from the Lords States General of the United Netherlands, under whom he had lawful jurisdiction, both in civil and criminal causes, within the district of Amboyna. Further, that such proceeding was necessary against traitors, such as the English executed at Amboyna might appear to be by their own confessions, copy whereof he therewith sent unto the English President, who sent the same back to be authentically certified, but received it not again.

Hitherto hath been recited the bare and naked narration of the progress and passages of this action, as it is taken out of the depositions of *the* [six] several English factors, whereof four were condemned [and] the other two acquitted in this process of Amboyna, all since they returned into England examined upon their oaths in the Admiralty Court. The particular of Capt. Towerson's, as also of Emanuel Thompson's, examinations and answers, are not yet come to light, by reason that these two were kept apart from all the rest, and each alone by himself; *none* [nor any] other of the English suffered to come to speak with them, except only that short farewell [which] John Beaumound took of Thompson the morning before the execution before mentioned. The like obscurity is *as* yet touching the examinations and answers of divers of the rest that were executed, being during their imprisonment so strictly looked unto and watched by the Dutch, that they might not talk together, nor mutually relate their miseries. But because the Hollanders defend their own proceedings by the confessions of the parties executed, acknowledging severally under their own hands that they were guilty of the crime pretended, it will not be amiss to recollect [and recall unto this place], as it were, into one sum or total, certain circumstances dispersed in the several parts of this narration, whereby as well the innocency of the English, as the unlawful proceedings against them may be manifested.

First, therefore, it is to be remembered that the Japonezes were apprehended, examined, and tortured three or four days before the English were attached. And the same as well of their apprehension as torture was rife and notorious in the town of Amboyna and the parts adjoining. Thompson in this interim,

1624.

and the very first day of the examination of the Japonezes, went to the castle to ask leave of the Governor to land some rice, and brought the news back with him to the English house of the cruel handling of these poor Japonezes. This had been item enough to the English (if they had been guilty) to shift for themselves; whereto also they had ready means of the curricurries or small boats of the Amboynezes (which lie along the strand in great number), wherewith they might easily have transported themselves to Seran Bottoon or Maccassar, out of the reach *or* [and] jurisdiction of the Dutch. But in that they fled not in this case, it is a very strong presumption that they were *so* [as] little privy to any treason of their own as suspicious of any treacherous train laid for their blood.

In the next place, let it be considered how impossible it was for the English to achieve this pretended enterprise. The castle of Amboyna is of very great strength, as is before declared; the garrison therein 200 or 300 men, besides as many more of their free burghers in the town. What their care and circumspection in all their forts is, may appear not only by the quick alarum they now took at the foolish questions of the poor Japoneze, made to the sentinel above recited, but also by that which a little before happened at Jaccatra, where one of their soldiers for sleeping in his watch was shot to death. Durst ten English, whereof not one a soldier, attempt anything upon such strength and vigilancy? As for the assistance of the Japonezes, they were but ten neither, and all unarmed as well as the English. For as at the seizure of the English house all the provision therein found was but three swords and two muskets, with half a pound of powder; so the Japonezes (except they are in service of the castle and there armed by the Dutch) are allowed to have no arms, but only a cattan, a kind of short sword; and it is forbidden to all the Dutch upon great penalty to sell any hand gun, powder, or bullets *either* to the Japonezes or Amboynezes. But let it be imagined that these 20 persons, English and Japonezes, were so desperate as to venture the exploit. How should they be able either to master the Dutch in the castle or to keep possession when they had gotten it? What seconds had they at hand? There was neither ship nor pinnace of the English in the harbour; all the rest of the Japonezes in the island were not 20 persons, and not one Englishman more. The nearest of the rest of the English were at Banda, 40 leagues from Amboyna, and those but nine persons, all afterwards cleared by the Governor and Fiscal themselves of all suspicion of this pretended crime, as were also the rest of the English at Jaccatra. On the other side, besides the strength of the castle and town of Amboyna, the Hollanders have three other strong castles well furnished with soldiers in the same island, and at Cambello, near adjoining. [They had then also in the rode of Amboyna] eight ships and vessels, namely, the Rotterdam of 1,200 tons, the Unicorn 300, the Freeman's vessel of 100, the Calke of 60, Capt. Gamall's junk of 40, the Flute of 300, the Amsterdam of 1,400, and a pinnace about 60 tons. All these were well furnished with men and munition. It is true that the stories do record sundry valiant and hardy enterprises of the English nation, and Holland is witness of some of them, yea hath reaped the fruit of the English resolution; yet no story nor legend scarcely reporteth any such hardiness either of the English or others, that so few persons, so naked of all provisions and supplies, should undertake such an

1624.

adventure upon such a counter party so well and abundantly fitted at all points.

But let it be further granted that they might (possibly) have overcome all these difficulties, yet to what end and purpose should they put themselves into such a jeopardy? They knew well enough it was agreed between both Companies at home that the forts in the Indies should remain respectively in the hands of such as had possession of them at the date of the treaty, a° 1619, and that the same was ratified by the King's Majesty and the Lord States General. They knew likewise, and all the world takes knowledge, of his Majesty's religious observation of peace and treaty with all his neighbours, yea with all the world. What reward, then, could these English hope for of this their valour and danger? Certainly none other than that which is expressly provided by the treaty itself; that is, to be punished as disturbers of the common peace and amity of both nations. But let *all* these Englishmen have been as foolish in this plot as the Hollanders will have them, is it also to be imagined that they were so graceless as when they were condemned and seriously admonished by the ministers to discharge their consciences, yet then to persist in their dissimulation? being otherwise of such godly behaviour as to spend the time in prayer, singing of psalms, and spiritually comforting one another, which the Dutch would have had them bestow in drinking to drive away [their] sorrow? Let Coulson's question to the minister be considered, his and the rest's, and offer and desire to receive the sacrament in *token* [witness] of their innocency, their mutual asking forgiveness for their like false accusations of one another forced by the torture, Thompson's last farewell to Beaumound, Colson's prayer, and his writing in his prayer-book; Fardo's farewell to Powle, also his conjuring exhortation to his fellows to discharge their consciences, and all their answers thereunto, craving God's mercy or judgment according to their innocency in this cause; their general and religious profession of their innocency to their countrymen at their last parting with them; and finally, their sealing of this profession with their last breath and blood, even in the very article of death and in the stroke of the executioner: what horrible and unexampled dissimulation were this? If some one or more of them had been so fearfully desperate, yet [w]could there not one *in* [amongst] them be found *that would* [to] think of the judgment to come, whereunto he was then instantly summoned without essoyne, bail, or mainprize? What? had they hope of reprieve or [and] life if they kept their countenance to the last? yet what hope had Thompson and the rest when Capt. Towerson's head was off? Nay, what desire had Thompson and Clarke to live, being so mangled and martyred by the torture? They were executed one by one, and every *man* [one] severally took it upon his death that he was guiltless.

Now to blanch and smoothe over all this rough and barbarous proceeding, it is here given out that the Governor and Fiscal found such evidence of the plot, and dealt so evenly in the process, that they spared not their own people, having used some of their native Hollanders, partakers of this treason, in the same manner as they did the English. But this, as well by the relation here truly and faithfully set down, grounded upon the sworn testimony of six credible witnesses, as also by other sufficient reports of divers lately come out of those parts, appeareth to be a meer tale, not once alleged by any in the Indies in many months after the

1624.

execution, but only invented and dispersed here for a fucus *or* [and] fair colour upon the whole cause, and to make the world believe that the ground of this barbarous and tyrannous proceeding was a true crime, and not the insatiable covetousness of the Hollanders, by this cruel treachery to gain the sole trade of the Molluccoes, Banda, and Amboyna, which is already become the *effect* [event] of this bloody process.

To add hereunto by way of aggravation will be needless, the fact is so full of odious and barbarous inhumanity executed by Hollanders upon the English nation in a place where both lived under terms of partnership and great amity confirmed by a most solemn treaty.

Endorsed, "The Discourse of the Execution of the English at Amboyna. Handson." [*Thirty-four pages. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 21.]

500. Copy of the above in Dutch. [*Thirty-eight pages. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 22.] (*The "third impression" of this "True Relation" was printed in* 1632 (*Brit. Mus.* 8022 *a.*). *It was reprinted in* 1651 (*E.* 1311) *and in* 1688 (9055 *a.a.a.* 2). *To the editions of* 1624, 1632, *and* 1651 *are frontispieces showing the manner of torture, as described at pp.* 306–7.)

July 11. **501.** Locke to Carleton. The East India merchants are greatly discontented about the torturing and massacring of their ministers and servants in the East Indies by the Dutch. They have had several consultations about it, insomuch that they have been about to give over their trade into those parts, which many of them protest they will do unless they may have satisfaction for that wrong, or be suffered to use their own discretion. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXIX., No.* 41, *Cal., p.* 298.]

July 12. Wanstead. **502.** Sec. Conway to Buckingham. The East India merchants have renewed a grievous complaint against the Hollanders. The King has communicated their petitions to his Council and taken resolution, in case satisfaction for the past and surety for the future is not given by 12 Aug. to take his own satisfaction. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXIX., No.* 50, *Cal., p.* 299.]

July 12. **503.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Complaint of Thomas Moore, late the Company's smith at Deptford, of being put out of their house; referred. Ordered, that a meeting of the mixed committee about delinquents be held on Wednesday week, and that the beadle get as many together as possible. Sec. Conway to be spoken with concerning the discharge for the 10,000*l.* to his Majesty. Information that Mr. Mynn had sold calicoes in town which he took to ship out. Mr. Governor acquainted the Court that himself and others attended the King the day before, being Sunday, at Wanstead, and were brought into his bedchamber, where the petition was delivered to his Majesty, with a book, wherein was summarily set down the manner of the torments inflicted upon the English by the Dutch, together with a disheartening of the Company thereby to follow any longer that trade. To which his Majesty gave a most gracious answer, encouraging the adventurers to proceed, and promising a speedy reparation from the Dutch by the strength of his

1624.

own arm if they did it not suddenly themselves. Mr. Governor told his Majesty they had cause to think that this is a train laid to put all their men to death in the Indies, and that the like practice had been at Jacatra; that this Company is in worse case than either the French or the Dane, who trade quietly without interruption; and that all the treaties with the Dutch are but so many treacheries, for they hold nothing. His Majesty resolved to repair the Company, and after many gracious encouragements assembled the Lords in Council, spending the whole time in the agitation of this business, and in the end Mr. Governor received command to attend the Lords at Whitehall. For that reason this Court was specially called to consider what will be fit to be propounded. Much argument upon this point; in the end resolved, in the first place, to propound justice against the murderers; secondly, reparation for other injuries done the Company, as well in the Bandas as elsewhere; and, thirdly, a separation; and that the first two may be really performed, to require good caution, viz., Bass, Boorell, and Brower, not only to secure for a real reparation, but likewise for the warrant of the rest of the Company's men and goods in the Indies. After seeing his Majesty they likewise attended the Prince, "who received them with a cheerful countenance." It was resolved in no wise to yield to a new treaty, but a separation, and that the Company may have free trade, and that if they shall enjoy Pooloroon, Lantar, or both, the neighbouring natives may have free access. Petition of George Sherrock, one of the men that had tasted of the Dutch cruelties in the Indies having lost all he had by the general seizure of the Dutch, for the Company's favourable help. Was told that after a time they will take consideration of his suit, in the meantime he must consider that the Company's loss was very great. [*Two pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 17–19.]

July 12. **504.** Carleton to the Governor and Deputies of the East India Company in England. Upon the very first news of the bloody execution of the English at Amboyna spread abroad here, with all the advantage that could be in setting out their pretended conspiracy against the Dutch, and praising their pious and penitent ends, without any word of torture, he has spared not to speak of the improbability that so small a handful of men, being factors for others, should undertake such an interprise without hope of being avowed by their principals, and that it might well prove that cruelty of torture might extort confession without any grounded truth, upon which he desired the Prince of Orange and the States to suspend their opinions. Since then has had knowledge from Sec. Conway of his Majesty's entertaining the complaint, who has sent him Mr. Towerson's petition, and the protests from Batavia of the 12th and 20th December 1623; which, with their letter of June 26 [*No.* 486], further confirm him in his opinion of the wrongful execution of our men. Sec. Conway had written an effectual letter to the Prince of Orange by way of complaint of that bloody proceeding and demand of satisfaction, which the Ambassadors lately returned out of England have let their masters know his Majesty is resolved to have, either given or taken. To this effect has said so much likewise that the States

1624.

General, not content with calling the Bewinthebbers to account, have demanded to have all the examinations and the whole process presented in writing, which they have had before them these eight days. The States promise not to lay the business aside and sincerity in their judgment, yet Carleton perceives that the deputies of the Bewinthebbers, with their advocate Boreel, have pleaded their cause so well that there is bred an opinion that Towerson, Thomson, and the rest of the factors really did conspire to take the fort of Amboyna, though none of them as yet approve the torture and execution. Infers that there is more probability of treason in the Dutch than in the English, who are best acquainted with the trade in those parts, and being not above 20 in all, without any seconds, and the Dutch a strong garrison in a fortified place and shipping hard by at command, it is to common sense a matter not only of difficulty but impossibility. Has seen in letters to English merchants at Delft particulars of barbarous and inhuman tortures used to our men, of which he would gladly hear the true ground, "because they here inform that all was very moderate." Has received from Misselden, Towerson Griggs and Coulson protestations of their innocency, signed June 24, 1623, by the Company's servants at Amboyna, of which he will make use when time serves, and will be glad to have any further writings concerning this business, "which I hope you are persuaded I take to heart, or else you must believe I have no drop of good English blood in me." *Endorsed,* "To the Governor, &c., the 12th July 1624, and to Mr. Barlow, *mutatis mutandis,* the $\frac{27}{17}$th. [*Two pages. Holland Corresp.*]

July 13. **505.** Abstract of a letter from Carleton to Sec. Conway. The Deputies of the [Dutch] East India Company coming to inform the States of the proceedings in the East Indies, and doing it only in general terms were turned back to Amsterdam for a more exact process, which they have now brought in writing, with their advocate. They have wrought a belief in the States that Towerson practised a treason against Amboyna, but none approve the cruel tortures and bloody executions. Their resolutions will now shortly be known. [*Holland Corresp.*]

July 15. Westminster. **506.** Grant to Sir Robert Sherley, Ambassador from the King of Persia, of 40*l.* per week for diet and entertainment until further order, to commence from 28 January last. [*Domestic, Jac. I., Sign Manual, Vol. XVI., No.* 34, *Cal., p.* 301.]

July 15. Theobalds. **507.** [Sec. Conway] to the East India Company. The King seems to marvel a little that the remainder of the money is not yet received and has signified his pleasure that they deliver to Rich. Oliver the 10,000*l.* to be employed in some secret service for his Majesty without account or imprest. [*One page. Certified copy by Edward Sherburne, secretary to the East India Company. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 23.]

July 15. **508.** Another copy is in—*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXX., No.* 5, *Cal., p.* 302.]

1624.
July ? **509.** The East India Company to the Privy Council. Copy of the inclosure in Lord President Mandeville's letter of 16 July [*calendared No.* 511. 1.] with the following addition, but without the King's answers:—"His Majesty in Council did constantly promise that the above written shall be performed and when the Company within a day or two shall have received the said answer underwritten by his Majesty then will they give their resolution concerning the continuance of the trade." [*One page. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 24.]

July 16. **510.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Complaint against Lee for receiving money for bezoar (stones) charged to Langton's account, to be heard. Report by Mr. Governor that himself and some few of the committees had by the advice of the Lord President been at Theobalds, "where his Majesty having espied them, demanded what they made there," and the Lord President saying they came by his direction, his Majesty willed they should be called in, and "there, in a great presence of privy councillors, his Majesty declared that he will in no sort give way that the Company shall leave the trade; is content they shall have hostages from the Dutch for the performance of justice upon those that have been the authors and executioners of that bloody sentence upon the English; that the Company shall have forts, and in effect all that the Company propounded in the writing last delivered to the Lord President; and for a beginning hath written a round letter to require justice from the States." His Majesty demanded what shipping the Company intend to send; the answer was only one pinnace for advice, for if they shall be driven to call home their servants and stock there, it cannot be suddenly done, but will ask some years, but if they may be well seconded, they can make ready three or four ships and more if need be. This latter part of their speech his Majesty applauded, and demanded further if they wanted stock, whereto they answered that the Company held out hitherto, and shall be able to do so still if the business be at once set right. At last his Majesty demanded what they would say to it if himself came in as an adventurer. Mr. Governor prayed time to consider with the generality on that motion, because himself and those few with him had not power to resolve his Majesty in a matter of that importance. His Majesty demanded how soon this could be done. Mr. Governor made answer it would ask some time to assemble them. His Majesty willed it should be done as soon as it might conveniently. Mr. Governor desired that something might be set down in writing, expressing his Majesty's offer, that the same might be shown to the Company. Proposal that some persons of honourable quality might deliver his Majesty's pleasure at the General Court, laid aside, and resolved that Mr. Governor make known his Majesty's pleasure in one kind or other after he shall receive the writings whereby he shall be directed, and return the answer. It was said that Sec. Conway informed his Majesty that one Steele had discovered a rich trade into Persia, seconded by Sir Robert Sherley, affirming that there will be vent found for 30,000 cloths yearly, whereby the trade of silk may be wholly gained without exportation of money. To this was answered that the vent of cloths in Persia is better known

1624.

to the Company than it can be either to Sir Robert or Steele; those who desire to be informed of Steele's ability in the Mogul's country need go no further than the journal of Sir Thos. Roe; that an answer to his Majesty's letters to the King of Persia on behalf of the Company is on the way hitherwards; and that the Company is already possessed with a fort at Ormuz, where they have made the staple of all their commodities, and a safe station for all their shipping. In the end, not his Majesty alone, but also divers of the Lords showed great desire that the East India trade should be continued, insomuch as it is become a business of State: in particular the Lord President, having shown to his Majesty in writing what is desired by the Company to encourage their countenance of the trade, hath undertaken to return them his Majesty's answer in writing to all those propositions, and authentically testified to the Company's content and satisfaction which when Mr. Governor hath received, he will acquaint the committee therewith. Proposal of Capt. Greene to refer his business to arbitrators, accepted. Request of Mr. Hale, executor to [Rich.] Fursland, deceased, that he may have a box of diamonds, bezoars, rings, ambergris, &c., belonging to the testator, consented to on certain conditions. Unlading of the Elizabeth and the Exchange. Mr. Farlowe, a druggist, to be warned to attend the next Court, he having bought a drug of Spaldinge, and carried it home because he doubted that when Spaldinge shall be better informed of the value he would not have delivered it. Examination of what the auditors have done, and a determination what to do. Valentine Markham to have 50*l.* per annum. The committees for powder to see to the 85 barrels come home in these ships. Petition of George Sherrock, one of those that had been "questioned" in the Indies by the Dutch, who had taken his apparel and other things, and had served the Company nine years, to bestow something upon him. The Court gave him a gratification of 10*l.*, and being questioned, he said that over and above torments by fire and water the Dutch "would gash the breasts of men, and having filled those gashes with powder, would put fire thereto." [*Five pages. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 19–24.]

July 16. London. **511.** Lord President Mandeville to Sec. Conway. Sends a draught containing the East India Company's desires and the King's answers. Has shown it to the Council who allow of it, conceiving it to agree with that the King declared. If the King like it, will send it to the Company, as they desire to have it whereupon to ground their propositions at the next Court and gain an answer to the King's offer. Requests him to return it when the King has seen it: *Incloses;*

511. 1. *The East India Company to the Privy Council. The King by his own words of late did so comfort their distresses and now their Lordships give them that heart by so tendring their cause that they offer these desires to their Lordships. First. That his Majesty will vindicate the death of his subjects so cruelly and unjustly executed in the Indies. Secondly. That real restitution be made for goods wrong-*

1624.

fully confiscated from the English by the Dutch in India, and that the Company's servants and goods may at their pleasure be brought home in safety, and hostages given for the due performance of the same. Thirdly. That if it be the King's pleasure that this trade to the East Indies be continued, then that the contract made with the Dutch in 1619 *be wholly severed and the Company trade freely in all places in the Indies where the Dutch have no possession, and that the Company may secure themselves also by fortifying upon the islands of Pooloroon and Lantar, and in some other convenient places by direction of the King. Fourthly. The French and Danes trade freely in the Indies because wrongs done to them are revenged at home, if his Majesty will do the like the Dutch will soon give over molesting the King's subjects. Also,*

"The King answer and offer." First. The King will have satisfaction for the unjust execution of his subjects, restitution of their losses, and pledges for them to remove their goods. Secondly. He will give liberty to his subjects to erect forts in the places they desire. Thirdly. If his propositions to the States are replied to without satisfaction he will hereafter make stay of their ships in the Narrow Seas. Fourthly. The King offers to be an adventurer in the Company to countenance the trade and have the ships go under his royal standard, but leaves this to their free choice. [*Two pages. Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXX., No.* 10, 10. I.]

July 19. Royston. **512.** [Sec. Conway] to the East India Company. Incloses copy of letter sent by the King's command to the English Ambassador at the Hague [*see the following No.* 513]. Doubts not but they will use the copy with the moderation fitting a matter of State of so great consequence, and that they will not suffer it to be causelessly divulged, but only use it to give comfort and encouragement to their fellowship, and show the King's favour and care to those who would practise evil offices. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXX., No.* 20, *Cal., p.* 305.]

July 19. Royston. **513.** Sec. Conway to (Carleton). By the pieces herewith sent, he will see the outrageous causes his Majesty's subjects have to renew their complaints, which now are at such a height as he must either abandon the trade to the East Indies, induce the States to equity and reason of traffic with them, or use his force to maintain his merchants. It is observed that the Bewinthebbers "pretend to weary out our merchants, and embrace the whole trade themselves;" and likewise that they presume that, as things stand, the King will not come to a direct quarrel with the States, but rather suffer all; but he is to give them another understanding, the East India trade being so important to this kingdom, besides the point of honour, that his Majesty neither must nor will by art or force be put from it. For the point of his Majesty's care not to break with the States, it is rather to be conceived that the States cannot find it counsellable

1624.

to break with his Majesty; but wheresoever the reason lies, it is resolved by his Majesty and his whole Council to support the merchants, and induce the States to do justice for the past and offer surety for the time to come; or else he will take the ways which shall next offer themselves to do the one and the other. Those of the provinces must not deceive themselves with the thought that he will tie his justice to the place where the injury was done, but seek it of that body that did it; for "if the question be the troubling of trade, justice will be sought by troubling of fishing or trade here and there; and if they murder and hang our people, the like shall be done to them, wheresoever their people shall be taken; and if things go on two steps in this way, the third must be an irreconcilable war. And when it is foreseen that this will bring them into the hands of Spain, there is nothing can be foreseen that is worse than to put such a nation (as the Dutch) into a condition of power, that will use it to the prejudice of our honour and State." His Majesty, when the States Ambassadors were here, informed them with his own mouth of the insolencies of their men, and that he would expect justice and require satisfaction, and in default apply his own actions for remedy; and not yet hearing of anything done towards his satisfaction, and being pressed by the complaint and authentical proofs of it, has taken a resolution that "if he shall not have a firm, a clear, and a full declaration made to him from that State of their sense of this business, of the ways and means how and when they will do severe and exemplary justice upon the persons of those that by such a bloody insolency have cast such a hazardous offence between the two Companies, and between this Crown and that State (and this before the 12th of August next), his Majesty will apply himself to do himself justice, free his honour, and assure his merchants of his powerful protection of them for the time to come." His Majesty sends not this as a threatening to them, nor weighs much if they understand it so, but that they may not be surprised that his Majesty may be free and they guilty of the ensuing evils (which God forbid). With these fresh complaints, proofs, and resolution taken, he is to acquaint them, and advise them by some public act "to assure his Majesty of the certainty of their justice to follow upon the offenders, and such an establishment of their government in the Indies as his Majesty's honour, the persons, and goods of his subjects may be in surety;" and that they would demonstrate this future part by their quick and smart resolution taken, for revenge, justice, and satisfaction, by giving present satisfaction in the Greenland business, and "by changing their way of proceeding from artifice to roundness, and so fall from their former forms of answers, in which they have rather seemed to delude his Majesty than intend his satisfaction." He may further "conceive it" himself, and give "a sure impression of it to the States," that "through the extreme, daily, and lamentable complaints of his merchants," he and his whole Council have been so moved, that it is "almost out of the power of the King to defer the satisfaction longer than the 12th August next." Sends his Majesty's answer to the merchants' last petition, from which he may see what a strait he is

1624.

in, and apply his endeavours to conform the States, to avoid extremities, and continue good correspondency. [*Four pages. Corresp. Holland.*] *Incloses,*

513. I. *A list of "pieces sent over to Sir Dudley Carleton." Grievances of the English against the Dutch in the East Indies. East India Company's petition to his Majesty.*
Brief Extracts of wrongs sustained by the English East India Company from the Dutch in the East Indies.
A true relation of the late cruel and barbarous tortures and execution done upon the English at Amboyna.
Copy of Billingsley's petition for justice touching the death of his brother in Amboyna, [*Eman. Thompson, see p.* 314], *and of Thomas Johnson's petition concerning his son's death and an estate of* 1,000*l. Copy of the merchants' last petition to the King and his Majesty's answer.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

513. II. *Humble desires of the East India Company and the King's answers (calendared ante, No.* 511. I.). *Endorsed by Carleton, "East India merchants' address to the Lords of the Council, and his Majesty's resolution thereupon."* [*Two pages. Holland Corresp.*]

July ? **514.** French translation of the preceding enclosure, endorsed by Carleton, "Translat. des points contenue en la requête de la Compagnie Angloise des Indes Orientales à Sa Majesté avec les Apostiles. [*Two pages. Holland Corresp.*]

July 19. Amsterdam. **515.** Barlow to Carleton. Acknowledges receipt of his letter of the $\frac{17}{27}$th (*see ante, No.* 504), concerning the inhuman cruelties and unjust execution of 10 of the Company's servants at Amboyna, with two protests against Harman van Speult, Governor of Amboyna, and Peter Carpentier, Governor of Batavia, as also the confessions of Capt. Towerson, Coulson, and others of their innocency after they were condemned, and has written to the Company, that it were fit there were here a true and ample relation to stop the scandalous reports given out by the Bewinthebbers; to whom he has sought to have copy of the confessions and sentences, having showed several of them that they had no witnesses that came face to face to accuse, but only such as they drew by extremity of torture, neither had they anything from our own men but what they drew by extreme torture, all which they stoutly denied, saying they had delivered them to the States, who they doubted not would defend all they had done, so they were not to give account to any others. Perceives they have laboured with the States to persuade them that ours had conspired to take the fort, but holds our people not so simple as to endanger themselves for an impossible thing; so that if the Prince of Orange and States stay their judgment until they have further information, "it will be found no other than wholly to acquit our people;" for, he may observe, that in all parts wherein ours have any business with them, rather than ours should have any advantage they, to their own loss, cross the business, seeking to consume our Company's stock, and so to make them aweary of the trade, and so leave all to the Dutch; which thing is so

1624.

apparent, that he does not see how these can avoid it. The Company intend to deal with them by some higher authority than by an ordinary course of treaty, by which no good will be done with them, whereof he has had of late good proof. [*One page and a half. Corresp. Holland.*]

July 19. Amsterdam. **516.** Barlow to Carleton. After sending away his letter of this date he received one from the East India Company, from London, wherein they advise, that by the next post they will send him "a true relation of that most cruel and bloody butchery of their men in Amboyna, and will approve their innocency, and the most devilish proceedings of the Dutch against them, how deep soever the Bewinthebbers dig to hide the same." These are their own words, and having received the relation, will send him a copy thereof. Another friend writes him from London, that he doth make account the same will come out in print, to make manifest to unto the world their cruelty and inhuman dealing, the which course he wishes were stayed for some time. [*Half a page. Holland Corresp.*]

July 20–21. **517.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Concerning the business of those that are behind of their payments and go under the name of delinquents, which had been referred at the last General Court to a mixed committee, that it might be deferred until the Company be "in some better heart" by the return of more ships, for as the case stands now no man's adventure is now worth money; ordered that said double committee be warned here on Wednesday next. Information that the Dutch Company shortly expect ships out of the Indies, and that in one of them comes Signor Mareschall (Mareschalke), one of those that tortured the English in the Bandas; resolved "to procure him to be laid hold of if they may." Request of Richard Welden, a factor returned in these last ships, that he might receive his wages; he said divers things had been objected against him, but no truth in them; one was for powder wastefully shot away, where the excess was of the Dutch themselves, and not his fault; another, that he had out of the ship Sampson 1,500 ryals; he confessed that when he was ashore, sore hurt in the fight, and had lost all he had on board, the Dutch sent him 800 ryals in requital of his former courtesy; thirdly, converting to his own use goods taken out of a junk, &c. The consideration of these things referred to Messrs. Eyers and Martin.

July 21.—The bills of Tichburne, the Company's solicitor, concerning their suits at Westminster, to be audited and paid, and his salary to cease till the Company have further need of his services. Concerning the payment of Mr. Hawley's wages. Robt. Johnson and Gideon de Lawne, executors of George Herriott, late jeweller to his Majesty, avowed the transport of deceased adventure of 1,000*l.* of deceased to his brother, James Herriott, who succeeds him, and is made a free brother at the request of Walter Alexander, servant to the Prince, a brother of this Company and helpfull to them in all their occasions. The account of Linnis allowed and to be paid. Letter read from his Majesty, of 9th July [? 19 July, *see ante, No.* 513], to his Ambassador with the States, "roundly calling for an answer

1624.

to his late letters concerning this Company, with other matter. Letter to be drawn to Sec. Conway, informing him that the Company have not their discharge for the moneys paid to his Majesty and the Duke of Buckingham, and that "the release sticks at the Privy Seal;" thanking him for copy of his Majesty's letter [*see No.* 512], and promising to be careful in following his directions concerning the same. Arbitrators chosen for the ending of all matters with Capt. Greene within one month. Concerning the purchase of timber. Committee to view the ships at Blackwall, see what repairs are wanting, and how the stores are supplied. [*Six pages. Court Minute Bk., VII.*, 24–29.]

July 22. **518.** Minutes of a mixed Court of Committees and Generality. Mr. Governor acquainted the Court that the Company had been at the Council Table, and there made known their complaints against the Dutch; that the Lords had required the relation thereof to be read, wherein the cruelties of the Dutch being lively and truly set down, moved passion in their Lordships, and stirred them up to a good affection to procure that the Company be righted, whereupon they demanded of the Company what they would, willing them to assemble themselves and to consult how his Majesty may best right the Company, declaring his resolution so to do; and for that end they are now assembled, and Mr. Governor prayed their free advice in this so weighty business. Hereupon the Court delivered their several opinions, and first, it was laid down for a foundation, that except the Company may have real protection from his Majesty, as the French and Dane do to their subjects (*sic*), there will be no possibility to proceed in the trade; therefore, if his Majesty's pleasure be to comfort the Company with an assurance that justice shall be really done then, first, to require for hostages, Bas, Borcel, and Brower, the principal perturbers of the peace, until there be a real reparation; next, to seize their ships in the Narrow Seas for satisfaction of goods unjustly taken; lastly, to procure liberty to erect forts for future security; and to this was added a fourth, mainly to be insisted upon, viz., "that we separate ourselves from the Dutch, with whom (as experience teacheth) we can hold no equal conjunction, no nor so much as treat with them." That they craved pardon of the Lords, as a thing unbecoming them, to direct the State how to right what is past, but were of opinion that the stay of the Dutch ships in the Narrow Seas will be a sure way for restitution. The Lords have given order that if any of the Dutch nation defend their proceedings here, their names are to be delivered at the Council table, that they be punished for example to others. It was propounded to send some to follow the business in Holland, but that was generally rejected; for the Hollander is well practised in delays, and so the business will cool and in the end come to nothing, for there is good experience that the Dutch Company hath always got advantage by treaties, never intending to perform any; but there must be a real reparation and an equal separation, or else the Company must give it (the trade) over, and this was conceived might be well done, if order be given to seize their ships in the name and with the power of the King. It was agreed to treat no more with

1624.

the Dutch Company, and argued that if there be not now a real provision for the Company's safety, there will be a very poor underwriting, and it is not long to the time of another. Also as to whether letters of marque may not be demanded. Other things were propounded "out of a violent detestation of their last cruelties," as thus, if the State right us not, forasmuch as "we know ourselves too weak by the start the Dutch have got of us, let us join with the Portugals and root the bloody Dutch out of the Indies." In the close it was of all parts agreed, that except the Company be first righted here they cannot (go) forward with the trade, and therefore there is no way left but to implore his Majesty's aid, that neither the blood of his subjects unjustly shed be left unrevenged, nor the kingdom be reft of so rich a trade as is that of the East Indies, which, if his Majesty shall breathe life into it, cannot but flourish. The full conclusion was to offer to the Lords these three propositions, viz.:—1. To have satisfaction for the lives of our men and a real restitution of all goods taken from us in any parts of the Indies. 2. Caution for security of our servants' lives and the Company's goods and ships, which now are or hereafter shall be in the Indies. 3. That if his Majesty's pleasure be that this trade be continued, that this Company be severed from the Dutch concerning any contract made with them in anno 1619."

After much argument, in which notice was taken of the persons and condition of those behindhand, some being "great persons that attend the success of this business," others not far behind, others widows and orphans utterly unable, it was ruled by erection of hands that there should be a set day within which time, if ships come or come not, the business shall be settled; and the interest was settled by the ballotting box at 9 per cent.; Mr. Lanman to cast up the interest upon all such as have not brought in their monies according to subscription, and the brokes to stand in force until the Company have otherwise determined. [*Eight pages and a half. Court Minute Bk., VII., pp.* 30–38.]

July 22. The Hague. **519.** Carleton to Sec. Conway. Represented to the States on Thursday last, the 15th inst., how ill his Majesty's friendship was requited, and that now in the time of their greatest necessity, and concluded that if satisfaction were not speedily given by them, it would most assuredly be taken by his Majesty. The States acknowledged with all thankfulness his Majesty's favours. And as to Amboyna, the opinion was bred in them, by the industry of the Dutch Company, that the English had a conspiracy against the Castle, and that the atrocity of the punishment would in part be excused by the heinousness of the offence. Carleton told the States he had now received particular information from the merchants in England, whereby he was able to disabuse them in that opinion of any treason intended by the English. Whereupon the States appointed three deputies, with Aerssen and Joachimi (the Ambassadors), to confer with Carleton, and they freely communicated to one another the papers and proofs on both sides. Those from the Dutch are very short, imperfect, and no way satisfactory, which Carleton omitted not to make use of and to show the impossibility

1624.

of the charge, which he verified by his papers and made it appear that the confessions they insisted upon were drawn from the parties by cruel and extreme tortures, while in the treason with which the English charge the Dutch against their lives and goods, to gain the sole trade of the Moluccas, &c., there is no doubt of the event, and much to be believed of the intention, and asked why two of the tortured and condemned English should be sent to Jacatra but to terrify others from coming thither. "But as God doth commonly blind the judgment of bloodshedders and make them discoverers of their own crimes, so what the Governor and his bloody Council intended for intimidation turns to their accusation;" and now either these witnesses "deserve to be punished for false accusers, or the Governor, with his Council and Fiscal, for murderers and robbers." To this nothing was replied, but much sorrow expressed, and Carleton might well perceive they parted not with the same opinion they entered his house. A suspicion that this bloody massacre sprang first from Amsterdam. The States assured him they would call all whosoever have a hand therein to a strict account, and that they intended to lay all business aside to give an end to this. Believes there will be fair dealing, because "the Prince of Orange hath wished more than once unto me, that when Speult began to spell this tragedy, he had been hung upon a gibbet, with his Council about him," and the Prince's care is more how to get them handsomely into these parts, to use them as they deserve, than how to protect them. [*Nine pages. Corresp. Holland.*]

July 23. The Hague. **520.** (Carleton) to Morris Abbott. Has received the Company's letter of the 10th inst (*see ante, No.* 499) with the relation of all that passed at Amboyna and their petition to the King; incloses copy of a despatch he now sends to Sec. Conway to show what use he has made of these papers. Knows not how near he has jumped with their desire in this manner of proceeding, not having any express order from the King, or knowledge of his mind and the rest of the chiefs of the Company, but thought this course necessary and not to be delayed, for in such assemblies as these, an opinion once settled is hard to be removed, and a resolution once taken hard to be changed, and it is plain these Bewinthebbers, having first won a belief of our men's practice to have taken their fort, did desire to engage the States in maintaining the punishment. Has not acquainted the States with the conclusion of their petition, that they might quit their trade in the East Indies, doubting that some of them might prove so unwise as to rejoice thereat. If they have not full satisfaction for what is past, and a good reglement for the future (which was never yet well settled between them) he leaves them to their own course, but had rather put things into the way of accommodation than rupture, but that must be with three cautions he learnt in Italy: "salva la vita, la robba, e l'honore." Wishes to know what they like or dislike, whereby to go on or stay, alter or change, as may most avail them; and desires the copy he sends may only serve for their private knowledge, without taking more note thereof than shall be given them from Sec. Conway, to whom alone the account of the business was owing. [*One page and a half. Holland Corresp.*]

1624.
July 24 ? [London.]

521. Morris Abbott, Governor of East India Company, to Carleton. Has this morning received his of the 12th [*see No.* 504], wherewith he presently made the Company acquainted, who send their best expressed thanks, being much comforted that, before he received the papers and narration from his Majesty and themselves, the "fact" (of Amboyna) appeared so improbable to him as that by his own judgment he hath proceeded so far with the Prince of Orange and the States. At first they barely complained to the King, but since they have prosecuted the same with all their powers, and by his Majesty's own command are ordered never to leave him until satisfaction be made. Has again been chosen Governor, though much against his will, on account of the unkindly proceedings of the Hollanders in the East Indies, which he must now of force follow with complaints for redress, though he knows it will be so repugnant to the "agitations of our State," at this instant that thereby he shall procure the ill opinions of many of his honourable friends; but the honour of this fact has mightily shrouded and encouraged him. Adds these few lines, not comprehended in the public narration. That Thompson and Clarke had their breasts slashed and their toes slit, and powder put therein and set on fire; and that to the execution the Dutch Governor rode in state. That this train was twice laid in Jacatra against our President; first, divers Bandanese, accused of treason against Coen, were often asked, under torture, whether the English President were not consenting thereto; second, that one of our people watching the cattle by night, was seized, carried to prison, accused of having walked the rounds, which he denied, and was brought to torture; and was told it was by command of the President and that if he would confess they would let him go, otherwise he must endure the torment; but when he still denied it, they at last let him go. Next thinks fit to advertise him, that after the treaty of 1619, when the merchants on both sides met to explain some points, the Dutch demanded certain restrictions in the sale of the cloves of the Moluccas, which the English denied, knowing that the Dutch had cloves in Amsterdam sufficient to serve all Christendom for four or five years. The Dutch were mightily offended, and after many hot words, "Monsr. Bass said openly we should repent it, nay he bid us take notice thereof and writ down, that we should buy it dearly in the business of the Moluccas, and it is entered in our Journal." Mr. Skinner, who compiled the narration, would have put this in, but the Company contradicted it, because they would not breed dispute, "but we are confident that they have plotted ever since to drive (us) out of the Moluccas," and thought to have effected it by laying intollerable charges upon us, having in one year exacted 70,000 pieces of eight more than our part came to; the rectifying whereof is committed to Messrs. Messelden and Barlow to mediate quietly without troubling the States. "And questionless they seeing this prevailed not, they certainly devised this inhuman plot, to accuse our people of treason, wherein they will prove the traitors by the justice of God;" for the foundation was to give this plot credit, that it should have been executed at the coming of our ships to Amboyna, but our President being no longer able to support their injuries, sent no ship at all that year, but wrote to our factors by

1624.

the Dutch ships to come away from thence. These ships arrived two days before the execution, but too late for the Dutch to give over the plot, for two of our people had been so tormented that it was impossible for them to live so they opened our letters and went on with their practice. About a month after they gave our people that remained our President of Jacatra's letter, wherein they found nothing to take hold of, "otherwise in our opinions, they intended to have proceeded against all our people within their jurisdiction." We are induced to believe that this great plot was hatched in Holland, yet will not presume to load his Lordship's opinion with their conjectures, further than may stand with his grave judgment; but is confident, from many years' experience, "that if Bass and their advocate, Boreel, were not, there would never have been so many differences between them and us, to the prejudice of both States." [*Two pages. Holland Corresp.*]

July 24. **522.** Morris Abbott, Governor, Christopher Eyres, and William Garway, Committees, of East India Company to Carleton. Have received his of the 12th, and find in him a sympathy with the whole current of the State here, both the King, Prince, and Lords in Council having concurred in a detestation of that fact of the Dutch, which if the State there should not speedily expiate by some speedy and exemplary justice, will render the nation to all the world odious. Have been commanded by his Majesty "not to give him over until there be a full reparation and satisfaction for all, so our purpose is to pursue his Majesty's command therein as well in respect of so much blood impiously drawn from his subjects, as for avoiding the like practices against the rest of the people in the Indies, together with their itching fingers to be dealing with our estates there, of every of which in their due place we are sensible." Pray him to apply himself to those ways of remedy, which they know "are put home by the State." [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

July 24. **523.** Thos. Locke to Carleton. The massacre at Amboyna has much distracted the East India Company; no man will pay in any money. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXX., No. 52, Cal., p.* 311.]

July 24. London. **524.** Chamberlain to Carleton. Has taken his letter of the 17th to Morris Abbott, who deferred reading it till he met with some of his assistants. Abbott says that Carleton has a long narration of the business in which it appears not only improbable but impossible, that our men should attempt any such matter as they are accused of. The case is much commiserated by all sorts of people who cry out for revenge. The King takes it so to heart that he speaks somewhat exuberantly; could wish he would say less so he would do more. "For my part I shot my bolt at first, that if there were no wiser than I, we should stay or arrest the first Indian ship that comes in our way, and hang up upon Dover cliffs as many as we should find faulty or actors in this business, and then dispute the matter afterwards; for there is no other course to be held with such manner of men, as neither regard law nor justice, nor any other respect of equity or humanity, but only make gain their God." It

1624.

is to no purpose to urge the States for redress, but rather make ourselves amends out of their East Indian Company. When the matter was opened at the Council Table many shed tears. Believes that if some notable satisfaction be not given, the sore will rankle till it grows incurable. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXX., No. 54, Cal., p.* 311.]

July 26. **525.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mr. Lanman delivered into the poor box 54s. abated from the wages of John Neave, for fees unjustly extracted by him as purser in Lanman's name. Offer made of a parcel of coral. Capt. Adams being demanded concerning the Hollanders, said that the Dutch are not likely to stay at Pescadores; they have no other use there than to lye for the Chinese; the Dutch have much shipping and few men; their fort at Jacatra is sunk already 5 ft. 4 in., and ships may ride at 8 or 10 fathoms without the reach of their ordnance; there are about 4,000 people in Jacatra, of whom about 500 Dutch, the greater part never christened, being of several sorts which refuse baptism in such sort as is to be administered;" ships of Jambi homeward bound need not come by Jacatra, but might go a much shorter way by the Straits of Malacca. Committee to be present at the arbitration between the Company and Capt. Greene. Protest of Ralph Cartwright, purser of the Exchange, against Mr. Spaulding for provisions and stores delivered without his consent, &c. [*Three pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 38–41.]

July 27. Delft. **526.** Edward Misselden to Carleton. "Our secretary," having entered into the translation, felt his body not able to bear it; no other whom he dare trust, so there is no better way than to take Palmer into his (Carleton's) house. Had given our secretary order to have turned it into the sharpest style the translation would bear, the hardest expression being not bad enough for the subject. That objection to the first confession is clearly avoided, by their own leading him into it from the Japanese, and he also was compelled so to say. That remorse of Towerson, if there were any such, may rather be ascribed to his repentance, for such a false confession in himself and others, than any such project or action in him or them. [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

July 28. **527.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The going down to Blackwall put off "until the Company have some more real comforts in their trade." The Elizabeth to be viewed, and, if there be cause, brought into dock. The Company's books to be searched concerning the double warrants for Sir Thos. Smythe, Sir Wm. Russell, and Mr. Decrowe. Good report from the Indies brought by the Company's factors, Robinson, Hollman, Duke, and Beaumont, returned in these last ships. 200 ryals to be paid to Wm. Rootes, now that the two wills are reconciled. Exception by divers of the committees to the high price of pepper. "One silver salt, gilt, and a small maudlin cup with cover all gilt," found in the chamber of the late Governor in this house, delivered to Mr. Treasurer Stone. Letter read from Mr. Barlow, advising that a protest be sent over against the Dutch, but the Court were of opinion that the protest

1624.

by the English President, &c. is sufficient. Offer of Robert Hooke, behind of his adventure 1,100*l.*, to pay the same, on conditions that were accepted. Mr. Governor read the propositions made by the Company to his Majesty, and his Majesty's answer to every proposition, subscribed by Mr. Sec. Conway, among which were two things which the Company held worthy of serious consideration, viz.: their desire to sever from the Dutch, whereto there was none but an implicit answer that there must be a total separation, without which there is no hope of a prosperous trade, "the English having found by miserable experience that the Dutch Company have no intention towards the English in those parts but treachery, tyranny, and conquest;" the next thing considerable was his Majesty's offer to be free of this Company, and become an adventurer, but after much discussion, it was by unanimous consent resolved to answer his Majesty that "they cannot conceive how with his honour it may be done, the condition of partnership in trade being a thing too far under the dignity and majesty of a King," and therefore they "beseech his Majesty to apply the strength of his favour in severing the two Companies that cannot hold together, and in righting this Company by the power of his arm, that are no longer able to bear the tyrannies of their feigned and false confederates." [*Four pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 41–46.]

July 28. Amsterdam. **528.** Barlow to Carleton. Perceives by his letter of the 5 Aug., N.S., that he has received from the East India Company copies of all the passages of the cruel execution, and that the States intend to come to a near examination of the business and not slight it over as these men made account of, and that they had given the States full contentment, who would bear them out in whatsoever was done, and that their Governor had sent all their confessions voluntarily made, without any kind of torture, which Barlow could not contradict till he received the protest. Has since shown them some particulars, which they say are false, and boldly and stoutly maintain the truth to be on their side. Will attend their assembly to-morrow to demand payment of 23,906 ryalls of eight now due, and it may be they will move something concerning this business. Holds they will put off payment on pretence of demands they pretend against our Company. Their advocate Boreel and others still at the Hague, and doubts not they do their uttermost best to possess the States, and settle an opinion that ours were very guilty. [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

July 28. **529.** Carleton to Sec. Conway. Is exceeding glad that the course of conference he took with the States touching the fact of Amboyna, did so well concur with the more express commission he received yesterday, by Conway's despatch of the 19th [*see No.* 513], and doubts not before the 12th of August, the day set down by his Majesty to drive them from all pretence of delay, and bring them to a determinate resolution. This day the original papers concerning Amboyna are expected from the Bewinthebbers, the perusing of which in the Assembly will give occasion of meeting again, when he will not only insist on satisfaction in that particular, but inform them likewise of the other grievances of the East India Company, and require their

1624.

resolution touching Greenland. The States have written to the King a letter of thankfulness for his favour, deprecation of their men's proceedings at Amboyna, and promise of satisfaction. The Bewinthebbers have likewise written to our merchants. Some of the chiefest of them are hot-headed and haughty, so that the jealousy that they may have a hand in the continual course of violence against ours in the Indies is not without ground, "but they are not all one mother's sons, and this accident lately happened, now it begins to be better understood, can be no more generally decried and detested in our own country than it is in this, which your honour knoweth is naturally misericordious." Finds the Prince of Orange in the same sense he had formerly of this cause after acquainting him with the true state of the business; for he says that when the States desired him to be a mediator therein to the King by an express messenger, he refused to embroil himself in such an odious business. [*Rough Draft. Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

July 29. **530.** Edward Misselden to Carleton. Has received his letter of the 29th, but concerning the whipping of one of our nation at Jacatra, there is not a word of it in Misselden's instructions, nor in his conference with the East India Company in England before his coming out did they make any mention thereof. Will attend Carleton as his health will suffer, which is so little profited by physic that he is more and more thrust upon his journey to the Spa, yet hopes first to attend him more than once. [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

July 30. **531.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The pinnace Swallow, of 100 tons burden and fitted with 12 pieces of ordnance, ready to be launched; to have a complement of 30 men, besides master and boy. The sister of Robert Farrar, deceased in the Indies, to be paid 510 ryals according to his will at 5*s.* per ryal, also 25 ryals to Cartwright. The stolen pepper being 2,200 lbs. compounded for at the Custom House; also the searchers have laid hold of 11 bags more in corn sacks. Petition of Morgan, master of the Elizabeth, for the gratification promised for bringing home his ship without touching till he came into the Downs; though not chief commander of the two ships, he said his ship had a great leak in her, and by consultation he was to have gone back, but contrary thereto he stole the ship home to the great benefit of the Company and was recommended for some good service in the Indies; ordered that he shall receive 100 nobles for these services. A deduction of 36*s.* 4*d.* from Robt. Farrar's wages brought to the poor box. The Court was moved to be mindful of the coming home of ships to get something out of men's wages by way of voluntary charity towards erecting a school in Virginia, but that the money be deposited with the Company, "until that plantation be so settled as there may be use of a school there." Offer of 12*d.* per lb. for dust of flat indigo to be accepted. Offer of 3*s.* 4*d.* per lb. for indigo to be shipped into the Straits. It was said that it will turn greatly to the Company's benefit if they may vent into those parts, but the price was not at 3*s.* 6*d.* Offer of an extraordinary good parcel of coral but though

1624.

the Company shall now send coral to Coromandel where they have sent none before, it was advised to stay awhile until the letters come in this ship (the Dolphin) be read. [*Three pages and a half. Court Minute Bk., VII., pp.* 46–49.]

July 30. Amsterdam. **532.** Barlow to Carleton. Was yesterday with the Bewinthebbers, to demand the 23,906 ryals of eight, but they desired him to have patience till Monday. Told Burgomaster Basse he feared the Amboyna business would prove very foul on their people in the Indies, and that their ends were other than show was made for; to which was answered, that if it were found they had done anything contrary to what they had written, out of any private quarrel, not one of them but should receive their just reward; and that they intend to give the King, the States, and our Company full content therein, protesting that their people had no other orders but to live friendly and peaceably, and as near as possibly might be to maintain the contract. They shut up the business with very good words, saying they knew the disagreement would ruinate both, so "it stood them upon" to maintain friendship, and they would so carry themselves in the business that there should be no cause of complaint. Will certify when he receives their further answer. [*Holland Corresp.*]

July 31. Amsterdam. **533.** Same to same. Has perused all the papers he formerly received from the Company, but finds nothing of the whipping of one of our men at Jacatra, yet well remembers that such a thing was done by General Coen, and that after he was extremely whipped they cast salt and vinegar upon his body, saying that would keep it from putrifying. Has written to the Company for the particulars thereof. Sends examination of two Englishmen, whereby doth well appear their cruelty and inhuman dealing, whereof, he holds, there may good use be made, for the island of Pooloroon, the surrender of which to the English is not yet performed according to the last agreement, neither will be but upon such conditions as the Dutch please. The Bewinthebbers make account that Boreel will be here this day, saying he has nothing to do but to attend on the business of Amboyna; but he understands the complaining adventurers are there, soliciting the States for redress of manifold wrongs. [*Holland Corresp.*]

July 31 ? **534.** Morris Abbott, Governor of East India Company, to Carleton. Has this instant received his letter of the 23rd, wherein appears his generous proceeding "in this bloody business, moved as a true English blood to seek revenge for so much blood so innocently executed." Their petition and papers according to promise they delivered the next day (*i.e.*, 11 July *see ante No.* 499), which the King received "with so much expression of the detestation of the fact and determination of satisfaction therein, as appeared in his countenance by the perturbation he was in for the insolence of that fact." He presently communicated it, with a great deal of expression, to his Lords, with command to meet in Council next day, where they heard the whole narration read, "whereat sundry of the greatest shed tears." They again appeared before the King, who continued his protestations to see them righted, commanded them to comfort the adventurers, and caused a copy of

1624.

Sec. Conway's letter to Carleton to be delivered to them; but some of the Lords much entreated that all other courses might cease until answer might be received from the States, which his Majesty had given leave for until the 12th of August. So, the progress beginning, they have acted little since, save only have received a fresh encouragement from Sec. Conway of his Majesty's remembrance of this business. The Dolphin has arrived at Plymouth from Surat, in company with a Dutch ship, which was relieved by the English at the Cape. Time suffers him not to repeat his advertisements of the 24th, but to express the thanks of himself and the Company, who will give further testimony to his favours hereafter. Has made six of the chief committees acquainted with his letter, who take it most kindly, and assure him of the concealment thereof. [*Holland Corresp. One page.*]

Aug. $\frac{2}{12}$. The Hague. **535.** The States General to King James. His Majesty's signal favours in the maintenance of their State, his care and his Royal Alliance cause them to resent in the liveliest manner his displeasure at a certain process, which the officers of their East India Company have held at Amboyna, to the prejudice both in persons and goods of the Company of his Majesty's kingdom, for which he has demanded prompt reparation or justification. Desiring to take away all suspicion of carelessness of duty, and of respect towards his Majesty in a matter which touches him so nearly, they have postponed all other deliberations, and have had brought before them all the acts and informations sent from the Indies to their Company (copies of which are sent to his Majesty), with a firm determination not to abandon the inquiry until it shall clearly appear if the wrong be on their side, when those who have committed excess "against our good intentions," shall be severely punished. But as by these papers they cannot clear up the points which the English Company complain of the most, they pray that his Majesty will assist them in obtaining information from those inhabiting or bordering on Amboyna, by means of his subjects of the Council of Defence. If his Majesty know of any other shorter and surer means to advance the satisfaction he demands, they will do all that can be desired by so good a judge. [*French. Three pages. Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 3–4. **536.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Five pounds of the wages due to James Haggett, late servant to Capt. Bennett, deceased, to be paid to Haggett's mother as the free gift of Bickford. The Court perceiving that sundry persons have raised monies out of private trade, it is ordered that in the next letters to the Indies directions be given for a strict examination how these persons come to be possessed of such great sums. Concerning the double warrant to Sir Thos. Smythe and Sir Wm. Russell. The motion put forward at a former Court for collecting from seafaring men in the Company's service voluntary contributions towards a school to be erected in Virginia, was reconsidered, and it was thought if such a collection were made towards a hospital to be erected for the aged and impotent in the Company's service, it would be both a benefit and a grace to the Company; and if anything can be collected from men that die abroad, the same to be reserved for Virginia. Henry Garroway's offer of 3*s.* 4*d.* per lb. for flat indigo to be trans-

1624.

ported for the Straits to be accepted if he will take 300 barrels. Charles Snelling named as an arbitrator on behalf of Capt. Greene. Gratifications of 100 nobles each given to Munden, master of the Exchange, and Capt. Adams, of the Elizabeth.

Aug. 4.—Complaint of bad beer; ordered that in future no beer be bought of any Dutchman for the Company's use. Concerning the estates of men paid to the Company in the Indies: ordered that lists be sent home of what is received and brought to account. Mr. Lanman delivered into the poor box 20*l.* of the estate of Edward Grant, purser of the Exchange and Elizabeth, for so much falsely exacted from the men of those two ships in Lanman's name. Committee appointed to settle a complaint from the officers of the Custom House, who are not satisfied with the fees they have from the Company for goods exported. Petition of Ralph Moore, showing that he served in the Bull, and was commanded to lie in her boat by night to free her from water, that the hawser which fastened the boat was broken by the violence of a storm, and that with extreme difficulty he saved his life by cutting his clothes to make a sail; that he drifted upon a strange coast where he was taken and kept a slave by the country people for 30 months, when he was ransomed for 100 marks by the English, which ransom swallowed up all his wages, all which Munden doth know to be true; prays for the Company's benevolence. He was answered, that the ransom was more than was due for his wages, notwithstanding Munden is to be warned to the next Court, when the Company will signify their further pleasure therein. [*Seven pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 49–56.]

Aug. 5. Amsterdam. **537.** Barlow to Carleton. Boreel is returned and this afternoon means to be at their next meeting. Has received a pamphlet without name, entitled "The true relation of the conspiracy in Amboyna," wherein the libeller would insinuate to the States the upright carriage of the business, and the foulness of the fact in ours. Conceives it to be the work of Boreel, for with him the States are come to town, and the Bewinthebbers disperse the pamphlets among their friends. Hopes the States will not foster any such libels, that are ashamed of their author. Intends to send this pamphlet to-morrow, for London; incloses one to Carleton herewith. This night the press hath gone liberally, for he finds now quantities, and holds they will be cried abroad "Wat wonder watt news vande grote Verrade bij den Engelse in Amboyna." [*Holland Corresp. One page.*] *Incloses,*

537. 1. *A Pamphlet, printed in Dutch, concerning the conspiracy in the island of Amboyna. Dated* $\frac{1}{2}\frac{3}{3}$ *July* 1624:—

A true Declaration of the news that came out of the East Indies with the pinnace called the Hare, which arrived in the Texel in June 1624, concerning a conspiracy discovered in the island of Amboyna, and the punishment following thereupon, according to the course of justice in March 1624, (*sic*) comprehended in a letter missive.

Printed anno 1624.

Right worshipfull and worthy Sir,

The great outcryes which have been made in England upon the last news which came out of the East Indies about a

1624.

certain execution which was done in the island of Amboyna in March 1623, because we see the great desire that your Worship hath to keep good correspondence betwixt these two nations, it hath caused me (beyond my own curiosity) to search and enquire after the right and true beginning, proceedings, and issues of these affairs upon which this execution followed. Wherein I persuade myself I have attained good success, by such means as I have used, and by my good acquaintance, so that (at the last), I am come to the clear light of the matter: partly by the letters that have been sent home to the Company here and declared to the States General, as also by a particular examination of the process made against them in Amboyna before their execution, and sent over hither in writing, which at this present hath caused me to write this unto your Worship, that so the truth may be made known concerning this business in all places where your worthiness and respect can or may bring it to pass; that so your Worship and all true willers (of our country) may be no otherwise thought of than we deserve.

The very causes and beginnings through which the Governor and Council established in the name of the United Netherlands in Amboyna came into suspicion that some thing was plotted against that province, did first flow from the great licentiousness of the Ternatanes in Moluque and Amboyna, who, contrary to the contract of Alliance, 1606, made with the High and Mighty Lords, the States attempted (without our consent and knowledge) to make peace with the King of Tedore, as also truce with the Spaniards, (their and our ancient adversaries), by which the said Ternatanes had too much cast off all respect which they, both in regard of our confederacy and manifold assistance, did owe to this State. The Spaniard also was master enough at sea in the Moluque, because the English merchants there in the East Indies were unwilling to furnish us with ships of war toward the common defence, as they were bound to do, according to the treaties 1619, to the number of ten. Through which the voyages to Manilla, coming to cease, the enemy traded there without any interruption, and procured power to send gallies, ships, and pinnaces to the Moluque with great succours of people and provision, and that because against the same (through the default of the English merchants), there were no ships of war kept as there should have been.

The subjects of the King of Ternata begun to commit great insolencies (otherwise than they were wont) against our nation, having outrageously assaulted divers of us divers ways, and also slain some, and we, notwithstanding, could not obtain any punishment upon them. And as one outrage (unpunished) provokes many more through hope of the like impunity or other considerations, so likewise the said Ternatans of Amboyna, dwelling at Loho, Cambello, and those near adjoining places, proceeded further, and have armed themselves at sea and invaded divers islands and places standing under the Netherlands Governor in Amboyna, spoiling them, and killing our subjects, and taking others, and carrying them away for slaves. And, notwithstanding the instant request of the Netherlands Governor, no satisfaction or justice hath followed, but the said Ternatanes are yet gone further, and openly threatened to murder the Dutch merchants, and to spoil and burn the *logie* or factory which our people have many years there enjoyed, so that our merchants have taken out the Dutch goods to avoid damage. And the Ternatanes at Loho did actually set on fire and ruined the said Netherlands factory.

1624.

In the Manichells (an island being under the province of Amboyna) they have in like manner, shortly after, burned the Netherlands *logie*, with the loss of all the goods therein. The Netherlands Governor, that by his presence and authority, he might cause such rebellions to cease, and to give order for time to come and also to seek satisfaction and punishment upon the foresaid insolencies, went towards Loho with a small power of sloops, and coming thereabout was met (otherwise than was wont) by a navy of sloops of the Ternatanes of Loho, stronger than his were. These (by their conference) gave him well to know how little reverence they gave the Dutch Governor; they braved him, without hope of restitution of anything to come, so that (nothing done) he was fain to return to his castle of Amboyna. By reason of these things, the said Ternatanes became so stout and daring that they gave out openly that they would come and spoil our subjects by a general army with above a 100 frigates; with these they said they would come against Amboyna, to make a universal spoil of our people. Through which there came a great fear upon the Indians standing under the subjection of the High and Mighty Lords the States, as also over the Netherlanders.

In the islands lying far eastward of Banda, it was also said and the news went currently there, that the Hollanders were sure enough quit of the castle of Amboyna. And at that time there were divers secret correspondencies between the Indians and others which gave us great suspicion. By this means the Netherlands Governor and Council of Amboyna were moved to have special regard and look narrowly unto all things, seeing that it might be thence clearly gathered that something might be plotted against the State in Amboyna, and that the Indians (of themselves) durst not offer to undertake any such great design without some great help of some of Europe either of Spaniards, Portugals, or some others, and also they understood that they of Loho, Cambello, &c., had great secret correspondence with the English merchants. When things were in such a state in Amboyna there came forth and was wonderfully discovered in February 1623 a horrible conspiracy against the castle and person of the Dutch Governor and the whole state of Amboyna. And first by the apprehension of a certain Japonian (a complice of the feat) who at an unreasonable time was often seen upon the wall of the castle where he also over curiously enquired of the most unskilful and silliest soldiers touching the setting and change of the watch and what number of people might be in the castle, and many other things. Whereupon in the very act the said Japonian was apprehended, and being examined of many circumstances, he confessed, that the Japonian soldiers under our service had decreed to make themselves masters of the castle, and that they should have set upon this by the help of the English who had solicited them unto it, and that he with all the other Japonians in the English house oftentimes within three months before going had conferred with the English (whom he there named by their names) touching the manner whereby they should bring this treachery to pass. Hereupon it came to pass that all the Japonian soldiers which were in our service were disarmed and imprisoned, and by examination of them all it appeared plainly by an orderly and joint confession that all the said Japonians upon the entreaty of Gabriel Towerson and other English merchants and officers

1624.

agreed to assist the said English to betray the castle and to give it over into the English power, and that Gabriel Towerson and Abel Price (an English surgeon), and other English, dealt often with them (whom he named by their names) of the way and means how they should work it, the said Abel Price being before imprisoned for a foul and execrable fact and yet remaining in durance.

And although it appeared sufficiently to the Governor and Council of Amboyna, out of the confessions of the Japonians, what the said Gabriel Towerson with his merchants and other complices had before resolved to do, and that the Council had sufficient information to imprison them all, yet the General Council would not precipitate but commanded the said Abel Price (who was in prison) to come before the Council, and (after the places, persons, and time nominated to him, where and when he had dealt with the Japonians and other English about the said treachery) it was also from him well understood how he (in the name and by the command of Gabriel Towerson) and another Japonian (who was then also in prison) had persuaded all the Japonians to consent to this villany, and that consequently the said Towerson as the first author and all the other English merchants (being the Foreign *Cantore* of the province of Amboyna) had also knowledge of the said treachery.

Upon this full uniform examination and confession of 12 persons as well of the 11 Japonians as one English, is the said Gabriel Towerson called to the Council, and there appearing the said Towerson called together all his people unto the castle upon the request of the General Council, who were there taken and imprisoned except the said Gabriel Towerson himself, to whom (upon his request) and in regard of his quality, being chief merchant in Amboyna, in the name of the English Company, his own house was allotted him for his safe keeping and forthcoming. And the said prisoners were all lawfully and orderly examined, and it appeared by them jointly according to their own confession (every one having underwritten it with his own hand) as followeth:

Gabriel Towerson about New Year's Day 1623, having with him almost all the English merchants of the Foreign *Cantore* in Amboyna, he assembled them in his chamber and propounded to them that he had something of great moment to impart unto them (which he alone could not effect) under the fidelity of an oath to be taken before, for the keeping secret thereof and being trusty therein, saying it is necessary so to be, for if the thing should come abroad which I shall make known unto you, it will cost all our lives. Whereupon the Holy Gospel was produced, upon which every one who was present did swear secrecy and fidelity as was required. Then Towerson (after a preface) opened to the conspirators how he had a way and means to make himself master of the castle of Amboyna; and whereas some present made it difficult to do, being too weak for it, the said Towerson answered that he had already won to his purpose the Japonian soldiers who were in the castle, and that they should execute his purpose when the Dutch who were in the castle were in their greatest weakness and worst provided, or (unawares) when the Governor should be absent about some exploit, and that they should wait till some English ships or ship were in Amboyna, whose people he might employ in this attempt, as also when all other the English merchants and slaves of the Foreign *Cantore* in Amboyna should be sent for to the

1624.

castle. And said further that he knew how to get men enough, and they should leave this to his care, and themselves do their best, and that they of Loho should also come to help him with certain curricurries, &c., upon which inducements all that were present swore to assist Towerson herein. And concerning the manner of execution the said Towerson had prescribed to the Japonians which were in the castle that they should send to every point of the bullwarks two men, and the rest in the court attend the Governor and to murder him, and that at the sign which should be given by the English they should make themselves masters of every point of the bullwark and kill all who should resist and imprison the rest, and further should take and divide between themselves and the Japonians the goods of the Dutch East India Company, except a 1,000 ryals of eight, which every Japonian should have before, and that they should kill the citizens who would not consent with them, and do them all the mischief they could. And touching the time, he had not yet certainly set it, but that there should suddenly be another assembly of the conspirators, when Gabriel Towerson would give order for all things and give a sign to the Japonians, whereupon when they showed it they should begin the work within.

The said Gabriel Towerson being asked in particular what moved him to such a wicked fact, he answered the desire of honor and profit. Being further demanded who should enjoy that honor and profit, and for whom he would have taken the castle, he answered that if he did obtain his desire he should presently have advertized those of his nation being in Batavia, and called for their help, who if they had sent him succour he would have kept the castle for his own Company (viz., for the English East India Company), and if not, he would have held it for himself and have endeavoured a peace with the Indians, that so by the one means or the other he might attain his purpose.

After the examination of Towerson was ended, the Dutch Governor in Amboyna upbraided Towerson of his cruel intent, and asked if this should have been the recompense of the manifold honors and kindnesses he had done unto him. Whereto Towerson answered, with a deep sigh, Oh! if it were to be begun, it should not be done. This voluntary confession and penitent acknowledgement with much sorrow was made the 9 of March, being the day when the execution should have been done; but the examination of Towerson was ended the 18 of February, so many days before.

This is the substance of the confessions of 10 Japonians, of 14 English, and of a Netherlandish Merinho or captain of the slaves, who all confirmed these their confessions with their own hands.

What crime this intended prodition was, is hence very manifest and undoubted; what punishment is due to treachery, according to the law and customs of all nations, is also well known; no true Christian man will patronize any such horrible attempt, but will adjudge it worthy of death, as it was determined upon the complices of this conspiracy, according to order of justice, as there in Amboyna it is exercised (according to desert) by the Governor and Council in the name of the High and Mighty Lords the States.

Here you have (Sir) the very substance of the truth, both of the fact and punishment, other than which many things are

1624.

spread abroad in England, but upon what pretence or intendment I know not; let the matter itself speak for itself.

The first point which is objected against this justice done in Amboyna is concerning the proceedings which are said to be holden without formality and with extremity against these conspirators. Your Worship (and each reasonable man) knoweth, that every land hath their laws and ordinances and their particular manner of proceeding, as well in civil as in criminal causes. England hath hers. France, Spain, Dutchland, Netherland, and all other kingdoms and governments have also theirs, which are just and lawful to every one in their dominion; so that when any man will judge of the equity or injustice of a proceeding used in any land, he must examine the same according to the laws and customs of that kingdom or dominion where the justice and proceedings were holden. These proceedings were holden by the Netherlandish Governor in the name of the illustrious Lords the States, having supreme power many years since in the isles of Amboyna, which were conquered (in the name of the said Lords the States) from the Spaniards or Portugals, who held that castle in the name of the King of Spain, our hereditary enemy. Therefore they are now possessed in the name of the Lords the States, and are under their dominion by a just and lawful title of war, according to the law of nations. There (among other things) justice is administered according to the laws of the Netherlands, in that manner as was used in the proceedings against these conspirators. I know that the laws of England are divers from ours in criminal cases, yea and from all the nations in Europe; howbeit therefore no man hath any ground of reason to say that the proceedings of the English judges (holden in England) against delinquents are not legitimate, though the said English proceedings do vary in the manner from the proceedings of France, Spain, &c., where other customs are; for that is lawful which agreeth with the laws of that land where the fact is committed. Now, then, the Japonian soldiers being in the service of the Netherlands Company in Amboyna, are discovered to have conspired against the castle and the government there, under whose oath and pay they were; they were apprehended and examined and convicted of the said conspiracy. This proceeding is lawful and toucheth no man, because the said Japonians know no other master than the Netherlanders, under whose oath, service, and pay they stand. All these Japonian conspirators, with the said Merinho, a captain of the Netherlands slaves, confessed with one mouth that they were moved and induced to this conspiracy by the English merchants resident in Amboyna, whose names they named. Now not only the right of Netherland, but of England and of the whole world requireth that the authors, abettors, and complices of murder and treason should be punished with death, whereto according to the common laws, as also the particular laws of every kingdom or dominion, the suspected persons first and before all should be imprisoned, not only for preventing the effect of their evil purpose, but that they might also receive their deserved punishment; which apprehensions could not (in that place) be done by any other man than by the command of the Netherlands Governor, to whom it belongeth to take care to see every act concerning supreme power to be there observed, and specially (all other reasons ceasing) the highest English officers there could not apprehend these

1624.

English conspirators, because all the chief of the English merchants in Amboyna were themselves of the conspiracy and complices of the fact upon which the apprehension was made. Therefore the apprehension of the English complices must be done by the Dutch Governor, who therefore hath therein proceeded according to the custom of all nations of the world. And that these apprehensions may be holden more lawful, it appeareth out of the written process that the said English complices were not imprisoned upon the first suspicions and gross evidences which were had against them, but then at last, when all the Japonian soldiers were taken, examined, and convicted, and had discovered by the uniform confession of all the 11, the names and surnames of such English as had persuaded and hired them to this fact, of which English, one (viz., Abel Price, barber) was before apprehended as an incendiary for burning and violence done upon other houses, who also was first examined and first confessed (as the other 11 Japonians) that he (by name Gabriel Towerson) and other English merchants (whom he named by their names) had suborned the said Japonian soldiers, and that all the English merchants in the Foreign *Cantores* in Amboyna had knowledge of this conspiracy, &c. So that it may be seen out of that which went before that the Dutch Governor dealt no otherwise in the apprehension and examination of the English than according to his place and power, and that with great discretion, according to the laws of these United Provinces.

The second point, which is abusively dispersed in England against this execution, is that it is said that it did not appertain to the Netherlanders in Amboyna to imprison the said English, and to proceed against them or to punish them, but that it did belong to the Council of Defence resident at Jacatra, consisting half of English and half of Netherlands, according to the treaty of the year 1619, made between his Majesty and the Lords the States, between the two East India Companies. That I might the better inform myself thereof, I took in hand and perused the general treaty of 1619, with the explication following thereupon, but I profess that (as I think) every understanding man (not loving discord) must confess, that neither in the said treaty nor in the enlargement any one article or word could be perceived whereby (according to that which is untruly said in England) either this or any such thing is ordained or decided by the said treaty, as it ought to have clearly been in so great and important a point as this part of jurisdiction is. I appeal to all wise men, who I desire may judge of this, whether this speech of some in England (to wit, that the said Council of Defence should (alone) have judged these conspirators) be agreeable to the said treaty or contrary to the same. I find many arguments for my negative opinion,—to wit, that before the treaty of 1619 the Dutch in Amboyna administered jurisdiction and judicature upon all and every one who dwelt in or under the jurisdiction of the Castle, as well inhabitants as strangers without difference, and that in this said treaty the Dutch with the English merchants made only a league in the matter of commerce and negotiation of nutmegs, mace, cloves, and pepper in some quarters, without having any further treaty or communication in the land, by the right and possession which either Company enjoyed and exercised severally, according as the same appeareth out of the 23rd Article of the treaty, wherein it is expressly said, That castles and forts shall remain in their hands who at present do possess them. And out

1624.

of the 13th, 14th, 15th Articles of the treaty, all may see that this common Council of Defence hath no more power, save only over the fellowship of the treaty, that is, over the Navy of Defence in the sea to the defence of the common merchandize and liberty of commerce, and lastly to tax the charges for the provision of munition in the forts; neither can any other thing be sincerely collected out of the said treaty so far as I can conceive. Therefore this second point is found to be untrue and abusive, being not founded upon the said treaty, which treaty (notwithstanding) ought to be the only rule both of the one and the other Company.

Finally, it is given out in England that in the examination of the conspirators there was excess in the Netherlands judges in the point of torture. I acknowledge that no argument or pretext against the justice of this execution hath more moved me in the beginning than this pretence of excess aforesaid, because this stirreth Christian compassion, although I also judge that wise men will not suffer themselves to be too much transported thereby, because the true reasons do fully appear, which should move us thereunto. For I well remember yet that in the time of former mistakings in the Indies, many things were pretended on both parts upon which there were greater outcries on either side, which yet by due examination were found to be (though fair, yet) false pretexts of some ill-willers and men desirous to wrangle, which pretences being thoroughly sifted by the high and much admired wisdom of his Majesty and the Lords the States, were well discovered to be no such matters as they were made, as it is also undoubtedly to be believed that his Majesty and the States will yet further do in this affair; and so the cause of the Dutch Company may be (in the carriage hereof) rightly justified, of which I understand that the Lords the States have special regard, and that they have been thoroughly informed what is the very truth of the things there past and of the execution in Amboyna upon the English conspirators; unto which end the Lords the States resolved to see and peruse all the letters and papers touching the said proceedings. And now thereupon men speak far otherwise than heretofore, for pretences and cavils (being once detected) cannot stand with truth. And it doth plainly appear that there is little truth in the matter of torture reported to be most cruelly inflicted upon these English conspirators, as in England it is said. And I have ever suspected this for a slander, for I know the Dutch nation doth naturally abhor this kind of cruelty, and are as much moved to commiseration as any other people. But whether these evil-minded men, who have scattered this great slander in England, and have so foully defaced a just cause, have done it by occasion of our use of tortures in these lands in some weighty causes, according to the custom of the most dominions in Europe, I cannot judge. But is that to be censured and judged to be unjust of the whole world which is repugnant to the laws of England (or any one nation) where torture is rarely used? Nothing so, but the justice or injustice of a cause must be as aforesaid determined according to the laws where it is done and not of other lands. If this were not so, why then should not the whole world much more judge that as a hard and a thing unheard (and therefore condemnable) which in some cases is used in England, according to the laws there when they proceed against some guilty person, who being once and again asked of the judge, and utterly refusing to be legally tried, is

1624.

adjudged as dumb, that is by contumacy, whose condemnation then accordingly followeth. That he is laid upon a table or plank, and another plank upon him, and so much weight of stone or lead laid upon him that his body is miserably bruized, and so pressed violently to death. The which, according to the confession of all nations (especially because this kind of justice is not used in other lands), and by the English writers, is judged to be one of the most sharp and severe kinds of death that can be invented; yet cannot such an execution be called cruel and unlawful when it is done in England, because it is done according to the laws of that land, though strangers shall judge otherwise of it. And in like manner the English nation cannot complain of the torture which evil-willers say was used upon these English conspirators in Amboyna, because it was done according to the laws of this Government, and is not unusual in cases of treason neither with us nor (almost) any nation in Europe. And for England itself, it is well known (and his most excellent Majesty doth acknowledge by his own princely pen) that the rack and the manicles are the only tortures that are exercised upon traitors to force them to confess (without concealment) what they know to be dangerous to the State.

And to say the truth, without taking parts, the English conspirators being affronted with the uniform and written confessions of the 11 Japonians (their complices), which could convince them sufficiently according to the laws, and find them guilty of the same conspiracy, and consequently of death; if now, notwithstanding this, they had persisted in the stout denial of the fact, were not this (to speak according to the manner of England) enough to judge them dumb by contumacy, and so to esteem them worthy of this sore punishment of pressing to death as is aforesaid? But this torture of ours (if any in Amboyna were so tortured) is to be judged far less than that pressing where the malefactor doth suffer such extreme misery as cannot be imagined, and which is not to be lenified or eased at all, but ended by death. But to the sufficient satisfaction of myself and your Worship, and all men, and not to speak according to the sentence and conscience of others, I have used all diligence to get into my hands the written process concerning the conspirators in Amboyna, which I obtained authentically and read carefully, and I find that all that is by me abovesaid is confirmed, to wit, That the Japonian complices were examined and made their confession as aforesaid for three days, viz., the 23, 24, 25 of February 1623, and that all this being done and consummated before, then at last is Gabriel Towerson first, with the rest of the English complices imprisoned the said 25 of February, when their examination and confession began and continued divers days without overhasting till the 3 of March. And the said examinations and confessions being so finished, the Netherlands Governor and Council deliberated whether the punishment might be deferred to any long time or referred to any other place, but it was so concluded by joint consent of all, that the said punishment (there deserved) must be executed in the same place, for example, and that it could not (in any wise) be delayed without extreme danger, for reasons there related; and among others because the Ternatanes and Indians about Amboyna had otherwise than they were wont rebelled; neither could it be fully known what great confederacy these conspirators hade made with them and others.

1624.

And touching any extraordinary and cruel torture, I have accurately overlooked every one's confession, but I find not one word in any one which maketh any mention of such torture as is unjustly spoken of in England, nay, scarce find any mention of that ordinary torture, which is in use, save only these words in one Act of the 27 Feb. 1623, viz.: The Council being gathered together have thought meet that all the English should be presently examined one after another (as accordingly it was instantly done), and some of them before any torture, others after a little (or rather a touch) of it, confessed as followeth. Unto which followeth presently the particular confession of each one, subscribed with his own hand, as aforesaid. So that hence it is manifest that no extraordinary torture was used, in such manner as is given out there by those that wish us evil, nay, that those few that felt any were only touched (not punished) with ordinary torture.

And thus your Worship hath the upright and impartial truth of this business, touching the whole passage as it proceeded, and the punishment as it was inflicted, from which some English were exempted by favor, that the English goods should not be lost, according as order hath been given to that end. And I find that the sentence was given the 9 of March 1623, by a competent assembly of 14 judges, who (as it appeareth in the sentence) in the doing thereof did (before) earnestly call upon the name of the Lord that He would be pleased to be President and Predominant in every one of their hearts in this their sorrowful assembly, and that He would inspire them only with that which might be judged to be expedient and just, &c. So that out of all that is above said, nothing else can appear, but that this business was managed lawfully and orderly by men of honesty and conscience against such as had undertaken against the State, against the wealth and advantage of the East India Company, the lives of their officers there placed, against the estate and welfare of many who had little deserved and as little expected such wickedness from their friendly confederates in the same society of merchants there resident with them.

And now (considering the premises), I hope it shall be far from every Christian in any wise to protect or excuse this wicked fact, but rather to mourn and grieve (as wee do) for this conspiracy, and for the evil the conspirators have so deservedly drawn upon their own heads; and do honor them who in justice have punished villany according to the due merit thereof; for we all know that without justice, without reward of that which is good, and punishment of that which is evil, no society of mankind can consist.

And of this information (which I send in love and honor to your Worship as unto a lover of truth and a hater of treachery), you may make such use as to you shall seem good, in any place where you come, both for refutation of anything already reported contrary thereunto, and for prevention of any further false rumours or clamors; and finally for propagation of that undoubted truth, which here (to my best) I have endeavoured to discover. And if you shall meet with anything of worth which can be truly avowed to be contradictory unto anything I have written I desire to understand it from you, and you to suspend your wise and impartial judgment till I have cleared it unto you. TRUTH remaineth ever the same. So I commend you to the God of

1624.

truth, desiring him to give us minds not to judge according to outward appearance, but to judge with a righteous judgment. From the Hague, July 23, 1624.

[*Dutch printed pamphlet. Eighteen pages. Holland Corresp.*]

[*This translation is taken from a printed copy in the British Museum,* 802 *K.* 1, *with the following addition to the title page:* "and sent from a friend in the Low Countries to a friend of note in England for information of him in the truth of those pasages."]

Aug. 6. Amsterdam. **538.** Barlow to Carleton. Was yesterday at the East India House to get the Bewinthebbers' answer concerning the 23,906 ryals which they confess to be due. Account of what took place. They all denied and protested they were ignorant of the [author of the Amboyna] pamphlet. "I told them that could not be, for the party that wrote it, whomsoever he were, must have all his light from them, which they denied and said it might be that some of the States' clerks had done it, they having all their originals out of the Indies. That, I told them, was unlikely that any would do it, but must be encouraged by them. For my part, I said, by the style I could read the man's name that did it, Burrell (Boreel) being present, whom I do make full account is the author, for there were divers of them looked at him when I spake it." [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 6. **539.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The general letter from Surat dated 9th January 1623 was read, also copy of the capitulations agreed upon and ratified between the new Governor of Guzerat and the English for the better accommodation of trade for the future, and a letter from the factors in Persia dated 30th October 1622. Petition of Henry Bate, renewing his old demand for 303 ryals disbursed by him; agreed that Sir Henry Marten shall hear and end the same. Choice of arbitrators for Capt. Greene, and for the Company. Mr. Governor reported that himself and others the day before attended the Lords and delivered the Company's reply to the King's answer of the propositions, whereupon much argument passed between them and the Lords; resolved to send their answer to the King, with their opinions thereon. It was agreed that the Persian's letter be delivered to the King when he comes to Windsor, because the Company's letters from Persia are not yet come to hand. The providing of coral was then taken into consideration, and the Court took knowledge that 156 chests were sold at Surat for 34,000*l.* which produced great benefit to the Company, and they have resolved to send some to the Coast; ordered that Mr. Munnes write to Signor Guadagni to provide 40 or 50 chests more. Concerning the appointment of officers for the pinnace Swallow; John Kingston is appointed purser and steward, and Humphrey Pym master, at 5*l.* per month. Offer of Mr. Symmonds to sell a parcel of ryals refused, it being the Company's purpose not to engage themselves further in debt. Examination of Capt. Welden concerning a diamond ring having been given to him by Van Speult, Governor of Amboyna, the 24th June 1623; he said it was for a debt due from Capt. Towerson; also concerning some diamonds given him the day following, and as to his drinking a health at Macassar to the Governor of Amboyna, which he could not deny but

1624.

excused, saying the Dutch shipper urged him thereto; he utterly denied to have received treasure from the King of Booton to deliver rice for which the Company are like to answer. [*Three pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 57–60.]

1624 ? **540.** Some brief notes concerning the strength and wealth which the East India trade doth bring to this kingdom. "As to the strength, the trade will maintain 10,000 tons of shipping, and employ 2,500 mariners and as many artizans. As to the wealth, it supplies our wants with commodities from the East Indies for a quarter of the price hereto paid in Turkey and Lisbon; pepper alone to the value of 200,000*l.* was imported into England last year, nine tenths of which is already exported; it will bring 50,000*l.* yearly into the King's customs. The losses would be much greater than the gains. Evil effects of the Dutch extortions, wrongs, and cruel murders in the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna; cloves, heretofore sold by the English from thence for four or five shillings a pound, are now sold by the Dutch at twelve shillings, although they cost but ten pence. Design of the Dutch to make themselves absolute masters of the trade in the East Indies even now that they are treating with the King's Ambassador at the Hague about accommodation of former wrongs and settling a reglement for the future. The Dutch will never give any satisfaction for wrongs or do justice for the murder at Amboyna; their ships passing in the Narrow Seas should be seized. [*Two pages. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 25.]

Aug. ? **541.** The East India Company to the Privy Council. In reply to the King's answer to their propositions. First there are many important difficulties in the way of accepting the King's offer to be an adventurer with the Company and to have their ships sail under his royal standard. Secondly, although the King has given them liberty to erect forts to be kept in his Majesty's name, yet the Company have no assurance that the Dutch in the Indies will be commanded not to oppose or hinder "this great work," without which the Company have not sufficient power to effect it. Thirdly, though his Majesty has given no answer concerning their separation from the Dutch, they do with one consent agree that the Company cannot any longer continue the trade under the contract of 1619, but they are confident the Company will proceed with cheerfulness, and hope to increase the trade if they may perform it freely and without hindrance by the Dutch where at present they have no such possession upon which to ground a pretended sovereignty. Have thought it their duty to advise them that it is vehemently suspected that satisfaction for the cruelties at Amboyna may be denied or delayed with devices and cunning promises; the Company therefore request the King, according to his promise, to make stay of a Dutch ship which has arrived at Plymouth laden with calicoes and indigo, of the value of about 60,000*l.* sterling, and also of four other ships laden with spices which are daily expected from Jacatra, in which (as they are informed) are some of the principal actors in the bloody execution at Amboyna. So that until something be acted upon "by these occasions" the Company will remain discouraged, and continue in their resolution to bring in no more money for

1624.

maintenance of the trade, but rather to send away the pinnace, already prepared to call home their servants, ships, and the remainder of their stock. *Endorsed*, "The reply of the East India Company to his Majᵗʸ's answer." [*One page. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 26.]

Aug. ? **542.** The reply of the East India Company to the King's answer. This is a French translation of the preceding, except the first clause about the King's offer to be an adventurer with the Company, which is omitted altogether. [*French. One page. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 27.]

Aug. 7. Whitehall. **543.** Minutes of proceedings of the Privy Council. The East India Company presented their answer in writing [*see ante No.* 541] which, not being found satisfactory, they explained what they most desired for their encouragement; that they were resolved to trade no longer under the treaty with the Dutch, and desired the King would declare the treaty void; that they have liberty to erect forts in all places in the Indies where the Dutch have no such possession; that the King will right the Company and repay their losses upon the Dutch trading through the Narrow Seas; and that stay be made of a Dutch ship newly arrived at Plymouth from the Indies, of the value of 60,000*l.*, and provision made for the stay of four other Dutch ships which were about to arrive. To this last demand it is urged that the King having given the States a day yet to come by which to return a satisfactory answer to the Company's late complaints, it would be unfit to stay any of their ships before then. The Company did rather wave than lay hold of the King's "princely offer to encourage and grace this trade by becoming an adventurer amongst them;" and were dismissed with encouragement to go on cheerfully with their trade, and with assurances of the King's resolution to provide for the future safety of their persons and goods, and to repair the deep injuries they had suffered. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXXXII., No.* 62, *Cal., p.* 563.]

Aug. 7. **544.** Morris Abbott to Carleton. The Company, howsoever their intentions are as yet no further to prosecute the trade, give Carleton their best thanks for his "resolute persevering to unmask this their pretended gloss of treason, devised only for the spilling so much innocent blood, to work their ends thereby;" but in not acquainting the States with the Company's intentions to leave that trade, he has, in their opinion, done very well, until he receive directions from his Majesty. Agrees in opinion with Carleton that this stratagem, "although not in the particularity" was otherwise hatched in Amsterdam, for it were impossible that their people in the Indies, should dare to take unto themselves such boldness, in this and many other things, had they not power and encouragement from their superiors. The Company have not sought to print the narration [*see ante No.* 499 I. *enclosure*], but have dispersed many written copies, which begin to be much asked after especially by the knights and burgesses of Parliament. For their own parts it will not give the Company any content to have the act disavowed and promise of the execution of the parties, without they may have caution deposited

1624.

for the performance, for that would be but to mock the world until time may have put it out of remembrance, their own people in Amboyna, especially Tunis Johnson, to whom the bill of debt was made by Towerson, in private confessing that it was a mere trick put upon the English to drive them out of the country. Neither are these proceedings (save only for the torture and blood which make a greater cry) worse than the best they show the English, using them rather like slaves than men, as by a journal this day given Abbott, being a particularity of Banda only; in all other places pulling down the Company's houses, taking away their goods violently and watching all their actions to spy where they may take advantage to ruin the English, so that it shall not stand with the conscience of a Christian to expose factors knowingly to such danger of their lives. Carleton's motion for an accommodation, with "three good cautions, would not be misliked if there were any hope to have them performed, but a lawless nation is hardly to be bounded by laws. Meantime the King being in progress, the Company hear of nothing but encouragements for them to go forward with the trade, which they constantly refuse to yield unto, until they may see some action either from the States or the King. Let the Company's action in the Indies speak for them whether they may be judged friends to the Spaniards or no, and let their moderation plead for them against the Hollanders, having now this eight months sought redress by Mr. Misselden and Mr. Barlow, without acquainting their own state therewith, that by their means no difference might arise between the two States; but all prevaileth not, and therefore they will now leave the two States to tug together, and accordingly shall dispose of themselves. Tunis Johnson is determined to come home next year, and therefore knows not whether it be fitting his name should be known. Sends herewith the King's answer to their desires, and their reply [*see ante Nos.* 511, 541], which the Lords have sent down to his Majesty after long debate with the Company, wherein the Lords much insisted upon Carleton's proposition of accommodation rather than rupture. A Dutch ship, now arrived from Surat in company of one of ours, hath been much relieved at the Cape by our shipping, her people having mutinied. [*One page and three quarters. Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 7. **545.** Christopher Clitherow, Deputy Governor (of the East India Company), Alderman James Cambell, William Stone, Robert Bateman, and Anthony Abdi, Committees of the East India Company, to Carleton. Since sealing up the enclosed [*? the preceding letter*] they have received a letter from the mayors in justification of their people's fact at Amboyna, and therein desire the Company patience, good construction, &c. Barlow advises them to send Carleton the relation of the whipping of one of their men at Jacatra, which they send herewith accordingly. Perceive the mayors have printed the book of their people's proceedings in Amboyna, for some are sent to England, but so newly come to our hands as yet not perused. For their parts, they have forborne to publish anything in print. [*Three quarters of a page. Holland Corresp.*]

1624.
Aug. 7. London. **546.** Chamberlain to Carleton. Our East Indian merchants were somewhat revived last week by the arrival of the Dolphin, a ship of good burthen, laden with silks, indigo, calicoes, and other commodities. Seizure of the St. George at Naples. The Dunkirkers rifle our ships at sea as familiarly as if open war were proclaimed, while we protect theirs in the Downs. [*Extract from Domestic Jac. I., Vol. CLXXI., No.* 25, *Cal., p.* 323.]

Aug. 7. The Hague. **547.** Carleton to Sec. Conway. The sudden departure of this bearer, Mr. Cunningham, will not give him time to relate what has passed between himself and the States, since his last of July 28, in the East Indian business, but as he does not fail in a business of so great importance of his duty here with the States in remonstrance, he will within a day or two acquit himself towards his Majesty in advertisement. [*Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. $\frac{7}{17}$. **548.** Proposition of Sir Dudley Carleton, Ambassador from the King of Great Britain, made in the Assembly of the States General. Since the time is gliding away, and the day approaches for which the King has waited for the declarations of justice and vengeance for the execrable death of his subjects at Amboyna, and Carleton has already treated three times with five of the deputies of the States General; he now complains to them in full assembly, being driven or rather dragged by the hair to do so by a libel, which some enemy to the common good, like the enemy in Holy Writ, has sown through the world like tares. This libel [*see No.* 537 I.], printed at Amsterdam, though falsely dated from the Hague, is in the form of a manifesto touching the infamous deed of Amboyna, and consists of three parts: the first historic, touching the affairs of the Indies in general; the second narrative, touching the deed of Amboyna in particular; and the third disputative, touching the right of that deed. Describes the first as a relation of the discontents of the people of Ternate, Tidore, and other islands, with which the English have had nothing to do. The second is the narration of the pretended treason against the castle of Amboyna, which is consistent with the fact, but in such general terms that he refers himself for particulars of the questions, confessions upon the *gehenne* [rack], recantations, and protestations of innocence of the English inhumanly tortured and massacred, to a relation which he has himself presented to them, confirmed by six witnesses who were present and suffered the same cruelties (death excepted). Will observe one point, which is most important for understanding the truth of the matter; it is inserted in this libel touching the confession of the first Englishman, Abel Price, a prisoner for another offence, in the same terms (verbatim) as in the relation which their deputies gave to Carleton, the confession of which man, on the interrogatories here mentioned, being the only cord which served the Governor of Amboyna and his associates for dragging all the other English to ruin. Arguments on the third part of this libel, which treats of the right of the fact, as to the practice of nations and what the law requires. The forced confessions of the Japanese (for nothing was voluntary) were only remarkable for search and inquisition into the fact, so as to have more pretext for dragging the English to torture; they commence with this Abel Price, proceed with bar-

1624.

barous and frightful tortures, and end by a bloody execution of one half of all the English trading in those islands. Endeavour of the libeller to render this affair less execrable by the example of like proceedings in those provinces. But suppose the English in their discontent had spoken of their deliverance by a surprise of the castle of Amboyna, ought they to have been tormented and put to death for vain language impossible of execution? The treaty of 1619 obliges them by the 30th article to send such disputes to the Council of Defence without proceeding against one another, and if any disputes cannot be terminated by this Council, they must be remitted into England. The libeller proceeds to draw a parallel between the tortures of Amboyna and the punishment called "pressing" in England, which he explains in terms full of atrocity and cruelty, but more full of falsity and malice. To all appearance he who so boldly publishes the defence of such a cause has had a hand in the ordering of the proceedings. For to suppose that the English would have been guilty of such a treason without the knowledge of any of their principals is a folly, and the letters from the English at Batavia, which were intercepted by the Governor at Amboyna, is a sufficient indication of their innocence. It is equally folly to believe that the Governor and his blody council would have proceeded to such an execution without encouragement from elsewhere. Carleton cannot suspect the whole College of Administrators of a deed so abominable, but not to believe that some of them have instigated it would be too much blind good nature or voluntary ignorance, after seeing such a libel, which could come from no other workshop. He demands justice against the author and printer, satisfaction for the outrage done to the King in the persons of his subjects, and declares that the Dutch Ambassadors have heard from his Majesty's own mouth, and that Carleton himself has more than once told their deputies, that in case his Majesty shall not have a firm, clear, and full declaration of the ways and means when and how the States will administer severe and exemplary justice between his crown and this State, and that before the 12th of August current, his Majesty will set himself to do himself justice, to free his honour, and assure his merchants of his powerful protection for the future. These two things must then be considered: a publication against this libel, and a public act by which to assure his Majesty of the certainty of justice. If persuaded to delay, they must remember that they have quite anough from which to ascertain the truth and sufficient time for doing so, and in default of their resolution that it is already taken by the King's Council, and will undoubtedly be put in execution. *(See also No. 556). French.* [*Eight pages. Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 8. The Hague. **549.** Carleton to Sec. Conway. Has had since his despatch of the 28th last many messages from the States to have patience and allow time for translating and "collationing" their papers, copies of which he at length sends herewith. In exchange has delivered to the Deputies translations of "our men's relation" and of the heads of their grievances as presented to the King. They promised to deliberate what course to take for his Majesty's satisfaction, but mean-

1624.

while prayed Carleton to do good offices in mitigating his Majesty's displeasure, to which effect they said they had written a letter to his Majesty. Told them they might well forbear sending a complimental letter until they might substantially satisfy his Majesty, and that this must be done before the 12th of August, or they must expect that his Majesty will apply himself to do himself justice for what is past, and assure his subjects by his powerful protection for the future. They desired Carleton to consider the constitution of this State, which gave no way to celerity of proceeding in cases of such consequence and the distance of place where that justice must be done which is required; and prayed him to make known to the King that they would not fail to do for his Majesty's satisfaction as much as these considerations will suffer. Carleton replied their resolution would now be expected, but the King would allow such time as is necessary, and in conclusion wished them to weigh all the circumstances in favour of the innocency of the English; that there was no imaginable ground of suspition nor any accusation but the confession of one Japanese, who led the way to the rest of that nation, all forced by torture; and that the first Englishman, Abel Price, who was examined, (and whose confession the rest were forced by torture to aver), had the place, persons, and time for treating with said Japanese and the English dictated to him, which was an undue proceeding and merited punishment though the English were guilty, much more they being innocent. The Deputies did not defend their men's action, but parted with a promise to set all other business aside, and take the cause into new consideration; and this they have done, but cannot come to conclusion till they hear again from the Bewinthebbers. Has received from Amsterdam a newly printed pamphlet in Dutch about Amboyna, without name of author or printer, and intends to present to the States General his discourse to them in writing, finding it is but beating the air till they have somewhat before them in paper to resolve upon. [*Three pages. Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 8. **550.** Sir Noel de Caron to Sec. Conway. If his indisposition had permitted, he would have waited on his Majesty in person, for the States have sent a despatch concerning the fact of Amboyna, hoping that his Majesty would receive their answer, as some reparation for the offence he may have received by the report made to his Majesty at Wanstead and elsewhere. As for finishing the matter, it is not possible for them to do more, as may be seen from their letter to his Majesty, which he sends by his man Jacques. The States confide much in Conway to assist and aid them, for they protest that they have nothing more at heart, than to honour and serve his Majesty in everything. [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. $\frac{8}{18}$. The Hague. **551.** Carleton to Barlow. Acknowledges his letter of the 6th, which he received yesterday at the very instant he was going to the States to complain of the pamphlet he sent to him, in which are many particularities which could come out of no other forge than the Bewinthebbers' being in the self same words as the informations set down by them, touching that foul fact of Amboyna, which to make it fairer is paralleled in the pamphlet, with pressing to death

1624.

in England. "And that being a calumniation of the justice of our land (as if that which is *ultimum supplicium*, after a delinquent is convicted and condemned, were applied like their fire and water to extort confessions whereby to convict and condemn a prisoner)," Carleton made the chief subject of his complaint, desiring to have the pamphlet declared a libel according to their own law, for being without name of printer or author and both printer and author enquired into and punished. The States showed much dislike of the calumniation of the laws of England. Cannot say what course they will take, but is sure the author will have no thanks, because he has thereby given Carleton subject to lay open the whole matter in full assembly of the States, which hitherto hath rested betwixt him and five of their Deputies. The relation received from England was read the day before in the Assembly, and yesterday or to-day is to be sent to the Bewinthebbers, to know what they can say to it; and though by this sending to and fro which cannot be altered in this State composed of so many several colleges and bodies of Assemblies, time is drawn out in length, Carleton is very much deceived, but in conclusion, the committers of this bloody fact will be brought to justice, and the supporters of it both blame and shame. Thinks he looked upon the right man as the author of the pamphlet, and the States are the more quickened because they hear it cast upon their clerks, as Carleton told them it was. Prays him to send two or three more copies; it is necessary he send one to his Majesty. [*Two pages and a half. Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 9. The Hague. **552.** Francois D'Aerssen to Sec. Conway. What has happened in the Indies, they (Joachimi and himself) have, according to the King's commands, reported to their Sovereigns, who have neglected nothing for ascertaining the truth of the action; being determined, if it appear that their people have without cause committed excesses against his Majesty's subjects, to inflict a punishment so severe, that he shall have occasion to praise their justice. Hopes the King will not permit anything to be undertaken or precipitated to the disadvantage of the States, for it is not his Majesty's intention that they should proceed without a perfect knowledge of the matter (*que nous façions droict sur l'etiquette du saq*) they being bound to search into the truth and to do justice thereon. If their people should be found to have inhumanly treated his Majesty's subjects, still they must examine what satisfaction they would desire, and in any case, it would be a personal crime, chastisable in the person who had committed it, which would need time and dexterity, so as not to excite a rebellion. Dares assure him, that the States are deliberating how to proceed roundly in the matter, desiring to do justice, and to preserve the good graces of his Majesty, and have written in such a manner as he hopes will leave them a competent time, for satisfying his Majesty's just desires; to which end also he prays for Conway's favour and support. *French.* [*Three pages. Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 10. Amsterdam. **553.** Barlow to Carleton. Is glad to hear that his own letter of the 6th came to hand so seasonably, and hopes that by the course Carleton has taken, some good issue will come of the business so that

1624.

the Bewinthebbers will not carry away the credit they expected, and Carleton will get the pamphlet proclaimed for a libel. These stand stiff to it, that it is none of their act, but having had speech with some of them apart, they see their error and wish it had not been done. His demand in the Assembly for payment of the 23,906 ryals of eight, is to have an answer in writing. Sends three more of the books, which now grow somewhat scant. Arrival of the Dolphin from Surat, richly laden, in company with a small Dutch ship; more ships are daily expected. It is referred to Barlow whether to have the protest and relation concerning Amboyna translated and put into print; requests Carleton's opinion, whether it were fit considering how things do still depend betwixt his Majesty and the States. *Incloses,*

553. I. *Invoice of the Dolphin's cargo, viz.:—cotton yarn, indigo, gumlac, raw silk, benjamin, aloes, pepper, spikenard, calicoes, and other stuffs.* [*One page and a half. Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 11. **554.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Concerning Mr. Spaldinge's business. A good parcel of coral to be written for to Marseilles for the Company's use. Mr. Governor acquainted the Court that himself, with some of the committees, are warned to attend the Lords at Whitehall in the afternoon concerning, he conceives, Sir Robert Sherley and the great offers he makes to the State of the trade of Persia, and particularly of their silks; the Lords to be told, if pressed to a full answer, that the Company have a ship upon the coast with letters from Persia from their factors, whereby will appear what good is to be done better than by the information of Sir Robert Sherley or Steele; but first to lay down the condition wherein the Company stands, that if there be not a real and present redress, the trade to the Indies is at an end. Letter read from the East India Company in Holland, dated $\frac{\text{July } 28}{\text{Aug. } 6}$, 1624, "wherein is excused the butchering of the English in Amboyna, under pretext of justice, supposing they had a plot of betraying the castle and joining with the natives against the Dutch." This their manner of writing was held but a forerunner of some more ample justification of the fact to follow his Majesty, and an answer thereto was read, and thought fit to be sent to them, and "though it be not without some bitterness, yet this manner of smoothing so great a wickedness was thought to deserve it, and the rather because this letter of the Mayors doth second a book lately set forth, wherein is forged a justification of the fact of Amboyna to have been performed with much lenity;" to which book there is an answer now in framing, and so much the less haste made that it may be the more advisedly done and pinch home; but whereas theirs comes forth unavowed, this shall have the avow of the Company. The answer to the Mayors letter not to be sent before Saturday next. Suit of [Rich.] Welden for a hearing and an end of his business, but the Court conceived there were several things to be considered (*see ante, No.* 539); then was read a petition from him expressing his services and extenuating his errors; also a petition from John Powell setting down that Welden detained from him goods and slaves to the value

1624.

of 446 ryals; also that he and one Sherrock were imprisoned by command of said Welden only for reporting truly the cruelty of the Dutch towards them and others at Amboyna; and further, that at Booton he so far gave countenance to the murder of the English, that at a feast made by him for certain Dutch there, he caused a health to Van Speult to be drunk round, and "five chambers to be shot off." To this Welden answered, that he did entertain some Dutch in his company, but without any other meaning on his part than ordinary courtesy, and that he never held speech with the Dutch, only they required his subscription to a writing, but it was of no moment and therefore he consented. The Court was much moved that a prime servant of theirs in such a case should subscribe, whereupon Welden produced a copy out of his pocket, "which was so penned as it had neither head nor foot." The Court, "admiring his want of discretion," demanded whether he had not been at that time overtaken with drink; whereto he answered that he was far from being in any such case, but he durst not do otherwise while he was among them; that he had no particular respect for Van Speult, but that he was to go to Jacatra, where the power of the Dutch is above the English. For the diamonds, he confessed one to have been given him by Van Speult the night before he came away, with certain counterfeit stones, no other than "Bristowe diamonds." The Court held it a strange impudency in him to deny to have [had] inward correspondency with the Dutch, and Mr. Governor told him the Company is utterly unsatisfied of his account, and for his behaviour with the Dutch, "they hold it fit for another place." Powell's petition confirmed by Ramsey, another of the Company's servants. Request of Nicholas Gerrard, surety for Mr. Halsey, for respite of payment of 150*l*. The Court then returned to the consideration of the business of Welden, "whose carriage appeared to have been so foul towards the English under his charge as bred a great detestation towards him," and who, instead of comforts after so grievous sufferings, "rewarded them with imprisonment, blows, and hard speeches, to their utter discouragement;" being asked whether in his conscience he thought the execution done upon the English just, made answer, "he held it to be most unjust, and that they had suffered innocently." It was also remembered that after the great expense of powder, wherein he would have it believed the Dutch exceeded without his order, "he added yet more shooting at Booton, to do honor to him that hath both plotted and executed so much bloody tyranny upon our people." In the end Mr. Governor told him again that they will pass over the business of the junk, but for the rest his answer satisfies not; for the 800 ryals, none could have them but he; the Dutch required them and the Company hath paid them; for the powder they expect payment, and for his other demeanour towards the Company he shall hear further. [*Five pages. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 60–65.]

Aug. 11. The Hague.

555. Carleton to Sec. Conway. Has been drawn on by the States from day to day in the business of Amboyna, but this being the eve of the day fixed by the King for their final resolution, he could delay the despatch no longer. Has delivered his proposition to

1624.

the President, the Count of Gulenberg [*see ante, No.* 548]. Perceives the States rely much on a letter they have written to the King, but told them foul deeds could not be satisfied by fair words. They have ordained a placard against the pamphlet, and the generality of them—the Prince of Orange in particular—are as much offended at this accident "as we ourselves." More time is requisite than he imagined at first. Upon closing this despatch the placard has come out, and the States have sent a message that their Deputies will come to him in the evening, so will stay his messenger as long as may be. [*Three pages. Holland Corresp.*] *Incloses,*

555. 1. *Placard of the States General, against a pamphlet entitled, "The true relation of the tidings which came out of the East Indies by the pinnace called the Hare (which arrived at the Texel in June* 1624*), concerning the conspiracy which was discovered in the Islands of Amboyna, &c.," declaring it to be "a scandalous and senseless libel, the author whereof, as also the printers, sellers, and dispersers, ought to be punished;" requiring all justices and officers to make diligent inquiry after and proceed against them; and promising a reward of* 400 *guilders to whomsoever shall produce the author or printer. Printed, Dutch.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 11. **556.** Draft of the proposition above referred to, with corrections by Carleton, calendared ante No. 548. *Endorsed,* "Copy of the proposition my Lord Ambassador made in the States Assembly the 17 Aug. 1624 s^to^ n^o^ touching the execution of some Englishmen at Amboyna, and presented the C. of Gulenburgh in writing the 10th." [*Holland Correspond.*]

Aug. 11. **557.** Carleton to Sec. Conway. The Deputies have been with him again to declare that they have compared the writings Carleton gave them with their men's, and find much contrarity; so as absolutely to condemn their men without further trial they cannot; but if the informations of the English be true, they will use exemplary punishment upon the Governor of Amboyna, his Council, and upon all who have had their hand in the fact. For the search and knowledge thereof they will give precise order, and desire his Majesty's subjects in the Indies may conjoin with theirs, and (these informations proving true) have execution done either there or in Europe. This they promise, to bring Carleton in a formal act on paper, to be sent to the King; if his Majesty can advise any other way of proceeding more to his satisfaction, he may please to make it known, for they are in a good disposition to yield to reason. This is by way of postscript to his despatch of this day. [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 11. The Hague. **558.** Carleton to Sec. Calvert. Has his hands as full of as tough a piece of work as he ever had in his life about the bloody business of Amboyna, which we must not suffer to be washed away with words, and how to come to deeds we know not at such a distance, and therefore are much confused. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

1624.

Aug. 11. The Hague. **559.** Carleton to Barlow. Has received his letter, and copies of the pamphlet, which are this day very common here. Sends copy of a placard brought to him by the States Deputies. Barlow will do well to make inquiry both after author and printer. Hears from Mr. Abbott the States have a jealousy this plot was hatched at Amsterdam. They have this day declared to Carleton, that in case the informations of the English prove true, "they will not only do exemplary justice on the Governor of Amboyna, but all his bloody council, and whosoever else had a hand in that fact." Knows not what to advise concerning the publishing of "our men's informations," but he recommends him first to have the advice of the East India Company and in the meantime to have translations made [of the placard] both in English and French. *Incloses,*

559. I. *The placard in Dutch above referred to, see calendared ante No.* 555 I.

559. II. *MS. English translation of the preceding.* [*Two pages and a half. Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 13. **560.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Request of Mary Cockayne for a meeting of the arbitrators in her case. Provision of the very best powder that can be got for money to be written for from "Danske," and Hamborough. Motion to hasten away the pinnace for Jacatra, for there is another small ship to be sent, by which the Company may send their resolution upon their affairs in the Indies. Satins and broad cloths to be provided; the satins to be bought at Frankfort mart. Examination of Augustine Spaldinge, late one of the Company's prime factors, charged with private trade, who the Company finds to have been a bad servant. On his return from a former voyage they were contented to believe his protestations and promises of amendment and employ him again, but he returns now in far worse condition than before, laden with the spoils of the Company and an estate of 3,000*l.* or 4,000*l.*, whereas the trade allows not the adventurer his own. He said he used no private trade, to which was replied, "that if he did not he must then steal," and it will be proved that he having a stock of the Company's in hand, employed part thereof to his own private benefit. In the end the Court told him that his obstinate denial of all things will force the Company to maintain their right, whereas, others who had confessed their faults have had no cause to repent their so doing. Isaac Crowther to be examined concerning the matter in some Court of Record; and Mr. Ellham to draw Spaldinge's accusations to a head against Wednesday next. Mr. Governor reported that he with Mr. Deputy and others had attended the Lords according to their pleasure concerning a project propounded by Sir Robert Sherley to draw the whole trade of silk of Persia this way to the value of many millions, and had satisfied the Board that all the silk that vends in Christendom does not amount to one million; that there is little probability that Sir Robert should have any authentic power out of Persia to negociate as an Ambassador, the circumstances of time and the shutting of all passage overland considered; that if there were any possibility of doing good by other ways than have

1624.

been already found, the merchant would for his gain find it out, neither is it probable that Sir Robt. Sherley or Steele whose hand is in this project can come near the Company in getting intelligence from those parts, forasmuch as the Company employ thither the ablest men they can get; and that they have a ship on this coast with letters from the King of Persia to his Majesty upon this subject, and having received those letters and other relations they will then be better able to make full answer to what is propounded. Meantime they made their Lordships' acquainted, that though they have with extreme charge settled a factory at Ormuz, the Hollander hath been there and practised upon the natives to gain both the place and the trade to themselves. The Lords declared that his Majesty's resolution is to right his subjects upon the Dutch and (they) spake otherwise comfortably concerning the India trade. Petitions of divers persons who came home without leave, for wages; no haste to be made of paying them at all, but for the present to have recourse to the Admiralty to procure some punishment upon them as runaways. Petition of Ralph Moore who was driven upon a savage coast where he endured a heavy slavery, (*see ante, No.* 536), referred to a fuller Court. One month's extra pay (according to former order) to be given to divers persons yet unpaid, for their service in the Manilla Fleet. [*Ten pages and a quarter. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 65–75.]

Aug. 14. **561.** Morris Abbott, Governor, Christopher Clitherow, Deputy, and James Cambell, Edward Allen, Ro. Ducie, Nic. Leatt, and Ant. Abdi, Committees of East India Company, to Carleton. Refer to their letter of the 7th present, and send copy of letters from the Mayors in Holland, with their answer, and a journal of one of their servants at Banda, whereby he may discern in what servile conditions our people live under the Dutch, and their cruelties to the Pooloroonese. There are come over and dispersed here, divers of their printed books, in justification of their bloody proceedings. The business is now wholly in the King's hands, from whom they have received comfort and encouragement to follow the trade, "but until it shall appear by effect what is intended, this Company will by no means proceed any further, so as now the upholding or abandoning the trade rests wholly in his Majesty and the State whose pleasure therein we attend as becomes us." *Inclose,*

561. I. *Derick Bas Or. Witt, H. Schellinger, Simon Jacobs, Lewis de Beq, and Elias Tripp, Mayors of the Netherlands East India Company, to the Governor and Committees of the English East India Company. Honorable, wise, prudent, and discreet Sirs, We have to our great grief understood, that by reason of a conspiracy of some of your Worships' servants in Amboyna, our people there were forced by way of justice to prevent their purpose, and to proceed against the same. By reason whereof, both your Worships and we have good cause to condole each other, considering that by means of such attempts both Companies or their servants there, may be much prejudiced in their mutual friendship and good correspondence so necessary to be maintained*

1624.

there each towards other, except your Worships and we here in Europe do both put our helping hands to all that may be found fitting, just, and reasonable. And for that we are given to understand that many strange misconstructions are cast abroad there in England, as well in Court as other places, as if so be our people had proceeded unjustly therein; we intreat that your worships will not so take the same, being that by the acts and passages of the said process, and all other matters thereto appertaining may well appear the just truth, whereby all other contrary misconceits must consequently surcease. Our intent is, that in no manner of wise, any trouble, molestation or injury be done to any the meanest of your servants in the Indies unjustly, but much rather that they (behaving themselves like good friends and allies) do enjoy all security and friendship according to the treaty. And when also any of ours shall omit or contravent the same, they can best in reason be punished by us, and reparation made, both in the persons and goods of such offenders (if any such happen to be) to the performance whereof in such case, we shall all willingly lay to our helping hands, so far as our understanding and power may stretch unto. We have already begun to inform the High and Mighty the Lords States of the state of the whole business, which we hope will take effect, to the contentment of all in the world that are lovers of uprightness and justice. In the meanwhile, we friendly entreat, that nothing through any prejudicate opinion, be done or informed by your Worships' means against the same, that may tend to the exaggerating of the proceedings passed in Amboyna, until such time as the King's Majesty be informed by the Lords the States of the truth of the same in all sincerity, considering that none can have better intelligence thereof than the Company, neither shall any with less partiality desire willingly either to make amends or punish the excess (if there were any), then the said our Company, which it may please your Worships to have in consideration. Intreating that we may receive your friendly answer hereto by the very next. Herewithall, Honourable, wise, prudent, and discreet Sirs, we greet you heartily and commit you to the Almighty. From the Chamber of the Mayors of the United East India Company of the Netherlands. Your Worships' good friends. Signed as above. Amsterdam, 6 August 1624, N.S. [*One page. Corresp. Holland.*]

561. II. *The East India Company to the Mayors of the Dutch Company. Right worshipful, worthy, and prudent Sirs, We had well hoped that your Worships, out of your love to justice and desire of the continuance of the ancient amity between our nation and yours, as also of that especial and near conjunction of late entred between our and your Companies, would have so taken to heart that late most odious and execrable practice of your people at Amboyna,*

1624.

whereby they not only involved ours there in a false and forged, yea in an impossible crime, but withall forced them by barbarous, inhuman, and unheard of tortures to confess that whereof they were innocent, and then dispatched them with a reproachful death, that you would of your selves, without our motion or instigation have taken some speedy and effectual course for the due expiation of so damnable and unexampled an abuse of sacred justice. But by your Worships' letter unto us of the sixth of August stilo novo, *we understand to our great grief and admiration, that by a kind of skilful conveyance of well conceived words, your Worships go about not to excuse or extenuate, but to justify and aver, an act never to be named nor thought upon without horror and shame of all mankind, much more of Christians, and those professing the same true religion; further persuading us to believe that the Acts of Process enregistered by the actors of so hellish a device, are the infallible rule and touchstone to discover the truth of this infernal stratagem, and that your Worships, who have already undertaken the defence thereof, will be the most commodious and competent revengers of the same; albeit (as you know) in matters of far less moment, we have now lately intimated our just complaints unto your Worships, eight months together, without redress or almost any audience therein. As for your Worships' request that we would not exaggerate anything, but expect until the Lords States General, having received information from your Worships (who affirm to have the best intelligence herein), shall have first informed his Majesty, although there be nothing as yet published in print on our party as there hath been of yours, yet we must confess we have already, and long before the receipt of this letter from your Worships, presented in writing our so just and intollerable griefs unto his Majesty's most sacred hands and consideration; yet altogether without aggravation in a true and naked narration of the passages, grounded (we doubt not to affirm it) upon surer evidence than any your Worships have received, or than can be expected from your people, who having committed this parricide, have (doubtless), done what they could to make way for the easy defence of the same. But the God of truth and light never faileth to leave some way and means to discover and unmask such odious and inhuman works of darkness. Pardon (we beseech you) if, being thus insufferably grieved, we cannot dissemble the same, but utter it plainly unto your Worships, who, if you truly condole with us, as your letter courteously professeth, will (we hope and earnestly request the same) so manage your part of this affair, that you will not only forbear to hinder the discovery of the truth, and the due amends of so foul a fact, but do your best furtherance, both to the one and the other, that so you may give a proof unto the world, of your true detestation of so horrible and*

1624.

abominable proceedings, and that yourselves were far from giving any such direction, as may have been any occasion or encouragement thereunto. Even so recommending our love and kind offices unto your Worships, we commit you to the gracious protection of the Almighty. Your Worships' loving friends. London, 14 Aug. 1624. Copies in Dutch and English. [*Three pages. Holland Corresp., also East Indies, Vol. III., Nos. 28, 29.*]

Aug. 14. **562.** Locke to Carleton. Sir Robt. Sherley proposed in Council last week some things concerning the East India Company. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXXI., No. 48, Cal., p. 326.*]

Aug. 15. Amsterdam. **563.** Barlow to Carleton. His letter of the 11th, with proclamation received two days past. The books have not been proclaimed, only the bookbinders will not sell any more. Has set one a work to see if it be possible to find out the printer, for if he were met with, the author would soon be found. Assures himself Boreel is the man. This proclamation hath much crossed the Bewinthebbers design, and they make solemn protestations that they have no hand in their Governor's fact of Amboyna. Hopes the relation of the six men will prove true. It is well nothing of ours was in print; will follow his good advice to be sparing therein, and has advised the Company thereof. Arrival of a ship from the last West India fleet; no one is suffered to land until the Company have fetched their letters. [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 16. From my house at "Twore Heell" (Tower Hill). **564.** Sir Robert Sherley to Lords of the Council. Has expected, according to his Majesty's commands, their Lordships' determination concerning the great business of Persia, by him propounded seven months since at his audience at Newmarket. If the business be not undertaken in time, how prejudicial it will be to his master the King of Persia's expectation and his own reputation, both here and there. Desires their Lordships' favour in sudden resolution, the rather that if the ships be not ready in February next, a whole year is lost. Intends to wait till Thursday, and then to meet his Majesty at Woodstock, where he hopes to find their resolutions, if he carries them not with him. *Endorsed,* "A letter to the Lords from the Persian Ambassador." [*One page and a half. East Indies, Vol. III., No. 30.*]

Aug. 16. Batavia. **565.** Commission and Instructions from the President and Council of Defence to Richard Bix, for the intended project on the island of Pulo-Bessee. That the Charles proceed thither to survey whether it be a fitting place for plantation; that he be chief, and Capt. Swan and Robert Hayes his council. On their arrival at "this uninhabited island" to take possession, and fortify in the securest part; the ship is provided with labouring tools for houses, ordnance and artillery for defence, with blacks to labour, and soldiers to defend, and most experienced men to direct military discipline and fortifications. Instructions for government, and how to draw the pepper trade from Bantam. Several sorts of goods are sent, that each comer may be accommodated. If the Pengran or any other seem to mistrust their plantation, he must endeavour to give them satisfaction by demonstrating that their coming is only as merchants,

1624.

peaceably, to buy their commodities and furnish what they want. That they come not with wives and children to seek an habitation; "for in our own country and under our own King we live so happily and in peace, that none of us desire to be in these parts otherwise than from voyage to voyage;" neither have they any reason for fortification on this poor island, save for security from fire's fury and the violence of enemies. That their chief trade is intended to be at Bantam; but if the Pengran by force assail them, they shall with their utmost forces maintain their plantation. Directions: "If our allies the Dutch seek to affront you, it will be either in Judas his kindness to undermine you, or with Sampson's firebrands to provoke you." Any misunderstanding which the Council of Defence cannot determine is by the 30th article of the Agreement of 1619 to be referred into Europe. If the Dutch actually assault them, to defend themselves "as from pirates;" but being overmatched, "to show your white flag, and make the best composition you can." On his arrival, to publish, with some ceremony fitting in the name of the King, his possession of those islands; but if opposed by any Dutch ship, to make no forcible resistance, but with protest leave it for the Council of Defence. As the island is far more commodiously seated than Batavia, to invite and retain any English ships which may arrive, for the uniting of their forces will countenance and secure their plantation. Instructions for buildings. Since finishing the premises the Dutch have dispeeded sundry ships towards the west, especially two, wherein it is reported that 150 soldiers secretly embarked in the dead of night. These preparations move them to mistrust that their secret intentions are made public, and that the Dutch intend to intercept their possession of Bessy. In such case, if the Dutch have taken possession, to act as before instructed, and search for some other convenient place; but if he find no place of conveniency, to anchor in Bantam road for trade, which if the Dutch oppose, he shall only inform himself of their intents, and so protesting against them return. *Signed by* Thos. Brockedon, Hen. Hawley, and John Goninge. [*Five pages and a half. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1163.]

Aug. 18–20. **566.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. "Cannara" wine to be provided for the Swallow. Information that Sir Henry Marten has given direction that two or three of those that came home without leave shall be warned before him, to be made examples of. Petition of Ralph Moore considered (*see ante, No.* 560); the Court "took pity of the man," pardoned his debt for his ransom, and rewarded him with 10*l.* more. Sir Robert Sherley's project, offered to his Majesty in the name of the King of Persia, as his ambassador, is read: he first propounds an aid of 20,000 or 35,000 (*sic*) soldiers to the English in those parts; secondly, the whole trade of silk of Persia to be brought to England in English bottoms, &c., with other conditions, whereof some are not feasible and others inconvenient, purposely omitted here, "being entered in a book apart amongst other minutes of this year;" Mr. Governor and the rest are entreated to go again to the Lords with the answer in writing (*see No.* 571). Concerning a debt of Mr. Vivian to the Company, for which Mr. Bagwell is one of the

1624.

sureties. Further complaint of Mr. Lanman of the ill-keeping of the warehouse books; the Court considering that Edward Lee has overmuch to do, ordered Mr. Waytes to undertake those books. Mr. Deputy and others to attend the King at Woodstock forthwith, first to present him with two letters from the King of Persia; secondly, to carry with them and acquaint his Majesty with the Mayors letter and the printed book, translated, that came over in Dutch, concerning the business of Amboyna; and lastly, to beseech his Majesty to have reparation by the stay of the Dutch ships now expected out of the Indies. A General Court to be warned for next Friday; Mr. Lanman in the meantime to cast up whether the pepper now come home in the Dolphin, with other remains, will make up the eighth half-capital. Offer made to buy all the calicoes in this ship, but the Court would not be too sudden in the sale. Complaint of the auditors, who are troubled at the greatness of interest; Mr. Governor has encouraged them to bring it to this Court, "having a settled resolution to deliver the Company of interest." Forty pieces of choice Florence or Bologna satins to be bought for the Indies, two thirds crimson and one third green.

Aug. 20.—The heads of the several occasions of the journey to Woodstock to his Majesty read, viz.:—1. The delivery of the Persian letters that came in the Dolphin. 2. To show the letter of the Mayors justifying the fact of Amboyna. 3. To move for the printing of the declaration set down by this Company concerning Amboyna, not in the nature of a libel, as the Dutch have done theirs, and therefore is called in, but with the "avow" of the Company. 4. To move for stay of the Dutch Company's ships, now daily expected in the Narrow Seas. Ordered that a General Court be warned for next Friday afternoon, and tickets to be left by Grimstone at the houses of those who are not at home to be spoken withal. The auditors to be heard concerning the Company's debts at the next sitting. Motion by Mr. Jackson on behalf of Mr. Spaldinge, to end all question between the Company and Spaldinge by arbitration. The Lords not having sat when the committee attended with the Company's answer to Sir Robt. Sherley's project (*see No.* 571), the Secretary delivered same, according to instructions, to Lord Grandison at Battersea. Mr. Waytes, one of the auditors, presented the Dutch proclamation wherein the book written in justification of the fact of Amboyna is called in, with other pieces, translated into English out of several languages, all which were delivered to those who were to attend the King at Woodstock. Report by a committee that according to order they had consulted Dr. Reeve, a civilian, with the state of the business between the Company and Spaldinge, and that he advised the Company to enter an action in the Admiralty against Spaldinge of 5,000*l.* for private trade, and acquaint Sir Henry Marten therewith, and that he as the King's advocate would also enter an action against Spaldinge in the King's name, and to be sudden in entering their action, lest Spaldinge get the start of them and make himself plaintiff, whereby he shall gain advantage in the suit; Mr. Browne to see the action entered same day. [*Seven pages. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 75–82.]

1624.
Aug. 20. The Hague.

567. Carleton to Sec. Conway. The States' Deputies sent him on the 14th, as promised, a writing of their resolution of the business of Amboyna, with copy of their letter to the King of the 2nd (*see No.* 535), but he found neither of them approach to what he gathers would be satisfactory to the King, Lords, or English Company. Therefore he assembled the best of his poor spirits and presented yesterday to the States the enclosed memorials, *super totam materiem*, with this protest, that it proceeded only of himself, and that he took this liberty because they continued their professions of good intentions, and would do his uttermost, but otherwise left them to the King's just indignation. They promised to put his reply in deliberation in their Assembly, but went first to the Prince of Orange, who agreed to have the business driven forward from words to deeds. The Prince encouraged in this by the comfort his Majesty gave him of his affection, of which he never had more need, the enemy having begun a siege of Breda. *Carleton has written in the margin,* "Three writings to go with this letter." [*Three pages.*] *Incloses,*

567 I. *Declaration of the States General touching the fact of Amboyna. Since their former despatch to the King of the* $\frac{2}{12}$ *pres. they have taken into fresh consideration, at the repeated requisition of Carleton, the "complaints and informations" of the English East India Company, and declare sincerely that they greatly desired to have been able to find sufficient proofs in said papers on which to come to a final decision on the difference in question, so as either to justify or disapprove of the things which passed at Amboyna, according to truth and equity. But as the writings which have been produced on either side vary, not only as to the form of the pretended execution, but also as to the subject and even the cause—the one maintaining there was a conspiracy, the other not; the one that part of the confessions were free and the rest with slight constraint, and the other that they were all extorted by the most grievous tortures—everything is so much enveloped in doubt and contradiction that it is impossible for them to proceed without further information. Desire that his Majesty will give orders by a special commission to have true and good* (veritable et bonne) *information taken in Amboyna of the whole affair, and promise that in case the things described in the writings of the English Company prove true, that there shall be such severe punishment as the enormity of the excess deserves. Also that his Majesty will cease from any further deliberation which may interrupt the freedom of their trade and affairs, since on their part they have been careful to prevent, even by public placard, anything which might cause jealousy of their good intentions. Hope the King will be contented with this provisional declaration, and desire the Ambassador (Carleton) will lend a helping hand. The Hague,* 23 *Aug.* 1624 (*N.S.*). *French.* [*Two pages and a half. Holland Corresp.*]

1624.

567. II. *Memorial presented by Sir Dudley Carleton to the States General. Finds their letter to himself of* $\frac{13}{23}$ *prest. and that to the King of* $\frac{2}{12}$ *pres. to be the same in effect, and that it is not a satisfactory response to his own proposition of the* $\frac{7}{17}$, *which treated of two points, the one accessory, the other principal. The accessory was the libel, which, as he requested, they have decried by placard. The principal was a declaration of their sense of the fact of Amboyna, and a public assurance to his Majesty of their doing exemplary justice and establishing such a government in the Indies as would satisfy the King's honour and secure the persons and goods of his Majesty's subjects there. He can, however, discover nothing in their letter but a good intention. Replies to their excuses of want of sufficient proofs for forming a final decision on the differences in question. An agent, with nine others of the English, are seized, imprisoned, and put to death for a pretended treason, without even communicating with the Council of Defence or asking advice of the General and Council of the Netherlands Company; does not this fact alone merit the declaration required? The waiting for information will require two voyages to the Indies, and it is too much in an affair so bloody to presume on his Majesty's patience for three or four years. Besides, their requisition to his Majesty to assist their inquiry will be judged impertinent, for it will be difficult to find men who will run headlong into the clutches of those who have so inhumanly mangled their companions. Let them maturely consider and take some categorical resolution in conformity with their reiterated demonstration of good inclination, seeing that so much blood so savagely shed cannot be washed out by a torrent of words and vague promises. Has once more conferred with their deputies, so as to give them a means of escape from their difficulties and from an interruption of their alliance with his Majesty. When they really set themselves to work to make reparation the King will proceed no further against them; but in default they will find that he will seek by all possible means to make them know that he cannot suffer such an outrage.* $\frac{17}{27}$ *Aug.* 1624. *French.* [*Three pages and a half. Holland Corresp.*]

567. III. "*Memorial of such points as are necessary to be inserted in the States declaration touching the business of Amboyna.*" 1. *That the States condemn the deed as cruel, violent, and precipitate.* 2. *That they declare their resolution that the severity of the punishment shall be equal to the enormity of such an excess.* 3. *That they will appoint a special commission to take information in the Indies, and that the authors of the deed shall be conducted to Jacatra or to Europe if his Majesty is not content to have them punished*

1624.

in Amboyna. And in case the King send a deputation on his part, that the States be responsible for their safety. 4. *That all be managed with discretion and silence for the reasons given.* 5. *That they beseech his Majesty not to allow the innocent to suffer for the guilty, but to prevent anything that might interrupt freedom of trade.* 6. *That the trade of the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna, from which the English, intimidated by the execution of their companions, have retired, be restored to them, and satisfaction given for their losses, and that some new reglement be made in accordance with the treaty, to prevent further disorders.* 7. *That in case the English persist in their desire to retire from any part of the Indies, their people shall not be interfered with, but if they continue their ancient association, and wish to build forts on the islands of Pooloroon, Lantar, and other fit places, the States General will willingly consent according to the treaty, so as it be found needful for the good of both Companies.* 8. *That for the King's better satisfaction the States General engage the public faith instead of the hostages required.* [*French. Endorsed as above. Two pages and a half. Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 21. **568.** Morris Abbott, Governor, Edward Allen, Alderman, and William Stone, Treasurer, of the East India Company, to Carleton. Have received his of the 12th. The time limited by the King for satisfaction being passed, and it appearing by express writing from the Mayors they have no other purpose but to justify their cruelties, have intreated some of their body to attend his Majesty in progress; upon whose return they will advertise Carleton what is further intended, together with a short answer to their printed relation. He may send them as many more of their people's confessions at Amboyna as he can come by, for good use may be made of them all. [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 21. Whitehall. **569.** Lords of the Privy Council to Sec. Conway. Have according to his Majesty's commands met sundry times about the propositions of Sir Robert Sherley for the Persian trade, and because they conceived it might in the future most concern the East India Company, and for their particular experience and knowledge of those parts, their Lordships caused them to deliver their opinion in writing, which was not received till yesterday. Have sent it to him praying him to let his Majesty understand that before their Lordships present their opinions they are according to his own directions to speak with the Turkey Company, which they reserved to the last, supposing them to be not so well persuaded of the enterprise as the East India Company. [*One page. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 31.]

Aug. 24. Toddington. **570.** Sir Robert Sherley to Sec. Sir E. Conway. Has received his favorable letter and sends copy of what he delivered the Lords, to show to his Majesty and the Duke. The merchants delayed the Lords in hope the time would be lost, and have put up bills to acquaint the world that this year they will send out no shipping, whether to affright the State, or for what other intent he knows not; but certain it is that the Dutch ("whom they so much hate for their

1624.

industry and great traffic") are got into Persia, "which trade if we neglect and they embrace, they shall be the gloriest and flourishing nation in the world, and we the most unfortunate in losing so great a treasure as seeketh us. I speak as a well-devoted naturalist to my own Patria, and should be more than thrice happy (although with a great deal of danger) to effect this business and rest with my father's bones." Prays him to hasten an end to this business which will do honour and profit to the State, for his time is precious. *Printed in Sherley Brothers, pp.* 90, 91. *Incloses,*

570. I. "*Sir Robert Sherley, the Persian Ambassador's propositions to the Lords of the Council concerning the trade into Persia,"—copy of which he has delivered to his Majesty in which he shows what small things the King of Persia requires in respect of the great ones he offers. The engrossing of all the Persian silk, which amounts to* 5,000,000 *of pounds and the bringing it on English shipping and paying freight and custom, by which his Majesty's customs will be yearly increased almost* 500,000*l., besides all our poor set on work, and great part of our native commodities vented. This has been almost* 100 *years the wealth of the Portugals. And lastly, that the King of Persia would be infinitely pleased in disabling the Turk, his common enemy, who keeps* 50,000 *soldiers in pay on his quarters with the customs of his silk. Two copies, both signed by Sir Robt. Sherley. [Three pages. East Indies, Vol. III., Nos.* 32, 33, 34.]

Aug. ? **571.** Answer to the [above] propositions of Sir Robert Sherley, touching the Persian trade, presented by the East India Company to the Lords of the Council. Although they have not received any such encouragement as might settle a resolution in them to follow the trade to the East Indies in general, yet they will answer these propositions concerning the Persian trade wherein by seven years' traffic they have attained a good knowledge of the disposition of that King and people, and of commerce and affairs in those countries. The offer of 20,000 or 25,000 men for the King's service is a matter of state no way concerning them. As for the richness of the trade, they find a wonderful mistake both in the quantity and value of the silk; all that can be yearly transported to Europe is 7,500 bales, and will cost about 650,000*l.*, which is far short of the 5,000,000*l.* for 34,000 bales estimated in said proposition; so that the profit to his Majesty's customs will not be an eleventh part of that projected. Lastly, reasons are given why the East India Company think these propositions are weakly grounded; nor can they conceive what security can be given for such great sums as will be disbursed for the setting forth of the ships that are required, and without this caution, it were a great weakness to disburse so great a charge. *Two copies.* [*One page and a quarter. East Indies, Vol. III., Nos. 35, 36.*]

1624 ? **572.** Report to [the Duke of Buckingham] on the offer of the King of Persia's Ambassador to sell "all the silk that will be vented in these parts of Europe" to the King of England or his subjects at the rate of two ryals of eight the great pound of 24 ounces, to be

1624.

delivered at the sea-side in Persia free of all charges, which will be about 10s. per lb. It is thought the quantity will be 5,000 bales which in Persia will 1,000,000*l.* and will be worth double in these parts. Recommend that four of his Majesty's old pinnaces may be sold to the Ambassador for silk, as he desireth to serve the Persians about Ormuz. The silk may be brought home in the East India Company's ships. It will cost to furnish the four pinnaces 6,000*l.*; and for victuals and wages of 80 men about 3,000*l.* more. The silk will return 36,000*l.* [*Three pages and a half. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 37.]

Aug. 25–27. **573.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The auditors represent the heavy burthen of interest that lyes upon the Company and having now a round sum in cash, wish that it may be made use of to shorten their debt, some being at 8 per cent. and some at 7 per cent. The Governor affirmed that no motion could have better "squared with his intentions" both to clear the debt and take off that canker which feeds upon the Company's stock. Mr. Treasurer Stone said the Company's debt was near 200,000*l.*, that they have near 30,000*l.* cash, and more will come in daily, but forewarned the Company not to leave the coffers too bare, for that upon discharge of the Dolphin 10,000*l.* will be issued in wages, and it is expected there will be a dividend in money at Michaelmas of 20,000*l.* Opinions thereon. Resolved not to pay in 3,000*l.* of orphans' money borrowed of the "Chamber of London" if it may be had at 7 per cent. Several complaints made by the auditors considered, viz., the long stay of the ships abroad which very much increases the charge, and the imperfectly kept warehouse books. Notice to be given at the General Court that dividends will be paid upon rebate at 9 per cent. for the ease of cash. Petition of Augustine Spaldinge "that his cause may be heard arbitrarily" before some of the committees; some thought it good to make him an example, others proposed arbitration, but in the end Spaldinge was told that the Court holds his abuse of the Company to be so great as they will try it by law; action against him had been entered in the Admiralty "by way of prevention." Concerning the complaints in Chancery of Henry Bate against the Company for money detained from him; he said he was not willing to refer the business wholly to Sir Henry Marten, in respect he is informed the Company hath better interest in Sir Henry then he hath, as Sir Henry receives an annual pension of 200*l.* from the Company; but being satisfied that Sir Henry hath not any pension at all from the Company, only they gratified him for his help in the treaty with the Dutch, Bate was content to refer said question to Sir Henry. Ordered that the Dolphin and Exchange be brought into dock, as the Elizabeth is so crazy it will not be possible to get her ready for the next sending forth of ships; also that the Little James being altogether unserviceable be broken up. The offers of Mr. Smith to buy all the pepper in the Dolphin, of Mr. Martin for all the nuts and maces, and of Mr. Wm. Garroway for 100 barrels of indigo, deferred. Motion of Mr. Crooke, a minister, on behalf of Spaldinge, that he hoped the Company would not crush a poor man whom he knew to be very honest.

1624.

Mr. Governor "arrested that word," and made answer that it is not the condition of this Company to crush any man; there may be outward forms of honesty in men, but for a man to be defended in point of honesty, that had once before been questioned, for private trade, and upon his second employment was not only bound from private trade, but to encourage his performance was entertained at 200*l.* per ann., for this man to offend will be held a most dishonest part in any equal judgment. He said he was encouraged by Sir Jas. Lancaster that no advantage would be taken of his bond, and that he was utterly unable and unwilling to contend with a Company and therefore prayed the business might be ended by arbitration. The Court told him "they had no quarrel to the person but to the condition of the man," but when it shall be considered that the Company with their vast charge cannot come near their own, and this man without charge shall make seven for one and have 200*l.* salary for his pains, this cannot sound well in any just ear; the Company was therefore resolved to prosecute him for example to others. But Mr. Crooke still importuning an end, they wished him to speak with Spaldinge, and let him come and make his own propositions. Mr. Crooke also moved that Spaldinge having underwritten 1,600*l.* in the second joint stock and made all his payments and taken out nothing, may take out as others do. Request of Mr. Chapman, executor to Mr. Porey (? Povey), deceased, for a parcel of feathers ordered to be delivered to him (*see* 27 Aug.). Mr. Crooke and Mr. Spaldinge entreated that the latter may be judged by the Court, and that his business may be handled before some of the committee and so ended at a full Court. The Governor answered that the Company neither shuns nor delights in suits, and therefore it was agreed to refer the business to a committee, and it was ordered that Spaldinge may take out his dividends on stock as others do. Concerning a report that is spread abroad whereby the price of calicoes shall be raised on linen drapers.

Aug. 27.—Discussion about the locking of the warehouse doors, both by night and day, about which the Court was put in mind to be more circumspect. Committee appointed to provide some sure way for the warehouses safe keeping. Henry Bate to be warned to appear before Sir Henry Marten. The books to be searched whether Capt. Towerson had not been allowed wages for his servant John Clarke. Messrs. Garroway and Munnes to provide coral in the Straits. An offer to buy 200 barrels of indigo, to be shipped for the Straits at 3*s.* 4*d.*, accepted. No less quantity to be sold at the same price. Touching the publishing at the next General Court of a dividend of an eighth half-capital in pepper; that the two better sorts of Benjamin be taken out at 4*s.* per lb., also that there shall be a dividend of a third half-capital at Lady Day next, and of a fourth at Michaelmas following, the Governor saying that "there lies much scandal upon the Company by the nobility and gentry, as if the care were wholly to divide goods to the merchant and the rest unregarded;" which will be a cause to make men strain to bring in their adventure. It was also agreed that the generality be satisfied that their affairs in the Indies stand in good terms, the differences with the

1624.

Dutch excepted, in which particular there is hope the King will do justice; and lastly for the better satisfaction of the world, it was ordered that the narration of the Dutch cruelties in Amboyna shall be offered to be read, and the rather because there are divers of the Dutch nation here that wonder at our proceeding, and do justify the Dutch in all things. The Dolphin's men to be paid, but for the Whale and Rose's men let them petition the Court, when they shall have answer agreeable with justice. Capt. Robert Adams to receive one month's extra pay for his services at the Manillas, and 100 nobles for bringing home the Elizabeth without any touch of land till he came into the Downs. Divers petty tokens, sent home by [Wm.] Hoare to his friends and kindred, to be delivered according to his direction. [*Seven pages and a quarter. Court Minute Bk., pp.* 88–95.]

Aug. 27. **574.** Minutes of a General Court. Those absent to be fined 12*d.* per piece. Mr. Governor acquainted the Court that the Dolphin is arrived in safety, and albeit the Company have suffered great damage by the loss of the Whale, yet they have received news to countervail that loss which their factors have so taken to heart, and have used such diligence as they have lade away two other great ships, which may be expected in October or shortly after; also that their estate stands excellent well at Surat, and at Jacatra never better. That their care is now to dispose of the lading of the Dolphin, which amounts to 120,000*l.* for the delivering of an eighth half-capital and the payment of the Company's debts. The prices of the Jambi, Priaman, and Malabar pepper set at 19*d.*, 20*d.*, and 21*d.* The consent was general, and without contradiction or reply; therefore said order stands confirmed. Mr. Governor said there hath not only been care taken to provide for those that will take out goods, but likewise to take away the common aspersion that the merchant swallows all but the gentry can get nothing; and it was agreed and ordered that a second dividend of a half capital in money be paid at Michaelmas next, a third at "our Lady" following, and a fourth at Michaelmas following. The business of delinquents is found to be of such a nature that which way soever the committees go they fall upon a rock; if one way, they crush the delinquent; if another, they take from the adventurer: so it is agreed only upon interest at 9 per cent., and the further consideration is referred. In the meantime it is to be hoped that the publishing of dividends in money will be a motive to many to bring in their payments. All other things being settled, Mr. Governor told them that the worst is yet behind, which he is as sorry to speak as they will be to hear, but whatsoever is done under the sun must come to light. It were an unjust and unchristian thing to expose the men they employ in the Indies to manifest danger, and at the last General Court it was held fit that except a real and speedy reparation be had they must give over their trade. Mr. Governor and a committee had attended his Majesty at Wanstead before the Progress with their petition (which was now read in Court), which his Majesty received and heard read, and showed himself to be as gracious and forward to repair the Company upon the Dutch as could be wished; that they had private

1624.

speech with the Lords concerning the same in full council, and the "Relation" being read before them the next day "it did stir up much passion in their Lordships generally," since which time it has been said that this Company is weary of the trade and would pick the quarrel to give it over, but Mr. Governor has answered that it is true, if reparation cannot be had, the Company must call home their stock as they may: but if it shall please the State to see them righted, they have four brave ships which shall be made ready and sent out of hand. "The 12th of August was the time limited by his Majesty for satisfaction both for the slaughter of our people and the spoil of our goods; the day is come and past, his Majesty is in progress, and we have heard nothing." But by order of a court of committees, Mr. Deputy and some of the committees are gone to attend his Majesty, as well with letters from the King of Persia as concerning this business, and have taken a translated copy of that which the Dutch have published in justification of their "fact," with other papers, and hope to quicken the business at Court. The Court generally desiring to hear the "relation on the Company's part" [*see ante, No.* 499. I.] read, it was read accordingly. [*Three pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 95–98.]

Aug. 28. **575.** Morris Abbott, Governor, James Cambell, Alderman, Nicholas Crispe, and Thomas Mun to Carleton. When their committees presented to the King the pamphlet and the Mayors letter, and complained of the delay, and prayed that some further real course might be taken for the Company's satisfaction, his Majesty answered that the States had promised that the Governor of Amboyna and the rest should be punished, and that he had commanded Mr. Sec. Conway to send the Company a copy of Carleton's letter of the 11th present, which "puts us into admiration that the States should imagine the offers therein expressed could in any way satisfy his Majesty," considering his Majesty's resolution not to have the fact disputed but punished. Are not a little astonished to receive answer that right shall be done if they find it true; above all, that they should speak of remitting it to the Indies where the Dutch have absolute power; also of examining witnesses at Amboyna, which is utterly abandoned by the English, and of sending our people back thither that are the accusers and witnesses of that bloody execution. So as they must be forced still to attend his Majesty, to lay open the truth of these proceedings; they know not how he will take it, when he understands that it stands in other terms than he delivered it to our deputies. Have thought fit to acquaint him withall, as also to stir him up to the prosecution of his former noble favour towards their Company. *Endorsed,* "Rec^{d} 3 Sept. 1624." [*One page and a quarter. Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 28. Amsterdam. **576.** Barlow to Carleton. The placard has been fixed on the pillars of the Burse and elsewhere, which doth not a little vex the Bewinthebbers, for now many men's mouths are open and speak very largely concerning all their miscarriages towards their fellow adventurers. Has sent three men abroad to find out the printer, one of whom thinks to find him in Zealand so soon as the placard is pub-

1624.

lished there. Answer from the Bewinthebbers concerning the payment of the 23,906 ryals; they crave a little patience till their next ships come from the Indies. [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

Aug. 28. Ispahan. **577.** Tho. Barker, Jno. Purefey, Jno. Benthall, and John Haywarde to the East India Company. Send copy of their last of 30th May [*see ante, No.* 462]. Lalabeg more courteous, to whom they laid open the difficulties of this trade; suspicion of deceitful proceedings. His Majesty made his public entry into this city the 24th June, 10 days before "the great byram," by reason whereof they could not come to the speech of any of his chiefest officers. The feast passed, they delivered the reasons which moved them to follow this trade no longer. Were answered that they sought in vain the abatement of the price of silk, and plainly told them he dared not prefer their petition, and that it little imported the King whether we carried away his silk or no. The perfidiousness of Lalabeg and others discovered. As they could not be admitted to the King's presence with empty hands, they prepared a present of three remnants of scarlet, three dozen knives, a rich case of bottles, and two spaniels, which John Purefey presented to the King with their petition. The presents were gratefully accepted and well esteemed, with promise of redress. Here follows their petition to the King, which consists of six articles, viz.: in reference to the appointment of commissioners to contract for his silks, the rates, the places the silks should come from, the prices of English commodities to be taken in part exchange, debts due to Wm. Robins, and restitution for silk stolen, with the answer to each separate article. Remarks upon said answers. As to the price of silk, "one of the chiefest props whereon the benefit of this trade dependeth," the King, will not hear of any moderation, chosing either to let it rot in his magazines, or forcing his subjects, the Julfalines at the same rate to the undoing of them, to transport it to Aleppo. As to the other main point, the venting of quantities of cloth and tin, their hopes are frustrated, neither is there any hope of recovering Wm. Robins' debt: it touches the King's proper interest. Will try what the law will give for their stolen silk. Can expect nothing from this inconstant and false people but entanglement and uncertainty in their trade. Therefore have resolved according to their honors' injunctions to crave licence for their departure. Reasons given to Mahomet Aly Beg for requiring an answer to our King's letter of last year, and testimony of their behaviour; that they came not as pedlars, but their traffic was, by command of their sovereign, recommended to this Emperor, upon expectation of benefit to both kingdoms. He said they were not prisoners, so might go when they pleased, but afterwards promised assistance in the delivery of their "arz" [petition]; still they find him delay. It will be dangerous to go unlicenced, yet will prove to the utmost they did endeavour a departure. God knoweth their desire to escape out of these unhealthful climates, where they consume their time without any profit to their employers and with less credit to themselves. Have omitted no occasion of putting off their remains, also horses, household stuff, &c. Account of what has been sold and bartered for carpets, viz., morse teeth, iron, ropes, gumlac, spectacles, china cups,

1624.

cloth, steel refuse, "one camel, worn out and tired," &c.; a few remains, including the coach. Their debts small, which they purpose trying to recover. Account of their repairing the day following to Aly Beg, who, after some courteous compliments, began to fall to reasonable discourse, saying how much the Emperor was affected to their King, country, and traffic, and had weighed their losses, services, and continuance in his country, and what hopes there were for obtaining their desires, and how in the end privileges were granted to them by the King "to manifest how much we were esteemed above other strangers." No abatement was made in the price of silk, but a gift of two whole loads in every hundred, prices at which their cloth and tin were to be taken. This, the King's absolute answer, they requested under his seal, and have received a phirmaund for this contract; "also we were all of us vested, and to myself besides was sent one horse." Thus the chiefest difficulties objected against the Company, Persian trade being granted and confirmed under his Majesty's royal seal, the performance thereof is not to be doubted so long as the Shah liveth. Remarks on the difference of the new contract and their previous traffic; the profits on cloth 60 per cent., the use of which is much is much increased. The King has determined to distribute 2,000 cloths [pieces] to his soldiers, who are to the number of 35,000, in yearly pay. The colours should be hare colour, deer colour, popinjay, peach, brimstone, red, green, and such like light colours. Of Suffolk blues and azures, some few would give content; also of Devonshire and northern kerseys. About 60 tons of tin may vend yearly. Infinite quantities of Indian commodities will sell to good profit, viz., at cent. per cent. and upwards, but for pepper, cloves, nutmegs, and mace, fear the Hollanders "will cloy this country." Complaints of Mullaimbeg and his false promises about the price of silk, but no hope of redress. The Hollanders have procured as little remedy as themselves.

Had intended to close up the above, written this 10th Aug., but a happy and, they hope, prosperous, accident hindered. Seeing that none would prefer their "arz," nor themselves find any opportunity for delivery of it, they appointed their interpreter to take a rich case of bottles and try if he might have entrance into the forecourt of the palace, "where usually his Majesty twice or thrice a week sitteth with his chief officers in justice." Many days passed, but at last the chief porter had orders to let the interpreter pass in; he entered the presence of his Majesty, who called him, when, with the case of bottles, he presented their petition. The King asked what the request of the English was, and being answered license to depart to their own country, demanded why they sought to be gone; the interpreter replied the reasons were in their petition, adding his Majesty would please to understand their coming into his dominions was with determination to trade, so that the charges of sending three or four ships or more might be defrayed, but seeing the more they brought the more the loss would be, they had orders to demand license for their departure, "upon which words the King licensed him," and referred him to Aly Beg for answer. Estimate that the sale of English and Indian commodities will produce 500 loads of Ghilan

1624.

silk a year. If they prosecute this design, will require 10 factors at least, and one chief, "whose experience, authority, and grave carriage may purchase him respect from this Emperor." His Majesty requireth by way of presents, scarlet cloth, violet in grain, very fine, large knives, well tempered; special morse teeth, of a blackish grain; mastiffs and spaniels; 20 barrels of Milan pieces, of five spans long, to carry a bullet of five drachms; and above all, having an earnest desire to bring into his country the art of printing, he has been very importunate with them to write for men skilful in the science, who he promises to maintain at his own charge. About 1,000 loads of silk arrived and expected, which confirms the King's determination to cause to be brought yearly to Ispahan 1,000 loads for the English, Hollanders, and Indians. Having truly related what they have performed about your Persian trade, refer the prosecution thereof to your mature judgments. [*Nine pages. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1159.]

Incloses,

577. 1. *Petition of the English factors at Ispahan to the Shah. Humbly represent that the English Company has these eight years past trafficked in his kingdoms without so much profit as may countervail their charges, wherefore they hope that, as by his noble command they entred into his dominions, they may obtain Imperial licence to depart. And to that effect entreat his royal letters to the Sovereign of Great Britain, and a free passage without disturbance.* [*Half a page. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1164.]

Aug. 28. Ispahan. **578.** Copy of the above letter. *Endorsed,* "Rec. by the way of Aleppo and Marseilles, 19 April 1625." [*Ten pages and a half. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1165.]

Aug. 29 to Nov. 5. **579.** Letters from and consultations of Rich. Bix, Rich. Swan, and Robt. Hayes, the Commissioners aboard the ship Charles, addressed to the President and Council at Batavia [*see ante, No.* 565].

August 29.—Poolambam [? Palembang]. Set sail 18th inst., and next day prepared to land about 80 or 90 men on the island of Bessee, but saw ashore a company of about 40 Dutch soldiers, besides boats full of men with provision of arms. Landing of the Commissioners, and conference with the "chief or leader" of the Dutch, who said they were appointed to be there by order of their General and Council of Batavia, and demanded the cause of the Commissioners' coming. Interview with the Dutch General on board his ship off the island Sabaco, where the Dutch had also landed. Told him they were sent by the President and Council to take possession of the islands Bessee and other adjacent islands to the use of his Majesty of Great Britain, well knowing them to be uninhabited. He replied that he likewise came with a commission from the General and Council of India to take possession of them to the use of Prince Maurice and the Lords States of the Netherlands, which they had done, alleging they had divers castles, a great city, schools, and a great number of ships to build and maintain, and these islands were commodious for wood and harbour. To which was replied, that he came rather to prevent them, "which indeed he could not heartily gainsay, only thus replying said,

1624.

how should we know your business." Then set sail for Crocobo, of which they took possession and landed some men, but finding it altogether unfitting for their designs, took their men and munition on board and sailed on 22nd for Moroh, but after searching the most likely place for their purpose, "found there no encouragement at all." Arrival of the Reformation this 29th August written within a league of Poolambam Point, which they have resolved to send back, and stay at Aniar until they hear again. A fortification at the river Champore not to be attained by any such power as they have. Strength of the Dutch at Bessee and Sabaco. The name of their chief is Gurcom. *Annexed,*

Consultations aboard the Charles, 20th, 21st, 26th, 29th August 1624. Prevented by the Dutch from bringing to pass their purposes at Bessee, they set sail for Crocobo, which they took possession of in the name of the King's Majesty of Great Britain. Reasons for leaving the island Crocobo to search elsewhere. Have with diligence sought to perform their commission, but being prevented by several accidents, they make their return to Batavia, and forbear to put into Bantam, for their ship is pestered with combustible matter, and the unlikelihood of their coming thither for trade if observed by the Dutch peradventure "might fall into strange misprisions, which with them is nothing." By reason of a letter received from the President and Council at Batavia by Richard Allnatt, commander of the Reformation, have resolved to dispeed her to Batavia with relation of their proceedings, and with the Charles anchor over against Anjar till further order come. [*Signed as above.*]

October 8.—Ricd. Bix, Ricd. Swan, and Robert Hayes to the President and Council. Came to anchor over against Anjar 30th Aug. Officers set by the Pengran to prevent the selling of pepper to Dutch or English. Arrival of a Flemish yacht from Bessee, whose commander told them he was sent to forewarn them against trade with the Pengran's subjects, otherwise within 24 hours they would be treated after another fashion. Replied, in case they should trade they could not perceive it to be any breach of the articles; and as for their departing thence, they would take their time, come who would, "the sea being as free for us as them, * * * keeping ourselves 'cautulous' of their fox's case and showing no fear of their lion's skin." Account of the manner of the carriage of this yacht or frigate towards us, whereby may be noted their unmannerly pride. Pepper bought of the Java prows; one taken by the Dutch, who have kept one of the Javas, it may be as a witness to prove our trade. Have been thus particular in showing their trading. Arrival of the Reformation, with Mr. Hayes. Relation of discoveries made by the Reformation and the Charles; a deep bay near the west end of Java and Hippons island. On 18th Sept. found an island N.W. five leagues from Bessee, with a convenient bay for fortification and riding and carreening ships. Received theirs of Sept. 29 by the Rose. The Dutch report that five Javas escaped by swimming, and that four men were lost in the

1624.

"exploit" disagrees from the truth. If they shall report any circumstance other than we have related, let it, we pray, be unto you as water spilt upon the ground. Took possession of this island [Pulo la Gundie] 6 Oct., which they shall make their abiding place, being well advised of its fitness. The blacks have made a great riddance of trees with fire and hatchet; have got ashore two demy-culverins, and laid out ground for the blacks dwellings. Are like to have good air and good soil, apt to bring forth fruits, and hope by digging to meet with springs. Have put aboard the Rose, master Robt. Hackwell, all the pepper they bought about Anjar. Have but few hands for the great work in hand. The blacks take great pains, but they have many of their own men sick, and six dead since 27 Sept. Provisions required. If they had 300 or 400 blacks, could set them on work, and unless furnished with store of hands little will be done. *Annexed,*

Consultation aboard the Charles, 4th Octr. 1624. Have spent full 24 days at Hippons island, and find fruitfulness of ground, convenience for carreening ships, and fresh water, but no possibility of fortification; but compared with an island found and surveyed by Allnatt and Hayes in the Reformation, the commodiousness whereof is so great, they mean to repair thither; and for avoiding of prevention by the Dutch have agreed to send the Reformation 12 hours before, and they in the Charles to follow with the junk Welcome. *Signed by* Ricd. Rix, Ricd. Swan, Robt. Hayes, Ricd. Allnatt.

An act for the possession of an island, taken in the name of the King's Majesty, 6th of Octr. 1624, in the ship Charles. Arrived at an island lying west from the high land of Moroh about eight leagues, "we do here, in the name of God, to the use of our Sovereign Lord the King's Majesty of Great Britain, his heirs and successors, take quiet and peaceable possession of this island and the several islands adjacent and thereto belonging, not doubting but this and all of them shall remain to his Majesty, his heirs and successors for ever, * * * and having advanced thereon his Majesty's colors of England, we, with ensign displayed, sound of drums, and shooting of great ordnance, proclaim and publish James by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. God save the King." [*Signed as above.*]

The Commissioners' pass for Henry Short and Ricd. King, 8th Octr. 1624. Henry Crosse [*sic* ? Short], desiring with many tears to be sent to Batavia, the Commissioners have agreed to his childish importunity. Also Richard King, who hath likewise made great suit, to go in the Rose. [*Signed as above.*]

October 16.—Ricd. Bix, Ricd. Swan, and Robt. Hayes to the President and Council. The Rose departed the 9th October. Have yet but two demi-culverins mounted upon platforms. Must make use of the seamen, and to every man that would take pains on shore with spade and pickaxe they have agreed to give 6*d.* a day, and every Wednesday and Friday a piece of beef. The number that thus work is about 60, the rest occupied in fetching water; a matter

1624.

of 20 they maintain for their "court of guard," though they have more need of 50 in case of disturbance by enemies; but those that take pains all day are so weary at night that most of them would rather die sleeping than defend themselves by waking; divers also are sick. The blacks are only for labour, and whilst the Dutch could at a call have 150 soldiers for Bessee, they have not 15 to perform an action, for the seamen think they are employed only for ship service. Encouragements held out to them to work after this week. Need not put them in mind how many hundred men are fitting such a design as this, being for plantation. Several springs and other advantages discovered; also timber, with which the islands are stored. The spades and shovels nothing answerable to the price. What is required for their use. Have put aboard the Reformation a chest of ryals. Have given Mr. Allnatt order in writing to touch at Bantam, and do as required, and sent with him Owen Davis. Arrival of two Dutch ships; gave them friendly welcome. The commander framed a poor lame errand; that they hoped we had seen a leaky ship of theirs which they sought, and then with ordinary courtesy departed. Peter Tolcorne sent prisoner, who, accidentally shot Robert Wade in the arm, which Rich. Dale, our surgeon, cut off, and Wade has since died, but cleared Tolcorne of any wilfulness. Pray them to consider their small strength; the blacks cannot fight; have lost eight men by death, and 20 are sick; so that if expected to hold by force, they must despatch ships to them as soon and as many as they can. Require instructions about the 24th Article. The preparations making for their defence. *Annexed,*

Commission to Rich. Allnatt from the Commissioners aboard the Charles, 9th October 1624. To sail with the Reformation to Bantam Road, and there observe how the Dutch demean themselves towards the town and inhabitants of Bantam, for they make show how they keep seven ships for no other end but to offend those of Bantam, and so make it unlawful for us to trade with them. To use all lawful means to procure trade, and to this purpose a chest of ryals is sent with him, and Owen Davis to speak the language; but if any violence be offered by the Dutch, or threatened, he shall not stand to opposition, but refer himself to Batavia, and depart thither with what possible haste he can. [*Signed as above.*]

Attestation concerning the death of Robert Wade, from the Charles, 16th October 1624. That he intreated Capt. Swan to let Peter Tolcorne loose from the bilboes, for he was persuaded his error was done casually; and that Ricd. Dale, chirurgeon, and Basil Bowdler, purser's mate, would speak in his behalf. [*Signed,* Basill Bowdler, Ricd. Dale, surgeon, Hugh Cowly, boatswain.]

October 23.—Ricd. Bix, Ricd. Swan, and Robt. Hayes, to the President and Council. Arrival of two Dutch yachts on 15th present. They go fair and easily forward with their business. The Reformation departed the 17th. Since being here not any of the inhabitants have been with them.

November 5.—Same to same. The Dutch yachts still in search for the leaking ship, but their trap is to take our bay in their way.

1624.

The Dutch anxious to see our business on shore, where are four pieces of ordnance mounted and 20 soldiers with muskets. Have received theirs of the 21st by the Rose. Are right glad to receive their approbation, and shall still go on to perfect what they have begun. Will no more send for hundreds of hands, but go forward with those they have as best they may. Amongst the commodities of this island are deer and swine, both of which they have tasted. Arrival of a prow with three poor men from Sellabar, who told them the name of the island was Poola la Gundie, and that these islands belong to the King of Bantam, but are not inhabited. They had a Dutch pass, and required one from us, which was given. Cannot choose but to enlarge sometimes on the expense of their victuals to the blacks as well as to others; and to say truth, the blacks, with John their commander, are the men for labour. Want daily more planks, boards, and thatch. Instead of being able to add anything to what you conjecture, we stand looking what will be the event of the Dutch coming hither, and framing errands, or rather excuses, "such as stand on lame legs and cannot bear." *Annexed,*

Pass given by the Commissioners aboard the Charles to a prow of Sellabar, 1 November 1624. Consultation aboard the Charles, 2nd November 1624. The allowances first agreed upon to such were, as would work ashore, 6*d.* per day, or one-eighth ryal of eight, and two meals extraordinary of beef in a week; but have since agreed to allow 9*d.* per day, and a proportion of arrack at night, and to the carpenter, besides double allowance, a quart of arrack to every five. [*Signed as above.*]

Certificate from the Commissioners of leave to Gabriel Kennecott and John Bankes, to go to Batavia, 5 November 1624. [*Signed as above. Together* 48 *pages. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1166.]

Aug. 30? Toddington. Monday morning.

580. Sir Robert Sherley to Sec. Conway. According to his Majesty's command, on Tuesday (31 Aug.) will be a fortnight (since) he attended the Lords of the Committee for the Persian business, where the business was thoroughly debated at the Council table, and he has given it them very amply in writing. The Lords sent for the merchants, that they should likewise in writing declare their oppositions; but they are so cunning that they procure nothing so much as delays, knowing very well that nothing can more prejudice his master's affairs nor his own reputation, and they lose time, the most precious jewel in the world. Beseeches him to favour him with an answer, and send word where he may meet with him. [*Two pages. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 38.]

Sept 1.

581. Sec. Conway to the East India Company. Sends some propositions of Sir Dudley Carleton for their opinion [*ante, No.* 548]. The King's resolution to give them justice and protection. The Company must not forego the trade. The King expects their answer touching his joining with them. *Domestic, Jac. I., Conway's Letter Bk., p.* 149, *Cal., p.* 333.]

Sept. 1.

582. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Touching the claim of George Pike to his brother Edward Pike's estate, and for

1624.

which he threatens to sue the Company. Ordered that Mr. Cappur attend Alderman Hamersley and Sheriff Mowlson, and desire them to be examined in Chancery if there be cause. Also that Mr. Munnes' paper, containing a "distribution of the whole work proper for the auditors," which was read in Court, be delivered to the auditors for their opinion. The accounts of John Young and Edward Seagar about the ships to be audited. Punnyett to receive pilotage from the Downs for the Exchange and Dolphin. Consideration of "their great business with the Dutch," first, that they renew their suit to the King, concerning right to be done for the murder of their men, and secondly, to set down reasons why this Company excused themselves of the King's partnership. Committee appointed to attend the King at Windsor on Monday, and "to hold one thing for a ground, not to give way to any dispute upon the business of Amboyna, that were the way to make it infinite;" it was hoped by then that letters should be received out of the Low Countries whereon to ground something. While these things were in agitation a letter was delivered from Sec. Conway, with a copy of propositions sent by the Dutch to his Majesty, pretending them to be for the satisfaction of the English Company, wherein albeit they confess the number of English put to death and acknowledge that the English did nothing against them, yet affirm the English had an *intention*, as much as they were charged withal; whereas it appears plainly that there was no ground of probability for either, also it is a ridiculous thing for the Dutch to propound the decision of this question in the place where the Dutch pretend sovereign jurisdiction. Mr. Secretary's letter required a present answer to these articles, but it was thought fit not to be over sudden in a matter of this weight, and in the meantime it is resolved to draw up, by the advice of civilians and common lawyers, articles to be yielded unto by the Dutch, such as may both repair for injuries past, restore what hath been injuriously taken, and assure against both for the future. Ordered that the dock at Blackwall be lengthened and made fit for great ships at the charge of 20 marks (*sic*). Report of the Committee on Spaldinge's case: in regard to private trade he said "that he did but as other men did;" being called in with his brother-in-law Mr. Crooke, Spaldinge said he would submit to such an end as the Court shall think just, and it was resolved that in regard of private trade and other embezzlings from the junks, he is to pay to the Company a fine of 1,000*l.*, which he agreed to. Suit of Capt. Watts in favour of Mr. Staverton, for 200 ryals due to him. [*Five pages and three quarters. Court Minute Bk., VII., pp.* 99–104.]

Sept. 1. Amsterdam.

583. Barlow to Carleton. Perceives by his letter of the $\frac{31 \text{ Aug.}}{9 \text{ Sept.}}$ that the Company have sent him a copy of their letter to the Bewinthebbers. Holds that Boreel is employed in answering "our mens' relation," as he has not seen him abroad these 14 days. Since the publication of the placard they are very mute; and not one of the Bewinthebbers do once offer any speech in defence of the business. Concerning the payment to be made by the Mayors. [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

1624.
Sept. 2. London. **584.** Sec. Conway to (Carleton). The King, Prince, and Duke of Buckingham acknowledge his wise and dexterous pursuit of the business of Amboyna; but observe such a slackness and generality in the States' answers as would suit better with those that had all advantages on their side, and had power to give satisfaction, not according to reason, but favour. "That which the States have sent is of no consideration. It is possible, if the Act had come from the States with your additions it would have given such satisfaction, as his Majesty would have attended the prosecution of it, and held his merchants to it." Has sent his additions to the Company, and expects their answer; but at their last being with the King nothing was to be had from them, but withdrawing of their goods, and resolving of other parts to trade in, or making their own fortunes as enemies, "for with tyrants and faith-breakers they could not have security," except his Majesty would countenance them to repair themselves upon Holland goods in these parts. Assures him that in conformity with the King's resolution, if the States do not give his Majesty satisfaction before their ships come within the possibility of staying, his Majesty will give orders to seize them; if their resistance be made fight they must, so there must happen the taking of a bloody revenge or increase of injury and heartburning. While writing this some of the Company came and told him that they find no satisfaction in the proposition, and little in Carleton's additions, their obstinate judgment being that the States have no intent to make them reparation but to cool the business by delays, and in conclusion thrust them out of the trade. That it is vain to hearken to propositions for examination of the business in the Indies, for the proofs are already made, the witnesses come thence, and the whole state of the business in the States' hands; and that the treaty bears, that things which cannot be agreed upon in the Indies shall be referred to Europe, that the legal way of proceeding should have been by the Council of Defence, and therefore, as the English there have protested against it, there is no place for judging the cause but in Europe. So to deal clearly with Carleton, except the States change their apprehensions of this business and their resolutions, "we are like to be our own carvers shortly." "For let the business of Spain and France go which way they will, we intend nothing more seriously than to put ourselves into such a condition as we may bring the States to be plaintiffs, which is very likely will not be long; except the States will pass by that way, and seek to become even by reprisal, which will not differ a hair from an open war." Are now appointing Commissioners to give order for the first seizure, and advise what shall be fit to be done from time to time; yet with this protestation, in our hearts that we are innocent, and the States guilty of the evils that shall succeed. [*Two pages and a half. Holland Corresp.*]

(Sept. ?) **585.** A statement of the injustice of the Dutch proceedings at Amboyna against the English. That they had no lawful jurisdiction over the English, the 30th article of the treaty of 1619 is recited; and the explanation of that article, that in case any dispute shall arise, "they shall be commanded not to proceed one against the

1624.

other, by way of fact or hostility, or in any manner whatsoever," "but each shall advise their Company in Europe," &c. That before the treaty, on complaint here against the Dutch for whipping a common man [Wm. Clarke], the King declared himself plainly against all pretence of sovereignty in the Indies, which declaration was accepted by the Dutch Commissioners. But albeit the jurisdiction of the Dutch over the English at Amboyna should be admitted, yet they exercised it most unjustly, as appears by these particulars. To make way to their proceedings against the English, they apprehended and tortured a Japanese soldier, on no other evidence than that he had inquired from his fellows the strength of the castle; and upon his confession that he and the other Japanese had plotted with the English the taking of the castle, they brought them all to torture; though the confessions of the tortured are by their own law an insufficient evidence to torture any other person without further proof, of which kind none is mentioned in all the Acts of Process. To Abel Price, the first of the English examined, the Dutch specified place, persons, and time (as their own acts show), to teach him what to say to avoid torture, which is expressly contrary to their own law. There is not the least evidence against any of the prisoners, but these confessions; there is no iteration of them, free of bonds and fetters; and the confessions themselves contain many contrarities which are specified, and which alone overthrow their validity. The pretended plot was not only impossible to be executed by such means as the English had, but as impossible also to be conceived feasible by Mr. Towerson or any other man in his wits. The English were but 12 in number, armed with three swords, two muskets, and half a pound of powder, and all their pretended accomplices, but 10 Japanese, armed with Catans or short swords, and therefore could not imagine themselves able to take a castle garrisoned by 200 Dutch soldiers and a company of Amboynese. They had no ships there, and the next ship that came had express commission from the Council at Jacatra to fetch all the English from Amboyna; upon sight of which the Governor declared all the English at Jacatra (as those of Banda shortly after) to be clear of the pretended treason, and yet proceeded to execute our men whom they had before condemned. To what end should the English attempt a thing they could not enjoy? For the Dutch had other strong castles adjacent, all the people of Amboyna, and eight tall strips, presently to have recovered it from the English, who with the Japanese were but 22 without ships, victuals, or succour. And the English knew if they had taken it that they must have restored it, because of the treaty, and yet be punished as violators of the peace and endanger their fellows at Jacatra and other places where the Dutch are masters. Lastly, the protestations made in writing by Mr. Towerson in his bill, by William Griggs in his table book, and by Samuel Colson in his Prayer Book and catechism, which are all ready to be produced, together with their all taking their death in the constant profession of their innocency set down in the English relation are of much more value to purge them than their mere confessions to charge them with the same. [*Two pages and a half. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 39.]

(1624.) **586.** Draught (in Carleton's hand) of answers to the States General in three points. 1. As was that of 20 English merchants against a garrison of 200 soldiers in a well-fortified place, without any other expected assistance than one Portuguese and 9 or 10 Japanese, for it must be remembered that not a man of Amboyna or of the adjacent isles has been examined. 2. This also is an idle comparison, since the English have never inflicted this punishment of pressing [to death] (*ce supplice de presser*), upon your people in the Indies, but have often been oppressed and inhumanely treated by your people in more than one place; witness the cruel punishment of an Englishman [Wm. Clarke] in the public square at Jacatra, and other examples which Carleton will not repeat. 3. In default of your resolution, his Majesty has already taken his, as they well know, and it will undubitably be put in execution. [*French. One page. Holland Corresp.*]

1624. Sept. 3. **587.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. The Court took knowledge that the President and Council at Jacatra had given Spaldinge a certificate tending to his justification in divers particulars, the contrary whereof he had confessed in Court, as in the point of private trade. Ordered that in the next letters to Jacatra, they may be advised to be very cautious in giving such testimonials. Suit of Spaldinge, which was seconded by Mr. Crooke, in mitigation of Spaldinge's fine of 1,000*l.*; long discussion thereon; in the end it was concluded to abate 100*l.* for Mr. Crooke's sake, which was thankfully accepted. The speedy despatch of the pinnace considered. Five pipes of canary wine and three of white, part of which is to be done with wormwood, which is specially commended to be provided. Resolved also to send in her 15 chests of coral of the value of 2,000*l.* and tobacco for the use of the mariners. The London to be dispeeded away three months hence. The price of silk fixed at 4 nobles. Agreed that Mr. Deputy and others attend the King at Windsor on Monday with such papers as had been agreed upon concerning the States declaration, and with the reasons touching the King's pleasure in being partner with the Company which were now read and approved; and also to present books to the Prince and Duke, and for the release to have patience awhile, because Sec. Conway hath promised it; also to attend the Duke that he may not think himself neglected because of late the Company have gone to the King by other means and not by him. The goods in Leaden Hall warehouses not being safe, for lack of wooden windows, and an attempt having been made to steal indigo by hauling a barrel to the window, out of which some small quantity was gotten out. Ordered that wooden windows be made to shut up every evening. [*Four pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 104–109.]

Sept. 3. The Hague. **588.** Carleton to Sec. Conway. Refers to his despatch of the 20th ult° and inclosures. The States have often met since, and called before them the Mayors of the East India Company from Amsterdam, and his Majesty will find by the inclosed how far they have enlarged their resolution by a line or two of alteration, and it now rests with his Majesty whether those Dutch in Amboyna shall be brought from thence upon the first voyage here, to be judged in Europe. The other points in Carleton's memorial passed

1624.

over in silence. A committee of the chief towns has been appointed to take into consideration the whole business of the East Indies. The point of hostages so ill understood by the Prince of Orange and the States that Carleton sees no appearance of it being granted, they esteeming it a note of hostility, and neither proper nor usual between allies; shall be glad to know whether his Majesty will have this point persisted in, or if he can be as well pleased to admit of the States General making themselves respondents for the Company's arguments thereon. The French Ambassador takes hold of these differences, to renew an old overture of settling trade in the East Indies with the Dutch, but thinks it will not be easily entertained, for the State "doth cherish our alliance and society in commerce above all others." The placard for suppressing the newly published pamphlet was last week published on the Burse and all the corners of the streets at Amsterdam. Poppen, one of the most furious and indiscreet of the magistracy, well known to our Company, is now a deputy in the Assembly, and one of the committees in this business; it is a no less ancient than an ill use of this State to choose for deputations those most interested; cannot expect any good endeavours from that man, for the Italians have a saying, "*Il garbuglio fà per malastanti.*" Has confidence in the good intention of the deputies, but for the event can undertake the less in the absence of the Prince of Orange, whose authority is needful in these occasions. Beseeches Conway to answer for Carleton to the King, that nothing that depends on himself either is or shall be omitted. The Assembly is not to last above ten days, so the deliberation on this side cannot be long, and has let them know that delays cannot be suffered on our side, because all this while our merchants forbear their trade. The expectation of the coming of these ships is often alledged as an excuse of delay, because therein the States expect further information, "since directly from Amboyna, they have hitherto had nothing more than was sent them from Jacatra." Betwixt the good intentions of these men and their slow resolution Carleton has more here than in any occasion he ever handled. [*Five pages.*] *Incloses,*

588. I. *The States General of Holland to (Carleton). This is a duplicate of their letter of* $\frac{1}{2}\frac{3}{3}$ *Aug (see No.* 567, *inclosure* I.), *but with two "changes made upon my reply" (as appears by a marginal note in Carleton's hand to the copy below), viz., that punishment shall be inflicted (upon the guilty) "in the said Indies," if his Majesty "does not prefer that they be brought over and judged here in Europe." The Hague,* 9 *Sept.* 1624 (*N.S.*). *French.* [*Three pages.*]

588. II. *The copy above referred to with the corrections in Carleton's hand.* [*Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 4. **589.** Morris Abbott to Carleton. The Company wrote to him last week (*see No.* 575), signifying the success of their deputies at Woodstock, touching lightly (upon) his Majesty's displeasure with Mr. Secretary for not sooner giving them copy of Carleton's letter [*see ante, No.* 557], the import whereof did so far cross their expectations and fall short of what the King told them he was advised, that had it not been for an honorable personage they had immediately

1624.

returned complaint to his Majesty. The Company are so greatly discontented with those double replies of being true and of sending the cause back to the Indies that they have again sent their deputies this afternoon to his Majesty at Windsor to show the little content they find therein. Could wish "that you rather send such answers as the best you can get from the States than such as you hold satisfactory." Before their deputies' departure from Windsor, Sec. Conway sent them eight points [*see No.* 567. III.] propounded for their satisfaction, which they hold to be Boreel's draft, "and howsoever heretofore we have been caught by treaties, yet our eyes are too open to swallow such double-faced stuff." Remarks on these points: the seventh point is remarkable above all, that they shall build forts so as it be found needful for the good of both Companies; "did the Hollanders ever build forts for our good? or will they confess that our building of forts will be for their good?" * * * * "We have tried too much of their public faith, it is grown to be worse than a publican's." This is a brief of what our Company are this day gone to the King with. Begs Carleton not to take this advertisement unkindly, being done in affection, that Carleton may so carry the business that it may no way touch himself, but rather put it upon them (the States), from whom by experience Abbott well knows Carleton can receive no such satisfaction as he desires, but which the Company notwithstanding conceive to be a coldness grown upon Carleton by some alteration from his first zealous expressions in this business. Some of the Company advise to beseech his Majesty to put it to the judges of the kingdom, but many of the gentry themselves to rely upon the House of Parliament. The desire of the States is only to put off the present complaint, hoping that time shall mitigate the rest. Entreats Carleton's favorable construction, in all "being glad I have got free from being any of them that shall for the present prosecute this business, which I have endeavoured may be modestly pressed." *Endorsed*, "Rec^{d}. 14th." [*One page and three quarters. Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 4. London. **590.** Chamberlain to Carleton. Many petitions have been presented by our East Indian merchants, and divers merchants sent this progress after the King to remonstrate that they cannot subsist, but must give over the trade if they be no better protected. They think Sec. Conway somewhat partial and leaning to the other side. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXXII., No.* 5, *Cal., p.* 334.]

Sept. 5. **591.** Phil. Burlamachi to Carleton. The affair of Amboyna grieves him more and more every day, seeing the little satisfaction that has been received and the indiscretion of our merchants, who would put everything into confusion, in order, if possible, to be revenged. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXXII., No.* 7, *Cal., p.* 335.]

Sept. $\frac{6}{16}$. **592.** "Extract from the last letters of the States to Sir Noel Caron." Cannot say anything further than that they are deliberating very warmly on the fact of Amboyna, to give his Majesty a clear understanding of their good intentions, which are such as he will

1624.

without doubt be satisfied with. It is true the affair seems to be delayed, but they are making it as short as is possible in this State. [*French. Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 6. Amsterdam. **593.** Barlow to Carleton. Has received a sealed letter from the English to the Dutch Company, but it being written in English, and Boreel not present in the Assembly, they could not read it. Makes account Boreel is at the Hague about the Amboyna business. Sends copy of "our men's relation" in French. Has now order from the Company to forbear putting anything in print; it is well there was nothing done in that kind, or it would have received the same disgrace the Dutch pamphlet has had. The placards still on the pillars of the Burse, but cannot yet learn that it is published in Zealand. Wishes the printer could be found, but holds the author to be none other than Boreel. [*Half a page. Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 8. **594.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. A request of the King of Denmark for a ship carpenter to dock him a ship for the Indies duly considered; but the Court gave answer that they had but one experienced man, and him they could not spare, neither durst they recommend any other. Petition of seven of the Rose's men who were taken prisoners at Aden, and are now come home in the Dolphin, for payment of their wages; ordered, after discussion, that the Company should pay their ransom and allow their whole wages, except for the time of their captivity, which if they took kindly they might have, if otherwise, they might take their course. Report of Mr. Deputy that himself and others had attended at Windsor and were commanded to wait on the King at Whitehall on Thursday morning. That at their first coming to Windsor they had addressed themselves to Sec. Conway, who took the Company's petition to the King in good part, and gave thanks for their respect towards himself; he intimated the intention for a commission to examine the business, and gave some touch of the King's purpose to right himself; he declared that however he honored the States yet would he ever be a true servant to his master, utterly protesting against the pretended sovereignty of the Dutch. Mr. Deputy then represented what had passed, both over night and in the morning, with Lord Annand, how that they had desired audience, and that the Lord President, the two Chief Justices, and the Judge of the Admiralty might be nominated in the commission; that the Company's answer to the Dutch libel might be printed, and that for the King's partnership with the Company their reasons were ready to be presented to his Majesty; whereto answer was returned that the King approved well of the commissioners, that the book must first be viewed, and for the business of the partnership his Majesty would expect the reasons at Whitehall. Mr. Deputy further signified that they understood, both from the Lords of Annand and Holderness, "that the King takes the answer of the Dutch in scorn." Messrs. Bell and Munnes to attend the Lord President to take his opinion in this business, and move the Lords to write that the murderers now come home in the Dutch ships may be detained in safe custody until the matter be examined. Concerning the sale of calicoes; offers made for 20,000

1624.

and 30,000 pieces, but the contractors refused to deal on the Company's terms; the Court of opinion that the "commodity would go roundly off in small parcels." Wages to be paid to those of the Whale's men that died before the ship was cast away, or that were before then transported to other ships, but not to the others, because the loss of the ship is imputed to the negligence of those in her. The master of the Whale attending to justify himself was told that she was merely lost by his negligence, that she overset by being overladen in her upper works, carrying 40 pieces of ordnance, whereof four brass cannon of 4,000 weight a piece, besides great store of goods for private trade; the way in which she was lost is described, and he said that no care had been wanting in him, only the visiting hand of God brought it to pass; it was held fit to have the matter examined in the Admiralty.' A cut diamond of six carats, belonging to Nathaniel Hallsted, deceased, delivered by Mr. Banggam to Mr. Treasurer's custody. [*Five pages and three-quarters. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 109–114.]

Sept. ? **595.** "An answer to the Dutch Relation touching the pretended conspiracy of the English at Amboyna in the Indies." [*This is the East India Company's "Answer to the Dutch libel" referred to in the above Court Minutes of the 8th Sept., which was subsequently printed (the additions to and variations from the original copy are here printed in brackets) together with the "True Relation of the unjust, cruel, and barbarous proceedings against the English at Amboyna" (see No.* 499. I.), *and the copy of the Dutch pamphlet (in English) "falsely intituled a True Declaration of the Newes that came out of the East Indies with the pinnace called the Hare which arrived at Texel in June* 1624," (*see No.* 537. I.), *and "Published by authority. London. Printed by H. Lownes for Nathaniel Newberry,* 1624." *The three pamphlets together* 92 *pages, with the following preface showing why the East India Company "cometh now at last to the press."*]

Gentle Reader. Thou mayst perhaps wonder why this relation of the business of Amboyna so many months since taken upon the oaths and depositions of our people that came thence, and presented to his Majesty and the Lords of his Privy Council, cometh now at last to the press, and was not either sooner published or altogether suppressed. The truth is, the English East India Company have ever been tender of the ancient amity and good correspondence held between this Realm and the Netherlands, and have been very loth by divulging of the private injuries done them by the Netherlands East India Company, to give the least occasion of any distaste or disaffection which might haply grow between these two nations for the sake and on the behalf of the two Companies respectively. For which cause, although the wrongs and injuries or rather contumelies done unto the English by the Dutch in the Indies, have been as intolerable as manifold, as to say nothing of those great heaps of them buried in the amnesty of the treaty of the year 1619, and only to point at the general heads of those committed since that treaty, and grossly contrary to the main intent, and express words and disposition of the same: first, in the point of hostility, the invasion of the islands of Lantor and Pooloroon, then and before in the quiet possession of the English in the name of the Crown of England, the taking of the same

1624.

islands by force, the razing and demolishing of the English forts, the binding of the English (that had not so much as resisted them) to stakes with ropes about their necks, throttling them with the same, and flourishing their naked swords about them, as if they would presently have dispatched them, their taking them so amazed and bound, and tumbling them down the rocks, and after carrying their crushed and bruised carcases away in irons. Secondly, in the point of their usurped sovereignty, their taking upon them the conscience of controversies between the English and the Indians, for matters passed far without the compass of the Netherlands pretended jurisdiction, and executing their sentences thereupon by plain force, seizing of the English Company's goods, fining, imprisoning, stocking, yea, whipping our people at a post in the open market-place, and after washing them with vinegar and salt; thirdly, in point of partnership with the English there putting great sums to the common account which were disbursed to the private and sole behoof of the Dutch giving great presents for the glory of the Dutch without consent of the English, and making war for the enlargement of their own dominion, yet bringing the charge to the common account, together with infinite other the like, the particulars whereof would arise to a just and ample volume. Nevertheless the English Company from time to time contented themselves with informing his Majesty and his Honorable Privy Council with their grievances privately in writing, to the end that necessary relief and reparation might be obtained without publishing anything to the world in print, thereby to stir up or breed ill blood between these nations which are otherwise tied in so many reciprocal obligations. And the same course they have hitherto holden also in this crying business of Amboyna, only offering to the manes of their murdered countrymen, factors, and kinsfolks, their effectual endeavours in a dutiful course unto his Majesty for justice for their innocent blood and reparation of the honor of the nation herein interested. In which their wonted way they were so constant that they could not be driven out of the same by the contrary course of some of the other party, that not glutted nor mollified with the blood of these innocents, nor with all the other sufferings of the English in the Indies published a pamphlet in print in the Netherlands language, not only in justification of this barbarous butchery, but withal in disgrace of the English nation and the laws and justice of the same. But behold now further the same pamphlet being called in by an edict of the States General, was yet afterwards translated and printed in English, and dispersed even in this realm itself to brave and disgrace us at our own doors and in our own language. This no English patience can bear; the blood of the innocent cries out against it, the honor of the nation suffereth in it. Whereby the English East India Company is hereby enforced, contrary to their desire and custom, to have recourse also to the press to maintain the reputation of those their countrymen and servants that lost their lives unjustly, and to acquaint the world with the naked truth of this cause, hitherto masked, muffled, and obscured in a fog of fictions, concealments, and crafty conveniences of the author of this pamphlet and his clients the Governor and Council (so termed) of Amboyna.

Having thus acquainted thee, Gentle Reader, with the reasons why this business was no sooner published in print, it remaineth yet further that thou be satisfied in an objection or two more, which common reason will suggest unto thee. Without doubt, reading this discourse, and being a true patriot of thine own country, and a well willer of the Netherlands (as we presume and wish thee to be) thou wilt wonder how it cometh to pass that our nation, which hath not been wont to

1624.

receive such disgraces should now be so weak and unprovided in the Indies as to suffer such indignities, and to be so grossly overstopped, outraged, and vilified there, as also thou wilt no less admire that any of the Netherland nation which hath received such and so many favors and supports from hence, and held so good and ancient correspondence with our nation should now offer and commit such odious contumelies on Englishmen their partners and allies by special treaty. Herein thou wilt soon answer thyself if thou but consider the different end and design of the English and Dutch Companies trading in the Indies appearing by their several course and practice respectively. The English, being subjects of a peaceable prince, that hath enough of his own and is therefore content without affecting of new acquests, have aimed at nothing in their East India trade but a lawful and competent gain by commerce and traffic with the people of those parts. And although they have in some places builded forts and settled some strength that hath not been done by force or violence against the good will of the magistrates or people of the country, but with their desire, consent, and good liking for the security only of the trade, and upon the said magistrate and peoples voluntarily yielding themselves under the obedience and sovereignty of the Crown of England, their own ancient laws, customs, and privileges nevertheless reserved. Further the same English had undoubted confidence in the Netherlands nation there also trading, especially being lately conjoined with them in the strict alliance and social confederacy of the year 1619, and therefore attended nothing from them but the offices of good affection and partnership. Upon these grounds the English Company made their equipages answerable only to a course of commerce and peaceable traffic, not expecting any hostility neither from the Indians, nor especially from the Dutch. On the other side, the Netherlanders from the beginning of their trade in the Indies not contented with the ordinary course of a fair and free commerce invaded divers islands, took some forts, built others, and laboured nothing more than the conquests of countries, and the acquiring of new dominion. By which reason as they were accordingly provided of shipping, soldiers, and all warlike provision, as also of places of rendezvous upon the shore, and thereby enabled to wrong the English as well as others, so the cost and charges of their shipping, ports, and soldiers employed upon these designs rose to such an height as was not to be maintained by the trade they had in those parts. Wherefore for a supply they were forced (as some of their own countrymen and adventurers in their Company affirm), to fish with dry nets, that is to say, to pick quarrels with the Indians, and so to take their ships and make prize of their goods. Which, yet not answering their charge and adventure, they proceeded also to quarrel with the English to debar them of trade to free places, and for attempting such trade to take their ships and goods. Touching which, when a good order was set by the said treaty of the year 1619, yet they saw they could not make their reckoning to any purpose unless they utterly drave the English out of the trade of those parts, thereby to have the whole and sole traffic of the commodities of the Indies in these parts of Europe in their own hands, and so to make the price at their pleasure sufficient to maintain and promote their conquests, and withal to yield them an ample benefit of their trading, which, unless they can by this and the like worrying and wearying of the English bring to pass, it is easy to be judged by those that understand anything of the course and state of the trade of those parts, that albeit their returns hereafter should prove as great continually, as of late extraordinary, they have happened to be, yet the main stock and estate of the Company must needs abate and decay by some hundred thou-

1624.

sands of pounds yearly. Thus, Reader, thou seest what hath made us unprovided against such accidents, and what now enforceth the Dutch East India Company or their servants in the Indies against the common genius of their station, and the wonted firm affection between these two nations mutually thus to degenerate and break out into such strange and incredible outrages against their nearest allies and best deserving friends. Farewell. [*Eight pages. Brit. Mus.* 802 *K.* 1.]

The "preface" or first part of this answer describes the pretended fear and jealousy of the Dutch. and their causes of suspicion towards the English in the Spice islands, the natives of which the Dutch declared had "great and secret correspondence with the English," and then proceeds to the matter itself, as follows:—

First setting down the occasion and manner of the discovery of this pretended plot, and then the confessions of the Japanese and of the English. But he [the author of the Dutch relation] maketh no mention of any torture used upon the Japanese that first confessed, nor of any other indicium or presumption to torture or examine that Japanese, but only his curious questioning touching the setting and changing of the watch, and of the number of the soldiers in the castle, with what sufficient indicium and cause it was to torture a soldier of their own, that, serving them had reason to desire to understand the course of their watches, and the strength of the aid he might expect if any sudden attempt should happen in his quarter, is easily to be judged. And how this poor man and the rest of his countrymen were tortured appeareth in the English relation. Here also is concealed by what manner and kind of questions this and the other Japanese were led along in their confessions to make up the plot just as the Dutch had devised it; as also what other answers they made before they were thus directed. That they and the English both confessed what the Dutch would have them, is no doubt nor. wonder, being so tormented and feared with [torture]. *Etiam innocentes cogit mentiri dolor.* But what likelihood or possibility there is of the truth of their confessions (if yet they confessed as is here related) may appear by that which hath been already discoursed in this point towards the end of the English relation, which for brevity sake is here forborne to be repeated. Yet some circumstances which the Dutch relation hath more than the English deserve here to be examined. And first that of Abel Price, the English barber, who is made the messenger and negociator of this practice with the Japanese. It is true that he (and he alone of the English) had some kind of conversation with some of the Japanese, [that] is, he would dice and drink with them as he likewise did with other blacks and with the Dutch also; but is it credible that Mr. Towerson would commit any thing of moment, nay, so dangerous a matter as this, to a drunken debauched sot, who also (as the English that were there constantly report), threatened to cut his the said Towerson's throat, for that he had punished him for his misdemeanors. Further, this relation makes this Abel Price confess that all the English merchants in the out factories were privy and accessory to this pretended treason; yet the Governor and Fiscal in their own process found John Powell, Ephraim Ramsey, and two others guiltless. After Price his confession, he sets down the general substance of all the confessions in one body, where first, having assigned Mr. Towerson a preface to the rest, to induce them to the exploit, he tells us: That they made doubt of the point of possibility (as well they might), knowing the weakness of their own part and impregnable strength of the Dutch in comparison of theirs, for satisfaction of which their doubt

1624.

he saith Mr. Towerson told them. That he had already won the Japanese within the castle to his purpose, and that he would attempt this matter, not when the Dutch were at their full strength, and the English at the weakest, but would expect till the Governor should be somewhere abroad upon some exploit, and some English ships or ship at least at Amboyna, the people whereof he would use in the enterprise; likewise he would send for the factors and slaves of the other factories, and should have a supply from the Ternatans of Loho of certain curricurryes, &c.

Here he hath enrolled a goodly army for this action; but let us examine the several parts of this great strength [see how they would have executed their exploit]. And first for the Japanese in the castle, we must believe (if this author or his voucher say true), that Mr. Towerson had acquainted those and won them to his plot before he had imparted it to his own countrymen the English. [And yet in the act of the process Emanuel Thomson is reported to have confessed that eight days after the consultation, Master Towerson told him that he had then sent out Johnson and Price to treat with the Japons and win their consent to this enterprise.] But what should these (being all but ten) have done, marry (saith the relation by-and-by) Mr. Towerson had ordained that eight of them should have been bestowed by two in a company upon the four points of the castle to kill all those that should resist them, and to take the rest prisoners (it must be therefore here imagined) that the Dutch and their Mardikers in their castle being three or four [hundred?] would [scorn] to take the advantage of sending 40 or 50 much more of an entire company to any point of the castle, but would combat with the Japanese at even hand by two at a time, and so give the Japanese leave and respite to kill or take them by two and by two. A sweet conceipt, and such a service as perhaps hath been sometimes represented on a stage, but never acted in [surprise of] a castle in good earnest.

Thus we see how eight of the Japanese were to be employed; what should the other two have done? Forsooth, they should have waited in the great chamber to murder the Governor. Yea, but this relation told us ere while, that this plot should have been executed when the Governor was abroad upon some action; how then should these two Japanese have killed him in the castle at the same time? But we see how all the Japanese (that is all the pretended party of the English within the castle) should have been occupied. Who should have opened the gates to the English and their other aids? Who should have killed the watch [court of guard] at the gate? These parts were left for them that were without; therefore let us take a review of them what they were.

The relation mustered them to be 14 English, whereof 11 were merchants, one steward of the house, one tailor, and one barber to dress the wounded, besides God knows how many English shippers, slaves, and Ternatans. First, for the English merchants, of what dexterity they are to take forts, is easily judged; and in all the English house, when it was seized by the Dutch upon this pretended treason, the whole provision was but three swords, two hand guns, and about half a pound of powder. Yea, but the English ship or ships would have brought both fitter men and better provision. But how knew Mr. Towerson that those of the English ships when they came would join with him in this work, being so contrary to the treaty and in itself so dangerous? Or why did he not stay the opening of the plot till this ship or ships were come, that he might sway [swear] the shippers also, or at least the chief officers amongst them and take their advice? Is it possible that Mr. Towerson was so slight as to open his

1624.

plot to all the Amboyna, yea, to the tailor and barber [and which is more, to the Japanese], so long before it was [to be] put in execution, and before he knew the minds of his chiefest assistants, of whose arrival he was so uncertain? Yea, but he was sure of the slaves of the English and of the Ternatans of Loho with their curricurries *in quemlibet eventum*. This, indeed, is the remainder of the army, let us view them. The slaves were all in the English factories, just six in number, and all boys. The Ternatans were enemies as well to the English as to the Dutch, as is before shewed in answer to the preface. When were they reconciled? How cometh it that in all the examinations of the English this point was not sifted, and somewhat confessed of it amidst so many tortures? [There is no confession thereof in all the examinations, and Mr. Towerson in his expressly denied it, and was pressed no further.] The truth is, the Governor and Fiscal of Amboyna knew that whatever had been confessed on this point, would not have been believed by their own people there, who knew well enough that the first beginning of this breach between the Dutch and Ternatans at Loho was about the slave of the English; and the outrages thereupon following were done upon the English as well as upon the Dutch: yet this author seems to hope that that may be believed here in Europe that had no colour in Amboyna.

Concerning the time of executing this plot; it was not (as the relation saith) yet prefixed, but left to the next meeting of the conspirators which should be shortly holden when Gabriel Towerson had prepared all things, &c. Here was certainly a hot practice of treason [and worthy to be termed by this author an horrible conspiracy]. They met together on New Year's Day, and plotted as before is related, and now it was the 25th of February, and not only nothing done all this interim, but not so much as a new consulation. But this (forsooth) is the body and substance of the unanimous [uniform] confession of all the English by themselves severally subscribed.

In the next place the author relateth somewhat singular in Mr. Towerson's confession, as that he said he was moved to this fact by hope and desire of honour and profit; and being demanded from whom he attended this honour, and for whom he meant to hold the castle, his answer was, that if he could have compassed his project he would have forthwith have given advertisement thereof to the rest of his nation at Jacatra (which now they have christened Batavia), and have craved their aid, which if they had yielded him, then he would have held the castle for the English Company, and if not, then he would have kept in for himself, and have used means to have agreed with the Indians, and so by the one means or the other, he would have compassed the enterprise.

Here, first, is to be observed, that he would not (as the author makes him speak) have sent for aid to Jacatra until he were first master of the castle, and yet in the general confession before it is said he would attend the coming of some English ships or ship before he would adventure upon the castle. Next, let the ambiguous and alternative resolution here said to be confessed by Mr. Towerson be considered in both the parts thereof, and it will appear that no man in his wits would have any such conceipt as is here pretended. What hope could Mr. Towerson have that the President and English Council at Jacatra, living under command of the Dutch forts there, are altogether subject to the Hollanders, durst join in any such action, thereby to give occasion to the Hollanders to arrest, torture, and condemn them of treason? Mr. Towerson knew well enough that about six months before the General of the Dutch at Jacatra had caught at a very slight occasion to entrap the English President there, who having sent out

1624.

two of his people in the night to the English cow-house to see what watch the blacks in their service kept over their cattle, the said two English were apprehended by the Dutch soldiers, kept in prison seven days, and charged that they had said that they went the round: and one of them, being last examined, was told by the bailiff (the officer of the Dutch in criminal causes), that his fellow had confessed that they had said that they went the round, and that by the English President's Commission, and that if he would not confess the same, he should be tortured; but the fellow, being constant in the truth, came off at last without torture. Yet this was *item* enough to the English President and Council how the intent of the Dutch was to entrap them upon the least occasion, and this and other daily captious dealings of the Dutch at Jacatra (which were too long here to recite) were all advertised from time to time to Mr. Towerson, who therefore was sure he could expect no assistance from them that were themselves in such a predicament. The other part of Mr. Towerson's resolution is said to be [have been] to keep the castle to himself, and to agree with the Indians in default of help from the English. This is yet more improbable than the former. Were the Portugals and Indians not able to keep out the Dutch from Amboyna, when they had no footing there, and should Captain Towerson with 20 or 30 English and Japanese without ship or pinnace be able with the help only of the [poor] naked Indians to drive them out, having already three castles in the islands of Amboyna and at Cambello hard by, all well furnished with men and provisions, besides their power of shipping which makes them style themselves Lords of the Sea? And yet how could Mr. Towerson hope to win the Amboynese, the Hollander's sworn subjects, to his side? He might rather assure himself that after he had mastered the Hollanders (if yet that must be believed to be possible), the Amboynese would have surprised him and cast him out (being so weakly provided to stand of himself), that so they might utterly free themselves from their servitude. [Here also must be remembered that this author himself in his preamble saith that the Indians themselves durst not undertake any such great sign (as he there feigneth) against the State of Amboyna, without some great aid of some nation of Europe, either of Spaniards, Portugals, or some other. Whereby is not only confessed how weak the Indians themselves are, but withal it followeth how small hope Mr. Towerson might have, being deserted of his own nation (as here the case is put), to hold the castle for himself by the help of those Indians if yet he could once have won it.] In a word, they that know the power of the Hollanders in Amboyna and thereabouts, and the weakness of the poor Indians there, will judge this conceipt of Mr. Towerson's to keep the castle for himself to be a mad plot, and for which Mr. Towerson should rather have been sent to Bedlam or the Dullen Kist (as the Dutch call it) than to the gallows.

But this author hath one voluntary confession upon which he taketh special hold, to wit: That Mr. Towerson the very day of execution [after his examination was finished] being expostulated withall by the Dutch Governor and demanded whether this should have been the recompense of his (the Governors') manifold courtesies towards him, answered with a deep sigh, Oh! were this matter now to do, it should never be done. But the author remembreth not that by-and-by he took his death upon it that he was innocent. What he spake in the former place (if he spake any such thing as is now delivered and meant it as it is here interpreted) might be in hope to save his life; but when he came to the place of execution, and to utter his last words, there was then no place to dissemble nor hope to win by falsity. But in that this author makes so much of this poor circumstance of Mr. Towerson's

1624.

profession of sorrow for what was done, nameing it a voluntary confession, it is plain how destitute he was of other voluntary confessions, and of all true and concluding circumstances. What! was there not a letter or other paper to be found in all the chests and boxes of the English so suddenly seized at Amboyna, Larica, Hitto, and Cambello, to discover this treason, nor amongst so many complices of divers nations, a false brother to betray the rest, and accuse them voluntarily? but the process must begin with the torture and the heathen's confession upon torture be sufficient to bring Christians to torture; the debauched and notoriously infamous persons, such as Price was, to draw tortures upon the sober, orderly, and unstained. [And yet this relation itself confesseth that Price's confession was drawn from him by the examiners specifying of place, persons, and time unto him.] Certainly one of their own nation had reason to advise that more advocates might be sent over to the Indies to aid the accused to make a legal answer, for (saith he) they go to work there so vilainously and murderously that the blood of the poor people crieth to Heaven for vengeance.

Demonstration to the Lords States touching the Government of the Mayors.

But why have we no particular of any man's confession but this of Price and Mr. Towerson, and all the rest blended together in one body? Did none of all the rest go further than his fellows, or confess more than they? Where is Sharrock's confession, that he was at Amboyna on New Year's Day, when 10 or 12 of the Dutch themselves witnessed he was at Hitto? Where is his confession of Clark's plot to go to Macassar to deal with the Spaniards there to come and rob the small factories? Where is Collins' confession of another plot about two months and a half before his examination, undertaken by Thompson, Johnson, Price, Browne, Fardoe, and himself? Where be the leading interrogatories that directed them to the accusation framed by the Dutch, lest otherwise there had been as many several treasons confessed as persons examined? Not a word of all this nor of a great deal more of this kind, which is here in England proved by the oath of six credible persons to have passed in the examinations. [Whereby appeareth how faithfully the Dutch at Amboyna have entered the acts of this process.] Well! at last he concludes the narration of the confessions with the summing up of the number and nations of the parties that had thus confessed, which he saith were 10 Japanese, 14 English, and the Netherlandish merinho, or captain of the slaves; by which last words he would give the reader occasion to think, that the fact was so clear, and their own proceedings so even and just, that they had executed one of [their] own Netherlanders for it; yet in the preamble he makes this man also a Japanese, reckoning 11 Japanese, which could not agree with the rest unless this were one, [which how true it is, is already declared in the conclusion of the English relation]. The truth is, this captain of the slaves was of the Portugal race, and born in the Manillas [Bengala] always [his very name, Augustine Perez, showeth] he was no Netherlander. Having thus finished this relation, he proceedeth to a disputation, and taking notice of some aspersions in England cast upon these proceedings at Amboyna, he divideth them into two heads; the one that the process was without its due formality, the other that there was excess used against the conspirators * * * [then follows the disputation.] * * * * *.

But here must be answered an objection that may be made against this from another part of this relation, that is:—That some of the English confessed without or before torture; yea, this Price here mentioned was either not tortured at all, or very lightly. Yea, but he was shewed the tortured bodies of the poor Japanese, martyred with fire and water, and told that unless he would confess that which they told

1624.

him they had first confessed, he should be tortured as ill or worse than they. This fear of torture is (by their own law) equalled to the torture itself, and consequently the confession thereupon made no better indicium or evidence to bring another man to the torture than the confession made upon the rack itself. Again, it must be here remembered that the very matter of Price his confession here mentioned (to wit), that all the English merchants of the out factories were privy to the pretended treason was refuted by the process of the Dutch themselves that found Powell, Ramsey, and two others of that factory's guiltless.

Then follow arguments touching the objection made in England against the jurisdiction of the Dutch Governor, and his Council at Amboyna over the English there.

But if it were granted that the Hollanders are absolute Lords of their partners the English in those parts without respect to the treaty, yet at least the Hollanders in Amboyna are bound to observe the laws of the United Provinces, for so saith this author himself. Do these allow to begin the process at the torture, and to bring persons of honest fame to the rack upon others confession made in the torture? Do their laws allow of the leading interrogatories above mentioned to direct the prisoner what to do to avoid the torture? Where in the United Provinces is that drowning with water in use? Or the torture with fire used to Johnson, Thompson, and Clark? Or especially the splitting of the toes, and lancing of the breast, and putting in gunpowder and then firing the same, whereby the body is not left entire neither for innocency nor execution? Clark and Thompson were both fain to be carried to their execution though they were tortured many days before. Lastly, their confessions were contradictory, apparently false, and of things impossible to be done, much less practised before by the said parties; and therefore ought not by their law to have been believed, nor the prisoners to have been condemned thereupon, without other sufficient indicia or evidence besides.

In the last place, this author handleth in excess of torture *apart by itself* (*though it also pertain to the formality of the process*) [whereof he taketh notice there is much complaint in England], and saith that the Lords States General take great care to inform themselves of all the passages of this business. And to that end have desired to see all the letters, pieces, and papers that concern this process by which it appeareth not that there was any cruel torture used. But suppose the acts make no mention of them. Is it any marvel that the authors of this murderous and tyrannous process being themselves the persons that also formed the acts would omit those things that made against them? It is to be presumed also, that the acts kept by their people at Pooloway in Banda have omitted many things of their process against the poor Pooloroons * *.

Then follows an account of the treatment of the Pooloroons, of their being tortured by the Dutch in August 1622, and of the agreement with the English as to the possession of Pooloroon. The reports of the English merchants of credit who have lately come from Amboyna, that excepting the Governor himself, who is well steeped in years, there was scarce any of the Council that had hair on their faces, yea, that most of them are lewd, drunken, debauched persons, and yet must be judges as well of our English as of the poor Indians there; and the arguments put forth that no excess was used in the pro-

1624.

ceedings; what the torture was and in what degree appeareth in the English relation. Why the act of the 25th February cannot be a true act, and what credit is to be given to the other statements of the author. Also the fear of the English "Conspirators" joining with the Ternatans.

But it may be they feared some English ships also to come thither, for so they had made their own people believe, and therefore two ships being descried at sea, the Dutch and their free burghers cried out, that there were the English that should have holpen to take the castle; but when they arrived they proved to be two ships of the Hollanders come from Jacatra, wherein was a letter from the President of the English there to call away Captain Towerson and all the English from Amboyna to Jacatra; which letter was opened and read by the Dutch Governor while our people were yet in prison and not executed, and might well have secured him that there was no further danger to be feared of the English aid of shipping, whatever the English prisoners had through fear of torture confessed. At last the author comes to the sentence itself, transcribing out of the acts of the 9th of March:—That the College of Judges being competent and calling upon the name of the Lord to assist them in this mournful Assembly, to preside in their hearts, and inspire them with equity and justice, proceeded to sentence, &c. Who knoweth not but the act may be thus formed and yet no prayer at all made? Or if there were any such prayer, yet the proceedings well weighed will show it to be but like Jezebel's fast, the preparative to the false judgment against Naboth. Neither will the wise and indifferent judges of this whole matter conceive the better of the cause for hypocritical formalities therein observed.

Last of all he concludes his treatise with a justification, yea, an eulogy and commendations of the whole proceedings of the Dutch at Amboyna against the English, not finding the least to be blamed in the Dutch, but aggravating the crime of the English very ridiculously, because, forsooth, that this plot amongst other things was against the means [wealth and advantage] of the Netherlands East India Company, as if a conspiracy to rob them of any such had been must needs be treason [of this kind, if any such had been, must needs be treason], or as if the intent only in any crime, but treason were capital.

Thus have we examined this strained justification of that most barbarous and execrable process of Amboyna, consisting of a preamble full of false and forged suspicions, a narration of the fact frought with absurdities, contradictions, and impossibilities, and of a dispute of impertinences with concealment of the main grounds of the English griefs. All which verifieth that of Papinean; that parricides are easier [more easily] committed than defended.

[*Thirty-eight pages. Mutilated by damp. Endorsed,* "Parker." *East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 40.]

[*There are printed copies of this MS. in Dutch and in English in Brit. Mus.* 106 *a.* 58 *and* 802 *K.* 1.]

Sept. 9. Amsterdam. **596.** Barlow to Carleton. Sends a book, done in Zealand, the author whereof, he assures himself, he knows. Holds that Burgomaster Boreel caused it to be done. Has received the Company's answer concerning the 23,906 ryals, which he will signify to the Mayors. Sends "the cargo" of the three East India ships just arrived. [*Half a page. Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 9. **597.** Carleton to Sec. Conway. Had no sooner despatched his letters of the 3rd than he was privately advertised that the Committee of

1624.

the States had made their report on the matter of Amboyna only. Complained to some well-minded men of the inconvenience which might befall the whole State, through the fault of a particular company, swayed by three directors, Bas, Boreel, and Poppen. Their desire was that Carleton should demand audience in the Assembly of the States, and lay open the whole business, but he excused himself as a thing he could not do without special order; so in the end a resolution was taken to authorise their deputies in the States General to concur in any course for his Majesty's contentment that that Assembly shall think fit. Has therefore taken the occasion to represent more amply the whole state of our men's grievances, and his Majesty's just desire for satisfaction, which he has delivered in writing, and sends copy herewith. Is told that the Mayor's will be commanded hither again, and charged either to put all these affairs into the way of reasonable satisfaction, both for the past and future, or else to be abandoned by the State. The Directors have their advices out of the Indies by these three ships, in which also (it is said) are some of the judges of Amboyna; so as now they cannot draw the matter into more length upon pretence of want of information. Need not express the difficulties of carrying a cross business, wherein so many are interested, through such diversity of colleges and assemblies as there are in this commonwealth, among which, like the wheels of a clock, any stop or stay disorders the whole motion. Finds much miss of the Prince of Orange's presence to set all right. *Incloses,*

597. 1. *Proposition of Sir Dudley Carleton, made in the Assembly of the States General the* $\frac{8}{18}$*th September* 1624. *As his silence might lead them to believe he was content with their provisional declaration of the* $\frac{\text{Aug. } 30}{\text{Sept. } 9}$ [*see ante, No.* 588. 1.] *he will "ex officio," with his accustomed confidence, frankly give his opinion, which is in one word, that the affairs of the two Companies are like a body sick unto death, with divers wounds and ulcers, and that the provisional declaration seems like a plaster applied to one only of these wounds, without thinking of others not less mortal though less bloody. He then particularizes the grievances of the English Company, viz., 1st, the violent procedure of the Dutch at Jacatra, in January* 1623, *on the unjust complaint of certain Chinese.* 2. *The cruel torture and execution of Pooloroonese in Aug. and Sept.* 1622, *on pretence of treason against the Governor of Neira, and the refusal of the Dutch to deliver up the island to the English, according to treaty.* 3. *The fact of Amboyna, which was cast in the same mould, of a pretended treason, as the proceeding against the Pooloroonese.* 4. *The tolls and impositions at Batavia and Banda, and the exactions at the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna.* 5. *The prohibition of the trade of Bantam to the English, whilst other nations are permitted to trade, which is contrary to the 3rd article of the treaty, and the exclusion of the English from trade at Singora and Niesligora, contrary to the 27th article.*

1624.

6. *The attempts of the Dutch to appropriate the trade of China to themselves by fortifying at Piscadores. And lastly, a pretended royal sovereignty exercised by the Dutch over the English in all parts of the East Indies, and subjecting them to all sorts of processes, confiscations, corporal punishments, barbarous and diabolical tortures, and even capital punishments, according to the indiscretion and rage of rash and ignorant Fiscals and other ministers of justice, who, for the most part, being by incapacity or malversation expelled from the bar in these provinces, go to the end of the world to exercise their calling. Argues that the proceedings of the States General will be suspected, unless by a public act they present some practical means for their execution and not to be so ill advised as to become like the tree which sustains the ivy, whose sustenance is its own ruin. Can say, without boasting, that to the affection of his Majesty and his subjects, after God, they owe their own preservation. Parliament re-assembles in November, and since the English Company have been heard by the Privy Council with tearful eyes, what effect will they have in an assembly where are the relations and friends of the oppressed. After so many years' residence amongst them, he is filled with apprehension for the effect of these sanguinary and ravenous offences, and their cool justification and he once more beseeches the States General to take a worthy resolution* super totam materiam, *so as rather to continue friendship than to provoke deserved vengeance.* [*French. Together ten pages. Holland Corresp.*]

1624 ? **598.** "Relation of the death of certain Pooloroons at Banda." Pooloroon one of the Bandas in possession of the English at the treaty in 1619. The Hollanders forbear publishing the treaty in the Indies until after they take Pooloroon, in which they left little or nothing worth, demolishing and defacing the buildings and taking away the nutmeg trees to their own islands of Neira and Pooloway. The dreadful tortures and death of the Orankayes, or gentlemen of Pooloron, at the hands of the Dutch in August and September 1622. The coming of Herman Van Speult to Neira in Oct. following, and the setting on foot by him in Feb. 1623 the same accusation of treason, with the same tortures and putting to death as four months before against the Pooloronese. *Endorsed by Carleton as above.* [*Four pages and a half. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 41.]

1624. Sept. 10. The Hague. **599.** Carleton to Sec. Conway. Arrival this week of three East India ships richly laden. The French Ambassador's motion to have free trade in the East Indies likely to prove a work of great length and difficulty. [*Extract. Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 10. The Hague. **600.** (Carleton) to the East India Company. The business of the East Indies (which of late days has taken up the most of his time and the best of his industry) requiring rather action than advertisement, has spared writing until now that he has shot his last arrow at the mark. All his endeavours have aimed at making

1624.

the States sensible of the wrongs the Company have sustained by the Dutch, and the persuading them to give satisfaction for the past and the future, which otherwise will be taken by his Majesty. Sends copies of his two propositions (*see inclosures, Nos.* 548, 597. I.). The bearer, his nephew, has copies of all that has passed for the Company's information, but must pray them not to take more knowledge of these papers than will be given by the King's command. Thanks for their weekly letters and papers, and will be glad to receive anything which may contribute to the service, the advancement of which he affects as much as if the unfortunate Towerson had been his brother, or that he himself had his whole fortune in their Company. To imagine that the States will here absolutely ordain punishment and restitution without disputing as they say why or wherefore, is a vanity; and therefore the Company must come either to a rupture or a new treaty. For the business of Amboyna, this needs not, for the States in their answer to Carleton have provisionally resolved that if it be true what our men alledge (which they cannot as yet but be allowed to doubt), the fact shall be punished, not disputed; and if what they propose for further trial be misliked, what his Majesty likes better, they offer to submit; but other affairs cannot be determined but by a new treaty, which if the Company are content to come to, Carleton doubts not to bring it to be resolved of without dishonour. This is more than he writes anywhere but to themselves, because he would not, by any such overture, put the Company out of the way they may judge best for their good. [*Two pages. Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 13. Havering. **601.** Sec. Conway to Lord President Mandeville. Sends names of the committees appointed to take examination of the business of Amboyna and the King's directions therein. [*Domestic, Jac. I., Conway's Letter Book, p.* 152, *Cal., p.* 339.]

Sept. 15. **602.** [Carleton] to Sec. Conway. Received his letters of the 2nd on the 12th inst. The directors of the East India Company have picked subject of quarrel out of his proposition to the States General (*see inclosure, No.* 597. I.), and four of their principal persons, Count Gulenberg, Herr Van Nortwick, Mons. Aerssen and Joachimi, were deputed to expostulate with him thereon. Account of what took place. Told them he was sorry to see them busy themselves about formality of words, when there was question on which depended the continuation or rupture of an alliance, and that that which they termed threatening they might more favourably interpret a necessary remonstrance. M. Aerssen laboured to disburden the States of all blame, and desired that the Company's actions might not be imputed to them, for upon further information his Majesty should have what he had required—reparation and justification. After much altercation, not without some heat, Carleton told them that the publication of the placard against the pamphlet was hitherto suspended in Zealand, and that a translate had been published at Middleburg, a copy of which he put into Joachimi's hands as deputy for that province. With which they all parted, somewhat ashamed of this gross affront to their sovereignty. Told them it

1624.

could be none but the work of young Boreel, advocate of the Company, his brother secretary to the States of Zealand, and their father chief of the East Indian Chamber [at Middleburg. Referred also to the protests of the English President at Jacatra, and enlarged on the point of Pooloroon. They all said they were altogether ignorant of the proceedings at Pooloroon. Carleton let them further understand, not as a menace but a premonition, that because the King had let pass four of their East Indian ships, they must presume no longer on his forbearance, for the council of war he had established for the assistance of the Dutch should also look to the preservation of his own subjects, which would incur charge and reimbursement before any reconcilement could be made: and therefore he wished to prevent mischief by a round resolution. So with fair promises on their part they parted. Beseeches him to "hold the like hand," in what has since passed, as he has to his former labours, for finds how much he needs it, not only for the rebuke he has had here, but likewise for some cross interpretation he finds is made at home of his proceedings by the English Company, who as little consider as these men that he is his Majesty's servant, and not theirs. *Incloses,*

602. 1. *Carleton to the Prince of Orange. Sees by a despatch just received from England, to his very great regret, that his Majesty is still little satisfied with the provisional declaration of the States, and though urgently solicited by his subjects to make stay of Dutch ships from the East Indies which have arrived in safety, it is to be feared his Majesty will be driven to other resolutions such as the resentment of the nation assembled in Parliament shall require, which sees the honour of the King and Kingdom violated unless they send hence more subject for contentment. Has little hope of this, seeing the States are more busy in finding fault with the words of his proposition than in ordaining what is fit in an affair of such great consequence. Beseeches him very humbly and most fervently to prevent the ills that must arise through delay by his prudence and authority, for there is no more time to lose. Hague,* 1624, *Sept.* $\frac{1}{2}\frac{4}{4}$. *French.* [*Together, eight pages. Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 16. Hague. **603.** Carleton to Sec. Conway. Some of the Amsterdam Bewinthebbers have taken all the papers concerning the (Amboyna) business to the States now assembled at Middleburg, with charge to answer all matters. This Carleton knows will take up some days, and thinks the States, who cease not to complain, are in no less pain than himself [at this delay]. If it please his Majesty to attend the event, either they must have more matter by these last ships than yet appears (which Carleton believes they have not, for if they had they would not be so long in divulging it), or else they will be constrained to give satisfaction. This by way of postscript to his letter of yesterday. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 16. Amsterdam. **604.** Barlow to Carleton. An Englishman, who has been five years in the service of the Dutch Company in the Moluccas at

1624.

Banda and Jacatra, has related to him the base usage of our men in all places, and as to the business of Amboyna he says, that the wiser sort of the Dutch at Jacatra "do wish it were to do," confessing that the Dutch at Amboyna were too forward, and that the English ought to have been sent to Jacatra, when not a man of them would have lost his life. Lawrence Marcharke (Mareschalk), one of the principal men at Amboyna next Governor Speult, has come home in the Wapen van Delft, so it were fit notice were taken of him. It is the opinion of many in the Indies that ours had not any intent of treason, to take the castle of Amboyna being a thing no way possible. Boreel is returned. Payment of the 23,906 ryals again put off, under pretence of 1,100 ryals due to them. Has sent to London a large packet of letters for our Company, which came by these ships. The Company here did their uttermost best to put off the determination of the States, in hope they might have with these ships something that would help them, but does not conceive they have. The English books were printed at Flushing, and some English helped in it. [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. $\frac{17}{27}$. The Hague. **605.** [Carleton] to John Winge. Knows he cannot but have heard of the barbarous and bloody execution of 10 of our countrymen at Amboyna, which, whilst the States were inquiring into, some willing to make matters worse between the two Companies, set out a pamphlet in Dutch to justify. This the States have suppressed by placard as a libel; but finds it has been translated into English and printed at Flushing in Zealand, in which some of our countrymen helped. Prays him to inquire who they were and who set them to work, for by it they may haply find who set the Governor of Amboyna on work. If further he can learn anything upon the whole matter, now the 17 Bewinthebbers are near him in Council at Middleburg, Carleton will be glad to be advertised. [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. $\frac{17}{27}$. **606.** [Carleton] to Sir Peter Courteen. Sends certain papers concerning the proceedings at Amboyna, the first news of which came in June last by the Hare. Comments on the different reports that were then current. The matter is so foul and so hotly complained of to the King by his subjects that the States have demanded a reason of that violent proceeding from the Bewinthebbers, who have hitherto suspended their absolute answer in expectation of the ships which are now about a fortnight since arrived. The danger of so much procrastination; for in England they are entering into a course of taking that satisfaction which from hence is so long in giving, and when once in that way, God knows when and where it will stop. To think that time will *adimere ægritudinem* in this case is a vanity, for neglect aggravates the offence. Now the 17 are with him at Middleburgh, he will do well to have an eye on their proceedings; for unless satisfaction be speedily given, it will undoubtedly be taken, and one Company, if not both, go to ruin. Would be glad to receive the truth of what is brought by these last ships—not a disguised truth or a feigned tale, as before, but such as may be relied on—so he may govern himself without reproach in the accommodation of this cross, unlucky accident. [*Four pages, Holland Corresp.*]

1624.
Sept. 18. **607.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Two hogsheads of low-priced tobacco to be bought for the Swallow, which may be sold to the mariners at 8s. per lb. and not above. Mr. Governor reported that the day before himself and committees had attended the King at Whitehall. The first thing questioned by the King was the business of his partnership with the Company, when the Company's "reasons" were delivered to his Majesty, and also the Company's petition, whereupon his Majesty declared his dislike of the answer of the Dutch, saying that they were "malum necessarium:" but he would not leave off till he were righted in this business; and amongst other things, his Majesty utterly dislikes the Company's intimation to leave the trade, adding that he was told that whatsoever he should do for the Company to support their trade, yet their absolute resolution was to desert the trade: whereto answer was given, that if this business of the Dutch might be righted and the Company countenanced at home, they would pursue the trade royally, otherwise they must of necessity leave it. The King then promised forthwith to grant a commission to examine the business of Amboyna, and that those named by the Company should be inserted in the commission; for the printing of the book, he liked it well, if it contained no bitterness against the States, but refers it to the Commissioners to resolve as they shall think good. After they had thus attended the King, they presented a book also to the Prince, who took it in good part. This report being ended, Messrs. Bell and Munnes were entreated to attend Mr. Secretary, either this evening or in the morning, about the commission. The Palsgrave to be repaired at an estimated charge of 1,300*l.* or 1,400*l.* Request of Mr. Banggam's to have his chests delivered to him, but it was ordered first to view them and then report what goods are in them. He was then demanded the reason of relinquishing the Red Sea trade, whereto he answered that the goods carried there last year would scarce yield money, the reason he conceives to be the troubles in Turkey, and that caravans cannot travel; also that the William and Blessing took a junk of Choul, wherein some Turks of Mocha and their goods were made prize of. Ordered that advice be given to Surat, "that our people commit not outrages in the Red Sea." Banggam's request for his wages referred. Consideration of the necessity of keeping the six men "in a readiness" who came from Amboyna, because there will be use of them before the Commissioners, and in the meantime of an allowance to be given to those that have not wherewith to support their charge. And first, George Sherrock, an honest, diligent young man, who petitioned for employment; he is to be entertained purser's mate of the London at 30*s.* a month, for which he humbly thanked the Court. Next, Edward Collins; he is to be again employed in the counting-house at 10*s.* a week. [John] Beamonte, the next called in, said he was ready to attend the Company when called, and desiring payment of 40*l.* due to him out of Edward Grant's wages, a warrant was ordered accordingly. John Powle, "another of the Amboyna men," requested employment as a factor; said he lived at the Half Moon, in Bishopsgate Street, that he lost near 2,000 ryals by the Dutch, which he had raised by living frugally nine or ten years in those parts, and had given to

1624.

him divers gifts and legacies; his request to be considered. Ephraim Ramsey said he lived at Charing Cross, that Lord Holderness intended to present him to the King, and that he was able to give the King a relation of "the business;" ordered that Mr. Styles present him to Lord Holderness, as desired. And lastly, Wm. Webber (*sic*), who declared he had been an assistant at Amboyna, and had lost all he had by the Dutch; that he desired employment again, and lives at his brother's, at the sign of the Globe; he was willed to present himself a month hence. All the above six men who came from Amboyna will be ready to attend the Commissioners when required. On petition of the men of the Rose, ordered that they be paid wages for half the time of their captivity with the Dutch. Offer of Mr. Strowde for 28,000 pieces of calicoes. Upon view of certificate brought by Thos. Joyce of the cutting off of his right hand at Ormuz, the Court bestowed upon him 20 nobles; his request for employment to be considered. [*Five pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VII.*, 115–120.]

Sept. 18. [Theobalds.] **608.** Sec. Conway to Lord President Mandeville. It is the King's pleasure that the two Chief Justices and the Judge of the Admiralty, who are joined in committee with the Council on the Amboyna business, have free voices, and that their opinion on any disputed point of law be set down punctually and submitted to the King's great wisdom and justice. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXXII., Cal. p.* 341.]

Sept. 18. **609.** Morris Abbott, Governor, Edward Allen, Christopher Eyre, and Wm. Garway to Carleton. Perceive by his letter of the 10th that he has a true sense of the wrongs they suffer, and out of a noble desire to set all things right, he has undergone much labour, for which they may not omit to return their humble thanks. What he recommends as a secret shall not go past themselves, but all pieces formerly sent came to their sight from Sec. Conway by his Majesty's command. Send a late protest come out of the Indies and the answer, together with some extracts out of their last letters, concerning which they purpose to attend his Majesty forthwith. For the present business his Majesty has appointed a commission, and therefore, albeit Carleton's propositions are full of honour and reason, yet being entered into a course directed by his Majesty, they are bound to attend the issue thereof, except his propositions now come do alter that course. Understand that in the three ships arrived from Jacatra are come divers of the judges upon the execution at Amboyna, whom they hope by his means will be laid hold of. [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

1624? **610.** "Brief extracts of divers wrongs which the English East India Company have lately sustained by the Dutch in the East Indies, against which the English there have made protest and sent home the copies thereof, wherein the particulars are at large expressed." They are distinguished under separate heads:—Being condemned by the Dutch to pay a large amount upon the unjust complaint of certain Chinamen; extortionate charges in the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda; preventing the English from paying any part of the

1624.

soldiers' wages in victuals and cloths; assumption of regal authority and subjecting the English to all manner of fines, confiscations, bodily punishments, and hellish torments, and to death itself, as the Dutch have lately inflicted upon 10 of the King's subjects; opposing free trading to Bantam, although the King of Bantam and other Princes offer the English commerce; fraudulent abuse in diverting the English fleets of defence to further the Dutch in their own particular conquests; refusing to deliver up the island of Poloroon, where they have lately put to death all the inhabitants under pretext of treason; threats to oppose the English when they should fortify for their defence and security in the East Indies. [*One page. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 42.]

[*The protests herein referred to are dated* 12*th and* 20*th December* 1623, *and were received in London* 29*th May* 1624. *See ante Nos.* 364, 377.]

1624 ? **611.** "A note of the names of those that were at the Council of Amboyna, when the ten Englishmen, nine Japanese, and one Portugal Marena were beheaded," viz., Harman Van Speult, governor, Isaac de Browne, fiscal or judge, Mareskalke, chief merchant, and Crayvanger and Taylor, under merchants of the Castle; Peter Jonson Van Zent, chief merchant of Loho; Raneer alias Cozen, chief merchant of Larica; Carsbon, merchant of the Rotterdam; Windcopp, merchant of the Amsterdam; Cloacke, merchant of the Flyboat; Fisker, merchant of the Unicorn; Captain Vogle, a land captain; and Captain Newport, skipper of the Amsterdam. *Endorsed,* "The names of the Amboyna judges." [*Half a page. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 43.]

1624 ? **612.** "Note of the judges of Amboyna." Herman van Speult was formerly employed in Spain, "whence he came, if report be true, full of the pox." Laurence de Mareschalk was an upper merchant in some of the factories in the Moluccas; Leonard Cloke, merchant, hath been long in the Indies; Marten Janson Vogel, now captain, was formerly employed as their "tolke," and has long been there; John Jooster Coopman, married, has long been there; Jacob Copper, mariner, long employed to carry goods there; Pieter Van Santen, under Coopman in one of the small factories; Clement Kerseboom, under merchant, a man of small understanding; Herman Crayvanger, under merchant, "a young fellow that would not be ruled by his friends;" Rowland Taylor, an assistant and young fellow; Jan van Nieuport, under Coopman; Isack de Bruyn, fiscal and doctor in law of Zealand; Vincent Cortehalfe, secretary, of no learning, wholly at the devotion of the Governor; "and for all the rest no other but as servants to him and at his absolute command." *Endorsed as above by Carleton, and referred to in Barlow's letter of* 26 *Nov. See No.* 691. [*One page. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 44.]

1624 ? **613.** "The names of all such as sat in council about the cruel murders of our merchants at Amboyna, taken from the mouth of George Furbush, a Scottish man of their own Company." Harman Van Speult died in the Red Sea in the sight of this man; Isaac de Brune, fiscal, said to be drowned in [the *sic*] Middelburg, but some report him to be in the Netherlands; Vincent Corthalls, the secretary, was

1624.

here and went away from hence, but in what ship he knows not; Casbone and Clock, merchants, are dead; Marescalk, Wincoop, Jean van Leo, Peter van Zanton, Creyvanger, Fiscaer, Jean Yoost, Teller [? Taylor]; Capt. Vogell, and Skippers Newport and Cooper have gone home; and Reniere was a very youth at that time, and was none of the Council. *Written after* 1624. *Endorsed,* "A note of their names that sate in Council upon the bloody business in Amboyna." [*Three quarters of a page. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 45.]

Sept. 18. **614.** Morris Abbott to Carleton. By his letter of the 10th, as by all others, the Company may well see how much they are obliged to him for his incessant and important following of this unhappy fact; and if from a generality he happen sometimes to hear that some small exception is taken against some particular, Abbott hopes he will rather impute it to the diversities of opinion than otherwise, himself ever acknowledging how much he is bound to Carleton for his freedom to them. Their committees following the Court found the King very much unsatisfied in anything received from the States, and a commission thereupon awarded to divers lords and others to take some course for the remedy thereof, which will go forward if the pieces now come do not divert it. Has not yet seen these pieces, but the offers in Carleton's letter are so reasonable and noble, as they do much content the Company; "and surely the course you have now propounded (as some of us have often conferred among ourselves) is the true course, that Commissioners may meet and settle the businesses past and the time to come, whereto we can give no full answer until it have resolution from his Majesty." He will perceive by the pieces sent in what danger their estates and the lives of their people stand in the Indies, wherein the Dutch would never dare to presume so far had they not some order from hence; and for them to print that libel in English, when the States had called it in in Dutch, doth argue much insolence, [? Boreel] the father (as all men say here) having a hand in the latter and the son in the former, which how to leave unanswered the Company know not, without reproach to the nation. Sent him by his last the full answer to that pamphlet, and shall have next week a map of those places designed. *Endorsed,* "Rec^{d} the 27th." [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. [18]. **615.** (Carleton) to Morris Abbott. Was somewhat troubled with the Company's letter of the 28th ultimo, as they might find by his answer, and should be much more so with Abbott's letter of the 4th pres., but that Carleton knows what Abbott writes proceeds out of his zeal in the business and love to himself, which Abbott cannot show better than in using such freedom, and though sorry to be mistaken in his doings, and misjudged in his affections, will not grow sullen, but proceed to the best of his understanding in those ways which may prevent a rupture, and so it may be with honour, utility, and safety reconcile the two Companies. If ours impute this to coldness, can only wish them better advised; for he is as warm in the cause as at first, or as the hottest of them can be, but an inconsiderate heat is of small use in such affairs. Replies to his exceptions of certain points put into the States hands: our men relating after one manner and theirs after another, the States cannot but be

1624.

allowed time and means of better information. What the ships bring from the Indies Carleton knows not, and the States know as little, for this day they have written letters of reprehension to the Bewinthebbers at Middelburg, that since their arrival a fortnight has slipped over without advertising them anything. Understands that letters are sent to the Company; will be glad to make use of any further light they have by them, as having opened the States eyes, they desire now to look into the depth of this matter. The strong faction betwixt the Bewinthebbers and the Participants; all the former, except those of Amsterdam and Middelburg, shrink up their shoulders and wash their hands in innocency, excusing themselves upon a triumvirate, Bas, Boreel, and Poppen, who, with Boreel the advocate, have long had the direction of all their affairs. The advocate Boreel, pleading with the Prince of Orange and the States, to suspend any resolution until further advice from the Indies. Meeting him casually, "he related the business as coldly and familiarly as if it had been no greater matter than the cutting of a purse." Hopes Abbott will be satisfied by Carleton's last proposition to the States, that he is not cold in it, and relates how the States have expostulated the matter very roundly with him, which during his long residence in these provinces has never happened before. They condemn him of heat and precipitation; he condemns them of coldness and procrastination; meanwhile it is no small discomfort to have blame on both sides. Replies to his letter concerning the building of forts. "The Prince of Orange hath ever been of this mind, that you must have forts and places apart, and distinct sovereignties conjoined in an association, according to the manner of these provinces, or else you will never have peace betwixt you." Next, touching the public faith, which Abbott scoffs at, as worse than a publican's, the promise of the Company is one thing, and of the States another, which, if it be broken, his Majesty has right of reprisal against the whole State. And this is as firm an assurance as the hostages, which was so strange a matter to be proposed, that it seemed as an objection to ill-wishers to stop things more reasonable. If there come no good of all the pains he has taken, no hurt can come, for being this day asked by some of the States what he thought would give contentment, he answered that he was now to seek, for the ships being arrived they must now not provisionally but absolutely resolve. In conclusion, advises the Company not to stand in their own light; if, without association, they think to fortify and settle near the Hollanders, as at Poolroon and such places, by right, the Dutch cannot hinder them, but *jus est in armis*, as it hath ever been, both amongst Christians and heathens in those parts. Prays Abbott to mistake him not, and entertain no jealousies, as if he had any correspondence with the Mayors, for since the treaty of 1622 he has not seen any one of them within his doors, nor so much as spoken with any but Boreel, whom he met casually. [*Five pages. Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 20–25. **616.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Committee to attend at Whitehall concerning the business of the entry of each of the Company's ships in one cocket. Another committee to attend

1624.

Sir Henry Marten concerning the men that were in the Whale when she was cast away. Petition of Richard Beacham; was one of those surprized in the Rose's boat, and employed by the Bashaw of Sinan to certify the captivity of the men and for their enlargement; prays to have his wages: ordered accordingly. Consideration of Nich. Banggam's services (*see also his petition, No.* 607). Ordered that George Ball's account, now with the auditors, be presented at Court next week. Report of Mr. Governor that the business between the Company and Lady Dale rests still undecided before the Commissioners of the Navy by special reference from his Majesty, and therefore was by the Upper House of Parliament left to them; it was thought fit that some declaration by way of protest be made by the Company that it sticks not at them, and if nothing be done it is merely the fault of Lady Dale. The tobacco to be sent in the Swallow to be of Virginia or "Barmouthas" [Bermudas]. Requests of Sir Francis Crane and Lord Brooke that, in respect they have extraordinary use of silk for their tapestry they may take out their seventh and eighth capitals in silk; it was answered that the Court can give out no dividends but such as have been directed by a General Court. Offer of certain merchants in Roanne to deal for the Company's silk. The Black lately entertained to be shipped in the Swallow. Suit of Richard Welden for an end of his business. Report of Mr. Munnes that he and Mr. Bell had attended Sec. Conway concerning the commission for Amboyna and other business of the Company, and at first found but rough entertainment and hard admittance, that "Mr. Sec. did expostulate with them some things that had been reported unto him out of the courts of committees;" wherein having received satisfaction, he protested all faithful and sincere friendship to the Company, and showed them a letter he had written to Sir Noel [de] Caron, "wherein he doth sharply expostulate and require a round proceeding and satisfaction by way of hostages, till the offenders themselves may be laid hold of." He then demanded what they held fit now to be done, and whether his Majesty's letter effectually written to Sir Noel [de] Caron would not procure speedy justice, to which was answered that since his Majesty's pleasure is not to proceed upon those depositions and evidences that are pregnant of the Company's part, but to appoint a commission, it would please his Majesty in the meantime, for the better settling of all things in the Indies and for preventing of further mischiefs there, to procure from the States and the Prince of Orange effectual letters to the Dutch President, &c. at Jacatra, requiring them to permit the English to retire with their stock and goods from thence, and without interruption to fortify where the Dutch have no real possession whereupon to ground a pretence of sovereignty. A letter to this purpose, conceived by Mr. Munnes, was hereupon considered, about which there grew some question whether they that will not be bound by a solemn treaty confirmed by his Majesty will not less regard a letter, "but it was remembered that the exception had been that the warrant for the execution of the treaty came not so fully signed as is now propounded," and therefore agreed to procure this letter so as if possible it may be sent by this next pinnace (the Swallow). Then arose a discussion on a letter read

1624.

from Sec. Conway with his Majesty's directions to certain commissioners to examine "the business of Amboyna." The Court was sorry the commission was not under the broad seal, and that the Chief Justices and Judge of the Admiralty were not commissioners, but to assist only when called; and it was complained that ill offices had been done to the Company by reporting "the passages among the committees at their meetings," and also by reporting to his Majesty "that whatsoever his pleasure shall be to order in this business, yet the Company resolveth to abandon the trade," whereas the contrary hath been declared to be the Company's resolution, if his Majesty will afford them his royal protection and secure their trade they will proceed cheerfully. In conclusion it was resolved to move his Majesty for his letter to the States as aforesaid; also that it be desired that the two Chief Justices and the Judge of the Admiralty be joined to the said commissioners, five to be a quorum, and that the commissioners begin, first, with "the bloody fact of Amboyna," secondly, the business of the Moluccas, thirdly the shutting up of Bantam, and fourthly, the seizure upon the Company's warehouses, moneys, and goods at Jacatra; also that two civil lawyers and one common lawyer be entertained to open and defend the several businesses before the commissioners. Offer of Burlamachi to buy the Company's silk at 25*s.* 6*d.*; the Court consent to sell at 26*s.*

Sept. 22.—The Swallow ready to depart. All the wages of the Whale's men to be paid, save only for the third voyage from Surat to Persia and back again, according to Sir Henry Marten's judgment. The whole remain of silk sold to Alderman Cambell and partners at 26*s.* per lb. at 4 and 6 months, and to rebate at eight per 100. Halsey to receive 150*l.* of the wages of his brother deceased at Ahmedabad. Roberts, late master of the Little James, to receive the remainder of his wages. Report of Mr. Munnes that he had attended Mr. Sec. Conway concerning a letter to be procured from his Majesty to the States and Prince of Orange requiring their letters into the Indies to prevent any further effusion of blood or other disaster that may happen between both nations in those parts, and also to provide for the safety of this Company's goods, and that it shall be lawful to remove thence and to plant elsewhere, according to agreement in the last treaty, whereto Mr. Secretary showed much readiness, "not doubting but he should suddenly effect the same to the good content of the Company, being well satisfied of his Majesty's resolution concerning forts and other things by that declaration which he made concerning the same at the departure of the Dutch Commissioners." Mr. Secretary further promised copies of such despatches as shall be sent from him to the Dutch; he also gave some touch as if he thought the Company did a little suspect him, but they should find he would declare himself for the good of the Company, and would never give way that the Dutch should overtop this Company, adding that the Dutch have questioned three of the Bewinthebbers for their miscarriage of the Company's affairs. Report of Mr. Governor that himself and committee had attended at the Council Chamber, as had been appointed, but none sat save the Lord President and Sir Henry Marten, and that the Governor is of opinion that the Lords of the

1624.

Council will not meet again till his Majesty comes to Hampton Court. It was thought fit that the Lord President be attended to understand what time the Company shall attend the Lords Commissioners at Hampton Court, and to intreat his Lordship to be a means that, according to the King's pleasure, Sir Henry Marten and the two Chief Justices be inserted in the commission. The consideration of buying powder referred to the committees for that service. 30 fodder of lead, 5 tons of Spanish iron, and 5 tons of English iron to be provided to be sent by the London. The King of Denmark having obtained from the State that Mr. Pett may build him a ship here, desires the Company would lend him their dock at Deptford; to which the Court readily condescended. Request of Mr. Welden, late the Company's servant in the isles of Banda, to be heard in reference to the powder he was said to have wasted and some "round matters" which he charges upon the Dutch for the benefit of the Company, all which he had delivered in writing at a former Court, referred. Ephraim Ramsey, one of those that had been tortured at Amboyna, to receive 10*l.* as a free gift of the Company. Concerning the buying cider, the dyeing and dressing of cloths, and an offer of Mr. Strowd for 30,000 pieces of calicoes, to include "nicanees" (being striped stuffs made of cotton wool).

Sept. 24–25.—Ordered that Richard Willis, late secretary to the Lord Treasurer, may take out his eight half-capitals in goods, notwithstanding he has formerly taken out 28*l.* in carpets. Lanman's charges against Ball read; some were disliked and ordered to be left out, the rest to be given in writing to Ball, and his answer required thereto. Inconveniencies having ensued since the fees of transports [transfers of adventures] have been suspended, which would be prevented if re-established, ordered that the fee of 5*s.* formerly allowed upon the transport of every 100*l.* be reduced to 2*s.* 6*d.*, and be thus distributed, viz., 1*s.* 6*d.* between Messrs. Lanman and Ellam, 6*d.* to Mr. Secretary, and to Jeremy Sambrooke the other [6*d.*], which will encourage them to keep men's accounts carefully. Ordered that Mr. Bacon attend Sir Thos. Smythe with the declaration of the Company's readiness to attend the Commissioners of the Navy about the Lady Dale's business. The bonds of arbitration to be renewed concerning Capt. Greene and Cartwright. Capt. Welden's relation read, wherein he labours to justify himself concerning the objections against him, and by way of recrimination accuses Moore, Cartwright, and others that had given information against him, saying that Moore by negligence had lost a bag of 400 ryals, which was stolen out of his counting-house, and that Cartwright played away all he could finger, both of the Company and his own. The Court "took knowledge" that divers complaints and objections are made in court and information sent home against men which are presently forgotten, and ordered that for the future a black book be kept to record the errors of the Company's servants. Then Welden was called in, and after being questioned was willed to withdraw; the minutes of 11 Aug. last are then read, and after discussion the resolution of the Court, that they rest unsatisfied in anything alleged for his justification, is declared to Welden by the Governor. The

1624.

quantity of cider in the Company's storehouses, viz., 423 butts and 5 hogsheads, thought too small to furnish out the Christmas fleet; ordered that 200 butts more be bought, as also 500 oxen and 1,500 hogs. Survey of stores at Plymouth in the custody of James Bagg, delivered by John Young. Ordered that Mr. Ellam, both in the letters to Jacatra and Surat, shall give advice to forbear all reprisals, "but to right wrongs received or against the Portugals." Letter delivered by Michael Yonge, boatswain of the Dolphin, from Mr. Rastell, President at Surat, desiring that said Yonge may receive the wages of two servants run away to the Portugals; but the Court would by no means give way thereto, lest it should encourage others to do the like. Money collected for poundage by Thos. Pory, purser of the Dolphin, more than his due, to be put into the poor box. [*Sixteen pages. Court Minute Book, VII.*, 120–125, 130–141.]

Sept. 25. . **617.** Morris Abbott, Governor, the Deputy Governor and six Committees of the East India Company, to Carleton. The pieces received from his kinsman (nephew) are all most effectually contrived, but especially the last remonstrance to the States, which favours are so abundantly conferred and so constantly continued that they are every day more and more obliged, and will endeavour to express their best thankfulness. Send maps of the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna; also of the Straits of Sunda. Of the latter map Carleton will have occasion to make use. Have desired a letter mandatory from the States General and the Prince of Orange into the Indies, for the security of their servants and estates, until these misunderstandings may receive accommodation; but concerning this he will receive a speedy despatch from Sec. Conway. Have received no letters from him since the 10th, but understand the business sleeps not, for Sir Noel Caron told the Lord Grace of Canterbury and others, "that the States do exceedingly distaste the bloody proceedings at Amboyna, and do not only acknowledge that our people died innocent, but declared that Speult and three or four more of the chief shall suffer for it, as well they have deserved; and further, that old Boreel and his son, as persons ill affected, shall not any longer meddle with the East India business." Notwithstanding the commission proceeds, the Lords have met twice, and their third meeting is at Hampton Court on the 27th instant. *The original in the Holland Corresp. is endorsed,* "Recd. 12th Oct." [*One page and a half. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 46.]

Sept. 25. London. **618.** Dudley Carleton to (his uncle) Sir Dudley Carleton. The East India Company either dissemble or think themselves very much bound to (Sir Dudley) for his great care and industry in their business; but some of the indiscreeter sort have not so well apprehended the reasons whereupon he framed and presented those articles to the States, and they have used such absurd language before some of the Council as hath caused their Lordships to put them in mind of their want of good manners. They have a great desire to know what will be done upon the arrival of Mareschalk in Zealand, and nothing can satisfy them but the States must hang him up. The Lords meet expressly at Hampton Court, to take a resolution; but thinks nothing will satisfy these merchants, because

1624.

they are set upon it not to continue the trade, and the King seeks to hold them to it. [*Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 26. **619.** Minutes of a Court of Committees to hear petitions [*see p.* 483]. Woodall to be warned to Court to clear doubts about employing unskilful surgeons. Resolved that all that come home without leave, or that run away, shall not only forfeit their wages but be liable to pay for their passage and victuals homewards. [*Three pages and a quarter. Court Minute Book, VII.*, 125–128.]

Sept. 27. Hampton Court. **620.** Order of the Privy Council on the complaint of the East India Company concerning the execution of his Majesty's subjects in Amboyna. All the proceedings, on his Majesty's demand of reparation, having been maturely considered by the Committee especially appointed by his Majesty for the examination of that cause, who, having weighed the unheard-of cruelties and tortures exercised upon his Majesty's subjects, the improbability and almost impossibility of the attempt imputed, the contempt of treaties, and the cautelous and malicious proceedings in the torture, as appears by the evidence of the fact, and the relation of those that had commanded at Amboyna themselves, all justified by six witnesses from those parts, their Lordships, having considered with how much patience his Majesty waited until August 12th last, that there has not followed any effectual reparation, that the letters of the States, though signifying a good intention of justice, have not produced any other effect than offers which induce delays his Majesty's honour and justice may not brook, considering the great terror of the said execution and violent proceedings by which his Majesty's subjects are forced to refrain their trade, except they may find the sensible effects of his protection, have advised his Majesty that letters should be written to the High Admiral of England, authorizing and requiring him presently to put in readiness so many of his Majesty's ships as shall be requisite to seize so many of the ships and goods of the Dutch East India Company as they shall find either outward or homeward bound. And if said ships quietly submit, then to take care for the preservation of the same, and fair usage of the men until his Majesty and his subjects receive satisfaction for said outrage, and the Dutch Company consent to so fair an interpretation and execution of the treaties, as his Majesty's subjects may trade in those parts, with equity and safety. And his Majesty's pleasure is hereby declared accordingly, and letters ordered to be written to the Lord High Admiral of England to the effect aforesaid. *Two copies, French and English. There are also copies in French and English in the Holland Corresp.* [*Two pages. East Indies, Vol. III., Nos.* 47, 48.]

Sept. 27. **621.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Some dozen mariners of the Whale having appeared before Sir Henry Marten, he desires to know what ports the ship made before her casting away, and what is the law or custom of merchants in that case. Letter read from Lord Annand signifying the King's pleasure that the Chief Justices and the Judge of the Admiralty should be commissioners for examining the late injuries done by the Dutch. On consideration how much it concerns the Company's affairs in the Indies that

1624.

the Swallow be forthwith dispeeded away, Messrs. Kirby and Martin are entreated to take especial care therein. Offer of Burlamache and partners to take the remain of the Company's silk, not accepted. [*One page and a half. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 129–130.]

Sept. 28. Flushing. **622.** John Winge to Carleton. In answer to his letter of the 17th, the author of the Dutch declaration is utterly unknown to him, and so is the placard, it having never been published, nor spoken of in these parts. Confesses to having translated it into English, being entreated by one of the Dutch preachers of the town to do his best therein. His excuses for doing this. "If it be not the substantial truth I desire the God of truth, to reveal it plainly and revenge it fully, upon such as should dare to invent such infernal falsehood there and vent it here, to the patronage of a fact so foul, hideous, and execrable, for barbarous cruelty and bloody inhumanity, as hath been unheard of under heaven, and may be a prescription to the most savage pagans, to teach them a higher strain of tyranny and treachery, than (till now) they have ever learnt one of another, or of the Devil their father." It adds much to his former distresses and turns them into despairs, that in hoping to be serviceable to his country he should be hurtful to the same. As God is his protector and a good conscience his buckler he comfortably calls his Majesty to witness that ignorance and simplicity are his only errors. Yea, so far was he, from fear of falsehood, that he willingly sent divers copies for England for the Company. Beseeches him to take this his unwise carriage in the best construction, for he can say for himself what God said for Abimeleck, "I know thou didst this in the integrity of thine heart." Understands that the Commissioners at Middelburg are in great consultation to give speedy satisfaction. [*One page and a quarter. Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 29. **623.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. That Mrs. Jackson may make use of the books concerning her deceased brother Cokayne's estate at her pleasure. Mr. Deputy acquainted the Court that himself and others had attended the Lords concerning business of Persia, where Steele had laboured to maintain that the trade there had been originally procured by Sir Robert Sherley, who procured from that King three several phirmaunds for free trade for the English but Mr. Deputy not only cleared the Company from any such obligation, but made it appear that Steele was a very unfit man to be used in that business. That Mr. Deputy asked the Lord President whether the Company might not print the declaration of the proceedings at Amboyna as it is truly set down by the English, whereto he gave neither approbation nor prohibition; it was therethought fit to use some means for the printing of it both in Dutch and English, that the truth may appear and that those innocent souls that have without either mercy or justice suffered in their persons, may not suffer a second time in their reputations. Mr. Governor reported that himself and others had on Monday last attended the Lords Commissioners at Hampton Court concerning the business of Amboyna, where the Lords showed themselves zealously affected to

1624.

do the Company right with a general detestation and abhorring of that cruel murder, committed upon our men but withall by no means would have the two Companies disunited, or the treaty made void, but to be new moulded in such sort as it may not be left to the dangerous interpretation of the Dutch, and albeit it was hard pressed by Mr. Governor and the rest that there is no possibility of good accord between both nations in the Indies yet the Lords would hear of no utter falling off, but were exceeding forward that the English Company shall be repaired and the offenders punished, especially that the King's honour be upheld, which cannot be without a just satisfaction for the violences upon the lives and goods upon his subjects. And having willed the Company to withdraw their Lordships consulted awhile and then attended, his Majesty, and afterwards the Lord President signified to the Company that his Majesty is resolved to right the Company really, and for that end hath given direction to the Lord Admiral to stay any ships of the Dutch East India Company, either outward or homeward bound, until full reparation be had of all injuries according to justice. Afterwards Mr. Governor and the rest were called in to his Majesty, who in his own person made declaration of what had formerly been delivered, affirming "that then only it will be a fit time to treat with the Dutch, when by the stay of their ships, the business shall move to a treaty of their parts." Mr. Bell affirmed that he had on behalf of the Company moved the Clerk of the Council that some act of Council might be entered on this business, but could not obtain it. Upon a motion which was made to the Lord President for leave to acquaint the generality with his Majesty's royal purpose thus to right the Company there grew much dispute, which was referred to another Court. [*Two pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 142–144.]

Sept. 29. The Hague. **624.** [Carleton] to Edward Misselden. Touching the business of the East India Company, the 17 Bewinthebbers are now at Middelburg, consulting upon the definitive answer the States have summoned them to make to Carleton's complaints. Cannot write what it will be upon any certainty, but by the time Misselden arrives in England believes he will meet with all they have to say. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Sept. 30. London. **625.** Dudley Carleton to Sir Dudley Carleton. By Sec. Conway's next despatch he will understand the King's resolution to silence him in the point of the East Indies, and without using more words to set forth his ships royal to take as many of the Holland East India Company's ships as they can, until satisfaction be fully made. This being the resolution taken at Hampton Court. [*Extract, Holland Corresp.*]

(Sept.) **626.** Sir Robert Sherley to Sec. "Connava." Cannot but wonder that his business, being none of the least, should so much suffer neglect. Is expecting either a despatch of his business or an answer to his master. Has been this day with the Lord Chancellor and Lord Grandison, who expect from his honor answer for what they

1624.

have sent. "The business probable in their opinions." *Endorsed,* "Sept. 1624." [*One page. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 49.]

Sept. **627.** Affidavits of Edward Collins, aged 25, a factor at Lareca, and of John Beaumont, aged 48, chief factor at Looho, factories under Amboyna, before Sir Henry Marten, Judge of the Admiralty. That Emanuel Thompson, second factor at Amboyna (one of those tortured and beheaded by the Flemings in 162$\frac{3}{3}$), at the time of his death had divers hogs, hens, a pretty library of books, and much good apparel, bedding, and other things, to the value of at least 250*l.*, all of which were lost by his death. Certified copies. *Apparently imperfect. Endorsed,* "Affidavits of Henry Billingsley, &c. in the business of Amboyna." [*Two pages. Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 1. **628.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Information having been given that Mr. Woodall has shipped 12 servants into the Indies, whose wages he is to receive, ordered that he be warned to attend the next Court. Concerning the estate of Halstead, deceased. Rise of the price of cloth, because by reason of the extreme drought this last summer, the fulling mills could not work. Report of Mr. Bell that he had attended Sec. Conway and first moved him for a warrant to the Lord Admiral for the staying of the Dutch East India ships, as ordered by his Majesty, but his answer was that he would first acquaint the Duke with the King's pleasure, and afterwards frame a warrant accordingly; secondly, he prayed Mr. Secretary that some declaration of the King might be entered in the Council book, with their Lordships' opinion and his Majesty's resolution concerning his purpose to repair the injuries and violences of the Dutch, and the Company to have an authentic copy thereof; thirdly, that the Company might receive the warrant promised by his Majesty for their discharge for all matters committed by them in the Indies, according to his Majesty's promise, whereto Mr. Secretary answered that it stuck not at him, for he had long since given order for the performance thereof. Stammell cloths and "perpetuanaes," as also directions how to proceed in criminal causes, with an abridgement of the Statutes of England, to be sent by the Swallow. [*One page and a half. Court Minute Book, VII.*, 144–145.]

Oct. 1. **629.** Morris Abbott to Carleton. Is sorry that through his own over zeal he should give Carleton cause for writing so long a letter as that of the 18th (*see ante, No.* 615), but hopes the Company's late letters do sufficiently confess their mistakes and give Carleton satisfaction. The burnt child dreads the fire, and they have been so bitten by the Dutch taking all advantages in writings that themselves have thought it not safe to acknowledge any intention in their people, and more unsafe to have the power of building forts with that restriction, "for thereby they had means granted, as being the stronger, to cavill and put us by all places whatever." Must confess an error in writing as he did about the public faith, but supposes the States are not able to relieve the Company in that engagement which they entered into for their merchants, and which Abbott well saw at their last being in England, and as appears

1624.

now in this bloody act, the merchants in plain terms performing what they please. Explains how payment has been deferred of the 23,906 ryals, notwithstanding the States precisely engaged it in the last treaty. Confesses the hope of hostages was ridiculous, and so dishonorable as no State would endure. The resolution of the Prince of Orange is, without all exception, that until they may have distinct places of association there will never be any accord; and "I must confess I much doubted that an absolute breach could be good for us, but therein such was the violence of our people that, as I wrote your Lordship, I herein durst not give any direct answer." That proposition was long disputed on Monday last before the Lords Commissioners at Hampton Court; they concluded that they saw an inclination thereto in all of us, one only excepted, and with Carleton's three cautions it will be yielded unto. For this cause, has ever been backward in getting the book printed, but whether it will so rest he knows not, our people being still urgent upon it. The Commissioners have fully resolved his Majesty upon sight of all our papers, of the innocency of our people, and thereupon order is given for the detainment of all the East India ships: shall then see whether the States will make themselves parties or no. The horror of their cruelties is a great help to the righting of our wrongs, and the discouragement amongst themselves is no small advantage, so that now or never we must expect redress. Any jealousies with Boreel or any of the Mayors never entered our thoughts. The like mistake touching Sec. Conway grew only by those committees who were employed to the Court, which is since rectified. Generallities may soon commit errors; they are sorry to have given him any discontent, and now see his ardent desire to do all possible endeavours in their affairs. *Endorsed,* "Rec^{d} the 12th." [*One page and a half. Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 2. **630.** Christopher Clitherow, Deputy Governor, and fourteen members of the committee of the East India Company to Carleton. Understand that Sec. Conway has recommended to him the speedy procuring of an Act or letter mandatory from the States General and the Prince of Orange into the Indies, which, as it imports the welfare and security of all their affairs, and they have a ship ready to sail which stays only for this Act, they make bold to put him in mind of, and pray that it may be authentic, and so plainly composed as not to be subject to ambiguity or double interpretation. The Lords Commissioners having duly examined the business, rest satisfied that the proceedings at Amboyna were murderous, and that the English died innocent. This they have declared, and also advised his Majesty, who has taken a firm resolution to right his own honour, revenge his subjects' blood, and repair their damage upon the ships and goods of the Dutch East India Company. He has commanded themselves cheerfully to proceed with their trade, promising that if the Dutch in the Indies shall persist in their insolencies, he will "toties quoties" use his force to reduce them to better conformity. It rests only that they by every opportunity acknowledge his noble fervency in pursuit of these so important occasions and their own humble thankfulness for his favours. *Endorsed,* "Rec^{d} the 12th, 1624." [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

1624.
Oct. 2. **631.** The Duke of Buckingham to the Prince of Orange. The proofs Buckingham has given of his care for the United Provinces, give him assurance that what he proposes will not receive an ill interpretation. The excess committed by the Dutch Governor in Amboyna, has so justly irritated his Majesty, his Council, the whole English nation, and the East India Company in particular, that those who wish to foment a good intelligence between that Crown and the States, ought as much in prudence as in justice to blame the fact and demand reparation. Will not importune him with the pitiable relation, and the complaints and proofs which the merchants have given, but will remind him only of the constancy with which his Majesty has overcome every kind of difficulty in granting aid of men and money to the States, and of the patience his Majesty has exercised in awaiting justice from them. And this (whether on account of the form of their government, the power of their Company, or of too great negligence or confidence) has so wearied (*ennuyé*) his Majesty and discouraged and driven the merchants to such despair that to maintain the protection his Majesty owes to his subjects and to continue the traffic with safety (to which his honour and profit oblige him), his Majesty with the unanimous advice of his Council has expressly commanded Buckingham, his Admiral, by letter, to arrest the ships of the East India merchants, which command he cannot disobey. Has thought fit, nevertheless, not only to represent to his Excellency the present state of affairs, but also to induce him to a consideration of their issue; for when Buckingham shall have given orders to seize the ships (in which his duty so strongly presses him that he cannot wait long for a reply), the consequences of the loss of time may incite the Dutch, without considering the issue, to resistance, and then will arise a point of honour and perhaps blows, and the shedding of blood in revenge, and evils springing therefrom which cannot be foreseen. Urges him therefore to insist with the States, as it is but reasonable that they give prompt satisfaction to his Majesty for past damages and security for the future or that they seek some other means by which they may be blameless of the evils which may follow. *French. Probably sent with Sec. Conway's letter to Carleton of 6 Oct. (No. 635) "by that unfortunate messenger Dixon," but most likely delayed in the transit; see Sec. Conway's letter of 25 Oct., No. 655. Carleton sent Buckingham's letter to the Prince of Orange on 21 Oct. (see No. 649).* [*Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 2. The Hague. **632.** Carleton to Sec. Conway. The East India business hath rested hitherto in expectance of an answer from the Bewinthebbers assembled at Middelburg; hears that two deputies are come from thence, with a large bundle of papers; but there being no Assembly of the States General nothing will be done till next week. *Endorsed,* "Rec. 13th by Martin." [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. $\frac{3}{13}$. The Hague. **633.** Carleton to the Prince of Orange. Nothing is heard from England but a continuation of the complaints of the East India Company to whom his Majesty has granted certain commissioners, Lords of his Privy Council and others, to hear them and consider the answers given and to be given on this subject. Earnestly

1624.

desires that that these will be more satisfactory; otherwise Carleton fears it will be no longer in their hands to apply a remedy; for until now his Majesty has held all together himself, notwithstanding that he has been driven and, as it were, forced to sharp resolutions. The Bewinthebbers have sent here two of their deputies, with the information come by their last ships from the Indies; upon which he beseeches his Excellency to use his authority with the States, that such a resolution may be taken and so promptly as may give satisfaction to his Majesty, and prevent greater inconveniences which might be occasioned by the meeting of Parliament in the coming month, in case these bloody affairs now so crudely and ill digested should be presented to that Assembly, as undoubtely they will be. [*French. Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 4. **634.** Locke to Carleton. The East India Company has so far prevailed that the King has ordered two of his ships to be made ready to seize upon the Hollanders' ships until they have given the Company satisfaction. The King will maintain them in their trade and see that no wrong be offered to them. The merchants are unwilling to have any doings with Sir Robt. Sherley, though in the opinion of Sec. Conway and others what he propounds may be for their good; but the Company say they are not able to undertake the trade, it is too great for them. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXXIII., No.* 12, *Cal., p.* 349.]

Oct. 6. **635.** Sec. Conway to Carleton. The answers sent hither from the States touching Amboyna have fallen so much short of what his Majesty might in justice and reason expect that, notwithstanding the Duke's careful directions and all Conway's endeavours, resolution is taken by the Lords, and approved by the King, that stay be made of the first ships of those countries that shall come from the East Indies until satisfaction be given; and this must and will be put in execution, so as the States must either think of some present real way of satisfaction, or else give order to their ships that they suffer themselves to be stayed without opposition; for, in case of resistance, force must be used, which will be such a falling into terms of hostility, as Conway sees not how it can be kept from a war. The Prince and Duke would be much troubled to see all their good offices prove fruitless. The Duke will delay and moderate by his directions to his officers as much as he may, but if no satisfaction come, he cannot but command and see execution when it comes to the point. This way of giving directions to the Lord Admiral, Conway had before thought of and advised as the best expedient to give present contentment here, and keep things from extremities; and withall, order is taken that in case of arrest there shall be such good usage of persons, ships, and goods as all just cause of grievance may be avoided as much as possible. Carleton will see by the enclosed the desire of the English Company for removing from some parts in the Indies, and building forts in other places where the Dutch have no real possession, and that the States would give order in this, as also to their men there, so to dispose them to reason and mutual correspondency, that all further oppressions may be avoided.

1624.

He may be pleased to procure the States order therein speedily and effectually, which, if they refuse (being agreeable to former treaties), it will be seen what their resolutions are, and his Majesty will provide for his own honour and his subjects' trade and safety as he shall find cause. *Incloses,*

635. 1. *Proposition of the East India Company to the King. That they have resolved speedily to remove their agents and factors from Jacatra, and from all other places where they have lived under the laws and cruel commands of the Dutch, with intention to fortify some convenient and safe places in the Straits of Sunda to the westward of Bantam, or to the eastward of Cheribon, and in some other countries where the Dutch have no such real possession whereupon to ground a pretended sovereignity. For this purpose they have already sent soldiers, engineers, workmen, artillery, munition, and other needful things, and intend very shortly to despatch away more, if they may be assured of his Majesty's Royal protection. In consideration of the premises, beseech his Majesty to take some present course:*

1. *That the Dutch in the East Indies may be effectually commanded, by letters from the States and Prince of Orange, to suffer the English quietly to depart from Jacatra and other places, with all their estates.*

2. *If any differences cannot end by mutual agreement of the Councils of Defence, they may be remitted hither, to be decided by his Majesty and the States, if they cannot be accommodated by the English and Dutch Companies here.*

3. *That the Dutch suffer the English to make said fortifications, and in all other occasions treat them like friends and allies, that so the liberty of traffic in those parts may be cherished and advanced. For the furtherance whereof they conceive it very necessary that the said letters, in plain and authentic form, be procured speedily and sent in their next shipping, to prevent further mischief. As for those wrongs and outrages whereof they have already complained, they will in due time solicit his Majesty's Royal assistance for justice and redress.* [*Two pages and a half. Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 6. **636.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Report of Mr. Strowd, that upon hearing the charges against Capt. Greene, he is found "faulty in such manner as he has been charged." Concerning the business of Henry Bate, late the Company's servant, returned from the Indies, who has given out that he will yield to no other condition than himself shall think reasonable. Note is delivered by the Governor to George Ball of what the Company challengeth from him, requiring his answer on Friday following. Ordered that Capt. Greene have, according to his desire, a note of the particulars wherewith he stands charged by the Company. Petition of (Rich.) Welden for 100*l.* on account of his wages, and for all matters between the Company and him to be referred to arbitrators. The Court would not grant the first, but were contented to join in a

1624.

course of arbitrament on certain conditions. Report of Mr. Governor that he and others had been served with process to appear at Westminster in Pike's business concerning his brother's estate; discussion thereon. Committee appointed to see whether the Lesser James may be made serviceable for 800*l.* or 900*l.*, as the Company are informed. The Court was moved whether they will print the books concerning the cruelties of the Dutch towards the English at Amboyna. It was said 500 may be printed for 12*l.* 10*s.*, but conceived fit by the Company to print 2,000, and then have the press broken; that some few copies be given to some principal persons of the nobility, and if they be well taken, then to adventure to put abroad the rest, which if they shall do, the benefit will pay for the printing. Concerning the difference between one Sprake, late the Company's servant, deceased in the Indies, and Banggam. Report of Mr. Bell of what passed between him and Mr. Sec. Conway (*see ante, Court Minutes, Oct.* 1). The Court was now put in mind that howsoever nothing hath been required from the Company by way of fee, yet it is not fit to trouble a public person of Mr. Sec. Conway's place and employment without taking consideration thereof; ordered that he be presented with 50*l.* "as a free thankfulness from the Company." 27*s.* to be paid to Mr. Leate for postage of the Company's letters out of Persia by way of Marseilles. Letter read from Lord Vaughan desiring the Company would take consideration of the son of Capt. David Middleton, who died in the Company's service. Henry Middleton, the son, presented to the Court. After much reasoning, the Court called to mind that the captain lost both. ship and goods to a very great value; it was in the sixth voyage and ended in Chancery; and therefore they gave for answer that there is nothing due. Resolved that the following commodities be sent in the fleet, viz., 180 tons of lead, quicksilver, amber beads, cloths, green and crimson satins, gold and silver lace to the value of 300*l.* or 400*l.*, and cloth of gold and silver to the value of 1,000*l.* Ordered that a draught be made of some good, legal, and justifiable course in causes criminal, and shown to Lord Hubbard [Hobart] before it be sent to the Indies. Report concerning the difference between Sylvanus Man and his apprentice's father concerning wages. [*Five pages and a quarter. Court Minute Book, VII.*, 146–151.]

Oct. 6. The Hague.

637. Carleton to Sec. Conway. Has not yet heard anything from the States touching the East India business, notwithstanding the deputies of the Bewinthebbers have been here five days, and have been often heard by the States, to whom they justify the fact of their men in Amboyna by further informations which they say they have received by two which are come in these last ships, one Hauteman, who hath been long conversant in the Moluccas, and should have succeeded Coen and Maerschalke, a principal man at Amboyna, next Governor Speult. Hears that these chiefly insist on the voluntary confessions of the English, and their persisting therein to their deaths; but that is a thing so contrary to the testimonies of the English which were present, and the writings come to light of some which were executed, that no credit is to be given to it without further proofs. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

1624.

Oct. 7. **638.** Locke to Carleton. Sends order of the Privy Council in behalf of the East India Company, and copy of a letter agreed to be sent to the Lord Admiral, but it is not signed, and will not be signed till the Lords meet in Council. [*Dom. Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXXIII., No.* 12.] *Incloses,*

638. I. *Order of the Privy Council on the complaint of the East India Company concerning the Amboyna massacre. Whitehall,* 1624, *Sept. There is also another copy in French with the names of those present, dated Hampton Court,* 1624, *Sept.* 27. *See Calendar, ante, No.* 620. [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 48.]

638. II. [*The Privy Council*] *to the Lord Admiral. The King having taken resolution, by advice of his Council, upon complaint of the East India Company, touching the execution of Amboyna, he is required to put in readiness such ships as are requisite, with orders to seize so many of the ships and goods of the Netherlands East India Company as they find either outwards or homewards bound. If the ships quietly submit, especial care is to be had for their preservation and for the fair usage of the men until further order.* 1624, *Sept.* 30. [*East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 50.] *Duplicates of these two inclosures will be found in Dom. Jac. I., Vol. CLXXII., No.* 64, *and Vol. CLXXXII., No.* 62*.

Oct. 8. **639.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. After consideration it was agreed that 2,000 copies of the relation of the Amboyna business should be printed in English "to be spread here," and 1,000 in Dutch to be sent over, and that it may not be taken for a libel, there shall be set upon the front of each book the arms of this Company, in token that they avow them to be true. Motion for the payment of the moneys due to [Rich.] Fursland, deceased. It was answered there is a jewel come home reckoned worth 800 ryals which Fursland received from the King of Synan as a present, that all such presents do of right and by covenant belong to the Company, and instanced Sir Thomas Roe and Edwards; therefore, though the Company will do all that is just, they required this jewel to be brought into Court. Report of Mr. Governor that himself and others had spoken with Sec. Conway at Whitehall, who, in answer to their desire to know, said the letter is already gone to the States and Prince of Orange concerning the building of a fort and the safety of the Company's goods and their servants' lives in the Indies; that as for the letter to the Narrow Seas for stay of the Dutch East India Company's ships there, he must first acquaint the Lord Admiral therewith; that for the Act of Council concerning the resolution taken by his Majesty herein, it rested with the Clerk of the Council, who was to draw it up. On inquiry of Mr. Dickenson it was found Sir William Beecher had it, but there is straining of courtesy who shall first sign it, neither could an authentic copy be given until the Commissioners and others had signed it, because it was not an act of the table but a special committee; that an honourable person had advised them to bring it to a full table, "but withall the Court observed a cold and slow proceeding," and entering into consideration what

1624.

might be the impediment, among other things it was remembered that Mr. Sec. Conway had been often troubled in this business, for which, "albeit out of his own nobleness he had refrained to require anything from the Company," yet it must be considered there are duties belonging to his place, and that it is not fit to "put him to make demand;" ordered, therefore, by erection of hands, that he shall be forthwith presented with 100 20s. pieces, as a thankfulness; also that the Lord President for his many favours and extraordinary pains taken in the Company's business, shall be presented with 100*l.* in gold, and Messrs. Bell, Styles, and Munnes to receive the money from the Treasurer and deliver it forthwith. The parties that robbed the Company's warehouse at Leadenhall condemned to death; and the son of one of them having confessed to have sold stolen indigo to one Barnes, a chandler, ordered that Barnes be indicted. Notice to be given out that the Company purpose to entertain a master for the London, now outward bound. Request on behalf of "Mr. Purkas (*sic*), that writes a history of the world," that the Company would favour him with a sight of the observation or journal of Mr. Monnox, which he would only peruse and then return; ordered that Mr. Ellam shall deliver it and take a receipt for it to be restored within a convenient time. *See ante, No.* 305. [*Five pages and a quarter. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 151–156.]

Oct. 8. **640.** Minutes of a Court of Sales. Lists of goods sold, comprising pepper, mace, sugar, rice, aloes, spikenard, cotton yarn, and bezoar stones, with names of the purchasers and prices. [*One page and three quarters. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 156, 157.]

Oct. 12. Amsterdam. **641.** Barlow to Carleton. Finds that there is not anything in print since 1609 concerning the East India voyages, nor much written that is made public. Illness of Slade, who has lately buried his wife. Is now to have the final resolution concerning the payment of the 23,906 ryals. "Their dealing is such as they give not content to any they have to do withall." Should be glad to hear the States resolution concerning the business of Amboyna, and whether the party come from thence hath been examined, he being one of the principal in that bloody trial. [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 13. London. **642.** P. de Regemortes to Sec. Conway. Arrived once more in England yesterday. Has made every endeavour, during his sojourn in Holland, that his Majesty might have contentment for the execution done in the East Indies. Found the Prince of Orange and the States in trouble, who thought time ought to be conceded them for sending to the Indies, for information in a matter of so great importance. Had the reading at Middelburg of the original confession of all those who were executed, also the accusation of the fiscal and the sentence. The confession in general imports that they had undertaken to make themselves masters by force of arms of the fort of Amboyna, as soon as some English ship should come into the road of Amboyna, to be the better assisted by her men. Sends word what he has read in the matter, without interposing his opinion. Finds the goods taken are restored into the hands of the English Commissioners. His Majesty will hear all from his Ambassador;

1624.

does not wish to meddle further in it, feeling some diffidence, as he naturally leans to the side of England, being a servant of his Majesty. *French. Endorsed,* "Mons. D'Aiguemortes." [*Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 13–15. **643.** Court Minutes of the East India Company, The Court satisfied that Fursland had ordered in his will that the jewel shall be delivered to the Company "as their proper goods;" 800 ryals are to be deducted out of his estate here for it. Examination of Woodall charged with seeking his own gain by thrusting his servants upon the Company; he admits he has seven apprentices as surgeons mates in the Indies, but has had 20, who are dead; that they are set out at his great charge, and the benefit he makes is but their two months' pay yearly, and that such as live to return prove the ablest for that employment by reason of their practice, as will appear upon examination of skilful surgeons to whom he refers; "with that his submitting trial the Court was satisfied;" also concerning a complaint against him in Chancery by John Parker and Barbara his wife, for goods detained by Woodall, belonging to Francis Moore, deceased, in the Indies. The men that came home without leave to have their wages to the time they were shipped for England. Report received that the master of the Swallow refuses to put to sea except he be supplied with ship carpenters, the two carpenters formerly entertained having run away; ordered that Keeling prosecute them with effect. Mr. Governor reported that he and some of the committees had attended the Lord President and Sec. Conway, and that their business moves well, and that they had also attended the Duke concerning the stay of the Dutch Company's ships, which were shortly to put to sea for the Indies. The Duke promised all favour, affirmed that he had given order for a letter to the Narrow Seas for that purpose; also that he had written to the Prince of Orange concerning the same, and wished the Company on all occasions to resort to his servant, Mr. Oliver, who should always be a means to bring them to his presence. License having been granted to print the books wherein is set down the Dutch cruelties, there wants only an "Epistle to the Reader" [*see pp.* 389–392]; ordered that Mr. Skinner be called on for a draught, to be viewed by Mr. Governor and Deputy Governor; the number of books to be printed and compounding with the press to be left wholly to Mr. Munnes. Letter read from Richard Leare from Florence, concerning 60 chests of coral to be had there. "The general release to the Company for all errors past in the Indies under the Broad Seal of England was at this Court delivered to Mr. Treasurer Stone, to be by him safely kept." Arnold Browne entertained to go master in the London at 10*l.* per month.

Oct. 15.—The business between Woodall and John and Barbara Parker ended by the Governor with the liking of both parties. Information that more indigo had been stolen out of the warehouse at Leadenhall; ordered that strict watch be kept for the thieves. That 12 letters are directed from the Lord Admiral to the Narrow Seas and other ports of England to the westward, for stay of the Dutch East India ships, and also letters from the Lords to the same

1624.

effect. Concerning Lord Hubbard's [Hobart] adventure, deferred [*see petition, p.* 484]. Concerning the wages and the election of mates, which is not to be left so freely to masters as heretofore. Mr. Roberts having declared his sorrow for carrying the Little James into Ireland, appointed mate in the London, Thornborough, purser, and George Sherrock his mate. Ordered that no Dutchman serve the Company with beer. Discussion about calling a General Court to make known his Majesty's gracious dealing with the Company, to publish the dividends, and report concerning brokes; also concerning the state of their cash and the necessity of their issues. "20,000*l.* will but pay the Mich. dividend; ships are to be sent out and stock for their trade." Mr. Governor added, that he would not give over his resolute purpose to deliver the Company from the great debt that is both a burthen and a disreputation to them. [*Eight pages. Court Minute Book, VII.*, 158–165.]

Oct. (15?). The Hague. **644.** Carleton to Sec. Conway. Two of the deputies of the States General (who would have come yesterday, but that Carleton was then in no less torment than that of Amboyna) have been to tell him that the States could not sooner give answer to our men's complaints by reason of the delays of the Bewinthebbers, who have now brought a state of the business contrary in many main points to that of our men, and withall have sent for Hauteman and Mareschalk, and offer to bring them before Carleton and to communicate to him the writing of the Bewinthebbers to the States. Told them he could not undertake the hearing without commission, and advised them to send these persons into England; that he much marvelled Mareschalk should be suffered to remain full five weeks at liberty, and advised them to lay hold of him as an accused person of a notable crime, and make him answer *e vinculis*. The deputies said that so soon as Mareschalk should come within the compass of their authority (which they do not shame to acknowledge is not very absolute so far as Zealand), they would do as became them, and if his Majesty would allow them leisure, which the constitution of their State requires, they were resolved to give him full contentment, and withall they beseech his Majesty to consider the heavy war upon their necks, which takes up much of their time. This being all Carleton can expect to obtain for the present, he refers it to his Majesty whether it be better to concur with the States in doing justice on all who by examination shall appear to have had a hand in the fact, or by other courses "to reconjoin the States with the Bewinthebbers in one as in defence of a common cause," which they will soon slip into if the means now proposed for a reasonable satisfaction be not embraced. In case his Majesty allow of this course, it will be necessary some fit persons be speedily authorised to join with General Carpenter in examination of the whole process of Amboyna and other matters in question betwixt the two Companies. The occasion was never fairer for our men to have them well settled. Meanwhile for their trade they may boldly proceed without hazard, for the States and the Prince of Orange have written to their General, both for sending hither the Amboyna Governor and Judges, and to hold good friendship with the English in general, and in particular to accomplish their desire in the three points according to

1624.

the States' answer: the first of which is ample and satisfactory; the second saves their sovereignty in causes not belonging to the general of the two Companies; the third has two main restrictions—as to not building forts within 30 miles of the Dutch forts, and forbearing the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna. The States seem religious to maintain the treaties, but Carleton finds most of them well content to have the matter taken anew in hand (which is much shunned by this Company), and more reason may be had of these men now that the States are divided from them by the horror of this bloody accident. Meanwhile this present resolution will secure our men in the Indies, the rather if his Majesty suspend without annulling his order for reprisals. A more satisfactory course cannot be thought of than fetching those men out of the Indies, for to condemn them unheard they say agrees not with justice, and to have them tried without the States jurisdiction, it is impossible to bring them here to consent to. Understands the Bewinthebbers have agreed to free trade for all in the East Indies, except returns into these parts, and have made choice of Coen again for their General ("a man odious to our men, and so I told the States deputies, noting it as an ill sign of good intentions"), who shall be sent thither with all expedition with the seven ships ordained for those parts. These are vast designs—the mastering of both East and West Indies and taking Antwerp all at once. Has received letter from his Excellency [the Prince of Orange], that he has spoken to the States deputies and written earnestly to their Assembly, to give his Majesty satisfaction in the business of Amboyna. *The date has been erased, and this despatch, which is full of corrections, rewritten, and was probably sent on the* 23*rd. See No.* 661. [*Eight pages. Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 16. **645.** Morris Abbott, Governor, Christ. Clitherow, Deputy, and four committees of the East India Company to Carleton. It is a month since they wrote concerning Mareschalke, and sent copy of their well-grounded demands for their departure from Jacatra and fortifying in the Indies, concerning which two points they have with earnest expectation awaited an answer, because of their ship's readiness to proceed to Jacatra, which stays only to carry this Act. The proceedings of the Lords Commissioners at Hampton Court and the King's resolution now registered as an act of the whole Council; send copy of it (*see ante, No.* 620). Have this week attended the Duke of Buckingham, and find he will with all diligence put his Majesty's command in execution to the uttermost, and that himself had long since written to the Prince of Orange to procure justice and reparation, but that seeing no effect produced, he now resolves effectually to pursue the direction given by force to take satisfaction. *Endorsed*, "Rec. 28th." [*One page and a half. Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 20. **646.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. "It is hoped" the Swallow is gone out of the Downs. Concerning the freight of powder and saltpetre from Hamburgh. Letter read to the Lord Admiral from the Lords of the Council for the stay of the Dutch East India ships; ordered that it be entered in the "register of letters." Motions of Sir Robert Naper [? Napier], Sir Edwyn Sands [? Sandys], and Mr. Hollinshead to take out their dividends in pepper, but there

1624.

is not sufficient for them. Mr. Welden's business concerning a payment by Mr. Croppenberghe. Thomas Grove "settled" steward of the London, and Stephen Jumper his mate. Kenelme Butler's submission accepted. Divers petitions heard (*see List, p.* 484). [*Four pages. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 165–169.]

Oct. $\frac{21}{31}$. The Hague. **647.** [The Prince of Orange] to Sir Noel de Caron. Has taken from his letters of the 9th and 10th fresh subject for recommending to the States speedy justice in the affair of Amboyna, though in a fact of such importance they cannot be expected to break through their accustomed forms. Their great desire is to give the King satisfaction, to whom they are under such great obligations and from whom they hope for the maintenance of their Republic; but as Republican proceedings are slow they have not yet exhibited their informations but are confident they will be found very far from what the English say. Promises to neglect nothing in his power or his duty to accelerate this business and press for reparation, if the justification be considered defective. Since one of the principal judges of the execution complained of, has returned, there will be no necessity to send to the Indies for fresh proofs; it is now only a question of a little time, which ought to be conceded to find out the truth. At all events the State ought not to be made a party to repair the faults of some of her subjects since we have quite determined to do complete and speedy [*bonne et courte*] justice. To seize the judges without formality of process as is desired would be to sin against our liberty. Desires him, as a way out of this unfortunate business, to labour with the aid of his friends that the deliberations of the King be kept in abeyance while we prepare the things necessary for his Majesty's satisfaction. This is all Caron must expect from the Prince. Perhaps the States will write more fully. *French.* [*Two pages and a half. Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 21. **648.** Duke of Buckingham to Sir Robert Killigrew, captain of Pendennis Castle. It is the King's pleasure, upon the complaint of the East India merchants touching the execution of Amboyna, that he seize such ships and goods of the Dutch East India Company as come within his command, and if the ships quietly submit, to take special care for their safe keeping and fair usage of the men. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXXIII., No.* 68, *Cal., p.* 358.]

Oct. $\frac{21}{31}$. The Hague. **649.** Carleton to the Prince of Orange. Sends letter from the Duke of Buckingham, by which his Excellency will see the resolutions taken by his Majesty, also request of the English merchants to the Council, showing how they have been nourished in their mistrust, by delays and forced to take fresh resolutions for their security. Beseeches his Excellency to use his accustomed prudence in advising the States of the remedies. Will be very glad to be honoured with his commands to accompany his answer to the Duke of Buckingham, and to be furnished by the States with other stuff for his Majesty's satisfaction than that which they have until now drawn from the

1624.

workshop of their interested merchants. [*French. Extract from Holland Corresp.*] *Incloses,*

649. 1. *The Duke of Buckingham to the Prince of Orange.* 2 *Oct.* 1624. [*French. Calendared ante, No.* 631.]

Oct. 22. **650.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. That Sir John Wolstenholme who is authorised by the Council of Virginia to demand payment of the moneys gathered from this Company's servants returned from the Indies towards erecting a school in Virginia on giving a good and sufficient discharge in law, be forthwith paid the money. Concerning the estate of Thomas Russell, deceased in the Hart, left to the poor of the parish of Stepney, on whose behalf the charity of the Company is also solicited as in former years. Dividends in pepper to be made up to Sir Robert Napper, Sir Edwin Sandys, Sir Thomas Smythe, Sir John Leman, and others. Request of Browne, master of the London, that he might not take aboard so great a quantity of tiles as 15,000; but there being need of a far greater quantity which must be sent in every ship, he "was required to apply his liking to their necessity." Request of Mr. Clifton for an "imprest" of half the 600*l.* the cost of the proportion of the bread and meal for the London. Consideration of the business between the Company and George Ball in the Star Chamber; the sentence remains yet imperfect because of the ill health of two of the judges. Ordered that a committee attend the Lord President and other judges in the matter, and to complain that a man so heavily sentenced still enjoys his liberty. Consideration of Ball's desires in this business; referred for answer until the Company advise with counsel. Report of the referees in Capt. Welden's business; in reference to the 800 ryals given to him by the Dutch, his humble suit is, in respect he lost all when he was taken and carried naked on shore, having received sore hurts insomuch that he had divers bones taken out of him, and that the Dutch having taken the ship he was in, did in commisseration of his case bestow said ryals upon him. "This Court began to commisserate the man, but then was brought to their remembrance his great error of fawning upon the Dutch, suffering them to fasten gifts upon him after their bloody execution at Amboyna and his drinking healths to the authors of that bloody plot." On erection of hands whether Welden should pay back all the ryals, half, or none, the major part was to pay back half, but he showed no liking to this end, and did earnestly desire the Court not to lay so heavy a burden upon him which would exhaust all he had to receive; but the Court at this time gave no other answer. Order that the Lord Mayor Elect may have "their chambers at Blackwall to be shot off at the solemnity of his taking oath at Westminster." Request of Adam Denton that his suit might be referred to Sir John Walter and Mr. Bancks, and not come to a hearing in Chancery; was told that when all the money already due is brought in, the Court will give him answer. [*Five pages. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 170–174.]

Oct. 23. London. **651.** Chamberlain to Carleton. Ten or twelve of the King's ships are making ready against January with but a month's provisions;

1624.

we cannot guess to what purpose unless it be to meet with our masters, your mayors, seeing we can have no other reasons at their hands. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXXIII., No.* 82, *Cal., p.* 360.]

Oct. 23. **652.** Morris Abbott, Governor, and four committees of the East India Company to Carleton. It is so long since they had the comfort of his letters that they have a longing desire to hear how their business moves on that side. Make account to despatch five or six ships by the middle of March. Meantime send copy of a letter to the Lord Admiral from the Lords of the Council for the stay of ships (*see ante, No.* 638. II.), whereby may appear that the business stands not still here. Do not hold it needful over much to stir him up, whom they have ever found more ready than they could hope. *Endorsed,* 'Rec. 28th." [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 24. The Hague. **653.** Carleton to Sec. Conway. Desires not to stir from hence till he can give his Majesty a better account of these businesses of the East Indies (which he would unwillingly leave so embroiled) for howsoever, his Majesty could do no other, as things have been carried, than order reprisals, yet foresees the danger of putting them into execution, which makes him studious to avoid that extremity. If it cannot be avoided, hopes it will be done so carefully and thoroughly on our part that "we receive not a scorn," and therefore would not have it presumed that these men will strike sale without resistance, which undoubtedly they will not, unless they find themselves the weaker; but if they be the stronger no commandment will serve the turn to stop their voyage. Wherefore if it come to this issue beseeches Conway to reccommend that it may be done to purpose; "but my hope is, and my utteirmost endeavours shall be, as they have hitherto been, to have such extremities prevented." [*Two pages. Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 24. **654.** [Sir D. Carleton] to Dudley Carleton. Looks not for his leave till the East Indian business be better settled, neither does he desire to leave things of that nature in such extremities. Will soon see what can be made of this matter. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXXIII., No.* 83, *Cal., p.* 360.]

Oct. 25. Royston. **655.** Sec. Conway to Carleton. Fears from his expectation of letters some extraordinary mischance to the messenger, or else his natural defect of being drunk, so sends duplicate of last despatch. His Majesty, the Prince, and Duke, all approve Carleton's judgment, and wonder at and despise the manner of the States' proceeding in the matter of Amboyna. The string of patience is wound as high as it can be, and must break if it be but held there. To save the mischiefs that are foreseen the Duke of Buckingham wrote by that unfortunate messenger (Dixon) to the Prince of Orange; sends copy, that if the whole despatch be miscarried, Carleton may inform the Prince of the state of things as they were then, which are now made worse by the hostile action of the Hollanders in the Downs, reputed his Majesty's chamber of surety for his own ships and his friends. May boldly say that by the negligence, malice, or formalities of the

1624.

States we shall be constrained, first, to lay hands on the ships of the Bewinthebbers; if we fail there we shall fall to the fishermen, and, as the sea-phrase is, "make all fish that comes to net, until we have won the horse or lost the saddle; and to come to that we shall attempt assault, and withdraw all that comes from us that will make us enemies; in dispite of love so seasonably declared, and of patience so long maintained. You may think we lack not those that will foment this way, and you may know that there is not an English heart that can be content to give way to the continuance of those scorns, insolencies, and barbarisms which have been committed upon our nation, if justice and satisfaction be not rendered; the giving of which is justice, peace, and finite; the other is force, war, and infinite, inasmuch as no man knows where the quarrel will end when it is begun. God give your States wisdom not to be limed with the interests of the Particulars and Bewinthebbers, or I dare prophecy these twelve months to come will bring their vast interprises by sea to a short and regular station. I shall pray the best, but upon good grounds doubt the worst. To God and his good guiding of the States' hearts and your managing I leave it." *Endorsed by Carleton,* "Rec^{d} the 6th of Novr. 1624 by Quester's conveyance." *Incloses,* .

655. 1. *The Duke of Buckingham to the Prince of Orange,* 1624, *Oct.* 2. *French. Calendared ante, No.* 631. [*Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 26. **656.** Sec. Conway to Carleton. Copy of the above. *Endorsed,* "Sent by Welsh to London to be there delivered to Mr. Williams." [*Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 26. Lahore. **657.** Rob. Young and John Willoughby to Thomas Rastell, President, and the Council at Surat. Their last was of the 15th, with copy of the King's firman. Have since ordered two Hadjis to go in company of John Willoughby to take the firman, Cojah having given them his "parwanna" to see all things restored to them, and re-established in their former trade and privileges. Wherefore acquaint them with all moneys that have been taken unjustly, either in Baroach or for customs which they are not to pay. If anything be denied send them a roll in Persian of their names, and they will "make ear" to Cojah for his "parwanna" to be sent to restore all such sums taken. The Hadjis are enjoined to see the firman performed and relate all passages of our business, that Cojah may understand the truth and our fair carriage with the people of Surat. Sent on 17th firman to demand payment of 9,457 rupees in Agra, in which sum is included 3,000 rupees belonging to Morris Abbott for three emeralds sold to Aseph Khan. Received theirs of 9th Sept. last night, with other letters from their friends in Agra and Ahmedabad. Are glad to hear of their liberty and the return of those moneys, not doubting but all other moneys taken in the same nature will be repaid upon arrival of the Hadjis. The great jewel lies still on their hands; have privately shown it to the Governor of Lahore, but he valued it not above 12,000 rupees; have spoken since to Aseph Khan, but the Nabob will not be brought to above 14,000 rupees; so are of opinion, rather than keep it to have his dis-

1624.

pleasure, to take that sum. Were with him to day, but his jeweller was absent, so are to go again to-morrow to make its price. The main occasion that induces them to accept the Nabob's "voluntary price" is the Turks' inveterate and daily crying out against them unto him for justice, throwing their "sashes under their feet and trampling upon them." Have related to him the cause of their being enemies with the Turks, viz., for seizing their goods and killing divers of their men, but hope now the heat of their anger is almost past. Reasons for sending two Hadjis; it is the more credit to us to have two, although the charge be a little more, for ever hereafter we shall have the better respect in Surat, knowing we are again in the King's favour. If any thing comes worth the King's perusal send it up, or dogs which will give him content. [*Two pages and a half. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1167.]

Oct. 27. Amsterdam. **658.** Barlow to Carleton. Fears that the course our Company intend in separating from these will not be digested by the States, and will fall a troublesome business, and that ours will be crossed underhand in the same; for these are "gellious" [jealous], and fear that ours intend to join with the Spaniard, and so turn them out. The Bewinthebbers hold the State in hand that they have sufficient matter to approve their doings in Amboyna, which they have set down in a large relation. Boreel gone to the Hague. Lawrence Mareschalk does not appear upon the summons; holds he will not be to be found. Has heard that his Majesty had granted to the Company to intercept the Dutch ships; wishes this had not yet been divulged, for these will go so fenced with men-of-war as there will be no meddling with them; yet, till some such course be taken, there will never good end be made with them. It is certain that Coen goes to remain principal Commander in the Indies, he being the fittest man to put in practise whatsoever they intend to have done. He has so plotted that this Company have yielded to a free trade in the Indies, which doth wholly make void the contract with our Company. They have agreed to send a pinnace and eight ships to be ready within a month, and have resolved upon a division of 25 per cent. in cloves to the adventurers. Cannot yet meet with anything written or printed since 1609, concerning the East Indies. [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 29. **659.** Morris Abbott, Governor, Christ. Clitherowe, Deputy, and five committees of the East India Company to Carleton. Are at a stand in their proceedings until they understand the resolution of the State and Company there. Warrants are sent to the Narrow Seas and all the ports westward to stay all the Dutch ships of the East India Company. Have sent away their own pinnace, and have another good ship ready to depart, and if they may receive the encouragement promised, they will proceed with all cheerfulness, for they have in readiness three or four good ships more to go immediately after Christmas. Sec. Conway troubled with them to be thus at a stand, and was of the mind to send an express to know the reason. Beseech Carleton to deliver them from these doubts. Meantime lest the world should think that they can forget the bloody injuries done to their people, they have published the same by authority in

1624.

print, and send him ten books. [*One page and a half. Holland Corresp.*]

Oct. 29. **660.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that Mr. Dixon, servant to the Lord President, may take out 20 pieces of calicoes on stock, albeit he is somewhat behind of his payments, The question between the officers of the Custom House left to the consideration of the Company, "not doubting but they will hold proportion with the vastness of their business." Robt. Fotherby's wages increased. The business of "delinquents" (adventurers in arrears). Lady Dale's business referred by the King to the Commissioners of the Navy, and Symonson's suit about timber. Motion of Sir Henry Roe on behalf of Sir Thomas Roe, that the Company would buy of him "a fayre ballist ruby, ready set, of a good value," which he presumes may be useful to be sent into the Indies. A like motion of Mr. Leate for certain pearls pendant; to be viewed by some of the most expert jewellers, Sir Peter Van Lore, &c. Complaint of Mr. Barnes, of Albery Hatch, that his brother had been causelessly imprisoned as a receiver of the Company's stolen indigo; but resolved, for the reasons stated, to second their former order to prosecute the man. The pinnace (Swallow) being gone, and a good ship ready to go, and as yet the Company have not their letters from the Prince of Orange, the States, and the East India Company of the Low Countries, "neither will they come except some extraordinary course be taken to procure them;" in was resolved to entreat Mr. Sec. (Conway) to send an express to bring them over, and the Company will defray the charge; also to draw a letter to Sir Dudley Carleton, and send ten copies of the book now printed of the Amboyna business. Ordered that every committee be allowed five or six of these books, for themselves and their friends, and that the Lords of the Council and the principal nobility residing in and about London be each presented with one of the fairest binding, all which was performed accordingly. Concerning the cause in Chancery between the Company and Messrs. John Lamott and Anthony Gibson, agreed that Mary Cokayne shall have 100 marks in full of all pretences. Petition of Welden to resume the consideration of his business; the Court "put it again to hands," but the former order was confirmed. Concerning the jewel in question as part of Fursland's estate. Mr. Friday, Mr. Hatch, and Mr. Hoore nominated as preachers, but the choice of one is referred to another Court. Thomas Thornborough, purser of the London, to look well to the lading of the ship London "that she be not pestered with lumber;" on further consideration agreed that 10,000 instead of 15,000 tiles be sent in her, and Mr. Browne, the master, to be at the next Court. Concerning the business in arbitration between the Company and Captain Greene, an umpire desired, but referred for consideration. [*Five pages and a quarter. Court Minute Book, VII.*, 175–180.]

Nov. 1. The Hague. **661.** Carleton to Sec. Conway. Soon after his despatch of 23rd Oct. (? *No.* 644) the States sent to him by their Greffier Goch the remonstrance of the Directors of the Dutch East India Company with Mareschalk's deposition, which he incloses herewith. Account of

1624.

what took place at his audience with their Assembly, and the arguments he used touching the English merchants petition to the Privy Council, for settling and fortifying where the Hollanders have no footing, and remitting differences which cannot be determined in the Indies into Europe; and that he found so little subject of contentment himself in the remonstrance that he could not recommend it to his Majesty. His notes and observations upon the whole matter he presented not in writing, because he would not make himself a party against those Bewinthebbers, whose work this "discourse" is, and not the States. In reply, the States said they were sorry the remonstrance gave no better contentment, but offered to bring Houtman and Mareschalk before Carleton to answer more particularly to anything upon which he would examine them; but were answered that what is now designed for the future could not suffer long delay in regard of the approaching season for sending to the East Indies; that he had no commission to examine those persons, but left it to their wisdom how to deal with them till a resolution were taken upon the whole matter. The States said they would send for Mareschalk (who pretends sickness at Delft), and then Carleton proposed certain interrogatories, of which one should be whether fire was not used as well as water, and if Mareschalk cannot give a good account thereof, then it might be conceived that all the eleven points set down in his confession, and inserted in the Bewinthebbers remonstrance are fiction and falsehood. Found the States willing, whereupon Carleton makes good judgment of their intentions, but they have some amongst them (whom he has discovered) corrupted by the Bewinthebbers, who subtilely, by some artifice or other, draw this business into length. But to this issue it is grown, that the 17 Bewinthebbers lately assembled at Middelburg have express order to be here the 14th present. Meanwhile, knowing this to be the time to bring this business to some good issue or never, he purposes to-morrow to make a journey to the Prince of Orange, to move him to employ one of the States deputies about him hither expressly. Incloses the answer he received from his Excellency to his letter which accompanied the Duke of Buckingham's. *Incloses,*

661. I. *Remonstrance of the Dutch East India Company to the States General. This document of* 42 *pages consists of arguments under* 15 *heads in justification of the process against the English at Amboyna. That from the different writings that have been produced, beginning with a summary of the news contained in the letters from the English factors at Batavia, dated* 19 *June* 1623, *all the proceedings were lawful and according to right, as appears by the judicial acts signed by the accomplices themselves who were examined and by the Council of Amboyna, which is an admitted and sworn college, besides a thousand proofs, and that against this cannot be admitted vain and frivolous suspicion; and that these Directors firmly believe, having seen nothing to the contrary, that the English who were sworn and the other accomplices who were in the Dutch service have been rightly apprehended, and that the plot*

1624

(faict) *having been so clearly proved according to right and the usage or custom observed there, the proceedings were in due form, and that punishment was inflicted with true moderation and clemency and the rigour of justice. That torture by water only causes great oppression and difficulty of breathing, but does not fill the body (with water), as the English have so abusively asserted (pp.* 17–18). *That reasonable time ought to be given to obtain fuller and clearer proofs from the persons on the spot who were more immediately concerned, as it is only reasonable that no reparation can be required until the necessary defence and informations of the fact be first made and taken. That the fact of this conspiracy is so notorious in the Indies that the clearest and strongest proofs of it may be fully obtained, to the complete acquittal of the innocent and the confusion of those who strive to maintain this bad cause (pp.* 32–33). *Then follows the substance of the deposition of Mareschalk (pp.* 33–40), *calendared below. That certain proof can be given that several persons who it is said in the English account were tortured with water and fire were not even once touched. In conclusion, it is hoped that his Majesty will not refuse the proper time to find out more exactly all the particulars of this business, for which the States are supplicated to mediate on behalf of the Directors of the Dutch East India Company. [French. Forty-two pages.]*

661. II. *Deposition of Laurens Mareschalk, aged about* 30, *having served as chief merchant or as the chief in Amboyna, and as one of the judges there, taken before the magistrates, &c. of Delft. Consists of* 11 *points, the first three of which certify that all the Japanese as well as the English accomplices several times before their execution confirmed and persisted in their respective confessions. That Wm. Webber confessed at his last examination to having received a letter from John Clarke advising him that something of great importance was about to take place among the English without his being able to learn what it was, which letter Clarke in the absence of Webber confessed to having written. That Edward Collins without any torment voluntarily made confession before Gabriel Towerson and all the other English, not believing they would dare deny it; as did also Towerson, being brought to Collins, who kneeling before Towerson asked pardon of him, saying, "I must confess the truth, for I do not wish to endure any torment for the love of you." That Emanuel Thompson being asked why he persisted to the last and endured torture, said it was because Towerson had always reproached him with drunkenness, and that he was determined the plot* (faict) *should not be discovered by him, whatever torture he endured. That some days after his examination Thompson said he was very glad God*

1624.

had revealed the plot, for much innocent blood would have been shed, and that he himself doubly merited death, but he begged for mercy, as he was an old man of about fifty years, also that he drew lots with Colson and Collins whose life out of the three should be spared. That two or three days before the execution Towerson, being in a room with the Governor and Council, spoke reproachfully of the English in general, saying that their fault was their wicked and disorderly life, their fornication and drunkenness, and that God willed not that they should keep their design secret, and this was why they had come to this misery. That Towerson being the author of this conspiracy, towards the end of his life entreated his accomplices to forgive him, in that they had been instigated and seduced by him to this conspiracy, and that they did forgive him. That a little before his death Towerson wrote a letter to Samuel Colson, which is still in the hands of the Governor of Amboyna, Herman Speult, that Colson was the sole cause of Towerson having first consented to the plot to make himself master of the castle, notwithstanding which he now forgave Colson. That the Unicorn sailed from Amboyna to Batavia with the two pardoned English merchants, Edward Collins and John Beaumont, who being invited by the officers of the ship to eat at table with them, said they were unworthy, having had so wicked a design against the Batavian Netherlanders. $\frac{25\ Oct.}{4\ Nov.}$ 1624. [*French. Eight pages and a quarter.*]

661. III. *Maurice de Nassau, Prince of Orange, to Carleton. His letter of* $\frac{21}{31}$ *Oct. accompanying the Duke of Buckingham's* (see ante, No. 649) *was received this evening, by which the Prince was very grieved to learn that the misunderstandings caused by the fact of Amboyna increase more and more. Has divers times endeavoured that some remedy should be found, and will continue in this duty, that means may be found to give his Majesty satisfaction. Will first communicate the Duke's letter to the States, with the discretion that is required in a business of such importance, so that having heard their good intention, the Prince may make an answer worthy of the sincere affection the Duke has always borne to the good of this State. Camp at Rosenthal,* $\frac{23\ Oct.}{2\ Nov.}$ 1624. *Endorsed,* "Sent to Mr. Sec. Conway, 1st (Nov.) 1624, st. vet." [*French. One page. Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. $\frac{2}{12}$. **662.** [Carleton] to the Prince of Orange. Had a particular desire to visit his Excellency at the camp and again to recommend to his prudence and authority the embroiled affairs of the East Indies; but being informed by his Excellency's letter of $\frac{23\ Oct.}{2\ Nov.}$ (*see the above inclosure III.*), that he had written seriously to hasten the coming of the Bewinthebbers, and that the principal towns are summoned to send extraordinary deputies; has judged it more to the purpose to

1624.

await their coming; and since other public affairs are in such a good way, one cannot do better than keep them so, by removing as quickly as possible this cursed stumbling block, for which he beseeches his Excellency to continue his good offices with the States. *French. Draft by Carleton.* [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 2. The Hague. **663.** (Carleton) to Sec. Conway. Was on the point of taking a journey to Rosenthal when informed that his Excellency (the Prince of Orange) had written effectually hither and sent copy of the Duke's letter; whereupon the coming of the Bewinthebbers is hastened and some of the chief towns summoned to send extraordinary deputies, to the end there should be no necessity of attending the Assembly of the States of this province, to take resolution. [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 2. Amsterdam. **664.** Barlow to Carleton. Boreel is returned out of the Hague, but could not learn anything from him. "Here doth go a speech, and divers strangers do write it from London that divers of his Majesty's ships shall lie in the Narrow Seas to lay hold upon the East India Company's ships till such time as they have given his Majesty satisfaction;" but it should seem the Bewinthebbers do not take any notice thereof. Holds he will hear of further delays for the bringing in of their relation for justification. Wishes Mareschalk were examined, but fears he will be holden out of the way. The Company here have begun to pay; they say they will send Barlow letters for the English Company, wherein they make no doubt but to give full content. Hears that the States have commanded the 17 to meet "with the first;" so makes no doubt but at their meeting there will be a determination what satisfaction will be given to his Majesty to stay further proceedings. *Endorsed,* "Rec. 5th St. vet." [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 3. **665.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Letter to be drawn to solicit Sec. Conway to send over an express to procure letters from the Prince of Orange and the States for the settling of all matters in the Indies between the two Companies, as well to prevent any further effusion of blood as to settle a place of safety for the residence of our people, and signifying that the trade will stop if these things be not provided for. Request of Mr. Vivian, who stands indebted to the Company, that no violent course may be taken against him; Mr. Abdy entreated to deal privately with him; also that Mr. Jarrett, who is surety for the debt of Halsey, and intends nothing but delay, be dealt roundly with. Letter to be written to Mr. Barlow, to acquaint the Bewinthebbers with Croppenbergh's manner of dealing, who gives nothing but delaying answers, and to require payment accordingly. Messrs. Eyres and Martin to inform themselves of the particulars of Mr. Fursland's estate, and report to the Court. Concerning Capt. Greene's business. Whether it were fit to call a General Court to acquaint them that his Majesty hath given warrant for stay of the Dutch East India ships, or wait until the ships be stayed; the resolution put off till Wednesday next. Mr. Misselden presented an account of his business as a commissioner with the Dutch, wherein he had not found

1624.

the success he desired, though he had done his faithful endeavour, but finds the Dutch "utterly averse to reason;" the Court acknowledged that he had failed in no point of sufficiency or integrity, and so in respect he was sickly, wished him to take his ease. When he was departed, consideration was given to his service, and after debate 100*l.* was ordered to be paid to him as a gratification and a token of the well acceptance of his services. Letter read from Anthony Vernworthy from aboard the Swallow, that the beer falls out to be very faulty. Request of Sir Robert Napper to take out 200*l.* worth of calicoes, in lieu of pepper, readily granted. Ordered that the Lord Mayor may have out on stock such spices as shall suffice for his necessary expense during the time of his mayoralty. Touching the suit of Symonson against the Company. Request of George Ball to receive "his full charge;" to come again on Wednesday, and in the meantime have the opinion of Sir John Walter. Messrs. Friday, Hatch, and Hoore named for preachers; the vote of the Court went with Friday, who had formerly served, but neither entertained at that time. [*Four pages and three quarters. Court Minute ook, VII.*, 180–184.]

Nov. 4. **666.** See. Conway to Carleton. Desires him with some earnestness to press a speedy resolution touching Amboyna, and if Buckingham's letter have moved nothing, has great cause to doubt there may arise from thence a great disorder, perhaps irreparable, for all the delays possible and industries have been used, and "now what shall come must be between the bridge and the water." Order is gone out to the King's ships to make seizure of all the Dutch East India Company's ships they can find. Their sending of Coen, so malicious and so hated a person, gives subject to conceive small affection in those that chose him. There is no more to be said; but if they give not satisfaction in this barbarous insolency past in a good reglement to come, and in the Greenland business, "I protest, I speak it with fear grounded upon knowledge, ships will sink for it, and a good part of the cause may sink too. God give better." [*Extract from Holland. Corresp.*]

Nov. 6. **667.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Report of Mr. Munnes that he doubted the ships for Surat would be made ready in due time; whereupon Mr. Stephens said that his carpenters had been pressed away to the King's service, and that the sickness that reigneth everywhere hath also seized on his workmen. Ordered that if about London there cannot be found workmen, they must be hired elsewhere, and that at next Court there be an appointment of committees to go down weekly and overlook the work, for it was conceived that the alehouse in the yard is no small impediment. To objections against the Swallow, and that she proves "tender sided," Mr. Stephens replied that he knew no reason unless she is overladen, "but as her victual spends she will stiffen again." Letters to be prepared against this day se'nnight for Persia to be sent overland, which may arrive about May, to mention the Company's purpose to send thither three ships, willing them to send down their goods in due time to meet them. A motion for sending a small

1624.

pinnace to accompany the London, left to further consideration. Ordered that John Purefey's wages be paid according to order of 24th April 1620, and his dividends upon stock to remain upon interest at 8 per cent.; also that 100*l.* of John Benthall's wages be paid to Alderman Hammersley. The Company's secretary to confer with Sir Thos. Button, who doth conceive the commission not so full as might have been for the stay of the Dutch ships; also to repair to the Clerk of the Upper House of Parliament, and desire a copy of the order in the case of Mrs. Salmon, late wife of Capt. Bonner, slain in the Indies. [*Two pages and a quarter. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 185–187.]

Nov. 6. The Hague. **668.** Carleton to Sec. Conway. Received late this night his packet of the 25th Oct., since which has written under date of the 1st and 2nd pres. The States have Mareschalk in examination these two days past upon more than 100 interrogatories collected out of our men's relation, to which in general he doth answer readily, but how truly Carleton cannot judge. The Bewinthebbers of Amsterdam, and other chambers of Holland, came at the appointed day, but some have been carried away with this general mortality; amongst the rest, Poppen of Amsterdam, one of the hottest heads amongst them. We shall soon see what will be the resolution on the whole business. No endeavour to the uttermost of his poor capacity has been wanting for the prevention of a rupture not only between the States, but between the two Companies, and when all is well scanned and sifted, it will be hard the truth should be so disguised as "quod voluere duo" should want effect; and either there must be more dissimulation than Carleton can comprehend, or else the whole college of the States General are as studious to have the truth of this business appear as we ourselves can be. [*One page and a half. Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 6. Amsterdam. **669.** Barlow to Carleton. The Bewinthebbers gone from hence. Burgomaster Bas is alone in the Government, and cannot be spared, but hopes there will be a good resolution taken, and we remain friends. Perceives the remonstrance delivered to the States is weak; but it cannot be otherwise. Thinks Lawrence Mareschalk will not appear, for the three points our Company require will much trouble the States and Bewinthebbers to answer. Would willingly attend Carleton "at the being of the 17" [Bewinthebbers], but not having commission to treat of anything it would not stand well for Barlow to be present. [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 8–10. **670.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mr. Frend, one of his Majesty's sergeants-at-arms, having again petitioned his Majesty concerning Mrs. Salmon; resolved to consult the Earl of Bridgewater, one of the committee of the Upper House in that business, thereon. Petition of Gilbert Lodge for relief for himself and wife, he being aged above 100 years and ready to be turned out of doors, the same being testified by the headborough and divers inhabitants of Wapping, where he dwells.

Nov. 10.—The business of Bradstreete put to arbitration. Motion for a physician to go into the Indies. One Mr. Malin offers his

1624.

services as master of one of their ships. Committee appointed to consider the heads of a letter for Persia. Ordered that 20*l.* be given to Mr. Aylesbury, the Duke's Secretary for the Admiralty, "as a thankfulness from the Company" for the many letters that had been directed to his Majesty's ships, forts, &c. for stay of the Dutch ships. Concerning the sentence against George Ball, in the Star Chamber, and also the order in Chancery. About the estate of Henry Covert, deceased in the Indies, who was an apprentice to Mr. Sheeres. An assessment made upon the Company's lands at Blackwall to be paid. A master carpenter to attend aboard the Lion, now outward bound. Petition of Nicholas Woodcock, late master of the Whale, for (among other things) the wages of his servant Robt. Osborne; the Court conceived they had been ill-dealt with, in placing a servant to be a mate in a ship of that importance, and that this and other like neglects might be a great occasion of the casting away of that ship, there appearing no other known cause for it. Advice to be asked how far the Company might proceed against him in this case. [*Six pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VII.*, 187–194.]

Nov. $\frac{1}{2}\frac{0}{0}$. **671.** Extract from the secret register of the resolutions of the States General of the United Netherlands. Their Highnesses' Committee having conferred with the 17 of the East India Company in order to give further satisfaction to the King concerning the execution in Amboyna and also on Carleton's three points, have unanimously resolved that the Governor of Amboyna and the others concerned therein be summoned to answer for their actions, and the 17 are hereby ordered to write to the Governor General and Council of the Indies to send said persons hither at once under secure guard, and to bring them before their Highnesses, with all the documents, to give an account of their proceedings; these orders to be obeyed notwithstanding any contrary orders which may previously have been given. Their Highnesses will also write to said Governor General and Council to this effect, and to get the surest information secretly and to send it over immediately, sealed, to them. Their Highnesses do not think it of any use to consider Carleton's three points, because they (springing out of the difficulty of Amboyna) tend to the dissolution of the treaty. But the 17 are ordered to send directions to the East Indies that the treaty be observed in every article, and the King shall also be requested to keep his subjects to it. Letter to be framed to the King earnestly requesting him to be satisfied therewith, and to supersede further proceedings to the injury of this Company; also one to Carleton to recommend the same. *Dutch.* [*Five pages. Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 10. Newhall. **672.** Sec. Conway to the East India Company. Sends copy of a letter from Sir Dudley Carleton [*see ante, No.* 661], acquainting them with what hath been done in their business, and leaving it to their choice to send over an express messenger. [*Domestic, Jac. I., Conway's Letter Bk., p.* 165, *Cal., p.* 375.]

Nov. 12. **673.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mr. Fotherby's orders for the government of the yard at Blackwall read and approved; also he was required to conceive some order to restrain the

1624.

workmen's resort to the taphouse at other than meal times. Complaint against Mr. Morgan that the beer of the Swallow falls out to be very bad; it was said the Company had been careful to avoid taking beer from Dutchmen, and yet Morgan hath a Dutchman employed in his brewing, and that it is a very easy matter, by casting in some small thing into the copper to the quantity of a nut, to spoil a whole brewing; he promised careful amendment for the future, and that he would forthwith put away his Dutch brewer for the avoiding of all suspicion. Information that Roger Cole, a mariner, was left ashore in the Downs, and John Prowse entertained to supply his place. Letter read from Sec. Conway, dated at Newhall, the 6th November, with copy of one from Sir Dudley Carleton, wherein is expressed "that there is such care and diligence used as the present state of their affairs will permit;" the Court held it fit not to attend these slow despatches, but to send an express to follow the business there. Petition of Capt. Michael Greene for an umpire in his business with the Company; copy of their last order to be delivered to him. Complaint of Mr. Munden that John Baron, mariner, had commenced suit against him in the Admiralty, for silk which he took from him in the Indies as belonging to the Company. [*Four pages and a half. Court Minute Bk., VII.*, 195–199.]

Nov. 12. **674.** The East India Company to Sec. Conway. Acknowledge his letter and inclosure (from Carleton) from Newhall [of 10th inst.], which have confirmed their resolution of sending an express to the Lord Ambassador. Have made choice of the bearer, John Yonge, who they recommend to Conway, and intreat that he will grace with the title of messenger, from himself, by which the Lord Ambassador may take occasion to require a more speedy answer from the States than otherwise the dilatory proceedings of that State will admit, for without it our resolutions will be but uncertainties, our ships' departure will be protracted so long that the lives of his Majesty's subjects and our stocks in the Indies will be exposed as a prey to the Netherlands ministers there, from whom we can expect no better quarter than woefull experience hath too often taught us, unless by such an overruling command their insolent proceedings be restrained. *Signed by* Morris Abbott, Govr., Christ, Clitherow, Deputy, Ro. Ducie, Aldn. Nic. Leatt, Thos. Westrowe, Thos. Mun, Christ. Eyre, Gyles Martyn, Rich. Ven, Tho. Style, Ant. Abdi, and Job Harbie, *and sealed with the seal of the Company.* [*One page and a half. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 51.]

Nov. $\frac{12}{22}$. Madrid. **675.** Sir Walter Aston to Sir Dudley Carleton. "Your Lordship will do me a favor to acquaint me what satisfaction is given unto his Majesty for the barbarous murdering of the English factors in the Indies." [*Extract from Spanish Corresp.*]

Nov. (15). Swally Bar. **676.** Jo. Weddell and Henry Wheteley, of the Royal James, to the East India Company. Account of their voyage in company with the Jonas, Eagle, Star, Spy, and Scout, from their departure from the Downs, 28th March last. On 21st August made the island of St. Lawrence, and on the 31st Mohilla, where they sent a present to the King and found him very affable. Crossed the line on 11th Sept., accompanied with the Star only, and on 18th anchored in

1624.

Swally road, where they found the William and Blessing, and four Dutch ships, together with the Jonas, Spy, and Scout; the Eagle being sent to look for the Ann. The bread in the whole fleet very bad; the proportion of water insufficient; the beef not fit for men; the canvas so slight that it went in pieces with every gale; the bolt ropes all too small. Describe the sailing qualities of the Star, Eagle, James, and Jonas. Have enclosed the names of those deceased. Had good quarter with the Saldanians, who showed themselves very affable and tractable, and "not of so base and beastlike disposition and void of all reason as commonly it hath been reported of them." Gave them brass and iron hoops in exchange for beeves and sheep. At first they began to steal, after their accustomed manner, but when told thereof, the better sort offered it no more; they brought down one elephant's tooth of 14 lbs. net, and two sea-horse teeth of 4 lbs., for which was given six pieces of brass. Think some trade may be had by them. Having intelligence that the Portugal has great forces in readiness, both English and Dutch fleets are to depart for Gombroon. [*Five pages, much mutilated by damp. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1168.]

Nov. 15. Aboard the Jonas, Port Swally.

677. Thomas Kerridge to the East India Company. Refers to letter of June 22nd, written aboard the Royal James, for an advertisement of such occurrences as happened till then. Anchored in Saldanha Bay 19th July, where they found the Scout, and perceived by inscriptions on stones that the Dolphin had departed thence homeward bound from Surat in April last, but could not find any letters, though inscriptions mentioned some to be left there, which appeared plainly to be disinterred by the Dutch or Danes. The wholesomeness of the air and the herb baths caused the most part of their sick men to recover in ten days from the "scurbeck." Received letter left by Robert Johnson at Mohilla that the Royal Ann, laden with pepper, from Batavia, had departed thence four days before towards Surat in a lamentable condition. Arrived at Surat Bar 7th October, and found the William and Blessing; all this fleet have arrived safely at this port but the Ann. Complaints of the bread and beef, which is so defective and noisome that great part will be thrown overboard; also of the small store of sails. One thousand weight of quicksilver at least lost through leakage, and the ship also endamaged. This commodity has come to a very good market. Great alteration in the state of their affairs in these parts. All differences upon the stopping of the junks again called in question, and their servants in all places of this kingdom have been put in irons and imprisoned, and restitution enforced with extortions besides; but they have since re-obtained their liberty and are in expectation of the king's firman. Davis' unseasonable robbing of a small vessel of Aden, and the taking of several Turks upon a junk of Choul, has made the Red Sea and Mocha inaccessible, except the Grand Signor's command be procured for remission of the past and future safe reception, till when Dabul will not be worth the charge of a factory. In Persia little has been granted "to your main desires," as will be seen by advices sent by the Dolphin. Has so little hope to procure the Company's content in regard of their advice for further treaties with the Khan, trial at Ormuz, and consent of service to the Persian in his wars with the Portugals, that he wishes he had not been

1624.

assigned to go with this fleet to Persia. Muscat, if taken, "is a beggarly poor town," but report affirms that the Portugal's shipping is not only sufficient for its own defence, but for the offence such as shall come thither. Ormuz is become a ruined heap, though the castle [is] fortified, which, if the Persian be able to keep, can never be reduced to its former trade so long as the Portugal has strength to intercept the Indians that trade there, whereby the place will continue unfrequented and unpeopled, save only by soldiers and poor people constrained to live there, so that if the trade in Persia be not worth the following, Ormuz is a poor incouragement to its continuance. A very sensible misery it is that the Company's ships should go thither these two last years and now again, to very little or no purpose; for either the Company must resolve to follow that trade, or absolutely to give it over. But the Dutch are entered there, and have landed a good cavidal of goods, which will give cause of question to the world why your worships should refuse that which their Company so much pursue, "and this is the point of mainest consequence." Intreats that their further order in their next advice may be absolute. Amount received for customs at Ormuz and Gombroon the past year. To make the Gulf free by some great overthrow to the Portugal he desires instructions may be given by the Dutch Company to their servants here "for association," either defensive or offensive, without attending order from Batavia. The William and Blessing now intended for England; hopes the Eagle will be dispeeded end of February, after their return from Ormuz. The particular commodities vendible in these parts which the Company should send are cloth of gold and silver, a pair or two of great fair orient pearls, by sale of which to regain their friends in the King's court, crimson, green, yellow, and other fresh colour satins, scarlet velvets, plushes, and stuffs, gold lace, plumes of feathers, &c. for the King's court, where it is requisite to have an agent continually resident; and withall three or four dozen comb-cases yearly, also 20 or 30 cases of strong waters, and eight or ten dozen knives for presents, &c. The main lading of these ships is Cirquez indigo. The quantities of calicoes and linen the Company wish provided require the resettling of factories which were last year dissolved, and as most that are in the country whose time has expired can hardly be induced to stay, six or seven bred merchants should be sent over to accomplish the number of a solid council, to be continually resident at Surat, to be divided in the several depending factories. An agent of reputation, with the King's letter and some fitting present to the Sophy, is likewise necessary, if any trade of moment is to be settled in Persia. Cannot advise the future disposition of this shipping, not knowing what occasion the Persian may have to employ them, but the commander has expressed his willingness to waylay the Portugal caracs at Mozambique. Whether the Dutch have power or will join is uncertain. The Danes two several years have laden a ship of 300 tons with ebony from Mauritius, where there is abundance to be had for the cutting. Proposes sending a small ship thither annually to procure ebony as ballast homeward bound. After the dispeed of these intended ships for England and the supplies for southwards,

1624.

the Company's stock will be very small in these parts, a great sum of ready money having been sent upon the Reformation last year for Batavia. As to sending six or seven bred merchants, his meaning is not to dissuade from younger men for inferior places, the want being general. [*Seven pages. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1169.]

Nov. 15. The Hague. **678.** Carleton to Sec. Conway. Some of the Bewinthebbers are dead; those of most note, Poppen and Hermanson, who from poor beginnings raised their estates, the one to eight, the other to seven tons of gold, but not without public clamour against their rapine. The Bewinthebbers have been for the most part here all this week past, and some still remain, not very well contented with the resolution they find in the States neither to support them nor their ministers in the violence of their proceedings, but to have a strict account for what is past, and a reglement for the future, such as may give his Majesty satisfaction. This hath caused much dispute and debate, and has been the whole week's work of this place. Will send particularities when the business is brought to maturity, and that the States' promise will be before the end of this week. The Prince of Orange suspends his answer to the Duke of Buckingham's letter till he may make such a one as may give contentment. His presence helps much to the furtherance of the business. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 16. The Hague. **679.** Carleton to John Chamberlain. The air of Zealand is grown ill and contagious; out of the 17 directors of this East India Company lately assembled there in full college, the most part are returned sick and four or five since dead. Unless this Company yield to reason for our men's satisfaction, the States will leave them to themselves, and so have plainly told them; wherewith they are much troubled, as with a great change of their affairs, which heretofore, right or wrong, were ever supported by the State, to which their will and decree served as a law. [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 17. **680.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Offer of Capt. Blythe to go as commander of the fleet now to be sent to Surat; he was requested to attend on Friday concerning his wages and other conditions for the voyage. Request of Francis Wadlowe to take out his dividend according to the proportion of his adventure, about which there is question between him and Mr. Palmer. Petition of Welden for the Company's assistance, Powell having arrested him for goods which he has put to the Company's account. Sir Thos. Roe's last letter to be brought to the Court on Friday next, to be answered. Report of Mr. Martyn that he finds a great sum of money coming to [Rich.] Fursland, deceased, late the Company's President in the Indies, over and above his wages; the Court thought fit to examine the business further, lest the example in so eminent a servant might countenance private trade; and that [Geo.] Robinson, late factor at Acheen, be at the Court on Friday next. On consideration of Woodcock's petition, directions were given to Mr. Ellam to report what he finds in Monnox's journal concerning said Woodcock, late master of the Whale. Touching the business between Capt. Watts and Pike. Letters read from Mr Barlow concerning some

1624.

frivolous evasions which the Dutch seek in the payment of 23,000 ryals ordered by the last treaty; the letter to be answered, and a formal protest made thereon. The Lord Admiral to be informed that the Dutch ships, which may soon be expected to pass through the Narrow Seas for the Indies, come in great strength to the number of seven or eight, set forth in warlike manner, and that on the other side the Narrow Seas are guarded by only two of his Majesty's ships, a third being casually lost, lest they force their way through the Narrow Seas, to the dishonour of his Majesty and defeat of the service; also the last letter from Carleton to be shown to Sec. Conway, and to relate to him the weak and shameless defence now last made by the Dutch to palliate the villany committed at Amboyna. Concerning the trade with Persia, if the Company may enjoy half the customs of Ormuz, the trade may be worth the embracing, all reasons and circumstances to be well weighed, and the consideration thereof referred to Wednesday. Copy of a decree in Chancery was presented in the case between Mrs. Wickham, plaintiff, and the Company; ordered that in obedience thereto the several sums therein appointed be paid. The Court having understood that the Dutch East India Company deny to have tortured Collins, it was questioned whether Sharrock should be allowed to go in the London, lest his testimony should be required. Collins re-affirmed "that he endured the torture of water, as he had deposed in the Admiralty; the same was also confirmed by Wm. Webber, who saw him come forth all wet, his eyes starting out in his head, heard him cry very pitifully, and his hands so hurt with the binding as he could not use his pen 7 weeks after." Concerning the place of "ancient" in the Company's intended fort to be erected in the Indies, and the wages required by Phillip Hill. Complaint of Susan, widow of Edward Withers, touching goods charged to her husband's account, instead of Thos. Bancks. [*Four pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VII.*, 199–203.]

Nov. 18. **681.** [Sec. Conway] to Sir John Coke. The King has long since taken to heart the proposition of the Persian Ambassador for drawing the trade of Persia silks into this kingdom, but jealousy, malice, or covetousness hath made the East India Company so averse that all the reasons urged by the Privy Council could not move them. The King, the Prince, and the Duke are confirmed in their resolutions to push on the proposition. Sends Mr. Stiles, who can throw much light upon it, and in whom the King commits much trust, and wishes to know how it is to be done, what commission should be had from the King, what number of ships, and what profits can be held out, to draw in adventurers to join with the Prince, Duke, and other nobles in this action, a main point being to render the voyage possible this year. [*Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXXIV., No. 84, Cal., p.* 381.]

Nov. 19. **682.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Capt. Blythe offered his service as chief commander of the fleet bound for Surat, but demanded the same wages as had been given to Capt. Shilling; but the Court would only give as they had given to Capt. Weddall, who went chief to Surat; so they broke off. A proposal to send a

1624.

pinnace with the Palsgrave and Lion, "were it but for advice," rejected. Committee to attend Sir Henry Marten in Mr. Bate's business. Report by Tichborne of the state of the Company's businesses in Chancery, viz., of Mr. Denton, Messrs. Burrell and Belt, and George Ball. Information from Mr. Barlow, that where they were to receive from the Netherlands Company 23,000 ryals without abatement upon any pretence whatsoever, they pay him short; resolved to insist on the words of the late treaty, and therefore wrote to that purpose, both to the Mayors and to Barlow. Letter to be drawn to Sir Dudley Carleton, concerning the answer of the Mayors touching the business of Amboyna, which the Company find to be frivolous and of no validity to give satisfaction in so hateful and bloody a cause, with which letter they purpose to send John Yonge, who is employed as an express from Sec. Conway, with his Majesty's packet, and is also to carry a number of the printed books in defence of this Company and their servants in said business of Amboyna. That Mr. Misselden doth take in exceeding thankful part the gratification sent him from the Company, for his pains taken as a commissioner to treat with the Dutch. Examination of [Geo.] Robinson; that he had sold 36 diamonds for Mr. Fursland to the King of Acheen, but invested the money in commodities for the Company's account; also that English gold is very profitable at the Moluccas. Hearing of a business between Mr. Munden, sometime master in the Exchange, and [John] Baron, for a bale of silk. Suit of Woodcock for his wages: by [Edward] Monnox's journal it appeared that Woodcock had gotten an unknown booty at Ormuz, whereof no account is come to the Company, besides the loss of the Whale, of which he had charge; Woodcock endeavoured to wash off these accusations with bare denials, but the Court was altogether unsatisfied with his answers. [*Three pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 204–207.]

Nov. 19. Saxson [? Saxton]. **683.** Sir Robert Sherley to Sir John Coke. Although a stranger to Coke, yet "these affairs" and the King's commandment makes him address these lines to him, and the bearer, Mr. Richard Steele, having had a part of managing this great business, which has been disputed divers times before his Majesty's Privy Council, can give Coke so much satisfaction as Sir Robert hopes his absence from London will be no hindrance. Is confident in his noble and judicial consideration, and prays for a speedy despatch. And because the benefit of this expedition is in a manner in equal balance to the King of Persia, Sherley's master, he will with all willingness make a grateful acknowledgment to those that shall set their helping hands to the furtherance of it. Sends, by order from the Duke, the business he propounded to his Majesty, "awarranting it feasable agaynst all objecttions." *Probably copy of the inclosure to Sherley's letter to Sec. Conway of* 24 *Aug.* 1624; *see No.* 570. 1. [*One page. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 52.]

Nov. 20. **684.** [The East India Company] to Carleton. Have received the confession of Mareschalk, and the narration of the Bewinthebbers [*see ante No.* 661, *inclosures I., II.*], and send rough draft of

1624.

answer thereto, not yet polished for the press. Think it fit to certify the impudence of Mareschalk in affirming that Collins was not tortured, the which Collins hath not only justified upon oath in the Admiralty, and before the President and Council, but has also produced three witnesses, who saw him go in to be tortured, heard him many times roar very pitifully, being in the next room, and saw him come out, having no doublet on, his shirt all wet, his face swollen and his eyes starting out of his head, "at sight whereof they were much amazed." Those three witnesses, vizt., George Sharrock, William Webber, and Ephraim Ramsey together with Collins offer themselves willingly to come into Holland, there to justify it to Mareschalk's face; which the Company wish, if Carleton think it so fitting. Collins is now sent with two committees to acquaint the King at Newmarket with the falsehood of their allegations. Acknowledge their great obligations for his extraordinary pains in going to the camp to solicit the Prince of Orange, for the obtaining of their three demands recommended by Sec. Conway; it would give a great encouragement to all the adventurers, if procured to be sent to the Indies by the London, "who" will be ready to depart within a month. *Incloses,*

684. I. "*A provisional answer to the attestation of Lawrence Mareschalk and to the rest of the* 15 *new arguments alledged in justification of the process against the English at Amboyna*" [see ante, No. 661, inclosures I., II.]. *That Mareschalk is no competent witness being himself the chief party next the Governor, that the Dutch had no jurisdiction over the English as appears by the* 30*th article of Treaty of* 1619, *and the explanation; but admitting jurisdiction, then Mareschalk being accused of injustice, his own testimony is not to be received, for he will not spare to swore falsely to save himself from condign punishment. As to the Japans and the English persisting in their confessions out of irons and pain, the contrary is affirmed by oath not only of the English who were condemned and pardoned, but also of those who were acquitted, who being with the condemned in the same room saw the irons still upon them, and upon Clarke, who was so inhumanly tortured until the very morning of the execution day. The confession of Webber touching Clarke's is acknowledged by the English relation, but it is false that Clarke confessed to have written such a letter as appears even by the acts themselves of the council of Amboyna where no such thing is mentioned; Webber confessed this letter to avoid torture. That Edward Collins was examined without torture appears to be false by his own testimony and that of others who saw him come out of the torturor's shop all wet and his eyes staring and strutting out of their place, at the sight of which Colson was affrighted from enduring any torture, neither did Collins ever speak with Capt. Towerson from the time of their apprehension or ever see him, as in the relation is set down; neither did any of the English*

1624.

ever speak with Towerson until the execution, except only Colson, Griggs, and Fardo. And this all the English here are ready to aver upon oath. If the deposition of Mareschalk that Collins knelt down to Towerson were not a gross fiction it would never have been omitted in the acts, That the confessions of Thompson are forgeries of Mareschalk, for if Thompson had spoken as reported it would have been in the acts, and the like may be said of all the rest of the matters concerning Towerson especially of the letter of Towerson to Colson, an authentic copy of which might have done great service and would not have been omitted in the acts. That it is impossible that the words reported to be spoken by Towerson are true because he was never with the rest of the English before the Council, and the speech itself is senseless and absurd, that Towerson should make the revealing of the plot a judgment of God for their drunkenness and whoredom, and not rather for the heinousness and bloodiness of the project itself. It is true that Towerson, being a very godly man, did at the place of execution charge Price and some others that their drunkenness and ill-life had caused God to lay this punishment upon them, although guiltless of the fact, and he admonished them to ask mercy at God's hands for their sinful lives which they all did, protesting that they were innocent of the pretended treason. That both Collins and Beaumont upon oath utterly deny refusing to eat with the Dutch, for remorse of their fault. As to Governor Houtman's testimony; Sharrock denies prostrating himself at Governor Houtman's feet and acknowledging his fault, and so does Beaumont that he confessed his fault and craved pardon of the Dutch General or confessed his guilt to the English President at Jacatra. As for Houtman's testimony that the torture of water is usual in the criminal process of the Dutch in the Indies, the poor Pooloroons and the English are proofs enough; but why say nothing of the torture of fire since that is also used there? As for the easiness of water torture some of the English that endured both fire and water say water torture was the more extreme for the time. And what if torture be used by the Dutch in the Indies is it lawful? It rests to be proved whether the laws and customs of the United Provinces allow torture which Englishmen, neighbours, and those who have long lived in said provinces never heard of before. The justification says that divers English who depose they were tortured with fire and water were not once touched with either, but not one is named. The English relation names Johnson, Thompson, and Clarke to have been tortured with fire; which of those will the Dutch deny to have been so used, against such clear evidence. The Dutch labour to gain a dilatory examination of this cause in the Indies hoping that in the interim the whole matter will cool or die or that something may happen to envelop the whole business in everlasting darkness. Indorsed by

1624.

Carleton, "Provisional answer to Hautman's and Marshalk's depositions." [Eight pages and a half. Holland Corresp.]

Nov. 20. **685.** Sec. Conway to Carleton. Carleton's earnestness in pressing for a resolution from the States has given the King full and ample satisfaction, but his Majesty can hold nothing satisfactory from them but actual justice and reparation, and until that be given will not recall any part of the former direction for making stay of their ships, but pursues that resolution with constancy, whatsoever the success fall out to be; and although his letters give good assurance of a speedy and satisfactory answer from the States, the merchants have importuned the sending over to him an express messenger "that may be continually in your eye" and haste him away with the expected despatch with all diligence. This bearer is appointed to perform that duty. Hopes the States deceive not his judgment in their real intentions, and that effects will be produced answerable to the correspondency which every good patriot sees requisite to be maintained between this Crown and that State. [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 20. **686.** Sec. Conway to Sir Walter Aston. Is commanded to let him know the true causes for the preparations of his Majesty's ships, which indeed goes on so slowly as it scarce looks like preparing; first, upon the insolencies of the Dutch East India Company in Amboyna, his Majesty not receiving the satisfaction he expected, made an ordinance to stay their ships if by a certain day reparation were not made, and for making good that ordinance has given order to prepare some ships. *There are three drafts of this letter, one being dated 24th Nov.* [*Extract from Spanish Corresp.*]

Nov. 22–24. **687.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Report of John Yonge who had returned from attending upon his Majesty at Newmarket, of the "noble usage" he had received from Mr. Secretary, from whom he delivered a letter to the Lord Ambassador with the States, expressing his Majesty being unsatisfied with what he had received in excuse of the fact of Amboyna, with signification that his Majesty purposes to pursue his former resolution for stay of the Dutch Company's ships, which letter gave much content to the Company, and they resolved to send Yonge as an express with said packet to the Hague, and also a letter "conceived by direction of this Court" to the said Lord Ambassador. Wm. Culpepper having sent over from Danzig for the Company 190 barrells of gunpowder and 25 "fatts" of saltpetre; ordered that the Council of War be petitioned for leave to Mr. Evelyn to make the saltpetre into powder for the Company's use. Petition read from Capt. Greene that the Company would hear and end his case; resolved to refer it to Sir Henry Marten to be heard judicially, the Court having always found Sir Henry to be a man of great integrity, and ever ready to hearken to the Company in their just desires, and being confident that they shall show good matter against Capt. Greene, both for the lavish expense of the Company's money and his lascivious and riotous life. Report that upon the hearing of Bate's business, Sir

1624.

Henry Marten seemed inclined to give Bate something; resolved to send again to Sir Henry concerning both these businesses. The bond of John Millward, factor, deceased, to be cancelled. Acknowledgment of Mr. Misselden, "in a most thankful expression," of the gratification bestowed on him, and offer of further service; he was desired to cast an eye upon their present business with my Lord Ambassador at the Hague, and to bestow his letters on the Company as there shall be occasion.

'Nov. 24.—Draught of the Company's answer to Symonson's suit in Chancery, concerning timber bought in Ireland, read by Tichborne. Warrant to be prepared for payment of the money forthwith into Chancery concerning Mrs. Wickham. Concerning the value of gold in the Indies, Geo. Robinson to be warned to give satisfaction therein. Consideration on the choice of a fit man to go admiral for Surat; that Captain Blythe is a very able and discreet man, that he had the love of all his men aboard, and had been victorious against the Portugals; a committee were therefore entreated to confer with him, and if better conditions cannot be had, to entertain him at the rate he propounded, provided he be surely bound from private trade. Resolved to refer Henry Bate's business wholly to Sir Henry Marten, and to proceed against Capt. Greene in a legal course. Report of Messrs. Bell and Munnes that on Thursday last they had attended Sec. Conway and the Lord Duke at Newmarket to desire that he would put in execution what had been resolved at Hampton Court concerning the arrest of the Dutch East India ships upon the Narrow Seas, forasmuch as the Dutch do not apply themselves to give any satisfaction for the outrageous murder at Amboyna, but rather add to that wickedness by justifying the fact under a pretence of justice, that there may be a supply of ships in the Narrow Seas fit for such a service, as the Dutch are to come with a strength of seven or eight ships well appointed. Mr. Secretary made answer that it was true the force of shipping upon the Narrow Seas was not sufficient to encounter the Dutch East India fleet, which, he understands, doth resolve to fight, but this must be made a business of State, and demanded what the Company can do. Their answer was that unless protected, the Company must leave this trade; if they were, they will go on with it. Mr. Secretary said that his Majesty is not tied to any one way to right himself and his subjects; if they be not met upon the Narrow Seas he can stop their fishing upon this coast, and seize their ships at his pleasure. That they then attended my Lord Duke, and besought him to take into consideration the aforesaid facts, who answered "that he would speak with the King in it," to which they replied that upon his Majesty's royal promise of reparation and restitution from the Dutch they have and are to send out this year five or six ships; that they also resolve to fortify, and presented Capt. Fowkes, who they shall by these ships send out as commander, and they besought the Duke to procure the King's license to fortify, and to be a means that the Company may be righted, the rather because the Dutch still avow the fact of Amboyna, and ground new protests thereon, upon the report of Mareschalk, who is rather worthy of capital punishment than to be admitted a com-

1624.

petent witness. That they again attended Mr. Secretary, who said he had no order for them, but after attending his Majesty, said he would send the despatch after them; but not being satisfied, they again attended Mr. Secretary, when his answer was that he had order to write to Mr. Attorney to draw a grant from the King that the Company may fortify in the Indies; but they replied that this was but one branch of the Company's suit, his Majesty's promise was to see them righted; whereto Mr. Secretary said that the King's present force in the Narrow Seas is small, the Dutch come strong and resolute to fight, and for setting out any present force the King wants money, but that the King intends to arm both by sea and land, and resolveth to buoy up the reputation of the kingdom, and in the doing of that shall have means to right all; and albeit there is no possibility to right them at present upon the ships outward bound, yet it shall be done upon their ships returning; to this was answered that if they be now suffered to slip by, they will fall upon our people everywhere in the Indies, and the Company hearing this, their resolution to follow the trade will die in them. Mr. Secretary said no, there should be no cause to quench the trade, for the Dutch must do us right; but it must not be required that the State shall act things impossible, but said that matters are now brought to that pass, that the King cannot in honour deny the Company justice by way of reprisal, and rather than fail to (will) fall on their fishermen, and this not merely for the East India Company but for the honour of the King and State. Some were of opinion that the Dutch fleet, which commonly comes forth scatteringly, making the rendezvous at Cowes, may be dealt withall with safety, though the King's ships be few in number, but it was resolved that the Lord Admiral shall be attended again in a few days when he will be in town. One Edward Thornehill, a digger of saltpetre, offered to dig in the Company's warehouse in St. Mary Axe, being part of a chapel formerly consecrated to holy uses; the man was told it will be a very unfit thing, and the rather because within two years one had been buried in that place, and wished him to be well advised what he did. Report on the value of a balast ruby from Sir Thos. Roe, which the Treasurers were loath to deliver, for their respect to him that owns it; resolved to lend Sir Thos. 666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* on it, and send it to be sold on his adventure at 6*s.* per dollar.

Nov. 24.—Minutes of a Court to consider of the Persian Trade. Letters read from the factors there, dated the 28th March and 15th October 1623, with a postscript of 9th January following (*see ante, No.* 330). It was observed that the Persian had not duly observed the capitulations agreed on at the taking of Ormuz, and yet demanded further assistance against the Portugals. The questions arose whether the Dutch being now entered into that trade, would not take advantage of the English refusal to aid the Persian in his warlike designs, and thus gain from the English the reputation and benefit of that trade; also whether it be a fit or beneficial trade to be pursued or not: discussion thereon. It was further remembered that in the capitulations with the Persian, half the custom in Ormuz, which in times past yielded to Portugal 180,000 ryáls per annum,

1624.

by contract belongs to the English, and it was conceived that if the silk trade might be diverted from Aleppo, where the French and Italians govern the market, there might be an expectation of a profitable trade. Resolved, seeing if the English leave the trade the Dutch will by one stratagem or other, not only surprise the Castle of Ormuz, but steal away the trade, the Dutch being already encouraged to enter upon it, the English having broken the ice; and where "we trade to win by a trade, they trade to win a trade, though at present they gain nothing by it (as the Molucca trade)," to pursue the Persian trade with a moderate supply for the present, having last year given order to the same purpose, both by advice to Surat and direction to [Thos.] Kerridge. [*Ten pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 207–217.]

Nov. 24. **688.** The Governor and Committees of the East India Company to Carleton. Send copy of their last letter and enclosure [*see ante, No.* 684]. He will also receive Sec. Conway's packet by this bearer. Forbear to write anything concerning the same, only they could wish that Mareschalk were forthcoming, to give an account of his doings. How they are taken here, notwithstanding their impudent juglings, Carleton may perceive by Sec. Conway's letter. At this very instant there are some of our committees attending his Majesty at Newmarket, together with those very men whose testimony the Dutch in their poor reply have so much slighted, to report to his Majesty the truth of their cruelties; being ready to avow the same to the face of Mareschalk. With these ships Deputy Misselden returns to Delft, and offers to attend (Carleton) on any service of the Company. Send by this bearer 40 books of the relation concerning Amboyna, in Dutch; to take what he thinks fit. *Endorsed,* "Rec^d. *the 2nd of Dec.* by an express." [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 25. **689.** Sec. Conway to Carleton. Acknowledges receipt of his of Nov. 6 and 7, "by which his Majesty hath not only received confirmation of your great diligence and wise guiding of the business of Amboyna, as far as lies in you, but gives his expectation leave to hope fruit of it. And you may be out of doubt it will be a great service to this kingdom, and principally to that State, to win an accommodation of that business, which otherwise will inevitably give a very great blow to that State, and possibly wound both parts dangerously; and this I must certify you that neither time nor form will put our just demands of satisfaction and justice to silence, but there must be given, or we must take, a real satisfaction and real restitution; and this that State were better to believe and prevent than neglect or despise, for it doth behove us to preserve reputation, for which the rest will up I do assure you; and it is resolved here to show good cards for it. And then what shall be done can be no more undone than that of Amboyna; and we shall be as slow to acknowledge a fault or kiss the rod as that State is, and as little fear what saint they can vow themselves unto, when it comes once to that degree where it had been before this, but for the opinion had of the wisdom of the Prince of Orange, and the providence of the good patriots of that State, the confidence had in your dexterity,

1624.

and hopes given, and the blessing that State hath in the wisdom and authority of the Lord Admiral here, and his affection to them. But these can hold but to their measure. There is also the point of Greenland in which the King thinks his patience infinitely abused." [*Draft. Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 26. **690.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Petition on behalf of the garblers sent to Bridewell for stealing nutmegs, for their release, but as there is a general complaint that "fair nutmegs" are sold up and down the town, and that stones, iron, and such like stuff have been put in to make weight, and that these men will not confess any more than was found about them, the Court left them to such correction as is usual. Touching the bill in Chancery against the Company by Nathan Bolt and his wife, late wife of Symonson, about timber from Ireland. Discussion on the value of the ruby belonging to Sir Thos. Roe, who values it at 1,500*l.* here, but at much more in the Indies; some of opinion it was worth 2,000*l.*, that stones of that beauty bear great price in Turkey, and are much desired by the Mogul; others held it worth not above 800*l.*; Sir Thos. desires time to consider the offer made to him. Ordered that a surgeon be entertained for their fort, and a surgeon's chest sent thither, and two other small chests distributed unto the ships. The bread-rooms to be plated throughout. Petition of Nicholas Woodcock for his wages; he utterly denied that he made any benefit of value of such booty as was taken at Ormuz, and desired he might answer his accusers face to face. Ordered that Mr. Monnox, Capt. Blythe, and Mr. Wills be warned here. Ordered that Mr. Brown, minister of St. Helen's, of which parish this house is a part, receive 4*l.* of the free gift of the Company, as in former years. [*Three pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 218–221.]

Nov. 26. Amsterdam. **691.** Barlow to Carleton. Cannot yet get the certainty concerning the qualities and behaviour of the jurates of Amboyna; only understands that some of them are such as their parents could not rule, "so did seek to have them in the 'tucht house,' but got them into the Company's service, which is a second tucht house." Most of those that were upon the jury were servants, and at the absolute command of the Governor. The Bewinthebbers since their coming out of the Hague have been very mute, and will not discover anything that hath there passed to their nearest friends. Has had speech with several, and with Boreel, and has set others to work, but can get nothing out of them, so men conclude that matters go not according to their minds. Hougens still gives hope that from Horne he shall get journals, but all the clerks are so strictly seen unto that they dare not do anything. Understands they do not furnish their ships with men or munition otherways than accustomed. The ships of this town in the Texel ready for the first wind, so there will go out a very great fleet, and divers men-of-war with them. Coen has been sick since he was chosen; wishes he would give over the voyage, for "he is a utter enemy to our nation." These do take notice of his Majesty's resolution that if they give not

1624.

better content, their ships will be stayed in the Narrow Seas; the Bewinthebbers say little to it, but their friends say that matter will be stopped, so they do little fear that it will take effect. Has received from the Company copies of their men's relation, and "these their pamphlet with the answer to the same," and has disposed of them here, which doth breed a very good opinion in many. Wishes some one would put it into Dutch. Burgomaster de Vrye hath one. Their pride and insolency in the Indies is such that their own nation doth abhor it, and are ashamed to hear thereof. There is not one of them of this town in Amboyna but are men of base parentage and no education. *Endorsed*, "Rec^{d} the 27th." [*One page and a quarter. Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 27. Constantinople. **692.** Sir Thos. Roe to Carleton. His news of Brazil is welcome for their sakes that lost it, "but for any good we receive by the winners (witness the East India Company's proceedings) it is all one who hath it, the Devil or his Damme." Carleton lives among the Dutch, and sees their best, but Roe has tried them East and West, and knows "their bestiality and ingratitude." Free trade in the East Indies may be granted to the French. Knows India as well as any man living, and perhaps has had more universal considerations upon the whole than any Dutch captain or English factor. The King of Denmark has the same desire, but all these nations will fall upon our own Company's error to overlay trade. They all suppose by rule of arithmetic, that if 1,000*l.* stock did produce two, a million must produce a million. All the misunderstanding of India is to suppose there is commodity for so much shipping. Will undertake when the Dutch and we had 60 ships gaping for lading, 10 of them would have brought home all the spice and silk in the Indies, then the 50 ships that rotted, wages and charge, like Pharaoh's kine, ate up the profit of the few laden. But suppose they were to lade 40 ships yearly, where should it be vented? Is not Europe clogged, and all prices fallen, and all Indian commodities as yet become drugs? The Portugals might have taught us so much wit, when they had all the Indies to themselves, and bought up all, and burnt above half there. The gain of India is by a little stock. It may be fit for the Dutch, in respect of reason of State, to enter into that great charge, but it will undo us that are mere merchants there. Let the French trade their pleasure; they will come home, not by the Cape of Hope, but Desperation. "Your Lordship will think me out of matter to leap from Turkey to India. If I could leap home I care not if both were in the sea." [*Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. 29. / Dec. 9. South Lambeth. **693.** Sir Noel de Caron to Sec. Conway. Is expecting daily some final answer from the States concerning the fact of Amboyna, which he hopes, in accordance with the promise given to him, will give content to his Majesty, for the business cannot remain in the state it is, and on his part he has done his best to induce them to give his Majesty satisfaction, which they will not be at their ease until they have done. [*French. Extract from Holland Corresp.*]

1624.
Nov. 27. Constantinople. **694.** Sir Thos. Roe to Sir Thos. Smythe. The Portugals having left Ormuz, "settle their mark" at Balsora, to spite the Persian, and are well received of the Turks, [*in a footnote*] "which news approves of the necessary use of pinnaces to be sent, to aid the Persian King." *Minute.* [*Turkish Corresp.*]

Nov. 29. **695.** Carleton to Sec. Conway. Since his last of the 15th, many new artifices have been used by some of the Administrators of the Dutch East India Company to draw on the time till the meeting of the States of Holland, at which Burgomaster Bas and pensioner Paw, two ringleaders of the College of Administrators and Deputies for Amsterdam, might with more authority stand for the rest. The States' resolution finally is to have the Governor of Amboyna, and all who had a hand in the execution of the English there, brought hither prisoners to answer their fact and stand to the States' judgment. For the rest, that their men should live with ours according to the treaty. Arguments that were used concerning the three points Carleton had recommended to the States before it was resolved to carry this business, by way of a letter to his Majesty, a conceipt whereof was brought to Carleton by two of their deputies, M. Aerssen being one, who desired Carleton to accompany their letter to his Majesty with his testimony of the reality of their proceedings and intervention for his favour. Told them their letter would no ways give satisfaction, because the treaty had been too much infringed by the Dutch to be any more obligatory to the English, who had made their solemn protest against any further observation thereof. Further arguments, which finally ended in their promise to relate to the States what he had said to them, which they did very faithfully, and this morning again hath been wholly spent in consultation, for which they have appointed to-morrow likewise. Carleton now insists both for joint examination of the proceedings in Amboyna and liberty for the English to build places apart and have residences separate from the Dutch, which have met with strong opposition and many objections from Bas and Paw; but the true reasons are that other misgovernments will be discovered, particularly the cruelty at Banda upon the Poolo-roonese, out of hatred to the English; and that the hatred borne to the Dutch by all the Indians will draw the whole trade to the English. Fears of the Dutch Administrators that their power with the States may be lost and their eyes opened, so as both against the States and their Company, though they dispute to the uttermost, they dare not stand out. This is the true state of the business, to the best of Carleton's judgment. Leaves it to his Majesty's wonted wisdom whether it be now a fit season to pursue the quarrel, or rather to embrace reconcilement for the present by admitting what may be had of them; for when all is reckoned by an actual breach, both parties will be found losers. Will lose nothing for asking and urging, and withal keeping this wound of Amboyna open, by which their malignant humours will be purged, and they brought in time to a good state of living with their associates. Five ships of Amsterdam are in the Texel, and will take the benefit of the first settled wind, in company with the fleet of Brazil of about 30 sail,

1624.

and some men of war to convoy them past the coast of Spain. General Coen lies sick at Amsterdam. *Draft, with corrections by Carleton.* [*Twelve pages. Holland Corresp.*]. *Incloses,*

695. 1. "*Project of a letter from the States to his Majesty. They had hoped that his Majesty, recognising their sincere intentions, would have conceded to them a competent time to inform themselves in the Indies, so that they might proceed with full knowledge of the cause of this affair (of Amboyna); but seeing that his Majesty persists in pressing for justification* (in the margin, "*or reparation,*") *and in testifying such a lively sensibility of the execution already done, as in case of any further delay to be ready to do right with his own hands, by ways little suitable to the amity with which up to the present his Majesty has honoured their Republic; they have chosen rather to neglect their own and pass over all forms and other considerations of state and justice, in order, if possible, to consult his Majesty alone, so as to put a stop to these contentions and the suspicion his Majesty seems to have that they are backward in doing indifferent justice. Therefore they have given express command to the Administrators of their Company, that all those who have been at the trial, sentence, and execution at Amboyna should be sent over as soon as possible, under sure guard, and delivered into their hands to answer for their proceedings, and await judgment; for their resolution is to proceed in good faith and to do justice in all things. With this they trust his Majesty will be content. And whereas upon some distrust the English Company have besought his Majesty to propose three things to them for the safety of their persons, goods, and trade for the future; having well examined them, the States consider that they partly tend to the dissolution of the treaty which his Majesty with so much wisdom and patience made with the two Companies, to which they do not consider it expedient for his Majesty to give way, lest that trade should return to its first confusion and ruin. They have passionately admonished and seriously commanded their own men to keep within the bounds of the treaty and punctually to fulfil all its conditions, and to live with his Majesty's subjects in all sincere amity; and touching the complaints on both sides of the many infractions of the treaty that they should be speedily regulated, and in case they cannot agree, his Majesty and the States will provide for them in such sort as shall be thought necessary and expedient for their common good. They hope his Majesty will accordingly exhort his subjects to contribute on their side their best means, and endeavour to cause these misunderstandings to cease, and live with all their men (the Dutch) hereafter in good concord. The Hague,* 1624, *Nov.* $\frac{16}{26}$. *Endorsed by Carleton,* "Brought unto me

1624.

by Mons. Feyte and Mons. Aerssen, the 5 Dec. 1624." *French.* [*Two pages and a half. Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. ? **696.** Memorial of despatches necessary to be written by the States General touching the affairs of the East Indies. A letter to the Governor General commanding him to take information of all that has happened in the act of Amboyna, jointly with such English as his Majesty shall depute for that purpose, and to send said informations in duplicate in closed letters, one to his Majesty and the other to the States. A letter (or three separate ones) touching the three points required in the memorial of the Ambassador, with express and earnest command to the Governor General and those in authority in the Indies of the Flemish Company, on all other occasions to behave, negotiate, and live with the English in friendship and as good allies, so that liberty of trade may not be interrupted, but rather advanced to the utmost. Of the said letters the Ambassador [Carleton] desires to have authentic copies, so as to give more particular satisfaction to his Majesty and to such Lords of his Privy Council as he has specially committed this business to. *French. In Carleton's hand.* [*Two pages. Holland Corresp.*]

Nov. ? **697.** "Project of a reglement to be betwixt the English East Indian merchants and the Dutch, made by the Bewinthebbers of Amsterdam." 1. The English East India Company shall be permitted to retreat, whensoever they shall think it good, with their goods (first paying their commercial debts or other special contracts) out of the places and forts which acknowledge the authority of the States General, and are possessed by the Company of these provinces in the Indies, without paying any rights of customs and tolls, or anything of that nature. 2. In all places belonging to those of the Company of these provinces in the Indies, whatever differences may grow or offences be committed between English and English not being subjects in the Company of these provinces, said differences shall be decided, as well as offences under their jurisdiction, by the superiors of the English nation alone, without the judges of the Company of these provinces being able to interfere. But in mixed causes between the English and those of these provinces, their subjects or free Indians or other persons passing or trafficking in places belonging to the Company of these provinces, the authority and jurisdiction shall be in and shall remain with the ordinary judges of the said places as before, in such manner, nevertheless, that by the said judges shall then be required, and chosen [*assumez ?*] two or three English to take cognisance thereof and adjudicate jointly with them, if there be as many English found on the spot; but that in any case the said assistants (*adjoints*) are not to exceed in number the third of the said ordinary judges. And this shall also be done, vice versâ, in places belonging to the English Company where in causes of the like nature those of the United Provinces shall enjoy the same rights as are allowed to the English in their said places. 3. The English Company shall be able to build in the said Indies forts and fortresses in all places wheresoever they shall think fit, provided they be not in the isles or provinces of the

1624

Moluccas, Amboyna or Banda, nor in any other places or countries under the jurisdiction or on the land belonging to the Company of the United Provinces, or where said Company has the right of protection or of exclusive contracts; and under any circumstance that the said new forts be not built within 10 German leagues or 30 English miles of the forts or fortresses belonging to the Company of the United Provinces; and in the same way, vice versâ, it shall be permitted to those of the Company of the United Provinces as to the English. *French. This was probably the first draught of the "Project" submitted to Carleton in reply to the three articles proposed by him, but it was materially altered before being approved by Carleton and transmitted by the States General to Sec. Conway on* $\frac{19}{29}$ *Dec. See No.* 714 i. [*One page and a half. Holland Corresp.*]

Dec. 1. **698.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Resolved, after discussion, not to "imprest" (advance) above 1,000 marks upon Sir Thos. Roe's ruby. Capt. Blythe entertained to go admiral in the next fleet for Surat at 20*l.* per month; 100 marks to set him to sea, and half wages until he falls past Gravesend, and to be bound from private trade. Bond to be entered in the Admiralty to prosecute Capt. Greene. Concerning Serjeant Frend, who had petitioned his Majesty; the secretary to attend Sir John Coke, Master of Requests, and acquaint him that this [Mrs. Salmon's] business had been referred to arbitrators and then to a committee of the Upper House of Parliament, and that the Company would do as their Lordships directed. Consideration again taken whether to desert the Persian trade or go on with it; 200 or 300 cloths to be sent there in the next ships. The Company goes not now into Persia upon a discovery but upon a certain trade, and have not only Ormuz but Kisme and other ports "to friend," and that that trade is the most ancient in Christendom; in the end it was agreed to proceed for the present with all moderation, and for the future to be guided by this year's returns. The wages of Capt. Towerson, murdered by the Dutch in the Indies, to be paid. The Company's petition for leave to work out their saltpetre, fetched from beyond the seas, into powder; it was answered they might put off their saltpetre to Mr. Evelyn, and Burlamachi would serve them with powder. Request of Capt. Fowkes for something towards his setting forth, and to be authorised to punish such as shall offend under his command. Mr. Wills entertained master of the Lion at 8*l.* per month, the Court being well possessed of his sufficiency and honesty, out of their former experience. Discussion with Capt. Gerard Fowkes about his entertainment; out of their love and good opinion the Company bestowed on him some plate of the value of 10*l.*, and said that howsoever they entertained men in the quality of soldiers, yet it was not their meaning that they should be exempt from other fitting labour, and that in fair weather he should instruct and train all the men aboard, as well mariners as soldiers, to the use of their arms. Mr. Philip Hill accepted 50*s.* per month to serve as "ancient" in the Indies. Thomas Thornborough chosen purser in the London; Robert Bloys purser's mate, Thomas Grove steward, and Stephen Jumper his

1624.

mate. For the Palsgrave: Ralph Cartwright purser, and Adrian Montgomery his mate, Robert Goswell steward, and Francis Lloyd his mate. For the Lion: Malachi Martyn purser, and Thomas Joyce his mate, Stephen Miller steward. For the Pinnace: Edmond Bayneham purser, and Nicholas Woolley his mate, Robert Jones steward, and John Gunne his mate. Philip Garland, recommended by Lord Windsor and Sir William Windsor, entertained for a surgeon at 3*l.* per month. [*Six pages. Court Minute Book, VII.*, 221–227.]

Dec. $\frac{2}{12}$. **699.** The States General to King James I. This is an English translation of the enclosure to Carleton's despatch of 29 Nov., (*No.* 695 I.) with the additional clause:—That as they will enjoin the Governor General of the Indies, secretly and speedily, to inform himself of all the passages of this action, and to send them over the original pieces of it; so they leave it to his Majesty to appoint, if he think fit, some of his subjects to assist him in this action and the search thereof. Dated The Hague, Dec. $\frac{2}{12}$ 1624. [*Three pages. Holland Corresp.*]

Dec. 3. **700.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that the bill of complaint exhibited by John Lamprey against the Company in the Court of Requests be answered. Concerning the business between the Company and Mrs. Salmon, wife of Capt. Bonner, which comes referred from his Majesty to certain persons, but which had been heard by a committee of the Upper House. Thomas Johnson, who had refused to go purser's mate in the London, did at this Court recant his error, but was told it was too late. Thomas Harris entertained factor at 60*l.*, rising 10*l.* for six years, and Thomas Offley at 50*l.*, rising 10*l.* for seven years. Messrs. Hatch and Friday, preachers, to be at the Court on Wednesday next. Request of Mr. Woodcock, who brought Mr. Wills to give satisfaction concerning his behaviour at Ormuz, for his wages; but the Court conceived him nothing justified by what Mr. Wills spoke. Petition of Sherrock, Ramsey, and the rest from Amboyna who had been examined upon the late murder of the English there, and stayed from present employment to testify therein as there shall be cause, for maintenance; to be read at the next Court.

Minutes of a Court mixed of committees and of the generality, wholly for consideration of the cases of those in arrear of their payments of adventures, which arrears, Mr. Stone affirmed amounted in November to 80,000*l.* The matter being fully argued, and no possible means appearing how to settle it otherwise than it is, but by apparent wrong to the Company, it was agreed in the end and ordered not to end this business of delinquents now, but to put it off until some good returns, when there will be means to deal better with them than now the committees can. Motion of Mr. Welden to receive back the 50*l.* he had paid in towards 400*l.* adventure in the second joint stock, because his whole wages are swept away; but the Court gave no ear to the motion. That 1,000 loads of timber are wanted in the yard. Motion to build another ship to go to Surat, but the Court being thin, that business was put off. [*Seven pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VII.*, 227–234.]

1624.

Dec. 3. [Ware.] **701.** Sec. Conway to Buckingham. Sends letter from Sir Dudley Carleton [*see ante, No.* 678], from which it will appear that there is some assurance of due satisfaction from the States on the business of Amboyna. [*Extract from Domestic Corresp., Jac. I., Vol. CLXXVI., No.* 12, *Cal., p.* 400.]

Dec. 5. London. **702.** Sec. Conway to Sir Thos. Smythe. Recommends to him the furtherance of the trade for Persian silks propounded by Sir Robt. Sherley. [*Domestic, Jac. I., Conway's Letter Bk., p.* 176, *Cal., p.* 402.]

Dec. 5. **703.** A list of all the factors and assistants in the Indies under the command of the President at Batavia, and where employed. *Wrongly dated and placed in* 1623, *where it is calendared. See ante, No.* 352. [*O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1124.]

Dec. 6. **704.** Sec. Conway to Carleton. His of the 15th of last month [*see ante, No.* 678] arrived very seasonably, "the King, Prince, and Duke of Buckingham being at the utmost period of despair of receiving any just satisfaction in the business of Amboyna, and being in consultation for setting forth a royal force and power to take that by strong hand, which they saw no hope to obtain by a fair mediation, now worn out of breath by the dilatory proceedings of the State," yet did graciously make a suspense on receipt of his letters, and rely upon his judgment for a speedy answer, which with much earnestness is now daily expected. [*Holland Corresp.*]

Dec. 6. **705.** Sec. Conway to Sir Thos. Coventry, Attorney General. His Majesty is pleased that he prepare a commission to the East India Company to build forts in the Indies in as large and ample manner as by the treaties with the Dutch may be warranted. The treaties will be brought by the merchants, who desire expedition. *A minute of this letter erroneously addressed to Attorney General Heath is in Conway's Letter Book, p.* 177. *Domestic, Jas. I., Cal., p.* 402. [*Half a page. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 53]

Dec. 6. **706.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Report of Mr. Deputy that he and others had attended Sec. Conway this morning, who declared that the King, graciously tendering the prosperity of this Company, was pleased, for the better accomplishment of the intended design upon the Dutch East India Company, to enlarge his sea forces by addition of merchants' ships and Newcastle ships to the ships royal now at sea, "which might be able to attempt, second, and make good the action if any resistance should happen," and for further confirmation of his Majesty's resolution therein he declared that the King had given intimation of this preparation and the reason thereof to the King of Spain and other foreign States, that they may not apprehend it to be intended against them, and that therefore the King's honour was every way engaged by force to take reparation of the insolencies of the Dutch at Amboyna, if otherwise it were not forthwith given. Mr. Secretary therefore advised that the King's purpose to protect the Company and the Duke's care therein be represented to the generality, and that something by way of petition or remonstrance to the King be conceived,

1624.

and to contain an expression of thankfulness for his Majesty's care and support, and a request for a continuance of his protection and intentions to right them. In all which proceedings the King's purpose was not to draw the Company into any charge or to require anything by way of contribution from them. Report of Mr. Governor that the King having duly considered the overtures made by Sir Robert Sherley concerning the Persian trade and the important consequences depending thereupon, and having with the advice of the Lords of the Council weighed the several answers given by the merchants of London to those propositions, he was now resolved, with the assistance of his nobility and such others as would join with him, to pursue that trade his own way, hoping to bring the whole trade of the Persian silk upon freight hither into England by contract between the two Kings; and Mr. Secretary wished them to take knowledge of the King's purposes that hereafter they might not say they were surprised; to which they made answer that the Company had not deserted the trade, and related what had been done last year and was intended to be done this year; but Mr. Secretary seemed unwilling to argue in answer to their objections, and said he had no commission from the King to treat with the Company in this particular, but if they had anything to propound concerning the same they might repair to Sir John Coke, who had commission from the King for that business. Mr. Secretary then called for a letter from Sir Dudley Carleton of Nov. 15, wherein was certified that the Bewinthebbers had debated the business a week at the Hague, and that the States will not accept of any justification from them, but will make an act intimating their resolution to give the King satisfaction; but he observed that these were but words, and said that the King would fetch satisfaction whether they would give it or not. Mr. Secretary also promised to send a warrant to Mr. Attorney forthwith, to dispatch the warrant for fortification. After much discussion, and in consideration of the Portugal's strength "sent lately with commission to take revenge," it was ordered that the Dolphin, of 500 tons, be got ready with all expedition that she may go a fourth ship for Surat. In consequence of the Company's petition to the Council of War, orders have been given to draw a warrant for the Company to receive powder out of the Tower at 10*d.* per lb. That as a fourth ship is ordered for Surat, in addition to the intended stock of 35 chests of coral, 3,000 weight of quicksilver, 2,000 or 3,000 weight of elephants' teeth, 40 or 50 pieces of satin, and 200 cloths, there be sent out 10,000*l.* in money. [*Four pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 235–239.]

Dec. 7. The Hague.

707. Carleton to the Prince of Orange. Has just replied in writing to the States General, touching the business of the East Indies, showing how with the preservation of the treaty the three points desired by the English merchants can be accorded, and unless the English have satisfaction in clear terms touching these three points, he sees no means of getting out of this sea of troubles, red with English blood, and tossed by winds, fears, and jealousies. Also, unless his Excellency at this juncture takes the helm himself, he fears that, notwithstanding the good will of the States and of the

1624.

chief men near the King to accommodate differences, that they will make "naufragium in portu." Entreats his Excellency to give the finishing stroke to this business, the benefit of which this State will feel, not only in trade but in other ways, which requires a warmer and more vigorous affection than these cursed mercantile distractions will suffer. His Excellency, according to the final resolution that he procures from the States, will answer the Duke of Buckingham's letter, for without his Excellency's endeavours Carleton fears it will fail, and accompany the letter from the States to the Indies with his own, as the English merchants desire who are in want of everything that can give them the heart to continue their traffic together. *French.* [*One page. Holland Corresp.*]

Dec. 8–10. **708.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Ordered that Mr. Woodall provides a surgeon's chest for the Dolphin, and being a good sum of money out of purse by providing former surgeon's chests, he is to have 100*l.* imprest on account. Mr. Turvill to be dealt with privately for good ordnance which is higher rated than formerly. An able proctor to be entertained to prosecute Woodcock and Capt. Greene effectually in the Admiralty. John Powle, William Webber, Ephraim Ramsey, and George Sharrock, who are attending here for such use as may be made of their testimony in the business of Amboyna, to be employed and allowed 10*s.* per week from 18 Sept. last. Concerning the question between Capts. Welden and Powell about goods taken from Powell on consideration of Capt. Welden's suit about his adventure in the second joint stock; "the Court would not meddle in any such manner until the case of delinquents be settled." Sir John Coke to be attended for his further satisfaction concerning Bonner's estate, and to be let know that the Persian trade cannot be forced nor this Company led in the course of this trade otherwise than by their own experience. Desire of the Treasurers that the Court would take knowledge of the state of the Company's cash, and consider the charges and expenses they had to provide for. A statement in detail follows, and the Treasurers pray "that entry be made thereof in the record of this Court." They set forth that four ships are already prepared, and that a fifth is agreed upon to be made ready, that merchandise is to be provided for them, ryals to be sent in them, bills of exchange paid, the monthly interest for money taken up, the Governor and committees to be gratified, wages and Christmas remembrances, custom for silk and other goods, the last dividend not yet fully paid, and the warehouses empty of ready money commodities. Some expectation there is of money to come in, as the returns from Holland, also that God may be pleased to send more ships, but which will draw more charge. Mr. Lanman doubted not but there will appear stock to a better proportion than is conceived; and it was also remembered that there is paid since Midsummer of the Company's debt 70,000*l.*, though in November and this month 15,000*l.* is taken up at interest. The Court, howsoever, did not conceive that when the accounts are cast up there will appear any great defect in their stock, yet they took the motion in good part. In the end it was held fit that moneys be called in from debtors, and the adventurers called upon for "our

1624.

Lady's payment." Offer of Mr. Popillion (*sic*) of a "cup of crystal covered, set with rubies, emeralds, and other stones," either to buy it at 800*l.* with interest for a year, or to send it to the Indies on his own adventure; answer deferred. Charges of Mr. Williamson, proctor in the Admiralty, for fees, &c. Complaint of Capt. Browne that the London will be over deep laden, and will draw 21 feet of water abaft; ordered that he have the same proportion of plate for his cabin as his brother had. (Mr. Friday, a preacher, who "came home with good reputation, only some small touch of private trade," which he promised to forbear and hinder in others, entertained at 100 marks per annum, instead of 50*l.*)

Dec. 10.—Concerning the estate of [Rich.] Fursland, late the Company's President in the Indies, amounting to 1,100*l.* or 1,200*l.*, which Hale, executor with the mother and four sisters of the deceased, desire an end to be made with: the Court remembering that none in eminent place come home but bring an estate with them, and that he had been a very good and useful servant at small wages, viz., 150*l.*, considering the place he bore, agreed to gratify him with 100*l.*, which might make up so much of his estate as had been deducted for private trade. Report of Mr. Governor that "a friend of good quality" had spoken to him concerning the Persian trade and the erecting a new Company for their trade, and of an intention of the State to send two of the King's ships, &c; committee to attend Sir John Coke, "who is the man principally used in the business," thereon. Offer of the Company to pay 312*l.*, the very uttermost that can by any colour of right be claimed out of the estate of Turberville, late the Company's servant, deceased in the Indies, accepted by Sir John Stradling. Concerning the jewelled cup belonging to Mr. Papillion; Mr. Kerridge of opinion that the Mogul would be much delighted with it; after debate, it was bought for 800*l.*, and Mr. Papillion offered 30*l.* to 10*l.* that it would be sold in the Indies for double the money. Request of Henry Knolles, an adventurer and "the Prince's servant of the spicery," to take out four bags of pepper for the Prince's house, granted. Mr. Wills master of the Dolphin, appointed vice-admiral. The Palsgrave to be launched, the Elizabeth brought into dock, and the London carried down to Tilbury. Request of Sir Henry Roe that the Company, who had agreed "to bear the adventure" by sea to the value of 1,000 marks upon Sir Thos. Roe's jewell, would also do so by land from Surat to Agra, refused. Consideration of the business principally to be handled at the General Court in the afternoon, viz., the resolution of his Majesty to raise a sufficient power by sea to chastize those Dutch that have dishonoured his Majesty and murdered his people in the Indies, and the Duke's favours, for which it will be fit to give thanks; that by this encouragement the Company is resolved to set out a fourth ship; and what has been done concerning delinquents. Ordered that the estate of Robert Bradstreet, the Company's servant deceased in the Indies, be paid to the parties interested. Bargain with Mr. Turvill to deliver 30 culverins and demi-culverins at 13*l.* per ton by 30 June next. Concerning the petition to his Majesty about Bonner's estate.

1624.

Dec. 10.—Minutes of a General Court. Those absent to be fined 12*d.* per piece. Mr. Governor told the Company that the book read at the last Court concerning the cruelties of the Dutch at Amboyna is now published and dispersed into all parts of England, and also published in Dutch in the Netherlands. That his Majesty's Ambassador with the States hath, like a worthy servant to his Majesty and a noble patriot to his country, pressed for justice and satisfaction, but the Dutch are as cold now as in the beginning. That the committees have solicited his Majesty with all diligence at Whitehall, at Theobalds, at Newmarket, at Woodstock, at Hampton Court, &c. That the Lords, by the King's commands, have heard the business and joined in a letter to the Duke for a preparation by sea to right the Company. That the Lord President took particular information from those six returned who had been tortured, and all these found plainly that it was an intended practice to root the English out of the Indies, whereof his Majesty being satisfied, order was forthwith given for stay of the Netherlands' ships bound to or from the East Indies. That after this order one of his Majesty's ships employed on the Narrow Seas was lost and another employed into other parts, whereupon a committee attended his Majesty and the Lord Admiral, to the end that through want of force upon the Narrow Seas the service might not be unperformed. That the Company find Mr. Secretary very noble, who acquaints them with all that passeth with the Lord Ambassador and the States, and that the Ambassador shows no less care. That they find in Sir Dudley Carleton's letters hope of a good and present settling of the business, both in point of right and restitution, and that the resolution of the State is that if the present force upon the Narrow Seas be too weak, he will arm more. Mr. Deputy added that the substance of all tends to this: the good conceipt his Majesty hath of this trade, having expressed himself thus far that he holds it not only a benefit but an honour to the land, and has always said he will protect the Company. Mr. Governor then told the Court that having received so gracious a declaration of his Majesty's real intention to right the Company, it was thought fit, and so advised by Mr. Secretary, that the generality "should represent unto his Maj. their thankfulness for this his intended favour." Opinion of "a worthy member of the Comp." thereon; that if the Company here fall upon the Dutch by way of depredation in the Narrow Seas they will do the like in the Indies, and make havoc of all; notwithstanding, he agreed that the wrong is such as not to be sampled in any age, and therefore if right may be had without the "justling" of both States, it is well to be warranted. Mr. Governor's reply; that the Company had well observed those rules that might conduce to a real satisfaction, and yet without the least touch to the general amity of both States; that if the Dutch allege the parties are in the Indies, we answer, Mareschalk, "a principal man in the sentencing our people to be butchered as they were," is come home, why is not he delivered into the hands of justice? Mareschalk was required by the States, they deliver him not, nay, which is worse, they use this bloody guilty wretch for defence of their foul murder—this is why his Majesty, with advice of the Lords, hath given order for stay of the Company's ships. But since his Majesty required reparation, August

1624.

is past, September, October, November, and part of December, still they do nothing, whereby appears that the States have no such command of their subjects as to force them suddenly. Further arguments. "Therefore to be doubted they will not yield except a greater force command them," and suppose the Dutch ships be stayed, it is for no other end than that by this means they be forced to do us right, which by way of treaty they will never. Mr. Governor had had good experience of "their treating," and found nothing but tricks to delude; and in the last treaty for damages to the value of 1,100,000*l.*, the Company had restitution of 80,000*l.*, and "if so great losses may be so easily compounded, what shall hinder the Dutch from persevering in their wronging us." Argument of one of the committees, that if the course now held do no good, the Company must acquaint a Parliament with it; it pleased the King to write that if reparation were not made by such a day he would then repair himself, and yet nothing is done; it is therefore to be believed his Majesty will do it, but yet so as to make no breach between that State and this "the world may see it is far from his thought," notwithstanding, if right be not had, this Company cannot follow the trade. Opinion of one of the Company who had lived 30 years in the Netherlands; that the State there is compounded of many parts, and that of the East Indies is a great one; the States cannot do as they would, lest it should stir a tumult, and therefore the fairest and safest way will be to take the Dutch Company's ships on the Narrow Seas; all the doubt is whether this may not bring a greater mischief upon the Company's people in the Indies. To which was answered that this, well followed, would let the Dutch know what to expect on like occasions, and that a great Lord had said, so often as the Dutch shall injure the Company, so often his Majesty will require reparation. Mr. Governor said, that "till the horrors of this act of Amboyna did publish the good nature of the Dutch, the Company was not believed, and now if the Company complain and seek ease, let no man find fault." The King's promise of reparation brings comfort to this sick trade, and therefore it is fit they present their humble thanks to his Majesty. Divers others argued this point, and it was agreed, no man contradicting it, that the King should receive thanks from the Company, but whether by word of mouth or writing, was left to the consideration of a court of committees. Mr. Towerson, whose brother had been butchered at Amboyna, gave great thanks to the Company for taking to heart the death of their innocent servants, and testified the extraordinary pains of the committees in following the business, not doubting that if the course projected be well followed, all will be helped; affirming further that he heard it spoken by some great persons near about his Majesty, that if this course help it not, they must right it with their bloods. Mr. Governor then told the Court that the state of the Company's affairs doth require that a payment be brought in "at our Lady;" upon which a discussion arose; that 70,000*l.* of the Company's debt is paid and that they are in expectation of three ships out of the Indies which would have been here before, but it seems they have had some conflict with the Portugals, in which the rumour is our ships have had assistance from the Dutch. Mr. Deputy said

1624.

what was required was for the six ships lately gone and now to be sent out, which will be so chargeable that unless a payment be brought in so much must be taken up at interest. Consideration of a gratification to the committees. The Governor, Deputy, Treasurers, and Committees to have at the same rate as they last had, and 150*l.* to 200*l.* to be distributed to those committees whose pains and travail have been extraordinary for the Company's service. Mr. Deputy said that two of the committees of the Netherlands Company are dead, worth each 10 tons of gold. [*See ante No.* 678.] Suggestions concerning the business of Delinquents. [*Nineteen pages. Court Minute Book, VII.*, 239–258.]

Dec. 11. **709.** [Sec. Conway] to Sir Thos. Smythe. He did hope to have received a more gallant answer. If the Persian Ambassador's propositions had no real foundations and some hopes which rise above the ordinary rate of commerce, his coldness might discourage all. But the wisdom of the King and the State sees greater effects by this overture than he takes knowledge of, and since they vouchsafe him the honour and favour to call upon him for a councillor and assistant, "deny not yourself the honour." No age can make a wise man incapable of the best things; he cannot do a greater favour to those who envy him than to leave an opportunity of setting himself in the highest place. Wishes him for a partner, because he is persuaded his counsel and assistance will advantage the public good. [*Domestic, Jac. I., Vol. CLXXVI., No.* 37, *Cal., p.* 404.]

Dec. 13–15. **710.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Concerning the business of the Lady Dale; committee to attend the Commissioners of the Navy, who have agreed to summon Lady Dale and do their best "to persuade an end as friends" between herself and the Company. Draught to be prepared of a commission to be sent into the Indies in capital and criminal matters, and to be shown to Lord Hubbard [Hobart]. Two of the committees to attend Sir Humphrey Handford to inform him what passed in Parliament concerning the business of Mrs. Salmon. Mr. Lanman brought into Court 28*l.* 10*s.* 6*d.*, stopped by the pursers for poundage at 4*d.* per pound for money lent in the Indies; it was put into the poor's box. Hereupon grew a motion that some money might be collected from the Company's servants in the Indies by way of a subscription for some provision for those hurt or maimed in the Company's service, either in building a hospital or otherwise, as the Company shall seem fit, which they think will be more proper, than for erecting a school in Virginia, which Mr. Copland, a minister returned from the Indies, doth labour to draw a contribution from thence; for, notwithstanding, if any have a mind to contribute to such a school the Company will not hinder it. Instructions to be given to the commanders by sea and to the President in the Indies what the Company intends concerning such a contribution, and to what end. Concerning the giving of thanks to his Majesty and the Duke, whether verbally or by way of petition, which might be subject to a diverse interpretation; after consideration, agreed that the best course will be to do it by word of mouth; also the sum and effect of their acknowledgment; but not to be done till the Court come to Theobalds. Concerning a proportion of powder to be provided. Sir Thos. Smythe has promised

1624.

to procure an exchange for saltpetre, which if he cannot by fair persuasions effect, he will acquaint the Duke of Buckingham therewith. On reading report of Thornborough, purser, of the goods stowed aboard the London, "the Court grew into a jealousy lest their ships outward bound were too much filled with matter of private trade * * * * for that the taverns in the Indies could not be furnished with wines from hence but by that means." Lead a very vendible commodity in the Indies, but in respect of the dearness, there is but 160 fothers provided. Complaint that the custom of their coral, which is very coarse, is overrated. Offer of a parcel of polished coral. Because the case of Lord Hubbard differs from all others, and in regard of his worthiness and of the great desire of the Company to retain his love and favour "which may much stead the Company," ordered that if he will bring in the remainder of his adventure between this and next term, said money shall be accounted as paid in due time, and his Lordship cleared both of interest and brokes.

Dec. 15.—Concerning Capt. Bonner's business; committee appointed to certify Sir Humphrey Handford of the proceedings in the Parliament, and that the Company are ready to conform to the Lords' order. Advice of Mr. Stone that for general directions how to proceed in the punishment of criminal offences in the Indies, no better could be given than are at large set down in certain books called *Pleas of the Crown, Compton and Lambert's Justice of Peace, Polton, and Fitzherbert*, which books were ordered to be bought, and some experienced clerk to be sent whose knowledge might assist the President and Council. Concerning Greet's business. Committee appointed to render the Company's thanks to the King at Theobalds according to the direction of the last General Court. Directions to be sent to the President and Council, both at Jacatra and Surat, that at the arrival of any ships there be strict order taken to discover and punish private trade. Committee to confer with the "customers." The Court conceived they ought not to pay 10*s.* custom for coral that cost but 2*s.* The reply conceived by Mr. Skinner to the last remonstrance of the Mayors concerning the business of Amboyna to be read and made the occasion to attend the King and give him thanks according to order. Report of Mr. Governor that Lord Carew, though at first very unwilling, was content the Company should have English powder from Mr. Evelyn for this voyage, on condition they procured the like quantity of foreign powder into the King's store. The contract concerning Sir Thos. Roe's jewel, which had been delivered to Mr. Treasurer, to be drawn up according to agreement. Agreed that Mr. Harley may adventure his polished coral in the London for Masulipatam, but not to be sold until the Company's coral shall be vented. The thanks of Lord Hubbard concerning the payment of the remainder of his adventure certified by Mr. Abdy. Concerning the sending powder and saltpetre from Hamburgh. Mr Addison entertained master of the Palsgrave at 7*l.* per month, Mr. Swanley of the Exchange, at 6*l.* 10*s.*, and Mr. Pinder of the new pinnace, at 6*l.* Letter read from Mr. Monnox from Rochester, that two of the King's ships, the Defiance and Happy Entrance, were preparing to go for Persia; the Court resolved to pursue their own resolution, and not any way to show unwillingness that the King's ships should proceed. Francis Lloyd, steward's

1624.

mate of the Palsgrave, entertained purser's mate of the Dolphin, and Abraham Hoyle, four years steward's mate in the Moon, entertained steward's mate ot the Dolphin. Declaration of one John Fuller that Capt. Greene kept the two Portugal women in his cabin a whole year, refused 600 ryals for their ransom at Mozambique, gave them costly apparel, mode more provision for them than the ship's company, and left them at Jacatra; "that he used drinking and by report had lost much money by dicing and playing with the Dutch captain and others:" his examination to be taken in the Admiralty. [*Nine pages and three quarters. Court Minute Book, VII.*, 258–267.]

1623 ? Dec. 16. Surat Bar.

711. Arthur Suffeylde, purser of the Blessing, to the East India Company. His last from this port was dated the 29th November 1622; seven days after the Blessing, Whale, Dolphin, Reformation, and Primrose set sail for Persia, and the 30th December arrived at Gombroon, where they found five English merchants that had brought two caffilas of silk, which were laden upon the ships. Were there 25 days, in which time Capt. Hall received many messages from the Khan of Shiraz, to solicit aid against Muscat Castle, but could nothing prevail; but he bought the Primrose (which was altogether insufficient for the Company's service) for 400 tomans, which was well approved of by the President of Surat, where they arrived 12th February. The Reformation sailed for Choul and the Blessing for Dabul on 23rd February Account of Capt. Hall surprising two Dabul frigates lying by the custom house, without the loss of a drop of blood, and of he and Wedmore, not content with this good success, landing in the town with 70 or 80 men, but being forced to fly aboard with the loss of 20 men, whereof one was Thomas Thompson, a merchant. Set sail with the two frigates, but both proving leaky, one was burnt and the other they were fain to leave. Arrived at Surat, 24th March, met the Reformation, and arrived 24th May 1623 at Mocha, where they found the Dolphin. Cruel oppression of the Turks to the Rose's men. Set sail from Mocha, 7th August, took a frigate bound from Mocha to Choul, and arrived at Diu Head, 16th September, where, meeting the William and a Dutch ship, they took three junks and a Portugal ship from Mocha freighted with Banians; also a Dabul junk, and three other great junks; in all they brought seven vessels to Surat Bar, "without anything diminished," except 600*l.* stolen or purloined by divers of our men, the authors being well known and examined before the President and Council. Refers to the merchants for all occurrences not doubting but the Company will be very well pleased with the peaceable agreement made with the country people. Sends copies of 32 dead men's wills, accounts, consultations, and other papers. Value of the prize goods; in the Choul frigate were 38,444½ ryals of eight. The Blessing is now ready to sail for Persia, partly freighted with Moor's goods. *This belongs to the year* 1623 (*see ante, Nos.* 372, 373) *although endorsed* 1624. *It is dated Dec.* 16 *only.* [*Three pages. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1171.]

1624. Dec. 17.

712. Court Minutes of the East India Company. Concerning the balast ruby to be sent into the Indies for the account of Sir Thos. Roe and Nicholas Leat; ordered that 675*l.* be imprested (advanced) thereon, which at 4*s.* 6*d.* the ryal of eight amounts to 3,000 ryals (*sic*),

1624.

to be paid at Surat upon the sale of it. Resolution to abide by the order of the Lords of Parliament in the business of Capt. Bonner's widow, now Mrs. Salmon. The difference between Capt. Blythe and Mr. Cartwright reconciled. Ordered that 10*l.* be given for relief of the hamlet of Stepney, to be distributed especially to women whose husbands have died poor in the Company's service. Account of the state of the stock delivered by the auditors. Mountney's accounts found to be very just to 1622, and Fotherby's to 1623. Remarks thereon. Letter read from Sir John Coke recommending for steward a poor kinsman of his: resolved to employ him in the next fleet. Thomas Johnson to go purser in the Lion. [*Three pages. Court Minute Book, VII., pp.* 268–270.]

Dec. $\frac{19}{29}$. The Hague.

713. The States General to King James. The sending of their letter here annexed of the $\frac{2}{12}$th of this month [*see ante, No.* 699] has been hindered, because of the articles propounded since by Sir Dudley Carleton upon the affairs that the two Companies are to agree upon in the Indies. Send therefore to his Majesty the said articles as answered by them, hoping he will receive contentment thereby, and also be pleased with the care they have towards the keeping of the treaty and amity between the two Companies, which dependeth thereon, without permitting that all the labour which it has pleased his Majesty to take to establish this society by his wisdom, may be lost, to the damage of both Companies, which they intreat his Majesty not to permit. *French. Also English translation of same.* [*Two pages. Holland Corresp.*] *Inclose,*

713. I. "*The first Answer made by the States General upon the articles propounded by Sir Dudley Carleton, the* $\frac{23\ Oct.}{2\ Nov.}$ 1624." *Having put into a new deliberation the three articles propounded by Sir Dudley Carleton, they declare that this matter by their despatch to his Majesty of* $\frac{2}{12}$ *December hath been answered sufficiently to cease the alteration already grown between the two Companies to reunite them in better amity and intelligence. Nevertheless to give his Majesty all the satisfaction they can, "They say for the first, that it hath been ever, and is still free for the Company of England in the said Indies that they may retreat (whensoever they shall think it good) with their goods out of the places and forts which acknowledge the authority of the Company of these countries, excepting, nevertheless, that for all this declaration, their intention shall be to alter nothing to the prejudice of the treating, or the amplification of the two Companies, and shall give order and command to such as belong to their Company that they do not attempt or undertake anything against this liberty, but rather to uphold it with all their power, without taking advantage against it of any doubt or obscurity that may be found in this treaty upon this subject. Secondly, that they may find good that all the differences grown, and that may grow hereafter between the two Companies in the said Indies, the knowledge whereof belongeth to the Common Council of Defence in the said Indies, may be decided by the same Council if it be possible, and if they cannot agree, that they may be sent back before the two Companies*

1624.

in Europe, and afterwards before his Majesty and the States, if need be. Lastly, that it is lawful for the English Company to build in the said Indies, forts and retreats, for the security of their persons and goods, in all places which are not under the jurisdiction nor comprehended in the bound of the exclusive contracts of them of these Provinces, nor contrary to the conventions and conditions specified in the treaty and amplification of the same at the condition that those of the Company of the countries shall have the same free access and dwelling for their persons and goods which those of England have already and pretend to have in the places of the dominion of the States of the Low Countries. Given the 13th of Dec. 1624 [N.S.] in the Assembly of the States General." Two copies, in French and English. [*Two pages. Corresp. Holland.*]

Dec. $\frac{19}{29}$ The Hague. **714.** The States General to Sec. Conway. The death of the Sieur de Schonewalle happening just at the time of the despatch of the letter they had prepared for his Majesty, touching the affairs of Amboyna, pray him to deliver the same to the King, from which they hope his Majesty will receive full contentment. [*One page. French.*]

Dec. $\frac{19}{29}$. **715.** Translation of part of the States' Answer to the three articles. *See above.* [*One page and a half. East Indies, Vol. III., No. 55.*]

Dec. 20–22. **716.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mr. Governor put them in mind that they may soon be called before the Lords concerning the trade of Persia, and therefore wished the Company may be armed with the best reasons to give satisfaction. It was said that Sir Robert Sherley hath possessed the State that such a proportion of silk may be brought from thence as will give the King 450,000*l.* yearly for customs, whereas the proportion their factors have advertised will not produce above 40,000*l.*, if it were all to be brought thither; it is also to be considered that a great quantity is made about Aleppo and in Christendom; the vent of Persia silk is only at Marseilles, Venice, England, and the Low Countries; and it was not doubted that as the Company have satisfied Sir John Coke, so they shall be able to satisfy the Lords. The London fallen down beneath Gravesend; committee appointed to view the condition of the ship. The Court informed that the Hollanders bound for the Indies will come strong, and it was wished that a proportion of force answerable may be procured to meet them. To this was answered, that the State hath knowledge thereof, and on the Company's part more cannot be done. Concerning the auditors' complaint; that their work stands still for want of some of the warehouse books through Washburne's default.

Dec. 22.—Washburne having complained that his work is too heavy, Chancy is appointed to assist him during Waytes absence. Markham, the auditor, to have 100 marks per annum. As the auditors are many times absent, a check is to be kept upon them, provided they are allowed Thursdays and Saturdays to be absent. Denton's cause to be heard before the Master of the Rolls, the last cause of next term; Mr. Governor to move the Lord Keeper to hear it.

1624.

License read for the Company to be supplied with 20 last of powder out of his Majesty's stores. 20*l.* imprested to Mr. Friday out of his wages to set him to sea. [*Five pages and a half. Court Minute Book, VII.*, 271–276.]

[Dec. 22.] **717.** Carleton to the East India Company. Returns at length the States' final answer, as well for justice in the bloody fact of Amboyne as surety for their trade, according to the three points the Company proposed to the Lords of the Council [*see ante, No.* 635. I.]. On the first, the States have resolved to have the Governor and all who assisted him, in the judgment of the English, sent hither as prisoners; and to have examination in the Indies of all that passed in that action, taken by their General, assisted by such Englishmen as his Majesty will appoint, and the information to be sent in closed letters to confront the prisoners sent here. How this will satisfy the Company, Carleton knows not, but sure he is there hath been difficulty enough to get it resolved, and when it shall be put in execution (for the States are set upon it to see justice done), not only the actors, but the abettors if there be any here, will smart for it; and it is suspected there is guiltiness in some, because of the violence used in opposing this course. For the three points, the first is freely granted; for the second, all such causes are to be referred to the Council of Defence, as concern the generality of the Companies, but the States are careful to preserve the jurisdiction of their places in particular causes; touching the third, about fortifications, they use certain restrictions, but such as, they say, hinder not the places the Company have mentioned in the Straits of Sunda to the westward of Bantam, or to eastward of Cheribon, or anywhere else at a convenient distance from their forts, the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna only excepted, as they pretend was agreed by the 24th Article of the Treaty of 1619. To these purposes the States have written to General Carpentier an effectual letter, and have made the Bewinthebbers answerable in their persons and goods to have all faithfully accomplished. Has sent to Sec. Conway copies of such writings as concern this business, from which they will see all that can be had here by this manner of negociation. What they expect more (as more they have reason to expect) must be had by way either of hostility or treaty. The first concurs at no time with the interest of our State against these men, when reason may be had otherwise, and that may be now better than ever heretofore, because the States and Bewinthebbers are two, the scandal of Amboyna having made a divorce between them, which division Carleton has endeavoured to nourish. Has hitherto been their advocate, and now will be their councillor. "Let not your just indignation carry you beyond discretion, but embrace the opportunity of settling your trade by such reglement as this accident of Amboyna may produce, and if you can have justice for your men's lives, which in the way affairs now are must necessarily follow, being pursued with that constancy and fervour as is requisite, and by holding his Majesty's resolution for reprisals in suspense (which I no way wish should be revoked) mend the condition of your trade, partly by explication and partly by reformation of the Treaty, as the change of times and occasions doth require that which cannot be now otherwise remedied may so turn to your utility. And when I may understand his Majesty's

1624.

pleasure in this point, I will do my endeavours so to put your affairs into a way of treaty as may be most to your advantage, which I must tell you is a thing the Bewinthebbers will mainly shun, but the States, I presume, will think it necessary and will bring them to it." For the present all the service Carleton can do is to get despatches made into the Indies, according to the resolutions the States have taken, whereof one will be sent by the Dutch ships, and a duplicate the Company shall have to send in their ship. If this course be approved of, and Carleton has not said or done anything obligatory but only *ad referendum*, they will do well to name to his Majesty persons fit to join with General Carpentier in taking information of the whole state of the Amboyna business, to the end it may be entered into before any plot be used for concealing the truth. In conclusion, they may boldly go on with their trade, for these Bewinthebbers' heat is much allayed and they wish their torturers' fingers in the fire, which have bred them this trouble and danger, out of which they would gladly creep by fair means; and these the Prince of Orange himself and the best here assure Carleton they will use, to piece up their broken affairs again, if it be possible. Thanks them for books and maps received. *Endorsed*, "By Mr. Yong." [*Three pages and a half. Holland Corresp.*] *Incloses*,

717. 1. "*A resumption of the first answer of the States General made at the instance of Sir Dudley Carleton.*" *The States General, upon earnest instances made unto them, having put in new deliberation the three articles propounded in writing in their Assembly of* $\frac{23\ Oct.}{2\ Nov.}$ *by the King of Great Britain's Ambassador answer, that in their despatch to the King of* $\frac{2}{12}$ *Dec. the matter of Amboyna was handled in such sort as occasion might thence be taken to cause the alterations arisen between the two Companies to cease, and to unite them in better and nearer amity, it being needless to think upon new ways, which would rather dissolve than strengthen their society. Notwithstanding that they may give the better satisfaction by a more particular declaration,* "*they answer to the first point, that it is and shall be lawful for those of the English East India Company in the Indies to withdraw whensoever they will, both themselves and goods, without paying any rights of customs and tolls, or anything of that nature, out of such places and forts as acknowledge their Lordships' authority, and are in the possession of their said Company in the Indies, to whom their Lordships do promise to give order and command not to go against this their declaration, but to favour it as much as they can, and to take no advantage against it of any doubt or obscurity which might be found in the Treaty concerning this point; secondly, their Lordships still reserving to those of their East India Company the administration of policy and particular jurisdiction, as well civil and criminal, entire and unchangeable in all places which acknowledge their sovereignty in the said Indies, like well that all controversies come or to come between the two Companies which concern immediately the whole body of either of them, shall hereafter be decided by the Common Council*

1624.

of Defence established in the Indies, if it may be done, and such things as cannot be composed by them shall be referred to the two Companies in Europe, and afterwards to his Majesty and their Lordships, if need shall require; finally, their Lordships' Governor General in the said Indies shall be forbidden any way to let or hinder the English Company in the Indies from building of forts, storehouses, or retreats, for the safety of their persons and goods in all places they shall think fit, so that it be not within the jurisdiction or comprised in the obligation of the exclusive contracts, nor also within ten German leagues or thirty English miles of the forts of this East India Company, neither at Banda, Amboyna, or the Moluccas, but according to the 24 *Article of the Treaty, in which places they of these countries shall have the like freedom as the English have in those places that are under their Lordships' command. And this declaration their Lordships make upon condition that thereby nothing shall be altered, innovated, or done to the prejudice of the former Treaties made by his Majesty and their own authority between the two Companies, which their Lordships understand to remain in full force and virtue." Given in the Assembly of the States General, this* 29 *Dec.* 1624 [*N.S.*]. *Two copies, in French and English. A copy in French is also in East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 54. *This "Answer" differs materially from the answer dated* $\frac{3}{13}$ *Dec. See ante, No.* 713. 1. [*Two pages and a half. Holland Corresp.*]

Dec. 23. The Hague.

718. Carleton to Sec. Conway. The States, upon the memorial he sent his Honour on the 7th inst. (whereby he required that the three points should be answered categorically), sent their greffier Goch to him on the 13th with their letter to his Majesty concerning Amboyna, enlarged according to Carleton's demand to have information taken in the Indies, by joint commission, and sent hither with the prisoners, and with some small change in their answer to the first of the three points. Had audience of the States next day, and reduced his whole discourse to this point: that the oppression of the English by the Dutch being notorious, their fears for the future were not imaginary; especially as the same directors were still in magistracy, and the same man (Coen, whom Carleton spared not to name for one who pursued open war against the English) again employed thither with extraordinary strength. Hereupon he prayed them well to consider the last remonstrance of their own Company, wherein they profess always to have observed the treaty and to desire so to continue, and in the same remonstrance their administrators defend the fact of Amboyna, as done "selon droit," and "avec bonne moderation." From which Carleton inferred that they understand the torture and execution of the English to be agreeable to the treaty; and that they maintained the seizure of the goods of the English at Jacatra not to be repugnant to the treaty. Therefore Carleton concluded that the States must resolve, either not to tie the English to the treaty, or to explain in clear and direct terms how in those points they understand the treaty. There has been much debate hereupon; six of the seven provinces insisting to

1624.

give all possible contentment. In conclusion, sends another answer brought to him on Tuesday last, the 21st, accompanied with the former, as likewise copy of the States' letter to his Majesty, the original whereof they sent on Monday last (20th) to Conway. Sends also answer from his Excellency to the Duke of Buckingham's letter (*missing*), with copy of the States' letter to their General in the Indies, "the attendance for which" has held back this despatch a day or two. *Draft corrected by Carleton. Endorsed,* "By Mr. Yong." [*Two pages and a half.*] *Incloses,*

718. I. II. *The Two Answers of the States General to the articles proposed by Carleton. Calendared ante, Nos.* 713. I., 717. I.]

718. III. *The States General to the King. Calendared ante No.* 713.

718. IV. *The States General to their General* [*Carpentier*] *in the East Indies. The tidings of the execution at Amboyna on the persons of some Englishmen was so seriously taken by the King of Great Britain that he has himself caused to be prepared for the States General an account of what passed there, and his Majesty claims satisfaction for the same. Inclose papers that his Excellency may understand what has been done for his Majesty's satisfaction, who nevertheless has ordered reprisals on the goods of the Netherlands East India Company. So the States can find no other means to quiet the King than to have the Governor of Amboyna, and all who presided under him at the trial and execution, sent over here. Wherefore, his Excellency is charged and the Seventeen have also been directed expressly to charge him, to send over in safe custody the said Governor of Amboyna and the others at the first opportunity, to give an account of their proceedings according to the inclosed Resolution of the States General, and he is commanded not to neglect this order by the oath he has taken, and to discover, with secrecy and diligence, and with the advice of those commissioned by the King for that purpose, the surest information concerning all the circumstances of this business. His Excellency will see by the papers inclosed and the printed pamphlet how deeply these tortures and executions are felt, and how highly necessary it is to have all pertinent information on the subject. Further, at the request of the English Company, the King, at the solicitation of his Ambassador, has caused three points to be proposed to the States General concerning the departure of the English from Batavia, forts to be erected by them, and the trial of the differences between the two Companies, to which the States have promised to give answer, and to which his Excellency is required to give such answers as are expedient, the States desiring good correspondence, unity, and friendship to be held with the English, and that the Netherlands Company may not by neglect thereof unconsciously cause injuries and difficulties which his Excellency and his Council will be called up to answer for. The Hague,* 1624, *Dec.* $\frac{21}{31}$. *Endorsed by John Bradshaw* "In Dutch, Dec. 1624." [*Two pages and a half. Holland Corresp.*]

1624.

Dec. 23. The Hague. **719.** Carleton to the Duke of Buckingham. In the combat he has had against the Administrators of this East India Company these five or six months, nothing could come more seasonably and usefully than his Grace's "*lettera armata*" to the Prince of Orange, at a time when those men stood most upon their strength, having in October last composed a remonstrance, by which they required the States' wonted protection, seconded by the greatest town in this State (Amsterdam), of which the chief magistrates are the chief of those administrators with so loud a cry, as if yielding in this cause were the loss of the liberty of the State; but in conclusion they were forced to submit to bring the instruments of the bloody fact of Amboyna prisoners into these parts to answer to justice, to give strict order touching his Majesty's subjects in the Indies, and for such effectual letters both by the States and Prince of Orange to the General there, that there is no danger for our men to continue their trade, which, now the States are so well effected, may be better settled by treaty than ever, if his Majesty so require; but to this purpose it is good to keep the wound of Amboyna still open, rather by suspense than revocation of his Majesty's commandment for reprisals, because the horror thereof and fear of the consequences which hath separated them from the Administrators will make them yield to reason. His Excellency now answers his Grace's letter. Sends to Mr. Sec. Conway copies of all despatches answerable to the States' resolution for his Majesty's approbation, and humbly recommends his own endeavours in this long and troublesome business to his Grace's favourable protection. *Endorsed,* "By Mr. Yong." [*Holland Corresp.*]

Dec. 24. Philpot Lane. **720.** Sir Thos. Symthe to Sec. Conway. Understands from the King's and his own letters that there is expected from him an advancement of the Persian trade. It is, as he wrote before, of too great moment for him to undertake. Has endeavoured to persuade adventurers which must be the life of the business, but finds them so cold that he cannot trust upon any good success; knows not whether it be for want of money or will. Desires to do the King service in this or anything else. [*Domestic, Jac. I., Vol. CLXXVII., No.* 15, *Cal., p.* 418.]

Dec. 24. **721.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Mr. Governor and others to attend Lord Carew, as thought fit by Sir John Coke, concerning their powder. Commission to be drawn for Capt. Fowkes, grounded upon the original grant from the King, and instructions for the ordering and well governing of his soldiers; the President to be chief in all things, and at all consultations either of peace or war, but the captain to sit with the Council, and when once resolved what to do, the execution to be left wholly to him; in matters of trade he shall not intermeddle. Complaint against Thos. Taylor, clerk of the band of soldiers, he having stirred up some discontent among the soldiers. Application for relief on behalf of the children of one Langdye or Langdale, said to be in the Company's service. Concerning one Dobson, who ran away from the Swallow at Plymouth and is in the King's ship. Letter read from the Mayors of the Dutch East India Company, concerning the burning and spoiling of the French ship and pepper therein; ordered that Ellam look up the letters from the Indies and from "the French Company, of France,"

1624.

which trade to the Indies on that subject. Mr. Governor reported that Sir John Coke is satisfied concerning the Persian trade. [*Two pages and a half. Court Minute Bk., VII.*, 276–278.]

Dec. 28. Amsterdam. **722.** Barlow to Carleton. Has received his of $\frac{\text{Dec. } 24}{\text{Jan. } 3}$. Makes full account that if there be strict examination of the Governor of Amboyna and his accomplices, there will be gultiness found in some of the Bewinthebbers, if not in all, for "before ever we heard of the of the boody business at Amboyna, it was here generally bruited that we should not have any more Molucca goods." These have plotted to keep that trade to themselves, as well doth appear by that they did to ours at Pooloroon and Lantar, the which he holds was done by express order from hence, whereof Coen, if well examined, would give testimony. Does not see but the Company must hold good what is done, being in effect what they have desired. All other differences stand open, but by treaties they will never come to a good end, so wishes that some one or two Dutch ships were fast in England. The Bewinthebbers are so close fisted that no opinion is to be gotten from them, so generally men conclude that things go not to their mind. Coen was put off with this answer, that for a time he must have patience; so no man knows how they will carry the business in the Indies, which Barlow doubts will be such as the Company shall have little content therein. Concerning their ships in the Texel; it is reported that on Saturday they put to sea, and makes account the ships are gone from Zealand. Coen hath put off his going on pretence that he would take a wife with him and go in the spring. From "one bloke Marteson," who was Governor in Amboyna 1615–18, he understands there is something under hand to cross Coen's projects and designs for free trade. A party in the States doth much dislike Speult's course at Amboyna, and cannot be persuaded that our people should be so desperate and void of sense as to attempt a thing of so great impossibility. Hopes to get other information concerning the "Jeuroots" (Jurates) of Amboyna. Hougens still puts him in hope that he shall get something, but he and others of late years have been very curious over their journals, so it is a hard matter to get anything. *Endorsed*, "Rec. the 29th st. vet." [*Two pages. Holland Corresp.*]

Dec. 29. **723.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Letter read from Mr. Misselden of the 24th inst., wherein it appeared very doubtful whether the Dutch ships were passed or not. Mr. Governor to speak with the party who offers to go with the King's ships, and is able to distinguish between the East India ships and those others that put to sea in their Company. Information that Boreel buys up all the Dutch printed books sent from hence concerning Amboyna, with a hope to suppress them that way; and that Coen makes ready to go again to the Indies in the spring, and carry his wife with him and settle there altogether. Ordered that the Japan silver and gold brought out of the Indies, to the value of 1,100*l.*, be carried to the Tower to be coined. Mr. Governor acquainted the Court that the Duke hath been very careful that the Dutch East India ships may be stayed, and for that purpose has written several letters to the Narrow Seas; also that himself and others had failed to see the King by a mistake, but Mr. Secretary still promised to bring them to his Majesty, and wished them in anywise to give his

1624.

Majesty thanks for his care and resolution to right them. Letter read from Sir Dudley Carleton; it was observed that the Dutch offer to examine in the Indies concerning the fact of Amboyna, which seemed very strange, and also plainly to show that they intend nothing less than to make satisfaction by way of justice upon the offenders, otherwise why do they not send over or execute Mareschalck, who is in their possession; as for any examination or prosecution in the Indies there is no possibility of doing it. That Sec. Conway says the letters from the States do not give him any satisfaction, nor doth he conceive that the King is tied by a treaty which the Dutch Company hath first broken, and yet it were not amiss that the Companies did piece together, lest a third come and take advantage by their dissension to prevail upon both. Mr. Bell to attend Sec. Conway for perfecting the Company's license for powder, and to try and procure copy of the articles agreed upon by the States. There being no answer in Carleton's letter to the offer that our men may confront Mareschalck, it was thought fit before the King to insist that Mareschalck be brought to his answer. The Court was informed, "that the Dutch are now content to part Companies, and that this Company shall also fortify in the Indies." Report from Lord Carew, Master of the Ordnance, that the King has set up nine mills, which are not sufficient to furnish powder for the public service, and that hereafter the Company must set up mills for their own use, and fetch saltpetre from foreign parts. Sir Peter Van Lore tendered as security by the Dutch Company for freight of their pepper out of the Indies. The Court observed by this, as by divers other things, how much this Company is slighted by the Dutch, but are resolved to stand on equal security, and will offer some one merchant and no more. Instruction to Ellam to write to the President and Council, that by all good means they endeavour to procure the trade of Bantam, and so work that there may be a diligent return of stock and ships, though with coarse commodities, as calicoes, saltpetre, cotton wools, &c.; also out of the Nayack's country [? Tanjore] and Surat; only to forbear shipping indigo from the coast of Coromandel. This motion grew out of an observation of ships staying long abroad and the excessive charge upon the Company. The President further to be advised of the new trimming of the Swallow and London against the worm and fire, that he may advertize the effects. Resolutions concerning sending two ships from Jacatra to Surat, there to lade for England, and the enlarging of the capital to be sent to Surat, left to a fuller Court. [*Three pages and a half. Court Minute Bk., VII.*, 279–282.]

Dec. 30. London. **724.** Sec. Conway to Lord Carew. Sends a warrant from the King for delivering gunpowder to the East India merchants. He is to see that the King is not prejudiced. [*Domestic, Jac. I., Conway's Letter Bk., p.* 179, *Cal., p.* 421.]

Dec. 31. **725.** Court Minutes of the East India Company. Resolution of Capt. Browne, master of the London, declared to the Court that if the ships might go to Bantam under the Royal banner, "he would either open that trade or sink in the sea." In his opinion there will be no great trading at Pulo Bessee, in regard it is 30 leagues from

1624.

any trade; a very dry place, and only one month in the year the rivers run there. Thomas Wolley, who came home in the Dolphin, presented a journal of his travels. Mr. Bell to read and report on it. [*One page. Court Minute Bk., VII., pp.* 282–283.]

Dec. 31. **726.** Warrant to the Master of the Ordnance to deliver to the East India Company out of the King's stores 20 lasts of good and serviceable gunpowder fit for long voyages on their delivery of the like quantity of good powder fit for shorter voyages. [*Docquet. Domestic, Jac. I., Cal., p.* 423.]

1624. **727.** Articles of agreement between the Kings of Goa and Tallo and the English Company. There shall not reside in the kingdom above four of the English nation, who shall not attempt to build either fort or storehouse, undervalue the weakness of the land, put any to death, countenance any disturbers of the peace, or attempt to allure any of the people to embrace the Christian religion. All differences to be decided by the law of the land. Not to attempt any hostility within the road. On the arrival of ships to furnish his Majesty with powder, arms, &c. To be liable to all duties and customs. If his Majesty shall at any time disallow of their residence within his dominion they shall depart. The chief Resident shall not attempt anything his Majesty shall disallow, nor buy nor sell any slaves of his religion. In case of war, the English shall not adhere to his Majesty's enemies. In case of differences between the English and others, more is not to be expected from his Majesty than is decidable by the laws of the land. The King shall not assist the English in time of war, but will defend those resident under his protection. In case a ship arrives from England directly, she is to furnish his Majesty with great ordnance; if she only touch at this port, powder only. *Endorsed,* "Received p. y^e^ Convertive, 11^th^ Feb^y^ 1663" *sic.* [*One page. O.C., Vol. X., No.* 1183.]

[1624.] **728.** A summary of the principal points of Sir Walter Aston's negociation from 1619 to 1624. No. 2. "He treated with the Spaniard, in the East India business, in point of restitution, for the English East India Company." [*Extract from Corresp. Spain.*]

1624. **729.** Memorandum of "The Negociations of Sir Dudley Carleton in the years 1621, 2, 3, 4." Sir Dudley Carleton had commandment to negociate these particularities. 1. To deal with the States touching the restitution of the English merchants' ships and goods, of which they were deprived by their subjects in the East Indies; and likewise touching the excess of authority they used over the English in those parts. 19. To debate with the States the business of Amboyna. [*Extracts from Holland Corresp.*]

1624? **730.** "Relation of the state of affairs betwixt the two East Indian Companies of England and the United Provinces, written by a person not any way interested in either but well acquainted with the proceedings of both." Showing how the English frequented India, first for discovery, and afterwards for traffic, whereas the Dutch being always at war with Spain and Portugal are fortified in all places where they could get possession, so that when a final rupture came, the Dutch had the advantage. [*Half a page. East Indies, Vol. III., No.* 56.]

1624.

PETITIONS to the East India Company of Persons who solicit Employment, Increase of Wages, or Payment of Wages due to their Relatives in the Company's Service.

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1624.			Court Min. Bk.
Jan. 2 -	Owen Claxton - - -	Employment - - -	VI. 336
„ „ -	Anthony Varneworthy - -	Employment as factor - -	„ „
„ 5 -	Elizabeth, widow of Robert Courtney.	Employment for her brother Richard Hare.	„ 340
„ 7 -	John White, boatswain - -	Wages for service in the Palsgrave	„ 341
„ 9 -	Ursula Cobb, widow - -	Relief - - - -	„ 348
„ „ -	Francis Cooper - - -	Employment - - -	„ „
„ 12 -	Mr. Cotton, a free brother -	Employment for a "young youth"	„ 350
„ „ -	Mr. Kerridge - - - -	A writership for John Norris - -	„ 352
„ 14 -	Mr. Beversham, master of the Lion.	Permission to ship out his indigo, and wages.	„ 357
„ „ -	Anthony Varneworthy - -	Employment as factor - -	„ 359
„ „ -	Mrs. Swingler - - -	Her son James' estate - -	„ 360
„ 16 -	Ann Perkins, widow - -	Wages of Stedson, gunner in the Palsgrave, deceased.	„ 363
„ „ -	Henry and Elizabeth Thomas -	Estate of the wife's deceased husband.	„ „
„ „ -	James Brereton - -	Employment - - -	„ 365
„ 21 -	William Jones - - -	Place of steward or steward's mate	„ 374
„ 23 -	Robert Brownryg - -	John Stiddson's estate - -	„ 375
„ „ -	William Kendall - -	Allowance for saffron delivered to Ball.	„ 376
„ „ -	Arthur Clifford - - -	Allowance for nutmegs - -	„ 377
„ „ -	John Clarke - - -	Part of his servant's pay -	„ „
„ 16 (? 26)	Mr. Hollingshead - -	Apprenticeship for a youth -	„ 379
„ 28 -	John Holden - - -	Estate of his servant Edward Sherrock, wrongly paid to John Cadwell.	„ 386
„ 30 -	Mr. Boyle - - -	Command of the intended fort in the Indies.	„ 390
„ „ -	Thomas Parrey - - -	Release from brokes on pepper bought.	„ 392
Feb. 5 -	Mr. Powell, of Pencho, in Wales	Employment for his son -	„ 397
„ „ -	Thomas Moone - - -	Employment in the Indies -	„ „
„ 9 -	Christopher Calley - -	Relief - - - -	„ 401
„ „ -	Walter Mountford - -	Wages and employment -	„ 402
„ 11 -	Miles Coleston - - -	Two months yearly of his wages to be paid to Thomas Trussell.	„ 404
„ 13 -	Mr. Lowe - - -	A factor's place for Thomas Meighen.	„ 407
„ „ -	Sybyll, wife of Jas. Rynd, preacher	50s. due to her - - -	„ 408
„ „ -	Wife of Thomas Arnold -	Part of her husband's wages -	„ „
„ „ -	Captain Weddall - -	Relief for Thomas Neede, who had broken his leg aboard the James.	„ 410
„ 20 -	Sir Robert Knollis - -	A soldier's place in the fort for Mr. Lucas.	„ 420
„ „ -	Julian, wife of John Brookes, master of the Trial.	Part of her husband's wages, &c., and his return at the end of four years.	„ 421
„ „ -	Gregory Clement - -	Imprest on account of wages -	„ „
„ „ -	Thomazin Powell - -	6*l.* for her son's losses from the Dutch.	„ „
„ 25 -	Edward Smith, gunner -	Allowance of three months' pay yearly to their wives.	„ 427
„ „ -	Robert Pickering, surgeon -		
„ „ -	John Jackson, gunner - -		
„ „ -	Samuel Clampe, hoyman -	Recompense for loss of time during frost.	„ „
„ „ -	Ellis, brother of Nicholas Crispe, factor at Cambaya.	Increase of wages for his brother	„ „

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1624.			Court Min. Bk.
Feb. 25 -	William Crascombe - -	Benevolence for a bruised head -	VI. 427
„ „ -	Aaron Ellis, mate of the Eagle -	Leave to take a servant - -	„ „
„ „ -	Alice, widow of William Trenoden	Benevolence - - -	„ „
„ „ -	Benjamin Saunders - -	Employment - - -	„ „
„ 27 -	William Jones - - -	Place of steward's mate in the Eagle.	„ 432
„ „ -	George Williamson - -	Same - - - - -	„ „
„ „ -	William Brown - - -	Same - - - -	„ „
„ „ -	Gabriel Hawley - - -	Same - - - -	„ „
Mar. 5 -	Phœbe Adcombe - -	Wages of her son Richard -	„ 440
„ „	John Walker - - -	15*l.* due from Edmund Sutton's estate to his brother Peter Walker's estate.	„ „
„ „ -	Robert Tellowe - - -	40*s.* given by Thomas Blanchett, deceased, to Elias Kitwood, and by —— Kitwood, deceased, to petitioner.	„ 442
„ „ -	Edward Smith, gunner - -	Part of his servant's wages -	„ 443
„ 10 -	Richard Langford, purser's mate in the Jonas.	Increase of wages - -	„ 451
„ „ -	Richard Norrington, gunner in the Star.	Payment of his wages - -	„ „
„ „ -	John Jackson, gunner in the Eagle.	Payment of part of his wages to his wife.	„ „
„ „ -	Joseph Wyatt, sailor - -	Satisfaction for five years' service	„ „
„ „ -	William Taylor - - -	Two months yearly of his wages for his mother.	„ „
„ „ -	John Boomer and William Morris, gunners.	Maintenance for apprentices -	„ 452
„ „ -	John Boomer, gunner in the Jonas.	Payment of part of his wages to his wife.	„ „
„ „ -	John White, yeoman of the guard	Wages of his son (a runaway) -	„ „
„ „ -	Francis Willis - - -	5*l.* owing from Francis Wadsworth, deceased.	„ „
„ „ -	Richard Glanville - -	Wages of two deceased sons -	„ „
„ „ -	Hugh Belton - - -	Simon Mountford's estate -	„ „
„ „ -	Joan Barton, widow - -	Charity - - -	„ „
„ 26 -	William Tracy - - -	Estate of Thomas Tracy, deceased	„ 468
„ „ -	Philip Thomas - - -	His half brother John Stacy's estate.	„ 469
Apr. 2 -	Ann, widow of John Waldoe -	Continuance of her allowance of 8*s.* per week.	„ 472
„ „ -	William Kendall - -	His wages - - -	„ „
„ „ -	Alice Knight, widow - -	Charity - - - -	„ „
„ 7 -	Mr. Price - - -	His brother Robert's wages -	„ 473
„ „ -	Sampson Newport - -	Time to pay for commodities bought.	„ 476
„ 9 -	William Kendall - -	His wages - - -	„ 478
„ „ -	Francis Norman - -	15*l.* paid to Mr. Walker, a Chancery clerk.	„ 479
„ „ -	Mary Weekes - - -	10*l.* of her husband's wages -	„ „
„ „ -	Joane, widow of Thos. Leeke -	Wages of her deceased son John	„ „
„ „ -	Ann Barnes - - -	John Butcher's estate - -	„ „
„ 14 -	Jane Garroway - - -	Her dwelling in Blackwall Yard.	„ 487
„ 16 -	William Cobb (a blind man) -	Employment in turning the Company's grindstone at Blackwall.	„ 490
„ 24 -	—— Wallpole (a minister) -	Part of John Purefy's wages -	„ 496
„ 28 -	Elizabeth, wife of Bartholomew Goodall.	50*l.* of her husband's wages -	„ 498
„ „ -	Richard Mathews - -	His deceased servant's wages -	„ 499
„ 30 -	John Hills, boatswain - -	His wages - - -	„ 506
„ „ -	John Macham - - -	Estate of Edward Harris, deceased	„ „
„ „ -	Ann Jeffries - - -	Same - - - -	„ „
May 5 -	Thomas Hart - - -	One year's wages of his servant Henry Munke.	„ 507
„ „ -	Hugh Belton - - -	Mountford's estate - -	„ „

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1624.			Court Min. Bk.
May 5	Joane Boyd, alias Porter	Francis Wordsworth's estate	VI. 507
„ „	Christopher Gardner	George Seamayne's estate	„ „
„ „	Joane, widow of Thomas Leeke	Wages of her son John	„ „
„ „	Richard Mathew	Wages of his apprentice John Ballard.	„ 508
„ „	Alderman Whitmore	Thomas Barker's estate	„ 511
„ „	Thomas Grove	Employment	„ „
„ „	John Simpson	Estate of John Harrott	„ „
„ „	Elizabeth, widow of Richard Browne.	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
„ „	Elizabeth Halen, widow	Charity	„ „
„ 7	Joane, wife of John Awle for John Pendley.	Half the wages of Nicholas Pendley, deceased.	„ 514
„ „	Hugh Belton for Robert Stokes	Wages of Robert Stokes and Simon Mountford.	„ „
„ „	Joane Boyd	20*l.* of Francis Wood's estate	„ „
„ „	John Macham	10*l.* of Edward Harris' estate	„ 515
„ „	Ann Jefferies	5*l.* of Edward Harris' estate	„ „
„ 12	John Roberts, late master of the James.	Employment in the next fleet	„ 518
„ 14	Sir Charles Cornwallis	Estate of John Browne, slain at Patani.	„ 520
„ „	Wife of Capt. Bickliffe	Part of her husband's wages in advance.	„ 523
„ „	Wife of Mr. Rynd a preacher	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
„ 26	Sir Henry Marten	Payment of Cooke's wages to Peble.	„ 534
„ „	John Herris	Estate of his brother Nicholas	„ „
„ 28	George Charles	Recompense for services	„ 539
„ „	Nicholas Wolley	Employment as purser	„ 540
„ „	Thomas Thornborough	Same	„ „
June 16	Nicholas Crispe for John Gunning.	Part of John Gunning's wages	„ 546
„ „	Sir Robert Harlowe	Wages and rights of George Harlowe, deceased.	„ 547
„ „	Rowland Langram, and others, mariners' wives.	Wages of their husbands in the Sun until she was cast away.	„ „
„ „	Margaret Spurgeon	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
„ 18	John Kingston	Employment as factor or purser	„ 548
„ „	John Whitcher	A cooper's place	„ 550
„ „	Griffith Potter	Same	„ „
„ 23	John Rutlish	Employment	„ 552
„ „	Mr. Smitheck	Recompense for attendance at the Court.	„ 553
„ „	Robert Whipp	The place of George Charles, deceased.	„ „
July 7	[Richard] Welden	Part of his wages	VII. 5
„ „	Ralph Lynnes	Goods and wages of Edward Lynnes, deceased.	„ 6
„ „	Elizabeth, widow of Robert Courtney.	Her husband's estate	„ „
„ „	Margaret Stevenson	Her servant's wages	„ „
„ „	Ann Norman	Same	„ „
„ „	Ann Lane	Servant's wages	„ „
„ „	Edward Bickeliff	Employment as factor	„ „
„ 9	The widow of William Read	Her husband's estate	„ 8
„ „	John Ratlidge	Employment as steward or mate	„ 11
„ 12	Julian Brookes, wife of the commander of the Moon.	Part of her husband's wages	„ 17
„ „	Wife of George Brewin	Same	„ „
„ 16	Valentine Markham, auditor	Increase of salary	„ 22
„ „	John Todd, executor of John Sutton.	Allowance for Sutton's pepper	„ 23
„ „	John Wood	His wages in the Palsgrave	„ 24
„ 20	William Webber	Consideration for losses at Amboyna.	„ 26

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1624.			Court Min. Bk.
July 21 -	Henry Bate - - -	Monies detained by the Company	VII. 27
„ „ -	Thomas Watts - - -	Goods of Hugh Greete, deceased	„ 28
„ 26 -	Isabel, widow of Benjamin White	Her husband's wages - -	„ 39
„ „ -	Mary, wife of Andrew Weekes -	Part of her husband's wages -	„ 40
„ „ -	William Mason - -	His wages - - -	„ „
„ „ -	Huntington Woodward - -	Same - - - -	„ „
„ „ -	Katherine, wife of Robert Seale	Part of her husband's wages -	„ „
„ „ -	Ann Fishingdon - -	Part of her son's wages - -	„ „
„ „ -	Katherine Berry - -	A debt assigned by John Vian out of William Shell's estate.	„ „
„ „ -	Janet, widow of John Lincklater	Charity - - - -	„ „
„ „ -	John Rose - - -	His wages - - -	„ „
„ „ -	Oliver Havers - - -	His wages paid to his pretended wife.	„ 41
„ „ -	Joyce, wife of William Davers -	Her brother-in-law Henry Davers' estate.	„ „
„ 28 -	William Morgan, master -	Recompense "for touching first with his ship in the Downs."	„ 42
„ 30 -	John Munden, master of the Exchange.	His wages - - -	„ 47
Aug. 3 -	William Avery - - -	Part of his son Richard's wages -	„ 51
„ „ -	Michael Hollman, factor -	Increase of wages - -	„ „
„ 4 -	Mathew Duke, factor - -	Gratification for good services -	„ 53
„ „ -	Thomas Watts - - -	A legacy from Hugh Greete -	„ 54
„ „ -	John Punnyett - - -	Recompense for pilotage -	„ „
„ „ -	The gunner of the Elizabeth -	Allowance for 1000 weight of pepper	„ „
„ „ -	George Robinson, factor -	Gratification for services -	„ „
„ „ -	William Biddulph, factor -	Larger allowance for his indigo -	„ „
„ „ -	Katherine Leaver, widow -	Payment of her husband's adventure.	„ 55
„ „ -	Thomas Harrison - -	Joshua Bainbridge's estate -	„ „
„ „ -	John Perry - - -	Benevolence for losses in the Sampson.	„ „
„ „ -	Nathan Boult - - -	Monies due to Symmonson for timber from Ireland.	„ 56
„ „ -	Elizabeth, wife of Peter Marvell	Part of her husband's wages -	„ „
„ „ -	Elizabeth, widow of Robert Courtney.	175 ryalls - - -	„ „
„ 11 -	Margaret Portus - -	Her brother John's estate -	„ 62
„ 13 -	Ralph Cartwright, purser -	Increase of wages - -	„ 66
„ „ -	Mary, widow of William Smith -	Her husband's estate against Mrs. Coxe.	„ „
„ „ -	Katherine, widow of Osmond Cooke.	Her husband's wages - -	„ 71
„ „ -	Aaron Ellis - - -	Discharge of a bond for service -	„ 72
„ „ -	William Moore, nailor - -	Lodging at Deptford - -	„ „
„ „ -	Nathan and Mary Boult -	Money owing to Symmonson, deceased, for timber.	„ „
„ „ -	William Holbrook - -	Employment - - -	„ „
„ „ -	William Townesend - -	10*l.* owing by William Godolphin, a black.	„ „
„ „ -	Wife of Cuthbert Atkinson -	Relief to her husband who broke his leg at Blackwall.	„ „
„ „ -	Thomas Andrews - -	His wages - - -	„ 73
„ „ -	Thomazine, wife of Thomas Belt	Part of her husband's wages -	„ „
„ „ -	Mary Windsor - - -	Part of her son's wages - -	„ 74
„ „ -	Thomazine Alexander - -	Same - - - -	„ „
„ „ -	Abraham Ashton - -	Detention of his wages - -	„ „
„ „ -	Deliverance Goodchild - -	The estate of her father Captain Adams, deceased.	„ 75
„ „ -	Randall Gleeson - -	Thomas Hood's estate - -	„ „
„ 18 -	Sir James Erwin, servant to the Prince [Charles].	20*l.* to James Anderson, from the estate of James Erwin, master of the Roebuck.	„ 78
„ „ -	Ellen, widow of Thomas Jeronimo	Charity - - - -	„ „

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1624.			Court Min. Bk.
Aug. 18	Mary, widow of Thomas Hartley	Charity	VII. 78
„ 20	Captain Watts	Increase of wages, &c. for Staverton.	„ 80
„ „	John Price, mate	For a cask of tamarinds brought home by him.	„ 81
„ „	William Barker	His brother's estate	„ „
„ „	William and Mary Orenge	A debt from Galliard to Goulding, Mary's late husband.	„ „
„ „	Walter Mountford	Relief in his poverty and infirmity	„ 82
„ 25	Margaret, wife of Lawrence White	The estates of her brother, John Portus, deceased.	„ 88
„ „	Jane Mason	Her husband's (a runaway) wages	„ 89
„ „	Christopher Rose	Consideration for his services	„ 90
„ „	Thomazine Clark	Goods to the value of 400 R.	„ „
„ „	Katherine Anderson	Her son's legacy from William Rupath.	„ „
„ „	Henry Crowche	Part of his son's wages	„ „
„ „	Margaret Hall	Part of her son Richard Owen's wages.	„ „
„ „	John Humphrey, prisoner in the Marshalsea.	Release	„ „
„ „	John Nixon	Wages of his servant Thos. Wells (a runaway).	„ 91
„ „	John Clarke	Wages for his son, late servant to Capt. Towerson at Hitto.	„ „
„ 27	Capt. Watts	200 ryals of the estate of one Pike, deceased.	„ 94
Sept. 1	Thomas Maes, gunner of the Elizabeth.	Payment of his wages	„ 104
„ 3	Constance, wife of Paul Manley	10*l.* of her husband's wages	„ 107
„ „	Mariners of the Whale	Payment of their wages	„ 108
„ 8	Jane, wife of Robert Marshall	Part of her husband's wages	„ 109
„ „	Mary, widow of William Smith	Her husband's estate	„ „
„ „	John Holmes	Return of surety money for John Burton.	„ 110
„ „	Oliver Havers	Money paid to his pretended wife	„ „
„ „	Isaac Crowther	Goods taken by Spaldinge	„ „
„ „	Thomas Moore, nailsmith	Consideration for repairs of his house.	„ 111
„ „	Ralph Keeble	Estate of John Cooke, deceased	„ 113
„ „	Thomas Joyce	Benevolence for loss of his right hand at the siege of Ormuz.	„ 114
„ 18	Joane, wife of Richard Atkinson	Charitable benevolence	„ 118
„ „	Elizabeth, widow of Gilbert Richardson.	Allowance for goods taken in the Dragon.	„ 119
„ „	Edward Godfrey	Robert Jackson's estate for his widow.	„ „
„ „	Mr. Tichburne, the solicitor	Salary	„ „
„ „	Captain Greene	Loan of 100*l.*	„ „
„ „	Robert Wilson and Margaret, relict of Sylvanus Man.	Wages of William Barbour, alias Griggs, and Samuel Windell, apprentices.	„ 120
„ „	Samuel Windell	His wages for himself.	„ „
„ „	Thomas Mace	Abatement of freight for pepper	„ „
„ „	Elizabeth Stevenson, widow	Her husband's and Thomas Porey's estate.	„ „
„ 20	Isaac Crowther	Justice from Spaldinge, consideration for services, and employment.	„ „
„ „	Nicholas Banggam	Freight of calicoes and wages	„ 121
„ „	Nich. Crispe	Wm. Martyn's wages	„ 123
„ „	John Wood, late master of the "Little James."	His wages	„ 125
„ 22	Francis Boughton, grocer	Pepper bought at Sandwich	„ 130
„ „	John Harvey, of Lyme Regis, Dorset.	20*l.* advanced by his brother Walter.	„ 131

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1624.			Court Min. Bk.
Sept. 22 -	Alexander Ball - - -	Recompense for his services -	VII. 132
„ „ -	Ephraim Ramsey - -	His wages - - -	„ 134
„ 24 -	Mathew Wills, master - -	Increase of wages - -	„ 136
„ „ -	Mr. Chapman - - -	Thomas Porey's estate - -	„ 139
„ „ -	Margaret, widow of Sylvanus Man, and wife of Robert Willson.	Wages of Wm. Griggs, alias Barber, and Samuel Windell.	„ „
„ „ -	Sir Francis Crane - -	Two bales of silk for tapestry work.	„ 140
„ 25 -	Anne Collins, widow - -	A debt out of Thomas Hood's estate.	„ „
„ „ -	Richard Kempe, carpenter -	His wages.	„ „
„ „ -	Cicely, wife of James Browne -	Part of the wages of her husband (engineer for the forts).	„ „
„ „ -	Margaret Saunders - -	Goods of her servant, Thos. Mullins.	„ 141
„ „ -	Anne, widow of Thomas Young	The wages of her husband, who was cast away in the Hope.	„ „
„ „ -	Kenelme Butler - -	His wages.	„ „
„ „ -	John Powle, "one of the six Amboyna men."	Maintenance while attending an issue of that business.	„ „
„ „ -	Henry Thorneton - -	His wages.	„ „
„ „ -	James Hicks - - -	Employment.	„ „
„ „ -	Katherine Berry - -	A debt out of William Shell's estate.	„ „
„ „ -	Robert Ambrose - -	Wages of two servants, Thos. Flankell and Thos. Jackson.	„ „
„ „ -	Aaron Ellis - - -	Mitigation of a debt and charity	„ „
„ 26 -	Cassandra, wife of Thomas Cliffe	Part of her husband's wages -	„ 126
„ „ -	Sir John Thompson - -	His brother Thomas' estate -	„ „
„ „ -	John Allen, shipwright - -	Part of wages of his two servants, Thomas Bayly and William Drudge.	„ „
„ „ -	Elizabeth, widow of John Johnson.	Allowance for her husband's cloves.	„ „
„ „ -	John Price, lighterman - -	Benevolence for an injury -	„ „
„ „ -	James Nymmock - - -	Part of James Little's wages -	„ „
„ „ -	John Lilly - - -	Wages of his servant, Mark Mayes.	„ „
„ „ -	Margaret Saunders, widow -	Wages of her servant, Thomas Mulnes.	„ 127
„ „ -	Phillis, wife of John Zouch -	Part of her husband's wages -	„ „
„ „ -	Hugh Tatle, apprentice - -	Benevolence for services -	„ „
„ „ -	Mary, wife of Hugh Bradley -	Part of her husband's wages -	„ „
„ „ -	Margaret Russell - -	Wages of her servant, Edward Whittles.	„ „
„ „ -	Elizabeth, wife of Hopkin Davies	Part of her husband's wages -	„ „
„ „ -	Thomas Windsore - -	Part of his son's wages - -	„ „
„ „ -	Agnes, wife of John Clingo -	Her brother Francis Wadsworth's estate.	„ 128
„ „ -	Joane, wife of William Mason -	Part of her husband's wages -	„ „
„ „ -	John Harvy - -	His brother Walter's estate -	„ „
„ „ -	Elizabeth Sheering - -	Part of her brother Edmond Mitchell's wages.	„ „
Oct. 6 -	Mr. Sheeres - - -	Wages, &c. of his deceased servant.	„ 147
„ „ -	William Webber - -	Gratification and a settled salary	„ 149
„ 8 -	Mr. Cartwright - - -	His wages - - - -	„ 151
„ „ -	Christopher Rosons - -	Same - - - -	„ 152
„ „ -	Sir John Wolstenholme - -	For one Oliver to serve the company with cider.	„ „
„ „ -	Henry Moseley - - -	Employment as factor - -	„ 154
„ „ -	Daniel Clutterbegg - -	Same - - - -	„ „
„ „ -	John Horton - - -	Same - - - -	„ „
„ „ -	Stephen Jumper - -	Employment as steward - -	„ „

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1624.			Court Min. Bk.
Oct. 8	Thomas Tyggin, under beadle	Gratification towards the solemnizing of his daughter's marriage.	VII. 155
„ „	Kenelme Butler	Increase of wages	„ „
„ „	Thomas Michelson	His wages	„ „
„ „	John Gunne	Employment	„ „
„ „	Thomas Johnson	Increase of wages	„ „
„ „	Thomas Stubbs	Employment as steward instead of baker of the London.	„ „
„ 13	Bartholomew Wayte, auditor	Consideration for service, and three months' leave of absence.	„ 160
„ „	[Wm.] Biddulph	Warrant for his money	„ 161
„ „	John Powle (from Amboyna)	Money lent to those executed, &c.	„ „
„ „	Lord Hubbard [? Hobart]	Remission of brokes *on* his adventure.	„ „
„ 15	William and John Hughes, gentlemen,	The wages and estate of their brother Robert, factor, deceased in the Indies.	„ 163
„ „	William Lissett	Employment as factor	„ „
„ „	Edward Collins	Money lent in the Globe	„ 164
„ „	Joane, wife of John Selby	Part of her husband's wages, &c.	„ „
„ „	Mary Gyant	Monies of deceased husband, Arthur Archer.	„ „
„ „	Katherine Jacob	Part of her son's wages	„ „
„ 20	Mr. Friday, a preacher	A re-engagement	„ 165
„ „	Mr. Halsted	His brother's calicoes and a diamond.	„ 166
„ „	John Powle	A settlement between Welden and himself.	„ 167
„ „	Elizabeth, wife of John Elgar	Part of her husband's wages	„ „
„ „	Mary Johnson, widow	Charitable relief	„ „
„ „	Rachel Sares, widow	Same	„ „
„ „	Elizabeth, wife of Hopkin Davies	Her husband's wages in the Lion	„ „
„ „	Agnes, wife of Thomas Wannam	Her son William's wages	„ „
„ „	Katherine, wife of William Daffney	Part of her husband's wages	„ 168
„ „	Thomas Hoare, B.A., Oxford	Employment as a preacher	„ „
„ „	Henry Moseley	Employment as factor	„ „
„ „	Daniel Clutterbuck	Same	„ „
„ „	Thomas Winterborne	Employment as steward	„ „
„ „	Stephen Gardiner	Same	„ „
„ „	Robert Hunt	Same	„ „
„ „	Thomas Hawkins	Employment	„ „
„ „	Martha, wife of David Gillye	12*l.* due from Humphrey Bill	„ „
„ „	Abraham Bynnion	Wages of Gabriel Davies	„ „
„ „	Francis Strange	Wages of his apprentice Alexander Bigg.	„ 169
„ „	Robert Hunt	Consideration for a broken finger	„ „
„ „	Sara Vincent	Part of her husband's pay	„ „
„ „	Samuel Pritchett	Recompense for broken thumb and finger.	„ „
„ „	Andrew Williamson	His wages	„ „
„ „	George Morgan, surgeon	Increase of wages	„ „
„ „	Pentecost Symons	His brother's estate	„ „
„ „	Edward Clarke	On behalf of his father for gratification for his son John Clarke who was beheaded at Amboyna.	„ „
„ „	Richard Morris	Employment as a gunner	„ „
„ 22	Mr. Nutt	Business between the Company and Fras. Boughton, for pepper bought at Sandwich.	„ „
„ „	Edmond Baynham	Employment in the Indies	„ 173
„ „	Richard Hall, anchor smith	To be allowed five fires for his work.	„ 174
„ 29	Thomas Ladbrooke	Relief for losses from the Dutch at Cambello.	„ 175
„ „	Robert Fotherby	Increase of wages	„ „
„ „	Malachi Martin	Employment as purser	„ 178

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1624.			Court Min. Bk.
Oct. 29	Mrs. Cooke	Her son John's estate	VII. 179
Nov. 3	Nicholas Bicks, factor	10*l.* imprest	,, 183
,, ,,	Symon Bradstreet	Stay of Robert Bradstreet's estate	,, ,,
,, ,,	John Munden	Protection against John Baron, and his share of the Manilla prize money.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Nicholas Woodcock	His wages	,, 184
,, ,,	William Webber	Employment as an assistant factor	,, ,,
,, ,,	Robert Carill, apothecary	Employment as an apothecary	,, ,,
,, 8	Ralph Cartwright	His expenses and employment as purser.	,, 187
,, ,,	Johan Mason	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Robert Clark, waterman	Part of his son Robert's wages	,, 188
,, ,,	Thomas Garrett, smith	A parcel of "aloes ciccatrine"	,, ,,
,, ,,	Emma, wife of Edward Raven	Same	,, ,,
,, ,,	Mary, widow of Ottwell Johnson	Charitable relief	,, ,,
,, ,,	Sarah, wife of Henry Shorte	Wages of a servant, Richard Avery.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Elizabeth Burt, widow	Charitable relief	,, 189
,, ,,	Jane, wife of John Selby	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Christian, wife of Thos. Day	Part of her servant's wages (a cooper).	,, ,,
,, ,,	Robert Francis	Part of his servant's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	William Panter	His wages attached by Mr. Gleyd	,, ,,
,, ,,	Gilbert Lodge, aged above 100	Part of his servant's wages	,, 190
,, ,,	Robert Munden	150 ryals of Newbeggen's wages	,, ,,
,, 10	Nicholas Woodcock, master	Wages of his son Richard	,, 193
,, 12	Thomas Millward	His brother John's estate	,, 197
,, ,,	Robert Clarke	Part of his servant Gabriel Pickerill's wages.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Abraham Hoyle.	Satisfaction for a debt from John Lowder.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Sara Roome, widow	Charity	,, ,,
,, ,,	Barbara, widow of John Edwards	Rest of her husband and servant John Parkinson's wages.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Priscilla Rickman, widow	Employment for her son	,, 198
,, ,,	Joyce, wife of Richard Cooke	40*s.* from John Cooke's estate	,, ,,
,, ,,	William Singleton, plater	To continue to supply the ships	,, ,,
,, ,,	Richard Becham Hugh Foster The wife of Alexander Perry The wife of Michael Marriner	Repayment of advances made to Bradstreet, purser of the Rose, at Aden.	,, 199
,, 17	Jonathan Smyth	Employment	,, 200
,, 19	Sir Richard Morrison	On behalf of Wm. Barker, for his brother's estate.	,, 206
,, ,,	Griffith Potter	Employment as cooper	,, ,,
,, 22	Thomas Garrett	His "aloes cicatrine" and money disbursed.	,, 208
,, ,,	Thomas Green (dishonest) Zachary Smith (garblers)	Release from Bridewell	,, ,,
,, ,,	Robert Clarke	Part of his son's wages	,, 209
,, ,,	William Webber, from Amboyna	Employment as factor	,, ,,
,, ,,	Sarah Vincent	Part of her husband's wages	,, ,,
,, ,,	Daniel Mathews	The remainder of his brother John's estate.	,, 210
,, 24	Thomas Smyth	Relief for a broken leg	,, 215
,, 26	The widow of Thomas Lacy	Part of her servant David Sampson's wages.	,, 218
,, ,,	Joan Atkinson, widow	Charity	,, ,,
,, ,,	The widow of Leonard Parker	Wages of her deceased son John (factor).	,, 219
,, ,,	(Henry) Bate	Repayments of alleged disbursements.	,, ,,
,, ,,	Jeremy Sambrooke	Increase of salary	,, 220
Dec. 1	Henry Thorneton, mariner	Wages paid by mistake to another	,, 224
,,	[William] Barker	His brother's estate	,, ,,

Date.	Name of Petitioner.	Subject of Petition.	Reference.
1624.			Court Min. Bk
Dec. 1	Anne, widow of Richard Roberts	Employment for her son	VII. 224
„ „	Thomas Bell	Charity	„ 225
„ „	Sir John Stradling	[Robert] Turberville's estate	„ „
„ „	Symon Gleyd	Employment	„ 227
„ 3	Mr. Barnes, of Albery Hatch	His brother's prosecution	„ 228
„ „	William Towerson	His brother Capt. [Gabriel] Towerson's estate.	„ „
„ „	Almott Clench	His brother George's estate	„ 229
„ 8	Ellen, daughter of Gilbert Lodge, 100 years old.	Part of wages of two servants, William Quick and John Lyne.	„ 240
„ „	James Remmant	Employment	„ „
„ „	Giles Blackstone, mason	Employment	„ „
„ „	Edward Tynes	Increase of salary or gratification	„ 244
„ 10	Giles Paxton	Employment	„ 249
„ 13	Edward Ford, mason	John Jarmyn, his servant, to accompany him.	„ 260
„ „	Thomas Taylor, writer	Consideration for extra services	„ 261
„ 15	The two Rands	Gratification for seven years' services.	„ 265
„ „	Thomas Thornborough	Increase of salary, &c.	„ 266
„ „	Symon Gleyd	Employment as factor	„ „
„ „	Malachi Martin	To be purser in the Dolphin	„ 267
„ „	Maudlin Selby, widow	Charity	„ „
„ 17	[William] Towerson	Wages of John Amy	„ 269
„ „	Edward Tynes	Increase of salary, or gratification	„ 270
„ „	Captain Blythe	Increase of wages for his steward Gosnold.	„ „
„ „	John Allen, ship carpenter	Part of wages of his two servants	„ „
„ 20	[Valentine] Markham, auditor	Increase of salary	„ 272–4
„ „	Thomas Grymes	Employment as steward's mate.	„ „
„ „	Thomas Wolley	Wages and employment	„ 273
„ 22	Katherine Jacob	Part of her son's wages	„ „
„ „	[John] Roberts, mate	Imprest, and three months' pay for his wife.	„ 274
„ „	Mr. Grimstone, beadle	Increase of wages	„ 275
„ „	Thomas Tiggin, under-beadle	Same	„ „
„ „	Francis Woodcock	Employment	„ „
„ „	Thomas Gardiner	Same	„ „
„ „	Thomas Halsey	Employment as factor	„ „
„ „	Thomas Dawkes	Wages	„ „
„ „	Charles Charles	Same	„ „
„ „	William Walker	Increase of salary	„ „
„ „	John Keeling	One third of moneys recovered from runaways, &c.	„ 276
„ „	Alice, widow of Stephen Twyne	Wages of two servants	„ „
„ 24	The widow of Capt. Jourdain	Her husband's wages to be detained as against Jonas Viney and his mother.	„ 277
„ „	Mr. Welden	His adventure in the joint stock	„ 278
„ „	Randall Gleeson	Estate of Thomas Hood	„ „
„ „	Margaret Newton	Maintenance of child of John Fippeny from Brute Gread.	„ „
„ „	Symon Southworth, barber	Employment	„ „
„ 29	David Bourne	His adventure in the joint stock	„ 281
„ 31	James Barlow	Employment	„ 282
„ „	Isabel, widow of John Hodges	Part of her husband's wages	„ 283
„ „	Augustine, son of Thos. Miller, deceased in Japan.	To be apprenticed for seven years.	„ „

1624.

NAMES of PERSONS admitted and sworn FREE BRETHREN of the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	Free Brethren.	To whom bound.	By Fine or otherwise.	Reference.
1624.				Court Min. Book VI.
Jan. 12	Jacob Herrewinn, stranger	- - - -	100 marks fine	350
„ 28	George Griffith	Francis Dorrington	20 marks and 20*s.* to poor box.	384
Feb. 18	William Gerrard	Henry Garroway	By service and 10*s.* to poor box.	411
Mar. 6	Robert Clitherowe	- - - -	By patrimony and 10*s.* to poor box.	447
„ 26	Richard Symmonds	- - - -	Same	467
April 7	Edward Tynes	Bartholomew Haggett	By service	476
„ 9	John Clutterbuck	Nathaniel Deardes	By service and 10*s.* to poor box.	479
„ 30	Joseph Carron	David Briggs, skinner	By service and 10*s.* to poor box.	506
May 7	Anthony, son of Thomas Barbor	- - - -	By patrimony and 10*s.* to poor box.	514
„ 28	William Williamson Hoost	- - - -	100 marks and 10*s.* to poor box.	539
June 16	John Massingberd	Treasurer Stone	- - -	547
„ 18	John Lloyd	Sir John Wolstenholme	10*s.* to poor box	548
„ 23	Morris Winn	Rowland Backhouse.	By service	551
„ 30	Richard Casleman	Bartholomew Haggett	By service and 50*s.* to poor box.	559
„ „	John Smith	Mr. Champion	By service and 10*s.* to poor box.	„
				Court Min. Book VII.
July 21	James Herriot	- - - -	10*s.* to poor box	27
Aug. 4	Thomas Ritch	John Bloodworth	By service and 10*s.* to poor box.	54
Nov. 10	Symon Whettcombe	Gilbert Davyes	By service and 10*s.* to poor box.	193

TRANSFERS of ADVENTURES in the EAST INDIA COMPANY.

Date.	From	To	Amount.	Name of Stock.	Reference.
1624.			£		Court Min. Book VI.
Jan. 9	Edward Overing	Alderman Cambell and others.	800	Second joint stock	346
„ „	George Dunscombe	Same	1,200	Same	„
„ 30	Giles Debutt	Jacob Herrewin	600	Same	391
Feb. 5	Philip Jacobson	James Jacobson	3,500	Same	397
„ 11	Henry Fisher	Sir Humfrey Lynn	3,200	Same	405
„ 18	Sir William Russell	Sir Edward Wardour	400	Same	416
Mar. 5	Edward Lee	Richard Edwards	50	Same	440
April 2	Samuel De Vischar	William De Vischar	3,000	Same	471
„ 9	George Clarke	Nathaniel Deardes	600	Same	480
May 5	Alderman Allen	Tymothy, widow of Richard Poyntill.	£644 8*s.* 11*d.*	Same	511
„ 7	Anthony Barbor	Joseph Jackson	£644 8*s.* 11*d.*	Same	514
„ 12	Edward Darling	Isaac Van Payne	620	Same	519
„ 26	Sir Anthony Bugges	Francis Chapman	600	Same	535
„ 28	Sir Richard Young	Sir Joseph Hayes	400	Same	539
„ „	Sir Joseph Hayes	Thomas Hansonne	400	Same	„
„ 31	William Johnson Hoost	Himself and William Williamson Hoost.	£647 10*s.*	Same	543
June 25	Alderman Herne	Abraham Beck	2,400	Same	557

Date.	From	To	Amount.	Name of Stock.	Reference.
1624.			£		Court Min. Bk. VI.
June 25	John Herne - -	Abraham Beck -	Not stated	Second joint stock	557
„ „	Nicholas Herne - -	Abraham Beck -	400	Same	„
					Court Min. Bk. VII.
July 7	William Beareblock, deceased.	James Beareblock -	1,000	Same - -	7
„ 9	Thomas Boothby	Richard Boothby -	1,000	Same - -	11
„ 16	Richard Peirce - -	Robert Handson -	300	Same - -	19
„ 21	Edward Prescott, deceased	Ellis Crispe - -	£666 13*s.* 4*d.*	Same - -	26
„ „	George Herriot, deceased	James Herriot -	1,000	Same - -	27
„ 30	Thomas Boylesonn	Account of John Bernardiston, deceased.	1,000	Same - -	49
Aug. 4	Elizabeth Roberts -	Alderman Cambell -	800	Same - -	52
„ „	Henry Whittaker -	George Strowd -	350	Same - -	„
„ „	Henry Whittaker -	Ellis Crispe - -	150	Same - -	„
„ 11	Thomas Hewkely, deceased	George Griffith -	1,000	Same - -	61
„ 13	Henry Whitaker -	Nicholas Crispe -	2,150	Same - -	65
„ „	Thomas Symmons -	Joseph Jackson -	£666 13*s.* 4*d.*	Same - -	„
„ 18	Francis Chapman -	George Humble -	200	Same - -	78
„ „	Same - - -	Edward Page -	200	Same - -	„
Sept. 24	Richard Bourne and William Cowper.	Richard Leaver -	500	Same - -	137
„ 27	Sir Nicholas Kemp, deceased.	Morris Abbott -	2,400	Same - -	130
Oct. 1	Thomas Wheatly, deceased	Thomas Bownest and Nathaniel Deards.	4,700	Same - -	145
„ 6	Sir William Garroway and Sir John Wolstenholme.	Messrs. Abbott, Jacob, and Henry Garroway.	1,000	Same - -	146
„ 8	Thomas Keightley -	Mary Farrar - -	1,000	Same - -	156
„ 20	Richard Bourne and William Cowper.	Morris Abbott, Mr. Jacob, and Henry Garroway.	500	Same - -	167
Nov. 3	Edward Prichard, deceased	Thomas Ivatt -	650	Same - -	182
„ 6	Adryan Evans - -	John Chapman -	800	Same - -	186
„ „	Samuel Offield - -	His mother - -	All	Same - -	„
„ 17	John Chapman - -	Alderman Cambell -	800	Same - -	199
„ „	Robert Hudson - -	Richard Peirce -	300	Same - -	203
„ 26	David Popillion - -	William Drew - -	Dividends valued at £350.	Same - -	220
Dec. 3	Nathaniel Deardes and Thomas Bownest.	Richard Middleton -	1,000	Same - -	228
„ 15	Alderman Freeman -	Clement Harby -	The whole adventures of the Earl of Lincoln and Dr. Preston.	Same - -	265
„ 17	Walter Thompson -	Morris Abbott	800	Same - -	270
„ 22	Daniel Pennington -	Isaac Pennington -	1,000	Same - -	276

1624.
June $\frac{17}{27}$. **476.** Points proposed on the part of the Dutch East India Company to Edward Misselden and Robert Barlow, commissioned by the Honorable Company of England trading to the East Indies, at Amsterdam, this 27th June 1624.

First, concerning the equipment, maintenance, and employment of the ten ships of defence on the part of the English East India Company, according to the 10th, 11th, 16th, 17th, 18th, 19th, 20th, 21st, and 22nd articles of the treaty, and the further explanation of the 10th and 13th articles of the aforesaid treaty, wherein the English East India Company have hitherto been wanting in many ways and still are.

Secondly, concerning the reglement of the trade and customs at Bantam, according to the 4th, 5th, and 6th articles of the treaty, and the express order of both the East India Companies, determined upon the 15th July 1619, O.S., at London, at the time of the conclusion of the treaty and in the explanation thereof, wherein the English East India Company has failed and still fails since August 1622.

Thirdly, concerning the trade, according to the treaty agreed to by the English East India Company, to the Moluccas, Amboyna, and Banda, following the 8th, 9th, 12th, and 15th articles of the treaty and the explanation of the 8th article, wherein the English factors have broken the treaty and failed to observe it in many ways.

Fourthly, concerning the trade with Pulicat, on the Coromandel coast, conceded to the English by the 7th article of the treaty and the explanation thereupon following, which trade they have abandoned, seeking thus to avoid the payment of half of the charge for the maintenance of the castle and garrison there, so that they owe the half, according to the aforesaid 7th article of the treaty.

These four points amongst others proposed by the Dutch Company according to the invitation of the Seventeen, by their letter of the 14 May 1624, and also the further invitation of the same Company, charging Messrs. Edward Misselden and Barlow to obtain a commission from the Very Honourable English East India Company in order to be able to give contentment and satisfaction on these points to the Dutch Company, according to the treaty, the explanation, and the resolution of the Common Council of Defence determined, decided in the Indies, just as the aforesaid Dutch Company, on occasion happening, will at the time be ready to give similar satisfaction and contentment, according to the treaty. explanation, and aforesaid resolutions, on the points which shall be proposed on the part of the English East India Company, which demand and presentation relating thereto of the Dutch Company, confided to all and each as likely to be found honest and reasonable. Executed as above. Signed Andries Rychart, Henry Brouwer, W. Boreel. *Endorsed*, "Certain demands made by the Deputies of the Chamber of Amsterdam about their trade and ours in the East India." *Dutch. Translation of No.* 476, *calendared ante, page* 292. [*Two pages. Holland Corresp.*]

"The most humble supplication of the generality of Adventurers trading to the East Indies to the King."

May it please your most Excellent Ma^ty.

The testimonies of your Ma^ty's high wisdom and your princely prudence and providence incessantly employed for the welfare of all your Loyal and loving subjects, and in particular of us, the Adventurers unto the East Indies, are so many and manifold, that we wish from our hearts that we were as well able to express our humble thanks as we have cause at this time to implore your Ma^ty's grace and favour on our behalf.

By your Ma^ty's especial grace & goodness we are a Company of Merchants collected & contracted out of all sorts & ranks of men, Noble, and ignoble, in all your Kingdoms. We have a great while been *Agents* in this action, in adventuring the lives of many & the estates of most, for the glory of God, in propagating the Gospel; the renown of your Ma^ty in making your fame shine to the ends of the world; the benefit of all your Kingdoms, in enriching the same with wondrous variety & increase of trade. But now, we need not say how, we are unhappily become *Patients*, in such manner and measure, as the glory of God, the honour of your Ma^ty, the welfare of your kingdoms, do all cry aloud for redress, though we should hold our peace.

The craft & the Cruelty of the Hollanders' Embargo, both in its nature & extent, are most terrible, most intolerable. Thereby many of your brave subjects' lives are lost, much blood is spilt, much dishonour offered to your sacred fame: infidelity, inhumanity, violence, hostility, Cruelty, all kinds of Injury done unto us; in ourselves, in our servants, in our ships, in our goods, in our good names. But alas, we are not only hurt and thus undone, but others are also wounded through our sides. Many of us are your Merchant-Adventurers, and in us the Drapery of the Kingdom, principally the western, suffereth: Many of us are Turkey and Eastland Merchants, and with us the Eastern Clothiers complain: Many of us are French Merchants, and with us the Northern draperies decay: Many of us are Spanish Merchants, and with us Southern clothiers cry out: Many of us are Tradesmen, and in us both City & Country complain: Many of us are men of other Conditions, & by us your Ma^ty's supplies are not supplied as they might. For how can men go on in their particular Courses and trades, when their estates are taken away? How can the *Body-Politic* of this your Ma^ty's *weal-public* choose but faint, when the life-blood thereof is let out? And how can your Ma^ty's Customs but diminish very much, when Trade is thus secretly stolen away.

If our *Adventures* had been out of superfluity, our estates would have borne it. If we had not lost our estates, *Trade* had not felt it. If Trade had not suffered, there had been no complaint.

Your Ma^ty, that *Royal* father of this great family of your happy Kingdoms, out of your regal care, enquireth the Causes of the decay of *Trade:* amongst which, we most humbly and earnestly pray your Ma^ty to believe that there is no one Cause so much tendeth to the exceeding diminution of your Highness' *Customs*, the weakening of the Navigation, & the overthrow of the Trade of this former flourishing Common-wealth of yours, as doth this disaster of ours. No *Embargo* like this *Embargo*! No loss by *Pirates* like this loss! For against professed enemies we had either been forewarned or forearmed. But those that have plotted, or practised, or prosecuted this unhappy design are not *Caesar's* friends, nor do they wish well to this *Sion* of yours. For the loss is not only great in the detention of so great a mass of wealth so long from the *Common-Wealth*, but also is made greater in the prevention and interception of so *Royal* and rich a *Trade* & Treasure from this *Republic:* and is yet made greater & greater by their Cunning protracting & spinning out of time with us; whilst in the mean time they dispossess us & possess themselves of the whole *East Indian* trade.

We, therefore, your Ma^ty's most humble, loving, & loyal subjects, wish from our hearts that we could express to your Ma^ty the sorrow

and discontentment we suffer in this action, and the whole weal-public's loss in us; and therefore do beseech your Ma^ty for God's love, your own honour, and the welfare of all your Kingdoms, and for the eye of the world that is cast upon the issue of this cause; that your Ma^ty will give us leave most humbly to implore your Royal power & Justice to be exercised and executed for the speedy restitution of all the wrongs we have sustained by the Hollanders in this action: And that you will not suffer herein any longer excuse, evasion, or dilatory protraction whatsoever or by whomsoever; we having great cause to suspect notwithstanding their pretences, that they aim at nothing more than the utter supplanting of us in this trade; protesting again from our hearts, that neither our estates, nor the estate of this Common-wealth can any longer endure or undergo so heavy a calamity, which if your Ma^ty out of the sincerity of your Justice, the sweetness of your Royal nature, and the exceeding goodness of your Grace, will vouchsafe and pardon, as you are wont, if anything seem offensive herein. We and ours, our selves, our estates, our lives, & if we had any thing more dear, shall not be too dear unto us, to be employed for the honour and service of so sacred a Ma^ty & your posterity for ever. *Signed by the following* 212 *persons :—*

Wm. Cokayne.
Robt. Jhonson.
Hugh Hamersley.
Ric. Deane.
John Mericke.
Geo. Whitmore.
Geo. Wilmer (?).
Wm. Cater.
Geo. Bennett.
Rowland Backhouse.
Henry Andrewes.
Thos. Meade.
Gyles Martyn.
Gilbert Morewoode.
Edw. Beale.
Wm. Middleton.
John Milward.
Hump. Smith.
Rich. Leatt.
John Wylde.
James Rudyerd.
Rich. Starr.
Rich. Miller.
Edw. Darling.
Zachary Highlord.
John Hodges.
Nath. Deard.
Dan. Harvey.
Rich. Leigh.
Thos. Hicks.
Thos. Haines.
Ric. Woodward.
Thos. Burton.
John Hall.
Robt. Pinchin.
Thos. Colthurst.
Mat. Cradock.
Wm. Clarke.
Wm. Wight.
Erasemus Carleton.
Tho. Mustard.
Rich. Ironside.
Joseph Cock.
Henry Kynnersley.
Wm. Palmer.
Geo. Swinhow.
John Hare.
Jas. Francklin.
Sampson Newport.
Robt. Pennyngton.
Symon Lawrence.
Henry Polsted.
Ste. Burton.
Humfrey Berington.
Arthur Sheere.
Abraham Chambrelan.
John Bludworth.
John Deverell.
Wm. Wright.
Wm. Robinsonn.
Francis Weste.
Theop. Brereton.
John Chambers.
John Burnell.
Tho. Sone.
John Highlord.
Raphe Handson.
Tho. Smythe.
Tho. Wiseman.
Ric. Bishopp.
Wm. Spurstowe.
Fras. Wadloe.
John Gearinge.
Thos. Jeninges.
Robt. Cruse.
Tho. Parry.

Robt. Stone.
Geo. Steingar.
W. Cowper.
Robt. Washebourne.
Christopher Kaly.
John Beale.
Thos. Evans.
Bigley Carleton.
Robt. Fremann.
Isack Edge.
Edward Lee.
Tho. Chace.
Rich. Beale.
Rich. Bladwell.
Ant. Biddulph.
Geo. Clerke.
Ran. Crew.
John Blande.
John Wood.
John Heath.
William Cox.
Tho. Soames.
Henry Austin.
Wm. Cokayne.
Ellis Crispe.
Rich. Bourne.
Jas. Monger.
Ant. Wither.
John Langley.
John Woodall.
W. Hollinshead.
Nat. Masters.
Art. Levitt.
Henry Coghill.
Geo. Conquest.
Mat. Bigrave.
Thos. Hodgsonn.
Isaac Penington.
John Barker.
Benj. Charke.
John Babingtonn.
Jhon Banckes.
Thos. Gibbes.
John Awbrey.
John Harrison.
Nic. Crispe, jun^{r}.
Geo. Hawkins.
Robt. Grymes.
Edmunde Plummer.
Robt. Phippes.
Wm. Rolfe.
Hugh Windham.
John Cotton.
Anthony Stoughton.
Dan. Gorsuch.
Edw. Williamall.
Anth. Dieper.
Jas. Sherley.

Rich. Yeene.
Hen. Carter.
Adam Spencer.
Edw. Sewster.
Tho. Goodyere.
Tho. Shipton.
Tho. Chauncy.
Wm. Drew.
Edw. Cooke.
Step. Harvey.
Joh. Harvey.
Tho. Brethers.
Tho. Tomlinson.
Jo. Raven.
Thos. Style.
Thos. Plummer.
Rich. Boothbie.
John Cuff.
Geo. Bostock.
Edmunde Wright?
John Cooke.
Rich. Andrewe.
John Potter.
Thos. Smethwike.
Paul Delaune.
Timothy Stephens.
Rich. Walcott.
Rich. Rogers.
Dan. Darnelly.
Hum. Holloway.
Ro. Squyer.
Cha. Bostocke.
John Cocks.
Geo. Scott.
John Holloway.
John Evelyn.
John Juxon.
Ro. Smythe.
Robt. Kay.
Mathew Bedell.
Thos. Rode.
A. Chambrelan, jun^{r}.
Hum. Style.
Simon Smith.
John Blount.
Geo. Wynne.
Gregorye Butler.
Fras. Taileur.
Roger Giffard.
Wm. Meller.
Thos. Winstone.
Thos. Johnson.
Robt. Parkhurst.
Humf. Hawes.
Rich. Beresford.
Benj. Henshawe.
Henry Fisher.
Augustine Sucatelli.

Ant. Peniston.	Jno. Fletcher.
John Derham.	Rich. Moorer.
Tho. Freman.	Nich. Buckeridge.
Edw. Misselden.	Rich. Galthorpe.
Rich. Fyshborne.	Tho. Waad.
John Brown.	John Bedell.
John Woodwarde.	Geo. Rogers.
John Nevell.	Edmond Page.
Job Harbie.	Ellis Coombe.
Fras. Chapman.	Geo. Humble.

[*Domestic, Jac. I., Vol. CXI., No.* 127, *Cal. p.* 109.]

N.B.—On 4th Sept. 1618, *Secretary Naunton in a letter to Carleton, assures him that the whole city and all parts of the kingdom are extremely exasperated against the pride of the Hollanders and Zealanders, and are in travail of complaints of the indignities received from them on all hands, both in the East Indies, the fishing in Scotland, Newfoundland, and our coasts, and where not, so as the merchants are preparing a general remonstrance against them against his Majesty's return from Progress. Endorsed* "East Hampstead at 10 in the night. Haste post, haste post haste, for life, for life, for life." (*Holland Corresp.*)

GENERAL INDEX.

N.B.—The figures denote the number of each document, except where the letter p. refers to the page.

A.

Abbas Mirza, Shah of Persia, 10, 13, 113, p. 61, 226, 330, pp. 162–5, 347, 360, 372, p. 233, 560, 564, 566, 570. I., 571, 574, 577, 580, 677, 694, 706.

....., ..., discourses about King James, p. 162.

....., ..., much affected to King James, p. 376.

....., ..., feasts all his ambassadors, and gives audience to the English factors who deliver King James' letters, p. 162.

....., ..., his answer to the King's letters, 510, 566, 577.

....., ..., his propositions to King James about shipping, soldiers, and trade, 407.

....., ..., offers free trade to the English, p. 64, 401, 407, 623, 683; *see also* Persia. Sherley, Sir Robt.

....., ..., privileges granted to the English by, 226, 462, p. 287, p. 376.

....., ..., his treaties with the English, 440.

....., ..., petition of English factors to, 577.

....., ..., desires to introduce printing into Persia, and to maintain at his own charge Englishmen skilful in that science, p. 377.

....., ..., makes a general feast for all his guests, p. 164.

....., ..., melancholy, and forsakes company, p. 162.

....., has taken all the Mints into his own hands, p. 163.

....., ..., sits with his chief officers in justice, p. 376.

....., ..., his public entry into Ispahan, 577.

....., ..., with his army, 440.

....., ..., has 35,000 soldiers in yearly pay, p. 376.

....., ..., his quarrels and wars with the Portuguese, 59, p. 61, 677.

....., ..., wholly subjects Bagdad, p. 287.

....., ..., disgraces the ambassador of the Grand Signor, p. 162.

Abbas Mirza, Shah of Persia—*cont.*

....., ..., desires to remove trade from Turkey, 407.

....., ..., his wars with the Turks, p. 288, 570. I.

....., ..., and Ormuz, 360.

....., ..., presents to, pp. 163–4, p. 287, 577, p. 442.

....., ..., ..., gratefully accepted, 577.

....., ..., ..., required by, p. 377.

....., ..., ..., from the Dutch, pp. 164–5.

....., ..., his women, p. 162.

....., ..., his eunuchs, p. 162.

....., ..., his physicians, 440.

....., ..., his secretary, *see* Aga Emeere.

....., ..., his treasurer, *see* Lalabeg.

....., ..., his court, 339.

....., ..., ambassador from, *see* Sherley, Sir Robt.

Abbot, George, Archbishop of Canterbury, 617.

Abbott, Morris, deputy governor of the East India Company—
1622: 105, 107, p. 93.
1623: p. 122, p. 124, p. 134, 314, p. 136, p. 143, 323, p. 154, p. 157, p. 159, p. 167, p. 169, 335, 339, p. 175, p. 218.
1624: p. 227, p. 232, 393, 395, 404, 409, p. 246, pp. 253–4, 421, p. 256, 425, 426, 431.

....., ..., memorial of, 12.

....., ..., proposition of, p. 153.

....., ..., re-elected deputy governor, July 1623, 300.

....., ..., uncivil speeches about, p. 169.

....., ..., reports audience of the King, the Duke of Buckingham, and Sec. Calvert and Conway about the taking of Ormuz, 301, p. 122, p, 124, p. 246.

....., ..., reports of, concerning Edw. Monox, p. 160.

....., ..., ..., concerning Wm. Methwold, p. 166.

....., ..., his opinion on a "disorder" in the East India Company, p. 169.

....., ..., his speech in Parliament about the money "sent out of the land" in the East India Company's ships, 425.

Abbott, Morris, deputy governor of the East India Company—*cont.*
....., ..., ill-health of, p. 180.
....., ..., jewels belonging to, 230, 657.
....., ...; governor of the East India Company, March 1624 : 433, 435, pp. 265–7, p. 269, p. 273, 451, pp. 275–6, p. 279, 471, p. 295, 491, 496, 524, 559, 573, p. 372, p. 411, 636, 643, p. 462, p. 466, 716, 721, 723, p. 488.
....., ..., elected governor, 433, 492.
....., ..., chosen governor, much against his will, 521.
....., ..., audience of the King about mitigation of his Majesty's demand of 20,000*l.* for goods taken in the Indies, 437, p. 265; *see also* James I., Buckingham, Duke of.
....., ..., answers in Parliament Lady Dale's complaint, p. 265, p. 278, p. 282.
....., ..., reports business between Lady Dale and the East India Company, 616.
....., ..., answers in Parliament the exception taken to the East India trade, p. 267.
....., ..., reports attending Parliament and the Prince (Charles) about petitions of mariners (taken by the Dutch) for wages, p. 278, p. 280, p. 282, 463.
....., ..., reports the Amboyna massacre to King James, 463.
....., ..., prevents discussion of, at a court meeting, 471.
....., ..., reports same at a general court, 492, 496, 574.
....., ..., reports the arrival of ships (Dolphin, Elizabeth, and Exchange) at a general court, 492, 496, 574.
....., ..., reports loss of the Whale, 574.
....., ..., reports the state of the trade at a general court, 496.
....., ..., reports the King's reception, &c. of East India Company's petition about Amboyna massacre, and his Majesty's command to attend the Privy Council thereon, 503.
....., ..., reports audiences of the King at Theobalds in a great presence of Privy Councillors, at Windsor and other places, about the Amboyna massacre, 510, 518, 594, 607.
....., ..., his examination and judgment of Welden, 554.
....., ..., reports audience of the King at Whitehall about the business of his Majesty's partnership with the Company, 607.
....., ..., reports his attendance at the council chamber on the Lords Commissioners for the Amboyna business, pp. 410–411, 623.
....., ..., endeavours that this business be modestly pressed, 589.
....., ..., is against an absolute breach with the Dutch, 629.
Abbott, Morris, governor of the East India Company—*cont.*
....., ..., has ever been backward in getting the "Narration" printed, 629.
....., ..., reports that the "Narration" is published and dispersed in all parts of England and in Dutch in the Netherlands, p. 463.
....., ..., reports attendance on Sec. Conway, the Lord President, and the Duke of Buckingham concerning the order for stay of Dutch East India ships, 639, 643.
....., ..., his experience of treating with the Dutch, p. 464.
....., ..., reports state of the East India Company's affairs, pp. 464–465.
....., ..., on Sir Robt. Sherley's offers of trade to Persia, 554, 560, 566.
....., ..., reports audience of the King about the Persian trade, his remarks, 706, 716.
....., ..., on the indigo trade, 439.
....., ..., reports attendance on Sec. Conway about thanks to the King for his care and resolution to right the East India Company, 723.
....., ..., letters from—
1623 : 334.
1624 : 397, 486, 499, 521, 534, 544, 561, 568, 575, 589, 609, 614, 617, 629, 645, 652, 658, 674.
....., ..., letters to—
1622 : 39.
1623 : 312.
1624 : 442, 520, 615.
....., ..., gratification to, p. 465.
....., Richard, p. 170, p. 225.
Abdi, Abdie, Abdye, or Abdy, Anthony, 103, p. 133, p. 137, p. 142, p. 151, p. 153, 329, p. 179, p. 238, 413, 433, p. 267, p. 278, 665, p. 466.
....., attends Parliament about Lady Dale's business, 454.
....., ..., elected one of the committee of the East India Company, 492.
....., ..., letters from, 1624: 545, 561, 674.
Abergavenny, Lord, brother of, 381.
Abigail, the, 90, 98, 103, 105, 107, 109, 352, p. 196, 368, p. 205, 375, 391, p. 260, 455, 494.
....., master of, *see* Burgess, James.
....., mate of, *see* Povey, John.
Abimeleck, 622.
Aburgayney, Lord, *see* Abergavenny, Lord.
Achan, p. 176.
Acheen (Sumatra), p. 4, p. 21, 91, 173, p. 99, pp. 111–112, p. 206, 390.
....., chief factors in, *see* Woollman. Henry, Robinson. George,
....., factors in, p. 21.
....., ..., names of, 352, 703.
....., factory at, p. 201.
....., ..., want of supplies in, p. 21.

Acheen—*cont.*
....., loss of a year's trade at, p. 61.
....., cannot expect good news from, p. 62.
....., the East India Company's estates in, p. 251.
....., King of, p. 20, 91, p. 62, p. 149, 328, p. 251, 432, p. 260, 682.
....., ..., that tyrannical king, p. 207.
....., ..., Indraghiri taken by, p. 251.
....., ..., King of Jambi in fear of, p. 251.
....., the Dutch in, determine to withdraw their factors from, p. 20.
....., Dutch ships ready to sail from, p. 21.
....., pepper, 91, p. 62, p. 111, 328.
....., ships from, 39, p. 20, p. 196.
....., ships to sail to, p. 260.
....., letter dated from, 328.
Adams, Fras., p. 277.
Adams or Addams, Robt., captain of the Moon, 357, 375, p. 221, 422, 525.
....., ..., appointed commander of the Elizabeth, p. 205.
....., ..., letter from, 1624 : 473.
....., ..., extra pay and gratification to, 536, p. 373.
Adcomb, Phœbe, 2, p. 219, p. 479.
....., ..., her husband, 2.
....., ..., ..., estate of, p. 219.
....., Richard, p. 224, p. 479.
Addames, Capt. Wm. (deceased), 175, 177.
....., ..., estate of, p. 481.
....., ..., Mary, widow of, 175, 177.
....., ..., daughter of, *see* Goodchild. Deliverance.
Addison or Addyson, ——, 90, p. 170, p. 253.
....., ..., entertained master of the Palsgrave, p. 466.
Aden, p. 140, 677, p. 485.
....., English prisoners at, 594.
....., Dutch factory at, 41.
Admiralty Court, 90, 117, 119, 196, p. 123, 361, p. 270, 447, 449, 491, 496, 560, 573, 594, 680, 684.
....., suits in, 103, p. 269, 566, 673, 698, 708, p. 467.
....., six English factors from Amboyna examined upon oath in, p. 317.
....., account of proceedings in, between the Lord Admiral and the East India Company about prizes, 447 ; *see also* Buckingham, Duke of
....., the serjeant of, ordered to duck a seaman at the yard-arm, according to the fashion of the sea, p. 269.
....., judge of, *see* Marten, Sir Henry.
....., proctor in, *see* Williamson, ——.
....., registrar of, 447.
....., jurisdiction of, p. 248.
Aerssen, François D', Lord of Somersdike, ambassador from the States General in England, 68, 116, 154, 162, 695, 695. 1.
Aerssen, François D', Lord of Somersdike, ambassador from the States General in England—*cont.*
....., ..., letters from—
1623 : 252.
1624 : 457, 552.
....., ..., letter to, 1624 : 459.
....., ..., returns to the Hague, 486.
....., ..., appointed to confer and confers with Carleton touching the Amboyna massacre, 519, 602, 695.
....., ..., reports audience with the States about, 552.
....., ..., son of, made a gentleman of the Privy Chamber, 267.
Africa, 446, 490.
....., coast of, p. 98 ; *see also* Barbary.
Aga Emeere, secretary to Shah Abbas, 330, p. 162.
Agard, Thos., p. 92.
....., ..., Rebecca, wife of, 105, p. 92.
Agra, 84, 657, p. 462.
....., East India Company's servants imprisoned at, p. 64.
Ahmedabad, 84, p. 410, 657.
....., East India Company's servants imprisoned at, p. 64.
Albery Hatch, 660, p. 486.
Albrook, Jane, p. 91.
....., ..., husband of, p. 91.
....., ..., brother of, p. 91.
Alcock, Richard, p. 220.
....., ..., Jane, wife of, p. 220.
Ale, Bartholomew, p. 167.
Aleppo, 134, pp. 136–7, p. 163, p. 165, p. 175, p. 288, 577, 578, p. 451, 716.
....., French and Italians at, p. 451.
....., consul at, *see* Kirkham, ——.
Alexander, Alice, p. 224.
....., John, master of the Ruby, 7, 86, 101.
....., ..., letter from, 1623 : 270.
....., ..., lost in the Hope, p. 222.
....., Elizabeth, p. 91.
....., ..., husband of, p. 91.
....., ——, master of the Diamond, p. 220.
....., ..., Thomasine, mother of, p. 220, p. 481.
....., Walter, servant of Prince Charles, p. 222, 517.
Alford, ——, p. 91.
Allen, Alderman Edward, p. 123.
....., ..., elected one of the committee of the East India Company, 492.
....., ..., letters from, 1624 : 486, 561, 568, 609.
....., John, p. 221, p. 483, pp. 486–487.
....., Richard, 328, 352.
Allnatt, Richard, commander of the Reformation, pp. 378–380.
....., ..., commission to, p. 380.
Aloes, 41, 553. 1., 640, p. 485 (2).
Aly Beg, *see* Mahomet Aly Beg.

Amber beads, p. 161, 636.
Ambergris, p. 62, p. 202, 510.
Amboyna, 1, 6, 140, p. 100, p. 109, p. 150, 328, p. 200, p. 206, 375, 399, 400, p. 305, p. 308, p. 316, 535, p. 340, p. 368.
....., description of, 499. 1.
....., castle of, p. 99, 499. 1., pp. 304–5, pp. 341–3.
....., ..., great strength and garrison of, p. 318.
....., ..., supposed conspiracy to take, *see* Amboyna massacre.
....., concerning trade in, 43, pp. 100–101, p. 147, p. 198, p. 203, p. 209, p. 216, p. 489.
....., ..., Carleton's propositions, p. 369.
....., English agent in, *see* Towerson Capt. Gabriel.
....., English surgeon in, *see* Price, Abel.
....., names of factors at, 352, 703.
....., factors and factories in p. 4, pp. 206–7, 499. 1., p. 489.
....., ..., charge of, 99.
....., ..., yearly capital necessary for, (60,000 Ryals) p. 62.
....., ..., the excessive charges in, 111, p. 62, 265, 272.
....., ..., resolution to remove from, 238, 390, 521.
....., ..., to be dissolved, p. 111.
....., ..., all the English ordered to Jactra, p. 398.
....., imperfect accounts received from factories in, p. 202.
....., concerning forts and garrisons in, 26, 178, 203, 206, 211, 212, 232, 236, pp. 98–100, p. 201, 499. 1., 644, 697, 717, 717. 1.
....., ..., the king's declaration, 244, 245, 250.
....., drafts of the principal forts in, sent by the Charles, p. 201.
....., ships sent to, arrived at, and expected from, p. 4, 99, p. 63, 145.
....., Curricurries or small boats of, p. 318, pp. 393–394.
....., yields with Banda spices enough to furnish all Christendom, 370.
....., spices from, 111, p. 63.
....., schools in, 236.
....., map of (sent to Carleton), 617.

Amboyna—*cont.*
....., letters dated from, 91, 99.
....., the Dutch in, 99, p. 98, 294, p. 198, p. 206, 370, p. 312, p. 314.
....., ..., conquest of, by the Portuguese, p. 344.
....., ..., ..., Anniversary of, p. 284.
....., government at, 480.
....., governors of, *see* Marteson, 1615–1618. Van Speult, Herman.
....., ..., conspiracy to murder, *see* Amboyna massacre.
....., Fiscal or judge, *see* Browne, Issac de.
....., great numbers of, necessary to inhabit, 243.
....., of base parentage and no education, 691.
....., Chinese to be taken prisoners to people, p. 100.
....., sovereignty of, p. 61, pp. 98–100, 585.
....., enjoy two thirds of the trade in, 140, 499. 1.
....., like to have the sole trade of, 237.
....., the insatiable covetousness of, to gain the sole trade of, the sole cause of the Amboyna massacre, p. 320.
....., Deny the English sale of clothing and victuals in, 26.
....., intollerable exactions and abominable proceedings of, p. 61, 236, pp. 98–100, p. 109, 272, pp. 146–147, 364, 368, p. 208, 540, 597. 1., 610.
....., an Englishman thrown into the river and drowned by, p. 209.
....., an English gunner fined by, p. 150.
....., English goods seized and embezzled by, p. 206, p. 209.
....., Statement of the unjust proceedings against the English by, 585.
....., English protests against, 364, 377, 390.
....., account of their general charges in, 391.
....., description of their forts and garrisons in, p. 318, 499. 1.
....., not thirty Japanese in, p. 304.
....., account of their ships at, p. 318.
....., ships driven from their anchors at the executions at, p. 316.
....., loss of their ships in, 293, 294; *see also* Endracht, the.

Amboyna Massacre.—Abel Price, the first Englishman examined, had everything dictated to him and his confession, the rest, by torture, were forced to aver, 549.
„ Names of the ten Englishmen, nine Japanese, and one Portuguese executed, p. 315.
„ Names of the six English factors saved, and who returned to England, p. 313, p. 317.
„ Said to have been plotted [hatched] at Amsterdam, 485, 519, 521, 544.
„ The manner of torture, pp. 306–307, 521, p. 397, 661.
„ The torture of water explained and excused, 661, 1.
„ Over and above the torments of fire and water, the Dutch gashed the breasts of men, slit their toes, put powder therein, and set fire thereto, 510, 521.
„ The Council of Amboyna admit the English were touched with ordinary torture, p. 348.

Amboyna Massacre—*cont.*

„ Concerning the tortured confessions, examinations, and executions of the English factors, &c., p. 147, pp. 193–194, pp. 206–209, 465, 466, 472, 474, 479, p. 295, 483, 486, 488, 491, 492, 496, 497, 501, 523, 534, 544, 548, 549, 551, 568, 620.

„ Names of the judges and of all who sat in Council at Amboyna, 611–613.

„ Dutch ministers exhort English factors to make true confessions, p. 313.

„ Five companies of Dutch soldiers guard the English factors to the place of execution, p. 315.

„ The Dutch Governor rides in state to the place of execution, 521.

„ All the English, except Capt. Towerson, buried in one pit, p. 316.

„ A great darkness and tempest in Amboyna at the time of execution, p. 316.

„ Also a new sickness which swept away 1,000 Dutch and Amboynese, p. 316.

„ The English confessions sent by President Brockedon to Governor Van Speult to be authenticated, but not returned, p. 317.

„ The original confessions, the accusation of the Fiscal, and the sentence at Middelburg, 642.

„ Circumstances manifesting the innocence of the English, and the unlawful proceedings against them, pp. 317–318.

„ Impossible for the English to have achieved the pretended enterprise, pp. 318–319, 585.

„ The Hollanders, partakers of this treason, used in the same manner as the English, p. 319.

„ Great want in the accounts of the murdered factors which the Dutch deny to have received, p. 207.

„ Brief recitation of the conspiracy, 461.

„ Richard Welden's relation, the most material and pregnant of all, p. 295.

„ All our people brought away by Richard Welden, except two men, p. 206, pp. 316–17.

„ Account of, by the Council of Defence, pp. 208–9.

„ Protest by the Council of Defence against, 377.

„ Beamont's account of, 375.

„ The wiser sort of Dutch at Jacatra wish it were to do, 604.

„ Has stricken the English with fear and grief, 370.

„ Chamberlain's remarks on, 465.

Amboyna Massacre.—THE NEGOCIATIONS WITH THE PRINCE OF ORANGE, THE STATES GENERAL OF THE UNITED PROVINCES, SIR DUDLEY CARLETON, ENGLISH AMBASSADOR AT THE HAGUE, AND THE DUTCH EAST INDIA COMPANY; ALSO THE PROCEEDINGS OF KING JAMES, DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM, SEC. CONWAY, THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED BY THE KING TO EXAMINE THE BUSINESS, AND THE GOVERNOR AND COMMITTEES OF THE EAST INDIA COMPANY FOR JUSTICE AND REPARATION :—

1624.

May 28. " Relation of the pretended treason " sent by the States to Carleton, 460.

„ A fuller relation, probably given by the Dutch Ambassador in London to Sec. Conway, 461.

May 31. Reported by the Governor of the East India Company to King James, 463.

„ The East India Company much blamed for having published the same, when the King had resolved to aid the Dutch, 463.

June 16. Discussion at a Court meeting of the East India Company prevented by Governor Abbott, 471.

June 17. Sec. Conway writes the Prince of Orange assuring him of the King's affection, which will increase daily if he will prevent the ill offices and bad feelings which are daily multiplied by the cruelties committed by his subjects upon those of his Majesty's subjects in the Indies, 475.

June 19. Carleton writes Sec. Conway he admires the King's wisdom in distinguishing betwixt the States General and the Bewinthebbers, the United Provinces, and the East Indies, till he sees whether the actions there be avowed here, 480.

June 26. Carleton writes Sec. Conway that the States General have made a thankful report of their treatment in England by his Majesty passing over the late accident of Amboyna without interrupting the main business, 487.

June 30. English factors, who had been tortured by the Dutch, examined in England, 491, 493.

„ East India Company, greatly discontented, have several consultations, and are about to give over their trade, 501.

July 9. A petition to the King to be considered by the East India Company, 495, 496.

July 10. The East India Company's petition to the King, 497.

Amboyna Massacre—*cont.*

1624.

July 12. Resolution of the East India Company what is fit to propound to the King and Privy Council, viz., justice against the murderers, reparation for injuries, and a separation of the two companies, 503.

July 12. Sec. Conway has written to the Prince of Orange by way of complaint, and demanding satisfaction, 504.

„ Carleton, Governor Abbott, and the Privy Council's opinions of the improbability and impossibility of the pretended conspiracy, 504, 521, 620.

July 13. Dutch East India Company report their account to the States General, but none approve the tortures and executions, 505.

July 16. The Governor and Committee of East India Company have audience of the King, who in a great presence of Privy Councillors declares they shall have hostages from the Dutch for the performance of justice upon the authors and executioners of that bloody sentence, 510, 511, I., 534.

„ East India Company's Desires, and the King's answers in reference to, 511, 511. I.

July 19. Sec. Conway's letter to Carleton, with the King's instructions to support the East India Company and induce the States to do justice for the past, and give security for the future, before a fixed date, 513, 517, 529, 534.

„ Copy of Sec. Conway's letter sent to East India Company with directions to use it with the moderation fitting a matter of State of so great consequence, 512.

„ The Bewinthebbers presume that the King will not come to a direct quarrel with the States, but rather suffer all, 513.

„ Confessions of Capt. Towerson and others executed sent to the English agent of the East India Company at Amsterdam, 515.

July 21. Mareschalke, "one of those that tortured the English," shortly expected; the East India Company resolve "to procure him to be laid hold of," 517.

July 22. Debate at a Court of the East India Company, by command of the King, how his Majesty may best right them, 518.

„ Both the King, Prince, and Privy Council stirred up to a good affection to procure that the East India Company be righted, 522, 524, 534, 597. I.

„ Bas, Boreel, and Brouwer, the principal perturbers of the peace, required as hostages by East India Company, 518, 521.

„ East India Company reject to follow the business in Holland, for the Hollander is well practised in delays, and so it will cool, and in the end come to nothing, 518.

„ Resolution of the East India Company to offer three propositions to the Privy Council, 518.

„ Three deputies, with Aerssen and Joachimi (the ambassadors), appointed to confer with Carleton, 519.

„ The Prince of Orange wishes Speult had been hanged upon a gibbet with his council when he began to spell this tragedy, 519.

July 24. The East India Company commanded by the King never to leave him until satisfaction be made, 521, 522.

„ The case much commiserated by all sorts of people, who cry out for revenge, 524.

„ The King takes it to heart; "wish he would say less, so he would do more," 524.

„ Chamberlain advises the arrest of the first Dutch ship from India, and hanging up the culprits upon Dover cliffs, and then to dispute the matter afterwards, 524.

July 28. The Dutch East India Company maintain the truth to be on their side, and that they had given full content to the States General, who would bear them out in whatsoever was done, 528.

„ The States General write to the King, deprecating their men's proceedings at Amboyna, and promising satisfaction, 529.

„ The Prince of Orange is much offended at and refuses to be a mediator or to embroil himself in such an odious business, 529, 555.

July 30. The Dutch East India Company intend to give the King, the States General, and the English East India Company full content, protesting that their people had no other orders than to live peaceably and friendly, 532.

Aug. 2. The States General write to the King, suggesting that further information be obtained in Amboyna or from the Council of Defence, and rely much upon their letter, 535, 555.

„ The East India Company, suspecting the Dutch will deny or delay satisfaction with cunning promises, request the King to make stay of their ships, 541.

Aug. 7 ? The East India Company's letter to the Privy Council in reply to the King's answer to their propositions; also the minutes of the Privy Council, 541–543.

Amboyna Massacre—*cont.*

1624.

Aug. 7. The moderation of the East India Company prevalleth not, therefore they will now leave the two States to tug together; the Privy Council insist upon accommodation rather than rupture, 544.

Aug. 8. The States request patience and time to translate and collate their papers, and solicit Carleton's good offices in mitigating the King's displeasure; Carleton's despatch, 549.

" The constitution of this State (Holland), composed of so many several colleges and bodies of assemblies, gives no way to celerity of proceeding, 549, 551.

Aug.–Sept. Carleton's proposals made in the Assembly of the States General, and presented to the President, 548, 555, 556, 597. I.

Aug. 8. Sir Noel de Caron's letter to Sec. Conway; hopes the King will receive the answer from the States as some reparation for the offence he may have received; the States confide much in Conway to assist them, 550.

Aug. 9. The Dutch ambassadors, Aerssen and Joachimi, have audience of the States, and report (as does Carleton also) that they will neglect nothing for ascertaining the truth, and will inflict severe punishment on the Governor of Amboyna and his council if excesses have been committed against his Majesty's subjects, 552, 557, 559; but cannot condemn their men without further trial and papers, 557.

Aug. 10. Whether the English relation should be translated into Dutch and printed, considering how things still depend betwixt his Majesty and the States, 553.

Aug. 11. Letter from Dutch East India Company excusing what took place under pretext of justice, and Answer of East India Company, "not without some bitterness," which the manner of smoothing so great a wickedness was thought to deserve, 554.

" Carleton writes Sec. Conway that the deputies (of the States General) are in good disposition to yield to reason, but find much contrariety in the writings, and cannot condemn their men without further trial and writings, which it is desired may be sent for to Amboyna, or will listen to any other proposition from the King, 557.

Aug. 14. East India Company write Carleton that the business is wholly in the King's hands, 561.

" The Mayors of the Dutch East India Company letter to the English Company appearing to justify their conduct; also the English Company's answer, 561. I. II.

Aug. 15. The Bewinthebbers make solemn protestation they have no hand in their Governor's fact of Amboyna, 563.

Aug. 20. East India Company attend the King, present the mayors' letter and the Dutch printed libel, and beseech his Majesty to make stay of the Dutch ships expected out of the Indies, 566.

" Carleton receives the States declaration, and presents in their Assembly a memorial in reply, and also of such points as are necessary to be inserted, 567.

Aug. $\frac{13}{23}$. The declaration asserts that the writings on either side vary very much, and that it is impossible to proceed without further information, and they therefore desire the King to grant a special commission to take information in Amboyna, 567. I.

" Carleton replies it is too much to presume on his Majesty's patience for three or four years, but gives them a means of escape, which, if they neglect, the King will let them know he cannot suffer such an outrage, 567. II.

" Eight points which are necessary to be inserted in the States declaration, 567. III.

Aug. 11, 20. The Prince of Orange, as much offended as we are, agrees to have the business driven forward from words to deeds; he never had more need of the King's affection, the enemy now besieging Breda, 555, 567.

Aug. 20, 28. The 12th August, the time limited by the King for satisfaction being passed, the East India Company again attend his Majesty, to move for stay of the Dutch East India Company's ships expected in the Narrow Seas, 566, 568, 574, 575.

Aug. 27. The narration of the Dutch cruelties to be read at a general court of the East India Company, for the better satisfaction of the world, and because there are many Dutch over who wonder at the Company's proceedings and justify their countrymen's, p. 373.

Aug. 28. The East India Company not a little astonished and discontented to receive answer from the mayors that right shall be done if they find it true; above all, that they should speak of remitting it to the Indies, where the Dutch have absolute power, and examining witnesses at Amboyna, which is utterly abandoned by the English, and of sending our people thither, who are the accusers and witnesses, 575, 589.

" The King refers the East India Company to the promise of the States that the Governor of Amboyna and the rest should be punished, 575.

Sept. 1. The East India Company refer Carleton to the King's resolution not to have the fact disputed, but punished, 575.

Amboyna Massacre—*cont.*

1624.

Sept. 1. The King's resolution to give the East India Company justice and protection, 581, 623.

Sept. 2–3. Resolution of the East India Company not to give way to any dispute with the Dutch upon the business, "that were the way to make it infinite," but to renew their suit to the King for right to be done, 582, 587.

Sept. 2. Sec. Conway writes Carleton the King, Prince, and Duke of Buckingham acknowledge Carleton's wise and dexterous pursuit of the business; the States proposals are of no consideration; if they do not give the King satisfaction before their ships come within the possibility of staying, Sec. Conway assures Carleton his Majesty will give orders to seize them; the East India Company are satisfied the States have no intent to make them reparation, but to cool the business by delays; let the business of Spain and France go which way they will, the King intends to make the States plaintiffs; commissioners appointing for the first seizure; the States guilty of the evils that will succeed, 584.

Sept. 3. Carleton writes Conway that the States have only made a line or two of (trivial) alteration in their resolution; the point of hostages not understood; and he has let them know that delays cannot be suffered on our side, 588.

Sept. 4. The East India Company inform Carleton of the King's displeasure with Sec. Conway for not sooner giving the East India Company copy of Carleton's letter (of 11 Aug., No. 557), at which, but for "an honourable personage," they had made complaint to the King; remarks on the eight points sent by Sec. Conway, and that the Company conceive a coldness is grown upon Carleton from his first zealous expressions in this business, 589.

„ The desire of the States is only to put off the present complaint, hoping that time shall mitigate the rest, 589.

„ Governor Abbott is glad he has got free from any of them that shall for the present prosecute this business, which he has endeavoured may be modestly pressed, 589.

„ Some of the East India Company advise that the King be petitioned to put it to the judges of the kingdom, many rely upon the House of Parliament, 589.

„ Sec. Conway thought to be somewhat partial and leaning to the Dutch side, 590.

Sept. 5. Our merchants (write Burlamachi) would put everything into confusion, in order, if possible, to be revenged, 591.

Sept. $\frac{6}{16}$. The States General deliberating very warmly to give the King a clear understanding of their good intentions such as he will be satisfied with, 592.

Sept. 8. Sec. Conway declares that however he honours the States, yet would he ever be a true servant to his master, utterly protesting against the pretended sovereignty of the Dutch, 594.

„ The Privy Council to be moved that the murderers now come home in the Dutch ships may be detained in safe custody until the matter be examined, 594.

Sept. 9. Carleton complains of the inconvenience likely to befall the States through the sway of the three directors Bas, Boreel, and Poppen, 597.

„ Arrival of some of the Amboyna judges in Holland out of the Indies, 597, 609.

„ Note of their names and employments, 611, 612, 613.

„ The judges, except the Governor, who is well steeped in years, had scarce hair on their faces, and most of them lewd, drunken, and debauched, p. 397.

„ Resolution of the States General to authorise their deputies to concur in any course for his Majesty's contentment; Carleton's proposition in the Assembly representing the whole state of our men's grievances; the mayors charged to put all into the way of reasonable satisfaction, or else to be abandoned by the State; the arrival of some of the judges from Amboyna will prevent further delay upon pretence of want of information, 597.

„ Delay caused by carrying the business through such diversity of colleges and assemblies as there are in this commonwealth; for, like the wheels of a clock, any stop disorders the whole motion, 597.

„ Carleton finds much miss of the Prince of Orange to set all right, 597.

Sept. 10. Carleton sends his propositions to the States General to East India Company. The States will not ordain punishment and restitution without dispute; therefore the Company must come either to a rupture or a new treaty; but this needs not for Amboyna, the States having resolved, if true, to punish the fact, and if their proposals to the King be misliked to submit to what his Majesty likes better. Doubts not he can bring about a new treaty without dishonour, but this is more than he writes anywhere, 600

Sept. 15. Carleton writes Conway that the Directors of the Dutch East India Company pick subject of quarrel with him on the wording of his proposition. The States General expostulate with him, but promise upon further information the King shall have

Amboyna Massacre—*cont.*

1624.

reparation and justification. He makes them understand they must no longer presume on the King's forbearance but come to a round resolution; and complains of the cross interpretation of his proceedings by the English Company, 602.

Sept. 14/24. Carleton writes to the Prince of Orange that it is to be feared the King will be driven to other resolutions, such as the resentment of the nation assembled in Parliament shall require, and beseeches him to prevent the ills that must arise through delay, 602. 1.

Sept. 16. The States in hope to have something in the ships lately arrived that would help them, but nothing is divulged, 603, 604.

„ 18, 20. The King declares his dislike of the Dutch answer, and his resolve to right the Company really, and promises to grant Commissioners to examine the business, 607, 623.

Sept. 18. The East India Company write Carleton that his offers are full of honour, reasonable, and noble, and do much content the Company, the course Carleton now propounds (and often conferred among the East India Company) is the true course, 609, 614.

„ Carleton replies to the East India Company's complaints of "a coldness grown upon him by some alteration from his first zealous expressions," though mistaken in his doings and misjudged in his affections he will not grow sullen but do his best to prevent a rupture and reconcile the two companies. Is as warm as at first; inconsiderate heat of small use in such affairs. Is condemned by the States of heat and precipitation, he condemns them of coldness and procrastination, no small discomfort to have blame on both sides. He begs the Company to mistake him not or entertain any jealousies as if he had correspondence with the mayors, 615.

Sept. . Lords Commissioners (from the Privy Council) appointed by the King to take examination of the business, 594, 601, 607, 608, 609, 614, pp. 410–411, 621.

Sept. 20. Two civil lawyers and one common lawyer entertained by the East India Company to open and defend the business before the Lords Commissioners, p. 410.

„ East India Company resolve to move the King that the Commissioners begin first with the bloody fact of Amboyna. 2. The Moluccas. 3. The shutting up of Bantam; and 4. the seizure of the Company's goods at Jacatra, p. 410.

„ The six English factors from Amboyna to be kept in readiness to be examined by the Lords Commissioners, 607.

„ Committee of East India Company attend Sec. Conway concerning the Commission who protested sincere friendship to the Company, and showed them his letter to Sir Noel de Caron, Dutch ambassador in England, requiring satisfaction by way of hostages till the offenders be laid hold of. He "gave some touch" as though the Company did a little suspect him, but declared he was for the good of the Company, and would never give way for the Dutch to overtop them, pp. 409–410.

Sept. 25. East India Company demand letters mandatory from the States and the Prince of Orange to Dutch President at Jacatra for security of their servants and estates until these misunderstandings receive accommodation, 616, 617.

„ Meetings of the Lords Commissioners, 617, 618, 623.

Sept. 27. Order of Lords Commissioners advising the King to send letters to Lord High Admiral to seize Dutch East India ships either outward or homeward bound, 620, 623, 629, 630.

„ Sir Noel de Caron informs the Archbishop of Canterbury that the States exceedingly distaste the bloody proceedings, and not only acknowledge that our people died innocent, but declared than Van Speult and three or four more of the chief shall suffer, and that old Boreel and his son as ill effected shall no longer meddle with the East India business, 617.

„ East India Company either dissemble or think themselves very much bound to Carleton for his great care and industry, but the indiscreeter sort have used such absurd language before the Privy Council that their Lordships put them in mind of good manners; nothing will satisfy them but Mareschalk must be hanged, 618.

Sept. 29. The King tells the East India Company that he had given orders for the seizure of outward or homeward bound Dutch East India ships, and "that then only it will be a fit time to treat with the Dutch, when by the stay of their ships the business shall move to a treaty of their parts," 623.

„ East India Company move Conway for a warrant to the Lord Admiral, as ordered by the King, for staying the Dutch ships; but he said he would first acquaint the Duke with the King's pleasure, and afterwards frame a warrant accordingly; also that it might be entered in the Council Book with their Lordships' opinion, and the King's resolution to repair the injuries and violences of the Dutch, and the Company to have an authentic copy, 623, 628.

Amboyna Massacre—*cont.*

1624.

Oct. 1. Governor Abbott writes Carleton the resolution of the Prince of Orange is without all exception that until the two Companies have distinct places of association there will never be any accord; and the Governor himself much doubted that an absolute breach could be good for us, "but such was the violence of our people that he durst not give any direct answer," 629.

" The Committees who were employed to the Court were the cause of misunderstanding between the Company, and Carleton, and Conway. Any jealousies with Boreel never entered the Company's heads. Generalities may soon commit errors. They now see his ardent desires in their behalf, 629.

Oct. 2. East India Company urge Carleton speedily to procure the letter mandatory from the States General and the Prince of Orange into the Indies, a ship waiting only for it, which imports the welfare and security of all their affairs, 630.

" Duke of Buckingham's letter to Prince of Orange informing him of the order for seizure of the Dutch ships, and urging him to a consideration of the issue, and the consequences that may arise by resistance, shedding of blood, &c., which cannot be foreseen, and to insist with the States to give the King prompt satisfaction for past damages, and security for the future, 631.

" Carleton's letter to Prince of Orange that the King has been driven to sharp resolutions, and urging him to use his authority with the States to prevent greater inconveniences that might arise if these bloody affairs be brought before Parliament in the coming month, 633.

Oct. 6. Conway's letter to Carleton that the States must either think of some present real satisfaction or give orders to Dutch ships to be stayed without opposition, for if there be resistance he sees not how it can be kept from a war. The Prince and Duke would be much troubled to see all their good offices prove fruitless. The Duke will delay and moderate by his directions as much as he may, but if no satisfaction come he cannot but command execution. Conway has advised this as the best expedient to give present contentment here, and keep things from extremities. That he procure the States speedy order on the East India Company's propositions, which (being agreeable to former treaties) if they refuse, it will be seen what their resolutions are, and the King will provide for his own honour, and his subjects trade and safety. If they give not satisfaction "ships will sink for it, and a good part of the cause sink too," 635, 666.

" East India Company's propositions to the King, "The three points":

1. Letter mandatory from the States and Prince of Orange to the Dutch East India Company to be sent in their next shipping to suffer the English to depart.
2. Differences that cannot be settled by the Council of Defence to be decided in England by the two Companies, or by the King and the States.
3. To be allowed to fortify, and treated by the Dutch as allies and friends, 635. I.

Oct. 7. Neither the order of the Lords Commissioners, nor the warrant to the Lord Admiral, signed, for the seizure of Dutch East India ships, 638, 639.

Oct. 8, 13. East India Company attend Sec. Conway, the Lord President, and the Duke of Buckingham, concerning the order for stay of Dutch East India ships. The business moves well, and the Duke promises all favour, 639, 643.

Oct. 15. Twelve letters directed from the Lord Admiral to the Narrow Seas, and other ports of England, for stay of Dutch East India ships, 643.

" Carleton writes Sec. Conway.

Oct. 23. Carleton writes Conway the Bewinthebbers cause the delays. Houtman and Mareschalk sent for, but Mareschalk is in Zealand, and not within the compass of their authority. The States plead the heavy war, but are resolved to give the King full contentment. He suggests the appointment of fit persons, together with General Carpentier, for examination of the whole process. Meanwhile the East India Company may safely proceed in their trade, the States and Prince of Orange having written letters to the East Indies, both for sending home the Amboyna Governor and Judges, and to hold good fellowship with the English, and to accomplish their desire in the three points. The occasion never fairer for our men to have matters well settled, the States being divided from this Company by the horror of this bloody accident, 644.

Oct. 16. East India Company write Carleton that they have attended the Duke of Buckingham, who has long since written to Prince of Orange to procure justice, but seeing no effect is resolved effectually to pursue the directions given by force to take satisfaction, 645.

Oct. 21. Prince of Orange writes to Sir Noel de Caron that the States greatly desire to give the King satisfaction but cannot be expected to break through their accustomed forms; one of the principal judges having returned there is no necessity to send for fresh troops, it is only a question of a little time which ought to be conceded

Amboyna Massacre—*cont.*

1624.

to find out the truth. At all events the State ought not to be made a party to repair the faults of some of her subjects since we are quite determined to do complete and speedy justice. To seize the judges without the formality of process would be to sin against our liberty, 647.

Oct. 21. Buckingham's orders to Sir Robert Killigrew, Capt. of Pendennis Castle, to seize Dutch East India ships and take special care for their safe keeping and fair usage, 648.

„ Carleton sends Buckingham's letter of 2 Oct. to Prince of Orange and beseeches him to use his accustomed prudence in advising the States of the remedies, and to be honoured with his commands, 649.

Oct. 24. Carleton writes Conway he foresees the danger of putting the orders into execution for reprisals, which makes him studious to avoid that extremity, but if it cannot be avoided he hopes on our part it will be done carefully and thoroughly, 653.

Oct. 25. Conway writes Carleton the King, Prince, and Duke approve Carleton's judgment, and wonder at and despise the States proceedings. The Duke has written to Prince of Orange. Conway fears we shall be constrained to make all fish that comes to our net until we have won the horse or lost the saddle; no man knows where the quarrel will end when it is begun, 655.

Oct. 27. Mareschalk does not appear upon the summons, it is not thought he will be found. The King's orders for stay of Dutch East India ships being divulged they will go so fenced with men-of-war there will be no meddling with them, 658.

Oct. 29. East India Company write Carleton they have sent away a pinnace and have a good ship ready and three or four more to go after Christmas if they receive the promised encouragement; they wish to be freed from doubts thereon, 659, 660.

Nov. 1. Carleton writes Sec. Conway an account of what took place at his audience in the Assembly (of the States), and his arguments for settling and fortifying where the Dutch have no footing and remitting differences in dispute to Europe. The States offer that Carleton should examine Houtman and Mareschalk (who pretends sickness), he answers he has no commission to do so, but proposes certain interrogatories, one being whether fire was not used as well as water, which if Mareschalk cannot give a good account of, Carleton conceives the eleven points in his confession will be fiction and falsehood. The Bewinthebbers desire delay but are expressly ordered to the Hague by the 14th. He will solicit the Prince of Orange to employ a deputy of the States about him expressly on this business, 661.

„ Remonstrance of Dutch East India Company justifying their proceedings and torture by water, and urging for more time to obtain fuller and clearer proofs, 661. I.

Oct. 25. / Nov. 4. Deposition of Mareschalk (on 11 points). That all the Japanese as well as the English confirmed and persisted in their confessions several times before their execution, that all were guilty of the conspiracy, and that Towerson the author entreated his accomplices to forgive him, &c., 661. II.

Oct. 23. / Nov. 2. The Prince of Orange writes Carleton promising to communicate Buckingham's letter to the States, and to use his influence in a business of such importance, 661. III.

Nov. 2. Carleton beseeches a continuation of the Prince of Orange's good offices, 662.

„ Barlow writes Carleton that there is speech at Amsterdam that the King's ships lie in wait in the Narrow Seas for the Dutch East India ships, but the Bewinthebbers don't take any notice thereof. Hears Mareschalk will be kept out of the way. The 17 are commanded by the States to meet, so will determine what satisfaction will be given the King to stay further proceedings, 664.

Nov. 3. Resolution of East India Company to solicit Sec. Conway to send an express to procure letters to Prince of Orange and the States for settling of all matters, and signifying that the trade will stop if these things be not provided for, 665.

Nov. 6. Carleton writes Conway, Mareschalk has been two days before the States under examination of more than one hundred interrogatories, collected out of our men's relation. When all is well scanned and sifted the truth must appear. He will do his utmost to prevent a rupture, 668.

Nov. 10. East India Company order a gratuity of 20*l.* to Buckingham's secretary for the many letters sent to the King's ships, forts, &c. for stay of the Dutch ships, 670.

Nov. $\frac{10}{20}$. Secret register of the resolution of the States. After conference with the 17, ordered that they write to their Governor General to send home, under secure guard, the Governor of Amboyna and all concerned in the execution. The States will also write to get the surest information secretly sent over immediately to their Highnesses. Carleton's three points not considered, but a letter to be written to the King earnestly requesting him to be satisfied with this, and to supersede further proceedings to the injury of this Company, and a letter to Carleton to recommend the same, 671.

Amboyna Massacre—*cont.*

1624.

Nov. 12. East India Company write Sec. Conway that Carleton's letter (of 1 Nov.) has confirmed their resolution to send an express to require a speedy answer from the States, so their ships departure be not protracted, 674.

Nov. 15. Carleton writes Sec. Conway that the Bewinthebbers are not contented with the States resolution, neither to support them nor their ministers in their violent proceedings, but to have a strict account for what is past, and a reglement for the future, and the States promise to bring this business to a maturity before the end of the week, 678.

Nov. 17. Resolution of East India Company to inform Buckingham that Dutch ships are expected in the Narrow Seas set forth in warlike manner, and that the Narrow Seas are only guarded by two of the King's ships, 680.

Nov. 19. Resolution of East India Company to write to Carleton about the Mayors answer that it is frivolous and of no validity to give satisfaction, and that they purpose to send to him an express, John Yonge, who will also take a number of the printed narrations, 682.

Nov. 20. East India Company write Carleton in answer to Mareschalk's confession, and the narration of the seventeen, that Collins has not only certified upon oath in the Admiralty, and before the Privy Council, that he was tortured, but has produced three witnesses who heard him roar very pitifully, and saw him with his shirt all wet, his face swollen, and his eyes starting out of his head, and that he is now sent to the King at Newmarket, with two committees to acquaint his Majesty with the falsehood of the Dutch allegations, 684.

„ Sec. Conway writes Carleton the King can hold nothing satisfactory from the States but actual justice and reparation, and until that be given will not recall any directions for stay of their ships. An express messenger is sent to him from East India Company, 685.

Nov. 24. Committee of East India Company report they had attended Buckingham and Sec. Conway at Newmarket to desire he would put in execution the order to seize the Dutch East India ships, there being seven or eight to come to the Narrow Seas well appointed, and the King's force of shipping there was not sufficient to encounter them. Sec. Conway understood the Dutch had resolved to fight, and demanded what the Company can do, who answered unless protected they must leave the trade. Conway said the King was not tied to any one way to right himself and his subjects, and if not met on the Narrow Seas, he can stop their fishing on this coast, and seize their ships at his pleasure. The Duke promised he would speak with the King in it, for the Committee said upon his royal promise of reparation the East India Company are to send out five or six ships this year. Conway's remarks on the King's resolution, and the state of affairs, pp. 449–450.

East India Company write Carleton "how they (the Dutch) are taken here, not-"withstanding their impudent jugglings, he may perceive by Sec. Conway's let-"ter." Those very men whose testimony the Dutch have so much slighted now attending the King at Newmarket, and ready to avow the same to the face of Mareschalk, 688.

Nov. 25. Conway writes Carleton that the King is confirmed in Carleton's great diligence and wise guiding of the business. It will be great service to both States to win an accommodation, still real satisfaction or real restitution must be given or taken. The wisdom of the Prince of Orange, the good patriots of that State, the confidence in Carleton's dexterity, and the wisdom, and authority, and affection to that State of the Lord Admiral relied upon. "But these can hold but to their measures," 689.

Nov. 26. Barlow writes Carleton the Bewinthebbers say little to the order for stay of Dutch ships, and little fear it will take effect, 691.

Nov. 29. Sir Noel de Caron writes Sec. Conway that he is daily expecting a final answer from the States, which he hopes will give the King content, for the business cannot remain in the state it is. He has done his best on his part, 693.

Nov. 29. Carleton writes Conway the States have finally resolved to have the Governor of Amboyna, and all who had a hand in the execution, brought prisoners to the Hague, to answer their fact, and stand to the States judgment, for the rest that their men should live with ours according to the treaty. The Dutch Administrators fear that their power with the States may be lost, and their eyes opened to other misgovernment. Refers it to the King whether now be a fit season to pursue the quarrel, or rather to embrace a reconciliation by admitting what may be had of them, 695.

Nov. 25. Dec. 5. The States writes the King they had hoped for a competent time to have a full knowledge of the cause of this affair from the Indies, but seeing his Majesty persists in case of further delay, to do right with his own hands by ways little

Amboyna Massacre—*cont.*

1624.

suitable to the amity between the King and their Republic, they pass over all other considerations of State, in order, if possible, to put a stop to these contentions. Carleton's three points tend to the dissolution of the treaty, and are not expedient for the King to give way to, their own men have been seriously admonished to keep within the bounds of the treaty, and they hope the King will exhort his subjects to the like, 695. I.

Dec. $\frac{2}{12}$. The States write the King they will order the Governor-General secretly and speedily to send over all the original documents, so they leave it to the King to appoint some of his subjects to assist therein, 699.

Dec. 3. Sec. Conway sends Carleton's letter (15 Nov.) to Buckingham, which gives some assurance of due satisfaction from the States, 701.

Dec. 6 Conway writes Carleton that his despatch of 15 Nov. arrived very seasonably, the King, Prince, and Duke being at the utmost period of despair of receiving any satisfaction, and in consultation to take by force what they saw no hope to obtain by fair mediation. A suspense made on receipt of his letter. His judgment is relied upon for a speedy answer, now daily expected, 704.

„ The Attorney-General is commanded by the King to prepare a commission to East India Company to build forts as the treaties with the Dutch may warrant, 705.

„ The Deputy-Governor reports to East India Company audience with Sec. Conway, who said the King would increase the number of his ships by merchants ships, to make good the "action" in case of resistance, and inform Foreign States of the reason of such preparation by sea; that his honor was every way engaged to take reparation of the Dutch insolencies, if it were not given. Sec. Conway communicated Carleton's letter of 15 Nov., but said these were but words, and that the King would fetch satisfaction, whether the States would give it or no. He also promised to despatch a warrant for fortifications; upon all which the East India Company resolved to send a fourth ship to Surat, 706.

Dec. 7. Carleton writes the Prince of Orange, entreating him to give the finishing stroke to this business, in reference to the States granting the three points which will preserve the treaty, 707.

Dec. $\frac{3}{13}$, $\frac{19}{29}$. The three points above referred to, viz.: Retreat of the English from places in the Indies under the authority of the Dutch; the settlement of differences in the Indies; and liberty for the English to build forts, 697, 713. I., 717. I. (*see* 6 Oct.)

Dec. $\frac{24}{31}$. The States General write to their General in the Indies in conformity with the terms of their secret resolution of $\frac{10}{20}$ Nov. Also to give expedient answers to the three points proposed by the King to the States at the request of the English Company, and at the solicitation of his Ambassador, 718. III.

Dec. 10. Meeting of East India Company, at which the Governor reports all proceedings. Also Sec. Conway's advice to them to return thanks to the King for his intended favour. Arguments on all points. Resolved to present their humble thanks to his Majesty, but whether by word of mouth or by writing left for consideration, pp. 463–4, 708.

AMBOYNA MASSACRE. THE THREE PAMPHLETS WHICH DESCRIBE THE CONSPIRACY AND MASSACRE:—

"A TRUE RELATION OF THE LATE CRUEL AND BARBAROUS TORTURES AND EXECUTION DONE UPON THE ENGLISH AT AMBOYNA."—(The English Account), 499. I.

„ Taken out of the depositions of the six English factors at Amboyna, who were saved and returned to England, p. 317.

„ Opinion of the Privy Council that the relation is all justified by the six witnesses from Amboyna, 620.

„ Compiled by Mr. Skinner, p. 295, 521.

„ Who was ordered to prepare an "Epistle to the Reader," 643.

„ Short narration presented, "being too long to be read," at a General Court, 495, 496.

„ Read before a General Court, 574.

„ Sent to the English Ambassador (Carleton) at the Hague, 499.

„ Presented to the King, the Prince, and the Privy Council, "whereat sundry of the greatest shed tears," 503, 518, 534, 574, 575, 607.

„ East India Company request the King's leave to print, 566.

„ East India Company's agent at Amsterdam desires the printing to be delayed, 516.

„ The King likes well the printing, if it contains no bitterness against the States, 607.

„ License granted to print, 643.

„ About printing 2,000 copies in English, and 1,000 copies in Dutch, and then to have the press broken, 553, 623, 636, 639.

„ Copy sent to Carleton in French, 593.

Amboyna Massacre—*cont.*
„ About translating it into Dutch, 526, 553.
„ Copies to be given to the principal of the nobility, 636.
„ Much asked after, especially by the knights and burgesses of Parliament, 544.
„ Every Committeeman of the East India Company to be allowed five or six copies. The Lords of the Council, and the principal nobility, to be each presented with one of the fairest binding, 660.
„ Ten copies (in English), and forty copies (in Dutch), sent to Ambassador Carleton, 659, 660, 682, 688.
„ Published and dispersed into all parts of England and the Netherlands, p. 463.
„ Editions printed in 1624, 1632, 1651, and 1688, 500.
"THE TRUE RELATION OF THE CONSPIRACY IN AMBOYNA,"—The Dutch libel insinuating the upright carriage of the States, and the foulness of the fact in the English, 537. I.
„ Arguments in favour of the formality and legality of their proceedings as therein described, pp. 344–348.
„ The Bewinthebbers protest ignorance of, 538, 553.
„ Boreel the supposed author, 538, 551, 563, 614.
„ Attributed to the States' clerks, 538, 551.
„ The author will have no thanks, 551.
„ Enquiries after author and printer, 559, 563, 576, 593, 605.
„ Printed at Amsterdam, though falsely dated from the Hague, 548.
„ Newly come to England, 545.
„ The East India Company present copy of to the King, 566, 574, 575.
„ The King "takes the answer of the Dutch in scorn," 594.
„ Carleton receives a copy from Amsterdam, 549.
„ Presented by the East India Company to the King, 566.
„ Complained of by the English Ambassador, who desires it may be declared a libel, 548, 551, 553.
„ Placard of the States General proclaiming it a libel, and offering a reward for the author, 555, 559, 566, 605.
„ Fixed upon the pillars of the Burse, and corners of the streets of Amsterdam, which does not a little vex the Bewinthebbers, 576, 588, 593.
„ The books have not been proclaimed, only the book-binders will not sell any more, 563.
„ Since the publication, the Bewinthebbers have not offered any speech in defence of, 583.
„ Printed in English at Middleburg and Flushing, 602, 604, 605, 614.
„ The author of the English translation, who describes it in strong language, 622.
„ The books grow somewhat scant in Amsterdam, 553.
„ Are very common at the Hague, 559.
„ Dispersed in England, 561.
„ An answer now framing, 554.
"ANSWER TO THE DUTCH RELATION, TOUCHING THE PRETENDED CONSPIRACY OF THE ENGLISH AT AMBOYNA," 595.
„ Sent to Ambassador Carleton, 609, 614.
„ East India Company request the King's leave to print, who answers "the book must first be viewed," 594.
„ East India Company's preface to, showing how it "cometh now at last to the press," 595.

Ambrose, Robert, p. 483.
Amea Shimboidono, p. 131.
Amedenares, *see* Ahmedabad.
Amer Ben Said, King of Socotra :
....., letter from, 1623, 286.
....., letter to, 1624, 410.
Amsterdam, 6, 49, 61, 127, 133, 214, 221, 222, p. 137, p. 180, 386, 388, 404, 468, 505, 615, 695, 719.
....., College of Administrators and Deputies for, 476, 695, p. 489.
....., mayors and Bewinthebbers of, *see* East India Company, the Dutch in.
....., English Commissioners at, *see* Barlow, Robt., Misselden, Edward.
Amsterdam—*cont.*
....., the Amboyna massacre said to have been plotted at, 485, 519, 521, 544, 559.
....., pamphlet about, printed at, 548, 549.
....., the burse of, 576, 588.
....., cloves in, *see* Cloves.
....., powder from, p. 277.
....., fleet now going from, 149.
....., ships of, 695.
....., letters dated from, 63, 68, 274, 293, 384, 468, 476, 515, 516, 528, 532–3, 537, 538, 553, p. 362, 563, 576, 583, 593, 596, 604, 641, 658, 664, 669, 691, 722.
....., the (ship), 91, 99, 106, 400, p. 318, 611.

Andrapora, *see* Indrapura.
Amy, John, p. 486.
....., Mr., a preacher, 8, 11, 29.
Anderson, James, p. 481.
....., Symon, p. 221.
....., ..., Elizabeth, wife of, p. 221.
....., Katherine, p. 482.
Andreas, Capt., p. 131.
Andrewe, Richard, p. 492.
Andrewes, Henry, 323, p. 491.
Andrews, ——, p. 227.
....., Henry, *see* Andrewes, Henry.
....., Richard, 327.
....., Thos., p. 481.
....., Susan, p. 223 (2).
Anne, Royal, the, 9, 34, 182, pp. 110–11, 266, p. 175, 352, pp. 196–7, pp. 204–5, 373, 375, 390, 403, 676, 677.
....., homeward bound, p. 250, p. 260.
....., masters of, *see* Bennett, Walter, Goodaille, Bart., Elliott, Peter, Evans, Andrew.
....., mate of, *see* Scott.
....., arrives at Batavia from Jambi, p. 251.
Aniar or **Anjar**, pp. 378.
....., pepper from, p. 379.
Annand, Lord (Visct. Annan and Earl of Annandale), 395, p. 238, p. 279 (2), 495, 594, 621.
Antheunis, Lucas, p. 110.
Antwerp, siege of, 644.
Apothecaries, master and wardens of the, p. 149, p. 151.
Apsley, Sir Allan, 303, p. 265.
Arabia, 145.
Arabians, p. 140.
Archbell, Thos. (deceased), p. 220.
....., Jane, widow of, p. 220, p. 224.
Archer, Arthur (deceased), p. 484.
Arches, Dean of the, *see* Byrde, Sir Wm.
....., proctors of the, p. 282.
Ardas silk, p. 138.
Argent, John, 477.
Armenians, the, p. 165, 440.
....., governor of, *see* Cogiah Nazer.
....., *see also* Persia, Armenians in.
Armitage, —, 323.
Armour, p. 163.
Armuse, *see* **Ormuz**.
Arnhem, the (ship), 399.
Arnold, David, 271.
....., Thos., p. 478.
....., ..., wife of, p. 478.
Arrack, 140, p. 63, p. 204, p. 381.
Artillery, 332.
Arundel, Earl of, *see* Howard, Thos.
Ascugh, ——, 313.
Aseph Khan, 657.
Ashdowne, Elizabeth, 92.
Ashton, Abraham, p. 481.
Ashwell, William, p. 225.
Ashworth, Abel, p. 90.
Asia, 446, 490.
Aston, Sir Walter, ambassador at Madrid.
....., ..., letters from—
1622: 59, 75, 97.
1624: 467, 675.
....., ..., letters to—
1623: 294.
1624: 489, 686.
....., ..., his negociations, 728.
Atkins, Dr., 107, p. 123 (2), p. 144, pp. 149–151, 404, 409.
Atkinson, Cuthbert, p. 481.
....., ..., wife of, p. 481.
....., Richard (deceased), 58.
....., ..., widow of, 65.
....., ..., estate of, 65.
....., Rich., p. 482.
....., Joan, wife of, p. 482, p. 485.
Atlantic sea, the, 490.
Attendance, the, 40, p. 29.
Attorney-General, the, *see* Coventry, Sir Thos.
Austin, Henry, p. 492.
Avery, Richard, p. 481, p. 485.
....., Wm., father of, p. 481.
Awbrey, John, p. 492.
Aweamatch Sansadono, p. 131.
Awle, John, p. 480.
....., Joane, wife of, p. 480.
Aylesbury, —, Sec. to Lord Admiral (Buckingham), 105, 437, 449, 451.
....., gratuity from East India Company to, 670.

B.

Babington, John, 35.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
Bachian, *see* **Batchian**.
Backhouse, Rowland, 323, p. 487, p. 491.
Bacon, Sir Francis, Visct. St. Albans, Lord Chancellor, p. 223.
....., Lydia, p. 221.
....., Robert, secretary to the East India Company, 96, 107, 109, 300, 301, 314, p. 141, p. 170, 363, 374, 376, p. 218, 384, 388, 404, p. 249, p. 255, p. 296, 566, p. 411, 698.
....., petitions of, p. 225, p. 276.
....., fees allowed to, p. 411.
Bacon, p. 100.
Badnedge, Philip, p. 146.
Baffin, Wm., master of the London (deceased), p. 175, p. 181.
....., ..., his estate, p. 181 (2), 348, 355, p. 219, p. 222, p. 231, p. 246.

Baffin, Wm.—*cont.*
....., widow of, p. 175, p. 181, 348, 355, p. 231.
....., ..., a troublesome impatient woman, p. 140.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 219, p. 222.
....., ..., her present husband, p. 231.
Bagdad, pp. 162–3, p. 165, p. 287.
....., siege of, p. 165.
Bagg, James, 107, p. 412.
Bagwell, ——, 566.
Bailey, John, 367.
Bainbridge, Joshua, estate of, p. 481.
Baize, p. 111.
Bale, James, p. 220.
....., Elizabeth, wife of, p. 220.
Ball, Alexander, p. 483.
....., George, Capt., president at Bantam, 13, 300, p. 149, p. 151, p. 166, p. 199, p. 224, p. 227, p. 268, p. 279, p. 478.
....., accusations and proceedings against by the East India Company, 1622: 13, 18, 24, 30, 38, 41, 90; 1623: pp. 122–3, 311, p. 133, p. 142, p. 152, p. 158, p. 170, 335, 339, p. 181, 348, 351; 1624: p. 232, 393, p. 248, 435, 437, pp. 266–7, p. 273, p. 279, 463, 471, 616, p. 411, 636, 650, 665, 670, 682.
....., request of (in prison), 83.
....., order in Chancery concerning his estate, and account of things delivered to, p. 122, p. 148, p. 150.
....., sentence in the Star Chamber against, 477, 670.
....., suit between Sandcroft Brothers, &c., p. 269.
....., request of the solicitor of, 493.
....., his brother's wife, p. 142.
....., his wages, 493.
Ballard, John, p. 480.
Balsora (Bassora), p. 287, 694.
....., the "Baxa" of, p. 287.
Bampa, —, p. 109.
Banca, straits of, 123, p. 62, 152, 254.
Banckes, John, 323, p. 174, 650.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
Bancks, Thos., 680.
Bandas, the, 49, 91, 99, 140, 145, p. 100, p. 108, 294, p. 202, p. 206, 370, p. 341.
....., called by the English Lantar, 204.
....., forty leagues from Amboyna, p. 318.
....., map of (sent to Carleton), 617.
....., population of, 145.
....., names of factors at, 352.
....., factors in, p. 207, p. 489.
....., ..., journal of one of, 561.
....., factory in, 126.
....., concerning trade in, pp. 100–101, p. 198, p. 203, p. 209, p. 216, p. 489.
....., Carleton's propositions concerning, p. 369.
....., resolution to withdraw from, 238.
....., factory to be dissolved, p. 111.

Bandas, the factory—*cont.*
....., ..., give over the trade of, p. 147.
....., ..., imperfect accounts received from, p. 202.
....., yearly capital necessary for (34,000 Ryals,) p. 62.
....., yields with Amboyna spices enough to furnish all Christendom, 370.
....., concerning forts and garrisons in, 26, 178, 203, 206, 211, 212, 232, p. 98, p. 201, 644, 697, 717, 717. I.; *see also* Nassau and Neira forts.
....., ..., the King's declaration, 244, 245, 250.
....., drafts of the principal forts in, sent by the Charles, p. 201.
....., absolutely at peace, 145.
....., prisoners sent to England from, p. 295.
....., renegados of, 193.
....., schools in, 236.
....., spices from, 111.
....., ..., price of scarce worth the labour of curing, p. 202.
....., the DUTCH in, p. 61, 193, pp. 98–100, 272, p. 198, p. 203, 370.
....., Governor of, *see* Sonck, Martin.
....., ..., require one third of the expenses of the taking of, 140.
....., ..., great numbers of, necessary to inhabit, 243.
....., ..., direct Chinese to be taken prisoners to people, p. 100.
....., ..., loss to the English through the occupation of, by, 204.
....., ..., debts (to English) lost through, p. 209.
....., ..., their account of the general charges in, 391.
....., ..., their new buildings in, 391.
....., ..., their riotous expense of powder, 399.
....., ..., servile condition of the English under, 561.
....., ..., establish and exact tolls in, p. 98, 272, 364.
....., ..., bad usage, intolerable exactions, and bloody executions of, 111, pp. 61–62, 236, 265, 272, p. 146, p. 194, p. 208, p. 295, 597. I., 604.
....., ..., their cruelties in, 503, 695; *see also* Amboyna massacre.
....., ..., deny English sale of clothing and victuals in, 26.
....., ..., also of slaves in, 364.
....., ..., resolution of East India Company to demand reparation for injuries in, 503.
....., ..., enjoy two thirds of trade in, 499. I.
....., ..., take all the spices in, 140.
....., ..., their inquiries against Welden at, p. 316.
....., all English in, cleared of suspicion of Amboyna conspiracy, p. 318, 585.

Bandas, the—*cont.*
....., the insatiable covetousness of the Dutch to gain the sole trade of, the whole cause of the Amboyna massacre, p. 320.
....., *see also*—
Lantar; Pooloroon;
Nassau; Pooloway;
Neira; Rosingyn;
Bandanese, the, 193.
....., an idle people, p. 202.
....., the Hollanders' opinion of, 193.
....., discovery of a plot of, p. 20.
....., tortured, quartered, and made slaves by the Dutch, p. 20, p. 53, p. 208, 521.
....., Dutch ships taken by, p. 53.
Banger, John, p. 226.
Banggam, John, 280, 438.
....., ..., letter to, 1623: 278.
....., Nicholas, 594, 607, 616, 636.
....., ..., his wages, 607, p. 482.
....., ..., petition of, p. 482.
Bangham, Edward, p. 223.
Banians, 711.
Banister, Sir Robt., 268.
Bankes, John, p. 381.
....., ..., *see* Banckes, John.
Banning, Sir Paul, pp. 166–167.
Bantam (Java), p. 4, 13, 18, p. 13, p. 20, 54, 55, 81, p. 54, 138, 145, 206, 242, p. 113, p. 142, p. 146, p. 186, p. 378, p. 380.
....., English president at, *see* Ball, Capt. George.
....., concerning the siege of, 140, 209, 210, 242, p. 99, p. 146, p. 203, 370.
....., the Dutch demand "our part of their charges," p. 20, 140, 141, p. 61, p. 64, p. 146, p. 194, p. 208, p. 218.
....., ..., which King James thinks very reasonable, 163.
....., point (in treaty) about siege of, 166, 167, 178, 187. 1., 209, 210.
....., commissioners to treat with the Dutch about the shutting up of, p. 410.
....., proposal to send 2,000,000 ryals yearly to, 55.
....., concerning trade at, 54, p. 64, 242, p. 112, 266, 325, pp. 146–49, p. 201, p. 203, 375, p. 260, 565.
....., reglement of the trade at, *see* East Indies, trade in.
....., supplies and shipping to be sent to, p. 12, 38, 71, 74, 87, 90, 385.
....., state of the business of, 209.
....., instructions to endeavour to procure trade at, 723.
....., Captain Browne's offer to open the trade to, 725.
....., about customs at, p. 489.
....., instructions how to draw the pepper trade from, 565.
....., pepper and pepper trees, p. 146, p. 250.
....., homeward bound ships from, 107, p. 296.
Bantam (Java)—*cont.*
....., surplus ships from, to go to Persia, 35.
....., resolution to remove from, 242.
....., proposal to fortify to the westward of, 635. 1., 717.
....., Chinese ambassador at, p. 250.
....., the Pengran of, p. 4, 140, p. 64, 209, p. 99, p. 112, p. 146, p. 201, p. 204, p. 250, 565, p. 381.
....., ..., offers trade to the English, 210, p. 146.
....., ..., refuses to treat with Dutch or English, 54, 140, 210, p. 146.
....., ..., about peace with, p. 112, p. 146.
....., ..., about purchase of pepper from, p. 4, p. 201, p. 378.
....., ..., his brother, *see* Keymas worga.
....., the Dutch in, 242, p. 146, p. 186, p. 201, p. 380.
....., ..., privately trade to, 242.
....., ..., warn against, and oppose the English trade to (by force of arms), p. 146, p. 193, 367, p. 203, p. 207, p. 378, 597. 1., 610.
....., ..., furnish the city with money, 242.
....., ..., allow Chinese to trade in, p. 193.
....., ..., seek to confirm their sovereignty in, p. 201.
....., ..., exasperate the people of, with barbarous cruelties, p. 235.
....., ..., their ships, p. 250, p. 380.
....., Road, 565, p. 380.
....., ..., letter dated from, 137.
Barbary gold, 11.
..... wheat, p. 152.
Barber, John, p. 148.
Barbor, Anthony, son of Thos., p. 487 (2).
....., Gabriel, p. 93.
....., Richard, p. 142.
....., Thos., p. 487.
Barbour, Katherine, p. 92.
....., son of, p. 92.
....., William (*alias* Griggs), pp. 482–3.
Barkeley, Geo. (deceased), p. 276.
....., his estate, p. 276.
....., widow of, p. 255, p. 276.
Barker, John, p. 492.
....., Robt., 124.
....., Thos. (the elder), deceased, p. 280.
....., his estate, p. 480, p. 482, p. 485 (2).
....., Thos., factor, Ispahan, p. 165, 373, 462.
....., ..., letters from—
1623: 330.
1624: 462, 577.
....., ..., arrives at Ispahan, 440.
....., ..., Wm., brother of, p. 482, p. 485 (2).
Barkham, Sir Edward, 412.
....., ..., letter to, 1624: 444.
....., —— (deceased), p. 239.
Barley, English and French, p. 255.
Barlow, Jas., p. 486.

Barlow, Robt., East India Company's factor and commissioner at Amsterdam, 50, 63, 294, p. 137, p. 154, p. 159, p. 180, p. 186, 384, 386, 409 (2), 411, p. 246, p. 253, 435, pp. 266–7, 450, p. 275, p. 278, 527, 545, 612, p. 489.
....., ..., as commissioner at Amsterdam, to negociate with the Netherlands Company for a private treaty, 1623–1624; p. 169, 334, 340, p. 218, 384, 388, p. 232, 393, pp. 265–6, 665, 680, 682; *see also* East Indies, the States General and the Treaty.
....., ..., his instructions, p. 174, p. 176.
....., ..., concerning his accounts, p. 265.
....., ..., gratifications to, 107, p. 159.
....., ..., letters from—
1622: 68.
1623: 274, 293.
1624: 515, 516, 528, 532–533, 537, 538, 553, 563, 576, 583, 593, 596, 604, 641, 658, 664, 669, 691, 722.
....., ..., letters to, 1624: 504 (*endorsement*), 551, 559.
....., ..., remits 30,000*l.* to East India Company received from the Dutch by, p. 266.
....., ..., demands payment of 23,906 ryals due from the Dutch Bewinthebbers, 528, 532, 538, 553, 576, 583, 596, 604, 629, 641, 664, 680, 682.
Barmouthas, *see* **Bermudas.**
Barnard, Edward, surgeon (deceased), p. 220.
Barnes, Ann, p. 479.
....., John, letter from, 1623: 271.
....., Robert, p. 223.
....., Thos., mate in the Elizabeth, p. 220.
....., Rachel, wife of, p. 220, p. 224.
....., Rebecca, pp. 222–228.
....., son of, p. 222.
....., a chandler, 639, 660, p. 486.
....., ..., his brother (of Albery Hatch), 660.
....., ..., ..., petition of, p. 486.
Baroach, 341, 657.
Baron, John, 673, 682, p. 485.
Barrett, ——, 379.
....., George, p. 223.
Barsten, Robt., 335.
Bartlett, or Bartley, ——, 409, p. 249, 418.
Barton, Joan, p. 479.
Barwick, Thos., p. 148.
Bas, Derick, Mayor of the Dutch East India Company, p. 28, 503, 521, 615.
....., ..., letter from, 1624: 561. 1.
....., ..., one of the principal perturbers of the peace, 518, 521.
....., Thiery, Burgomaster of Amsterdam, 532, 669, 695.
Bass, Richard, 74.
....., Samuel, p. 91.
Basse, Burgomaster, *see* Bas, Thiery.
Bastas (? cloth), 51.
Batavia (Java), 6, 84, 85, 91, 99, 101, 120, 122, 137, 138, 164, 175, 206, 225, 227, 236, 254, 261, pp. 128–9, 323, p. 146, 370, 375, 398, 399, 426, p. 286, 472, 494, 525, p. 343, 548, p. 368, pp. 378–9, 588, p. 412, p. 442, p. 467.
....., Jacatra christened by the Dutch, p. 394.
....., about 4,000 people in, 525.
....., lies false in longitude, 138.
....., abstract of news from, 145.
....., the Materam of, 111, p. 99, 265.
....., English Presidents at, *see* Fursland, Rich.; Brockedon, Thos.
....., ..., the Dutch lay traps for, 521.
....., ..., list of factors, under 352 (703).
....., factors at, 109, 661. 1.
....., ..., great want of, 111.
....., ..., delinquent returned from, p. 282.
....., Council of Defence at, *see* East Indies, Council of Defence in.
....., abounds in victuals, 145.
....., concerning trade in, pp. 99–100, p. 235.
....., English house and factory in, 26, p. 21, p. 180.
....., ..., resolution to leave, p. 251, 635, 645.
....., ..., journal kept in, p. 21.
....., ..., stores in, 259. 1.
....., the English to have a residence near, 187.
....., aloes, *see* Aloes.
....., spices from, *see* Spices.
....., stores wanted for, 129, 130, 266.
....., goods sent to, 266, p. 161, 337.
....., the "last and worst of all the factories," p. 63.
....., spice and pepper enough in, to lade a ship of 800 tons (in Aug. 1622), p. 64.
....., the East India Company's estate never better in, 574.
....., seizure of East India Company's goods upon a sentence at, p. 266, 718.
....., ..., commissioners to treat about, p. 410.
....., news of the Amboyna massacre arrives at, p. 317.
....., two of the tortured and condemned English sent to, to terrify others, 519.
...., examinations concerning "that butcherly execution of Amboyna" taken in, p. 207.
....., all the English in, cleared by the Dutch Governor of Amboyna of suspicion in supposed conspiracy, p. 316, p. 318, 585.
....., fort at, 46, 152, 208, 234, p. 203, 382.
....., ..., money taken from, 98.
....., ..., will not be finished in 20 years, 140.
.. .., China passengers for, p. 251.
....., Indians at, 26, p. 98.
....., slaves necessary for, p. 99.
....., list of writings sent from, 400.

Batavia—*cont.*
....., ships for, and to be sent to, 146, 223, 261, p. 170, p. 238.
....., ships arrived at, 145, p. 112, 328, 336, 368, 371, 391, 415, p. 251, p. 282, 472, 473, 677.
....., ships left for and arrived in England from, 316, 323, 373, 375, 491.
....., ships fitted out from, for capturing Chinese and Portuguese vessels, 424.
....., ships from, to be sent to Surat, 723.
....., the Dutch in, 26, 85, 103, 140, pp. 98–100, 261, 266, 323, 375, 390, 525.
....., ..., about 500, 525.
....., ..., think great numbers of people necessary to inhabit, 243.
....., ..., generals in, *see* Coen, John; Carpentier, Peter de.
....., General and Council in, 579, 616.
....., ..., China ambassadors feasted by, p. 235.
....., ..., trade in the hands of, p. 63.
....., ..., seek to draw all trade to, 54.
....., ..., exclude English from trade in, 26.
....., ..., exact tolls, customs, and impositions from English in, 364, 597. 1.
....., ..., bad usage of, and threaten the English with torture, 140, 521, 533, 604.
....., ..., captious dealings and violent proceedings of, p. 395, 597. 1.
....., ..., intend some plot to ruin the English, p. 235.
....., ..., an Englishman publicly whipped by, *see* Clarke, Wm.
....., ..., sack the Company's house in, p. 200.
....., ..., English protests against, 390, 400.
....., ..., grievances of the English, and their request to be allowed peaceably to depart from, 382, 616.
....., ..., spend 45,000 ryals a month, p. 61.
....., ..., fine the English Company 40,000 ducats, p. 154.
....., ..., Amboyna massacre approved by, p. 317.
....., ..., the wiser sort of, wish the Amboyna massacre "were to do," 604.
....., ..., East India Company fear the like practice (Amboyna massacre) by, 503.
....., ..., Bandanese tortured by, 521.
....., ..., seek quarrels with the Chinese, 382.
....., ..., bad usage of the Chinese by, p. 21, 384.
....., ..., Chinese report publicly they can have justice against an Englishman, but not against a Hollander, 140.
....., ..., directions to take Chinese prisoners to people, p. 100.
....., ..., carry prisoners to, p. 53.

Batavia, the Dutch in—*cont.*
....., ..., the power of, above the English, 554.
....., ..., newly erected sovereignty of, p. 207; *see also* East Indies, the Dutch in.
....., ..., recommend orchards and gardens to be planted in, p. 100.
....., ..., fort at, 26, 36, 525.
....., ..., ..., about demolishing, p. 112, p. 146.
....., ..., ..., excessive charges of, 140.
....., ..., keep 20 ships before, 392.
....., ships arrived at, 111, 145, p. 251.
....., ships sent from, 146.
....., ships arrived in Holland from, 609.
....., letters dated from, 9, 43, 44, 85, 93, 110, 111, 123, 126, 129, 130, 134, 138, 140, 142–144, 152, 172, 178, 182, 234, 236, 238, 239, 242, 243, 259–261, 264–266, 270, 272, 336–8, 357, 366–8, 370, 371, 377, 382, 391–2, 399, 415, 432, 436, 482, 565.
..... Road, 261.
Batchian (Moluccas), 47, 53.
....., letters dated from, 4, 5, 6, 19, 33, 57.
Bate, Henry, 142, p. 134, p. 148, p. 170, p. 232, 409.
....., ..., sent home, p. 63.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 219, p. 221, p. 223, 409, 539, p. 481, p. 485.
....., ..., freedom of the East India Company given to, p. 227.
....., ..., difference between East India Company and, 421, p. 255, 426, 573, p. 372, 636, 682, 687, p. 449 (2).
Bateman, Robt., treasurer to the East India Company, p. 167, p. 226, 448, p. 296, 496, p. 450, 708.
....., ..., elected treasurer of the East India Company, 300, 492.
....., ..., one of the burgesses of the city, 425.
....., ... letter from, 1624: 545.
....., ..., gratification to, p. 465.
Batten, Capt. Thos., his death and services, p. 202, p. 220.
....., ..., widow of, p. 220.
Battersea, 566.
Baxter, Marian, p. 221.
Bayara, 341.
Bayart or Bayert, Wm., pp. 92–3.
....., ..., Wm., son of, p. 93.
Bayly, Lucy, p. 90, p. 224.
....., Thos., p. 221, p. 483.
Bayneham, Edmond, 698, p. 484.
Baynton, Sir Edward, p. 134.
Beacham, Richard, 616, p. 485.
Beadle, Wm., p. 91.
Beale, Edward, p. 491.
....., John, 11.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
....., Richard, p. 492.

Beale—*cont.*
....., Thos., p. 176.
....., Wm., 477.
....., ..., his project about ships, p. 180, p. 273, p. 276, 477.
Beamont (Beaumont), John, chief in Lugho, pp. 206–7, p. 305, p. 307, p. 317, p. 319, 527, 661. II., p. 447.
....., ..., imprisoned, examined, tortured, put in irons, and condemned by the Dutch, p. 207, pp. 304–5, p. 308.
... ., ..., his confession and protestation of innocence, p. 311.
....., ..., ordered home as a prisoner, the better to prove his innocency, p. 207, 375.
....., ..., affidavit of, 627.
....., ..., judged to death, 5 March 1622–3 : p. 311.
....., ..., letter from, 1623 : 375.
....., ..., his life saved, p. 313.
....., ..., visits Eman: Thompson, p. 314.
... ., ..., pardoned in honour of the new Dutch General Carpentier, p. 316.
....., ..., in England, 607.
....., ..., his "comadre" and child, 375.
Beane, John (deceased), p. 220, 426.
....., William, p. 220, 426.
Bear, the, or White Bear, 40, p. 21, p. 29, 123, p. 61, p. 63, 221, 254, 255, p. 112, p. 148, p. 170, p. 196, p. 221, p. 232, 390, 409.
....., surgeon of, *see* Geryng, Nicholas.
....., master of, *see* Darby, John.
....., must be laid up, p. 201, p. 205.
Beareblock, James, p. 226, p. 488.
....., William, (deceased), p. 226, p. 488.
Beaulieu, Mons., 154.
Beaulieu, letter dated from, 321.
Beavis, Rich., 277.
Becham, Richard, *see* Beacham, Rich.
Beck, Abraham, pp. 487–8 (2).
....., Philip, p. 220 (2).
....., Joane, wife of, p. 220 (2).
Beckford, Jas., *see* Bickford, Jas.
Beckwith, Wm., 351.
Beddowes, Bryan, p. 151.
Bedell, John, p. 493.
....., Mathew, p. 492.
Bedford, Countess of, 18.
Bedlam (Dullen Kist), p. 395.
Bee, the, p. 4, p. 21, p. 63, p. 112, 266, p. 196, p. 198, p. 205, 390.
....., great doubt of her safety, p. 251.
....., master of, *see* Byrd.
Beecher, Sir Wm., 639.
Beef, 13, p. 100, p. 222, 409, p. 277.
....., complaints of, 103, p. 137, 395, 676, 677.
....., given to the poor, p. 143, 348.
....., loan of, for the King's ships, p. 124.
..... better than pork, p. 158.
Beer, p. 5, 130.
....., complaint of bad, 536, 665, 673.
....., exception against its being served by Dutchmen, p. 181, 673.
....., ordered that no Dutchman serve the East India Company with, 536, 643.
Beeves, *see* Oxen.
Bell, Peter, purser of the Ruby and Eagle, 101, 137, p. 157, p, 160, p. 174, 355, p. 246.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 221 (3), p. 224.
....., Robert, 30, p. 93, 301, p. 122, 314, p. 133, p. 136, p. 140, p. 149, p. 166, p. 179, 413, p. 255, 433, p. 267, p. 279, 594, 607, 616, 623, 628, 636, 639, p. 449, 723, 725.
....., ..., letters from, 1624 : 397, 499.
....., ..., elected one of the committee of East India Company, 492.
....., ..., attends Parliament about Lady Dale's business, 454.
....., ..., attends Sec. Conway about payment of 10,000*l.* from East India Company to the King, p. 278.
....., Thomas, p. 219, p. 486.
....., William, factor, Ispahan, 375 (?).
....., ..., letters from, 1623 : 330.
....., ..., illness and death of, 440.
Bellamy, Thomas, p. 222.
....., ..., Agnes, wife of, p. 222.
Bellingham, Anthony, p. 157.
Belt, Thos., p. 481.
....., ..., proceedings in Chancery against, 682.
....., ..., Thomazine, wife of, p. 481.
Belton, Hugh, p. 479 (2), p. 480.
Bendish, Sir Thos., 335.
Bengal, p. 315, p. 396.
....., free trade granted in, 341.
Bengala silk, *see* Silk.
Benjamin, p. 162, p. 164, p. 269, 449, 553. I.
....., price of, p. 372.
Bennett, Edward, treatise by, 159.
....., George, p. 491.
....., Walter, master of the Anne, his death, 9, 536.
....., ..., his signet, p. 206.
....., William, p. 63, p. 123, 304, p. 158.
....., ..., sent prisoner to England, 142, p. 63.
....., ..., his suit for release, p. 149.
Benson, Joseph, p. 91.
....., Thos., letter from, 1623 : 284.
....., Mr., a preacher, 384.
Benthall, John, factor at Ispahan, 330, p. 162, p. 164, 373, 462.
....., ..., letters from, 1624 : 462, 577.
....., ..., his wages, 667.
Beq, Lewis de, mayor of the Dutch East India Company.
....., ..., letter from, 1624 : 561. I.
Beresford, Rich., p. 93.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.

Berington, Humfrey, p. 491.
Bermudas tobacco, 616.
Bernardiston, John (deccased), p. 488.
Berry, Anthony, p. 222.
....., Katherine, p. 481, p. 483.
Besart, Wm., p. 93.
Bessee (Great Bessee, Pulo Bessee) islands of, 242, 357, p. 204, p. 251, 565.
....., Instructions to take possession of, inhabit and fortify, 565.
....., what took place in consequence, 579, pp. 377–381.
....., fortifications on, p. 381.
....., commodities of, p. 381.
....., remarks on, 725.
....., the DUTCH in (there first) 579, pp. 378–381.
Bethell, Joseph, 18.
Betting (30*l.* to 10*l.* offered), p. 462.
Betton, Rich., p. 126.
Beverley, ——, p. 109.
Beversham, Jas., master of the Lion, pp. 126–7, pp. 133–4, pp. 136–7, 324, 358, p. 232, 393, 404, p. 253.
....., examination of, concerning Ormuz and prizes, 359.
....., ..., concerning Ruy Frere, p. 255.
....., warrant against him, 398.
....., petitions of, considered, 416, p. 253, 441, p. 478.
....., his goods, p. 148, p. 154, p. 181.
....., journal of, p. 140.
Bezoar Stones, 139, p. 62, p. 199, p. 266, 510, 640.
....., sale of, 302, 510.
Bible, the, translated into West Indian language, 97.
Bicke, Rich., *see* Bix, Rich.
Bickeliff, Edward, p. 480.
Bickell, Capt. John, 107, 138, 336, 411.
....., ..., letter from, 1623: 371.
Bickford, Jas., p. 133, p. 180, 381, 536.
....., ..., his wages, 351, p. 224 (2).
....., ..., petition of, p. 224 (2).
Bickley, Capt. John, *see* Bickell, Capt. John.
Bickliffe, Capt., p. 480.
....., wife of, p. 480.
Bicks, Nicholas, *see* Bix, Nicholas.
Biddulph, Ant., p. 492.
....., William, p. 166, 335, 348, 351.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 481, p. 484.
....., ..., wages and gratification to, 351.
Bigg, Alexander, p. 484.
Bigrave, Mat., p. 492.
Bill, Humphrey, p. 484.
Billings, ——, purser's mate of the Whale and purser of the Reformation, 385.
Billingsley, Henry, brother of Emanuel Thompson, p. 314, 513. 1., 627.
Bilton, Edward, pp. 90–1.
Bindon, John.
....., ..., estate of, p. 152.
Bingley, Sir Richard, p. 154.
Bird, Sir Wm., *see* Byrde, Sir Wm.
Birt, Aaron, p. 224.
....., or Burte (widow) Elizabeth, p. 220, p. 221, p. 485.
....., ..., Richard, son of, p. 220.
Biscuit given to the poor, 348.
....., bakers, complaint of, 65.
Bishop a jeweller, p. 231.
Bishopp, Rich., 304.
....., petition, signed by, p. 491.
Bishopsgate Street, 220.
....., the Half Moon in, 607.
Bix, Byxe or Bicks, Nicholas, 376, p. 224 (2). p. 485.
Bix or Bicke, Richard, p. 149, p. 157.
....., ..., commission and instructions to, 565.
....., ..., letters from and consultations of 1624: 579, pp. 378–381.
Blacarell, Edward, 277.
Blackler, Henry, *see* Blakeler, Henry.
Black Lion, the, (Dutch ship).
....., concerning the taking and burning of, 64, 82, 166, 205, 216.
....., arguments and proposals concerning restitution, 83, 115, 203, 204, 214–218, 252.
Blackstone, Giles, p. 486.
Blacks, the, 5, 123, 140, p. 61, 399, p. 307, 565, pp. 379–381, p. 395, 616.
....., wages and allowances to, p. 381.
....., their commander John, p. 381.
....., *See also* Slaves.
Blackwall, 38, 103, p. 137, p. 149, 376, p. 223, 395, 527, 650, p. 479, p. 481.
....., minutes of meeting at, 344.
....., a mariner to be ducked at the yard-arm at, p. 269.
....., causeway at, 24.
....., Company's dock at, 582.
....., ..., house at, p. 91, 376, 379.
....., ..., lands at, p. 152.
....., ..., assessments upon, 670.
....., ..., porter at, 379.
....., ..., salting house at, p. 238.
....., ..., ships at, p. 143, 435, 437, 517.
....., ..., yard at, 673, p. 479.
Bladwell, —, p. 275.
....., Richard, p. 492.
Blagden, Capt., p. 279.
Blakeler or Blackler, Henry, p. 156, p. 221.
Blanchett, Thos. (deceased), p. 479.
Blande, John, p, 491.
Bleake, Thos., p. 152.
Blessing, the, 3, 8, 18, 29, 35, 46, p. 90, p, 163, p. 165, 372–3, 607, 676, p. 442.

Blessing, the—*cont.*
....., mutiny on board, 373.
....., sails from Gombroon and Surat, 372, 373, p. 287, 711.
....., at the bar of Surat, 429, 438, 677, 711.
....., arrives in Persia, 462.
....., sails for Dabul, 711.
....., admiral of, *see* Hall, Capt. John.
....., master of, *see* Butta, Emanuel.
....., purser of, *see* Suffeyllde, Arthur.
....., steward of, *see* Crooke, Michael.
....., surgeons of, *see* Charley, Edward. Parkes, Rich.
....., letters dated from abroad, 372–3.
Bloodworth, John, p. 487.
Blount, John, p. 492.
Bloys, Robt., purser's mate of the London, 698.
Bludworth, Joan, . 491.
Blundell, Sir Francis, p. 226.
Blunt, John, 374, p. 270.
Blythe, Rich., Capt. of the London and Commander of the East India Company's fleet, pp. 133–4, 314, p. 136, 316, p. 140, p. 148, pp. 153–4, p. 156, p. 164, 339, p. 175, p. 186, 690, 712.
....., ..., receives loving salutes and welcome from East India Company on his return from Surat, p. 136.
....., ..., examination of, concerning Ormuz and prizes, 358, 359.
....., ..., prizes piratically taken by, 447.
....., ..., petition of, p. 486.
....., ..., offers to go (Nov. 1624), commander of the Surat fleet, 680, 682, p. 449.
....., ..., entertained admiral, 698.
....., ..., his journal, p. 136.
Boavista, island of, (Cape Verd), 316.
Boats, 449.
....., devised to go under water, 81.
Boddins, Adam, p. 93.
Bogan, Christopher, p. 196, p. 251, p. 260.
....., ..., (deceased), 352.
....., ..., his accounts, p. 251, p. 260.
....., ..., his wages increased, p. 260.
Bohemia, 388.
....., the Queen of, *see* Elizabeth.
....., the Prince of, 450.
Bologna, p. 161, 566.
Bolt, Nathan, 690.
....., ..., his wife (widow of Symonson), 690.
Bona Speranza, Cape, *see* Cape of Good Hope.
Bonaventure, the, 296.
Bond, Thos., p. 220.
....., ..., one of the burgesses of the city, 425.
Bonham, —, 323.
Bonner, John, gunner of the Jonas, p. 220, p. 479.
Bonner, John—*cont.*
....., ..., wife of, p. 479.
....., Capt. Robert, (of the Dragon), p. 137, p. 142, p. 227, 384.
....., ..., slain by the Hollanders, 285.
....., ..., report of his services, p. 282.
....., ..., wages of, 74.
....., ..., widow of, *see* Salmon, Robt., wife of.
....., ..., executors of, 285.
....., ..., his estate, p. 142, 339, 708, p. 462, p. 466.
....., ..., *See also* Salmon, Mrs.
....., Sam, 455.
Books, a pretty library of, 627.
Boomer, John, ? Bonner John, *which see.*
....., Moyses, p. 221.
Boot, Ghodefroy, letter from, 1624 : 458.
Booth, John, purser of the star, p. 204.
Boothbie, Richard, p. 225, p. 488.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
Boothby, Richard, *see* Boothbie, Richard.
....., Thomas, p. 488.
Booton, p, 138, 554.
....., king of, 539.
Borchloon, John, Theod, 365.
Border, John, p. 223.
....., Thomas, p. 222.
Boreel, Jacques, chief of the East India Chamber at Middelburg, 602, 614, 615.
....., is no longer to meddle with East India business, 617.
....., his son, Secretary to the States of Zealand, 602.
....., W., son of Jacques (young Boreel). Advocate of the Dutch East India Company, 29, p. 28, 77, 468, 474, 476, 503, 504, 533, 537, 593, 596, 597, 604, 615, 629, 691, p. 489.
....., one of the principal perturbers of the peace, 518, 521, 528.
....., has nothing to do but to attend on the business of Amboyna, 533.
....., supposed to be the author of libellous pamphlet "the true relation of the conspiracy in Amboyna," 537–8, 551, 593, 602, 614.
....., employed in answering the East India Company's "True Relation," 583, 589.
....., buys up all the East India Company's "True Relation," 723.
....., at the Hague about the Amboyna business, 593.
....., the only one in the Assembly (of the States General) able to read English, 593.
..... is no longer to meedle with East India business, 617.
....., gone to the Hague, 658.
....., returned to Amsterdam from the Hague, 664.
Borell or Borrell, *see* Boreel, J. & W.

Borneo, *see* Succadana.
Bostock, Charles, p. 93.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
....., George, p. 492.
....., Thomas, 398.
Botonn, *see* Booton.
Bottes, Thos., gunner of the Globe.
....., petition of, p. 150.
Bottles, rich case of, 577, p. 376.
Bottomley, ——, p. 222.
Boughton, Francis, p. 482, p. 484.
Boult, Mary, p. 481.
....., Nathan, p. 481 (2).
Boulter, John, p. 174, p. 222.
Bourne, David, p. 92, p. 122, p. 137, p. 246.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 219, p. 486.
....., Richard, p. 488 (2).
....., Robt., p. 175, p. 181, p. 231.
....., Thos., p. 219.
Bowdler, Basil, p. 220, p. 380.
Bowen, Adam, p. 224.
Bownest Thos. p. 179, p. 232, 395, p. 238, p. 277, 492, p. 488 (2).
Bowry, Simon, p. 275, p. 278, p. 282.
Boyde *alias* Porter, Jane, pp. 221–2, p. 480 (2).
Boyle, ——, p. 478.
Boylesonn, Thos., p. 488.
Brace, Thos., p. 93.
Bradley, Hugh, p. 483.
....., Mary wife of, p. 483.
Bradshaw, John, (President of the Council of State *temp. Interregnum*), papers endorsed by, 153, 165, 178, 187, 197, 383.
....., ——, surgeon, p. 202.
Bradstreete, Robert, (deceased), 670, p. 462.
....., his estate, p. 485.
....., Symon, p. 485.
....., purser of the Rose, p. 485.
Brass, p. 108, 676.
Bray, Arthur, 376.
Brazil, 692, 695.
Bread, p. 158, 650.
....., loan of, for the King's ships, p. 124.
....., complaints of, 676, 677.
....., rooms (in the ships) to be plated, 690.
Breda, siege of, 566.
Breerton, Theophilus, *see* Brereton, Theophilus.
Brempton, ——, p. 134.
Brereton, Jas., p. 478.
....., Theophilus, p. 226.
....., petition signed by, p. 491.
Brethers, Thos., p. 492.
Brettridge, —, 55.
Brewer, John, p. 222.
Brewers, small choice of English, p. 181.
Brewin, George, p. 480.
....., wife of, p. 480.
Bridewell, p. 149, 690, p. 485.
Bridgehouse, the, p. 219.
Bridgewater, Earl of, *see* Egerton, John.
Briggs, David, p. 487.
Bright, Thos., 271.
....., letter from, 1622 : 134.
....., deceased, 352, 455.
Bristol, 2, p. 123, p. 126.
....., Earl of, *see* Digby, John, Lord.
....., Mayor, &c. of, p. 92.
Bristowe diamonds, *see* Diamonds.
British Museum, the printed pamphlets relating to the Amboyna massacre in, 499, 500, 537, 595. 1.
Broadcloth, *see* Cloth.
Broadgates Hall, Oxford, p. 181.
Brockedon, Thos., one of the Council of Defence, President Oct. 1623. 92, 152, 238, 242, p. 167, 336, pp. 179–180, 364, p. 205, 375, p. 225, 472, p. 316, 527, pp. 394–5, p. 398, 703, 710, 721, 723.
....., ..., succeeds Fursland as president of the Council of Defence, Oct. 1623: 338, 364.
....., ..., instructions from, 1624 : 565.
....., ..., letter from, 1622 : 140.
....., ..., letters to, 1622, 42 ; 1624, 455.
....., ..., asks leave to return home, can no longer live under the insolence of the Dutch, 140.
....., ..., desirous to return to England (Dec. 1623), 357, p. 204.
....., ..., if not privy to Amboyna plot, p. 306.
....., ..., orders English factors to come from Amboyna in the Dutch ships, 521 ; *see also* East Indies, Council of Defence in.
....., ..., deceased, 352.
Broker, John, petition of, p. 151.
Bromley, Thos. (deceased), estate of, 381.
....., brother of, 381.
Broock, or Brooke, John, master of the Trial, commander of the Moon, 134, 143, pp. 61–63, p. 203, p. 205.
....., ..., "like a Judas," 134.
....., ..., commended by the President and Council, p. 63.
... ., ..., letters from, 1622: 138. 1623: 260, 357.
....., ..., his estate, p. 480.
....., Julian, wife of, 260, 357, p. 478, p. 480.
....., son of, 143.
....., —, of the customs at Portsmouth, p. 134.
Brooke, Lord, p. 158, 616.
Brouwert, or Brouwer, Henri, 77, 476, 503, p. 489.
....., ..., one of the principal perturbers of the peace, 518.
Brown, or Browne, Capt. Arnold, 329, p. 161, p. 166, p. 170, 336, 339.
....., ..., master of the Star, p. 179, 345, 348, 374.
....., ..., master of the London, 643, 650, 660.

Brown, or Browne, Capt. Arnold—*cont.*
....., ..., objections against, 329, pp. 157–158.
....., ..., his resolution to open the Bantam trade, 725.
....., ..., discharged from the Company's service, 393.
....., Christopher, p. 92, 372, 411, 438, p. 462.
....., protest of, 429.
Browne, Humphrey, 103, p. 140; 566.
....., ..., elected one of the committee of the East India Company, 492.
....., Jas., engineer of the East India Company's forts, p. 138, p. 150.
....., ..., not thought fit for employment, p. 140.
....., ..., entertained to sail in the Charles, p. 140, p. 144.
....., ..., his wages, p. 483.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 153, p. 219.
....., ..., discharged from arrest, p. 154.
....., John, petition signed by, p. 493.
....., ..., slain at Patani, 348.
....., ..., his estate, &c., p. 143, 348, p. 266, p. 480.
....., Katherine (deceased), p. 140, p. 219.
....., Mary, daughter of, p. 140.
....., Richard (deceased), p. 221, p. 480.
....., ..., Elizabeth, widow of, p. 221, p. 224, p. 480.
....., Robt., tailor at Amboyna, pp. 305–6, p. 316, p. 396.
....., ..., made fast in irons by the Dutch, p. 304.
....., ..., examined and tortured, p. 305.
....., ..., judged to death, 5 March, 1622–3; p. 311.
....., ..., confession and protestation of innocence, p. 311.
....., ..., executed, p. 315.
....., ——, lecturer at Great St. Helen's.
....., ... gratuity to, 374, 609.
....., William, p. 222, p. 479.
....., ——, p. 232, p. 267.
Browne, Brune or Bruyn, Isaac de, Dutch fiscal and doctor in law of Zealand, one of the judges at Amboyna, pp. 305–310, pp. 313–4, p. 316, pp. 318–319, 611, 612.
....., ..., said to be drowned, 613.
Brownlowe, —, p. 224.
Brownrigg, Robt., p. 221, p. 478.
Brownryg, Matthew, 358.
....., letter from, 1623: 324.
Bruen, Geo., 352.
Brune, or Bruyn, Isaac de, *see* Browne, Isaac de.
Bryan, Joshua, p. 223.
....., Wm., soldier, 335.
Bryant, John, p. 221.
Buckeridge, Nich., p. 493.
Buckingham, Duke of, *see* Villiers, Geo.
Buckock, John, 375.
Bugbarrough, —, p. 222.
Bugges, Sir Anthony, p. 487.
....., and his 12 daughters, p. 273.
Buggins, —, 363.
Bulgaria hides, 335, 348, 440, p. 287.
....., price of, p. 247; *see also* Russian hides.
Bull, the, 12, p. 28, 98, 146, 163, 175, 180, 223, 261, pp. 110–111, 266, p. 128, p. 205, 536.
....., sent to Japan, p. 250.
....., arrives at Batavia from Japan, 415.
....., to be sent to Japara, p. 260.
Bullingan, 70.
Bullion, 407, p. 265.
....., amounts to be exported by the East India Company in their three patents, p. 267; *see also* Gold *and* Silver.
Burch, William, p. 223.
Burford, Jas., letter from, 1622: 84.
....., ..., master of the Abigail, 103, 105.
....., ..., ..., journal of, 122.
Burgess, Robt., master of the Fortune, p. 21.
Burlacy, Sir John, p. 238.
Burlamachi, Philip, p. 225, p. 227, 409, pp. 255–6, p. 276, p. 410, 621, 698.
....., letter from, 1624: 591.
Burnell, John, p. 491.
Burred, John, p. 91.
....., Mary, wife of, p. 91.
Burrell, Richard, 24, 29, 41, 46, 74.
....., ..., proceedings in Chancery against. 682; *see also* Borell.
....., William, p. 226.
Burte, *see* Birt, Elizabeth.
Burton, John, p. 482.
....., Margaret, p. 92.
....., ..., husband of, p. 92.
....., Ste., p. 491.
....., Thos., p. 93, p. 159.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 491.
Bushell, —, p. 223.
Butcher, John, estate of, p. 479.
Butchers, complaint against, p. 46.
Butler, Kenelm, 646, pp. 483–4.
....., Thos., surgeon, 18.
Butta, Emanuel, master of the Blessing, 18, p. 91.
....., letter from, 1623: 373.
Buttall wharf, *see* Buttolph wharf.
Butter, p. 5, 130, p. 204.
Buttery, George, p. 224, 477.
....., Anne, wife of, 477.
Buttolph or Buttall wharf, 98, 103, 105, 107, 335, p. 239, 403, 491, 495.
Button, Sir Thos., 667.
Byrd, —, master of the Bee, p. 111.
Bynnion, Abraham, p. 484.
Byrde, Sir Wm., Dean of the Arches, 216, pp. 151–2, 358, p. 295.
Byxe, Nicholas, *see* Bix, Nicholas.

C.

Cabinet of rare workmanship, A., 35, 38.
Cables, 449.
"Caccatoa," a, 366.
Cadway, Thos., p. 141.
Cadwell, John, p. 478.
Cæsar, Sir Julius, Master of the Rolls, 162, 716.
Caggalion (Manillas), 146.
Calahira, George, 375.
....., ..., wife of, 375.
Calamat, *see* Salmatte.
Calicoes, 55, 92, p. 92, p. 127, p. 140, 323–4, p. 152, 329, p. 166, p. 170, 335, 358, p. 202, 369, p. 220, 426, 441, p. 270, pp. 275–7, p. 280, 503, 546, 553. 1., 566, 607, p. 411, 660, p. 442, 723, p. 482, p. 484.
....., about taking out dividends in, by East India Company, 323, pp. 158–160, p. 167, 333, p. 169, p. 175, 345, p. 231, 398, p. 273, 471, 493, 495, 594, 665.
....., King James' inquiries about the sale of the great mass that yearly come to England, p. 134.
....., concerning the price of, 50, p. 138, pp. 143–4, 327, p. 148, p. 175, p. 255, 495, p. 372.
....., how to advance the sale of, 55, p. 143.
....., rules for the sale of, by adventurers of East India Company, p. 169, p. 175.
....., person whipped for stealing, p. 155.
....., proclamation to be solicited to prohibit importation of, p. 169, p. 175, p. 186, 363.
....., imported by the East India Company, save the kingdom 200,000*l.* yearly, 425, p. 267.
....., pay half impost, 314.
....., freight for, p, 153, p. 161, 347.
....., underwriting for, 379.
....., debts of the East India Company paid by, 30.
....., goods paid for by East India Company in, p. 247.
....., gratifications given in, p. 154, p. 232, p. 255.
....., orders not to use lime to whiten, p. 231.
....., from Denmark, p. 205.
....., Dutch ship laden with, 541.
..... striped, 409.
Calke, the (Dutch ship), p. 318.
Calley, Christopher, p. 478.
Calthrop, —, p. 238.
Calvert, Secretary Sir Geo., 29, 83, 107, 109, 208, 213, 214, p. 106, 321, 388, p. 249, 426.
....., ..., letters from—
1622: 23, 45, 60, 69, 73, 82, 95, 108, 116, 160, 162.
1623: 246, 262, 281, 298, 315, 332.
1624: 396.
Calvert, Secretary Sir Geo.—*cont.*
....., ..., letters to—
1622: 49, 61, 72, 75, 104, 113, 127, 132, 133, 149, 151, 195, 198.
1623: 240, 248, 257, 269, 273, 275, 276, 282, 297, 320.
1624: 405, 558.
....., ..., and the taking of Ormuz, 301, p. 122.
Cambaya, free trade granted in, 341.
Cam(p)bell, Alderman James, 409, 433, 492, p. 410, pp. 487–488 (2.)
...., letters from, 1624: 545, 561, 575.
..... Robert, p. 93.
Cambello (Ceram), p. 305, p. 310, p. 318, pp. 340–1, pp. 395–6, p. 484.
....., ..., factory at, 499. 1.
Cambrics, p. 134, 425, p. 267.
Camels, 236, p. 126, p. 376.
Camlets, p. 162.
....., watered, p. 287.
Camps, Capt. Leonard, 146.
Canary wine, p. 5, 409, 566, 597; *see* Wine.
Candahar, 113, 131, 347.
Cannara, *see* Canary.
Cannon, *see* Ordnance.
Canterbury, Archbishop of, *see* Abbott, George.
Canton, Viceroy of, 146.
Canvas, 270, p. 176, 676.
Cape of Good Hope, 14, 41, 122, 134, 136, 138, p. 63, 156, p. 112, p. 143, 336, 368, 371, 411, 446, 472, 534, 544, 692.
....., letter dated from, 271.
Cape Spirito Sancto, 54, 145.
Cape Verd Islands, *see* Boavista.
Capers, p. 5, 130.
Capital causes, proceedings in, p. 203, *see* Criminal offences.
Capper or Cappur, John, remembrancer of East India Company, 90, p. 124, p. 140, p. 154, 335, p. 174, pp. 180–1, 388, p. 255, p. 275, 471, 491, 493, 582.
....., his brother, p. 181.
Caquemondono, presents for, p. 130.
Caqusamondono, presents for, p. 129.
Cardro, Matthew, (a preacher), deceased, p. 163.
Carew, Lord, Master of the Ordnance, p. 466, 721.
....., report of, 723.
....., letter to, 1624: 724.
....., warrant to, 726.
Carey, Sir Philip, p. 137, p. 144.
Carill, Robt., p. 485.
Carleton, Bigley, p. 492.
....., Sir Dudley, Ambassador at the Hague, 15, 25, 35, 232, 234, p. 106, 269, p. 159, 517, 598, 612, 642, 672, p. 449.
....., ..., letters from—
1622: 37, 49, 61, 72, 77, 80, 104, 127, 133, 149, 168.
1623: 257, 273, 275, 276, 282, 294, 340, 350.

Carleton, Sir Dudley, Ambassador at the Hague, letters from—*cont.*
1624: 460, 474, 480, 504, 505, 519, 520, 529, 547, 548, 551, 555, 557, 558, 559, 567, 588, 597, 599, 600, 602, 602. I., 603, 605, 606, 615, 624, 632, 633, 637, 644, 649, 653, 654, 661, 662, 663, 668, 678, 679, 695, 707, 717, 718, 719.
....., ..., letters to—
1622: 20, 22, 23, 28, 32, 36, 45, 48, 56, 60, 63, 67–69, 73, 76, 79, 82, 89, 95, 108, 112, 116, 117, 128, 135, 148, 151, 154, 160, 161, 162, 169, 179, 181, 186, 190, 196, 199.
1623: 231, 233, 246, 247, 253, 258, 262, 267, 274, 281, 283, 293, 307, 334.
1624: 389, 450, 465, 468, 469, 478, 479, 482, 484, 485, 486, 499, 501, 513, 515, 516, 521–524, 526, 528, 530, 532–534, 537, 538, 544, 545, 546, 553, 561, 562, 563, 568, 575, 576, 583, 584, 588. I. II., 589, 590, 591, 593, 596, 604, 609, 614, 617, 618, 622, 625, 629, 630, 634, 635, 638, 641, 651, 652, 655, 656, 658, 659, 661. III., 664, 666, 669, 675, 684, 685, 688, 689, 691, 692, 704, 722.
....., ..., memorial presented to, 12.
....., ..., the King's anger against, 36.
....., ..., the East India Company acknowledge his readiness in their affairs, 258, p. 159.
....., ..., his negociations, 1621–1624: 729.
....., ..., and the treaty of 1623 with the Dutch East India Company, 384, 388.
....., ..., cannot treat publicly with the States without express order from the King, 474.
....., ..., East India Company's resolution to write to him concerning the Amboyna massacre, also their letter, 486, 488.
....., ..., his reply to same, and opinion of the improbability of the pretended conspiracy, 504, 521, 549.
....., ..., list of papers sent to, concerning, 513. I.
....., ..., printed copies of East India Company's narration of, sent to, 659, 660, 682.
....., ..., his advice to East India Company upon, 717.
....., ..., his negociations with the States General, the Prince of Orange, and the East India Company concerning the Amboyna massacre, 519, 520, 521, 522, 529, 540, 544, 548, 549, 551, 557, 558, 559, 567, 575, 581, 588, 589, 597, 600, 602, 603, 614, 615, 617, 618, 624, 629, 632, 633, 644, 653, 661–2, 668, 671–675, 680, 684, 685, 695, 701, 706, 707 pp. 463–464, 713, 717, 718, 719, 723.
Carleton, Sir Dudley, Ambassador at the Hague, the Amboyna massacre—*cont.*
....., ..., libellous pamphlet sent to, concerning, 537.
....., ..., his opinion and proceeding thereon, 551.
....., ..., propositions made in the Assembly of the States General by, 548, 597. I., 609, 661, 718.
....., ..., ..., and presented to the President, 555, 556.
....., ..., Memorials and answers presented to the States General thereon, 567. II., III., 586, 588, 588. I., II., 713. I., 717. I.
....., ..., the King, Prince, and Duke of Buchingham acknowledge his wise and dexterous pursuit of, 584, 655, 687, 689.
....., ..., beseeches Sec. Conway's good offices with the King concerning, 588, 602.
....., ..., offer (to East India Company) to bring about a new treaty with the Dutch, 600.
....., ..., complaints of his conduct in being cold, &c., and Carleton's answer, 575, 589, 615.
....., ..., East India Company's obligations and thankfulness to, 617, 618.
....., ..., forsees the danger of reprisals on Dutch East India ships, 653.
....., ..., recommends reconciliation, for when all is reckoned, both parties will be found losers, 695.
....., ..., recommends three points to the States (to settle the business), 695, 696.
....., ..., opinion and replies of the States thereon, 695. I., 697.
....., ..., illness of, 644.
....., ..., about his leave of absence, 653, 654.
....., ..., gratifications from East India Company to, p. 154, p. 159.
....., Lady, wife of, p. 154, 340.
....., ..., presents to, p. 154.
....., Dudley (nephew of), 49, 600, 617.
....., ..., letters from, 1624: 485, 618, 625.
....., ..., letter to, 1624: 654.
....., Erasemus, p. 491.
Carlisle, Earl of, *see* Hay, Jas.
Carmelites, foundress of the, *see* Madre Teresa.
Carmichell, Wm., petition of, 94.
Carnaby, Henry (deceased), p. 219.
....., Mildred, widow of, p. 219.
Caron, Sir Noel de, Dutch Ambassador in England, 616, 617.
....., ..., letter from, 1624: 550.
....., ..., letters to, 1624: 592, 647, 693.
....., ..., has done his best for the King's satisfaction, about Amboyna, 693.
....., ..., his servant Jacques, 550.
Carpenter, Abigail, p. 91.
....., Thomas, p. 219.
Carpenters, p. 21.

Carpentier, Gen., Governor General (of Batavia), and one of the Dutch Council of Defence, p. 61, 238, p. 112, pp. 202–3, pp. 206–8, 375, 390, p. 251, p. 260, p. 317, 579, 699, 717, 717. I., 719.
....., ..., commission (instructions) to, from Gen. Coen, his predecessor, 243.
....., ..., as subtle as his predecessor Coen, but far more malicious against the English, p. 108.
....., ..., grievances of the East India Company delivered to, 382–3.
....., ..., protest of, 17.
....., ..., protests against, 364, 515.
....., ..., proclaimed at Amboyna, p. 316.
....., ..., that he and other fit persons examine the whole process of Amboyna, 644.
....., ..., concerning letters to be written to him, to live in friendship with the English, 696.
....., ..., letters to, 1624 : 399, 718. IV.
Carpets, 2, 30, p. 154, p. 164, p. 181, 440, p. 287, 577.
....., dividends taken out in, p. 411.
Carron, Joseph, p. 487.
Carsbon, *see* Kerseboom, Clement.
Carter, Henry, p. 492.
....., Robert, estate of, pp. 91–2.
....., ——, mate of the Star, 409.
Cartwright, Jas., 375, p. 411.
....., John (deceased), p. 166, 352, 399.
....., Ralph, purser of the Exchange, 525, 531.
....., purser of the Palsgrave, 698, 712.
....., petitions of, p. 481, p. 483, p. 485.
....., ——, elected one of the committee of East India Company, 492.
Casbone, *see* Kerseboom, Clement.
Casleman, Richard, p. 487.
Caspian sea, 59.
Cater, Wm., 323, p. 269.
....., petition signed by, p. 491.
Cattle, 41.
....., breeding, p. 99.
....., killed by butchers, 103; *see also* Oxen.
Cato, 173.
Cator, Wm., *see* Cater, Wm.
Catotanga (Sumatra), 455, 494.
Cavendish, Wm., Earl of Devonshire, p. 225.
Caviare, 87.
Cawabuch Kewierodono, p. 131.
Celebes, the, *see* Macassar, Tolo.
Cecil, Sir Edward, 48, p. 246, p. 277, 454, p. 282.
....., ..., his steward, *see* Greene.
Centenarians, *see* Lodge, Gilbert.
Ceram (the Moluccas), 193, p. 202, p. 308, p. 310, p. 318.
....., Dutch opinion of the people of, 193.
Ceram—*cont.*
....., the Dutch exasperate the people of, with barbarous cruelties, p. 235; *see also* Cambello.
Ceramiers, the, 236.
Ceucheu [? **Se-chuen**], p. 99.
Chace, Thos., p. 492.
Chadsley, Dorothy, p. 221.
Challicombe, John (deceased), will of, 376.
....., ..., his estate, p. 222, p. 224.
....., Nicholas, his brother, 376, p. 224.
Chamberlain, Abraham, 92, p. 160, p. 186, 369, 398, 439.
....., ..., petitions of, and signed by, p. 224, p. 491.
....., Francis, p. 90.
....., John, letters from—
1622 : 48, 67, 169, 183, 190, 196.
1623 : 233, 247, 267, 307.
1624 : 389, 465, 479, 524, 546, 590, 651.
....., ..., letter to, 1624 : 679.
....., ..., his vigorous advice about the Amboyna massacre, 524.
....., Richard, p. 175, p. 186.
Chambers, John, p. 491.
....., ——, surgeon, p. 21.
....., Marie, 362.
Chambrelan, A., Jun., p. 492.
Chambriers, Lord, 277.
Champin, Rich., p. 93.
Champion, ——, p. 487.
Chamysoare or **Champore** River (Sumatra), 357, p. 378.
Chancellor of the Exchequer, *see* Weston, Sir Richard.
Chancery, orders in, p. 242, 439.
....., proceedings in, *see* Gibson, Anthony; Lamott, John; Ball, George; Dale, Lady; Decrowe, Benj.; Denton, Adam, Wickham, Mrs.
..... examiner and clerk in, p. 255.
Chancey, Thomas, p. 225, 716.
Chapman, Edward (since dead), p. 205.
....., Francis, pp. 487–488 (2).
....., petition signed by, p. 492.
....., John, p. 488 (2).
....., Libby, p. 137.
....., Peter, p. 224.
....., executor of Thos. Porey, p. 372, p. 483.
Charing Cross, 607.
Charke, Benj., p. 492.
Charles, Prince of Wales, 81, 114, 317, 350, p. 282.
....., ..., his journey (*into Spain*), 380.
....., ..., his project for recovering treasure from sunken vessels, and fishing for pearl, 81, 83, 96, 107, 109.
....., ..., receives Committee of East India Company about the Amboyna massacre, 503.

Charles, Prince of Wales—*cont.*
....., ..., concurs in a detestation of the Amboyna massacre, 522.
....., ..., acknowledges Carleton's wise and dexterous pursuit of, 584, 655, 704.
....., ..., East India Company's "Narration" to be, and is presented to, 587, 607.
....., ..., would be much troubled to see his good offices prove fruitless, 635.
....., ..., and the East India Company, 463, p. 295.
....., ... and the Persian trade, 681.
....., ..., pepper for the house of, p. 462.
....., ..., his servants, *see*—
Alexander, Walter;
Erwin, Sir Jas.
Heydon, Sir Wm.;
Knolles, Henry;
Porter, Endymoin;
Charles, the, 13, 111, 301, p. 122, p. 124, p. 126, 311, p. 133, p. 144, 323, pp. 151–2 p. 154, p. 157, p. 180, pp. 200–1, p. 219, 565, pp. 378–380.
....., ..., preparing to sail for the East Indies, p. 140, p. 142, p. 144, p. 148, p. 160.
....., ..., to be manned with 180 sailors, p. 160.
....., ..., 148,000 ryals (37 chests), to be sent in, pp. 148–9.
....., ..., mutiny aboard, pp. 149–150.
....., ..., sailed for the East Indies, p. 176.
....., ..., consultations held aboard, 579, pp. 378–381.
....., ..., masters of, *see*—
Bickell, Capt. John; Swann, Richard.
....., ..., surgeon of, *see* Headly, John.
....., ..., boatswain of, *see* Cooley, Hugh.
Charley, Edward, surgeon, 38, p. 90.
....., ..., George, son of, p. 90.
Charterhouse Hospital, preacher at the, *see* Willen, Mr.
Chauncy, Thos., p. 492.
Cheese, p. 5, 130, p. 204.
Cheetam, Henry, steward in the Discovery, 2.
....., letters from, 1623; 336, 337.
Chelsea, 183, 314.
Cheribon (Java), 368.
....., about fortifying to the eastward of, 635. 1., 717.
Chesmore, Emma, p. 219.
Chester, Martin, p. 90.
Chesterton, John, 375, p. 219, p. 221.
....., Ellen, wife of, p. 219, p. 221.
China, 145, pp. 100–101, p. 235, 460.
....., the King of, 146.
....., ..., death of three Kings of, 146.
....., concerning trade in, 146, pp. 99–100, pp. 193–4, p. 209.
....., orders for capture of junks of, 70.
....., capture of junks of, 6, 98, 123, 124, 139, p. 62, 152, 172, 173, 223, 234, 261, pp. 108–9 p. 146, p. 174, p. 269.
China—*cont.*
. ....., inventory of goods taken out of junks of, 254, 255.
....., the Dutch in, p. 100.
....., ..., attempt to obtain and appropriate trade in, 145, 223, p. 146, 597. 1.
....., ..., forbidden and will never be allowed to trade in, 146, p. 100.
....., ..., trade in, wholly appropriated to, p. 209.
....., ..., wish to build a fort in, 460.
....., ..., have at least 16 ships on the coast of, p. 199.
....., ..., exasperate the people of, with barbarous cruelties, p. 235.
....., ..., at open war with Chinese, p. 100.
....., Dutch fleet to be sent to, to take as many men, women, and children prisoners as possible, p. 100.
....., price of their ransom to be 60 ryals each, p. 101.
....., ships for, 146.
....., *see also*—
Canton; Hoochien;
Ceucheu [? Se-chuen]; Macao;
East Indies, the Peiho;
Chinese in; Pulo Condor.
China, Captain, p. 250.
China, choice sorts of, and china wares, 226, 243, p. 111, p. 162, p. 287, 577.
....., bedstead, 366.
....., roots, p. 269, 449.
Choul, p. 4, p. 193, 372–3, 438, 711.
....., natives of (Choulmen), 410.
....., junks seized, 372, 607, 677.
....., ..., value of, 711.
Christian IV., King of Denmark, 594, p. 411, 692.
Christian, Capt., 11.
Christmas, ——, 494.
Chrymes, Giul, 365.
Churchar, Wm., p. 219.
Churchman, Bartholomew, 90, 103.
....., lends money to the East India Company's servants in captivity with the Dutch, 90.
....., loan of 40*l.* to, 90.
....., his services and desire for re-employment, p. 45 (2).
....., petition of, p. 92.
Cider, 130, 379, 393, 409, p. 253, pp. 411–412, p. 483.
....., effects of, 379.
....., two hundred butts of, to be bought, p. 412.
Cinque Ports Lord Warden of, *see* Zouch, Edw., Lord.
Clampe, Samuel, p. 478.
Clarke, George, *see* Clerke, George.
....., Henry, p. 220, p. 224.
....., ..., Alice, widow of, p. 224.
....., Hugh, surgeon, 337.

Clarke, John, p. 482, p. 484.
....., ..., Edward, son of, p. 484.
....., John, son of John, p. 305, pp. 307–9, p. 314, p. 396, 661. II., 684. I., p. 447, p. 478, p. 484.
....., taken by the Dutch in irons to Amboyna, p. 304.
....., examined and tortured, pp. 306–7, p. 397.
....., the manner of his torture, pp. 306–7, p. 312, p. 319, 521.
....., condemned to death, p, 311.
....., forgives George Sherrocke for falsely accusing him, p. 314.
....., admits falsely accusing Capt. Towerson and others, p. 314.
....., executed, p. 315.
....., his wages (as servant to Capt. Towerson), p. 372, p. 482.
....., Joseph, carpenter of the Ruby, 256.
....., Robert, p. 485 (3).
....., ..., Robert, son of, p. 485 (2).
....., Sibil, p. 91.
....., Thomazine, 416, p. 482.
....., William, publicly whipped by the Dutch at Jacatra, 242, 530, 533, 545, 585, 586, p. 390.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 491.
Clatworthy, Christopher, p. 220.
Claxton, Haman, p. 226.
....., Owen, p. 478.
Cleave, Thos., 471.
Clement, Gregory, 358.
....., petitions of, p. 224, p. 478.
....., goes to East Indies in the Star, 404.
Clench, Almott, p. 486.
....., George, p. 486.
Clerke, George, p. 487.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
Clevenger, Capt. Charles, commander of the Palsgrave and master of the Jonas, p. 109, p. 112, 266, p. 149, p. 156, pp. 160–1, p. 166, p. 180, p. 193, 388, 409, 416, p. 253.
....., welcomed home, p. 149.
....., complaints of, p. 152, 393.
....., accusations against, 329, pp. 157–8.
....., appointed master of the Jonas, p. 170.
....., examination of, concerning Ormuz and prizes, 359.
Cliffe, Thos., p. 483.
....., Cassandra, wife of, p. 483.
Clifford, Arthur, p. 225, p. 478.
Clifton, ——, 87, 650.
Clingo, John, p. 483.
....., Agnes, wife of, p. 483.
....., ..., her brother, *see* Wadsworth, Fras.
Clinton, Theophilus, Earl of Lincoln, p. 488.
Clitherow, Christopher, Deputy Governor of the East India Company, p. 167, 333, 388, 433, 492, 496, 566, 643, 706, p. 463.
....., gratification to, p. 465.
Clitherow, Christopher—*cont.*
....., ..., letters from, 1624: 397, 499, 545, 561, 617, 630, 645, 659, 674.
....., ..., elected Deputy Governor, 492.
....., ..., to attend the King, 587.
....., reports his attending the Privy Council concerning trade to Persia, 623.
....., Robert, son of, 388, p. 231, p. 487.
Cloke, Cloacke or Clock, Leonard, one of the Amboyna judges, 611–613.
Cloth, 5, p. 4, 50, 91, 99, 145, 147, 157, 223, 226, 236, pp. 98–99, pp. 109–111, p. 137, p. 151, pp. 161–3, p. 165, p. 166, 367, p. 196, p. 204, p. 206, 369, p. 221, p. 232, 390, p. 249, 421, 440, 455, p. 287, 560, p. 376, 636, 698, 706.
....., dyeing and dressing of, p. 411.
....., gold and silver, 636, p. 442.
....., of gold, yields no profit, p. 161.
....., price of, raised 30 per cent., p. 111.
....., reason of the rise in price of, 628.
....., scarlet, stammel, green, and other colours, 393, 462, 577 (?), pp. 376–7, 628.
....., Suffolk blue, p. 376.
....., about the sale of, in Persia, 510, 577.
....., price of, in Persia, p. 376.
....., linen, 137, p. 134, 425.
....., *see also*—
Kerseys; Surat cloth.
Clove, the, p. 20, p. 21, 93, 368.
....., rotten and unrepairable, p. 63, p. 112, 266, p. 201, p. 205.
Cloves, 91, 99, 102, p. 54, 137, pp. 63–4, p. 99, p. 109, 272, 323, p. 164, 346, 351, p. 206, p. 209, 369, 370, p. 219, 388, p. 235, 449, 472, p. 345, p. 376, p. 483.
....., about taking out dividends (by East India Company) in, pp. 142–143, 323, 345, 471, 493, 495.
....., sale of, p. 126.
....., concerning the price of, 237, p. 144, p. 186, p. 231, 495, 496.
....., the manner of growing and receiving, p. 198.
....., the Dutch have abundance of, p. 123.
....., ..., demand restrictions in the sale of, 521.
....., in Amsterdam to serve all Christendom for four or five years, 521.
....., sold by the Dutch at 12*s.* per lb., 540.
....., the Dutch declare a dividend of 25 per cent. in, 658.
Cluff, Catherine, p. 222.
Clutterbegg or Clutterbuck, Daniel, pp. 483–484.
Clutterbuck, John, p. 487.
Coach, a, present for Shah Abbas, p. 163, p. 376.
Coachman, Alexander, p. 224.
Coaster, the, 78, 336, p. 196, 368, p. 205, 375, 390.
....., masters of, *see* Jesson, Randall, Helmore, ——.

Coaster, the, mates of, *see* Langton, ——, Helmore, ——.
....., arrives at Batavia from Jambi, p. 251, p. 260, 411, 426.
Cobb, Nathaniel, p. 124.
....., Eliz., 362.
....., Ursula, p. 478.
....., William, p. 479.
Cochin China, 84.
....., King of, 42.
....., ..., his desire to trade with the English, 84.
....., the PORTUGUESE in, 84.
Cock, Joseph, p. 491.
Cockayne, *see* Cokayne.
Cockram, Joseph, one of the Council of Defence, 175, p. 128, 352, 436.
....., ..., letters from—
1622: 163.
1623: pp. 128–129.
1624: 399.
....., ..., commission from, p. 131.
....., ..., commission to, to dissolve factory in Japan, p. 128, p. 250.
....., ..., consultations signed by pp. 129–131.
....., ..., *see also* East Indies, Council of Defence in.
Cocks, John, p. 492.
....., Rich., p. 62, 163, 177, pp. 109–110, pp. 128–131, p. 176, 352, p. 207, p. 250.
....., ..., letters from—
1622: 146, 174, 175, 180, 223.
1623: pp. 128–9.
....., ..., consultations signed by pp. 128–131.
....., ..., commission from, p. 131.
....., ..., threatened with death, 146.
....., ..., ordered to leave Japan, 265.
....., ..., goes to England upon the Ann, p. 250.
....., ..., leaves Japan and is called to account by the Council of Defence at Batavia, p. 250.
....., ..., charges against, p. 250.
....., ..., just cause to seize his estate and send him home as a malefactor, p. 250.
....., ..., his ill-health and testy disposition, p. 250.
....., ..., value of his estate, p. 250.
Cocoa-nuts, 4, 5, 140.
....., trees, 4, 57.
Coe, Juan, p. 128; p. 131.
Coen, General John, Dutch President of the Council of Defence, 9, 12, 43, p. 20, 54, p. 28, p. 29, 85, 99, 125, p. 53, 140, p. 61, 152, 234, 238, 242, 264, p. 112. 316, 368, p. 198, p. 393, 637, 722.
....., ..., letters from, 1622: 192, 193.
....., ..., protest of, 141, p. 64.
....., ..., protests against, 234. 236, 325.
....., ..., ..., answer to, 272.
Coen, General John, Dutch President of the Council of Defence—*cont.*
....., ..., his instructions to the Council on leaving the Indies, 243.
....., ..., fair spoken but most cunning, p. 108.
....., ..., refuses to trust the English to negociate with the Pengran of Bantam, p. 64.
....., ..., instructs Gov. of Banda "to "trust the English no more than a "public enemy," 193.
....., ..., orders the whipping of an Englishman at Jacatra, *see* Clarke, Wm.
....., ..., "a man odious to our men," 644, 666.
....., ..., pursues open war against the English, 718.
....., ..., villainy intended against the English by, 242.
....., ..., approves of the Amboyna executions, p. 147.
....., ..., said to have ordered the Amboyna executions, p. 209.
....., ..., Bandanese accused of conspiracy against, 521.
....., ..., to be sent again as General to the East Indies, 644, 658, 666, 691, 723.
....., ..., about taking out a wife with him, 722, 723.
....., ..., orders all China junks not trading to Batavia to be taken, 123.
....., ..., sickness of, 691, 695.
Coffeodono, p. 130.
Coffeodono of Nangasaki, p. 131.
Coggins, Andrew, Chief at Japara, 352, p. 205.
Coghill, Henry, p. 93.
....., John, p. 93.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
Cogiah, Nazer, Governor of the Armenians, p. 165, 440.
Cojah, Hassen Allee, 341, 657.
Cokayne, George, 30, 35.
....., ..., murder of, in Succadana, 301, 368, 449.
....., ..., estate of pp. 90–91, p. 133, p. 219, p. 224, p. 232, p. 270, p. 273 p. 282, 623.
....., Mary, sister and administratrix of, *see* Jackson, Mary.
....., Wm., p. 13, 300, p. 133, p. 270.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
....., Sir William, p. 167, 433, 492.
....., ..., asks leave to resign as one of the Committees of East India Company, p. 122.
....., ..., content to lend 1,000*l.* to the East India Company, 333.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 491.
....., ..., letter from, 1624: 397.
....., ..., put in nomination for Governor of East India Company, 492.
Coke, Sir Edward, p. 269, 451.

Coke, Katherine, 362.
....., Sir John, Master of Requests, 98, p. 170, p. 248, 448, 698, 706, 708, p. 462, 712, 716, 720, 721.
....., ..., report of, 394.
....., ..., letters to, 1624: 681, 683.
Colback, Jonas, 352, p. 196.
Cole, Giles, 4, 33.
....., ..., letters from, 1622: 5, 6, 53.
....., John, p. 223, p. 224.
....., Roger, 673.
Coleston, Miles, p. 478.
Collins, Anne, p. 483.
....., Edward, purser of the Globe and factor at Lurica and Amboyna, 99, p. 207, pp. 316–317, p. 396, p. 447.
....., ..., made fast in irons by the Dutch, p. 304.
....., ..., examined and tortured, pp. 305–6, p. 312, 684. I.
....., ..., his confession, 661. II.
....., ..., draws lots for his life, p. 207, p. 313, 661. II.
....., ..., the Dutch East India Company deny having tortured, 680, 684.
....., ..., he affirms he was tortured, 680, 684.
....., ..., again employed by the East India Company, 607.
....., ..., affidavit of, 627.
....., ..., sent to the King at Newmarket, 684.
....., ..., petition of, p. 484.
....., George, 375.
....., William, p. 221.
....., ...Susan, wife of, p. 221.
Collwall, ——, 468.
Colly, Allen, purser's mate of the James, p. 151, p. 153, 333, p. 170, 403.
Colonna, Don Carlos, Spanish Ambassador in England, p. 270.
....., ..., complaints to the King about Ormuz, 317, 320.
....., ..., letter to, 1623: 321.
Colson, Collson, Coulson or Colston, Samuel, Chief at Hitto, 99, p. 209, p. 305, pp. 309–10, p. 319, 661. II., 684. V., p. 447.
....., ..., born at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, p. 312.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 220, (2.)
....., ..., taken by the Dutch in irons to Amboyna, p. 304.
....., ..., examined and tortured, p. 306.
....., ..., his written confessions and protestations of innocency lying in irons aboard the Rotterdam, p. 312, p. 314, 504.
....., ..., draws lots for his life, p. 313, 661. II.
....., ..., his conduct to the Dutch preacher, p. 313.
....., ..., prayer of, read to his fellows the night before and at the place of execution, p. 315.
Colson, Samuel—*cont.*
....., ..., writes in his psalter or prayer book that he dies innocent, p. 209, p. 319, 585.
....., ..., confession of, 515.
....., ..., executed, p. 315.
Colthurst, Thos., auditor of the East India Company, 346, p. 227.
....., petition signed by, p. 491.
Colston, Samuel, *see* Colson, Samuel.
Comb cases, p. 442.
Combran, *see* Gombroon.
Commons, House of, *see* Parliament.
Coromo Isles, 34, p. 110.
Compiegne, letter dated from, 458.
Compter, the, p. 152.
Compton [Crompton, Rich.], & Lamberts, (Lambard, Wm.), justices of the peace, p. 466.
Comptroller, (of the Household), Mr., *see* Suckling, Sir John.
Congawa Lizamondono, p. 131.
Congie, Pedro, a Japanese executed by the Dutch at Amboyna, p. 315.
Conquest, George, p. 492.
Constantinople, 103.
....., Ambassador at, *see* Roe, Sir Thos
....., letters dated from, 113, 131, 692, 694,
Conway, Secretary Sir Edward, 234, 281, 301, p. 122, 303, 314, p. 151, 404, p. 249, pp. 273–4, pp. 279–280, pp. 295–6, 495, 504, 510, 634, 636, 660, 706, 723.
....., his birth &c., commended by King James, 183.
....., letters and warrants from—
1622: 128, 183.
1623: 244, 245, 249, 268, 269, 297, 308–310, 312, 319–321.
1624: 401, 402, 405, 427, 430, 442, 444, 456, 470, 475, 482, 489, 502, 507, 512, 513, 581, 584, 601, 608, 626, 632, 635, 644, 655, 656, 663, 666, 668, 672, 681, 685, 686, 689, 701, 702, 704, 705, 709, 724.
....., letters to—
1622: 176, 183, 184.
1623: 252, 296, 298, 299, 315, 332.
1624: 396, 406, 417, 453, 457, 460, 467, 480, 505, 511, 519, 529, 550, 552, 555, 558, 567, 569, 570, 580, 588, 597, 599, 602, 603, 637, 642, 653, 661, 674, 693, 695, 714, 718, 720.
....., and the treaty with the Dutch (1622–3), 176, 183, 184, 214, 218.
....., concerning the King's discharge to East India Company for 10,000*l.*, 503, 517, 587, 628.
....., offers his good services to heal all breaches between Dutch and English East India Companies, pp. 278–280, 456, 457.
....., and the Amboyna massacre, 463, 482, 520, 527, 534, 575, 582, 588, 594,

Conway, Secretary Sir Edward, and the Amboyna Massacre—*cont.*
607, 609, 616, p. 410, 617, 625, 629, 630, 635, 643, 655, 659, 665, 672–3, 680, 682, 684, 687, pp. 449–450, 688, 706, p. 463, 717, 718, 723.
....., ..., The King commands account of, to be delivered to, 463.
....., his letters to Carleton with the King's instructions concerning, 513, 584.
....., The Dutch ambassadors request his favour and support, 552.
....., The King's displeasure with, 589.
....., sends eight points for East India Company's satisfaction, "which they hold to be Boreel's draft," 589.
....., thought to be partial and leaning to the Dutch side, 590.
....., protests faithful and sincere friendship to East India Company, 616, p. 410.
....., and his conduct about seizure of the Dutch East India ships, 628.
....., his courtiership, 183.
....., King James wishes to see a hawk belonging to, 176.
....., gratuity from East India Company to, 636, 639.
....., Capt. Thos., son of,
....., ..., letter from, 1623 : 299.
....., Thos., 8.
Conyers, John, p. 124.
Coveley, Robert, p. 224.
Coogee (Persia), 330.
Cooke, Edward, p. 492.
....., John, p. 482, p. 485.
....., ..., his estate, p. 485.
....., ..., mother of, p. 485.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
....., Richard, p. 485.
....., Joyce, wife of, p. 485.
Cook or Cooke, Osmond, his estate, 463, p. 222, pp. 480–1.
....., ..., Katherine, widow of, pp. 222–3, p. 481.
Cooke, ——, Master of Requests, *see* Coke, Sir John.
Cooley, Hugh, boatswain of the Charles, p. 152.
....., Samuel, p. 225.
Coombe, Ellis, p. 493.
Coombes, John, p. 223.
Cooper, Francis, steward of the Star, dismissed, 416, p. 256, p. 478.
....., John, 352.
....., William, *see* Cowper, William.
....., *see* Copper, Jacob.
Coopers, petition of, p. 223.
Coopman, John Jooster (Jeon Yoost), one of the Amboyna judges, 612, 613.
Copland, Patrick, 379, 381, 710.
Copp, William, p. 222.
Copper, (Cooper) Jacob, one of the Amboyna judges, 612, 613.
Copper, Indian, 440.
Copperas for ink, 130, 265.
Coraets (Japan), p. 315.
Coral, 83, 107, p. 152, p. 161, 347, p. 206, 374, p. 231, p. 242, 421, p. 255, 471, 525, 531, 539, 554, p. 372, 587, 706.
....., to be bought at Florence, p. 295, 643.
....., about the custom of, p. 269, p. 273, p. 276, p. 279, p. 466 (2).
....., value of 539, 587.
....., foul and unpolished, p. 276.
.....,polished, p. 466 (2), *see also* Marseilles.
Corbett, Thos., p. 90.
Cordage, 46, 101, 270, p. 204, p. 238, 431, 491.
....., price of, 435, 437.
Cordall, John, p. 93.
Corea, Thome, a Japanese executed by the Dutch at Amboyna, p. 315.
Cornelis, Gregory, 434.
Cornwall, p. 246.
Cornwallis, Sir Chas., p. 266, p. 480.
Coromandel, 531.
....., coast, 35, 145, p. 98, p. 123, pp. 205–6, 723, p. 489.
....., ..., homeward bound ships from, p. 276.
....., ...,about purchase of slaves on, p. 99.
Corrant, William, p. 167.
Corsellis, Lucas, Treasurer of the Scottish East India Company, 118, p. 161, pp. 225–7, p. 246 (2).
Cortehalfe, (Corthalls), Vincent, secretary to Governor Van Speult and one of the judges at Amboyna, 612, 613.
Cottle, ——, 423.
Cotton, John, p. 93, p. 478.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
....., Katherine, p. 93.
Cotton wools, 35, p. 411, 723.
....., price of, p. 166, 464.
..... yarn, 35, p. 109, 553. i., 640.
Coulson, Sam., *see* Colson, Sam.
Council Chamber, *see* Whitehall.
Courteen, Sir Peter, letter to, 1624 : 606.
Courthope, Nathaniel, chief factor at Poolo-roon, p. 204.
....., ..., takes possession of Lantar, p. 53.
....., ..., killed by the Dutch, 41, p. 53, p. 54.
Courtmamotos of Choul (a ship), the, 373.
Courtney, Robt. (deceased), p. 478, pp. 480–1,
....., ..., Elizabeth, widow of, p. 478, pp. 480–1.
Cove, Thomas, p. 167.
Coventry, Sir Thos., Attorney-General, pp. 122–3, p. 232, 393, 395, p. 238, p. 266 (2), pp. 279–280, 471, p. 295, p. 450, 706.
....., ..., letters to, 319, 705.
Covert, Henry (deceased), 670.

Coward, John, 328.
Cowes, p. 450.
Cowley, Barbara, 362.
Cowly, Hugh, p. 380.
Cowper, Francis, 395, p. 238, p. 253.
....., William, p. 488 (2).
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
Cox, William, p. 492.
Coxe, of the Temple, 301, p. 153, p. 238? 492?
....., Chas., p. 133, p. 137, p. 153, 348.
....., Jas., p. 133.
....., ——, keeper of the Council Chamber, p. 232.
....., Mrs., p. 481.
Cozen, *see* Reniere *alias*.
Cradle, ——, 271.
Cradock, Mathew, p. 491.
Crane, Sir Francis, p. 227, 409, 616.
....., ..., petition of, p. 483.
....., John, 18.
Cranfield, Sir Lionel, Earl of Middlesex, Lord Treasurer, p. 29, 81, 83, 165, 166, 167, 183, 184, 213, 311, 314, pp. 136–7, 318, p. 144, p. 169, p. 179, p. 181, p. 186, 355, 363, 379, p. 218, 439, p. 274, 477.
....., ..., commission to, 191.
....., ..., letters to—
1623 : 249, 268.
1624 : 402.
....., ..., tears up the project (of the East India treaty), and cuts off further negotiation with the Dutch, 115.
....., ..., a borrower of the East India Company for the King, p. 159.
....., ..., his secretaries, *see* Jacob, ——; Willis, Richard.
....., ..., Sir Randall, brother of, 311, 323, p. 169, 355, p. 231, p. 274.
....., ..., ..., his uncivil speeches of the East India Company, p. 169.
....., ..., ..., and Governor Hallidaie, p. 231.
Crany, Edward, p. 91.
Cranmer, Nicholas, 346, 369.
Crascombe, Wm., p. 157, p. 479.
Crashawe, a minister, p. 253.
Craven, Lady, p. 232.
Crayvanger or Creyvanger, Herman, one of the Amboyna judges, 611–613.
Crew, John (deceased), p. 220.
....., ..., his estate, p. 221.
....., ..., ——, brother of, p. 220.
....., Ran., p. 492.
Creyvanger, *see* Crayvanger, Herman.
Criminal offences, punishment of, 628, 636, 710, p. 466; *see also* Capital Causes.
Cripps, Nicholas, coxon of the Palsgrave, p. 152, p. 156.
Crispe, Ellis, 13, p. 93, p. 226, p. 478, p. 488 (2).
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
Crispe, Nicholas, factor at Cambaya, p. 478.
....., Nicholas, 300, 323, 339, 370, p. 226, p. 253, 492, p. 488.
....., ..., elected one of the committee of the East India Company, 492.
....., ..., letter from, 1624 : 575.
....., ..., petition of, p. 480, p. 482.
....., ..., jun., p. 492.
Cristmas, George, 352.
Crocobo island, the English take possession of, p. 378.
Croft, Rich., factor at Jambi, 47, p. 196, p. 260.
Crofts, Sir John, p. 249.
....., Lady, 389.
Crompton, Barbara, p. 93.
....., Richard, p. 466.
Crooke, Michael, steward of the Blessing, 2.
....., Dr., a minister, brother-in-law of Aug. Spaldinge, 573, p. 372, 582, 587.
Croppenbergh, ——, 335, 395, p. 296, 646, 665.
....., ..., his son, 335, 395.
Crosby House, 138, 220, 222, p. 92.
Crosse, Henry (? Short, Henry), p. 379.
....., Hugh, p. 137, pp. 140–1, pp. 219–220.
Crowche, Henry, p. 482.
....., ..., son of, p. 482.
Crowder or Crowther, Isaac, 13, 90, 98, 107, pp. 90–2, p. 269, 560.
....., ..., dismissed the Company's service, 103.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 223, p. 482 (2).
....., John, petitions of, pp. 91–2.
....., ..., Thomas, son of, his estate, 13. pp. 90–2.
Cruse, Robt., p. 491.
Crystal, cup of, *see* Jewelled cup.
Cuff, John, p. 492.
Cullen, Thos., p. 91.
Culpepper, Wm., 687.
Culverins, *see* Ordnance.
Cunningham, Sir Jas., Governor of the Scottish East India Company, 118, 431, p. 266.
....., ——, 547.
Cup, a silver maudlin, 527.
Cups, silver gilt, &c., *see* Plate.
Currant, Wm., p. 223.
Cusamondono, of Nangasaki, p. 131.
Custom House, the, p. 153, 491, 531.
....., farmers of the, p. 123, p. 134, 314, p. 273, p. 466; *see also* Garroway, Sir Wm.; Wolstenholme, Sir John.
....., ..., charge against, pp. 159–160.
....., officers of, surveyors, collectors, comptrollers, 81, p. 123, 314, pp. 136–8, 318, p. 140, p. 144, 324, 495, 669.
....., ..., concerning fees and gratifications to, p. 186, 355, 536.
..... quay, goods landed at, p. 136.
....., ..., ships to unlade at, 493.

D.

Dabul, 34, 372, 438, 711.
....., attempt to take, 373, 711.
....., not worth the charge of a factory, 677.
....., ships fought with and taken prize, p. 4, 373, 711.
....., the Dutch arrested for taking ships of, 145.
....., natives of (Dabulers), 372, 410.
D'Aerssen, François, *see* Aerssens, Fançois D'.
Daffney, William, p. 484.
....., ..., Katherine, wife of, p. 484.
D'Aiguemortes, Mons., *see* Regemortes, P. de.
Daita, 341.
Dalby, ——, p. 174.
Dale, Richard, surgeon, 107, p. 380.
... ., Sir Thos., p. 133, p. 148, p. 203, 395.
....., ..., lost all to his very shirt, p. 137.
....., ..., East India Company remarks about, p. 174.
....., ..., his estate, p. 174, 491.
....., ..., his servants, 98 ; *see also* Owen, Robt.
....., ..., his fleet, p. 108.
....., ..., Lady (wife of), sister of Sir Wm. Throckmorton, 24, p. 137, p. 140, p. 148, p. 159, 381, 395, 491.
....., ..., ..., legal proceedings between East India Company and, 18, 87, 90, 103, p. 140, 321, 335, p. 176, p. 181, 379, 381, 395, 435, p. 269, 491, 616, p. 411.
....., ..., ..., her petition to the King, p. 174.
....., ..., ..., her petition to the King exhibited in Parliament, and read at a court of the East India Company, 437, pp. 265–6.
....., ..., ..., the business of, before Parliament, p. 276, 454, pp. 278–9, 459.
....., ..., ..., referred to Navy Commissioners, 660, 710.
Damasks, p. 126, pp. 129–130.
Damaun, 372, 438.
Damoan (Persia), 330.
Danby, Wm., 134, 290.
....., Rich. (? Wm.), deceased, 352.
Danckaerts, Sebastian, a preacher, 99.
Danes, the, sell but little pepper, 496; *see also* East Indies, the Danes in.
Danske (Danzig), p. 277.
....., powder from, p. 277, 560, 687.
Dantisker, Valentine Pretorius, p. 92.
Danvers, Lord, 351.
Darby, John, master of the Bear.
....., ..., death of, p. 111.
Darell, Henry, p. 164.
....., death of, 373.
Darling, Edward, p. 487, p. 491.
Darnelly, Dan., p. 492.
Dashendono, p. 130.
Daukes or Dawkes, Thos., p. 207, 375, p. 486.
Davers, Henry, estate of, p. 481.
....., Wm., p. 481.
....., ..., Joyce, wife of, p. 481.
Davies, Arthur, p. 222.
....., Gabriel, p. 484.
....., Henry, p. 156.
....., Hopkin, pp. 483–4.
....., ..., Elizabeth, wife of, pp. 483–4.
....., Jeremy, p. 221.
....., ——, a lawyer, p. 232.
....., Capt. John, 92, p. 140, p. 219, 677.
....., ..., Jane, widow of, p. 219.
Davis, John, pilot major.
....., ..., death of, p. 21.
....., ..., will and papers of, p. 64.
....., Owen, p. 380.
Davison, Edward, p. 220.
....., Philip, p. 221.
Davyes, Gilbert, p. 487.
Day, Robert, p. 221.
....., Thos., p. 485.
....., ..., Christian, wife of, p. 485.
Deal, p. 148, 449.
Deane, Ric., p. 491.
Deard or Deardes, Nathaniel, p. 277, p. 487 (2), p. 488 (2).
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 491.
Dearsly, ——, 83.
Debutt, Giles, p. 226, p. 487.
Deccan, 372.
De Castro, Bastian, 5.
Decrowe, Benjamin, 87, 107, p. 153, 481, 527.
....., ..., his suit against East India Company, 13, p. 160, 335, p. 231, p. 239, p. 279, 471, 477.
Dedel, Jacob, Dutch Admiral, p. 110, p. 147, pp. 193–4, pp. 200–1, p. 203.
....., ..., complaints against, p. 203.
....., ..., his proceedings faithless and contrary to his commission, p. 200, p. 204, p. 209.
Defence, the, 40, p. 28, p. 29.
....., a wreck, p. 202.
Defiance, the, p. 466.
Dehauin Franck (a blue powder), 226.
De la Barr, Robert, p. 148, 358, p. 226.
....., John, son of, p. 148, pp. 225–6.
Delaune, Paul, p. 492.
Delf, Rowland, p. 223.
Delft, 384, 411, 504, 661, 661. n., 688.
....., letters dated from, 450, 526.
Delftshaven (Dutch ship), the, 316.
Demi-culverins, *see* Ordnance.
Denly, John, p. 93.
Denmark, 92, p. 202, p. 205.
....., agent for, p. 276.
....., ship of, p. 276.
....., King of, *see* Christian IV.; *see also* East Indies, the Danes in.

Dent, John, 16, 352.
....., Thomas, p. 174.
Denton, Adam, chief at Patani, 18, 46, p. 109, p. 203, p. 206.
....., ..., his differences with the East India Company, 62, 81, 83, 92, 96, 98, 103, 105, 107, 109, p. 158, p. 167, p. 170, 335, pp. 180–1, p. 273, 650, 682.
....., ..., the King to be informed of the "ill carriage" of, 109.
... ., ..., motion for his cause in Chancery to be dismissed, 477.
....., ..., his cause to be heard, 716.
Deptford, p. 122, 358, 398, p. 481.
....., East India Company's property at, 81, 398, p. 273, p. 278, p. 282, 493.
....., ..., dock at, p. 411.
....., ..., house at, 358, p. 246, p. 248, pp. 266–7, 471, 503.
....., ..., wharf at, p. 266.
....., ..., ships building at, 74, 103.
....., incumbent of, *see* Page, Dr.
Derham, John, p. 493.
Derickson, Peter, 193.
Deverell, John, p. 491.
De Vischer, Samuel, p. 226, p. 487.
....., William, p. 225, p. 487.
Devonshire, Earl of, *see* Cavendish, Wm.
Devonshire kerseys, *see* Kerseys.
Diamond, the, 182, pp. 110–111, 266, 336, p. 196, pp. 204–5, 373, 375, 390, p. 260, 494.
....., masters of, *see* Goodaille, Bart.; Phillpott, —; Alexander, —.
....., purser of, *see* Grant, Edward.
Diamonds, p. 62, p. 142, p. 149, 359, p. 202, p. 251, p. 266, 510, 539, 554, 594, p. 484.
....., the purchase of, p. 199.
....., the sale of, 51, 71, 302, 682.
....., mine of, p. 108, p. 166, p. 202.
....., Bristowe, 554.
Dice playing, p. 467.
Dickenson, —, 639.
Dickman, John, p. 224.
Dieper, Anth., p. 492.
Digby, John Lord, Earl of Bristol (Sept. 1622), 127.
....., ..., letters from—
1622: 195, 198.
1623: 240, 248.
....., ..., letter to, 1622: 59.
Diggs or Digges, Sir Dudley, p. 154.
....., ..., memorial of, 12.
....., ..., letter from, 1622: 36.
....., ..., and his adventure in East India Company, 58, 62, 65.
....., ..., the King intends him to serve in Ireland, 58.
....., ..., gratification for his services in the Low Countries, 62, 65, p. 154.
Dike, John, 30, p. 92.
Discovery, the, 2, 29, 35, 171, p. 110, p. 112, 327, p. 148, 328, 352, p. 196, p. 205, 373, 375, 390–1, p. 260.
....., master of, *see* Slade, Jas.
....., purser of, *see* Wood, Elias.
....., steward in, *see* Cheetham, Henry.
....., letter dated from abroad, 171.
Dittis, Andrea, 146, 223.
Diu Head, 711.
Diving, 81; *see also* Inventions.
Dixon, the messenger, "his natural defect of being drunk," 655.
....., servant to the Lord President, 660.
Dobbins, Thos., p. 90.
Dobson, —, 721.
Dodde, John, 85.
....., ..., deceased, 352.
Dodsworth, Henry, 352.
Dogs, 657; *see also* Greyhounds, Lapdogs, Mastiffs, Spaniels.
Doleman, Harry, 375.
Dollars, price of, p. 227.
Dolphin, the, 279, 372–3, p. 238, 573, 582, 594, 677, 708, 711, 725, p. 486.
....., men of, to be paid, p. 373.
....., invoice of cargo of, 553. I.
....., lading of, worth, 120,000*l.*, 574.
....., arrives in England (July 1624), 531, 534, 546, 553, 566.
....., to be made ready to sail, 706.
....., sails for Persia (Nov. 1622), 711.
....., masters of, *see* Stevenson, Isaac, Wills, Mathew.
....., purser of, *see* Pory, Thos.
....., purser's mate of, *see* Lloyd, Fras.
....., steward's mate in, *see* Hoyle, Abraham.
....., boatswain of, *see* Yonge, Michael.
Donn, Wm., 375.
Dordrecht, the, 111.
Dorrell, *see* Darell, Henry.
Dorrington, Sir Thos., 431.
....., Francis, p. 487.
Dover, James, p. 222.
Dover, 41, p. 242, p. 273.
....., mayor and jurats of, p. 91.
....., cliffs, 524.
Dovey, Humphrey, p. 219.
Dower Buckesh, Sultan, 295.
Dowles, —, p. 248.
Downing, Joshua, 13.
Downman, Zachary, p. 207.
Downing, —, p. 267, 471.
Downs, the, p. 123, p. 142, p. 144, 329, p. 160, 335, 435, 449, p. 276, 531, 546, p. 373, 673.
....., arrival of ships from East Indies in, p. 123, 316, p. 170, 478, 485, p. 481.
....., East India Company ships piloted to and from, p. 265, 582, 646.
....., hostile action of the Hollanders in, 655.
Doyly, William, p. 224.

Dragon, the, 40, 41, 50, p. 29, 221, p. 482.
....., Capt. of, *see* Bonner, Robt.
Dragon's Claw, the, loss of, p. 112.
Dredge or Drudge, Wm., p. 221, p. 483.
Drew, William, p. 488.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
Drewitt, John, p. 156.
Drinking glasses, 226.
Drudge, Wm., *see* Dredge, Wm.
Druggists, *see* Farlowe, —.
Drugs, 87, p. 202, 407, 510.
....., proclamation about, 170.
....., *see also*, East Indies, Drugs in, Mamoora di China.
Drunkenness, "that beast-like vice," p. 63, p. 202.
Dryfield, Thos., p. 90.
Dryvet, Cornelius, 81.
Ducie, Henry, 352.
Ducie, Alderman Robert, 369, 433.
....., ..., put in nomination for Governor of the East India Company, 492.
....., ..., elected one of the Committee of East India Company, 492.
....., ..., letters from, 1624: 561, 674.
Duck, Dr., p. 265, p. 279.
Ducy, John, p. 143, p. 220, 395, p. 266.
Duel, a, 99.
Duke, Matthew, factor at Masulipatam, 85, p. 109, p. 166, 375.
....., leave to return home, p. 207.
....., gives East India Company good report of the Indies, 527.
....., petition of, p. 481.
Dullen Kist, *see* Bedlam.
Dungeness Light, 8, 11, 409.
Dunkerkers, the 435.
....., rifle English ships, 546.
Dunkin, Wm., goes mad over the graves of the English factors at Amboyna and dies, p. 316.
Dunnings, James, p. 223.
Dunscombe, Cicely, p. 93.
....., George, p. 487.
Duppa, ——, Brewer to East India Company, p. 181.
Dutchland, *see* Holland.
Dutch, the, *see* Hollanders, the.
....., letters and papers in, 17, 86, 88, 100, 106, 120, 141, 172, 192, 238, 386, 460, 476, 500, 537. I., 561. II., 671, 718. IV.
Duttees (? calicoes), 51.
Dutton, George, 35.

E.

Eado Shoboydono, p. 131.
Eagle, the, p. 20, p. 21, 54, p. 122, p. 143, p. 153, 345, p. 200, p. 442, p. 479.
....., homeward bound, 44.
Eagle, the—*cont.*
....., outward bound, 348, 404, p. 253.
....., arrives in *India*, 676.
....., masters of, *see* Taylor, Thos., Johnson John.
....., purser of, *see* Bell, Peter.
....., gunners of, petitions of, p. 224, 398.
....., steward's in, 411; *see also* Hawley, Gabriel.
Earle, Nicholas, p. 93.
Easom, mayor of, 6.
East, Barbara, wife of Robt., p. 220.
....., Robert, p. 220.
....., Thos., p. 91.
East Indies, commission to make voyages to, 136.
....., sixth voyage to, 636.
....., commanders of, *see*—
Blythe, Capt. Richard.
Christian, Capt.
Fitzherbert, Capt. Humphrey.
Greene, Capt. Michael.
Hall, Capt. John.
Pring, Capt. Martin.
Weddell, Capt. John.
....., debts of deceased, 182.
....., instructions about charitable contributions to, 710.
....., must be stinted in wine, beer, &c., p. 112.
....., law proceedings of the East India Company against late commanders of, *see*—
Bonner, Capt. (his widow, Mrs. Salmon).
Dale, Sir Thos. (his wife, Lady Dale).
....., masters of ships not to be wasteful in powder, p. 151.
....., ..., not to have the great cabin, p. 142.
....., ..., grow ambitious of title, 351.
....., ..., great want of, 2.
....., ..., and pursers reproved and admonished respecting their accounts, 363.
....., ..., orders concerning, 409.
....., surveyor of ships greatly wanted by, p. 21.
....., wages of the commanders, captains, and masters of, p. 123, p. 140, p. 142, p. 144, p. 153, pp. 156–159, p. 170, 335, 339, 342, p. 179, p. 269, 698, p. 466.
....., names of ships belonging to the East India Company, and which sailed to, *see*—
Abigail; Anne Royal; Attendance; Bear, *see* White Bear; Bee; Blessing; Bull; Charles; Clove; Defence; Diamond; Discovery; Dolphin;

East Indies, names of ships belonging to the East India Company, and which sailed *to, see—cont.*

Dragon; Eagle; Elizabeth; Exchange Royal; Expedition; Fortune; Gamaliell (sold); Globe; Hart; Hope; Hound; James Royal; Jonas. Lesser James; Lion; London; Moon; Palsgrave; Peppercorn; Primrose (sold); Reformation; Richard; Roebuck; Rose; Ruby; Sampson; Scout; Solomon; Spy; Star; Sun lost (Nov. 1618); Supply; Swallow; Swan; Trial; Unicorn (lost 1620); Unity; Whale; White Bear; William.

....., names of East India Company's ships arrived in—

1622: Blessing, 373. Discovery, 373. Reformation, 373. Sampson, p. 4.
1623: Abigail, p. 196, 368. Hart, 371, p. 214.
1624: Eagle, 676. James Royal, 676. Jonas, 676. Scout, 676. Spy, 676. Star, 676.

....., names of all the East India Company's ships in (Dec. 1623), and how employed, p. 63. pp. 111–112, p. 205, 372, 373, p. 214, 711.

Abigail; Anne; Bee; Blessing; Bull; Coaster; Diamond; Discovery; Dolphin; Elizabeth; Exchange; Hart; London; Moon; Primrose; Reformation; Roebuck; Rose; Ruby; Unity; Whale; White Bear; William.

....., names of East India Company's ships laid up in, p. 63, p. 112, p. 205.

Bear; Clove (rotten); Dragon's Claw; Fortune; Globe; Peppercorn (a careening ship); Supply (rotten).

....., names of East India Company's ships abandoned and laid up as wrecks, p. 29, p. 202.

Attendance; Defence; Solomon.

....., names of East India Company's ships lost or wrecked in, 98, p. 214, p. 260.

Expedition; Trial; Unity; Whale.

....., East India Company's ship the Primrose, sold to Khan of Shiraz for 1,330*l*, 372, 373, 711.

....., names of East India Company's ships returned to England from—

1622: Charles (July), p. 200. Eagle, p. 200. Hart (June), 103, p. 200. Palsgrave, 227. Roebuck (June), 103, p. 200. Star (Sept.), p. 21. p. 200.
1623: Lesser James, 93, 111, 137, p. 64, 300. Jonas, 323, 373. Lion, 323, 373. London, 323, 373.
1624: Dolphin, 373, 534, 546, 553, 574. Elizabeth, 472, 479, 496. Exchange, 479, 496.

....., great charge of the thirty ships now (1622), in, 55.

..... 34 ships employed in the trade to, 157.

....., Sir Thos. Roe's opinion that too many ships are employed in, 692.

....., about purchase of ships for, 78, 449.

....., models of a galliot for, p. 156.

....., ships building, and built for, 46, 74, 90, 103, p. 238, 397, 700.

....., ..., estimate for, 449.

....., ..., fitting out for, p. 122, p. 140, pp. 142–3, 659, 708, p. 462.

....., ..., ready to be launched, 531.

....., project to preserve ships from the worm, &c., p. 180, p. 273, 477.

....., ..., trial to be made of the, p. 276.

....., trimmed against worm and fire, 723.

....., supply of powder for ships going to, p. 275.

....., about repairing ships of, 435, 449, 517.

....., complaints concerning victuals for, pp. 156–7, 388.

....., express orders necessary about victualling, p. 112.

....., 200 butts of cider, 500 oxen, and 1,500 hogs ordered for, p. 412.

....., ships stayed upon a motion in Parliament, and released, 303; *see also* Parliament.

....., ..., allowed to depart, 435.

....., outward bound ships to, pp. 253–4, 421, 426, 660, 670, 676, p. 465.

....., long stay of the ships abroad, 573.

East Indies—*cont.*
....., "misfortune" of East India Company's ships in, p. 248.
....., loss of English ships in, pp. 28–9, 293, p. 128, 463, 466; *see also* Expedition, Trial, Unity, Whale.
....., inventory of "our known losses in," 40.
....., homeward bound ships from, 92, 107, 142, 371, p. 464.
....., arrival of ships from, 104, 293, 300, 307, 323, 373, 478, 492, 493, 496, 546.
....., ..., rules in reference to, 81, 83.
....., ..., impost and customs to be paid on, 312, 314, p. 136.
....., restitution of ships taken by the Dutch in, 201, 203; *see also* States Ambassadors and the Treaty (p. 536.)
....., complaint to the Privy Council and to Parliament of mariners taken by the Dutch, p. 179, p. 278, p. 280.
....., public worship on board, 142.
....., tobacco provided for the mariners, 587.
....., complaint of vagrants aboard, 393.
....., East India Company's resolution about runaways, 617.
....., unruliness and disorderly conduct of mariners, 175, p. 112, 384.
....., blasphemy, drunkenness, &c. to be severely punished on board, 142.
....., a mariner (Girdler) sentenced to be ducked, p. 269.
....., voluntary contributions from mariners, 536.
....., mortality of mariners going to, 9, 137, 182, 337, p. 267, 676, 677.
....., their wills sent home, 137, 182, 337, 385, 711.
....., about payments due to the estates of those deceased in, 369.
....., annual value of commodities shipped to, 157.
....., concerning supplies and ryals to be sent to, p. 149, p. 161, 345, 347, p. 186, p. 253.
....., proceedings in Parliament about money "sent out of the land" by East India Company, 425, p. 267.
....., ryals shipped in 20 years to, 157.
....., 48 chests of ryals sent in East India Company's ships to, 426.
....., trade in, 19, 156, 157, 158, 165, 178, 224, 240, p. 134, p. 142, p. 267, 496, 643.
....., ..., King's commission to inquire into, 155.
....., ..., should be free to all, p. 235.
....., ..., concerning the reglement of, 165, 167, 178, 183, 187, 197, 199, 206, 207, 212, p. 196, p. 203, 540.
....., ..., ..., the King's declaration, 244, 245, 250, 274, 276, 281.
....., ..., ..., to be sent to East Indies, 274, 276.
....., ..., in hazard of utter ruin for want of necessaries, p. 63.

East Indies—*cont.*
....., ..., Governor Abbott's opinion of trade in, 496.
....., ..., no hope of a prosperous trade without a total separation from the Dutch, 527.
....., ..., profits of, 157, 210.
....., ..., the East India Company have 24 ships and merchandise in, to the value of 800,000*l.* or 900,000*l.* at the least, 497.
....., ..., their returns 400,000*l.* per annum in real commodities, 425, p. 267.
....., ..., will maintain 10,000 tons of shipping and employ 2,500 mariners, 540.
....., ..., notes concerning the strength and wealth of, 540.
....., Parliament takes great exception to the trade in, p. 267.
....., Sir Thos. Roe's opinion that East India Company overlay trade in, 692.
....., the King encourages East India Company to go on cheerfully with their trade in, 503, 510, 511. I., 543, 560, 561, 581, 630.
....., the King approves exceedingly their answers about the trade to, p. 134.
....., ... will maintain them in their trade to, 634.
....., encouraged to proceed boldly in their trade to, 644.
....., annual revenue to the King from the East India Company's trade to, 165.
....., the treasure of the kingdom greatly augmented by the trade to, 425, p. 267.
....., the King well satisfied with the benefit to the Kingdom of the trade to, 381.
....., trade to, brings 50,000*l.* yearly into the King's customs, 540.
....., about disposal of goods arrived from, 323.
....., value of goods brought from, and what they have produced in England, 157.
....., prizes taken in, p. 4, p. 12, 303, p. 246.
....., ..., auction or "open outcry" of, commanded by Gen. Coen in, 9.
....., ..., valued at 100,000*l.*, 303, p. 246.
....., commission granted to examine depredations in, 196.
....., prizes taken in, examinations concerning, 359.
....., ..., report to Lord Admiral concerning, 394.
....., ..., Lord Admiral's rights to, *see* Villiers, Geo., Duke of Buckingham.
....., ..., Edw. Nicholas' minutes concerning, 303.
....., concerning the seizure of India junks in, 429.
....., relation of the Amboyna massacre presented by Governor Abbott to the King, 496; *see also* Amboyna massacre.

East Indies—*cont.*

....., concerning the maintaining of the trade and the shipping to be sent after news of the Amboyna massacre, 471, 484, 485, 496, 497, 501, 503, 509–511. I., 518, 541, 543, 574, 584, 588, 607, p. 410, 618, 620, 658, 665, pp. 449–450, p. 464.

....., the maintaining the trade become a business of State, 510, 513, 561, 607.

....., unwise to acquaint the States with petition of East India Company to quit their trade, 519, 544.

....., weary of the trade, and must give it up, 574, 590.

....., the King utterly dislikes their intimation of giving up their trade, 607, 618.

....., propositions to the King for furtherance of their trade to, 635. I.

....., Carleton's propositions in case the giving up their trade is persisted in by East India Company, p. 369.

....., East India Company beseech the King that the contract with the Dutch East India Company in 1619 be wholly severed, 511. I., 518, 527, 541, 543.

....., concerning forts and garrisons in, 187, p. 138, p. 150, 405, p. 319, 589, p. 391, 629, 635, 639, 644, 695, 713. I., 717, 717. I., 718. IV., 723, p. 478.

....., ..., the King's declaration and command about, 244, 245, 250, p. 150, 510, 541, p. 410.

....., ..., Prince of Orange's opinion on, 615.

....., license desired from the King to build forts in, 388, 511. I., 518, 541, 543, 616, 661.

....., commission to East India Company to build forts in, 705.

....., East India Company's intended fort in, 388, 398, p. 247, pp. 449–450.

....., ..., commander recommended and entertained for, 388, p. 232, p. 238, 398.

....., engineers sent out to build forts in, 635. I.; *see* Browne, Jas.

....., soldiers, &c. engaged for, 335, p. 253, 635. I., 680, 721.

....., ..., captain of, *see* Fowkes, Capt.

....., ..., the Dutch threaten to oppose, 610.

....., ..., wages of, 335, *see* Bryan, W.

....., ..., surgeon for, 690.

....., Sir Thos. Roe knows India as well as any man living, 692.

....., harbours for shipping and forts will be opposed by the Kings in, p. 201.

....., dicing and unlawful games prohibited on board ships to, 142.

....., diet of those employed in, p. 112.

....., natives of, p. 134.

....., native boy landed in England, p. 142.

....., directions how to proceed in criminal causes sent to, 628, 636.

....., commission in capital and criminal matters to be sent to, 710.

East Indies—*cont.*

....., drugs in plenty and perfection in, 87.

....., inventions for the Mogul to fish for pearl and to recover wrecks, 81, p. 47.

....., invention for conveying water into houses in, 81; *see also* Charles Prince.

....., project for making fresh water from salt water, 358, 363.

....., project of Rich. Steele for waterworks in, 339, 347.

....., tiles wanted to cover houses and for pavement in, p. 63.

....., Council of Defence in, viz.:—

Richard Fursland, president (died 16 Oct. 1623).

Thos. Brockedon, president, Oct. 1623.

Richard Bix.

Joseph Cockram.

John Goninge.

Henry Hawley.

William Methwold.

Augustin Spaldinge.

Gabriel Towerson.

1622: 7, 17, 26, 70, 99, 101, 102, 137, 138, 140, 141, 152, 164, 178, 206, 207, 209, 210, 225.

1623: 256, 259–261, 306, p. 129, p. 157, p. 160, 336, 357, 366, 372.

1624: 463, 491, pp. 345–6, 565, p. 368, p. 378, 585, 587, pp. 394–5, 635. I., 684, p. 466, 711, 723, p. 489.

....., ..., Rich. Bix to be one of, p. 149.

....., ..., Capt. Fitzherbert not admitted, p. 199.

....., ..., register or book of, p. 207.

....., ..., indifferent place to be chosen for habitation of, 187. I., 206, 212, 213.

....., ..., ..., the King's declaration concerning, 244, 245, 250.

....., ..., remarks on conjunction in trade with the Dutch, p. 198.

....., ..., concerning differences that cannot be settled by, 635. I., 713. I., 717, 717. I., 718. IV.

....., ..., order of East India Company to, to be very cautious in giving their factors testimonials, 587.

....., ..., desire some form of law in capital causes, p. 203, *see* Criminal offences.

....., ..., soldiers necessary for the garrisons, p. 198.

....., ..., the Dutch continually presides in, 140.

....., ..., ..., protests against, 141, 364, 365, 377, 504.

....., ..., ..., ..., answer to, 152.

....., ..., their relation of the Amboyna massacre, pp. 208–9.

....., ... and the Amboyna massacre, p. 146, 368, 463, 548.

....., ..., ..., protests of, against, p. 147, 364, 365, 377, 463, 504, 602.

East Indies—*cont.*
....., Council of Defence in, the States General wish further information of the Amboyna business from, 535.
....., ..., commissions and instructions from, 44, 142, 565.
....., ..., resolutions and consultations of, 70, 238, 239.
....., ..., letters from—
1622: 9, 43, 54, 85, 110, 111, 126, 143.
1623: 234, 242, 264, 325, 367, 368.
1624: 390, 391, 399, 415, 432, 436.
....., ..., letters to, 1624: 494, 579, pp. 378–381.
....., fleet of defence in (1622, *see* 146), viz.:—
Bull, the; Palsgrave, the;
Elizabeth, the; Peppercorn, the.
Moon, the;
pp. 62–63, 261, 325, p. 167, pp. 193–194, p. 209, p. 340, p. 346.
....., ..., minutes of, consultations by the council of, 70.
....., ..., disorders in, some hanged, p. 62.
....., ..., in fear of being given over for want of supplies, p. 63.
....., ..., returned to Firando, 146, 164.
....., ..., about withdrawal of the English ships from, 146, p. 200.
....., ..., about abridging the number of the 10 ships of, 187. 1., 206, 207, 211–213, p. 146.
....., ..., ... the King's declaration, 244, 250.
....., ..., orders for dissolving, 164.
....., ..., prizes taken by, 261, pp. 109–110.
....., ..., inventory of merchandise taken by, 180.
....., ..., profits of, 146, 163, 164.
....., ..., petitions for prize goods taken by, pp. 166–7, p. 485.
....., ..., extra pay given for services in, 560, p. 373.
....., ..., the Dutch allow their men a share of prize goods taken by, p. 167.
....., ..., gross pilfering by the commanders of, p. 204.
....., accusations of embezzling goods of, 329.
....., pillage allowed by the Dutch, p. 158.
....., the Dutch have much more pillage than the English, p. 167.
....., intend chiefly conquest and sovereignty in these exploits, p. 200.
....., the Dutch divert the English fleet of defence to further their own conquests, 610.
....., fleet of defence in, concerning the charge of, 272.
....., ..., concerning the equipment, maintenance, and employment of, p. 489.
....., ..., the English Company unwilling to furnish their number of 10 ships, p. 340.

East Indies—*cont.*
....., the Dutch Council of Defence in, viz.:
Jan Pieterson Coen;
Pieter de Carpentier;
Willem Janssen;
Jaques Specx.
206, 255, 264, p. 108, 463.
....., ..., commission to, 243.
....., ..., council book of, 234.
....., ..., protest of, 141.
....., ..., ..., English answer to, 152.
....., ..., letter to, 1623: 234.
....., ..., fiscals of, 152, 173, 234, 255.
....., ..., ..., English opinion of, 152.
....., ..., ..., Carleton calls them rash and ignorant, p. 400.
....., ..., ..., process against English of, 172, 173.
....., ..., fight with Portuguese fleet in, p. 110, p. 112.
....., ..., secretary of, 234.
....., the Dutch in, 34, 43, 84, p. 53, 242, 272, 370, p. 235, p. 267, 541, 677.
....., ..., Governor-General in, *see* Carpentier, Pieter, de.
....., ..., their trade employs their shipping and brings a competent profit to their state, 127.
....., ..., have more ships than they know how to employ in, 9.
....., ..., ships sent home by, 18.
....., ..., kind of sailors employed by, p. 21.
....., ..., narrow escape of their ships sailing to, p. 63.
....., ..., English ship shoots at ships of, 372.
....., ..., English mariners taken by, p. 278.
....., ..., blow up Chinese in a pinnace, p. 251.
....., ..., mean to set forth a fleet of fifteen sail, 54.
....., ..., their great charge of shipping, 243.
....., ..., term the East Indies their kingdom, and the English villains and traitors, p. 61.
....., ..., great numbers of, necessary to inhabit, 243.
....., ..., rules for managing their trade, &c. in, 243.
....., ..., their yearly charges in, 12 tons of gold or 500,000 ryals, p. 98.
....., ..., send out as much money in one year as the English do in three years, p. 200.
....., ..., call themselves "Governors of "the Netherlands Indies," p. 108.
....., ..., spoils committed by, 31.
....., ..., "the undoers of the world," 84.
....., ..., their abuses tend to the ruin of our trade and the dishonour of our nation, 140.

East Indies—*cont.*

....., The Dutch in, open hostility of, 350.

....., ..., the Dutch request a list of the goods, ordnance, &c. of the ships taken by, 92.

....., ..., Coen's instructions for the conduct of, 243.

....., ..., trust not the English any more than open enemies, p. 100.

....., ..., design to make themselves absolute masters of the trade, 540.

....., ..., give a percentage of the value of prizes taken in, to the States and Prince of Orange, 303.

....., ..., hatred borne by all the Indians to, 695.

....., ..., content with rice alone for a year together, p. 63.

....., ..., have yielded to a free trade which makes the contract void, 658.

....., ..., eighty young girls sent by, to, 343.

....., ..., taught by experience to lend nothing, 272.

....., ..., jealousy and causes of suspicion towards the English of, p. 392.

....., ..., a perfidious people, p. 209.

....., ..., much better to separate from, p. 201.

....., ..., English refuse to join in offensive wars with, p. 203.

....., ..., how they have wronged the trade and persons of the English company, pp. 207–8.

....., ..., hold only defensive war with the Spaniards, 370.

....., ..., Sir Thos. Dale's seizure of moneys of, 395.

....., ..., compel the English to pay a large amount upon unjust complaint of Chinese, 610.

....., ..., their "barbarous usage, insolencies, outrages, robberies, exactions, unjust dealings, &c." of the English in, 23, 26, 36, 39, p. 20, 47, 54, 84, 85, 116, 137, 140, p. 61, p. 194, p. 199, p. 208, 597. I.

....., ..., ..., the King's declaration concerning, 244, 245, 250.

....., ..., East India Company's servants in captivity with, 90.

....., ..., concerning whipping, imprisonment, imposition of fines, taxes, &c. upon the English by 206, 208, 242.

....., ..., murder both friends and foes, p. 4.

....., ..., have no intention towards the English but treachery, tyranny, and conquest, 527.

....., ..., their pride and insolency in, abhorred by their own nation, 691.

....., ..., petitions and complaints concerning goods seized by, 291, 354 355, 361–3.

....., ..., protests against, 429.

East Indies—*cont.*

....., the Dutch in, the alliance in 1606 with, p. 340.

....., ..., two treaties in 1613 and 1615 with, 499. I.

....., ..., concerning the publication of the treaty of 1619, in the Indies, p. 28, p. 29, 98, p. 54, 151.

....., ..., articles of Treaty of 1619, broken by, 26, p. 12 (2), 36, 43, p. 21, 119, p. 53, 178, 204, 235, p. 147, 364, pp. 193–4, p. 198, 377, 499. I.

....., ..., ... unless rectified, confusion will follow, 392.

....., ..., union with, a delusion, p. 235.

....., ..., suspicion that the Dutch will break their agreement, 157.

....., ..., differences between the English and—

1622 : 9, 12, 20, 23, 25–27, 32, 49, 71, 86, 119.

1623 : 235, p. 154, 380.

1624 : 390, 399, p. 251, pp. 278–280, 492, 610.

....., ..., ..., nourish much ill blood, 128.

....., ..., their open hostility avowed by an act of the States General, 350.

....., ..., grievances delivered in 1624 to, 382, 400, 610.

...., ..., related in detail, 595.

....., ..., ..., Sec. Conway's offers to reconcile, *see* Conway, Sec. Sir Edward.

....., ..., ..., now in debate in Holland (1624), p. 280.

....., ..., English Commissioners appointed to settle differences, 1622 : 12, 23, 32, 49, 56, 82, 83, 95, 108, 112, 115, 116, 117, 119, 147, 162 ; *see also* Abbott, Morris, and Diggs, Sir Dudley.

....., Lords Commissioners for the treaty, letters from, 1622 : 165, 167, 178. 187.

....., ..., letters to, 1622 : 166, 188.

....., ..., proposal to send over to Holland to require satisfaction from (Sept. 1623), p. 154.

....., ..., concerning the charges of the governor's table, the schools and presents of, 203, 206, 213.

....., English Company distrust the promises of the Dutch ambassadors, 214.

....., in all places under the Dutch, the charges (for goods) are greater, 54.

....., ..., both companies had been 2,000,000*l.* in better estate, but for differences, 293.

....., ..., the King's declaration about differences, 244, 245, 250.

....., ..., East India Company desire differences may be remitted to Europe, 635, 664, 665.

....., ..., concerning the claim of sovereignty of, 36, 178, 206, p. 100, p. 108, p. 112, 325, 364, p. 198, 384, p. 280, 468, 474, 541, p. 390, 597. I., 610, 635. I., 644.

East Indies—*cont.*
....., The Dutch in, the King's declaration about the claim of sovereignty of, 244, 245, 250, 468, 585.
....., ..., ..., the States would not take knowledge of, 474.
....., ..., ..., Sec. Conway utterly protests against, 594.
....., ..., ..., the Prince of Orange's opinion about, 615.
....., ..., arguments against sovereignty and jurisdiction of, 469.
....., touching jurisdiction in, 187. I., 206, 208, 212, 213, 243, p. 194, 468, 697, 717.
....., ..., the King's declaration, 244, 245, 250.
....., touching the question of forts in, 203, 206, 207, 211, 212, 213, p. 202, 697.
....., States-General, the, and the treaty, 1622-3 :—
1622 : 2, 9, 12, 23, 25, p. 12, 35, 36, 37, 45, 48, 49, 63, 72, 73, 76, 77, 79, 80, 82, 89, 90, 95, 104, 108, 112, 114, 119, 128, 133, 147, 149, 150, 178, 282, 468-9.
1623 : 384, 388, 396, 463, 629.
1624 : p. 280, 456-7.
....., States ambassadors in England for the Treaty, 22, 23, 25, p. 13, 28, 32, 45, 48, 49, 55, 60, 63, 64, 67-69, 115-117, 119, 127, 160-162, 165-169, 176, 178, 181, 183, 184, 186, 187, 188, 190, 199, 200-222, 233, 252, 282.
....., the States General pretend ignorance of the King's declaration, 281.
....., ..., Boreel labours with, to get disallowance of, 468.
....., ..., the King's declaration against pretence of sovereignty, accepted by, 585.
....., States' Ambassadors not admitted to audience of the King, 48.
....., ..., audiences requested and granted by the King to, 56, 61, 64, 67, 68, 73, 114, 165, 187, 188, 218, 244-247, 267, 281.
....., ..., account of conferences respecting the treaty, 64, 115.
....., ..., minutes of debates with, 197.
....., ..., letter and memorials from, 1622: p. 11, 214, 218.
....., ..., letters to, 1622 : p. 11, 153.
....., ..., seek to protract the treaty, 119.
....., ..., complaint of delay in, and the slow progress of the treaty, 77, 147, 154, 162, p. 199.
....., ..., play fast and loose, 181.
....., ..., will have their wills or conclude nothing, p. 203.
....., ..., the treaty broken off, 82, 115-117, 127, 128, 199.
....., ..., the Prince of Orange advises the Commission of to be enlarged, 127.
....., ..., great anger of, they threaten they will meet no more, 162.

East Indies—*cont.*
....., the States' Ambassadors and the treaty points to be concluded, 232.
....., ..., have agreed, 231.
....., ..., the agreement, accord, or treaty, 258, 262, 275, 276, 283, 355, p. 202.
....., ..., ..., copy of, 263.
....., ..., feasted by Sir E. Cecil and Lord Exeter and East India Company, on conclusion of treaty, 1623, January, 48, 89, 253, 267.
....., ..., the East India Company are feasted by, 253.
....., ..., the Dutch East India Company busy (at the Hague) finding money for the satisfaction of, 282.
....., ..., leave England and in the Maese, 257, 267.
....., ..., return of, to Holland, 474.
....., ..., report the King's gracious usage of them, 257.
....., Duke of Buckingham, Ambassador Carleton, and others gratified for favors in the treaty, p. 124, p. 154, 363.
....., States' Ambassadors declare their resolution not to swerve from the Treaty, 340.
....., the treaty to be shown to counsel, p. 265.
....., ..., the King greatly deceived by, 458.
....., ..., money paid according to, 275, 293, 294.
....., ..., ..., security for, 335, 395.
....., new injuries to be settled by a private treaty, 334.
....., Commissioners appointed to treat with the Dutch for a "private treaty," p. 169, 334; *see also* Barlow, Robert, Misselden, Edward.
....., ..., joint letter from, 1624 : 468.
....., ..., points proposed by the Netherlands East India Company to, 476, p. 489.
....., all controversies referred into England, 390, 499.
....., the Dutch in, concerning a treaty (1623-1624) with, 384, 404, 463, 469, 474, 486, 496, 499, 521, 544, p. 410, 642.
....., ..., security from English Company demanded by, 384.
....., ..., remonstrance of East India Company about differences with, (1624), 456.
....., ..., deputies from both companies meet concerning differences with, 457.
....., the Dutch intend nothing less than to do the Company right, 496.
....., the Dutch utterly averse to reason, 665.
....., all the treaties with the Dutch, but so many treacheries, 503.
....., the Dutch East India Company, 83, 127, 133, p. 61, 165, 229, 243, 274, 282, p. 146, 395, 460, 524, 532, 660, 706, p. 489.
....., ..., re-establishment of, 127.
....., ..., the government of, p. 396.

East Indies—*cont.*

....., the Dutch East India Company, nine elected to govern trade to the East Indies, p. 265.

....., ..., the (17) Bewinthebbers, administrators, directors, mayors, and participants of, 35, 49, 61, 63, 98, 127, 133, pp. 99–100, 273, 275, 282, 384, 386, 411, 419. I., p. 265, 480, 545, 561, 602, 605, 606, 615, 629, 632, 633, 655, 661. I., 665, 682, 695. I., p. 466, 721.

....., ..., *see also*—
Bas, Derick; Poppen, ——;
Beq, Lewis de; Schellinger, H.
Boreel, Jacques; Tripp, Elias;
Jacobs, Simon; Witt, Cr.

....., ..., faction and disputes between, 340, 615.

....., ..., close fisted, 722.

....., ..., charges of, and dividends from, 243.

....., ..., have resolved upon a dividend of 25 per cent., 658.

....., ..., none to see the East India Company's books that hold correspondence with, 431.

....., ..., ordered to the Hague, and in debate there, 49, 275, 276.

....., ..., advocate of, *see* Boreel, Wm.

....., ..., protest against, p. 194.

....., ..., enormous fortunes of, 678, p. 465.

....., ..., mortality of, 678, 679.

....., ..., and their conduct in reference to the Amboyna massacre, 513, 515, 516, 528, 529, 532–3, 538, 549, 551, 553, 563, 576, 583, 615, 661, 668, 669, 671, 678, 717, 719, 722.

....., ..., called to account about Amboyna massacre, 504, 588, 603, p. 410, 624, 637, 658, 661–664, 691, 706, 718. IV.

....., ..., justify the fact, 637.

....., ..., scandalous reports given out by, in reference to Amboyna Massacre, 515.

....., ..., have no other purpose but to justify their cruelties, 568.

....., ..., resolution of English East India Company to separate from, 503.

....., ..., report that the Dutch are content to part, 723.

...., ..., Lords Commissioners (Amboyna business) will by no means have the two companies disunited, 623.

....., ..., for damages to the value of one million one hundred thousand pounds, they pay 80,000*l.*, p. 464.

....., ..., presume the King will not come to a direct quarrel, 513.

....., ..., English East India Company unanimously agree (1624, July) to treat no more with, 518.

....., ..., disperse libellous pamphlets said to be written by Boreel, 537; *see also* Amboyna massacre.

....., ..., the English Relation sent to, 551.

...., ..., arguments on the different ends and designs of the English and, p. 391.

East Indies—*cont.*

....., the Dutch East India Company and the States General, 480, 624, 644.

....., ..., charged to put all into the way of reasonable satisfaction, or to be abandoned by the States, 597.

....., ..., King James distinguishes betwixt the States General and, 480.

....., ..., fear to lose power with the States, 695.

....., ..., the States divided from, 644.

....., ..., the scandal of Amboyna has made a divorce between the States and, 717.

....., ..., remonstrance of, 661.

....., ..., their artifices for delay, 695.

....., ..., letter from, to be translated, p. 232.

....., ..., ... read at a court of committees, 554.

....., ..., ... frivolous and of no validity, 682.

....., ..., letter written by East India Company in English could not be read by, 593.

....., ..., letters received in England directed to, p. 296.

....., ..., letter from, 561. I.

....., ..., ... presented to King James, 566, 568, 574, 575.

....., ..., letter to, 561. II.

....., ..., Carleton's advice to, 717.

....., ..., have agreed to free trade in, 644.

....., ..., English Company to have liberty to build apart, and to have residences separate from, 588.

....., ..., relation of the state of affairs between the English and, 730.

....., ..., controversy between Wm. Carmichell and, 94.

....., ..., ships of, 23, 316, p. 193, 373.

....., ..., Admiral of, *see* Dedel, Jacob.

....., ..., mutiny in a ship of, 544.

....., ..., stay of ships of (1622), 67, 69, 72.

....., ..., loss of ships in, 293, 294.

....., ..., arrival of their ships from, 104, 326, 534, 553, 596, 597, 599, 606.

....., ..., East India Company's demands to seize ships of (in the Narrow Seas), 518, 540, 541, 543, 566, 584.

...., ..., Commissioners appointed to give order for first seizure, 584, 602.

....., ..., concerning order of commissioners to seize ships of, 620, 625, 628, 629, 630, 635, 638. I., II., 643, 655, 665–667, 680, 685–7, pp. 449–450, 691, 704, 706, 716, 718. IV., 723.

....., ..., ..., the King's remarks, 623.

....., ..., ..., the Bewinthebbers take no notice of, 664.

....., ..., have agreed to send nine ships to, 658.

....., ..., four ships allowed to pass, 602.

....., ..., their East India House, 538.

....., the CHINESE in, 4, 70, p. 235.

East Indies—*cont.*
....., the CHINESE in, "a Cheny christened," *see* Rowle.
....., ..., debts owing by, 152, p. 147.
....., ..., executed by the Dutch, p. 53.
....., ..., no people in the world do the Dutch better service than, p. 98.
....., ..., their trade in case of war to be hindered by the Dutch in all parts of, p. 100.
....., ..., value of prizes taken from, 359, 394.
....., ..., murders committed by, 368.
....., ..., murder part of a Dutch crew, p. 251.
....., ..., their ships taken prize, 422–424.
....., the DANES in, 42, p. 100, p. 202, p. 205, p. 260, p. 267, p. 276, 677.
....., ..., the English in worse case than, who trade without interruption, 503.
....., ..., trade freely, 511, 1.
....., ..., have real protection from their King, 518.
....., ..., request of the King of Denmark for a ship carpenter to dock him a ship for the Indies, 594.
....., the FRENCH in, p. 100, 277, 290, 692.
....., ..., the English in worse case than, who trade without interruption, 503.
....., ..., trade freely, 511. 1.
....., ..., have real protection from their King, 518.
....., ..., renew an old overture of settling a free trade with the Dutch in, 588, 599.
....., ..., concerning the burning and spoiling of a French ship, 721.
....., ..., the French Company which trade to, 721.
....., ..., protest against the French company in general, 290.
....., husband of the French East India Company, *see* Handson, —.
....., the ITALIANS in, 290.
....., the PORTUGUESE in, 84, 243, 272, 290, p. 140, p. 143, p. 170, 345, p. 196, 373, p. 395, 677, p. 449, 706.
....., ..., the Viceroy and Governor of, *see* Ruy Frere de Andrade.
....., ..., fights with, 182, p. 110, 291, 336, 339, p. 175, p. 193, 368.
....., ..., ..., petition about wounds received in, p. 221.
....., ..., English prisoners with, 84.
....., ..., their ships and goods taken prize, 9, 43, p. 20, p. 64, 146, 182, p. 110, 339, p. 196, 368, p. 204, p. 253, 422–424, 711.
....., ..., ..., examinations concerning the value of, 359.
....., ..., their trade hindered and ruined, 43, p. 140.
....., ..., have suffered terrible losses, p. 64.
....., ..., testify their good usage by the English, p. 136.

East Indies—*cont.*
....., the PORTUGUESE in, hindered from lading goods in, 266.
....., ..., have bought up all commodities in, but burnt above half in, 692.
....., ..., have great forces in, 676.
....., ..., arm in earnest, and are filled with anger and revenge against the English, 418.
....., ..., rumours of conflicts with, p. 464.
....., ..., the King and the East India Company on the past and the future concerning, 481.
....., ..., the East India Company beseech the King that there might be peace between the English and, 481.
....., ..., ..., orders to forbear all reprisals, but to right wrongs received or against the, p. 412.
....., ..., ..., servants run away to, p. 412.
....., ..., conquest at Amboyna by the Dutch from, p. 284.
....., ..., the Dutch always at war with, 730.
....., ..., East India Company propose to join with, "to root out the bloody "Dutch of the Indies," 518.
....., ..., fleet, 34, p. 63.
....., ..., ... to be surprised, 70.
....., the SPANIARDS in, 243, 272, 370.
....., ..., have suffered terrible losses, p. 64.
....., ..., commission to inquire what injuries and depredations have been committed on, 191.
....., ..., Sir Walter Aston's negotiations with, 728.
....., ..., the Dutch hold only defensive war with, 370, 730.
....., ..., the actions of the English show whether they be friends to, 544.
....., ..., the Dutch fear the English joining with, 657.
....., *see also*—

Acheen;	Damaun;
Aden;	Deccan;
Agra;	Diu;
Ahmedabad;	Goa;
Aniar;	Gogo;
Bandas, the;	Guzerat;
Baroach;	Hitto;
Batavia;	Jacatra;
Bessee;	Java;
Booton;	Lahore;
Borneo;	Lantar;
Calicut;	Lugho;
Cambaya;	Luricca;
Cambello;	Malabar;
Candahar;	Malacca;
Celebes, the;	Masulipatam
Choul;	Moluccas, the
Cochin China;	Motir;
Coromandel;	Patani;
Dabul;	Pettapoli;

East Indies—*cont.*
see also—
Pooloroon; Sumatra;
Pooloway; Surat;
Pulicat; Swally;
Scinde; Ternate;
Siam; Tidore.
Solor;
East India Company, patent of, 109, p. 248, p. 265, p. 267, p. 269, p. 280.
....., ..., cried down by the House of Commons, 425.
....., ..., about strengthening the, p. 265.
....., the three patents of, p. 267.
....., six patents of, sent to Parliament, 451.
....., their seal-at-arms so great no use can be made thereof, p. 203.
....., the first or old joint stock of (consisting of 400,000*l.*), 55, 65, 74, p. 92, 265, p. 122, 311, p. 199, p. 227, 393, 395, p. 242, 409, p. 248, p. 276, p. 278.
....., ..., dividends on, p. 153, p. 167.
....., ..., 20,000*l.* will pay Mich. dividend, 643.
....., ..., may well bear 200,000*l.* at interest, 55.
....., ..., arrears due to 92,000*l.* p. 144, p. 159.
....., the second or new joint stock of, 38, 55, 58, 65, 74, 134, p. 137, p. 227, p. 231, 395, 409, 413, p. 248, p. 278, p. 372, 700, 708, pp. 487–8.
....., ..., proposals to lessen the charges which are far greater than those of the first, 55.
....., ..., dividends on, 71, 107, 300, p. 127, pp. 142–3, 323, p. 159, p. 161, p. 167, 333, p. 169, p. 180, p. 273, 573, 492, 493, 496, p. 372, 574, 643, 646, 667, 680, 708.
....., ..., arreas due to, p. 144, p. 159.
....., ..., aspersion that the merchants swallow all and the gentry get nothing, 574.
....., expectations of thicker dividends rather than of more payments, p. 153.
....., about reducing both stocks into one, p. 200.
....., both so severed that one is not liable for the other, p. 278.
....., concerning the stock "to be brought in," 65, 71, 74, pp. 153–4, p. 167, 333, 339, pp. 175–6, p. 180 (2), 347, 643, 708, pp. 464–465.
....., abstract of the stock in the Indies sent to, p. 64, p. 205.
....., at a low ebb, 307.
....., 200,000*l.* brought in, in 1622, thought necessary for the year 1623, 71, 74.
....., will have the greatest stock in the Indies they ever had, 323.
....., that the same course may be held as in the plantations in Ireland, 339.
....., statement of accounts of, 74, 107, 708.
East India Company—*cont.*
....., require an inventory of all their stock in the Indies, p. 196.
....., must be careful of three things, p. 142.
....., debts of (about 170,000*l.*), 30, 55, 65, 74, 107, p. 142, p. 157, p. 227, 566, 573, 708, p. 464.
....., ..., about payment of, 574.
....., ..., may be taken out in goods, 30.
....., ..., nearly 200,000*l.*, 573.
....., thought fit to get out of debt, p. 180.
....., a great burden and disreputation, 643.
....., debts owing to, p. 144, p. 160, p. 166, p. 169, 665.
....., names of debtors to, to be produced, pp. 154–155, *see also* p. 544.
....., the King wishes to borrow money of, p. 159.
....., loans requested from, 107.
....., loans to, p. 166–7, 333, 347.
....., interest paid by, 126, p. 227, p. 231, 566, 573, 667, 708.
....., to call home the stock and servants of, will take some years, 510.
....., concerning the government of, pp. 158–9, p. 169.
....., exportation of coin by, 156–159, p. 267.
....., ..., the King's commission to inquire into, 155.
....., and the pirate business, 335.
....., King James calls them pirates, 303, 481.
....., love and good respect of the King and Prince to, 107.
....., and a project of Prince Charles, *see* Charles, Prince.
....., proceedings in Parliament against, p. 267; *see also*—
James I.
Wife of Robt. Salmon.
Villiers, Geo. Duke of Buckingham.
....., receive very coarse usage in Parliament, 454.
....., and the Duke of Buckingham about the taking of Ormuz and prizes in East Indies, *see* Villiers, Geo. Duke of Buckingham.
....., to present 2,000*l.* in gold for the Duke of Buckingham's service by the King's command, 308–310, p. 134.
....., complaint that the Committee are overforward in giving great sums to the King and Duke of Buckingham, p. 296.
....., pay 1,000*l.* for victualling his Majesty's ships, p. 265.
....., and Sir Robt. Sherley, 404; *see also* Sherley, Sir Robt..
....., answer of, to Sir Robt. Sherley's propositions about trade to Persia, 571; *see also*—
Persia. Sherley, Sir Robt.
....., grant of pardon for all hostilities committed by, 490.

East India Company—*cont.*
....., general release to, under the broad seal for "all errors past in the Indies" 643.
....., proceedings in Chancery against; *see*—
Ball, Geo.
Bonner, widow of Capt.
Burrell.
Dale, Lady.
Denton, Adam.
Jourdain, John.
....., uncivil behaviour towards p. 276.
....., accused of bribery and corruption, pp. 176–177.
....., petition the Privy Council for powder, pp. 275–6.
..... must set up powder mills, 723.
....., survey to be made of all the stores of, 435.
....., large packet of letters arrived in Dutch ships from East Indies sent to, 604.
....., and the Muscovy Company, 78, 439, p. 266.
....., relation of the state of affairs between the Dutch East India Company and, 730.
....., governors of, *see*—
Hallidaie, Alderman Sir Wm.
Abbott, Morris.
....., ..., election of, 300, 433, 492.
....., ..., ..., question concerning the, 431, 433.
....., ..., ..., not by ballot box but by erection of hands, 433.
....., ..., gratuities to, 323, 496, p. 465.
....., deputy governors of; *see*—
Abbott, Morris.
Munnes, Thos.
Clitherow, Christopher.
....., ..., election of, 300, 433, 492.
....., ..., gratuities to, 323, 496, p. 465.
....., committees of, 74, p. 253.
....., ..., election of, 300, 492.
....., ..., list of names of (1624), 492.
....., ..., gratuities to, 323, 496, p. 465.
....., ..., uncivil speeches about, p. 169.
....., Auditor General of, p. 175.
....., chief accountant of, *see* Lanman, Christopher.
....., accountant (wanted at Batavia), p. 64.
....., auditors of, 107, p. 167, 339, p. 181, 379, p. 232, p. 238, 421, 426, 510, 566, 573, 582, 616.
....., ..., concerning the election of, p. 176, p. 180, 346, p. 186.
....., ..., to audit accounts of, 74.
....., ..., instructions to, p. 186.
....., ..., complaint of, 573, 716.
....., ..., rules for, 716.
....., ..., account of the state of the stock delivered by, 712.
....., ..., salaries of, p. 186.

East India Company—*cont.*
....., Auditors of *see also*—
Colthurst, Thos.
Cranmer, —.
Eyans, Thos.
Gifford, Roger.
Handson, Ralph.
Markham, Valentine.
Swift, Richard.
Waytes, Bart.
....., beadle of, *see* Grimstone, John.
....., under beadle of, *see* Tyggin, Thos.
....., book-keepers of, 459.
....., ..., election of, 300.
....., ..., ordered not to give any copies of accounts out of the counting-house, 459.
....., ..., the warehouse books imperfectly kept by, 573.
....., *see also*, Ellam, Andrew, Lanman, Christopher.
....., brewer to, *see* Duppa.
....., carpenters (ship), of, 24, 103, p. 177, p. 200, 643, 667.
....., ..., a ship carpenter wanted by King of Denmark, 594.
....., ..., East India Company have but one experienced, and cannot spare him, 594.
....., ..., pressed for the King's service, 667.
....., ..., want of good, p. 200, p. 205, 371.
....., ..., petition of, p. 91.
....., ..., about restraining their resort to the taphouse, 667, 673.
....., ..., mortality of, p. 205, 371, 667.
....., *see also* Stephens, ——.
....., engineer to, *see* Browne, Jas.
....., names of factors of (1622–1624), 164 persons—
Allen, Richd (Acheen).
Antheunis, Lucas (Siam).
Badnedge, Philip (Jambi).
Ball, Geo. President (Bantam).
Banggam, John (Surat).
„ Nicholas.
Barker, Thos. (Ispahan).
Bass, Samuel.
Bate, Henry (Jacatra).
Beamont, John (chief at Lugho, Amboyna).
Bell, Wm. (Ispahan).
Bennett, Wm. (Japara).
Benthall, John (Ispahan).
Beverley —— (Amboyna).
Bickford, Jas. (Surat).
Biddulph, Wm. (Surat).
Bindon, John (Bantam).
Bishop, Rich. (Japara).
Bix, Nicholas.
„ Richard.
Bogan, Christ. (Jambi).

East India Company, names of factors of—*cont.*
Bright, Thos. (Catotanga, Sumatra).
Brockedon, Thos. (President Jacatra).
Browne, John (Patani, Surat).
Bruen, Geo. (Jacatra).
Burford, Jas. (Surat).
Cartwright, Jas. (Amboyna).
Cartwright, John (Jacatra).
Churchman, Barth.
Clarke, John (Hitto).
Clement, Gregory.
Cockram, Joseph (Firando).
Cocks, Richard (Japan).
Coggins, And. (Japara chief).
Cokayne, Geo. (Succadana).
Colbach, Jonas (Jambi).
Cole, Giles (Batchian).
Collins, Edward (Amboyna, Luricca).
Collins, George.
Collson, Sam. (Hitto chief, Amboyna).
Cooper, John (Jacatra).
Courthope, Nath. (Bandas chief).
Coward, John (Acheen).
Crispe, Nicholas (Cambaya).
Cristmas, George.
Croft, Rich. (Jambi).
Danby, Wm. (Macassar).
Darell, Henry (Surat).
Daukes, Thos. (Bandas).
Dent, John (Japara).
Denton, Adam (Patani chief).
Dodde, John (Masulipatam).
Dodsworth, Henry (Japan).
Downman, Zachary (Bandas).
Ducie, Henry (Jacatra).
Duke, Matthew (Masulipatam).
Eaton, Wm. (Firando).
Edwards, John (Succadana).
Ferrers, John.
Foxcroft, Sam. (Hitto).
Fursland, Richard (Jacatra, President).
Futter, Fras. (Masulipatam).
Glanvill, John (Surat).
Gonninge, John (Moluccas, Jacatra).
Griggs, Wm. (Luricca).
Grove, Thos.
Haies, Robt. (Pooloroon chief).
Halsey, — (Ahmedabad).
Harison, Philip (Tacomy).
Harris, Thos.
Hasellwood, Rich. (Batavia).
Hawkeridge, Thos. (Surat).
Hawley, Henry (Jacatra).
Hayward, John (Succadana, Achieen).
Haywarde, John (Ispahan).
Heynes, Edward (Surat).
Hinchley, John (Pooloroon).

East India Company, names of factors of—*cont.*
Hitchens, John (Jacatra).
Hoare, Wm. (Surat).
Holman, Michæl (Gnoffiquia).
Hopkinson, Joseph (Surat).
Hudson, Rich. (Firando).
Hughes, Robert.
Hutchinson, Robert (Surat).
James, Giles (Surat).
Jefferies, Robt. (Ispahan).
Johnson, Robt. (Jambi).
„ Thos. (Batchian).
„ Timothy (Amboyna).
Jones, Thos. (Patani).
Jourdain, Capt. John.
„ John, junr. (Patani).
Kendall, Wm. (Banjermassim).
Kerridge, Thos. (Surat chief).
Ladbrooke, Thos. (Cambello).
Lancaster, Richard (Surat).
Loftus, Robt.
Long, Edward (Siam).
Man, Eustace (Jacatra).
Manistone, Wm. (Jambi).
Martin, Wm. (Surat).
Methwold, Wm. (Masulipatam).
Milis, Thos. (Pulicat, Masulipatam).
Monox, Edward (Persia).
Moore, Benj. (Bandas).
Moore, George (Hitto).
Muschamp, Geo. (Amboyna).
Nicolls, William (Malaya).
Offley, Thos.
Osterwick, John (Firando).
Owen, David (Jambi).
Page, George.
Parker, John.
Perry, John (Moluccas).
Pettus, George (Pooloway).
Portis, John (Firando).
Powle, John (Amboyna, Cambello).
Purefey, John (Ispahan).
Pyke, Edward (Succadana).
„ George (Surat).
Ramsey, Ephraim (Amboyna).
Randall, Robt. (Jambi).
Rastell, Thos. (Surat, President).
Robinson, George (Acheen, chief).
„ Richard.
„ Thos. (Jacatra).
Rosons, Christ. (Surat).
Sadler, John (Luricca).
Salbanke, Joseph (Agra).
Sarney, Edward (Indraghiri, chief).
Sayer, Edmund (Firando).
Scudamore, Edward.
Sherricke, George (Hitto, Amboyna).
Short, Henry (Macassar).
Sill, Henry (Amboyna).

East India Company, names of factors of—*cont.*
Smelt, John (Jambi).
Smith, Lewis.
Spaldinge, Augustine (Jacatra).
Spence, George (Cambello).
Staverton, Thos. (Macassar, Jambi, chief).
Stevinton, Marmaduke (Jambi).
Stewart, John E. (Amboyna).
Thompson, Emanuel (Amboyna).
„ Thos. (Surat, killed at Dabul).
Towerson, Gabriel (Amboyna).
Tracy, Thos.
Traiford, Edward (Jacatra).
Troughton, Jas. (Priaman).
Varneworthy, Anthony.
Wallis, Anthony (Surat, Motir).
Webber, Wm. (Amboyna).
Weekes, And. (Moluccas).
Welden, Rich. (Bandas, chief).
Well, Wm. (Siam, Masulipatam).
West, Nathaniel (Surat).
Wetherall, John (Cambello).
Wight, Daniel (Acheen).
Wild, Richard.
Willoughby, George (Jacatra).
„ John (Lahore).
Withers, Wm. (Macassar).
Woolman, Henry (Amboyna, Acheen, chief).
Wright, Daniel.
Wylde, Richard.
Young, Robt. (Lahore).
....., factors of, 103, p. 151, p. 231, p. 269.
....., Ellam's collection of factors in the East Indies, in number four score, 348.
....., list of factors in, 352, 703.
....., ..., to be presented to a court, of Committees of, p. 231.
....., ..., in want of sufficient, p. 112, p. 442.
....., ..., petitions for employment as, 345.
....., ..., concerning supply of, 348.
....., ..., orders not to use lime to whiten calicoes to be given to, p. 231.
....., ..., displaced and punished, p. 109.
....., ..., put in irons and imprisoned, 677.
....., ..., sent home prisoners, pp. 63–64.
....., ..., their request for more power, 71.
....., ..., to have the great cabin, p. 144.
....., ..., about disposing of, in the ships, 404.
....., ..., negligence and improvidence of, p. 200.
....., ..., a black book to be kept to record the errors of the servants of, p. 411.
....., ..., mortality and want of good, 99, p. 64.

East India Company—*cont.*
....., factors of, wills and estates of, p. 63, 227, p. 111, 348, p. 200, 339.
....., ..., ..., directions to examine, 96.
....., ..., proceedings at law against, *see*—
Ball, George.
Belt, Thos.
Burrell, Richard.
Denton, Adam.
Wickham, Richard, widow of.
....., ..., account of factories of, p. 62.
....., ..., good report brought from the Indies by, 527.
....., ..., charges in every factory in, p. 111.
....., ..., 150,000 ryals necessary for two factories, p. 180.
....., ..., 400,000 ryals required for the yearly supply of, p. 63.
....., ..., wages of, p. 137, p. 138, pp. 156–7, p. 175, 351, 358, 376, p. 218, p. 246, 430, p. 372, 700.
....., ..., ..., about allowing interest on, p. 253.
....., ..., ..., ten per cent. interest allowed on, 413.
....., ..., ..., Thos. Kerridge, p. 227.
....., ..., ..., interest requested by, on his, 413.
....., factor at Amsterdam, *see* Barlow, Robt.
....., husband of, *see* Mountney, Richard.
....., ..., election of, 300.
....., ministers of, *see* Preachers.
....., officers of, election of, 300, p. 296, 492.
....., physician, need of a, p. 202, 670.
....., porters of, 379.
....., ..., complaint of, p. 180; *see also* Walker, Wm.
....., preachers of, 8, 29, p. 235, 416, p. 253, 660; *see also*—
Copland, Patrick.
Crooke, Dr.
Friday, Thos.
Hatch, Arthur.
Hoare, Thos.
Lord, ——.
Rynd, Jas.
Wren, ——.
....., ..., wages of, 384, p. 462.
....., ..., texts chosen for sermons by, 384.
....., ..., about sending two in one fleet to one place, 416.
....., proctor of, p. 122, p. 154.
....., ..., an able, to be entertained, 708.
....., pursers of, 316, 333, 350, 393, 403, 710.
....., ..., to take the oath, p. 151.
....., ..., displacement of, 29, p. 200.
....., ..., their rank and place, 333.
....., ..., errors and confusion in accounts of, 358, 363, p. 200, p. 207, 285, p. 238.
....., ..., many can scarce write, p. 200.

East India Company—*cont.*
....., pursers of, orders concerning, 409.
....., ..., their books, p. 251.
....., remembrancer of, *see* Cappur, John.
....., stewards of, displacement of, 29.
....., secretaries of.
....., ..., election of, 300; *see also*—
Bacon, Robert.
Sherburne, Edward.
....., ..., want of (in Batavia), perfect in the Dutch language, and experienced in law, p. 64, p. 112.
....., solicitors of, *see*—
Tichborne.
Lee, Edward.
....., surgeons of, 236, 272, p. 126, p. 151, p. 202, 404, 409, p. 253, p. 275, 690; *see also*—
Bradshaw, ——.
Butler, Thos.
Charley, Edward.
Clark, Hugh.
Dale, Richard.
Embrey, Gam.
Garland, Philip.
Headly, John.
Kitchen, Wm.
Parkes, Richard.
Pickering, Robert.
Price, Abel.
Spottis, ——.
Willson, ——.
Wood, Richard.
Woodall, John.
....., ..., to be examined before engaged, 38, 404.
....., ..., about employment of unskilful, 619, 643.
....., ..., about provision and examination of surgeon's chests for, p. 122, p. 144, p. 149 p. 186, 374, 404, 409, 690, 708.
....., ..., barley and lemon water for the use of, p. 255.
....., ..., wages of, 698.
....., assistant surgeon, *see* Johnson, Timothy.
....., translator to, *see* Fortney, ——.
....., treasurers of, 447.
....., ..., election of, 300, 492.
....., ..., gratuities to, 323, 496, p. 465.
....., ..., report the state of East India Company's affairs, 708; *see also*—
Bateman, Robt.
Stone, Wm.
....., warehouse, books of, 716.
....., writers of, p. 199; *see also* Norris, John.
....., good penmen needed, as may appear by copies of letters now sent, p. 112.
....., all the servants of, to take the oaths, p. 296, 491.
....., petitions for, employment increase of wages, or payment of wages, &c.—
1622: pp. 90–92.
1623: pp. 219–225.
1624: pp. 478–486.

East India Company—*cont.*
....., petitions to, to be read to free the House from the multitude of suitors that resort daily, 335.
....., Committee appointed to consider petitions for payment of wages to wives and masters, 345.
....., petitions of runaways for payment of wages, 560.
....., ..., Court of Committees hear petitions, 619, 646.
....., demands for restitution of goods taken from those employed by, 71.
....., wages of persons employed by, 46, 87, 92, 103, 107, 292, 301, p. 133, p. 136, p. 140, pp. 143–4, p. 150, pp. 156–7, p. 176, 358, 510, 698, 716.
....., ..., about increasing the, p. 201.
..... private trade of those employed by—
1622: 13, 29, 30, 38, 225.
1623: p. 123, p. 136, p. 138, p. 140, p. 148, pp. 153–4, p. 160, p. 166, p. 168, 333, p. 175, 366, p. 220.
1624: p. 227, p, 231, p. 238, 398, 409, 416, 435, 449, 560, p. 372, 594, 680, p. 449, p. 462, p. 466.
....., committee for the goods of private trade, p. 148, p. 151.
....., ..., to hinder it by all possible means, p. 227.
....., ..., bonds given not to exercise, 384, 698.
....., ..., orders for suppressing and punishing, 366, 409, p. 466.
....., ..., strict examination to be made in the Indies of the, 536.
....., ..., fine of 1,000*l.* imposed by East India Company for, 582.
....., ..., ..., abated to, 100*l.*, 587.
....., ..., the taverns in the Indies furnished with wine through, p. 466.
....., subscriptions towards building a hospital for those maimed or hurt in the service of, 536, 710.
....., gratuities to the poor and sick and to widows and fatherless children and those maimed in the service of, 83, p. 143, p. 148, pp. 150–151, p. 157, p. 159, p. 161, p. 179, 348, 351, 376, 384, p. 232, 510, 536, 607, pp. 411–412, 636, 639, 665, 670, 690, 710, 712.
....., gratuities to poor ministers, p. 179.
....., gratifications, New Year's gifts, and presents from, 2, 107, p. 151, 376, 379, 381.
....., Court minutes of—
1622: 2, 3, 8, 11, 13, 18, 21, 24, 29, 30, 35, 38, 41, 46, 50, 51, 55, 58, 62, 65, 71, 74, 78, 81, 83, 87, 90, 92, 96, 98, 103, 105, 107, 109.
1623: 300, 301, 304, 311, 314, 318, 322, 323, 327, 329, 331, 333, 335, 339, 342, 345, 348, 351, 355, 358, 363, 369, 374, 376, 379.
1624: 381, 384, 388, 393, 395, 398, 403, 404, 409, 411, 413, 415, 416, 418, 421, 425, 426, 431, 433,

East India Company, Court minutes of—*cont.*
, 1624: 435, 437, 439, 441, 445, 449, 451, 454, 459, 463, 471, 477, 481, 488, 491, 492, 493, 495, 496, 503, 510, 517, 518, 525, 527, 531, 536, 539, 554, 560, 566, 573, 574, 582, 587, 594, 607, 616, 619, 621, 623, 628, 636, 639, 643, 646, 650, 660, 665, 670, 673, 680, 682, 687, 690, 698, 700, 706, 708, 710, 712, 716, 721, 723, 725.
....., Court minutes between April 1620 and July 1621 missing, p. 168.
....., whether a general court can be called, the governor being dead, 431.
....., complaints of the "unsecrecy" of things spoken of in Court, 339, 616.
....., disorder of a general court, p. 169.
....., miscarriage of divers of the Committees, p. 231.
....., most humble supplication of, p. 489.
....., letters and petitions from—
1622: p. 11.
1623: 258.
1624: 396, 418 (read), 486, 497, 499, 509, 511. I., 522, 541, 545, 561, 561. II., 568, 609, 617, 630, 645, 652, 659, 674, 684, 688.
....., fines for non-attendance at the general courts of, 51, 92, 300, 311, 323, p. 167, 351, 431, 464, 492, 496, 574, p. 468.
....., letters to—
1622: 9, 43, 54, 80, 126, 129, 130, 137, 138, 139, 140, 143, 144, 146, 174, 175, 180, 182, 223.
1623: 259–261, 264, 266, 271, 310, 316, 324, 328, 330, 336, 337, 340, 357, 368, 370–373.
1624: 385, 390, 391, 401, 412, 419. I., 436, 440, 462, 473, 504, 507, 512, 561. I., 577, 581, 600, 672, 676, 677, 711, 717.
....., ..., from the East Indies, not to be read upon the Exchange, 107.
....., admission of free brethren of—
1622: 109, p. 92.
1623: p. 166, 347, 350, p. 225, 381, p. 227.
1624: 517, p. 487.
....., ..., privileges to, p. 144.
....., ..., ..., petitions and requests for, 83, p. 148.
....., ..., ..., request of sundry Dutchmen for, p. 275.
....., transfers of adventures in—
1622: p. 93.
1623: 347, p. 219, p. 226.
1624: 517, pp. 487–488.
....., ..., fees for, re-established, p. 411.
....., ..., refused, 13.
....., offer of King James to be an adventurer in, 510, 511. I.
....., ..., the King expects answer to, 581, 594.
East India Company, offer of King James to be an adventurer in—*cont.*
....., ..., resolution thereon, 527, 539, 582, 594.
....., reply of, to the Privy Council, 541–543.
....., ..., to the King, 607.
....., sale of adventures in, 109.
....., no man's adventure now (July 1624) worth money, 517.
....., no man will pay in any money, 523.
....., concerning delinquent adventurers in, those behind with their payments, 323, 339, 346, p. 186, p. 295, 495, 496, 503, 517, 518, 527, 660, 708, p. 462, p. 465.
....., ..., to pay 9 per cent. interest on, 518, 574.
....., ..., exception taken to the word delinquent, 496.
....., ..., minutes of a court for the consideration of, 700.
....., ..., arrears amount to, 80,000*l.*, 700.
....., ..., list of debtors presented to, 29.
....., ..., ..., the court loath to take any vigorous course against, 29.
....., ..., 48,000*l.* owing by insolvents to, 74.
....., minutes of general courts of sales, 51, 92, 302, 351, p. 280, 464, 640.
....., sale of commodities, with names of purchasers and the prices—
1622: 51, 92.
1623: 302, 351.
1624: 464, 640.
....., the Scottish.
....., ..., petition of, 118.
....., ..., governor of, *see* Cunningham, Sir Jas.
....., ..., treasurer of, *see* Corsellis, Lucas.
East India House, 220.
East Indian seas, 107.
Eaton, Wm., 163, 175, p. 110, p. 128, 352.
....., ..., Commission from, p. 131.
....., ..., consultations signed by, p. 128–131.
....., ..., ordered to leave Japan, p. 250.
....., ..., goes for England upon the Anne, p. 250.
Ebony, p. 442.
Echell, Thos., p. 91.
....., ..., wife of, p. 91.
Echill, Sam., 362.
Edens, Henry, p. 91.
....., ..., his son, p. 91.
Edge, Isack, p. 492.
Edmondes, Sir Clement, 109, 162.
....., ..., requests loan of East India Company, 107.
....., ..., letter to, 1622: 66.
Edmonds, Henry, estate of, p. 170.
Edwards, John, p. 63, 639, p. 485.
....., ..., Barbara widow of, p. 485.

Edwards, ——, p. 152.
....., ——, the apothecary, p. 166.
....., Richard, p. 226, p. 487.
Egerton, John, Earl of Bridgewater, 670.
Elephants, white, p. 111.
....., teeth, 11; p. 161, p. 227, p. 246, 435, p. 278, 706.
....., ..., customs for, p. 279.
....., one tooth, 14 lbs. weight, 676.
Elgar, John, p. 484.
....., ..., Elizabeth, wife of, p. 484.
Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, 450.
Elizabeth, the, 70, 146, 163, 164, 175, 223, 261, p. 109, p. 112, 266, 328, 338, p. 196, p. 206, 375, 390, 392, 527, p. 373.
....., sails from Batavia, 473.
....., value of her cargo, 390.
....., arrives in England, 472, 479, 496.
....., unlading of, 510.
....., very leaky and crazy, 473, 573.
....., to be brought into dock, p. 462.
....., commanders of, *see* Lenmyes, Edmund, Adams, Robt.
....., chief mate and master in, *see* Morgan, Wm.
....., mate in, *see* Barnes, Thos.
....., gunner of, *see* Maes, Thos.
....., pursers of, *see* Grant, Edward, Turberville, Robt.
....., letters received by, 328,400.
....., letters dated from abroad, 261, 472.
Ellam, or Ellham, Andrew, book-keeper to the East India Company, 11, 134, 300, p. 149, 345, p. 227, 388, 393, 411, 560, p. 412, 639, 680, 721, 723.
....., his collection of the factors in the Indies, 348.
....., fees allowed to, p. 411.
Elliot, John, 92.
....., Peter, master of the Anne, p. 21.
....., ..., chief mate, p. 157.
Ellis, Aaron, p. 222, p. 479, p. 481, p. 483.
Ellmore, Jane, p. 222.
Elm timber, *see* Timber.
El Salvador, a Portuguese carac, 317.
Elton, Thos., p. 225.
Eman, Rich. (deceased), purser of the Ruby, 137.
....., ..., his estate, p. 160, p. 222.
....., ..., Mary, mother and executrix of, p. 160, p. 222.
Embrey, Gamaliel, surgeon of the London, 359.
Embroidered pieces, 435, 487.
Emeralds, 230, p. 256, 426, 657, p. 462.
Enchusen, (Dutch ship) the, 41.
Endracht, (Dutch ship) the, 91.
....., loss of, 99, 110.
Engine, *see* Inventions.
England, 43, 44, 49, p. 29, 68, 72, 77, p. 53, 127, 137, 195, 225, 257, 286, p. 134, 317, p. 196, p. 199, 390, p. 275, p. 312, p. 314, pp. 344–8, pp. 396–7, 602, i., 606, 624, 629, 633, 642, 643, 716.
....., English factors request to return to, and are bound for, 91, 223, 265, p. 148, pp. 204–205, 375, p. 251.
....., six English factors from Amboyna return to, p. 317.
....., printed copies of the Amboyna pamphlet sent to and dispersed in, 545, p. 463.
....., annual value of pepper imported into, *see* Pepper.
....., silk trade of Persia to be brought to, 566.
....., money taken out of, 266.
....., ..., to be paid in, 175, 177, 220.
....., a punishment in, p. 355, 551.
....., about supplies from, 84, 85, 110, 238.
....., stronger built ships and ships of greatest burthen needed for the voyage to, p. 21, p. 235.
....., outward bound ships from, p. 5, 294, p. 128, 375, 410.
....., homeward bound ships to, p. 4 (2), 44, 54, 103, 142, 227, 261, pp. 109–110, p. 197, 371, 373, p. 250, 432, p. 260, p. 287, p. 442, 723.
....., ports of, 643.
....., statutes of, 628.
....., Dutch ambassador in, *see* Caron, Sir Noël de, *also*—
East India Company, The Dutch (p. 537).
States General and the Treaty, 1622 (p. 536).
....., Spanish ambassador in, 196.
....., Articles of peace between Spain and, p. 265.
Erith, 103, 301, 437.
Ersfield, John, p. 224.
Erwin, Sir Jas., servant of Prince Charles, p. 481.
....., Jas., estate of, p. 481.
Essuf Turcke, 410.
Estcourt, Sir Thos., 425.
Europe, 12, p. 13, 40, 116, 203, 204, p. 99, p. 123, 367, pp. 201–2, pp. 207–8, 382, 392, 399, p. 341, p. 344, 557, p. 362, 565, p. 368, 572, 585, 588, 588, i., p. 391, p. 395.
....., clogged with Indian commodities, 692.
Evans, Adryan, p. 488.
....., Andrew, master's mate in the London, and master of the Anne, p. 136, p. 138, p. 142, p. 149, p. 161, p. 170, p. 232.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 150, p. 175.
....., ..., Thos., p. 492.
Evelyn, ——, 379, p. 275, 687, 698, p. 466.
....., John, petition signed by, p. 492.
Exchange, the, 107, p. 123, p. 169, 339, p. 204.

Exchange, Royal (ship), the, 34, p. 53, p. 54, 182, pp. 110–111, 266, 336, 338, p. 196, p. 202, pp. 205–6, 373, 375, 390, 392, 472, 573, 582.
....., value of her cargo, 390.
....., sails from Batavia, 473.
....., arrives in England, 479, 496.
....., unlading of, 510.
....., masters of, *see* Phillpott, Swanley, Rich., Munden, John.
....., pursers of, *see* Cartwright, Ralph, Grant, Edward.
....., letters received by, 336, 337, 370, 400.
....., letter dated aboard, 375.
Exeter, Lady, daughter of, *see* Smith, Mistress.
Expedition, the, 40.
....., about the loss (wreck) of, p. 29, 98, 205.
Eyans, Thos., auditor to East India Company, 346, 369, p. 227.
....., ..., oath taken by, 384.
Eyes, powder for, 226.
Eyre, Eyers or Eyres, Christopher, 103, p. 133, p. 150, 355, 433, p. 267, 463, 517, 665.
....., letters from, 1624 : 486, 522, 609, 674.
....., elected one of the Committee of the, East India Company, 492.

F.

Fabian, Philip, p. 220.
Facye, John, purser's mate of the Reformation.
....., ..., letter from, 1624 : 385.
....., ..., death of, 455.
Fall, William, steward of the Star, 345.
Fardo, John, p. 306, p. 309, p. 319, p. 396, p. 447.
....., ..., made fast in irons by the Dutch, p. 304.
....., ..., examined and tortured, p. 307.
....., ..., protests his innocency and sorrow for accusing Gabriel Towerson, p. 311.
....., ..., condemned to death, p. 311.
....., ..., his speech in presence of the Dutch ministers, pp. 313–4.
....., ..., executed, p. 315.
Farley, Mr., 495.
Farlowe, ——, a druggist, 510.
Farrar, Mary (widow), p. 226, p. 488.
....., Nicholas, p. 226.
....., Robert (deceased), 531.
....., his wages, 531.
....., his sister, 531.
....., William, p. 226.
Farrington, Wm. (deceased), p. 221.
....., Rose, widow of, p. 221.
Feathers, p. 233, p. 372.
....., plumes of, p. 442.
Fegeno, Camme, King or Governor of Firando, 146, 306, pp. 128–31.
....., ..., suspected of a conspiracy against the Emperor Shongo Lame, 223.
....., ..., presents for, 306, pp. 128–30.
....., ..., letters to, 1623: pp. 128–9.
....., ..., brother of, *see* Tonomonsama.
....., ..., secretary of, 180.
Fenton, ——, surgeon, 38.
Fernandus, Jas., p. 91.
....., Rebecca, widow of, p. 91.
Ferrar, John, p. 209.
Ferrers, John, sent home, p. 21.
Fettiplace, Mary (deceased), 347, p. 226.
Feyte, Mons, 695. 1.
Fielder, Sibilla, 105, pp. 91–2.
....., ..., her husband, p. 92.
Finch, Sir Heneage, Recorder of London, p. 152, 355.
Fipenny, John, p. 486.
....., ..., his child, p. 486.
Firando (Japan), 70, 146, 177, 261, p. 130, p. 315.
....., factory at, pp. 128–131.
....., ..., consultations, &c. upon dissolving the, 306, pp. 129–130.
....., ..., account of debts due to the, pp. 130–131.
....., ..., ..., presents given and names of the receivers, upon dissolving the, pp. 129–130.
....., trade in (overthrown), 146.
....., King of, *see* Fegeno Camme.
....., ..., his brother, *see* Tonomonsama.
....., Tono, or Chief Justice of, *see* Naygonsama.
....., Justices of, debtors to East India Company, will neither pay themselves nor force others to pay their debts, p. 130.
....., the Netherlands lodge in, 70.
....., letters, &c. dated from, 146, 163, 164, 174, 175, 180, 223, 306, pp. 128–131.
Fireworks and fire pots, 379.
Fiscaer, or Fisker, one of the Amboyna judges, 611, 613.
Fish, ——, p. 238.
Fish, complaint of undersized, 395, p. 238.
....., price of, 5.
Fishburne, *see* Fyshborne, Richard.
Fisher, Henry, p. 150, p. 226, p. 487.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
....., Jeremy (deceased), p. 226, p. 273.
Fishingdon, Ann, p. 481.
....., her son, p. 481.
Fisien (Japan), p. 315.
Fitzherbert, Capt. Humphrey, 9, 34, p. 54, 137, 138, p. 63, p. 91, p. 179, p. 193, p. 199, p. 204, p. 251.

Fitzherbert, Capt. Humphrey, his untimely death (of surfeit at the Comoros), p. 110.
....., ..., his journal, 260.
....., ..., his estate, 345, 495.
....., ..., his widow, p. 91, p. 123, p. 176, 345.
....., ..., his fleet, 84.
....., ..., his signet, p. 206.
....., ..., *see also* Harbortt, Capt.
Fitzherbert, ——, p. 466.
Flankell, Thos., p. 483.
Fletcher, John, p. 493.
Florence, p. 152, p. 161, 566.
....., coral to be bought at, p. 295, 643.
Flowers, John, 351.
Flushing, English translation of the "Dutch libel," (Amboyna conspiracy) printed at, 604, 605.
....., letter dated from, 622.
Flute, the (Dutch ship), p. 318.
Flyboat, the, 611.
Foord, Rich., 355.
Forbrusher, (Richard ?), 336.
....., ..., his wife, 336.
Ford, Edward, p. 486.
Foreign Affairs, Committee for, 383.
Formosa, island of, 70, 146.
....., the Dutch at, p. 250.
....., called Taccasanga, 223.
Fortescue, Sir N.
....., letter from, 1622: 66.
Fortney, ——, translator to the East India Company, p. 161.
Fortune, the, p. 21, pp. 62–3, p. 110, 266.
....., good for little and laid up, p. 112, p. 205.
....., rotten and can swim no longer, p. 201.
....., master of, *see* Burgess, Robt.
Foster, Hugh, p. 485.
Fotherby, Robt., p. 137, 395, 435, 491, 673.
....., ..., petition of, p. 484.
....., ..., his wages, p. 156, 660.
....., ..., his accounts, 712.
Fotherley, ——, 309.
....., ..., letter to, 1623: 308.
Fowkes, Arthur, p. 92.
....., Capt. Gerrard, 388, p. 232 (2), p. 238, p. 449, 698.
....., ..., entertained Capt. of East India Company's fort in the East Indies, 398, 698.
....., ..., commission for, 721.
Fowls, 236, 627.
Foxcroft, Sam, death of, 99.
France, 37, p. 20, 83, p. 157, p. 344, 584.
....., indigo shipped to, 398, 439.
....., English resident in, *see* Herbert, Sir E.
....., the French Company of, 721.
Francis, Robt., boatswain, 8.
....., ..., petition of, p. 485.
Francis, the, p. 54.
Francklin, Jas., p. 491.
Frankfort, 560.
Freeman, Ralph, letter from, 1624: 397.
....., alderman and sheriff, 348, 433, p. 266 p. 488.
.....'s vessel (Dutch), p. 318.
Freman, Robt., p. 492.
....., Thos., p. 493.
French, the, p. 201.
....., Admiral, p. 20.
....., letters in, 114, 115, 204, 206, 209, 211, 213–215, 218, 220–222, 252, 263, 321, 343, 349, 456–458, 461, 475, 514, 535, 542, 548, 552, 567. I., II., III., 586, 588. I., 592, 597. I., 602. I., 631, 633, 642, 647, 649, 661. I., II., III., 662, 693, 695. I.–697, 707, 713, 714, 717. I.
....., ambassador (in Holland), 588, 599.
Frend, ——, the King's serjeant-at-arms, p. 278, 670, 698.
Frewd, *see* Frowde, John.
Friars, Spanish and Portuguese, taken prisoners and roasted to death, 146.
Friday, Thos., "a preacher," p. 133, p. 142, p. 160, p. 170, 379, 660, 665, 700, p. 462.
....., petitions of, p. 225, p. 484.
....., his wages, p. 462, 716.
Frowde, John, estate of, p. 138, p. 176, p. 222.
Fruits, proclamation about, 170.
Frute, Helias, 277.
Fryar, Ann, p. 219.
Fuller, John, p. 467.
Furbush, George, 613.
Fursland, Richard, President of the Council of Defence, 17, 91, 92, 93, 109, 137, 140, 146, 234, 236, 238, 256, 290, 306, p. 131, 328, pp. 157–8, p. 160, p. 166, p. 175, p. 209, 375, 682, p. 447.
....., letters from, 1622: 139, 144.
....., his wages, p. 462.
....., sickness, death, and burial of (Oct., 1623), 336, 338, 366, p. 197, pp. 204–5.
....., his estate, will, and legacies, 366, p. 205, 510, 639, 643, 660, 665, 680, p. 462; *see also* East Indies, Council of Defence in.
....., his mother, p. 205, p. 462.
....., his executor, *see* Hale, ——.
....., his four sisters, p. 462.
Futter, Fras., 352.
Fyshborne, Richard, 345.
....., petition signed by, p. 493.

G.

Gall, 130, 265.
Galliard, ——, p. 482.
Galthorpe, Richard, p. 493.
Gamalama, a Spaniard, 1.
Gamaliell, the, sale of, 92.
Gamall, Capt., his junk, p. 318.

Gapper, Robert, p. 220.
Garatt, Signor, 375.
Gardner, Christopher, p. 480.
Gardiner, Stephen, p. 484.
....., Thomas, p. 486.
Garland, Philip, 698.
Garland, H.M. ship.
....., master of, *see* Young, Joseph.
Garlick, Eliz., 362, p. 221.
Garnett, Simon, 83.
Garrat, Peter, 124.
Garrett, John, p. 242.
....., Thomas, p. 485 (2).
Garroway, Sir Wm., farmer of the Customs, p. 179, p. 231, p. 488.
Garway, or Garroway, Henry, p. 13, 30, 90, 109, p. 124, 314, p. 136, p. 150, p. 153, p. 169, 492, 536, p. 372, p. 487, p. 488 (2).
....., ..., elected one of the Committee of the East India Company, 492.
....., Dr., father of, 314.
....., Jane, p. 479.
Garway, William, 573.
....., ..., elected one of the Committee of the East India Company, 492.
....., ..., letters from, 1624: 522, 609.
Gearinge, John, 477, p. 491.
Geere, Capt., 495.
Geering, John, *see* Gearinge, John.
Gelly, David, purser's mate in the Jonas, 395, p. 238, 398.
Gelstropp, Mr., orphans of, 388.
Genoa, merchant of, *see* Turetine, Jean.
Genoese, the, not so curious to forbid exportation of money as the English, p. 267.
George, John, 279.
Germane, David, p. 151.
Gerrard, John, 81.
....., Nicholas, 554.
....., Thos., p. 221.
....., Wm., p. 487.
Geryng, Nicholas, surgeon of the White Bear, 124.
Ghilan (Persia), 226, 440, p. 288.
....., silk, pp. 376–7.
Gibb or Gibbes, Thos., 323.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
Gibson, Anthony, 660.
Gidwyn, Thos., p. 224.
....., ..., Elizabeth, widow of, p. 224.
Giffard, or Gifford, Roger, auditor to the East India Company, 346, p. 227.
....., ..., petition signed by, 492.
Giles, or Gyles, Capt., 397.
Gill, Alexander, master of St. Paul's school, p. 152.
Gilly, or Gilley, David, p. 148.
....., ..., petitions of, pp. 221–2, p. 484.
....., Martha, p. 484.
Ginger, p. 109.
Girdler, Nicholas, p. 266.
....., ..., sentenced to be ducked at the yard-arm, p. 269.
Girdles, p. 165.
Glanvill, John, 438.
....., Richard, p. 479.
....., ..., his two sons (deceased), p. 479.
Glass, a curious perspective, p. 111.
Gleeson, Randall, p. 481, p. 486.
Glenham, Charles, commission to, 136.
Gleyd, Symon, pp. 485–486 (2).
Globe, the, p. 4, 91, 99, p. 63, p. 484.
....., mutiny in, p. 109.
....., rotten, unfit for service, and laid up, 256, p. 112, 266, p. 201, p. 205.
....., purser of, *see* Collins, Edward.
....., gunner of, *see* Bottes, Thos.
Gloster, John, 300.
Gnoffiquia (Machian), 137.
Goa, 146, 182, 266, p. 146, pp. 193–4, p. 202.
....., articles of agreement with the King of, 727.
....., vice King of, 59.
....., fleet, 9, pp. 63–4, pp. 110–112, p. 204.
....., ..., fears it must be given over for want of supplies, p. 63.
....., ..., consultations aboard the English, 34.
....., Dutch fleet off, 293.
....., ... have besieged, 326.
....., the English refuse to join in a second exploit for, p. 200.
....., the Isabella of, *see* Isabella, the.
Goat skins, &c. boiled for food, p. 157.
Goch, or Gogh, of Zutphen, Jean de, 133, 661, 718.
Godfrey, Edward, p. 482.
Godolphin, Wm., p. 481.
Godsuch, ——, p. 93.
Goeree (Dutch island), Dutch fleet fitting out at, 273, 282, 343.
....., arrival of ships from East Indies at, 343.
Gogo, 372.
....., free trade granted in, 341.
Gold, 2, 243, pp. 99, 317, p. 140, 391.
....., English, profitable in the Moluccas, 682.
....., 60 lbs. weight of, taken to the Mint, 425.
....., from Japan to be coined, 723.
....., value of, p. 449.
...., scarcity of, 157.
..... taken prize, 422, 446.
....., chains of, 359.
..... rings, 493.
....., *see also*—
Barbary gold
Bullion;
Silver.

Golden Lion (Dutch ship), the, 316.
....., prize, the, p. 246.
Goldsmiths' work, 226.
Goldwell, Henry, p. 91.
Gombroon, p. 127, pp. 163–5, 372–3, 440, p. 287, 711.
....., Sultan of, p. 287.
....., castle built at, p. 287.
....., ships sail for, p. 287.
....., English and Dutch fleets to sail for, 676.
....., amount received for customs at, p. 442.
....., the PORTUGUESE in, 676.
....., ..., ancient fort of, p. 287.
Gondomar, Count de, 195, 196, 240.
....., ..., letter to, 1622 : 114.
Gonninge, John, one of the Council of Defence, 6, 53, 91, p. 64, 352.
....., ..., letters from—
1623 : 370.
1624 : 399.
....., ..., instructions from, 1624 : 565.
....., ..., protest of the Dutch against, 434.
....., ..., protest of, against the Dutch general, 364.
....., ..., request of, 120.
....., ..., his wages, p. 253, p. 480.
....., ..., *see also* East Indies, Council of Defence in.
Gonrockdono, Governor of Nangasaki, 70, 163.
Gooch, Samuel, p. 90.
Goodaille, or Goodall, Barth., master of the Diamond and Royal Anne, 34, p. 204, p. 222, p. 251, p. 479.
....., ..., Elizabeth, wife of, p. 222, p. 479.
Goodchild, Deliverance, p. 481.
Goodrick, John, pp. 221–2.
Goodson, John, estate of, p. 222.
Goodyere, Thos., p. 492.
Gore, John, Lord Mayor (elect) of London, 650, 665.
Gore, *see* Goeree.
Gorsuch, Dan., p. 492.
Gosnold, ——, p. 486.
Goswell, Robt., steward of the Palsgrave, 698.
Goulde, Jas., 277.
Goulding, ——, p. 482.
....., ..., Mary, late the wife of, *see* Orenge, Mary.
Grand Mogore, the, *see* Great Mogul.
Grand Signor, the, 406, 677.
....., ambassador of (to Persia), p. 162.
Grandison, Lord, 566, 626.
Grant, Edward, purser of the Diamond, the Elizabeth, and the Exchange, p. 209, 536.
....., ..., letter from, 1622 : 182.
....., ..., his wages, 607.
Graves, Mathew, p. 143.
....., ——, keeper of the council chamber, p. 232.
Gravesend, 29, p. 154, 348, p. 238, 698, 716.
Gread, Bruite, p. 219, p. 486.
....., ..., his son. p. 219.
Great Bessee, *see* Bessee.
Great James, the, *see* James, Royal.
Great Mogul (Jehangeer Paudshah), the, 113, 136, 341, 347, 657.
....., his firmans, 295, 341, 657, 677.
....., greatly delighted with rarities, 35, 136.
....., asks his Majesty for rarities, 81.
....., inventions for, 107.
....., rare jewels for and desired by, 18, 690, p. 462.
....., dogs give him content, 657.
....., the Persians at war with, 131.
....., his court, presents fit for, p. 442.
Great St. Helen's, parish of, 374, 384.
....., minister of, *see* Browne, ——.
....., sermon preached at, p. 232.
Greene, John, 362.
....., Lawrence, p. 126, p. 166.
....., Capt. Michæl, 34, 182, 266, p. 201, p. 251, 495.
....., ..., sent to England to answer his demerits, p. 204.
....., ..., to be prosecuted in the Admiralty, 491.
....., ..., charges against, p. 467.
....., ..., petitions for a loan, p. 482.
....., ..., his sureties not accepted, 493.
....., ..., his business referred to arbitrators, 510, 517, 525, 536, 539, p. 411, 636, 660, 665.
....., ..., petitions for an umpire, 673.
....., ..., ..., referred to the Judge of the Admiralty, 687, p. 449, 698, 708.
....., Thos., p. 485.
....., William, p. 223.
....., ——, steward of Sir Ed. Cecil, p. 282.
Greenland, 38, 74, 118, 250, 281, p. 326, 529, 666, 689.
Greenwell, Mrs., 13, 18, 21, p. 93.
Greenwich, p. 279.
....., letters dated from, 297, 470, 484, 489.
Greete, Hugh, his estate, p. 174, p. 466, p. 481 (2).
....., ..., leaves 300*l.* for erecting a school, p. 174.
....., ..., his executors, *see* Russell, Sir Wm.; Smythe, Sir Thos.
Gressic (Java), p. 99.
Greyhounds (Irish), 226, 339.
Grice, Alice, 362.
Griffith, Geo., pp. 487–8.
Griggs, Wm., p. 305, pp. 309–311, p. 447.
....., ..., taken by the Dutch in irons to Amboyna, p. 305.
....., ..., examined, p. 307.
....., ..., judged to death, 5 March 1622–3, p. 311.
....., ..., his written confession and protestation of innocence, p. 311, 504, 585.

Griggs, Wm.—*cont.*
....., ..., executed, p. 315.
....., ..., *see also* Barbour, William.
Grimes, Randall, p. 222.
Grimstone, John, beadle of East India Company, p. 225, 503, 566.
....., ..., petition of, p. 486.
Grissell, John, p. 223.
....., ..., Judith, wife of, p. 223 (2).
Grocers, the, "scandalous imputation" on the East India Company by, 55.
....., petition of, 393.
Grosayemondono, p. 131.
Grove, Thos., steward of the London, 111, p. 282, 646, 698.
....., petitions of, p. 219 (2), p. 480.
Grymes, Robert, p. 492.
....., Thos., p. 486.
Guadagni, Signor, p. 152, 539.
Gualters, Signor, 290.
Guelderland, 133.
Guildhall, p. 122, p. 269, 493.
Gulenburgh, Count of, President of the States General, 602.
....., ..., proposition of Sir Dudley Carleton about the Amboyna massacre, presented to, 555, 556.
Gum, 130, 265.
Gumlae, p. 109, p. 137, p. 160, p. 162, p. 181, 553. 1., 577.
....., price of, p. 186, p. 206.
Gundivee, 341.
Gunne, John, 698, p. 484.
Gunning, John, *see* Gonninge, John.
Gunpowder, *see* Powder.
Gunrockdono, *see* Gonrockdono.
Guns, 226.
Gurcom, General, 579, p. 378.
Guttrie, James, p. 220.
....., Nicholas, wife of, p. 220.
Guy, Edwin, purser of the London, p. 123, pp. 158–60, p. 179, 347, 348, 351, p. 238.
....., his wages, 351.
....., ——, an examiner in the Star Chamber, p. 232.
Guylan, *see* Ghilan.
Guzerat, 438.
....., trade with, 539.
....., the governor of, 539.
....., ..., articles of agreement between English, and, 341, 539.
....., natives of (Guzerats), 84, 272, 462.
....., ships. About seizing, 438.
Gyant, Mary, p. 484.
....., her husband deceased, *see* Archer, Arthur.
Gyles, Capt., *see* Giles, Capt.

H.

Hackwell, Robt., Master of the Rose, p. 133, p. 205, p. 260, p. 379.
Haggett, Bartholomew, p. 487 (2).
....., Jas., 536.
....., his mother, 536.
Hague, the, 49, 162, 234, p. 266, 528, 548, 658, 664, p. 449, 691, 706.
....., English ambassador at, *see* Carleton, Sir Dudley.
....., Advices from, 343, 349.
....., East India Company send express messenger to, 687.
....., letters dated from—
1622: 49, 61, 72, 77, 80, 104, 127, 149, 168.
1623: p. 99, 273, 275, 276, 326, 340.
1624: 460, 480, 487, 519, 520, 535, 547, 548, 551–2, 555, 559, 567, 588, 599, 600, 602. 1., 603, 605–6, 624, 632–3, 637, 647, 649, 653, 661, 663, 668, 678–9, 695. 1., 699, 707, 713, 718, 719.
Haies, or Hayes, Robt. Capt. of the English in Pooloroon, pp. 53–4, p. 160, 352, p. 204, 399, 565, pp. 378–9.
....., discharged from the East India Company's service, but acknowledges his fault and is re-engaged, p. 126, p. 138.
....., petition of, for employment, p. 219.
....., letters from, and consultations of, 1624: 579, pp. 378–381.
....., his salary, p. 138.
....., wife of, p. 138.
....., mother of, p. 138.
Haines, *see* Heynes, Edw.
....., Thos., p. 491.
Haldanby, Fras., *see* Holdenby, Fras.
Hale, ——, executor to Rich. Fursland, 510 p. 462.
Halen, Elizabeth, p. 480.
Hales, Magdalen, p. 222.
Half Moon, the, *see* Bishopsgate Street.
Hall, John, commander of the fleet for Surat, 13, 18, 29, 30, 38, p. 136, 373, p. 242, p. 253, 438, 711.
....., ..., letter from, 1623: 372.
....., ..., gone admiral in the Blessing, p. 253, 422.
....., ..., protest of, 429.
....., ..., plate allowed to, 30.
....., ..., his fleet, p. 137.
....., ..., wife of, p. 253.
....., John, p. 224.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 491.
....., Margaret, p. 482.
....., ..., son of, *see* Owen, Rich.
....., Richard, p. 484.
....., Sarah, p. 221.

Hall, Sarah—*cont.*
....., ..., her father, *see* Adams, Capt. Robt.
....., William, p. 221.
Hallidaie, Alderman Sir William, governor of the East India Company, 62, 74, 80, 107, p. 93, 300, 303, p. 135, p. 142, p. 149, p. 154, p. 160, 333, p. 176, p. 186, p. 218, p. 227.
....., ..., and the treaty 1622: 2.
....., ..., audience of the King, 187.
....., ..., reports audience of Prince Charles, 107.
....., ..., re-elected governor, July 1623: 300.
....., ..., his opinion on division of calicoes by the East India Company, p. 169.
....., ..., uncivil speeches about, p. 169.
....., ..., and Ormuz, 298, p. 180.
....., ..., entertains an Indian boy, p. 142.
....., ..., letter from, 1623: 334.
....., ..., letters to—
1623: 270, 366.
1624: 472.
....., ..., ill-health of, p. 124, 319, 323, p. 180, p. 231.
....., ..., meeting at his house, p. 153.
....., ..., deceased, 425, 431, 433, p. 275, 481.
....., ..., plate found in his chamber, 527.
....., ..., his wife, p. 181, 481, p. 296.
....., ..., ... (rudely treated), 376.
....., ..., his brother, deceased, at Ahmedabad, p. 410.
....., ..., his son-in-law, *see* Hungerford, ——.
Halliday, Nath., p. 255.
Hallsey, or Halsey, John, 30, 35, 83, 554, p. 410, 665.
....., Thos., p. 486.
Hallstead or Halsted, Nathaniel (deceased), 594.
....., ..., his estate, 628, p. 484.
....., ..., brother of, petition of, p. 484.
Hamburgh, p. 254, p. 277, 560.
....., powder and saltpetre from, p. 275, 646, p. 466.
Hamersley, Alderman Hugh, governor of the Turkey Company, 30, 35, p. 248, 433, p. 266, 582, 667.
....., ..., letter from, 1624: 406.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 491.
....., ..., his adventures in first and second joint stocks of East India Company, p. 248, p. 255, 433.
Hamilton, Marquis of, p. 29, 69.
Hamlin, Katherine, p. 90.
Hampson, Thos., p. 93.
Hampton Court, 204, 210, p. 411, 617, 618, 623, 625, 629, 645, p. 449, p. 463.
....., order dated from, 620.
Handford, Sir Humphrey, p. 137, p. 142, p. 227, p. 238, 433, p. 278, 710, p. 466.
Handson, ——, husband of the French East India Company, 83.
....., Raphe, p. 491.
....., Robert, p. 488.
Hanger, Rich., 16.
Hangings, *see* Tapestry.
Hanley, Richard, p. 221.
Hanson, or Handson, Ralph, auditor, to East India Company, 30, p. 91, 346, p. 227, p. 320.
Hansonne, Thos., p. 487.
Happy Entrance, the, p. 466.
Harbie, Harby Job, 300, p. 138, p. 149.
....., ..., elected one of the committee of the East India Company, 492.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 493.
....., ..., letter from, 1624: 674.
Harby, Clement, p. 488.
Harbortt (? Fitzherbert), Capt., deceased, 182.
Hare, John, p. 491.
....., Milcach, p. 226.
....., Richard, p. 478.
Hare, the (Dutch pinnace), 537. I., 551. I., 595, 606.
Harley, ——, p. 466.
Harlow, ——, p. 179.
Harlowe, Sir Robt., p. 480.
....., George (deceased), p. 480.
Harman, Thos., p. 221.
Harrett, John (deceased), 358.
....., ..., his estate, p. 295.
Harris, Edward (deceased), estate of, p. 479, p. 480 (2).
....., James, p. 222.
..... (Richard) ? deceased, estate of, 13.
....., Thomas, 700.
....., Tobias, p. 92.
....., ——, mate of the Unity, p. 21.
Harrison, John, p. 492.
....., Mary, p. 93.
....., Philip, 352.
....., ..., letters from, 1622: 1, 16.
....., ..., slain, p. 151.
....., ..., his wages, p. 220.
....., Alice, mother of, p. 151, p. 220.
....., Thos., 30.
....., ..., petition of, p. 481.
....., Wm. (deceased), late treasurer to the East India Company, his debts and accounts, 87, 92, p. 123, p. 232, 393, p. 239, 398.
....., ..., widow of, 92, 98, p. 176, p. 232, p. 239.
....., ..., her suit against Decrow, 13, p. 160, 477.
....., ——, officer in Custom House, p. 186.
Harrott, John (deceased), p. 480.
Hart, Thos., p. 479.
Hart, the, 105, 107, 109, 336, 355, 368, p. 200, p. 205, 375, 411, p. 260, 650.
....., ..., arrives in England, 103.

Hart, the—*cont.*
....., ..., letter dated from aboard, 371.
Hartes Bay (Philippine Islands), 70.
Hartley, Thos. (deceased), p. 220, p. 481.
....., ..., his estate, p. 224.
....., Mary, widow of, p. 220, p. 224, p. 481.
Harvey, Dan, p. 491.
....., John, pp. 482–3.
....., ..., petitions signed by, p. 492.
....., Mathew, 277.
....., Stephen, p. 492.
....., Walter, brother of John, pp. 482–3.
....., *see* Sarney (errata).
Hasellwood, Rich., 352.
....., letter from, 1623 : 338.
Hatch, Arthur (preacher), p. 152, p. 221, 660, 665, 700.
Hatfield, Richard, 84.
Hauteman, *see* Houtman, Fredk.
Havering, letter dated from, 601.
Havers, Oliver, p. 224, pp. 481–2.
....., pretended wife of, pp. 481–2.
Hawes, Humf., p. 492.
Hawkeridge, Thos., 280.
....., Capt. Wm, 91, 139, 142, p. 64, 260.
....., ..., high commendation of, p. 63.
....., ..., demands his wages, p. 269.
....., ..., differences between the East India Company and, pp. 123–4, p. 126, pp. 269–270, 449, p. 280, 459, p. 282.
Hawkins, George, p. 492.
....., Thos., p. 484.
....., Capt. Wm., 286.
Hawks, 176.
Hawley, Gabriel, p. 225, 411, 416, p. 479.
....., entertained stewards' mate in the Eagle, p. 253.
....., his wages, 517.
....., Henry, one of the Council of Defence, 11, 105, p. 92, 352, 472.
....., ..., admitted one of the Council of Defence, p. 201.
....., ..., a fit person for president, 366.
....., ..., letter from, 1624 : 392.
....., ..., instructions from, 1624 : 565.
....., ..., illness of, 87.
....., ..., his wages, 24, 92.
....., ..., *see also* East Indies, Council of Defence in (pp. 533–534).
Hawthorne, John, p. 223.
Hay, Jas., Earl of Carlisle, English Ambassador at Paris, letter to, 1624 : 458.
Haydon, Sir Wm., *see* Heydon, Sir Wm.
Hayes, Sir Joseph, p. 487 (2).
....., Robt., *see* Hales, Robt.
Haynes, Richard, p. 224.
Hayward, John, factor, Succadana, p. 122, 352.
Haywarde, John, factor, Ispahan, letters from, 1623 : 330.
1624 : 440, 462, 577.
Hazard, George, p. 92.
....., Samuel, 92.
....., ..., estate of, p. 92.
Hazewindt (Dutch ship), the, 234, 378.
Headly, John, surgeon, p. 123 (2).
Hearne, Alderman Rich., p. 93.
....., his son, p. 255.
Heath, Arthur (deceased), estate of, 355.
....., John, Quartermaster of the London, p. 148, p. 155.
....., his pretended wife, p. 155.
....., petition signed by, p. 492.
....., Richard, 477.
....., Sir Robt., 11, 224, 705.
Hebb, Joan, p. 223.
Hector's island, p. 201, p. 205.
Hedlow, John, *see* Headly, John.
Helcott, Thos., 277.
Hellevoetsluis, 294.
Helmore, ——, mate and master of the Coaster, p. 260.
Henchely, John, *see* Hinchley, John.
Hendricks, Joachim, 434.
Hens, *see* Fowls.
Henshawe, Benj., p. 492.
Herat, Firman, dated from, 226.
Herbert, Sir Edward, resident in France, letters to—
1622 : 131.
1623 : 294.
....., Philip, Earl of Montgomery, 21.
....., Jane, p. 225.
....., son of, p. 225.
Herewin, or Herrewinn, Jacob, 381, p. 487 (2).
Hermanson, —— Bewinthebber, of the Dutch East India Company, deceased, worth seven or ten tons of gold, 678, p. 465.
Hermite, Dutch Admiral, 149.
Herne, Alderman, p. 487.
....., John, brother of, p. 488.
....., Nicholas, brother of, p. 488.
Herriott, George (deceased), jeweller to King James I., 517, p. 488.
....., James, brother to George, 517, p. 488.
....., ..., made a free brother of East India Company, 517, p. 487.
....., Robt., p. 223.
Herris, John, p. 480.
....., Nicholas, estate of, p. 480.
Hessand, Edward, p. 222.
Hewett, Sir Wm., p. 265.
Hewkely, Thomas, p. 488.
Heydon, or Haydon, Sir Wm., 81, 83, 96, 107.
....., ..., commission to, 136.
Heyne, Richard, 327.
Heynes, Edward, 279, 373, 438, 462.
....., protest of, 429.
Hicca, Wm., 138.
Hickes, Alexander, p. 220.

Hicks, James, p. 488.
....., Thos., p. 491.
Hide, William, p. 222.
Hides, *see* Bulgaria and Russia hides.
Higham, Edward, p. 176.
Highlord, John, p. 491.
....., Zachary, p. 491.
Hiheso, a Japanese, executed by the Dutch at Amboyna, p. 315.
Hill, Dr., p. 90.
....., his nephew, p. 90.
....., Lieut., 388.
....., Philip, p. 253, 680.
....., his wages, 698.
....., his brother, p. 253.
....., ——, a druggist, p. 249, 495.
Hills, John (deceased), p. 220.
....., Ursula, widow of, p. 220.
....., John, boatswain, p. 479.
Hinchley, John, p. 148, p. 170, 335, 351.
....., ..., returns home old, p. 109.
....., ..., complaints against, p. 152.
....., ..., his life threatened, p. 152.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 153, p. 225.
....., ..., his wages, pp. 222–3.
Hippon's island, pp. 378–9.
Hitchcock, John, p. 221.
Hitchens, John, letters from—
1622: 129, 130.
1623: 259.
Hitto, 99, pp. 305–9, p. 314, p. 396, p. 482.
....., factory at, 499. 1., p. 305.
....., the Dutch in, p. 308.
Hixe, Alexander, p. 224.
Hoare, Thomas, a preacher, 660, 665.
....., ..., petition of, p. 484.
....., Wm., p. 373.
....., ..., letter from, 1623: 279.
....., ..., in prison in Surat, 438.
Hobart, Sir Henry, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 333, p. 170, 335, 477, 594, 636, 643, 710.
....., ..., commissioner on the Amboyna business, 608, pp. 410–411, 621.
....., ..., about his adventure in East India Company, p. 466 (2).
....., ..., petition of, p. 484.
....., Lady, 335.
Hodges, Alderman, p. 148.
....., Elizabeth, 339.
....., John, petition signed by, p. 491.
....., ... (deceased), p. 486.
....., Isabel, widow of, p. 486.
Hodgsonn, Thos., p. 492.
Hoest, Derick, p. 93.
Hogs, 140, 236, 272, p. 158, 409, p. 412, 627.
....., price of, p. 158.
Holbrook, Wm., p. 481.
Holden, John, p. 478.
Holdenby, or Haldanby, Fras., p. 225.
Holderness, Earl of, *see* Ramsay, John.
Hole, Rich., p. 91.
Holland, 9, p. 12, 29, p. 21, 63, p. 63, 178, 186, 219, 331, 333, p. 186, p. 218, p. 227, p. 275, 582, 584, 593, 642, 684, 708, 716.
....., King James' affection to, 475.
....., the state of, composed of so many several colleges and bodies of assemblies, 551.
....., Prince of, *see* Nassau, Maurice de, Prince of Orange.
....., English ambassador to, *see* Carleton, Sir Dudley.
....., Ambassadors from, *see* Aerssen, Francois d', Joachimi, Albert; *see also* East Indies, the Dutch in (pp. 536–537), States General, The.
....., preachers, 622.
....., advices received from, 237, 378.
....., scandalous books out of, p. 28; *see also* Amsterdam, Amboyna massacre, a libel hatched and printed in.
....., goods brought into and sold, 23, 26, pp. 12–13, 32, 60, 64, 229, 294.
....., indigo shipped for, 439.
....., ships, p. 4, 242, 294.
...., exchange shots with English ships, 76.
...., taking and release of, 80.
....., letters received from, 9; *see also* Amsterdam, Flushing, Hague, The, Zealand.
..... (Dutch ship), the, p. 53.
Hollanders, the, purpose to close all places hitherto free to the English, p. 4.
....., Shah Abbas' inquiries about, p. 162.
....., not so curious to forbid exportation of money as the English, p. 267.
....., property taken by, 92.
....., sell no pepper, 496.
....., Sir Thos. Roe's opinion of, 692.
Hollands, p. 267.
Hollice, Sarah, p. 90.
Hollingshead, ——, p. 478.
Hollinshead, ——, 646, p. 492.
Holloway, Humphrey, p. 270.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
....., John, 35, 374, 388, 393, p. 242, 409.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
Hollyday, *see* Hallidaie, Sir Wm.
Holman, or Hollman, Michael, 137, p. 207, 375.
....., ..., in England, 527.
....., ..., petition of, p. 481.
Holmes, John, p. 482.
....., Robert, pp. 222–3.
Holyday, or Holladay, *see* Hallidaie, Sir Wm.
Hoochien, Governor of, *see* Tourschirt Chien.
Hood, Thos., estate of, pp. 481–2, p. 486.
Hooke, Robt., 527.
Hoore, *see* Hoare, ——.
Hoost, Wm., Williamson, p. 487 (2).
....., Wm. Johnson, p. 487.
Hope, the, 13, 70, p. 483.

Hopkins, Edward, p. 223.
....., ——, 369, 395.
Hopkinson, Joseph, letters from—
1623: 280.
1624: 419.
....., ..., in prison in Surat, 438.
Hopton, Edward, 38.
Horne, 691.
Horses, 84, 577.
Horton, John, p. 483.
Hougens, ——, 691, 722.
Hound, the, 13, 40, p. 29, 145.
Houtman, Frederick, "first Councillor of India, Governor and Director over the forts and factories of the Moluccas," 6, 52, 99, 101, 120, 236, 238, 434, p. 447.
....., ..., letter from, 1622: 100.
....., ..., demand of, 102.
....., ..., warrant by, 106.
....., ..., English protest against, 47, 236.
....., ..., replies to complaints, 86, 88.
....., ..., great charge of his table, &c., 99, 102, 236, p. 208.
....., ..., an enemy to the East India Company, 137.
....., ..., arrives in Holland, 637.
....., ..., the States General send for, about the Amboyna massacre, 644, 661.
....., ..., East India Company's answer to his deposition concerning Amboyna massacre, 684. I.
Howard, Charles, Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral, p. 248.
....., Thos., Earl of Arundel, 36.
....., ..., Earl of Suffolk, p. 180.
Howell, Joane, p. 224.
Howlett, Robt., 362.
Hoyle, Abraham, steward's mate in the Moon and the Dolphin, p. 467, p. 485.
Hubbard, Lord, *see* Hobart, Lord.
Hubbert, Judith, p. 156, p. 221.
....., William, p. 226.
Hubberte, Lord, *see* Hobart, Lord.
Hudson, Percival (deceased), p. 225.
....., ..., widow of, p. 225.
....., Richard, 175, 223, p. 129.
....., Robert, p. 488.
....., Dr., p. 151.
Huesduna, the (Dutch ship), 386.
Huffe, John (deceased), p. 220.
....., Jane, widow of, p. 220.
Huffield, Nicholas, p. 221.
....., Elizabeth, wife of, p. 221.
Hughes, John, p. 484.
....., Robert, factor (deceased), p. 484.
....., William, p. 484.
Hughesson, James, p. 226.
Hugins, ——, 190.
Humble, George, p. 488.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 493.
Humphrey, John, prisoner, petition of, p. 482.
Humphreys, John, p. 203, p. 221.
....., Susan, wife of, p. 221.
Hungerford, ——, son-in-law of Sir Wm. Hallidaie, 481.
Hunt, Robert, p. 484.
Huntchins, Robt., 352.
Hurt, or Hurte, William, 58, p. 140, p. 143, p. 148, p. 155, p. 167, 376, pp. 295–6.
....., ..., complaints against, p. 170, 339, p. 175, p. 179, 348, 379, p. 227, pp. 275–6, 488.
....., ..., recommendations in favour of, 481, p. 296.
....., ..., re-elected the East India Company's servant, 491.
Hutchins, John, p. 205.
Hutchinson, Robt., p. 152, 372.
Hutton, Sir Richard, 24.
Hyder, John, p. 223.

I.

Ignatius, founder of the Order of Jesuits, canonization of, 75.
Indigo and indigo dust, 30, 55, 58, 62, 74, 156, p. 90, p. 122, p. 127, p. 133, p. 137, 323–4, p. 148, 335, 348, 358, 393, 398, 409, p. 254, p. 256, 451, p. 278, 460, 541, 573, p. 442, 723, p. 478, p. 481.
....., price of, 18, 65, 71, 109, 156, p. 123, p. 138, p. 148, p. 154, p. 175, p. 181, 347, p. 186, 369, 379, p. 225, p. 232, 439, 477, 531, 536, 546, 553. I., p. 372.
....., Rich. Steele's proposals about buying, 347.
....., exported to France, 398.
....., yearly value of, imported by East India Company, 425.
....., concerning the trade of, 439.
....., loss of, at sea, 492.
....., attempt to steal and stolen, 587, 643.
....., about the sale of stolen, 639, 660; *see also* Surat, indigo from.
Indraghiri (Sumatra), 54, 147.
....., factory in (set fire to), p. 110.
....., orders to dissolve factory at, p. 62.
....., chief at, *see* Sarney, Edward.
....., taken by "the Achinder," p. 251.
Indrapura (Sumatra), 494.
....., letter dated from, 494.
Infanta, the, *see* Spain, Infanta of.
Ingram, boatswain, p. 143.
Ink, p. 21, 130, p. 64; *see also* Copperas.
Inventions 81, p. 47, 136; *see also* Charles Prince, East Indies, invention for.
Ipswich, p. 134, p. 137, p. 148, 358, p. 220.
....., bailiff and justices of, p. 127.
....., waggon, the, 335.
....., letter dated from, 324.
Ireland, 58, 268, 301, p. 123, p. 126, p. 143, p. 151, 355, 449, p. 273, 643.
....., plantations in, 339.

Ireland—*cont.*
....., timber from, 78, p. 449, 690, p. 481.
....., goods landed in, p. 269; *see also* Killmar.
Iron, p. 161, p. 207, 577, p. 411. 676.
....., Spanish, p. 411.
....., hoops (Spanish), p. 181.
....., ..., great difference in English and, p. 181.
Ironside, Richard, p. 491.
Isabella of Goa, the, 339.
Isabinda, a Japanese executed by the Dutch at Amboyna, p. 315.
Isidro, a Jesuit, canonization of, 75.
Ispahan (Persia), 226, p. 162, 440, p. 377.
....., beggarliness of, p. 287.
....., public entry of Shah Abbas into, 577.
....., English factors receive half customs from the Sultan for goods landed at, p. 287.
....., ..., crave license for their departure, 577.
....., ..., their petition to the Shah, 577. 1.
....., silk, the chief prop of trade to, 577.
....., the FRANKS in, 440.
....., the DUTCH in, p. 164, 440, p. 377.
....., ..., refuse to pay half customs to the English in, p. 287.
....., letters dated from, 330, 386, 440, 462, 577, 578.
Israel, p. 176.
Italian, letters and papers in, 31, 391.
....., proverbs, *see* Proverbs.
Italians, 134.
Italy, price of silk in, 409.
Itamie Quenosquedono, presents for, p. 129.
Ivatt, Thos., p. 488.
Ivory, dishes of, p. 148.

J.

Jacatra, christened by the Dutch **Batavia**, p. 394, *which see.*
Jackson, Geo., 134, 271, p. 126.
....., George (a boy), p. 152.
....., Henry, p. 222 (2).
....., Joan, p. 91.
....., John, pp. 478–9.
....., ..., wife of, p. 478.
....., Joseph, p. 167, 342, pp. 487–8.
....., Mary, sister of Geo. Cokayne, 30, 35, pp. 90–1, 301, pp. 133–4, p. 232 (2), p. 248, p. 270, 449, p. 273, 560, 623.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 219, p. 224, p. 282.
....., ..., her differences with East India Company, 471, 493, 660.
....., Robert, his estate, p. 482.
....., ..., widow of, p. 482.
Jackson, Robert—*cont.*
....., Thos., p. 483.
....., ... (deceased), p. 156, p. 160, p. 220.
....., ..., his children, p. 156, p. 160, p. 220.
....., William, p. 220.
....., ——, p. 366.
Jacob, Godfrey, p. 156.
....., Katherine, p. 484, p. 486.
....., ..., son of, p. 484, p. 486.
....., Philip, 50.
....., ——, Sec. to Lord Treasurer, p. 186, p. 488 (2).
....., ..., gratification to, 83.
....., ..., his servant, p. 186.
Jacobs, Simon, mayor of the Dutch East India Company.
....., ..., letter from, 1624: 561. 1.
Jacobson, James, p. 226, p. 487.
....., Philip, p. 487.
Jacques, 550.
Jahangeer Paudshawh, *see* Great Mogul, the.
Jambi (Sumatra), p. 4, pp. 62–3, 164, p. 99, p. 112, p. 146, p. 148, 336, p. 196, p. 199, pp. 204–5, 375.
....., factory in, p. 111, p. 201, p. 251, p. 260.
....., bad and desperate debts in, 228, 265, p. 251, 432, p. 260.
....., ..., factors sent to recover, p. 62.
....., ..., fear they will dissolve the factory, p. 260.
....., chief factor at, *see* Staverton, Thos.
....., names of factors at, 352 (703).
....., factors in, 366.
....., ..., letter to, 1623: 367.
....., trade at, 54, p. 62, 353, 356, 367, p. 251.
....., the East India Company's affairs almost ruined in, p. 111.
....., pepper from, p. 5, 54, 145, 146, p. 99, 353, 356, p. 251, 432.
....., ..., price of, 574.
....., the King of, p. 111, 367, p. 251, 432, p. 260.
....., ..., instructions how to trade with, 367, p. 260.
....., ..., and Acheen, p. 251, 432, p. 260.
....., ..., the Dutch temporize with, p. 251.
....., ..., ..., no way inclined to assist, 432.
....., ..., his ill-dealing, 432.
....., the DUTCH in, 432, p. 260.
....., the Dutch principal at, *see* Vanderdussen, Adrian.
....., ..., try to overthrow English trade at, 54, p. 62, 353, 356, 367, p. 251.
....., ..., violent proceedings of, 353, 356.
....., ..., protest against, 400.
....., junks, directions to seize, p. 260.
....., ships to sail for, and arrived at, 175, 261, pp. 111–12, 266, 375.
....., ships from, p. 20, p. 61, p. 251.
....., shortest way for homeward bound ships from, 525.

Jambi—*cont.*
....., letters dated from, 147, 353, 356.
....., river, p. 21, 336, 390.
....., ..., about fortifying in, p. 260.
....., ..., ships in, p. 63.
James I., King of England—
1622: 2, 13, 28, 29, 38, 57, 59, 69, 80, 96, 103, 107, 109, 119, p. 53, 176, 193.
1623: 234, 241, p. 108, p. 112, 268, 290, 299, p. 137, 317, p. 141, p. 144, 323, 334, p. 179, p. 193, 368, p. 199.
1624: 381, 388, 417, p. 253, p. 256, 429, 431, 436, 442, 444, p. 273, pp. 275–6, p. 279, p. 282, 474, 499, 509, 532, 547, 566, 579, 607, 616, pp. 410–411, 660, 670, 684, 721.
....., and the treaties with the Dutch about the East Indies, 23, 25, 32, 36, 45, 49, 55, 64, 76, 79, 80, 82, 115, 149, 162, 165, 166, 167, 178, 179, 183, 184, 187, 200–222, 231, 405, 474, p. 319, p. 326.
....., greatly deceived by the treaty of 1619, 458.
....., his constant care of the States (of the United Provinces), 486.
....., his affection and grants of men and money to the Prince of Orange and the United Provinces, 475, 535, 631.
....., his gracious usage of the States Ambassadors, 257.
....., audiences to States Ambassadors in his bedchamber, &c., 56, 61, 64, 67, 68, 114, 165, 166, 169, 187, 188.
....., ..., to take leave, 200, 244, 246, 247, 258, 262–267.
....., favours the rebels (Dutch) to the prejudice of his own subjects, 114.
....., does not admit the States Ambassadors to audience, 48.
....., protestation and declaration to the States concerning the East India trade, 244, 245, 250, 252, 262, 274, 276, 281.
....., encourages the prosecution of silk trade, 109.
....., well satisfied with the benefit the Kingdom receives from the trade of the East Indies, 381.
....., benefits of East India Company's trade and shipping to, 394, 540.
....., his revenue remarkably increased by East India trade, p. 267.
....., revenue to, from East Indies, *see* East Indies.
....., encourages East India Company's trade, 510, 511. I., 543, 560, 561.
....., and his offer to become an adventurer in East India Company, 510, 511. I., 527, 539, 541, 543, 581, 582, 587, 594, 607.
....., is resolved himself to pursue that trade, 706.
....., love and good respect of, to East India Company, 107.
James I., King of England—*cont.*
....., letters received by, from the Great Mogul, 81.
....., and Shah Abbas of Persia, pp. 162–165, 347, 401, 407, 462, 510, 560, 566, 574, 577, p. 376, 577.
....., and trade with Persia, 330, 401, p. 462.
....., his ships (2) preparing for Persia, p. 466.
....., about the taking of Ormuz, 198, 297, 298, 301, p. 122, p. 124, 303, pp. 134–5, 317, 320, 321.
....., profits from Ormuz to be raised to, 360.
....., calls the East India Company pirates, and arrests them in an action for 15,000*l.*, 303, 481.
....., concerning his demands from East India Company for 10,000*l.* for prizes taken by them, 303, 435, 437, p. 265, p. 270, 445, 447–9, 451, pp. 278–9, 495, 507.
....., concerning his discharge to East India Company for same, p. 279, p. 280, 470, 471, 481, pp. 295–6, 495, 503, 517, 520, 587, 628.
....., recommends East India Company's suit against George Ball to the Star Chamber, 463.
....., and Sir Robt. Sherley's propositions for trade to Persia, 404, 406, 407, 452–3, 564, 569–572, 580, 681, 683, 706, 709, 716, 720.
....., ..., his customs will be yearly increased 500,000*l.* if he accepts, 570. I.
....., ..., East India Company's estimate about $\frac{1}{11}$ part of, 571.
....., his command to the East India Company to present 2,000*l.* in gold to Duchess of Buckingham for the Duke's service, 308–310, p. 134.
....., influenced by Lord Digby's treaty in Spain, 127.
....., and the Spanish overtures, 350.
....., Spanish views on the King's dealings with the Dutch in the East Indies, 380.
....., license desired by East India Company to build forts in the Indies from, 388.
....., wishes to borrow 12,000*l.* of East India Company at 10 per cent., p. 159.
....., and the King of Siam, p. 110.
....., and the King of Socotra, 410.
....., an island (Pulo la Gundie) taken possession of for, p. 379.
....., and the islands of Pooloroon and Lantar, 150, 151.
....., his opinions and proceedings about the Amboyna massacre, 463, 471, 480, 486, 503, 504, 510–514, 517, 519, 521, 522, 527, 529, 534, 544, 549, 550, 552, 567, 568, 574, 575, 582, 587, 588, 589, 590, 592, 594, 601, 602. I., 603, 609, 623, 631, 633, 647, 671, 685, p. 449, 688, 689, 695, 704, 706, pp. 463–4, 713, 717, 718. IV., 723.
....., ..., East India Company have hope he will do justice in, p. 373.

James I., King of England—*cont.*
....., acknowledges Carleton's wise and dexterous pursuit of the Amboyna business, 584, 655.
....., ..., hotly complained of, to, 606.
....., ..., declares his dislike to the Dutch answer, 607, 614, 635.
....., ...,appoints Commissioners to examine into, 607, 608, 609, 614, p. 411, 621.
....., ..., East India Company's propositions to, 635. I.
....., ..., conceives it to be so foul he cannot believe it, 463.
....., ..., passes it over without interrupting the main business (with the Dutch), 487.
....., ..., declares his resolution to right the East India Company, 513, 518, 543, 607, 630.
....., ..., takes it to heart, but a "wish he would say less and do more," 524.
....., his displeasure with Sec. Conway, 589.
....., and the seizure of Dutch ships in the Narrow Seas, 518, 541, 543, 566, 584, 629–631.
....., ..., order of the Commissioners thereon, 620, 625, 629, 631, 634, 638. I. II., 648–9, 652–3, 658–9, 664–6, 680, 685–7, pp. 449–450, 691, 704, 706, pp. 462–464, 718. IV., 723.
....., ...,the States letter to, for delay, 535.
....., ..., his remarks upon, 623.
....., ..., lets four ships pass, 602.
....., ..., 10 or 12 of his ships making ready, 651.
....., ..., the States have little fear it will take effect, 691.
....., ..., the States under great obligations to, 647.
....., East India Company resolve to present their humble thanks to, p. 464, 710, p. 466.
....., letters from—
1622: 153, 166, 188.
1624: 412.
....., commissions from, 155, 191.
....., ..., to hear Lady Dale's business in Parliament, pp. 277–8.
....., order of, 150.
....., proclamation of, 170.
....., a fictitious speech of, 31.
....., warrant of, 724, 726.
....., letters, memorials, and petitions to—
1622: 25, 83, 92, 94, 165, 167, 178. 187, 214.
1623: 244, 245, 286, 301, p. 160, p. 174.
1624: 452, p. 279, 482, 497, 535, 695. I., 699, 713.
....., scornfull words spoken of, 207.
....., infirmity in his foot, 45, 187.
....., his powder and powder mills, 723, 724, 726.
....., ships, p. 124, p. 278.
....., ..., East India Company pay 1,000*l.* for victuals for, p. 265.
James I., King of England—*cont.*
....., spices for his Majesty's house, 379.
....., Comptroller of the House of, *see* Suckling, Sir John.
....., Jeweller to, *see* Herriott, George.
....., Lord Steward of the house of, p. 265.
James, Edwin, 92.
....., Giles, factor at Surat, p. 133, 347, 351.
....., letters from—
1622: 84.
1624: 419.
....., ..., in prison, at Surat, 438.
James, the Royal, or Great James, p. 4, p. 20, 54, p. 29, 92, 98, 103, 107, 111, 175, 225, 261, pp. 122–4, 317, p. 143, p. 153, p. 160, 338, p. 171, 335, 345, p. 200, 381, 398, 403, 677.
....., payment for, "drunk up" 40,000*l.*, 74.
....., to be made ready to sail for East Indies, p. 143.
....., said to be rotten, p. 153.
....., reported not fit to put to sea, p. 175.
....., found every way sufficient, p. 176.
....., outward bound, 348, 409, 418, p. 253, 435, p. 265.
....., master of, *see* Swanley, Richard.
....., pursers of, *see* Thornborough, Thos.; Wheatley, Henry.
....., purser's mate of, *see* Colly, Allen.
....., gunners of, petition of, p. 224.
James, the Lesser, *see* Little James.
Janssen, Wil, one of the Dutch Council of Defence, 238.
Japan, p. 62, 174, 261, p. 109, p. 112, p. 205, p. 486.
..... names of factors in, 352 (703).
....., factors in, 366, p. 207.
....., ..., all left, p. 250.
....., goshoon for free traffic in, given up, p. 130.
....., factories in, p. 111, p. 200.
....., excessive charges in, 265.
....., proposal to dissolve unprofitable factories in, 55, p. 128.
....., orders about leaving the factories in, p. 62, 146, p. 110, 265, 306, p. 200.
....., ..., given two years since, p. 250.
....., factories dissolved, p. 205, p. 250.
....., great debts outstanding in, 265, p. 250.
....., great confusion in accounts in, p. 250.
....., Coen's opinion on profits of trade to, p. 99.
....., particulars of sales of goods in, 146.
....., loss of ship richly laden with commodities for, p. 128.
....., the English commanders in, p. 167.
....., Emperor of, *see* Shongo Same.
....., the Kings of, p. 200.
....., Lords of the Council of, p. 128.
....., ..., letter to, 1623: p. 128.
....., nobility of, presents for, 175, 223, pp. 129–130.

Japan,—*cont.*
....., the CHINESE in.
....., ..., friends to the English, 146.
....., ...,in danger of losing their lives,146.
....., ..., permission to trade in, 223.
....., the DUTCH in, 223, 243, p. 203.
....., ..., send ships to, 146, 175.
....., ..., Cocks' opinion that their conduct will cause both English and Dutch to be driven out of, 146.
....., ..., spoken ill of, 223.
....., ..., about trade in, pp. 98–99.
....., ..., often found stealing goods,p.250.
....., ..., chief factor of, *see* Newrode, Capt. Cornelius.
....., the SPANIARDS and PORTUGUESE in.
....., ..., imprisoned, 146.
....., gold and silver to be coined, 723.
..... silver, 367, p. 206.
....., plate, p. 203.
....., ships from, p. 250.
....., *see also* Coraets, Firando, Fisien, Miako, Nangasaki, Osaka, Shashma, Tsoucketgo, Yedo.
Japanese, the, p. 54.
.....,put to death for harbouring friars, 146.
....., (in the Hollanders service), executed, 146.
....., often found stealing goods from the English factory, p. 250.
....., and the Amboyna massacre, p. 193, pp. 208–9, 460 I., 461, 466, 485, p. 304, pp. 306–7, pp. 317–318, pp. 341–343, 548, 549, 586, pp. 392–3, 661. II.
....., ..., concerned in the, to have each 1,000 ryals, p. 343.
....., apprehended, examined, and cruelly tortured by the Dutch, p. 307, pp. 312–3, pp. 317–318, pp. 344–347, 585, p. 392, p. 396, 684. I.
....., brought into the great hall of the castle of Amboyna and solemnly condemned to death, p. 311.
....., show their tortured bodies to the English who they upbraid, p. 313.
....., names of the nine executed, p. 315.
....., names of their judges, 611–613.
Japara (Java), p. 21, p. 62, p. 99, 304, p. 201.
....., names of factors at, 352, (703).
....., factory in, p. 111.
....., ships to be sent to, p. 260.
....., ships at, p. 111, 266.
....., wax from, p. 196.
Jaquin, Bartholemew, 358.
Jarmyn, John, p. 486.
Jarrard, *see* Jerrard, Rich.
Jarrett, ——, 665.
Jask (Persia), p. 5, 103, p. 137, 323, 347.
Java, p. 5, 84, 138, 143, 145, 293, 294.
....., the DUTCH in, p. 101.
....., ..., claim sovereignty in, 36.
....., prows, 125, p. 378.

Java—*cont.*
....., *see also*—
Bantam; Batavia; Cheribon; Gressic; Jacatra; Japara; Tinegapatan.
Javas, the, p. 20, 272, p. 207, p. 378.
Jay, John, p. 167.
Jaye, John, p. 156.
Jeames, ——, p. 126.
Jefferies, Robt., estate of, p. 164, 335, p. 222.
....., ..., brother of, 335.
....., Ann, pp. 479–480.
....., or Jeffreys, ——, 105, 301.
Jeffery, Ann, p. 91.
Jehangeer, Pawdshah, *see* Great Mogul, the.
Jeninges, Thos., p. 491.
Jenkins, Samuel, p. 221, p. 225.
....., Anne, wife of, p. 221, p. 225.
Jeronimo, Thos. (deceased), p. 223, p. 481.
....., Helen, widow of (a Moor), p. 223 p. 481.
Jerrard, Rich., 30, 35, 46, 50.
Jesson, Randall, master of the Coaster, p. 92, pp. 222–3, 390, 426, p. 260.
Jesuits, 75.
....., founder of the Order of, *see* Ignatius.
Jewels, 18, 29, 35, 38, 59, 81, 107, 317, p. 164, 341, 347, 359, p. 231, p. 254, 471, 657, 660, p. 462.
....., sale of, 230.
....., given as presents, 639, 643.
....., taken prize, 446; *see also* Diamonds, Emeralds, Pearls, Rubies.
Jewelled cup, p. 462 (2).
Jewellers,660; *see also* Bishop, ——, Tyon, ——.
Jezebel, p. 398.
Joachimi of Zealand, *see* Liens of Tholen, Joachim.
Johnson, Gideon, p. 109.
....., ..., Susan, widow of, p. 220.
....., ..., his wages, p. 220.
....., John, master of the Rose, 105, p. 143, p. 156, pp. 160–1, 335, 393.
....., ..., petition of, p. 221.
....., ..., his death, p. 204.
....., ..., his estate, p. 483.
....., ..., wife of, 105.
....., ...,Eliz.,petition of (widow of),p.483.
....., Marie, 362.
....., Ottwell (deceased), p. 485.
....., Mary, widow of, pp. 484–5.
....., Peter (Dutch merchant), p. 313.
....., Alderman, Robert, p. 225.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 491.
....., Robert, chief at Jambi, p. 4, 123, p. 62, 173, 255, p. 108, p. 111, p. 148, 352, pp. 196–7, p. 199, 517, 677.
....., ..., letter from, 1622: 147.
....., ..., his abrupt departure from Jambi, 432.

Johnson, Robert—*cont.*
....., chief at Jambi.
....., ..., protests of, 353, 356.
....., ..., letters to, 1623: 338, 367.
....., ..., his accounts, p. 251, p. 260.
....., ..., returns to England, p. 205, p. 251.
....., ..., ill health of, p. 251.
....., Thomas, 53, p. 221, 436.
....., ..., grossly treated by the Dutch, 47.
....., ..., letters from, 1622: 4, 19, 33, 57.
....., ..., deceased, 352.
....., Thos., purser of the Lion, 700, 712.
....., ..., petition of, p. 484.
....., ..., (haberdasher), petitions of, 483, 513. 1.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
....., Timothy, assistant surgeon, Amboyna, son of Thos. (haberdasher), 483, p. 306, p. 393, pp. 396–7, p. 447.
....., ..., "made fast in irons" by the Dutch at Amboyna, p. 304.
....., ..., examined and tortured, p. 305.
....., ..., condemned to death, p. 311.
....., ..., the manner of his torture, pp. 306–7, p. 312.
....., ..., executed, p. 315.
....., ..., his estate, 483.
....., Thumis (a Dutch merchant), p. 308, p. 311, 544.
....., ..., is determined to come home next year (1625), 544.
....., Admiral William, 70.
....., ——, master of the Eagle, p. 179, p. 253.
....., ——, 351.
....., ——, p. 205.
....., old Mr. and wife, 375.
Jonas, the, p. 110, 266, pp. 126–7, p. 133, 314, p. 141, pp. 148–150, p. 153, 329, 333, p. 175, 345, 368, 371, 373–4, p. 222, p. 239, p. 253, p. 479.
....., outward bound, 348, p. 253, p. 255, p. 265.
....., to be unladen, p. 126, 311.
....., her men to be paid, p. 137.
....., arrives in England, p. 123, 323.
....., estimate for repairing, p. 153.
....., masters of, *see* Archbell, Thos.; Weddall, John; Clevenger, Chas.
....., purser of, *see* Smith, Robt.
....., mates of, *see* Beane, John; Taylor, Wm.; Wheatley, Geo.; Gelly, David.
....., steward of, *see* Miller, Stephen.
....., gunner of, *see* Bonner, John.
....., gunners of, petitions of, p. 224, 398.
....., arrives in England (1626), p. 251.
....., ..., in India (1624), 676.
....., letter dated abroad, 677.
Jones, Alice, p. 219.
....., ..., husband of, p. 219.
Jones—*cont.*
....., Morris, p. 126, p. 144.
....., Richard, p. 91.
....., ..., wife of, p. 91.
....., Robt., 698.
....., Thos., 18, 24, 87, 90, 98, 103, p. 91, p. 108.
....., William, 345, pp. 478–9.
....., Mr. Justice, 477.
Jonson, Van Zeut, Peter, *see* Van Santen, Pieter.
Jonsone, John, letter from, 1622: 42.
Joseph, Benjamin, slain, 291.
Joste, or Jooste, John, 91, p. 306, p. 310.
....., Perera, wife of, 91.
Jourdain, Charles, 362.
....., Capt. John (deceased), 362.
....., ..., funeral expenses of, 46.
....., ..., estate of, 50, 83, p. 175, 342, p. 486.
....., ..., widow of, p. 486.
....., John, junr. (Patani), p. 111, 265, 352.
Joyce, Thos., purser's mate in the Lion, 607, 698.
....., ..., petition of, p. 482.
Judda, 438.
....., junks, p. 64.
....., ..., value of, 438.
Julfalines (natives of Julfa), 440, 577.
Jumper, Stephen, steward's mate in the London, 646, 698.
....., ..., petition of, p. 483.
Justices of the Peace (law books), p. 466; *see* Crompton, Lambard.
Juxon, John, p. 492.
Jynning, Robert, p. 223.

K.

Kalckboat, the Spanish frigate, 120.
Kaly, Christopher, 492.
Kasbin (Persia), p. 163.
Kay, Robert, p. 492.
Keeble, Thos., p. 482.
Keeleson, Thos., p. 222.
Keeling, Capt. Wm., 286, 328.
....., John, p. 296, 643.
....., ..., petition of, p. 486.
Keightley, Thos., 300, p. 153, p. 226, 400, 492, p. 488.
....., ..., letter to, 1624: 392.
....., ..., elected one of the Committee of the East India Company, 492.
Kemp, Ann, p. 223.
....., Sir Nicholas, p. 488.
Kempe, Richard, p. 483.
....., ——, 184.
Kendall, Robt., p. 91.
....., ..., wife of, *see* Thompson, Susan.

Kendall, Wm., p. 109, p. 152, p. 224, p. 268, p. 273, pp. 478–9 (2).
Kenrick, ——, 35, 38.
Kennecott, Gabriel, p. 381.
Kepp, John, pp. 225–6.
Kerby, Jeffery, 87, 92, 103, p. 93, p. 166, p. 266, 449, 621.
....., ..., to be suspended from East India Company's service, 103.
.....; ....., suit between Decrow and, 13, p. 160, 477.
....., ..., elected one of the Committee of East India Company, 492.
....., Wm., p. 220.
Keridge, or Kerridge, Thos., President at Surat, 107, pp. 63–4, p. 136, p. 150, p. 154, p. 158, p. 186, 388, pp. 231–2, 435, p. 451, p. 462.
....., ..., articles of Ormuz signed by, 10.
....., ..., arrives in England, 103.
....., ..., about his returning to India and wages, p. 218, p. 227.
....., ..., agreement to serve the East India Company there, p. 227, 384.
....., ..., articles between the East India Company and, 388, pp. 232–3.
....., ..., to have priority of Thos. Rastell at Surat, pp. 232–3.
....., ..., to have the great cabin in the Jonas, p. 239, 404.
....., ..., concerning interest on his wages in the East India Company's hands, 413, p. 253, p. 255.
....., ..., letter from, 1624 : 677.
....., ..., petition of, p. 478.
Kerka, 341.
Kerseboom, Clement, one of the Amboyna judges, 611–613.
Kerseys, 157, 369, p. 376 ; *see also* Cloth.
Keyes, John, 351.
Keymas worga, brother to the Pengran of Bantam, p. 146.
Keymore Jewboydono, p. 131.
Kharrum, Prince of Surat, 84, 341.
Kildare, Countess of, 358.
Killigrew, Sir Robt., Capt. of Pendennis Castle, letter to, 1624 : 648.
Killmar (Ireland), 41.
King, Ann, sister to Henry Patteson, p. 124.
....., Capt., one of the six masters of his Majesty's navy, p. 280.
....., Richard, p. 379.
Kingsmell, Augustin, p. 223.
Kingston, John, purser and steward of the Swallow, 539.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 223, p. 480.
Kirby, Geoffrey, *see* Kerby, Jeffery.
Kirkham, ——, consul at Aleppo, pp. 136–7, p. 162, p. 165, 449.
Kirkwoode, Elias (deceased), pp. 221–2.
....., ..., Alice, widow of, pp. 221–2.
Kismh, Kisme, or **Kishme,** castle and fort of, 113, p. 164, 339, p. 287, 698.
Kitchen, or Kitchin, Wm., surgeon of the Lion, 324, p. 153, p. 166.
....., ..., petitions of, 347, p. 220 (2).
Kitwood, Elias (deceased), p. 479.
Knight, Alice, 362, p. 221, p. 479.
Knightly, Wm., p. 223, p. 224.
Knives, 38, 226, p. 233, p. 287, 577, p. 377, p. 442.
Knolles, Henry, a servant of Prince Charles, p. 462.
Knollis, Sir Robt., p. 478.
Kynnersley, Henry, p. 491.

L.

La Barr, *see* De la Barr, John and Robert.
Lace, gold and silver, p. 161, 636, p. 442.
Lacy, Thos., p. 485.
....., ..., widow of, p. 485.
Ladbrooke, Thos., p. 484.
....., ..., examined by the Dutch Governor of Amboyna, p. 310.
....., ..., and acquitted (of treason), p. 311, p. 313.
Lahore, 347.
....., governor of, 657.
....., letter dated from, 657.
Lahow, *see* Lugho.
Lalabeg, treasurer to Shah Abbas, p. 162, p. 287, 577.
....., perfidiousness of, 577.
Lam, Derickson, Dutch Governor of the Moluccas, 137, 272.
Lambe, Richard, p. 226.
Lambert, Gartwright, 362.
....., Gertrude, widow of Wm., p. 219.
....., Wm. (deceased), p. 219.
Lambert's (Lambard, Wm.) Justices of the Peace, p. 466 ; *see also* Crompton, Richard.
Lambeth, South, letter dated from, 693.
Lamott, John, 660.
Lampley, Mr., *see* Lamplugh, Wm.
Lamplugh, Wm., 409.
Lampong, 178.
Lamprey, John, *see* Lemprier, John.
Lamprier, John, *see* Lemprier, John, clerk of the stores.
Lancaster, Sir Jas., p. 159, p. 372.
....., Richard, 278, 438, 462.
....., ..., protest of, 429.
Lane, Ann, p. 480.
Langdale, or Langdye, children of, 721.
Langford, Edward, p. 134, p. 479.
....., Rich., 18, 335.
Langham, ——, 345, p. 242.

Langley, John, p. 492.
....., Richard, 30, 35.
Langram, Rowland, p. 480.
....., Susan, 362.
Langton, Wm., 103, 510.
....., ..., mate in the Coaster, p. 205.
Lanman, Christopher, chief accountant to the East India Company, 300, p. 140, 321, p. 158, p. 180, pp. 231–2, p. 238, p. 266, p. 270, 518, 525, 536, 566, p. 411, 708, 710.
....., ..., letter to, 1623 : 265.
....., ..., illness of, 379.
....., ..., fees allowed to, p. 411.
Lantar, pp. 53–4, 193, p. 202, 375.
....., surrender of (Nov. 1620), 125, p. 54.
....., ..., debate before and order of the King concerning, 150, 151, 203–207, 212, 503.
....., English factory in, p. 53.
....., East India Company request the King's leave to fortify upon, 511. 1.
....., ..., Carleton's propositions on, p. 369.
....., fort to be demolished in, 151.
....., quantities of spices grown in, p. 54.
....., the Chinese and Bandanese executed by the Dutch in, p. 53.
....., the Dutch in, 125.
....., ..., cruelties of, pp. 53–54, p. 390, 722.
....., ..., invasion of, 595.
....., ..., attack, subdue, and sack, pp. 53–54.
....., ..., have built fort in, p. 203.
....., ..., agree to demolish fort in, 212.
....., ..., his Majesty's subjects murdered by, 119, p. 53.
....., ..., friendly union between the English and, 150.
....., ..., English goods seized by, 35, 50, 119, p. 53, p. 54.
....., trade in, to be common to English and Dutch, 151.
....., about restitution of goods at, 178, 187. 1., 202, p. 202.
Lap-dogs, 226.
Lar (Persia), p. 163.
....., governor of, p. 163.
....., the Sultans at, p. 163.
Larimer, Stephen, p. 91.
Larrica, *see* Luricca.
Lascars, p. 20.
Latham, or Leatham, Charles, p. 222.
....., Thos., 347, pp. 225–6.
Launay, Andrew de, 277.
Law Books, *see* Pleas of the Crown, Justices of the Peace.
..... authors of, *see* Crompton, Fitzherbert, Lambard, Pulton.
Lawné, Gideon de, 517.
Lawns, p. 134, 425, p. 267.
Lawrence, Simon, 300, p. 179, 492.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 491.
Laxaman, 91.
Lead, 157, p. 130, p. 161, 368, pp. 206–7, 435, p. 411, 636, p. 466.
....., more vendible in bars than in pigs, p. 204.
....., price of, 98, p. 466.
Leadenhall, East India Company's warehouses in, 643.
....., ..., to have wooden windows, 587.
....., ..., robbers of, condemned to death, 639.
Leake, Atherton, p. 224.
....., Robert, p. 175, 345.
Lear, ——, p. 255, 643.
Leate, or Leatt, Nicholas, Deputy Governor of Turkey Company, 30, 38, 90, p. 136, p. 148, 471, 492, 636, 660, 712.
....., ..., elected one of the Committee of East India Company, 492.
....., ..., letters from, 1624 : 397, 406, 561, 674.
....., ..., his son, p. 148.
....., Richard, p. 491.
Leatham, Thos., *see* Latham, Thos.
Leaver, Katherine, p. 93, p. 481.
....., husband of, p. 481.
....., Richard, p. 488.
Lee, Edward, solicitor to East India Company, 345, p. 224, p. 226, p. 296, 510, 566, p. 487.
....., petition signed by, p. 492.
Leek, Robert, p. 222.
Leeke, Thos. (deceased), pp. 479–480.
....., Joane, widow of, pp. 479–480.
....., John, son of, pp. 479–480.
Leeson, Thos., steward in the Palsgrave, 345, 411, p. 246.
Le Feber, Jaques, Dutch Governor of the Moluccas, 434.
Legatt, Elizabeth, p. 222.
Leghorn, 107, 156, 374.
....., English Consul at, 394.
Legee silk, p. 138, 440.
Leigh, Richard, p. 491.
Le Maire, straits of, 136, 294.
Leman, Sir John, 650.
....., or Lemman, John, p. 90.
....., Joan, widow of, p. 90.
....., Robt., p. 93.
Lemon water, p. 255, p. 275.
Lemonoy, Mons.
....., letter to, 1623 : 290.
Lemprier, or Lamprier, John, clerk of the stores, 2, 8, 11, 337, 376, 379, p. 231, 700.
....., petitions of, p. 221, 439.
....., his wages, p. 265.
....., proceedings against, p. 269, 445.
Lenmyes, Edmund, commander of the Elizabeth, p. 204.

Lenmyes, Edmund—*cont.*
....., ..., letter from, 1623 : 261.
....., ..., his death, pp. 204–5.
....., ..., journal of, 261.
....., ..., his accounts and estate, 517, p. 480.
....., Ralph, p. 480.
Leonard, Francis, 41.
Lesser, James, the, *see* Little James.
Letters of Marque, *see* Marque, letters of.
Levant Company (sometimes called Turkey Company), the.
....., to defray Sir Robt. Sherley's expenses, 404.
Levett, *see* Levitt, Art.
Levitt, Art., p. 149.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
Ley, Sir Jas., Lord Chief Justice, p. 218, 594.
....., ..., commissioner on the Amboyna business, 608, pp. 410–411, 621.
Leyden, the (Dutch ship), 415.
Libel, *see* Amboyna massacre, Dutch printed pamphlet concerning (p. 508).
Liens of Tholen, Joachim (Joachimi), 133, 162.
....., ..., returns to the Hague, 486.
....., ..., appointed to confer with Carleton touching the Amboyna massacre, 519, 602.
....., ..., his audience with the States thereon, 552.
Ligor (Siam), 35, p. 193, p. 198.
....., the Dutch try to exclude the English from, 140.
....., King of, 140.
Liguros, the, p. 209.
Lilly John (? George), p. 174, p. 176, 345.
....., ..., petitions of, pp. 219–220, p. 222, p. 483.
Limehouse, p. 143.
....., churchwardens, &c. of, p. 156.
Lincklater, John, p. 481.
....., Janet, widow of, p. 481.
Linclessee (Isle of St. Lawrence), 41.
Line, the, 493.
Lincoln, Earl of, *see* Clinton, Theophilus.
Linen drapers, p. 372.
Linens, 203, p. 442 ; *see also* Cloth, Linen.
Ling, John, 491.
Linklatter, Mary, p. 223.
Linnis, Ed., *see* Lenmyes, Edmund.
Lion, the, 84, p. 110, p. 127, p. 133, 314, p. 137, p. 140, p. 143, p. 148, p. 154, 329, p. 158, p. 181, 368, 371, 373, p. 238, 682.
....., arrives in England, p. 123, p. 126, 323.
....., to be unladen, p. 126, 311.
....., to be repaired, 435, 449.
....., outward bound, 670.
....., masters of, *see*—
Beversham, James.
Wills, Mathew.
Lion, the—*cont.*
....., mate of, *see* Thomas, Wm.
....., pursers of, *see*—
Martyn, Malachi.
Wheatley, Henry.
Johnson, Thomas.
....., purser's mate, *see* Joyce, Thos.
....., steward, *see* Miller, Stephen.
....., surgeon of, *see* Kitchen, ——.
....., petition of purser and mariners of, p. 220.
Lioness, (Dutch ship), the, 142, 144, 145, 368.
Lisbon, 59, 332, 368, 540.
Lissett, Wm., p. 484.
Little, Jas., p. 483.
Little, or Lesser James, the, 122, 141, 143, 144, pp. 61–4, 254, 259, 301, pp. 122–4, pp. 126–7, 311, p. 143, p. 150, pp. 157–8, 357, 368, 371, p. 282, 636.
....., bound for England, 142.
....., arrives in England [June 1623], 93, 111, 137, p. 64, 300.
....., to be made ready to sail for the East Indies, pp. 143–4.
....., not worth repairing, p. 148.
....., to be broken up, p. 149, p. 266, 573.
....., masters of, *see*—
Roberts, John.
Wood, John.
....., master mate of, *see* Tumbles, John.
....., purser of, *see* Reignolds, Thos.
....., apprentices in, petition of, p. 219.
Little Richard, the, *see* Richard, the.
Lizard, the, 122, 371, 373.
....., light (house), 301, p. 122.
Lloyd, Francis, steward's mate of the Palsgrave, 698.
....., ..., entertained purser's mate of the Dolphin, p. 467.
....., John, p. 487.
Locke, Thos., 25, p. 29.
....., ..., letters from—
1622: 20, 22, 28, 32, 56, 76, 79, 89, 112, 117, 147, 154, 161, 181, 186, 199.
1623: 231, 253, 283.
1624: 478, 501, 523, 562, 634, 638.
Lockier, Ales., p. 223.
Loder, ——, 71.
Lodge, Gilbert, above 100 years old, 670, p. 486.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 90, 670, p. 485.
....., ..., his wife, 670.
....., ..., Ellen, his daughter, p. 486.
Loftus, Robert, 333, 345.
....., ..., petitions of, pp. 222–3.
Loho, *see* Lugho.
Lombard Street (London), 375.
....., "The George," 375.
....., "The Hat with the Golden Hatband," sign of, in, 375.
London, 110, 125, p. 63, 214, 219, 220–22, 234, p. 122, p. 133, p. 150, p. 176, 374, 384, p. 251, 435, 516, 537, 604, 667, 683.

London—*cont.*
....., Lord Mayors of, *see*—
Proby, Sir Peter, 1622–3.
Gore, John, 1624–5.
....., aldermen of, p. 150, p. 279; *see also*—
Allen, Edward.
Cambell, James.
Ducie, Robt.
Freeman.
Hamersley.
Hearne, Richard.
Whitmore.
....., sheriffs of, *see*—
Freeman.
Mowlson.
Parkhurst, Robt.
....., recorder of, *see* Finch, Sir Heneage.
....., town clerk of, p. 242.
....., trained bands of the city of, 71.
....., freemen of the city of, p. 136, p. 138, p. 150.
....., merchants of the city of, p. 13.
....., streets of, *see* Lombard Street.
....., Tower of, *see* Tower, the.
....., Chamber of, 573.
....., scarcity of workmen in, 667.
....., sickness reigns everywhere in, 667.
....., letters dated from, 48, 67, 169, 179, 190, 196, 247, 267, 299, 307, 317, 389, 406, 452–3, 465, 479, 485, 521, 524, 546, 584, 590, 618, 625, 642, 651, 724.
London, the, p. 4, p. 110, 266, pp. 126–7, p. 134, 314, 317, 320, 321, p. 148, p. 155, p. 157, 355, 368, 371, 373, 587, p. 411, 650, 660, 667, 700, p. 462, p. 466 (2), p. 484.
....., arrives in England, p. 123, 323.
....., to be unladen, p. 126.
....., to be repaired, 435, 449.
....., outward bound, 639, 684, p. 462, 716.
....., trimmed against worm and fire, 723.
....., captain of, *see* Blythe, Rich.
....., masters of, *see*—
Baffin, Wm.
Browne, Arnold.
....., master's mates in, *see*—
Evans, Andrew.
Grove, Thos.
Roberts, John.
....., pursers of, *see*—
Guy, Edwin.
Thornborough, Thos.
....., purser's mates of, *see*—
Sherricke, Geo.
Bloys, Robt.
....., surgeon of, *see* Embrey, Gamaliel.
....., stewards of, *see*—
Jumper, Steward.
Grove, Thos.
London Merchant, the, p. 175.
Long Island, 122.
Long, Ann, p. 221.
Longe, Edward, p. 110, 352, p. 206.
....., ..., put to death at Siam, p. 209.
Loo, ——, 38.
Looho, *see* Lugho.
Lord, ——, preacher to the East India Company, p. 227, 384, p. 232, 398.
....., ..., preaches at Great St. Helens, p. 232.
....., ..., his wages, 384.
Lord High Admiral, *see* Nottingham, Earl of, Buckingham, Duke of.
Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, *see* Williams, John, Bishop of Lincoln.
Lord Chief Baron, *see* Tanfield, Sir Lawrence.
Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, *see* Ley, Sir Jas.
....., of the Common Pleas, *see* Hobart, Sir Henry.
Lord Mayor of London, *see* London.
Lord President of the Council, *see* Montague, Henry, Viscount Mandeville.
Lord High Treasurer, *see* Cranfield, Sir Lionel Earl of Middlesex.
Lords, House of; *see also* Parliament.
....., ..., Order of, 118.
Louan, Island of, 70.
Love, Capt., p. 232.
Lovering, Wm., p. 152, p. 220.
Loveyt, or Lovett, Geo., p. 91.
Low Countries, the, *see* Holland.
Lowder, John, p. 485.
Lowe, ——, p. 478.
Lower House of Parliament, *see* Commons House of.
Lownes, H., 595.
Lucas, ——, p. 478.
Lucon, *see* Luxon.
Lucotella, Aug., p. 93.
Lugho, 99, p. 98, p. 305, pp. 340–1, p. 343 p. 393, p. 394.
....., the Orankays of, 99.
....., factory at, 499. 1.
....., chief factor in, *see* Beamont, John.
....., in rebellion against the Dutch, p. 285, pp. 340–1.
....., Dutch chief merchant at, *see* Van Santen, Pieter.
Lukin, John, p. 142.
Lumkin, a gunner, p. 157.
Luricca (Larica), 99, p. 305, pp. 309–310, p. 396.
....., factory at, 499. 1., p. 305.
....., factor at, *see* Collins, Edward.
....., chief Dutch merchant at, *see* Reniere.
Luxon, ——, p. 220.
Lyme Regis (Dorset), p. 482.
Lyne, John, p. 486.
Lynn, Sir Humphrey, p. 226, p. 487.
Lynnes, Ed., *see* Lenmyes, Ed.
Lytefield, Richard, p. 221.

M.

Macao (China), 54, 146, p. 100, p. 109, pp. 193–4, p. 251.
....., account of a plot to betray, p. 20.
....., factory at, pulled down by the Dutch, 47.
....., miseries of the English captives at, 84.
....., Portuguese from, p. 205.
....., fleet, p. 61.
....., ships to be sent to, 70.
....., the Dutch fleet off, 293.
....., ..., attack, but are repulsed, 146.
....., ..., their success at, p. 112.
....., the Portuguese allowed to fortify, 146.
Macassar (Celebes), 43, p. 62, p. 112, 265, 304, p. 126, p. 205, p. 308, p. 318, 539.
....., factory in, p. 111.
....., names of the factors at, 352 (703).
....., the King of, 290.
....., ... very kind to the English, p. 205.
....., rice from, 91.
....., the SPANIARDS in, p. 308, p. 396.
....., the DUTCH in, 43.
....., ships gone to, 375.
....., natives of, 272.
....., letter dated from, 290.
Maccho, p. 99.
Mace, Thos., p. 482.
Mace, 35, 50, 91, 111, p. 54, p. 62, pp. 99–100, 293, 294, p. 122, p. 164, 351, p. 206, p. 209, 472, p. 345, 573, p. 376, 640.
....., concerning the price of, 237, 300, p. 123, p. 180, 464, 493; *see also* Spices.
Macham, John, pp. 479–480.
Madagascar, p. 98.
Maddox, George, p. 222.
....., —— (deceased), p. 225.
Madre Teresa, foundress of the "discalsed Carmelites," canonization of, 75.
Madrid, 114.
....., letters dated from, 59, 75, 97, 194, 195, 198, 240, 241, 248, 467, 675.
Maes, Thomas, pp. 481–482.
Maese, the river, 257.
Mahomet Aly Beg, or Allibeg, 330, pp. 162–3, 577, p. 376.
Maid of Dort, the, 368.
Mail, coats of, 226.
Mainwaring, Sir Henry, 284.
Malabar frigates taken prize, 372–3.
....., it were better to buy Malabar frigates than to build pinnaces in England, 339.
....., coast of, 84.
Malabar, coast of—*cont.*
....., ..., 500 tons of pepper to be had yearly on, 347.
....., pepper, 345.
....., ..., price of, 574.
Malacca, 146, p. 196, 368, p. 260.
....., about the release of our people at, p. 196.
....., Dutch fleet off, 293.
....., ..., ships burnt by, 294.
....., Straits of, 261, 525.
....., ..., weakness of the Dutch in, p. 196.
Malaga, p. 166.
Malaya (Moluccas), 16, 100, 102, 137.
....., agent at, *see* Nicolls, Wm.
....., fort at, p. 201, 370.
....., letters dated from, 47, 52, 86, 88, 100, 101, 120.
Malayans, the, 272.
Malberry, Matthew, p. 138.
Malin, ——, 670.
Mallard, Elizabeth, p. 224.
Maller, Richard, p. 222.
....., Margaret, p. 222.
Mamoora di China (a drug), 226.
Man, Eustace, p. 196, p. 251.
....., ..., letter from, 1622: 39.
....., ..., returns home, p. 251.
....., ..., his estate, p. 251.
....., Sylvanus, 636, pp. 482–3.
....., ..., Margaret, relict of, pp. 482–3.
Mandeville, Visct., Lord President of the Privy Council, *see* Montague, Henry.
Manichells Island (Amboyna), p. 341.
....., Dutch factory burnt in, p. 341.
Manillas (Philippine Islands), 43, p. 64, 145, 146, 174, 261, p. 193, p. 396.
....., great dearth in the town of, 145.
....., the DUTCH in, 43.
....., natives of, rebel against the Spaniards, 145.
....., fleet and voyages, *see* **East Indies**, Fleet of Defence in.
Manistone, Wm., 228.
Manley, Paul, p. 482.
....., Constance, wife of, p. 482.
Manners, Fras., Earl of Rutland, p. 153.
Maravilla, Island of (Philippine Islands), 70.
Marcharke, Lawrence, *see* Mareschalk, Lawrence de.
Mardykers (free natives of the Moluccas), the, 1, p. 99, 499. 1., p. 393.
Mareschalk, Lawrence de, chief Dutch merchant at Amboyna, and one of the judges, 611–613, 618, 637, 645, 647, p. 449, 688, 723.
....., ..., one of those who tortured the English, 517.
....., ..., a principal man in the sentencing our people to be butchered, p. 463.

Mareschalk, Lawrence de—*cont.*
....., ..., East India Company and Carleton's advice that he be laid hold of, 517, 644.
....., ..., age about, 30, 661. II.
....., ..., arrives in Holland, 604.
....., ..., East India Company say he must be hanged, 618.
....., ..., the States General send for, about the Amboyna massacre, 644, 661.
....., ..., does not appear upon the summons, it is thought he will not be found, 658, 664, 669.
....., ..., his deposition (about Amboyna), 661. II., 684.
....., ..., East India Company's answer to, 684. I.
....., ..., pretends sickness at Delft, 661.
....., ..., his examination, 668.
....., ..., East India Company insist upon his confronting our men, 723.
Margaté Road, p. 160.
Markham, Valentine, auditor of the East India Company, p. 92, p. 186.
....., petitions of, p. 480, p. 486.
....., his salary, 510, 716.
Marmora, 149.
Marque, Letters of, p. 248, 418.
Marriner, Michael, p. 485.
Marseilles, 156, p. 161, 347, 449, 554, 578, 636, 716.
....., the principal market for coral, 471.
Marshall, Robt., p. 482.
....., ..., Jane, wife of, p. 482.
Marshalsea, the, p. 482.
Marteau, Thos., 277.
Marten, Sir Henry, judge of the Admiralty, 92, 165, 292, p. 123, p. 133, p. 135, pp. 150–1, 361, 384, 421, p. 255, 426, p. 270, 447–8, 451, p. 278, 463, p. 295, 491, 496, 539, 566, 573, p. 372, 594, 616, pp. 410–411, 621, 627, 682, 687, p. 449 (2).
....., ..., deposition before, 125.
....., ..., discourse of, 216.
....., ..., sentences a seaman to be ducked, p. 269.
....., ..., petition of, p. 480.
....., ..., letter to, 1624 : 470.
....., ..., commissioner on the Amboyna business, 608, p. 410, 621.
Marteson, Dutch governor of Amboyna (1615–1618), 722.
Martin, Giles, *see* Martyn, Gyles.
....., Jas., 424.
....., John, p. 154.
....., Malachi, purser of the Lion, p. 207, 375, 698.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 484, p. 486.
....., Thos. (deceased), 337.
....., Wm., in prison in Surat, 438.
....., ..., his wages, p. 482.
Martyn, Gyles, p. 93, 300, p. 148, 517, 573, 621, 665, 680.
....., ..., elected one of the Committee of the East India Company, 492.
....., ..., letter from, 1624 : 674.
... ., ..., petition signed by, p. 491.
Marvell, Peter, p. 481.
....., ..., Elizabeth, wife of, p. 481.
Mason, John, 13, 18.
....., William, pp. 481–483, p. 485.
....., ..., Jane, wife of, pp. 481–483, p. 485.
Massingberd, John, p. 487.
Master of Requests, *see* Coke, Sir John.
Masters, Nat., p. 492.
Mastiffs, 226, p. 204, p. 287, p. 377.
Masts (of ships), 46, p. 176.
....., value of, 445.
....., about the choice of, 449.
Masulipatam, p. 21, 85, pp. 62–4, p. 108, p. 111, p. 112, p. 149, p. 198, pp. 206–7, 375, 436, p. 466.
....., supplies sent to factory at, p. 62.
....., factors at, pp. 198–9.
....., ..., letter to, 1622 : 111.
....., names of factors at, 352 (703) *see also* Duke, Matthew; Methwold, Wm.
....., ships to sail for, p. 260.
....., Dutch ships at, 392.
Matarara, 145.
Matarines, the, 145.
Mathews, Daniel, p. 485.
....., John, brother of, his estate, p. 485.
....., Richard, pp. 479–480.
Matsnanga Kitchzamondono, p. 131.
Maurice de Nassau, Prince of Orange, *see* Nassau.
Mauritius, the Danes trade to, p. 442.
May, Margaret, 362.
....., Thomasine, 362.
Maydeneblick (Dutch ship), the, 26.
Mayerne, Dr., p. 151.
Mayes, Mark, pp. 219–220, p. 483.
Mayors, Fras., p. 152.
....., ..., Ann, widow of, p. 152.
Mayres, Mark, *see* Mayes, Mark.
Meade, Thos., p. 491.
....., Valentine, 362.
Meal, 650.
Mediterranean, the, 490.
Meighen, Thos., p. 478.
Meller, Wm., p. 492.
Mendo Mota, a Portugal, 240.
Merchant Adventurers, deputy of the, *see* Misselden, Edward.
Merchant Taylors' Hall, 253, 267.
..... School, master of, 324.
....., ..., ..., son of, *see* Haynes, Richard.
Mercury, the, 71.
Mericke (Merricke), Sir John, p. 153, p. 226.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 491.

Merryt, Ann, p. 219.
Mervin, Sir Henry, 69.
Methwold, Wm., one of the Council of Defence, 85, 152, 238, pp. 108–9, p. 152, 328, p. 232.
....., ..., letter from, 1623 : 316.
....., ..., letter to, 1622 : 84.
....., ..., leave granted to return home, p. 109, p. 202.
....., ..., arrives in England, 316, p. 144, p. 148.
....., ..., concerning imputations against him and reduction in his wages, p. 109, p. 157, p. 168, 335, 339, p. 176.
....., ..., report on, p. 166.
....., ..., petition of, p. 223.
....., ..., interest paid by East India Company on his wages, 413.
....., ..., his bond to be delivered to him, 437.
....., ..., *see also* East Indies, Council of Defence in.
Mexico, 174, p. 246.
Miako (Japan), 223, pp. 128–9.
Michelson, Thos., p. 484.
Middleburg, 13, 457, 602, 603, 605, 606, 613, 615, 624, 632, 642, 661.
....., chief of the East India Chamber at, *see* Boreel, Jacques.
....., commissioners at, 622.
Middlesex, Earl of, *see* Cranfield, Sir Lionel.
Middleton, Sir David, p. 133.
....., ..., Henry, son of, 636.
....., Richard, p. 488.
....., William, p. 491.
Midsley, Edward, p. 141.
Migiel Stanley, a Japanese, executed by the Dutch at Amboyna, p. 315.
Milan pieces, *see* Muskets.
Milborne, Jane, pp. 223–4.
Mildmay, Sir Henry, 319.
....., ..., his wife, 319.
Mile End, p. 148.
Milford, p. 142.
Miller, Richard, p. 491.
....., Martha, p. 91.
....., ..., her husband, p. 91, 345.
....., Stephen, steward of the Jonas and Lion, p. 222, 698.
....., Marie, 362.
....., Thos., p. 486.
....., ..., Augustine, son of, p. 486.
Mills, Cyprian, p. 92.
....., Joseph, p. 63.
....., Thos., factor at Pulicat and Masulipatam, p. 20, 111, p. 64, 352, p. 202.
....., ..., letters to, 1622 : 85, 110.
Millward, John (deceased), p. 449.
....., ..., his estate, p. 166, p. 485.
....., ..., Thos., brother of, 300, p. 140.
....., ..., ..., petition of, p. 485.
Milward, John, petition signed by, p. 491.
Mindoro, 70.
Ministers, gratifications from the East India Company forborne to, 355.
Minn, ——, 426.
Mint, the, 60 lbs. weight of gold taken to, 425.
....., *see also* Tower, the.
Mintam (?), Island of, p. 156.
Misselden, Edward, 331, 384, 404, 409, 504, 723, p. 489.
....., ..., deputy of the merchant adventurers, 333.
....., ..., as commissioner at Amsterdam to negociate with the Netherlands Company for a private treaty, 1623–1624, 331, 333, p. 169, 334, 340, p. 218, 384, 388, pp. 265–7.
....., ..., his instructions, p. 174, p. 176, 530.
....., ..., letters from, 1624 : 450, 526, 530.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 493.
....., ..., gives account of his services, 665.
....., ..., letters to, 1624 : 474, 624.
....., ..., ill-health of, 530, 665.
....., ..., gratification to, 665, 682, p. 449.
....., ..., returns to Delft, 688.
Mitchell, Edmond, p. 483.
....., ..., his sister, *see* Sheering, Elizabeth.
....., ..., Henry, p. 91.
Mocawe, *see* Macao.
Mocha, 84, 372–3, 438, 607–677, 711.
....., cruel oppression of the Turks at, 711.
Mocho, *see* Mocha.
Mogul, the, *see* Great Mogul, the.
Mohilla, Island of, 676, 677.
....., ..., King of, 676.
Molson, Moulson, or Mowlson, alderman and sheriff, p. 167, p. 170, 335, p. 180, 582.
Moluccas, the, 91, 99, 101, 137, 140, pp. 98–100, 264, pp. 146–7, pp. 156–158, p. 235, 400, 469, 521, p. 340, p. 410, 637.
....., Gonninge's account of, 370.
....., names of factors in, 352 (703).
....., factors in, p. 207, 369, p. 489.
....., imperfect accounts received from factories in, p. 202.
....., about recalling all the factors from, and dissolving the factories in, p. 108, p. 111, 238, 370.
....., concerning trade in, 43, pp. 100–101, p. 108, p. 149, p. 198, p. 203, p. 209, p. 216, p. 451, p. 489.
....., ..., great and excessive charges of, 55, p. 108, 265, 272.
....., ..., not less than 20,000 ryals yearly, p. 62.
....., ..., yearly capital necessary for, (60,000 Rs.), p. 62.
....., ..., give over the, p. 147, p. 208.
....., ..., Carleton's propositions, p. 369.
....., English offer to settle again in, p. 147.

Moluccas, the—*cont.*
....., generally bruited the English should not have any goods from, 722.
....., concerning forts and garrisons in, 26, 178, 203, 206, 211, 212, 232, pp. 98–100, p. 108, 272, p. 208, 644, 697, 717, 717. I.
....., ..., the King's declaration, 244, 245, 250.
....., drafts of principal forts in, sent by the Charles, p. 201.
....., schools in, 236, 272.
....., bloody executions in, p. 146; *see also* Amboyna massacre.
....., the Amboyna massacre, a plot to root the English out of, 486.
....., ..., the insatiable covetousness of the Dutch to gain the sole trade of, the whole cause of the Amboyna massacre, p. 320, 519.
....., must abandon that trade because of, p. 201.
....., the resolution of East India Company to demand 70,000 ryals for injuries done in, 384.
....., demand for damages in, 404, 409.
....., the business of, in debate in Holland, p. 280.
....., English gold very profitable in, 682.
....., map of (sent to Carleton), 617.
....., ships sent to, p. 4.
....., ..., from, pp. 63–4.
....., the CHINESE in, 5, 6, p. 340.
....., the DUTCH in, 1, 5, p. 4, 19, 43, 84, 137, pp. 98–100, p. 108, 272, 291, p. 198.
....., ..., governors of, *see*—
Le Feber, Jaques.
Lam, Derickson.
Houtman, Fredk.
....., ..., great numbers of, necessary to inhabit, 243.
....., ..., their gains more than 300,000 guilders per annum in, p. 208.
....., ..., deny the English sale of clothing and victuals in, 26, 235, 610.
....., ..., enjoy two thirds of the trade of, 140, 499. I.
....., ..., prevent English from enjoying their third part of the trade of, 235–6.
....., ..., their account of the general charges in, 391.
....., ..., protest against English for not paying their share in, 434.
....., ..., pay for everything in commodities, but the English pay ready money, 137, p. 61, 236, p. 198, p. 203, p. 208.
....., ..., bad usuage, intolerable exactions and tyranny, and bloody executions in, 6, p. 61, 236, p. 100, 361, 364, p. 198, p. 203, pp. 208–9, 521, 540, 597. I., 604, 610.

Moluccas, the DUTCH in—*cont.*
....., ..., account of injuries done to the English by, 236–7, p. 154, p. 198, p. 208, 370.
....., ..., order English to be turned out of the forts in, 137.
....., ..., reap no benefit of tolls in, 272.
....., ..., castles and forts possessed by, 370.
....., ..., director of, *see* Houtman, Gov.
....., ..., forts dissolved by, 370.
....., ..., keep six or eight ships in, 392.
....., ..., ships of, lost, 91.
....., the SPANIARDS in,—
....., ..., castles and forts possessed by, 370.
....., *see also* Amboyna, Bandas, Batchian, Ceram, Malaya.
Momorra, *see* Marmora.
Money, *see* Bullion, Gold, Silver.
Monger, Jas., p. 492.
Monox, or Monnox, Edward, agent in Persia, pp. 126–7, p. 154, 329, p. 159, p. 164, p. 186, 376, 404, p. 280, 690, p. 466.
....., ..., to have the freedom of the East India Company, p. 166.
....., ..., returns out of Persia in the Lion, p. 126.
....., ..., his errors and miscarriages, p. 157, pp. 160–1.
....., ..., his Journal, 305, p. 442, 682.
....., ..., ..., abstract of, read at Committee of East India Company, p. 126.
....., ..., ..., begs it may be restored to him, p. 127.
....., ..., wages paid to, p. 137.
....., ..., his goods, p. 156.
Montague, Henry, Visc. Mandeville, Lord President of the Privy Council, p. 28, p. 90, p. 253, 421, p. 255, p. 266, 509, 510, 594, pp. 410–411, 623, 643, 650, p. 463.
....., ..., commission to, 155.
....., ..., letter from, 1624: 511.
....., ..., letters and petitions to, 361, p. 265, 601, 608.
....., ..., gratuities to, 639.
....., ..., servant to, *see* Dixon.
....., Sir Sidney, 83.
Montes Claros, Marquis of, 240.
Montfort, Richard, p. 220.
Montgomery, Earl of, *see* Herbert, Philip.
....., Adrian, purser's mate in the Palsgrave, 698.
Moon, the, 145, 146, 164, 175, 177, 261, p. 111, 266, 338, 357, 367, p. 196, p. 205, 375, 390.
....., springs a leak and is unable to sail for England, 367.
....., rotten and unserviceable, p. 260.
....., Capt. of, *see* Adams, Robt.
....., commander of, *see* Brooke, John.

Moon—*cont.*
....., pursers of, *see* More, Hugh; Neeve, John.
....., steward's mate of, *see* Hoyle, Abraham.
Moone, Thos., p. 478.
Moore, Capt., 10.
....., Ann, widow, p. 156.
....., Benjamin, p. 411 (deceased), 352 (703).
....., Francis (deceased), 643.
....., George, death of, 99.
....., Rachel, p. 220.
....., Ralph, strange adventures of, 536.
....., ..., petitions of, 560, 566.
....., Thos., a nailor, the East India Company's smith at Deptford, 329, p. 246, 471, 503, p. 482.
....., ..., his brother-in-law, p. 248.
....., William, p. 481.
....., ——, 363.
Moorer, Richard, p. 493.
Moors, the, p. 4, p. 64, 149, 272.
....., their ships burnt, 386.
Moorteere, *see* Motir.
Mordochay, ——, estate of, p. 91.
More, Hugh, purser of the Moon, 177.
Morehouse, ——, a preacher, 384, p. 249, p. 253.
Morewoode, Gilbert, 491.
Morgan, ——, (brewer), p. 181.
....., ..., complaint against, 673.
....., George, surgeon, p. 484.
....., Henry, p. 224.
....., Wm., chief mate and master of the Elizabeth, p. 209, 375.
....., ..., petitions of, 531, p. 481.
Morning Star (Dutch ship), the, 91.
Moroh, p. 378.
Morris, Katherine, p. 223.
....., Richard, p. 484.
....., Wm., p. 221, p. 479.
Morrison, Sir Richard, p. 485.
Morse (or seahorse) teeth, 226, p. 162, 440, p. 287, 577, p. 377, 676.
Moseley, Henry, pp. 483–4.
Mosely, ——, p. 174.
Moss, or Mosse, Margery, p. 91.
....., ..., her husband (William), p. 91, p. 148.
Motir, 53, p. 64.
....., factor at, pulled down by the Dutch, 47.
Mountford, Simon, estate of, p. 221, p. 479 (2), p. 480.
....., Walter, 35, p. 124, p. 126, p. 138, p. 143, p. 150, p. 176, p. 186, p. 247.
....., ..., his debts, p. 186.
....., ..., his accounts intricate and out of order, p. 181.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 478, p. 482.
....., Dr., p. 151.
Mountney, Richard, husband to the East India Company, p. 124, p. 126, p. 134, p. 153.
Mountney, Richard—*cont.*
....., ..., his accounts, 712.
Mowlson, sheriff, *see* Molson.
Moyen, the (Dutch ship), 70.
Mozambique, 34, 84, p. 110, p. 193, p. 200, p. 202, p. 467.
....., the Portuguese caracs at, p. 442.
Mules, 226.
Mullaimbeg, or Mullayimbeg, 226, p. 162, p. 165, p. 287, p. 376.
Mullins, or Mulnes, Thos., p. 483.
Mun, Munne, or Munnes, Thos., deputy governor of the East India Company, p. 134, 323, p. 153, p. 167, p. 176, p. 179, 345, p. 231, p. 238, p. 267, 449, pp. 275–7, pp. 279–280, p. 296, 539, p. 372, 582, 594, 607, 616, 639, 643, 667, p. 449.
....., ..., his speech in Parliament about the East India Company, 425.
....., ..., elected deputy governor of the East India Company, 433.
....., ..., refuses to take upon him the office of deputy governor, 435.
....., ..., attends Parliament about Lady Dale's business, 454.
....., ..., attends Sec. Conway about payment of 10,000*l.* to the King, pp. 278–280.
....., ..., letters from, 1624: 486, 499, 575, 674.
....., ..., is spared being elected deputy governor, 492.
....., ..., elected one of the Committee of the East India Company, 492.
Munck, Levinus, 83, 109.
Munday, *see* Munden, John.
Munden, John, master of the Exchange, pp. 204–5, 375, 536, 673, 682.
....., ..., gratification to, 536.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 481, p. 485.
....., ..., Robert, p. 485.
Munke, Henry, p. 479.
Muscat (Arabia), 372.
....., castle, 711.
....., the Persians endeavour the destruction of, p. 287.
....., a beggarly poor town, p. 442.
Muschamp, Geo., p. 4, 91, p. 109, 328, 399, 499. 1.
....., ..., letter from, 1622: 99.
....., ..., returns home (has lost one leg), p. 109.
....., ..., gratuity to, p. 156.
....., ..., his re-employment and wages, pp. 156–7, 426.
....., ..., goes to East Indies in the Star, 404.
Muscovy, *see* Russia.
Muscovy Company, the, 13, 30, 50, 78, 92, 118, 188, 190, 439, p. 266.
....., ..., debts of, 78, p. 160.
....., ..., (business) committee for and reports of, 81, 83, 87, p. 269.
....., ..., robbery of memorials and money of, 190.

Musk, p. 164.
Muskets, 421, p. 381.
....., Milan pieces, p. 377.
Muskett, John, p. 148.
Musseeh el Zemaun, the Venerable, 295.
Mussulmans, 10.
Mustard, Thos., p. 491.
Muys, Lord, 15.
Mylls, Thos., *see* Mills, Thos.
Mynn, ——, p. 159, p. 167, 503.

N.

Naboth, p. 398.
Naige, or Naick, the Great, *see* Tanjore.
Nails, p. 21.
Nan, Ubore, 91.
....., ..., her son (Capt. Bread and Cheese), 91.
Nangasaki (Japan), p. 131, p. 315.
....., friars sent prisoners to, and roasted at, *see* Friars.
....., governor of, *see* Gonrockdono.
Napier, Sir Robt., 335, 646, 650, 665.
Naples, 546.
Napper, Sir Robt., *see* Napier, Sir Robt.
Narrow Seas, the, 69.
....., the King's ships in, 13, 23, 664.
...., ..., one lost, p. 463.
....., concerning the seizure of Dutch ships in, 518, 540, 543, 566, 639, 643, 659, 664, 680, pp. 449–450, 691, pp. 463–4, 723.
Nassau, Maurice de, Prince of Orange, Governor of Zealand, 49, 104, 127, 350, 480, 486, 579, 615, 616, p. 410, 644, 645, 655, 678.
....., ..., called Prince of Holland, 375.
....., ..., the King's affection to, 475.
....., ..., his conduct respecting the Amboyna massacre, 504, 515, 521, 529, 588, 615, 642, 643, 647, 661, 663, 684, 689, 707, 717, 718, 719.
....., ..., refuses to embroil himself in such an odious business, 529.
....., ..., is much offended at, 555.
....., ..., agrees to have the business driven forward from words to deeds, being encouraged by the King's affection, 566.
...., letters from; 1624: 647, 661. III.
...., letters to, 1624: 475, 602. I., 631, 633, 649 (2), 655. I., 662, 707.
...., the point of hostages ill understood by, 588.
...., his presence much missed to set all right, and helps much to the furtherance of the business, 597, 678.
...., his prudence and authority solicited by Carleton to prevent ills through delay, 602. I., 649.
Nassau, Maurice de—*cont.*
...., his resolution that until the two companies have distinct places of association there never will be any accord, 629.
...., East India Company desire a letter mandatory from, 617, 630, 635. I., 665.
...., the letter already gone, 639, 644.
...., the East India Company have not received, 660.
Nassau fort (Bandas), p. 99.
....., Island of, 9.
Navy, the, p. 280.
....., commissioners of the, 78, 299, p. 124, p. 174, 397, p. 249, 417, p. 269, p. 276, p. 279, 491, 616, p. 411, 660, 710.
....., six masters of his Majesty's, p. 280.
....., secretary to, 335.
....., treasurer of, p. 280.
Naygensama, Chief Justice of Firando, 146, p. 130.
....., threatens to put all English to death and to burn their shipping, 146.
....., presents for, p. 130.
Neale, John, anchorsmith, 38.
Neave, John, *see* Neeve, John.
Necksonn, John, 124.
Neede, Thos., p. 478.
Needham, ——, a minister (the Queen's chaplain), p. 220.
Neeve, or Neave, John, purser of the Moon, p. 207.
...., wages of, 525.
Neira, Isle of, 598.
....., governor of, 597. I., 598.
....., fort (the Bandas), p. 201.
....., charges of garrison and fortification of, 140.
....., road, 125.
...., the Dutch in, p. 53, p. 54.
...., treaty published by, p. 54.
...., exactions of, 140.
Netherlands, *see* Holland.
Netherlanders, the, *see* Hollanders, the.
Nethersole, Sir Francis.
...., letters from—
1622: 179.
1624: 484.
...., letter to, 1622: 168.
Nevell, John, p. 170, p. 225.
...., petition signed by, p. 493.
Neville, *see* Nevell, John.
Newall, Rich., 3, 21, 29.
Newbeggen, ——, p. 485.
Newberry, Nathaniel, 595.
Newcastle-upon-Tyne, p. 312.
....., ships, 706.
Newgate, p. 91.
Newhall, 674.
....., letter dated from, 672.

Newmarket, 29, 178, 179, 181, 187, 190, 389, 564, 684, 687, p. 449, 688, p. 463.
....., letters dated from, 176, 184, 185, 188, 189, 401, 402, 404, 405.
Newport, Capt., pp. 307–8.
....., Jan Van Nieuport, one of the Amboyna judges, 611–613.
....., Sampson, p. 93, p. 265, p. 278, p. 479.
...., petition signed by, p. 491.
Newrode, Capt. Cornelius, chief of the Dutch factory in Japan, p. 130.
...., commission to recover debts for English company in Japan, p. 131.
Newton, Margaret, p. 486.
New Spain, 145.
Neylacca, English fort at, p. 61.
Niack, the, *see* Tanjore.
Nicanees (striped stuffs), p. 411.
Niccolls, Patrick, p. 181.
Nicholas, Edward, Sec. to Lord Zouch, 422, 424.
...., minutes of (about Ormuz), 303.
...., letter to, 1623: 284.
Nicholls, Michael, p. 180.
....., Thos. and Wm., *see* Nicolls.
Nicholson, Joan, p. 90.
Nicolls, Wm., agent at Malaya, 91, p. 148, 328, p. 207.
...., lavish expenditure of, p. 108.
...., an ill servant, p. 152.
...., declaration of, 52.
...., protest of, 47.
...., letters, &c. to, 1622: 1, 4, 5, 6, 16, 19, 33, 53, 57, 86, 88, 91, 100, 101, 106.
...., death of, p. 64.
...., his estate and will, p. 108, p. 148, pp. 151–2.
...., Thos., brother of, p. 148, pp. 151–2.
Niesligora, 597. 1.
Nieuport, Jan van, *see* Newport, Capt.
Niggers, *see* Slaves.
Nixon, John, p. 482.
Noel, Wm., 277.
Noore (Persia), 330.
Norden, John, 138.
Norman, Ann, p. 480.
....., Francis, p. 479.
Normandy, p. 248.
Norrington, Richard, p. 479.
Norris, Baptist, p. 223.
....., John, p. 223, p. 231, p. 478.
...., entertained as a writer to East India Company, p. 232.
....., Joan, p. 141.
...., her husband, p. 141.
....., Robert, p. 222.
....., Stephen, p. 156, p. 220.
Nortwick, Herr Van, 602.
Nottingham, Earl of, *see* Howard, Charles.
Noy (Wm.), p. 265, p. 270, 451, p. 275.
...., gratification to, p. 279.
Noyes, Michæl, p. 223.
Nunn, Elizabeth, p. 222.
Nutt, ——, p. 484.
Nutmegs, 35, 50, 91, 111, p. 54, p. 62, pp. 99–100, p. 109, 293, 294, p. 122, p. 164, p. 206, p. 209, p. 225, 472, p. 345, p. 376, p. 478.
....., concerning the price of, 237, 300, p. 157, p. 186, p. 202, 493, 573.
....., petition of garblers of, 690.
....., stolen, 690.
Nuts, *see* Nutmegs; *see also* Spices.
Nymmock, James, p. 483.

O.

Oader, Edmund, p. 223.
....., Isaac, p. 223.
Oakland, Philip, drowned, p. 166.
....., ..., widow of, 331.
Oars, price of, 431.
Offield, Samuel, p. 488.
....., ..., his mother, p. 488.
Offley, ——, 8, 30.
... ., Alderman Robert, p. 225.
....., ..., elected one of the Committee of the East India Company, 492.
....., ..., Thos., factor, 700.
Ogle, Sir John, p. 138, p. 238.
Oil, 30, 38.
Olivares, Conde de, 467.
....., ..., and the Earl of Bristol about the taking of Ormuz, 195, 198.
Oliver, ——, servant to the Duke of Buckingham, p. 274, p. 296, 495, 507, 643.
....., ..., (aged fourscore and upwards), p. 483.
Olives, p. 5, 130.
Orange, Prince of, *see* Nassau, Prince Maurice de.
Orange (ship), the, 7, 120.
Orankays, the, or gentlemen of Pooloroon, 598.
....., dreadful tortures and death of, 598.
....., 160 punished with death by the Dutch, 193.
Ordnance, p. 64, 145, 339, p. 202, 394, 405, 449, 499. 1., 531, p. 381, 594, 708.
....., price of, 66, p. 462.
....., brass, 594.
....., master of the, *see* Carew, Lord.
....., *see also* Sakers.
Orenge, Wm., p. 482.
....., Mary wife of (late the wife of Goulding), p. 482.
Ormuz (Persia), 59, p. 64, pp. 134–5, p. 158, pp. 180–1, 345, 347, 372, 385, 404, 440, 572, 607, 677, 690, 698, 700, p. 482.
....., the key to all India, p. 64.

Ormuz—*cont.*
....., taken by the Persians with the help of the English, 132, 135, p. 61, 194, 195, 198, pp. 126–127, 489.
....., surprised, taken, and sacked, 84, 113, p. 64, p. 110, pp. 126–7, 317, p. 164, 332, 467.
....., the articles of, 10, p. 164.
....., ..., not fully observed, p. 450.
....., the taking of, and James I., and the Duke of Buckingham, *see* Villiers, George, Duke of Buckingham, James I.
....., the wounded and killed at, p. 151, pp. 221–2, p. 224.
....., concerning the spoils of, 303, p. 133, 317, pp. 160–1, p. 164, p. 179, 347, 351, 358, 359, 394, p. 246, 447–8, 489, 682.
....., a ruined heap, p. 442.
....., commission granted to examine into the taking of, 196, 240, 241.
....., complaints at the Spanish Court and of the Spanish Ambassador about, 194–196, 198, 248, 297, 301, p. 122, 303, 307, 315, 317, 320, 321, 467, 489.
....., the King's commands about, 298.
....., examination of Capts. Blythe, Clevenger, Weddell, and others, concerning the taking of, 358, 359, 363.
....., examination of Edw. Monox concerning, pp. 126–7.
....., journal of Monox concerning, 305.
....., profits to be raised to King James from, 360.
....., concerning trade to and the customs, 680.
....., estimated at 20,000*l.* and 25,000*l.*, 359, 363.
....., amount received for customs at, p. 442.
....., Keridge appointed to attend to the affairs of, p. 227.
....., Kerridge, or Rastell, to settle trade and begin a factory at, pp. 232–3.
....., Capt. Weddell offers to settle the trade at, p. 233.
....., resolution of East India Company to embrace the trade of, 404.
....., houses allotted to the East India Company in, 358.
....., factory settled in, 560.
....., cloth to be sent to, p. 186, 393.
....., hire of ships at, p. 159.
....., Castle of, 305, p. 164, 358, 360, 386, p. 442, p. 451.
....., ..., besieged and taken, 113, 131–132, p. 64, p. 127, 305, p. 164.
....., ..., report of surrender of, 84, 132.
....., ..., persons slain before, p. 220.
....., ..., untouched, but the town in ruins, p. 287.
....., the East India Company have a fort at, 510.
....., King of, p. 127.
....., Governor of, 358, p. 287.
....., New (Portuguese) governor of, 59.
Ormuz—*cont.*
....., general of the Portuguese fleet in, *see* Ruy Frere.
....., the PORTUGUESE in, 131, 145, 240, 241, pp. 126–7, 135, p. 164, 347, 379, 440, p. 287, p. 442, p. 450, 694.
....., ..., keep six galleons before, p. 5.
....., ..., bravery of, p. 64.
....., ..., a place of great importance to, 195.
....., ..., their expulsion from, 305.
....., ..., made slaves and miserably slain, 317.
....., ..., caracs burnt, 317.
....., ..., value of goods taken by East India Company from, 394.
....., ..., customs of, worth 400,000*l.* per annum to King of Spain, 360.
....., ..., the customs in times past yielded 180,000 ryals per annum to, p. 450.
....., ..., their trade in, desired by East India Company, p. 233.
....., ..., no fear of in, but 2 months in the year, 360.
....., ..., vessels sent by, to regain, 368.
....., ..., burnt vessels before, 386.
....., the DUTCH in, 560, pp. 450–451.
....., ..., have two ships at, p. 165.
....., ..., refuse to pay customs in, p. 287.
....., ..., save an English ship from burning, 386.
....., ..., the gulf of, about making it free, p. 442.
Orphans, court of, 65.
....., money, 573.
Orton, Jane, p. 219.
....., ..., husband of, p. 219.
....., John, p. 91.
Osaka (Japan), p. 129.
Osborne, ——, 435.
....., Robt., 670.
Osterwick, John, p. 62, 146, 163, 175, p. 110, 352.
....., ..., letter from, 1622: 164.
....., ..., commission from, p. 131.
....., ..., consultations signed by, pp. 128–131.
....., ..., ordered to leave Japan, p. 250.
....., ..., detained in Batavia to perfect the accounts of the Japan factory, p. 250.
Ottwell, ——, 30, 35.
Overing, Edward, p. 487.
Owen, David, 352.
....., Richard, p. 482.
....., Robt., 18, 24, 46, p. 91.
Owendono, Secretary to the Emperor of Japan.
....., presents for, p. 129.
Owkeno Camme, p. 131.
Owtadono, presents for, p. 129.
Oxen, p. 158, 409, p. 412, 676.

Oxen—*cont.*
....., price per cwt., p. 158.
....., about killing of, p. 267.
....., to be salted, 38; *see also* Beef.
Oxford, Earl of, *see* Vere, Henry de.
....., p. 181.
Oyles, Jacob, or Jacques, 30, p. 226.

P.

Packer, ——, p. 295.
Pady, Sir Wm., 404.
Page, Dr., Incumbent of Deptford, 398, 463, 493.
....., Edmond, p. 493.
....., Edward, p. 488.
....., Geo., 345.
....., ..., his salary, 351.
....., ..., petition of, p. 223.
Paget, ——, p. 273.
Pagodas, pp. 108–9, p. 166, p. 172.
Painter, Giles, p. 91.
Palembang (Sumatra), p. 378.
....., letter dated from, 579.
Palmer, William, 81, p. 93, p. 242, 680.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 491.
....., ——, 526.
Palsgrave, the, 146, 163, 164, 175, 225, 227, 261, 265, p. 142, p. 144, p. 148, pp. 150–2, 328, p. 156, pp. 160–1, p. 166, p. 170, 357, p. 193, 368, p. 200, p. 204, 371, p. 224, 437, 682, p. 478, p. 480.
....., commander of, *see* Clevenger, Chas.
....., bound for England, 261, p. 109, 266, p. 202.
....., arrives in England, p. 113, 316, p. 143.
....., suit of the mariners of, p. 167.
....., to be repaired, 607.
....., to be launched, p. 462.
....., master of, *see* Addison.
....., pursers of, *see*—
Cartwright, Ralph.
White, Daniel.
....., purser's mate, *see* Montgomery, Adrian.
....., stewards of, *see*—
Goswell, Robt.
Leeson, Thos.
....., steward's mate, *see* Francis, Lloyd.
....., letter dated aboard, 316.
Pamphlets printed, 595; *see also* Amboyna massacre.
Panter, Wm., p. 485.
Paper, p. 21, p. 64, 265.
Papillion, or Popillion, David, 29, p. 462 (2), p. 488.
Parfect, Margery, p. 224.
Paris, the Parliament of, 215.
....., Council of State in, 277.
....., English ambassador at, *see* Carlisle, Earl of.
Paris—*cont.*
....., letter dated from, 277.
Parker, John, p. 232 (2), 643 (2).
....., Barbara, his wife, 643 (2).
....., Capt., his father (deceased), p. 232 (2).
....., Leonard, p. 485.
....., widow of, p. 485.
....., John, son of, p. 485.
Parkes, John, p. 219, p. 223.
....., Winifred, wife of, p. 219, p. 223.
....., Richard, surgeon, 38.
....., ..., examined, found grossly ignorant, and discharged, 38.
Parkhurst, Robt., Sheriff of London, 300, p. 169, 345, p. 227, 492.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
Parkinson, John, p. 485.
Parliament, 118, 421, 437, pp. 265–6, p. 280, p. 282, 597. I., 602. I., 670, 698, 700, 710.
....., clerk of the Upper House of, 667.
....., clerk of, *see* Wright.
....., committee of, p. 269, 454, 459.
....., orders of the Court or House of, 435, p. 267, p. 276 (2), 616, 667, p. 466, 712.
....., persons exhibiting scandalous petitions to, to be subject to exemplary punishment, p. 282.
....., stay of the East India Company's ships by, 421, 423–5, p. 296.
....., ..., debate in (not in the Commons' Journal), concerning, 425.
....., complaints of mariners against the East India Company before, p. 278, p. 280.
....., take great exception to the East India trade, p. 267.
....., East India Company's six patents sent to, 451.
....., East India Company receive very coarse usage from, 454, p. 278.
....., the narration of the Amboyna massacre much asked after by knights and burgesses of, 544.
....., weighty affairs in, p. 276.
....., House, p. 269.
Parr, Thos., 381.
Parry, Thos., p. 478.
....., petition signed by, p. 491.
Parsons, Edward or Edmund, p. 176, p. 222.
Pashley, John, p. 157.
Patani, 98, p. 99, p. 111, 265, p. 146, 348, p. 205.
....., Queen of, 46.
....., chief factor in, *see* Denton, Adam.
....., factors in, 366.
....., orders to factors to leave, p. 62, p. 110, p. 200.
....., factory dissolved, p. 205.
....., concerning cloth taken at, 202.
....., junk taken at, 98.
....., pepper from, p. 99.

Patteson, or Pattison, Henry (deceased), p. 166.
....., estate of, p. 124, p. 166.
....., John, p. 141.
....., Benj., brother of Henry, 301, pp. 123–4.
....., Ralph, his brother, p. 124.
....., William, father of, p. 124.
....., sister of, *see* King, Ann.
Paw, pensioner, 695.
Paxton, Giles, p. 486.
Peace, the (Dutch ship), 145.
Peadle, Robert, 339, p. 176.
....., Elizabeth, 339.
Pearls, 230, p. 231, p. 251, 435, 437, 660, p. 442.
....., fair pear, 471.
....., fishing for, p. 47.
Peble, *see* Pepble.
Peheo (Peiho), p. 99, p. 101.
Peirce, Richard, p. 488 (2).
....., William, p. 221.
Pencho (? Pencoed), Wales, p. 478.
Pendennis Castle, Capt. of, *see* Killigrew, Sir Robt.
Pendley (Pepble), John, 463, p. 480.
....., Nicholas (deceased), p. 480.
Peniston, Ant., p. 493.
Pennington, Issac, p. 93, p. 488.
....., petition signed (Penington), by, p. 492.
....., Daniel, p. 93, p. 488.
Pennyngton, Robert, p. 491.
Pens, p. 64.
Pepble, *see* Pendley.
Pepper, 13, 18, 24, 26, 35, p. 20, p. 21, 46, 54, 73, 74, 84, 92, 105, 115, 140, p. 62, p. 64, 229, pp. 90–2, p. 99, p. 109, 293, 294, p. 124, p. 127, p. 140, pp. 142–4, 323–4, p. 146, p. 149, 329, pp. 159–160, p. 166, 335, 338, pp. 180–1, 351, 358, p. 193, p. 196, p. 202, p. 205, p. 207, 369, 375, p. 220, p. 224, 390–1, p. 263, 449, 453, 472, 477, 485, 494, p. 345, 553. I., 573, p. 376, p. 378, 640, 677, 721, 723, p. 478, pp. 480–2, p. 484.
....., about taking out dividends in, 50, p. 127, 311, p. 133, 323, 493, 495, 566, p. 372, 646, 650, 665.
....., concerning the price of, p. 5, 30, p. 28, p. 63, 237, p. 111, p. 127, 311, p. 146, p. 186, p. 196, p. 202, p. 250, p. 260, 455, 464, 495.
....., ..., fell from 2*s.* to 14*d.* per lb., p. 159.
....., ..., raised by the Dutch, p. 62.
....., ..., the Dutch at variance, 311.
....., ..., the Dutch false to all agreements to bring down the excessive price of, p. 202.
....., ..., exception taken to, 496, 527.
....., sale of, 51, 302, p. 126, 496.
....., to the value of 200,000*l.* imported, 540.
....., impost on, 314.
....., concerning the discount on (treaty with the Dutch), 178, 186, 187. I., 197, 202, 203, 214, 219, 283.
Pepper—*cont.*
....., and the security demanded, 384, 388.
....., to be sold in London, to keep the Dutch out of the market, 300.
....., not to be sold to London grocers, 109.
....., petition of grocers about, 393.
....., for the Prince's house, p. 462.
....., concealed in the James, 103.
....., will not burn, 147.
....., stolen, 531.
see also—
Acheen; Bantam; Calicut; Jambi; Malabar; Patani; Priaman; Sangora.
Peppercorn, the, 70, 146, 175, 261, p. 111, 266.
....., a rotten ship and must be laid up, p. 112, p. 201, p. 205.
....., a careening ship, p. 205.
Pepwell, Capt. Henry, 18, 80.
....., estate of, 30, p. 91.
....., wages of, 30.
Perez, Augustine (a Portuguese), 586, p. 396.
....., ..., examined and tortured at Amboyna, p. 304.
....., ..., condemned to death, p. 311.
....., ..., prays devoutly and is executed, p. 315.
....., ..., his two wives, p. 315.
....., ..., names of his judges, 611–613.
Perkins, Ann, p. 478.
....., Sir Christopher, 92, 96, 98, 105, 107, 109.
....., Joan, p. 92.
....., ..., Thos., husband of, p. 92.
....., Wm., p. 224.
Perry, Alexander, p. 485.
....., ..., wife of, p. 485.
....., John, purser of the Sampson, and factor in the Moluccas, 53, 91, p. 207, 375.
....., ..., petition of, p. 481.
....., William, p. 223.
Persia, 59, 84, 335, 347, 348, 358, 373, 375, 404, 489, 539, p. 410, 636, p. 442, 698.
....., King or Shah of, *see* Abbas, Mirza.
....., necessary to have an agent of reputation resident in, p. 442.
....., letters to be prepared for, 13, 667, 670.
....., the East India Company's agents in, *see* Monox, Edward, Kerridge, Thos.
....., discussion of East India Company whether to follow the trade to, p. 180.
....., concerning trade to, 13, 14, 35, 59, 78, pp. 126–7, 330, p. 162, p. 164, p. 170, 335, 345, 347, p. 232, 404, 406, p. 249, 440, 462, p. 287, 510, 566, 577, p. 377, 623, 667, p. 442, 680, pp. 450–451, 698, 706, 708, p. 462, 716, 720, 721.
....., King James encourages trade to, 109.
....., Duke of Buckingham does not discourage trade to, p. 246.

Persia—*cont.*
....., Sir Thos. Roe on the management of trade to, 103.
....., Rich. Steele's observations on the trade to, 339, 347.
....., Sir Robt. Sherley's propositions in relation to, 401, 404, 406–408, p. 249, 452–3, 554, 560, 563, 569–572, 580, 623, 626, 681, 683, 702, 706, 709, 716.
....., ..., the East India Company's answer to, 571.
....., Kerridge appointed to settle trade to, p. 227.
....., difficulties of trade to, 577, p. 376.
....., the new contract for trade to, p. 376.
....., exportation of money for, 156.
....., computation to be made of East India Company's stock at, 345.
....., The East India Company not allowed to build a house (factory), in p. 163.
....., factors in, p. 126, 539, 554, p. 450, 716.
....., ..., send back their goods to India, p. 287.
....., ..., remonstrate against their grievances in, p. 287.
....., ..., if they cannot establish a profitable trade will depart from, p. 287.
....., ..., crave license for their departure, 577.
....., license granted by the King for trade to, p. 376.
....., to prosecute the trade will require ten factors, p. 377.
....., minutes of a Court to consider the trade to, pp. 450–451.
....., that trade the most ancient in Christendom, 698.
....., the English esteemed above other strangers in, p. 376.
....., at war with the Great Mogul, 131.
....., the Persians assist the English to take Ormuz, *see* Ormuz.
....., two of the King's ships preparing for, p. 466.
....., letters to, sent by way of Aleppo, pp. 136–7.
....., prize taken in, p. 150.
....., waterworks projected in, 339.
....., Ambassador from, *see* Sherley, Sir Robt.
....., Ambassadors to (Tartar, Turkish, and Uzbeg), p. 162.
....., interpreter in, p. 376.
....., Rahdars of, 226, p. 162.
....., fleet, 84.
....., ..., commander of, indiscreet conduct of, p. 61.
....., ships from, 371, 419.
....., ships for, p. 165, 373, 667, 711.
....., gulf of, 59, 113, p. 144, 345.
....., carpets, *see* Carpets.
....., silk, *see* Silk.
....., the ARMENIANS in, p. 127.
Persia—*cont.*
....., the DANES in, p. 64.
....., ..., trade in the name of the English, p. 64.
....., the DUTCH in, pp. 162–4, 440, p. 287, 570, p. 376, p. 442.
....., ..., attempt to ruin trade to, 103.
....., ..., refuse to pay customs to the English in, p. 165, p. 287.
....., ..., trade of, offered to, 404.
....., the PORTUGUESE in, 113, 131, 132, 135, p. 61, pp. 126–7, p. 140, p. 287.
....., ..., their trade to, the wealth of Portugal for 100 years, 570. 1.
....., ..., proposals to gain the whole trade from, 335.
....., ..., their wars in, 677.
....., *see also*—
Coogee; Noore;
Damoan; Ormuz.
Ghilan; Shiraz;
Gombroon; Shirwan;
Lar; Tauris.
Persians, the.
....., who renounced Mahomet, torn in pieces, 317.
....., eat abundance of sugar, p. 164.
....., inconstant and false, 577.
Persian, letter written in, 410.
Pescadores, Straits of, 70, 146.
....., the CHINESE at, p. 251, 525.
....., the DUTCH at, p. 251, 525.
....., ..., success of, p. 112.
....., ..., not likely to stay at, 525.
....., ..., fortifications at, 223, pp. 193–4, p. 199, 392, p. 250, 597. 1.
....., ..., poisoned and their vessels blown up by the Chinese, p. 250.
Peters, Lawrence, p. 225.
Pett, Capt., 397, p. 411.
....., Peter, p. 92.
Pettapoli, 54.
Pettus, George, p. 124.
....., ..., sent home, p. 63.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 219, p. 223 (2).
Pexall, ——, p. 255.
Pharaoh's kine, 692.
Phellpes, ——, p. 161.
Phelps, John, mate of the Richard, 339, p. 175, 342.
....., ..., his journal, p. 148.
....., ..., petition of, p. 219.
Philip IV., King of Spain, 191, p. 127, 317, 321, 360, 706.
Philippine Islands, the, *see*—
Caggalion.
Cape Spirito Sancto.
Manillas.
Maravillas.
Phillpott, ——, master of the Exchange, Royal, and the Diamond, 34, p. 251.
Philpot Lane, letters dated from, 296, 720.

Phippes, Robt., p. 492.
Physicians, 409.
....., College of, pp. 149-150.
Pichell, or Prichell, ——, p. 151.
Pickerill, Gabriel, p. 485.
Pickering, Robert, surgeon, p. 109.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 221, p. 224, p. 478.
Pictures (for presents in the East Indies), p. 111, p. 163, p. 205.
Pierce, Alexander, p. 224.
....., Elizabeth, p. 148.
....., Wm., son of, p. 148.
Pike, *see* Pyke, Edward and George.
Pikes, 421.
Pilchard, John, p. 223, p. 224.
Pinchin, Robt., p. 93, p. 170.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 491.
Pinder, ——, p. 170, p. 466.
Pingle. or Pingley, Wm., p. 222, p. 277.
Pintadoes, 98.
Pipe staves, 371.
Pirates, p. 64, p. 196, p. 202, 565.
....., money, 83, 103.
Pirk, ——, 54.
Piscadores, *see* Pescadores.
Pistols, p. 126.
....., a case of, p. 111.
Pitch and tar, 270, 371.
Planks, *see* Timber.
Plate, 2, 30, 347; 351, 359, p. 203, 527; *see also* Gold, Silver.
Play acted before the States Ambassadors, 253.
Pleas of the Crown (law books), p. 466.
Plommer, Edward, p. 224.
Plumes, *see* Feathers.
Plummer, Edmunde, p. 492.
....., Thomas, p. 442.
Plushes, p. 442.
Plymouth, 29, 69, 72, 81, p. 123, p. 142, p. 412, 721.
....., ships arrived at, 23, 373, 472, 534, 541, 543.
....., letter dated from, 472.
Polambam, *see* Palembang.
Polsted, Henry, 300.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 491.
Poola la Gundie, *see* Pulo la Gundie.
Poole, John, p. 225.
....., Robt., p. 140.
Polton, *see* Pulton Ferdinando.
Pooloroon, pp. 53–4, 193, p. 90, 265, p. 202, 375, 391, p. 235, 598, 602, 615.
....., concerning the surrender of (Dec. 1616), 125, p. 54, 150, 533, p. 397, 597. I., 598.
....., ..., debate before and order of the King, 150, 151, 203, 206, 503.
....., East India Company request the King's leave to fortify upon, 511. I.
Pooloroon—*cont.*
....., ..., Carleton's propositions concerning, p. 369.
....., the charges of fortification in, will be great, p. 202.
....., Governor of, unfriendliness of, 236.
....., English captain of, *see* Haies, Robt.
....., debts in, p. 206, 391, 399, p. 251.
....., the DUTCH in, 125, p. 202, 598.
....., ..., cruelties, tortures, and murders of, pp. 53–4, p. 194, p. 202, p. 206, p. 208, 391, 399, 561, p. 390, p. 397, 597. I., 598, 610, p. 447, 695, 722.
....., ..., his Majesty's subjects murdered by, 119.
....., ..., English goods taken by, 35, 50, 119, pp. 53–4.
....., ..., invasion of, 595.
....., ..., agree to restore, 212, 232.
....., ..., about restitution of, p. 202, p. 235.
....., ..., refuse to deliver up, p. 194, 610.
....., ..., opinion of the natives of, 193.
....., ..., bailiff of, p. 251.
....., ..., spices in, pp. 53–54.
Pooloroons, the, p. 397; *see also* Orankays, the.
Pooloway, p. 397, 598.
....., new school-house in, 236.
....., the DUTCH in, pp. 53–54.
....., ..., English ships detained by, 236.
Popillion, *see* Papillion, David.
Poplar, p. 143, p. 152.
Poppen of Amsterdam, Bewinthebber of East India Company, 588, 597, 615.
....., deceased, 668.
....., ..., worth eight or ten tons of gold, 678, p. 465.
Porey (? Povey), deceased, p. 372.
....., his estate, pp. 482–3.
Pork, 13, p. 158, 409.
....., complaint of, p. 137.
Porter, Capt., 69.
....., Endymion, 81, 83, 96, 107.
....., Jane, *see* Boyde, Jane.
....., Richard, pp. 156–7.
Portis, John, *see* Portus, John.
Portsmouth, 37, p. 134, p. 151, 358.
Portugal, p. 63, 266.
Portuguese, the, 195, 198, p. 238, p. 341, p. 395.
....., sell but little pepper, 496.
....., a, examined, tortured, and condemned to death (Amboyna massacre), *see* Perez, Augustine.
....., ships and junks, p. 142.
....., women (kept by Capt. Greene), p. 467.
Portus, John, 174.
....., ..., estate of, p. 481.
....., Margaret, sister of, p. 481; *see also* White, Margaret.

Pory, Thos., purser of the Dolphin, p. 412.
Potter, Griffith, p. 480, p. 485.
....., John, 41.
....., ——, 30.
Poultry, 272.
Povy, John, master's mate of the Abigail (deceased), p. 201, p. 205, p. 372 (?).
Power, Sir Henry, Viscount of Valentia, 471.
....., ..., complaint against, 493.
Powder (gunpowder), 103, 111, 193, 261, pp. 122–3, p. 144, 379, 390, p. 251, p. 275, 510, 698, p. 466 (2), 720.
....., from Amsterdam, Danske, and Hamburgh, p. 275, p. 277, 560, 646, 687.
....., foreign, p. 466.
....., price of, p. 207, 706.
....., about purchase of, p. 411.
....., great quantity of bought by East India Company, p. 249.
....., the very best to be bought, 560.
....., the whole store of the kingdom in the Tower, pp. 275–6.
....., East India Company petition for leave to make, 687, 723.
....., torture with, 521.
....., 22 barrels of, shot away at a drunken meeting, p. 62, p. 207.
....., vain and idle and riotous shooting and waste of, p. 151, p. 200, 391, 403, 449, 517, 554, p. 411.
....., mills, the King's, 723.
....., mine, p. 64.
Powell, John, p. 220.
....., Lewis, 409.
....., Thos., p. 150.
....., Thomazin, 292, p. 246.
....., ..., her suit and petitions to and against East India Company, 291, 354, 355, 361, 362, 363, 374, p. 246, p. 265, p. 478.
....., ..., release given by, p. 266.
....., ..., her husband, 355, 363.
....., ..., Wm., son of, 291, 355, 363, p. 246.
....., ..., ..., starved to death in prison, 291.
....., ——, 367, 680, 708, p. 478.
....., ..., his son, p. 478.
see also Powle, John.
Powle, John, p. 207, 375, p. 319, p. 392, p. 397.
....., ..., taken by the Dutch in irons to Amboyna, p. 305.
....., ..., examined, p. 310.
....., ..., is acquitted and visits John Fardo and others in prison, p. 311, pp. 313–14.
....., ..., petitions of, 554, pp. 483–484 (2).
....., ..., in England, 607.
....., ..., allowed 10*s.* a week, 708.
Powlstead, Henry, *see* Polsted, Henry.
Prayer Book, *see* Colson, Sam., confession of his innocency.
Preachers, *see* East Indies, Preachers in, Ministers.
Precious stones, *see* Jewels.
Poyntill, Richard, p. 487.
....., Tymothy, widow of, p. 487.
Prerogative Court, the, p. 176.
Prescott, Edward, p. 488.
....., Geoffrey, p. 93.
....., Richard, p. 221.
Pressing (to death), a punishment called, 548, 551, 586.
....., described, p. 347.
Preston, Dr., p. 488.
Pretty, Robt., p. 149.
Preys, Abel, *see* Price, Abel.
Priaman (Sumatra), 455, 494.
....., pepper, price of, 574.
....., letter dated from, 455.
Priaulx, Peter, p. 226.
Price, Abel, surgeon at Amboyna, p. 284, p. 392, p. 396, p. 447.
....., ..., a drunken debauched sot, p. 392.
....., ..., and the Amboyna massacre; his torture, confessions, &c., pp. 284–6, pp. 304–5, p. 342, p. 345, 548, 549, 585, p. 392, p. 396.
....., ..., judged to death, 5 March 1622–3, p. 311.
....., ..., protestation of his innocence, p. 311.
....., ..., executed, p. 315.
....., M.P., p. 266.
....., ..., his brother's estate, p. 266.
....., John, pp. 482–3.
....., Robert, p. 479.
....., ——, p. 479.
Prichard, Edward (deceased), p. 488.
Prichell, ——, *see* Pichell.
Prichett, Samuel, p. 221.
....., ..., Ellen, wife of, p. 221.
Primrose, the, 373, 711.
....., sold to the Khan of Shiraz, 372, 373, 711.
....., master of, petition of, p. 220.
....., insufficient for the East India Company's service, 711.
Pring, Capt. Martin, p. 92, 261, 403.
....., to be examined by the Privy Council, 98.
....., his report to the East India Company of Bart. Churchman, 103.
....., his motion for gratification refused, p. 144.
Printing, charges for (bonds), 78.
....., men skilful in, required by the Shah of Persia, p. 377.
....., cost of narration of Amboyna massacre, 636.
Pritchett, Samuel, p. 484.

Privy Council, the, 2, 28, 107, 109, 128, 300, 335, p. 179, 355, 363, 398, 404, 409, p. 246, 416, p. 253, 421, p. 267, p. 269, p. 275, p. 279, 463, 539, 548, 566, 567.
....., Lord President of, *see* Montague, Henry, Visc. Mandeville.
....., complaints of East India Company against the Dutch to, 20.
....., proceedings of, with the States ambassadors and Lords Commissioners about treaty with Dutch, 32, 36, 55, 64, 67, 76, 89, 108, 112, 115–117, 127, 154, 160, 161, 162, 165, 166, 167, 178, 179, 183, 187, 188, 200–222, 281, 283.
..... and the Amboyna massacre, 513, 518, 544, 574, 595, 661, 696, 717.
....., ..., narration of, read and debated before, 499, 503, 597. I.
....., ..., concur in a detestation of that fact, 522, 631.
....., ..., many shed tears, 524.
....., committee of, commissioners on the Amboyna business, 608, 633, 645.
....., meetings of, 617, 618, 620, 629, 630.
..... and the seizure of the Dutch East India ships, 628, 635, 643, 645–6, 652, pp. 463–464.
..... and the pirate money, p. 175.
..... and Sir Robt. Sherley's proposals for trade to Persia, 554, 560, 569–571, 580, 623, 681, 683, 706, 716.
....., commission granted to, 196.
....., gratifications (new year's gifts) to, 2.
....., letters from—
1622: 25.
1624: 569, 638. II.
....., minutes of proceedings of, 543.
....., orders of, 119, 620.
....., letters, petitions, and reports to—
1622: p. 11 (2), 118.
1623: 285, 291, 292, 354.
1624: 397, pp. 275–6, 509, 511. I., 541, 564.
....., clerks of, 623; *see also* Beecher, Sir Wm.; Dickenson, ——.
Prizes, 303.
....., instructions about, 70; *see also* Golden Prize, Buckingham, Duke of, James I, Ormuz.
Proby, Sir Peter, Lord Mayor of London (1622–3), p. 138, p. 150, p. 156.
Proverbs and quaint sayings, 5, 116, 137, 152, 173, 261, p. 137, p. 165, p. 176, pp. 235–6, 565, p. 378, 589, p. 391, 655, 667, 692.
....., Italian and French, 54, 519, 552, 588.
Prowse, John, 673.
Pruson, or Prusson, Hildebrand, 46, 50, 58, p. 170, 339, p. 232, p. 275.
....., ..., charges and proceedings against, pp. 176–7, p. 179, p. 186, 363, 413, p. 248, 421, 426, 431.
....., ..., desires to see pursers' books, p. 238.
....., ..., his petition read, 431.
Pruson, or Prusson, Hildebrand—*cont.*
....., ..., his abuses as foul as any man's, 431.
....., ..., dismissed the East India Company's service, 431.
Prussia, p. 151.
Pulicat, p. 20, p. 21, 54, 85, 110, 111, p. 62, p. 64, 203, p. 108, p. 111, p. 209.
....., supplies sent to, 110, p. 62.
....., factor at, *see* Mills, Thos.
....., factories at, p. 20.
....., ..., to be dissolved, p. 111.
....., English give over trade in, p. 147, p. 203, p. 209.
....., concerning the trade with, p. 489.
....., fort at, 206, 208, p. 98.
....., ..., charges of, p. 203.
....., English avoid payment of half of the charge for maintenance of castle and garrison of, p. 489.
....., the DANES in, p. 201.
....., the DUTCH in, p. 20, 85, p. 100.
....., ..., complaints of, p. 111.
....., ..., wrongs inflicted by, p. 62.
....., ..., ships in, 392.
....., powder, p. 202.
Pulo Bessee, *see* Bessee.
Pulo Condor (China), p. 209.
Pulo la Gundie, Island of, situation of, p. 379.
....., English take possession of, p. 379.
....., Act for possession of, p. 379.
....., fortifying and building upon, pp. 379–380.
....., arrival of Dutch ships at, p. 380.
..... belongs to the King of Bantam, p. 381.
Pulton (Polton), Ferdinando, p. 466.
Punishments, *see* Capital causes, Criminal offences, Pressing.
Punnett, or Punnyett, John, p. 144, p. 150, p. 180, 409.
....., ..., petition of, p. 481.
....., Thos., p. 150, p. 265, 582.
Purchas, Samuel, 305.
....., ..., hath undertaken a great volume of all the East India Company's voyages, 38.
....., ..., writes a history of the world, 639.
Purefey, or Purefie, John, factor at Ispahan, letters from—
1623: 330.
1624: 440, 462, 577.
....., ..., his wages, 667, p. 479.
Purselow, Thos., p. 225.
Purser, Joseph, p. 141.
Pybourne, Wm., p. 219.
Pyke, Edward, p. 5, 139, p. 160, p. 205.
....., ..., killed, 111, p. 63.
....., ..., estate of, p. 63, p. 186, 416, 582, 636, p. 482.
....., ..., his accounts, p. 231.
....., ..., George, brother of, p. 231, 416, 582, 636, 680.

Pyke, Edward—*cont.*
....., ..., his sister, *see* Clarke, Thomazin.
Pym, Humphrey, master of the Swallow, 539.
Pynn, ——, p. 161, p. 170, p. 179.
Pytt, Sir Wm., p. 151.
....., ..., his brother, deceased, p. 151.
....., ..., ..., widow of, p. 151.

Q.

Quester, ——, 655.
Quick, William, p. 486.
Quicksilver, 11, 18, p. 161, p. 227, 409, p. 246, 435, 451, 636, 706.
..... lost through leakage in ship, 677.
....., customs for, p. 279.
Quills, 130.
Quilts, 105, p. 123, p. 181, 379.
....., embroidered, p. 129.
....., silk, p. 154, 355, 363, p. 218.
....., ..., price of, 363.
Quince, Thos., p. 221.
Quiondayo, a Japanese, executed by the Dutch at Amboyna, p. 315.

R.

Rack, *see* Arrack.
Rainbow, the, 103.
Ramsey, Alice, p. 225.
....., Ephraim, p. 207, 375, p. 305, 554, p. 392, p. 397, 684.
....., ..., made fast in irons by the Dutch, p. 304.
....., ..., examined and acquitted, p. 310, p. 311, p. 313.
....., ..., petitions of, 700, p. 483.
....., ..., in England, 607.
....., ..., gratuity to, p. 411.
....., ..., allowed 10*s.* a week, 708.
....., John, Earl of Holderness, 301, 594, 607.
Rand, John, p. 148, p. 226, p. 486.
....., ——, p. 486.
Randall, Robt., p. 54, 352, p. 196, p. 260.
....., ..., deposition of, 125.
....., ..., cruelties of the Dutch to, p. 53.
Raneer, *alias* Cozen, *see* Reniere.
Rapiers, p. 126.
Rastell, Thos., President at Surat, p. 110, p. 133, 341, 347, 351, pp. 232–3, p. 251, p. 260, p. 412, 711.
....., ..., firman granted to, 295.
....., ..., letters from—
1622 : 84.
1624 : 410, 419.
Rastell, Thos., President at Surat—*cont.*
....., ..., letter to, 1624: 657.
....., ..., Thos. Kerridge to have priority at Surat of (1624), pp. 232–3.
....., ..., in prison at Surat, 438.
Ratcliffe, p. 143.
....., churchwardens of, p. 220.
....., poor of, p. 160.
Ratlidge, John, p. 480.
Rats, rice eaten by, 4.
Raven, Dr., p. 226, 404.
....., Edward, p. 485.
....., ..., Emma, wife of, p. 485.
....., Jos., p. 492.
Ravens, Edward, 30.
Rawson, *see* Rosons, Christ.
Read, Thos. (deceased), 385.
....., Wm. (deceased), p. 480.
....., ..., widow of, p. 480.
Reade, Gerard, 18, 21, 24.
Red Sea, the, p. 4, p. 140, p. 193, p. 198, p. 206, 374, 607, 613, 677.
....., trade to, p. 161, p. 180, 345.
....., ..., about relinquishing, 607.
....., ..., Sir Thos. Roe about management of, 103.
....., ..., Kerridge appointed to settle, p. 227.
....., Dutch ships sent to, p. 4, p. 110, p. 204.
....., French ships bound for, p. 143.
....., account of voyage in, 373.
Reede, Thos., 171.
Reeks, Wm., p. 209.
Reeve, Edward, 29.
....., Dr., 566.
Reformation, the, 3, 29, p. 196, p. 372–3, pp. 378–381, p. 443, 711.
....., commander of, *see* Allnatt, Richard.
....., master of, *see* Wedmore, Rich.
....., purser of, *see* Billings, ——.
....., purser's mate of, *see* Facye, John.
....., set on fire, but saved, 386.
....., sails for Persia (Nov. 1622), 711.
Regemortes, P. de, letter from, 642.
Reignolds, or Reynolds, Thos., purser of the Lesser James, 124, p. 143, 355, p. 224.
Remmant, John, p. 486.
Renier, or Reniere (Raneer *alias* Cozen), Dutch merchant at Luricca and one of the Amboyna judges, p. 309, 611–613.
Requests, Master of, *see* Coke, Sir John.
....., Court of, 700.
Restitution, the point of, *see* East Indies. The States Ambassadors and the treaty, (p. 536.)
Reward offered for discovery of a robbery, 190.
Reyerssen, Cornelius, 145, p. 193.
Reymond (deceased), p. 233.
....., James, son of, p. 233.
Reynolds, *see* Reignolds, Thos.

Rice, William, p. 224.
Rice, 4, 5, 6, 43, 99, 101, 140, p. 63, 236, pp. 99-100, 252, 272, p. 140, pp. 157-8, p. 318, 640.
....., value of black and white, 197.
....., concerning the price of, 204, 272.
....., *see also* Macassar.
Rich, Sir Nathaniel, 38.
....., Robt., Lord, Earl of Warwick, 81.
Richard, the, 84, p. 148, 339.
....., prize taken by, p. 134, p. 140.
....., mate of, *see* Phelps, John.
Richardson, Gilbert, p. 91, p. 222, p. 482.
....., Elizabeth, wife of, p. 91, p. 222, p. 482.
Richaut, Peter, p. 226.
Richmond, Duke of, *see* Stuart, Lewis.
Rickman, Henry, p. 91.
....., Priscilla, wife of, p. 91, 362, p. 485.
....., ..., son of, p. 485.
Rings, 510, *see also* Gold rings.
....., diamond, 539.
Rippon, ——, a preacher, 26.
Ritch, John, p. 487.
Roanne, p. 231.
....., merchants of, 616.
Robbery, reward offered for discovery of, 190.
Roberts, Elizabeth, p. 488.
....., Richard (deceased), p. 486.
....., Anne, widow of, p. 486.
....., ..., son of, p. 486.
....., John, master of the Lesser James, 93, 123, pp. 62-3, 260, p. 124, p. 170, 351, 393.
....., ..., commission to, 142.
....., ..., contracts himself to a girl of 13, p. 124, p. 126.
....., ..., his wages, p. 148, p. 156, p. 219, p. 223, p. 273, p. 410.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 219, p. 223, p. 480.
....., ..., appointed mate in the London, 643.
....., ..., petition of, p. 486.
....., ..., his wife, p. 486.
Robins, Wm. (deceased), his estate, p. 163.
....., ..., debts of (out of hope of recovery), p. 287, 577.
Robinson, George, chief factor at Acheen, p. 4, 91, 328, p. 207, 375, p. 449.
....., ..., in England, 527, 680.
....., ..., examination of, 682.
....., ..., petition of, p. 481.
....., Henry, 300, p. 280.
....., Richard, p. 92.
....., ..., deceased, 352.
....., ——, 46.
....., Stephen, p. 153.
....., Thos., p. 91, 352.
....., Wm., p. 314.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 491.
Rochellers, the, 114.
Rochester, p. 466.
Rode, Thos., p. 492.
Roe, Sir Henry, p. 166, 660, p. 462.
....., Sir Thos., Ambassador at Constantinople, 18, 107, 294, 339, 347, 639, 680.
....., ..., letters from—
1622: 113, 131.
1624: 692, 694.
....., ..., his advice about trade to Surat, &c., 103.
....., ..., his opinions about the East Indies and the Dutch, 692.
....., ..., jewel belonging to, 690, 698.
....., ..., offers to sell a fair ruby to East India Company, 471, 660, p. 450, 690, p. 462, p. 466, 712.
....., ..., journal of, 38, 510.
....., ..., his mother, p. 166.
....., Capt., master of the Star, p. 123, p. 136, 376, 393, p. 256.
....., ..., taken by the Hollanders at Tecoe, p. 137.
....., ..., differences between the Company and, p. 137, p. 149.
....., ..., tenders his services to East India Company, pp. 160-1, p. 170.
....., ..., agreement between East India Company and, p. 232.
Roebuck, the, 107, 109, 336, p. 196, 368, p. 200, p. 205, 375.
..... arrives in England, 103.
..... escapes being wrecked, 357.
..... master of, *see* Erwin, Jas.
Rogers, George, p. 493.
....., Richard, p. 492.
Rolf, Robt., p. 91.
Rolfe, Wm., p. 93.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
Rolls, Master of the, *see* Cæsar, Sir Julius.
Rolph, Wm., *see* Rolfe, Wm.
Rome, 59.
Rond (of Deal), 491.
Roome, Sarah, p. 224, p. 485.
Rootes, Wm., 355, 527.
Ropes, 46, p. 176, 577, 676.
Roquigny, ——, 29.
Roscoff (Brittany), 277.
Rose, Christopher, p. 482.
....., John, p. 144.
....., ..., sent home in irons for mutiny, p. 109.
....., ..., to be heard, pp. 148-150.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 221, p. 481.
Rose, the, 44, 84, 336, 357, 367, p. 196, p. 203, p. 205, 373, p. 260, p. 378, pp. 378-9, p. 381, 615, 711.
....., masters of, *see* Johnson, John, Hackwell, Robt.
....., petition of mariners of, 594, 607.
....., purser of, *see* Bradstreet.
Rosenthal, 663.
....., the camp at, 661. III.
Rosingyn, natives of, 193.

Rosons, Christ., p. 163.
....., ..., letters from, 1623: 278, 373.
....., ..., letters to, 1623: 279, 280.
....., ..., petition of, p. 483.
Rotterdam, the (ship), p. 305, pp. 311–12, p. 318, 611.
Roundey, Wm., p. 90.
Rowe, John, p. 21, p. 92.
....., ..., commission to, 44.
....., ..., Dorothy, wife of, p. 92.
Rowle, Thos., the gunner, 4, 5, 6, 33, 57.
....., "a Chcny lately christened," 6.
Royal Anne, *see* Anne Royal, the.
Royal James, the, *see* James Royal, the.
Royal Exchange, the, *see* Exchange Royal, the.
Royston, 167, 169.
....., letters dated from, 166, 512, 513, 655.
Rubies, 18, 230, 435, 437, 471, 660, p. 450, p. 462, p. 466, 712.
....., value of, 690, 712.
....., *see also* Jewels.
Ruby, the, 16, 99–101, 106, pp. 63–4, p. 112, 266, p. 205, 375, 390.
....., master of, *see* Alexander, John.
....., pursers of, *see* Bell, Peter; Eman, Richard.
....., carpenter of, *see* Clark, Joseph.
....., letter dated on board, 137.
Rudyerd, James, p. 491.
Ruhanas, p. 287.
Rupees, 657.
Rupeth, William, p. 482.
Russell, Thos. (deceased), 650.
....., Sir Wm., p. 93, p. 174, p. 269, 527, 536, p. 487.
....., Margaret, p. 483.
Russia, 59, p. 151, 333, 404.
....., cordage, p. 157.
....., hides, p. 130, *see also* Bulgaria hides.
....., silk from, p. 138.
Rutland, Earl of, *see* Manners, Fras.
Rutlish, John, p. 480.
Ruy Frere de Andrade, Portuguese viceroy and governor in India, and general of the Portuguese fleet at Ormuz, 84, p. 134, p. 193, p. 269.
....., commission to ruin the English trade in India, p. 134.
....., escape of, 84, p. 126, p. 134, p. 136, p. 232, 393, 398, 404, 416, p. 253, p. 255.
Ryals, 29, 55, 92, 110, 111, 126, p. 62, 147, 157, 177, 178, 203, 204, 254, 255, pp. 108–111, 265, 266, 272, p. 126, p. 133, p. 140, p. 142, p. 148, p. 158, p. 164, 335, 336, 338, p. 175, 341, p. 193, 368, p. 202, p. 204, p. 209, 372, p. 221, p. 224, 384, p. 232, p. 246, p. 251, 517, 527, 531, 539, 554, p. 380, 604, 607, 708, 712, pp. 481–2.
....., concerning the number to be sent to the East Indies, p. 149, 345, 347, p. 186, p. 253.
Ryals—*cont.*
....., value of the cargoes of two of the East India Company's ships in, 390.
....., 48 chests of, sent in East India Company's ships to East Indies, 426.
....., debate in Parliament concerning the money (in ryals) sent out of England, 425.
....., taken from Portuguese ships, p. 110.
....., (600) offered for ransom of two Portuguese women, p. 467.
....., valuation of, 187. 1., 202, 285, p. 133, p. 180, p. 227, p. 231, p. 238, 449.
....., demanded of the Dutch, 528, 532, 538.
....., concerning restitution of, 202, 214, 219, 221, 234, 249, 395.
....., "mill money and cracked," 494.
....., robbery of, p. 157, p. 411.
....., wasted, p. 64.
Rychart, Andries, 476, p. 489.
Rynd, Jas. (preacher), pp. 160–1, p. 170, p. 219.
....., his wages, p. 224, p. 480.
....., Sybilla, wife of, p. 160, p. 170.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 219, p. 224, p. 478, p. 480.
Ryves, Dr. Thos., King's advocate, 447–8.

S.

Sabaco or **Sabacoare**, 357, 579.
....., the Dutch in, 579, p. 378.
Sabowa, 1, 86, 102.
....., fortifications at, 47.
Sack, 85.
Sackville, Sir Edward, 300.
Sacoute, a Japanese at Amboyna, p. 315.
Sade Sheckaune, 410.
Sadler, John, p. 305.
....., taken by the Dutch in irons to Amboyna, p. 305.
....., examined and acquitted, pp. 310–311, p. 313.
....., Nicholas, p. 92.
....., Elizabeth, wife of, p. 92.
Saffron, p. 224, p. 268, 441, p. 478.
Sails, 46, 50, pp. 176–7.
St. Albans, Lord Viscount, *see* Bacon, Sir Francis.
St. George, the, seizure of, 547.
St. Helena, 316, 472, 473.
St. Helens, *see* Great St. Helens.
St. Katherines, prison of, 304, p. 133, p. 149, p. 219.
St. Lawrence, Isle of, 41, 676.
....., the King of, 41.
St. Martin's Lane, letters dated from, 23, 45 108, 116, 160, 162, 281, 298, 315, 332.

St. Mary Axe, p. 450.
....., churchwardens of, 439.
....., East India Company's warehouse at, 439.
....., chapel in, p. 450.
St. Paul's School, master of, *see* Gill, Alexander.
Sakers (Cannon), p. 138.
Salbanke, Joseph, 373.
Saldanha Bay, 44, 122, 142, 316, 368.
....., ships arrived at, 111, 473, 677.
....., murders committed by savages at, 44, 142.
Saldanians, the, 676.
....., trade with, 676.
Salisbury, p. 134.
....., letter dated from, 312.
Sallamat, a slave, 53, 57.
Salmatte, 102.
Salmon, ——, 74.
....., Robt., son of, 15, 50, 74.
....., petition of, 285.
....., wife of (widow of Capt. Bonner), 50, p. 142, 384, p. 238, p. 278.
....., ..., petition of, 285.
....., ..., concerning her Bill exhibited in Parliament against East India Company, p. 265, p. 282, 667, 670, 698, 700, 710, 712.
Saltbanke, *see* Salbanke, Joseph.
Saltpetre, p. 202, 646, 687, 698, p. 466, 723.
....., a digger of, *see* Thornehill, Edward.
Sambrooke, Jeremy, p. 170, p. 176, p. 180, 345, 365.
....., petitions of, p. 225, p. 485.
....., fees allowed to, p. 411.
Sampall, Richard, p. 224.
Samphire, 130.
Sampson, David, p. 485.
....., Robt. to be released from prison, 103.
Sampson, the, p. 4, 40, p. 28, p. 29, 103, 145, 517, p. 481.
....., purser of, *see* Perry, John.
Sanderson, Thos. (purser), 494.
....., letter from, 1624: 455.
Sana, King or Bashaw of, 616, 639.
Sandal wood, 266, p. 164.
Sandcroft, Francis, p. 223, 441.
....., ..., suit between John Ball and, p. 269.
....., John (deceased), estate of, p. 223, p. 269.
....., William, p. 223, 441.
....., ..., suit between John Ball and, p. 269.
Sanders, Carew, p. 93.
Sandwich, p. 482, p. 484.
Sandy, Wm., p. 134.
Sandys, Sir Edwin, one of the committee for trade, 300, p. 269, 646, 650.
Sangora (Siam), p. 99. p. 146, pp. 193–4, p. 198.
....., Dutch exclude English from trade at, 597. 1.
....., King of, 26.
....., pepper from, p. 5.
Sanguis Draconis, p. 202.
Sansamondono, p. 131.
Sares, Rachel, p. 484.
Sargeant, Robt., p. 151.
Saris, John, p. 93.
Sarney, Edward, chief at Indraghiri, p. 111.
....., ..., letter to, 1622: 147.
....., ..., death of, p. 111.
Sashes, p. 165.
Satins, 50, pp. 129–130, p. 161, 560, 706.
....., crimson, green, yellow, &c., 345, p. 227, 566, 636, p. 442.
Saunders, Benjamin, p. 479.
....., —— (deceased), p. 220.
....., Margaret, widow of, pp. 220–1, p. 483 (2).
Saxson (? Saxton), letter dated from, 683.
Sayer, Edmund, 163, 175, 223, p. 110, 352.
....., ..., commission from, p. 131.
....., ..., consultations signed by, pp. 128–131.
....., ..., ordered to leave Japan, p. 250.
....., ..., sails for England upon the Anne, p. 250.
Schellinger, H., Mayor of the Dutch East India Company, letter from, 1624: 561. 1.
Schiedam, the (Dutch ship), 411.
Scilly Islands, the, 316.
Scinde, 347.
....., free trade granted in, 341.
....., the Portugals seated at the mouth of the river of, 347.
Schonewalle, Sieur de, death of, 714.
Scott, George, p. 93.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
....., Jane, widow, p. 222.
....., ——, mate of the Anne, p. 21.
Scout, the, p. 238, 977.
....., arrives in India, 676.
Scudamore, Edward, 352.
Seager, Edward, p. 160, p. 231, p. 280, 582.
Seahorse, *see* Morse.
Seale, Robt., p. 481.
....., Katherine, wife of, p. 481.
Seamayne, George, estate of, p. 480.
Searle, Henry, p. 221.
....., Helen, wife of, p. 221.
Seeds, proclamation about, 170.
Selby, George, p. 91.
....., Maudelin, widow of, p. 91, 362, p. 486.
....., John, pp. 484–5.
....., Joane, wife of, pp. 484–5.
Sellabar, p. 581.
Selor, *see* Solor.

Semidono, ——, p. 130.
....., debts of, p. 131.
Semper, ——, 398.
Seram, *see* Ceram.
Sewster, Edward, p. 492.
Sharrock, Geo., *see* Sherricke, Geo.
Shashma (Japan), friars in disguise as merchants taken prisoners at, 146.
Sheep, 676.
Sheere, Arthur, 459, p. 282, 670, p. 483.
....., petition signed by, p. 491.
Sheering, Elizabeth, p. 483.
....., her brother, *see* Mitchell, Edmund.
Shefeodono, p. 131.
Shell, Wm., estate of, p. 481, p. 483.
Shemada Jeboydono, p. 129.
....., ..., presents for.
Sherburne, Edward, secretary to the East India Company, 507.
Sherley, Jas., p. 492.
....., Sir Robert, Ambassador from the Shah of Persia, 59, 389, 401, 404, 406, p. 249, 510.
....., ..., letters from, 1624 : 417, 452, 453, 564, 570, 580, 626, 683.
....., ..., his propositions about the Persian trade, to King James, in the name of Shah Abbas, 407, 408, 562, 564, 569–572.
....., ..., ..., read at a court of East India Company, and opinion thereon, p. 249, 554, 560, 566, 626, 634, 681, 702, 706, 716.
....., ..., his expenses in England, 402, 404.
....., ..., his Persian wife, 59, 389.
....., ..., grant of allowances of 30*l.* and 40*l.* a week to, 427, 506.
....., ..., his house on Tower Hill, 564.
Sherricke, or Sherrocke, George, p. 207, 375, p. 305, p. 396, 684, p. 447.
....., ..., taken by the Dutch in irons to Amboyna, p. 305.
....., ..., examined, pp. 308–9.
....., ..., craves forgiveness of John Clarke for accusing him under torture, p. 314.
....., ..., pardoned and saved, p. 314, p. 316.
....., ..., petitions East India Company, 503, 510, 700.
....., ..., has served the East India Company nine years, 510.
....., ..., gratification to, 510.
....., ..., imprisoned by command of Welden, 554.
....., ..., entertained purser's mate of the London, 607, 643.
....., ..., whether he be allowed to go, 680.
....., ..., allowed 10*s.* a week, 708.
Sherrington, ——, 345, p. 238, p. 242.
Sherrock, Edward, p. 478.
Sherrocke, George, *see* Sherricke, George.
Sherwood, ——, p. 91.
....., Margaret, wife of, p. 91.
Shesh, Thos., p. 220.
Shilling, Capt., 682.
Ships wrecked, *see*—
Endracht, the.
Expedition, the.
Trial, the.
Unity, the.
Whale, the.
Shipton, Thos., p. 492.
Shiraz, p. 162.
....., governor of, p. 233.
....., Khan of, pp. 161–5, p. 287, 711.
....., ..., builds a castle at Gombroon, p. 287.
....., ..., buys the English ship Primrose for 400 tomans (about 1,330*l.*) 372, 373, 711.
....., Mint master at, p. 163.
Shirts, p. 166.
Shirwan, 226.
Shongo Same, Emperor of Japan, 70, 163, 306, pp. 128–130.
....., presents for, 146, 175, 223, p. 99, pp. 128–9.
....., ..., given to, p. 129.
....., a mortal enemy to Christians, especially Papistical Christians, 146.
....., conspiracy against, 223.
....., ..., his brethren suspected of, 223.
....., his Council, 175, 223, p. 130.
....., ..., presents for, pp. 129–130.
....., his secretary, *see* Owendono.
Short, Henry, 99, 290, 352, p. 379, p. 485.
....., Sarah, wife of, p. 485.
Shorting, John, p. 221 (2).
....., Alice, wife of, p. 221 (2).
Shot, price of, 66, p. 207.
....., 3,000 lbs. wastefully spent at a feast, p. 207.
Shukar, or Suker, Jeremy, 30.
Showmakar, Robin, 375.
Shute, ——, 384.
Siam, p. 62, 146, p. 99, p. 112, 265, p. 198, pp. 205–6, p. 251.
....., names of factors at, 352 (703).
....., factory in, p. 111, 366.
....., concerning trade in, p. 110.
....., factory to be dissolved at, p. 5, p. 110, p. 200.
...., dissolved, p. 205.
....., King of, p. 62, p. 110.
...., two of his gentlemen bring letter and present to King James, p. 110.
...., presents for, p. 111.
....., the Dutch persuade the great men to put Edw. Long to death at, p. 209.
....., ships at, p. 63.
Signet, clerk of the, warrant to, 427.
Sicily, 156.
Silan, p. 98.

Silk, 26, 109, 156, 225, 226, 229, p. 109, pp. 129–30, p. 137, 323, p. 157, pp. 162–4, p. 174, p. 180, 369, 372–3, p. 233, p. 246, 418, p. 255, 460, p. 287, 546, 616, 621, 673, 682, 692, 708, p. 483.
....., trade of, encouraged by King James, 109.
....., about taking out dividends in, 616.
....., Bengala, p. 140.
....., Persian, 14, 51, 156, 407, p. 256, 449, 510, 554, 560, 566, 572, p. 377, 681, p. 451, 702, 706, 711, 716.
....., ..., annual yield of, 347, 571.
....., ..., where it is sold, 716.
....., ..., proposal that four of the King's old pinnaces be sold for, 572.
....., ..., about price of, p. 256, 577.
....., ..., commissioners to contract for, 577.
....., raw, 553. 1.
....., about price of, 107, 223, p. 138, p. 143, p. 163, p. 165, p. 186, 363, 409, 413, p. 254, p. 376, p. 410.
....., ..., risen 25 per cent. in Italy, 409.
....., ..., fixed, 587.
....., 21s. per lb. offered by the Dutch for the English company's, 369.
....., money to be raised upon the company's, p. 154.
....., contractors for, p. 266, 441, p. 270.
....., about purchase and sale of, 333, 413, p. 248.
....., expectation of good quantities from Turkey and Muscovy, p. 138.
....., the Dutch trade in, p. 288.
....., yearly value of, imported by East India Company, 425.
....., pays no impost, 314.
....., yearly value of customs on, 716.
....., taken prize and stolen, 422, 577.
....., loss of the Whale, laden with, 463, 466; *see also* Ardas silk, Legee silk, Taffetas.
....., loss at sea of 400 bales of, 479, 485, 492.
....., throwsters, 125.
Sief Chaun, the Hon., 295.
Sill, Henry, 352, p. 206, p. 216.
....., letter to, 1623: 375.
Silver, 317.
....., ships from New Spain, *see* New Spain.
....., scarcity of, 156–159.
....., from Japan to be coined, 723.
....., taken prize, 422, 446; *see also* Bullion, Plate.
Simpson, John, p. 480.
Sinan, *see* Sana.
Sinda, *see* Scinde.
Singleton, Francis, 50, 83, p. 91.
....., Thomas (deceased).
...., estate of, 50, 83, p. 91.
....., William, 50, 83, p. 91, p. 485.
Singora, *see* Sangora.
Skinner or Skynner, 35, p. 31.
....., instructed by the East India Company to set down some relation of the truth of the Amboyna massacre from Ric. Welden, p. 295.
....., the "Narration" compiled by, 521, 643.
....., the reply to the mayor's remonstrance conceived by, p. 466.
Skunst, Barth., 353.
Skynner, ——, *see* Skinner.
Slade, James, master of the Discovery, 2, 29, p. 110.
....., ..., letter from, 1623: 266.
....., John, 329, p. 161.
....., Mathew, 641.
...., letter from, 1622: 63.
...., wife of (deceased), 641.
Slany, Humphrey.
...., letter from, 1624: 397.
Slatter, John, p. 152.
Slavery and slaves, 5, 10, 85, 99, p. 53, 140, 182, 193, 236, 243, 266, 317, p. 196, 399, p. 340, p. 342, 554, 560.
....., purchase of, 47, pp. 98–99.
....., wages paid to, 272.
....., Netherland captain of, pp. 343–4, p. 396.
....., accidentally shot, p. 150.
....., the Dutch wont allow English to sell, 364; *see also* Moore, Ralph; Sallamat, ——.
Slow, ——, p. 222.
Smelt, John (deceased), p. 63.
....., ..., his debts, p. 199.
....., ..., his brothers (deceased), p. 200.
Smethwike, Thos., p. 492.
Smith, Edward, pp. 478–9.
...., wife of, p. 478.
....., Elias, p. 92.
....., Francis, 358.
....., George, p. 90, p. 174, p. 222.
....., Henry, p. 220.
....., ..., Margaret, wife of, p. 220.
....., Humphrey, 573.
...., elected one of the Committee of the East India Company, 492.
...., petition signed by, p. 491.
....., John, p. 222, p. 487.
....., Lewis, p. 21, 301.
....., Sir Richard, 333, p. 269.
....., Richard (deceased), pp. 221–2.
....., Robt., purser of the Jonas, 182, p. 141, pp. 158–160, 333, 351, 363, 374.
...., wages of, 351, 376.
....., Robert, p. 226.
....., Roger, p. 91, p. 219.
...., Anne, widow of, p. 91, p. 219.
....., Simon, p. 492.
....., William, pp. 481–2.

Smith, William—*cont.*
....., Mary, widow of, p. 481–2.
..... or Smyth, Sir Wm.,
....., sons (5) and daughters (2) of, 71, p. 170.
....., estate of, p. 170.
....., Zachary, p. 485.
....., Mistress, daughter of Lady Exeter, 267.
Smitheck, Thos., 24, 81, 83, 301.
....., petition of, p. 480.
Smyth, Jonathan, p. 485.
....., Thos., p. 485.
Smythe, Ro., p. 492.
....., Thos., p. 491.
....., Sir Thos., 105, p. 93, p. 141, pp. 174–5, 409, 412, p. 249, 418, p. 255, p. 273, p. 276, 527, 536, p. 411, p. 466.
....., letters from—
1623: 296.
1624: 720.
....., letters to—
1622: 39, 146.
1624: 444, 694, 702, 709.
Sneering, Nicholas, p. 155.
Sneli, Christopher, p. 224.
Snelling, Charles, 536.
Snow, Thos., p. 222.
Soames, Thos., p. 492.
Soane, "the city's farmer of Buttall wharf, 335, p. 239, 403.
Socotra, Island of, 286.
....., King of, *see* Amer Ben Said.
Sogosino, a "Polonian," p. 148.
Solamme, 193.
Solomon, the, 40, p. 29, 291.
....., a wreck, p. 202.
Solor, Island of, p. 100.
....., fortifications in, p. 98.
Somersdike, Lord of, *see* Aerssen François, D'.
Somersetshire, 335.
Sommers, Geo., 11.
Sommerson, ——, p. 170.
Sonck, Martin, Dutch, Governor in the Bandas, p. 98, p. 208, 391.
....., ..., letters to, 1622: 192, 193.
Sone, Thos., p. 491.
Sophy of Persia, the, *see* Abbas Mirza.
South Seas, the, 54.
Southerne, Alice, p. 220.
....., ..., son of, p. 220.
Southwark, 300.
Southwell, Lady, daughter of, p. 126.
Southworth, Symon, p. 486.
Soyemondono, p. 131.
Soysimo, a Japanese, tortured by the Dutch at Amboyna, p. 315.
Spa, the, 530.
Spain, 174, 317, 350, 404, 451, p. 326, p. 344, 584, 612, 695.
....., concerning free trade between England and, 467.
Spain—*cont.*
....., against importing tobacco from, 159.
....., articles of peace between England and, p. 265, 467.
....., treaty with, 127, 132, 135, 257.
....., King of, *see* Philip IV., King of Spain.
....., Infanta of, demonstration of joy at breaking off the match with, 317.
....., Lords of the Junta of, 248.
....., ..., Ambassadors of, 332.
....., ..., ..., complaint of, p. 296; *see also*
Ormuz.
Ynojosa, Marquis de La.
Colonna, Don Carlos.
Spaniards, the, 149, p. 235, p. 341, p. 395.
Spaldinge, Aug., one of the Council of Defence, 152, 225, 238, p. 152, p. 160, p. 167, p. 181, pp. 205–6, 375, p. 231, 510, p. 372, 587, p. 482 (2).
....., ..., letter from, 1623: 367.
....., ..., petition of, 573.
....., ..., examination of, 560.
....., ..., his private trade, 560, 566, p. 372, 582, 587.
....., ..., to pay a fine of 1,000*l.*, 582.
....., ..., abated, 587.
....., ..., charges against, 225, p. 126, pp. 167–8, 366, 525, 554.
....., ..., motion to end all by arbitration, 566, p. 372.
....., ..., action in the Admiralty entered against, 566, 573.
....., ..., his salary 200*l.* per annum, p. 372.
....., ..., sick and wishes to return home, 225, 366.
....., ..., his estate, 342.
....., ..., his wife and family, 225.
....., ..., his brother in law, *see* Crooke, Dr.
....., ..., *see also* East Indies, Council of Defence in.
Spangles, 11, 134, 138, p. 62.
Spaniels (dogs), 226, p. 287, 577, p. 377.
Spanish saints, canonization of, 75.
....., Armada, 273.
....., iron, *see* Iron.
Spectacles, 577.
Specx, Jacques, one of the Council of Defence, (Speck, Capt.), 98, 238.
Spence, Geo., killed in a duel, 99.
Spencer, Adam, p. 492.
Speult, *see* Van Speult, Herman.
Spice Islands, *see*—
Amboyna.
Bandas, The.
Lantar.
Moluccas, &c.
Spicery, the Prince's servant of the, p. 462.
Spices, 43, 111, p. 53, p. 54, p. 64, 156, 238, p. 108, p. 165, p. 179, 370, 390, p. 235, 399, 541, 692.

Spices—*cont.*
....., agreement with the Dutch about division of, p. 62, p. 208.
....., price of, 156, 370.
....., better cheap in England than from the Dutch in the Indies, p. 209, 391.
....., proclamation about, 170.
....., about managing the trade of, 237.
....., presents to East India Company of, pp. 159–160, 351.
....., for the King's house, 379.
....., the King's impost on 2,000*l.* per ann., 379.
....., now bought cheap in the Indies, p. 267.
....., brought into Persia, 440.
....., the Lord Mayor to have, 665.
....., *see also*—
Cloves; Mace;
Nutmegs; Pepper;
Amboyna; Lantar;
Moluccas; Pooloroon.
Spikenard, 553. I., 640.
Spottis, surgeon, p. 109.
Spragge, Thos. (deceased), p. 204, 636.
Sprake, Thos., *see* Spragge, Thos.
Spurgeon, Mathew, p. 156, p. 480.
....., Margaret, his wife, p. 156, p. 480.
Spurstowe, William, p. 226.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 491.
Spy, the, p. 196, p. 238.
....., arrives in India, 676.
Squyer, Ro., p. 492.
Stacy, John, his estate, p. 479.
....., Robert, p. 158, p. 222.
Stamp, Joane, p. 223.
Stanbridge, John, p. 156.
Stanley, Ann, p. 223.
Star, the, p. 4, 40, p. 20, p. 21, 44, 54, p. 29, 221, p. 122, p. 143, p. 153, p. 174, p. 200, p. 202, p. 238, p. 253, p. 479.
....., to be made ready to sail for East Indies, p. 143.
....., outward bound, 348, 404, p. 253, p. 265.
....., arrives in India, 676.
....., masters of, *see*—
Browne, Arnold.
Roe, Capt.
....., mate of, *see* Carter.
....., pursers of, *see*—
Booth, John.
White, Daniel.
....., stewards of, *see*—
Cooper, Francis.
Fall, Wm.
....., gunners of, petitions of, p. 224, 398.
Star Chamber, 301, pp. 122–3.
....., ..., suits and proceedings in, 41, 90, p. 133, p. 148, p. 170, 351, p. 232, 393, p. 248, p. 255, 435, p. 266, p. 273, p. 276, p. 279, 463, 471, 477, 650, 670
....., ..., examiner and clerk in, p. 255.
Starr, Marian, p. 90.
....., her husband, p. 90.
....., Richard, p. 491.
....., Walter, p. 219.
Startupp, Edward (deceased), p. 219.
....., Rebecca, widow of, p. 219.
States General, the, 234, p. 108, p. 319, 532, pp. 362–3, 579, 594, p. 396, 616, p. 410, 629, 631, 658, 659.
....., president of, *see* Gulenburgh, count of.
....., ambassadors from, 548; *see also*
Aerssen, François d'.
Joachimi, Albert.
....., ..., return to the Hague and make a thankful report in the Assembly of, of their treatment in England, 487.
....., secret resolutions of, 671.
....., resolutions of, 15.
....., complaint of songs against, p. 28.
....., and their proceedings respecting the Amboyna massacre, 504, 505, 515, 519, 521, 528, 529, 534, 537, 544, 547, 550, 552, 553, 555, 567, 575, 584, 588, 597, 600, 603, 604, 606, 615, 624, 629, 633, 637, 641, 642, 644, 649, 661, 668, 669, 674, 678, 679, 685, 691, 693, 695, 701, 706, 707, pp. 463–464, 717, 718, 718. I., 719, 723.
....., a round letter by the King, requiring justice from, written to, 510.
....., promise to call to a strict account all who had a hand in, 519.
....., assembly of, 486, 553, 588, 593, 632–3, 663.
....., ..., ambassador Carleton's propositions, made in the, 548.
....., ..., English relation of Amboyna read before the, 551.
....., do not defend their men's actions, 549.
....., request patience and time for translating and collating their papers, 549.
....., the constitution of their State, the cause of their delays, 549, 551, 597, p. 464.
....., deliberating how to proceed roundly in the matter, 552.
....., the Bewinthebbers report their account of the Amboyna conspiracy to, 505, 520.
....., ..., some corrupted by the, 661.
....., ..., authority for Amboyna massacre acknowledged to be derived from, p. 317.
....., ..., their clerks supposed to be authors of the Dutch libel of the Amboyna conspiracy, 538, 551.
....., committee of the chief towns in Holland appointed to consider the whole business, by, 588.
....., declaration of, touching the fact, 567. I., 587.
....., memorials of the English ambassadors in reply to, 567. II., III., 582, 597. I.
....., ..., slackness and generality in, 584.

States General, the, and the Amboyna massacre —*cont.*
....., the King little pleased with, and dislikes, 602. I., 607, 635, 655.
....., letters from, 1624: 535, 588. I., II., 592, 695. I., 699, 713, 714, 718. IV.
....., rely much upon, 555.
....., have only produced delays, 620.
....., their answers to Carleton's three points, 713. I., 715, 717. I., 718. I.
....., danger of their proceedings being suspected, 597. I.
....., Carleton suggests to East India Company a new treaty with, 600.
....., promise the King reparation and justification, 602, 647.
....., under great obligations to the King, 647.
....., the King's constancy in granting aid of men and money to, 631.
....., deputies of, 555.
....., ambassador Carleton's negociations with, *see* Carleton, Sir Dudley.
....., Prince of Orange recommends speedy justice in Amboyna business, 647.
....., East India Company demand letters mandatory to Dutch in East Indies from, 617, 630, 635. I., 660, 665.
....., the letter already gone, 639, 644.
....., remonstrance of Dutch East India Company to, 661. I.
....., ..., Carleton cannot recommend it to the King, 661.
....., ..., reply of East India Company to, 684. I.
....., the scandal of Amboyna has made a divorce between the Bewinthebbers and, 717, *see also* Amboyna Massacre.
....., and the treaties of 1622, 1623, *see* East Indies, the Dutch in (pp. 535–6).
Staverton, Thos., chief factor at Jambi, p. 63, p. 196, p. 205.
....., ..., letter from, 1623: 290.
....., ..., letter to, 1624: 432.
....., ..., his wages, p. 482.
....., ..., deceased, 352.
....., ..., his estate, 582.
Stavines, M., one of the States ambassadors, 183.
Stedson, or Stiddson, John, his wages and estate, p. 478 (2).
Steel, p. 162, 338, p. 287, p. 376.
Steele, Rich., 339, 554, 560, 683.
....., ..., offers his services to East India Company, 335.
....., ..., his propositions about the Persian trade, &c., 339, 347, 510, 623.
....., ..., East India Company think it dangerous to employ, 347, 623.
Steevens, ——, p. 266.
Steingar, Geo., p. 492.
Stephens, ——, carpenter of East India Company, pp. 143–4, p. 149, p. 153, p. 156, 342, 667.
....., Thos., p. 492.
Stepney, churchwardens of, p. 156.
....., poor of, East India Company distribute food and money to, p. 143, 376, 650, 712.
Sterling, Jas., p. 220.
....., Ann, wife of, p. 220.
Stevens, Tise, 6.
Stevenson, Isaac, master of the Dolphin, p. 133, p. 136, p. 138.
....., ..., Elizabeth, widow of, p. 133, p. 136, p. 138, p. 150, p. 154, p. 227, 384, p. 238, p. 482.
....., ..., estate of, p. 150, p. 482.
....., Margaret, p. 480.
Stevinton, Marmaduke, p. 111, 338, 367, p. 196, p. 251.
....., ..., letter from, 1622: 147.
....., ..., letter to, 1622: 163, 164.
....., ..., returns to England, p. 251.
....., ..., deceased, 352.
Steward, Dr., 303, p. 133, p. 135.
....., his opinion on Lord Admiral's rights concerning prizes taken by East India Company, 413.
Stewart, John Engle, death of, 99.
Stiddson, John, *see* Stedson, John.
Stile, or Stiles, Thos., *see* Style, Thos.
Stockings, proposal to send, to Surat, 369.
Stakes, Robert, p. 221, p. 480.
Stone, Robt., p. 149.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
....., Wm., treasurer of the East India Company, 62, 71, 74, p. 93, 301, p. 133, p. 138, p. 140, p. 144, p. 152, p. 157, p. 159, p. 167, p. 180, 381, 437, p. 265, 448, p. 296, 493, 496, 527, 573, 594, 639, 643, p. 450, 708, p. 466 (2), p. 487.
....., ..., threatens to resign, 65.
....., ..., elected treasurer, 300, 492.
....., ..., report of, p. 161.
....., ..., letters from, 1624: 496, 545, 568.
....., ..., gratification to, p. 465.
Stoughton, Anthony, p. 492.
Stradling, Sir John, p. 462, p. 486.
Strange, Francis, p. 484.
Streamer, Wm., p. 92.
....., Mary, wife of, p. 92.
Strode, or Strowd, Geo., 300, 339, p. 277, 607, p. 411, 636, p. 488.
....., ..., elected one of the Committee of the East India Company, 492.
....., Sir Wm., p. 276.
Strong waters, p. 205, p. 233, p. 442.
Stuart, Lewis, Duke of Richmond, p. 179, 379 (2).
Stubbs, Thos., p. 484.
Sturmy, Henry, p. 220.
Style, Hum., p. 492.
Style, Thos., p. 13, 103, p. 122, p. 133, pp. 150–1, p. 153, 333, p. 238, 433, 607, 639, 681.

Style, Thos.—*cont.*
....., ..., elected one of the Committee of the East India Company, 492.
....., ..., letter from, 1624: 674.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
Sucatelli, Augustine, p. 492.
Succadana (Borneo), p. 5, 54, p. 99, p. 181, 449.
....., the East India Company's house in, 301, p. 134.
....., surprised and ransacked, 111, 145.
....., debts in, p. 63, 265.
....., the Dutch factors have left, p. 63.
....., the Queen of, 265.
Suckling, Sir John, comptroller of the King's household, 301, p. 186, 395.
Suffeyllde, Arthur, purser of the Blessing, letter from, 1624: 711.
Suffolk, Earl of, *see* Howard, Thos.
..... cloth, *see* Cloth.
Sugar, p. 164, 640.
..... candy, 440, p. 287.
Suisa, a Japanese, executed by the Dutch at Amboyna, p. 315.
Sumatra, 84, 225, p. 112, p. 205, 391.
....., concerning trade in, p. 99, p. 251.
....., fear of the Dutch in, p. 61, 390.
....., coasts of, p. 4, p. 196, 375.
....., ..., called Lampong, *which see.*
....., ships to sail to, p. 260.
....., letter dated from, 494.
....., road-ship arrived from, 39.
....., *see also*—
Acheen. Jambi.
Catotanga. Palembang.
Indraghiri. Priaman.
Indrapura. Tecoe.
Sun, the (cast away, Nov. 1618), p. 480.
Sunda, Straits of, 134, 173, 316, p. 204.
....., ..., East India Company's intention to fortify upon, 635. i., 717.
....., map of (sent to Carleton), 617.
Supply, the, 91, 93, 99, 139, p. 152, p. 222.
....., rotten and laid up, p. 63, p. 112, p. 205.
....., surgeon of, *see* Chambers.
Surat, 24, p. 13, 29, 34, 35, 38, 84, 107, 266, p. 126, p. 127, pp. 136–7, 323, p. 157, p. 164, p. 170, 335, 341, p. 180, 358, p. 194, p. 206, 373, 375, 386, 398, p. 251, p. 254, 426, p. 278, 539, 607, p. 410, p. 412, 657, p. 451, 700, p. 462, 712.
....., presidents of, *see* Keridge, Thos., Rastell, Thos.
....., ..., and council of, 429, 657, p. 466.
....., value of the stock at, 13.
....., trade of, 84, p. 99, 723.
....., ..., Sir Thos. Roe, on management of, 103.
....., articles of free trade granted in, 341.
....., firman for trade at, 295, 341, 657.
....., factory of, p. 180, p. 204, p. 442.
Surat, factory of—*cont.*
....., ..., house in, to be let for, 341.
....., ..., about supplying and supplies for, 35, 78, p. 161, 706.
....., proposal to send 20,000*l.* yearly to, 55.
....., factors at, p. 127, p. 137, p. 163, p. 231, 462.
....., ..., fair carriage of, to the people of, 657.
....., ... blamed, p. 61.
....., ..., imprisoned at, 419, 420; *see also* James, Giles.
....., computation to be made of East India Company's stock at, 345.
....., consideration of the stock and commodities to be sent to, 347, p. 227, 723.
....., letters for, to be considered, 411.
....., stock at, sufficient to lade home two ships, 55.
....., requisite to have an agent and a solid council continually resident in, p. 442.
....., Keridge appointed to settle trade at, p. 227, pp. 232–3.
....., East India Company's estate stands excellent well in, 574.
....., English better treated in, 372.
....., commodities vendible at, p. 442.
....., East India Company's servants and estates captured and embargoed, 429, 438.
....., ..., consultation of (in prison), 438.
....., about resettling factories dissolved last year, p. 442.
....., calicoes to be bought at, 55.
....., cloth, p. 4, p. 110, 328, p. 186.
....., coral for, 107.
....., ..., 156 chests of, sold for 34,000*l.* at, 539.
....., indigo from, 18, 145.
....., jewels for and sold in, 107, 230.
....., silk in barter for commodities of, p. 233.
....., stockings for, 369.
....., Prince of, *see* Kharrum, Prince.
....., governor of, *see* Zulyher, Khan.
....., surgeons' chests for, 87.
....., junks, 84, p. 260.
....., fleet, 18, 30, p. 181.
....., ..., commanders of, *see* Hall, Capt. John, Blythe, Capt. Rich., Weddall, Capt. John.
....., ships sailed from, and preparing for, p. 4, 107, 145, pp. 142–3, p. 158, p. 165, p. 170, p. 175, p. 181, 347, 367, p. 200, 371, 373, 429, 438, p. 273, 460, p. 287, 667, 677, 706, 723.
....., ships arrived at, p. 4, 419.
....., loss of ship near, *see* Whale, the.
....., ships arrived in England from, 103, 323, 534, 544, 553.
....., letters dated from, 84, 280, 385, 410, 419, 420.
....., Custom-house letter dated from, 279.

Surat—*cont.*
....., the DUTCH in, p. 165.
....., ..., ships from, p. 251, 544.
....., commander of the Netherlander's Company at, *see* Van Broecke, P.
....., the PORTUGUESE in, p. 140, p. 170.
....., the TURKS in, 657.
..... Bar, 677, 711.
....., prizes brought to, 711.
Surat, the (ship), 399.
Surgeons, master and wardens of the, p. 149, p. 151 ; *see also* East India Company, surgeons of.
Sussell, Thos., 92.
Sute, George, p. 90.
Sutton, Edmund, p. 479.
....., Edward, p. 108.
....., Isaac, p. 174.
....., John (deceased), p. 480.
Swallow, the, 539, 566, 607, 616, 643, 665, 673, 721.
....., ready to be launched, 531.
....., ready to sail, p. 410, 621, 628, 646.
....., sailed, 660.
....., trimmed against worm and fire, 723.
....., master of, *see* Pym, Humphrey.
....., purser and steward, *see* Kingston, John.
Swally, 182, 372–3.
....., port, letter dated from, 677.
..... road, 372–3, 676.
...., letters dated from, 373, 676.
..... sands, letter dated from, 278.
Swan, the, 9, 17, 40, p. 28, p. 29, 291.
Swan, or Swanne, Richd., master of the Charles, 301, p. 123, p. 138, p. 142, p. 144, pp. 156–7, p. 160, 335, 565, p. 380.
....., ..., letters from, and consultations of, 1624 : 579, pp. 378–381.
Swanley, Richard, master of the Exchange Royal, and the James Royal, 34, 50, 311, p. 142, p. 149, 348, p. 205, 393.
....., ..., appointed master of the James Royal, pp. 158–9.
....., ..., his wages, p. 142, p. 159, p. 466.
Swift, Richard, 346, p. 226.
Swine to be salted, 38.
Swingler, Jas. (deceased), p. 478.
....., ..., his mother, p. 478.
Swinhow, Geo., p. 491.
Symmonds, Rich., p. 487.
Symmons, Thos., p. 226, 539, p. 488.
Symondson, Wm., estate of, p. 91, p. 481 (2).
Symons, Pentecost, p. 484.
....., ..., brother of, p. 484.
Symonson, ——, suit of, 660, 665, p. 449.
....., ..., his widow, *see* Bolt, Nathan, wife of.
Sympson, John, 358.
....., ..., petition of, p. 223.
Synan, *see* Sana.
Synda, *see* Scinde.

T.

Table Land, the, 122.
Taccasanga, *see* Formosa.
Tackamondono, p. 130.
....., debts of, p. 131.
Tacomy (Moluccas), letters dated from, 1, 16.
Taffetas, pp. 129–130.
Tailleur, Fras., p. 492.
Tallo, *see* Tolo.
Tallow, p. 158.
Tamarinds, p. 204, 390, p. 482.
Tanjore (Java), 42, p. 206, p. 230, p. 235, 723.
....., resolved to plant a factory in, p. 235.
....., the Prince "Great Naige" or "Naick" of, 42, p. 205, p. 209, 436, 723.
....., ..., wishes to trade with the English, p. 205.
....., ..., refuses to have the Dutch, p. 206.
....., the DANES in, 42, p. 205.
....., the PORTUGUESE in, 42, p. 206.
....., letter dated from, 42.
Tanfield, Sir Laurence, Lord Chief Baron, 477.
Tapestry, p. 161, p. 227, 409, p. 246 (2), 421, 616, p. 483.
....., price of, p. 232.
Tapp, John, 78.
Tar, *see* Pitch.
Tarosaymondono, p. 130.
Tarrant, Joseph, p. 91.
Tartars, wars of the, 146.
Tartary ambassador in Persia, the, p. 162.
Tatle, Hugh, p. 483.
Tauris (Persia), p. 163.
Taylor, Alice, p. 90.
....., ..., her son, p. 90.
....., Ann, p. 90, p. 222.
....., ..., her husband, carpenter in the Charles, p. 222.
....., Francis, 46, p. 242.
....., John (prisoner), p. 152, p. 166, p. 222.
....., Rowland, one of the Amboyna judges, 611–613.
....., Thos., master of the Eagle, p. 21.
....., ..., clerk of the band of soldiers, 721.
....., ..., petition of, p. 486.
....., Wm., mate of the Jonas, p. 140, 339, p. 479.
....., ..., mother of, p. 479.
....., ... (a boy), p. 221.
....., ——, p. 238.
Taywan, p. 251.
Tebriz, *see* Tauris.
Tecoe (Tiku, Sumatra), 74, 261, p. 196, 455.
....., trade at, p. 20.

Tecoe—*cont.*
....., the FRENCH in, p. 20.
....., the DUTCH in, p. 20, p. 137.
....., ships for, 375.
Tedore, *see* Tidore.
Teggin, Thos., p. 225.
Tellowe, Robt., p. 180, p. 225, p. 479.
Temple, the, 301.
Teresa, Madre, *see* Madre, Teresa.
Ternate, 370, 548.
....., King of, 370, p. 340.
....., ..., debts of, 99, 272.
....., ..., allied with the Dutch, 370.
Ternateans, the, p. 98, 370, pp. 340–1, p. 393, p. 398.
....., attempt to make peace with Tidore, also a truce with the Spaniards, p. 340.
....., set on fire the Dutch factory and threaten to murder the Dutch merchants, p. 340.
Teroone, "means only the island of Ormuz," *which see.*
Texel, the, 349, 537. I., 555. I., 595, 691, 695.
....., Dutch ships in, 722.
Thames, the, water, 103.
Thatcher, John, p. 222.
Theobalds, 48, 150, 166, 178, 188, 314, 510, p. 463, 710, p. 466.
....., letters dated from, 167, 268, 269, 507, 608.
Thomas, Elizabeth, p. 478.
....., Henry, p. 478.
....., John, p. 219, pp. 223–4.
....., Philip, p. 479.
....., Wm., mate of the Lion, p. 155.
Thompson, Emanuel, factor at Amboyna, p. 4, 369, p. 306, p. 313, p. 317, p. 319, 504, p. 393, pp. 396–397, 627, p. 447.
....., ..., prisoner in Amboyna castle, p. 304.
....., ..., examined and tortured, p. 305.
....., ..., the manner of his torture, pp. 306–7, p. 312, p. 314, p. 319, 521.
....., ..., condemned to death, p. 311.
....., ..., his confession, 661. II.
....., ..., is visited by John Beaumont, p. 314.
....., ..., draws lots for his life, p. 313, 661. II.
....., ..., kept apart from the rest at Amboyna, p. 317.
....., ..., executed, p. 315.
....., ..., his predictions verified, p. 316.
....., ..., petition (of his brother Billingsley) touching the death of, 513. I.
....., ..., his estate, 627.
....., Sir John, p. 483.
....., Martha, 362.
....., Ralph, p. 156.
....., Susan (widow of Robert Kendall), p. 91.
....., Thos., p. 163, 373.
Thompson, Thos.—*cont.*
....., ..., killed at Dabul, 711.
....., ..., his estate, p. 483.
....., Walter, p. 488.
Thornborough, Thos., purser of the Great James and of the London, p. 92, p. 151, p. 170, 398, p. 246, p. 466.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 220, p. 480, p. 486.
....., ..., sickness of, 403.
....., ..., purser of the London, 643, 660, 698.
Thornehill, Edward, p. 450.
Thorneton, Henry, p. 483, p. 485.
Thornhill, ——, p. 238.
Thoroughgood, John, p. 222.
Throckmorton, Sir Wm., 381, p. 269, p. 278.
....., Lady, p. 269.
Tichborne, Sir Henry, p. 226.
Tichborne, Tichburne, or Titchbourne, solicitor to the East India Company, 24, 38, 41, 50, p. 133, p. 148, p. 158, p. 167, p. 170, 335, p. 176, pp. 180–1, p. 231, 435, p. 266, p. 279, 517, 682, p. 449.
....., petitions of, p. 225, p. 482.
....., much blamed by East India Company, 477.
....., his salary, p. 273, p. 482.
....., ..., to cease, 517.
Tidore, 548.
....., the King of, allied with the Spaniards, 370.
....., ..., makes peace with the Ternateans, p. 340.
....., natives of, 370.
Tiggin, Thos., *see* Tyggin, Thos.
Tilbury, p. 153, p. 242, 418, p. 255, p. 462.
....., Hope, 363, 426.
Tiles, p. 63, 650, 660.
....., price of, 435.
Timber, 13, 41, p. 111, 399, p. 246, 431, 454 660.
....., about purchase of, 517, 700.
....., about expense of, p. 267.
....., elm, p. 277, 454, p. 282.
....., ..., price of, 454, p. 282.
....., measurer of, *see* Ducy, John.
....., from Ireland, *see* Ireland.
Tin, p. 28, 157, p. 142, p. 228.
....., yeilds no profit, p. 161.
....., about sale of in Persia, 577.
....., price in Persia, p. 163, p. 376.
....., about 60 tons will vend yearly in Persia, p. 376.
Tissue, 50.
Tinegapatan (Java), p. 206.
Titchbourne, ——, *see* Tichborne.
Tithes, 398, 463, 493.
Tobacco, 587, 607.
....., to be sold to East India Company mariners at 8*s.* per lb., 607.
....., *see also* Bermudas, Spain, Virginia.

Todd, John, p. 480.
Toddington, letters dated from, 570, 580.
Todos los Santos, a Portuguese carac, 317.
Tolcorne, Peter, p. 380.
Tolo (Celebes), articles of agreement with the King of, 727.
Tolucquo, 102.
Tomans (Persian coin each worth 3*l.* 6*s.* 4*d.*), 373, 711.
Tombles, John, *see* Tumbles, John.
Tomlinson, Thos., p. 492.
Tompson, Mr., 383.
Tonomonsama, brother of Fegeno Camme, King of Firando, pp. 129–30.
....., debts of, pp. 130–131.
....., presents for, p. 130.
Torture, the manner of, practised by the Dutch at Amboyna, pp. 306–7, 684. I.
....., deeply felt in England, 718. IV.
....., whether of fire as well as water, 661.
....., *see also* Amboyna massacre, Pressing.
Totten, Capt. John, 13.
Tourschirt Chien, Governor of Hoochien, p. 100.
Tower of London, the, p. 136.
....., the King's powder in, pp. 275–6, 706.
....., Japan gold and silver to be coined at, 723.
....., Hill, house on, *see* Sherley, Sir Robt.
Towers, Mary, p. 220.
Towerson, Capt. Gabriel, one of the Council of Defence, 99, p. 205, p. 209, 499 I., pp. 306–319, 504, 539, 544, pp. 372–3, 600.
....., ..., sent agent to Amboyna, p. 4, 91.
....., ..., letters from, *see* East Indies, Council of Defence in (p. 584).
....., ..., is accused by the Dutch Governor of a conspiracy to surprise the castle of Amboyna and made prisoner, p. 304.
....., ..., his good affection for the Dutch and innocence of any crime, p. 209.
....., ..., falsely accused by John Fardo and John Clarke, p. 311, p. 314.
....., ..., protestation of his innocence, p. 309, 504, 585.
....., ..., Dutch account of his part in, and confession of the Amboyna conspiracy, 461, 505, pp. 341–348, p. 347, 661. II.
....., ..., East India Company's answer to, pp. 392–398.
....., ..., impossibility of his conceiving, 585.
....., ..., kept apart from the rest at Amboyna, p. 317.
....., ..., writes much in his (prison) chamber, but all suppressed by the Dutch, p. 311.
Towerson, Capt. Gabriel, one of the Council of Defence—*cont.*
....., ..., examined, barbarously tortured, condemned to death, and executed, p. 193, p. 208, 472, p. 309, p. 313.
....., ..., confession of, 515, 526.
....., ..., his grave, p. 316.
....., ..., East India Company petition the King concerning the hellish torments and bloody execution of, 497.
....., ..., his wages to be paid, 698.
....., ..., his estate, p. 486.
....., ..., son of, 388.
....., ..., his servant, *see* Clarke, John.
....., Nicholas, 107.
....., William (? brother of Gabriel), 504.
....., ..., thanks East India Company for taking to heart the death of their innocent servants, p. 464.
....., ..., petitions of, 482, p. 486.
....., Mr., of Portsmouth, p. 151.
Townsend, William, p. 481.
Tracey, Thos. (deceased), his estate, 430, p. 479.
....., Wm., his brother, 430, p. 479.
Trade, Committee for the East India and other Companies to appear before, p. 267.
....., ..., *see also* Sandys, Sir Edwin.
Traiford, Edward, 352.
Traughton, James, *see* Troughton, James.
Traves, or Traverse, Edmund, 412, p. 256, 442, 444, p. 273, 451.
....., ..., his wife and children, 412.
Treaties with the Dutch, *see*—
East Indies, the DUTCH in (pp. 535–536).
Trees, price of, p. 277.
....., *see also* Timber.
Trenoden, Wm., p. 479.
....., Alice, widow of, p. 479.
Trevor, Sir John, p. 248.
Trewman, Thos. (deceased).
....., ..., his children, p. 156.
....., ..., wages of, p. 150, p. 156.
Trial, the, p. 5, p. 20, 109, 342.
....., wreck of, when near 100 were drowned, 110, 134, 138, 143, 145, 260, 261, 294, 342, 357, 368.
....., names of those saved from the wreck of, 138.
....., petition of widows of mariners of, p. 219.
....., master of, *see* Broock, John.
Trinity House, the, p. 13, 87, 301, 361.
....., masters of, pp. 149–150.
....., ..., report of, 292.
Tripp, Elias, mayor of the Dutch East India Company,
....., ..., letter from, 1624: 561. I.
Trotter, ——, p. 246 (2).
Troughton, or Traughton, James, p. 21, 44, p. 108, p. 152, p. 219, 455.

Troughton, or Traughton, James—*cont.*
....., ..., letter from, 1624: 494.
....., ..., deceased, 352 (703).
Trow, the (Dutch ship), 146.
Trussell, Thos., p. 478.
Tsiosa, a Japanese, executed by the Dutch at Amboyna, p. 315.
Tsoucketgo (Japan), p. 315.
Tucker, John, 362.
Tully, ——, p. 270.
Tumbles, or Tombles, John, master mate of the Lesser James, p. 157, p. 219, p. 221, p. 223.
....., Ann, wife of, p. 223.
Turberville, Robt., purser of the Elizabeth, p. 207.
....., ..., deceased, p. 462.
....., ..., his estate, p. 486.
Turetine, Jean, merchant of Genoa, p. 225.
Turkey, 156, p. 163, 407, 540, 607, 692.
....., indigo trade in, 439.
....., rare jewels of great price in, 690.
..... silk from, p. 138.
....., merchants, 103, p. 163, 347.
....., *see also*—
Aleppo; Balsora;
Bagdad; Constantinople.
....., company, 402, 569.
....., ..., letter from, 1624: 406.
Turkish Ambassador in Persia, p. 162.
Turks, the, p. 140, 607, 657, 677, 694.
....., wars between the Persians and, p. 288.
Turner, Myriam, p. 224.
....., Thos., p. 196, p. 204, p. 351.
Turvill, ——, 708, p. 462.
Twells, Edward, p. 223.
....., Elizabeth, wife of, p. 223.
Twyne, Stephen (deceased), p. 486.
....., Alice, widow of, p. 486.
Tyggen, or Tiggin, Thomas, p. 484, p. 486.
....., his daughter, p. 484.
Tyler, Alice, p. 91.
....., Thos., husband of, p. 91.
....., ——, 369.
Tynes, Edward, 35, p. 90, p. 176, p. 180, p. 487.
....., petitions of, p. 486 (2).
Tyon, ——, a jeweller, 18, 29, 34.
Tyringham, Edmund, p. 226.

U.

Ufflete, Nicholas, deceased, p. 206.
Ungle, Michael, 339.
Unicorn, the, robbery out of, 152, p. 147.
....., (Dutch ship), p. 305, p. 318, 611, 661. II.
Unicorn's horn, the, valued at 400*l.*, 229.
United Provinces, the, *see* Holland.
Unity (southward of Java), 145.
Unity, the, p. 4, 39, p. 20, p. 21, 85, 110, pp. 62–3, p. 108, p. 112, 266, 336, p. 196, p. 205, 375, 390, p. 260.
....., split in pieces, 145.
....., mate of, *see* Harris.
Unkliseares, 341.
Urpall, Governors of, 341.
Ursula, the, 78.
Uzbeg, ambassador in Persia, the, p. 162.

V.

Valentia, Lord of, *see* Power, Sir Henry.
Van Broecke, P., commander of the Netherlander's Company at Surat, 98.
letter from, 1624: 419. I.
letter to, 1624: 419.
Vandeputt, M., 409, 439.
Vanderdussen, Adrian, Dutch Principal at Jambi, protests against, 353, 356.
Van Leo, Jan, one of the Amboyna judges, 613.
Van Lore, Sir Peter, 660, 723.
Van Paine, or Van Payne, Isaac, p. 93, p. 226, p. 487.
Van Santen, Van Zanton, or Van Zent, Pieter, chief Dutch merchant at Lugho and one of the Amboyna judges, 611–613.
Van Speult, Herman, Dutch Governor of Amboyna, p. 98, p. 147, 399, pp. 304–6, p. 308, p. 316, pp. 318–319, 539, 585, pp. 393, 598, 604, 605, 684. I., 691, 722.
....., ..., account of, 612.
....., ..., protests against, 377, 390, 400, 515.
....., ..., conspiracy to put him to death, *see* Amboyna Massacre.
....., ..., his "bloody proceedings and hellish torment at Amboyna," p. 147, p. 193, p. 206, pp. 208–9, 375, p. 313, pp. 340–348, 548, pp. 393–8, 631, 661. II.
....., ..., one of the judges at Amboyna massacre, 611–613.
....., ..., his authority for, derived from the Lords States General, p. 317.
....., ..., and his bloody Council, 519, 557, pp. 340–342, p. 390, p. 392, 616. II.
....., ..., objections in England to, p. 397.
....., ..., rides in state to the execution, 521.
....., ..., sends home all the (Amboyna) confessions voluntarily made without any torture, 528.
....., ..., his health drank by Welden, 539, 554.
....., ..., keeps a prayer of Sam. Colson read at the place of his execution, p. 315.
....., ..., the Prince of Orange's opinion of, 519.

Van Speult, Herman, Dutch Governor of Amboyna—*cont.*
....., ..., promises of the States General to inflict severe punishment upon, if found guilty of excesses, 557, 559, 575.
....., ..., the States dislike and declare he shall suffer for, 617, 722.
....., ..., sent for home, 644, 717, 718. IV.
....., ..., arrives in Holland, 637.
....., ..., summoned before the States, to answer about Amboyna, 671, 695.
....., ..., died in the Red Sea, 613.
....., ..., his secretary, *see* Cortehalfe, Vincent.
Van Uffle, Governor, p. 99.
Varneworthy, or Vernworthy, Anthony, p. 227, p. 231, p. 246, 665, p. 478 (2).
Vaughan, Lord, 636.
Vaumage, M., Spanish ambassador, letter from, 1622: 114.
Velvets, p. 129, p. 227, 395, p. 442.
....., embroidered, p. 130.
....., yield no profit, p. 161.
....., black, stained with Capt. Towerson's blood put to the account of the English East India Company by the Dutch, p. 315.
Venetians, the, not so curious to forbid the exportation of money as the English, p. 267.
Venice, 156, 716.
....., English ambassador at, *see* Wotton, Sir Henry.
....., letters dated from, 132, 135.
Ven, or Venne, Rich., p. 137, p. 150, p. 166, p. 179, 381, p. 227, p. 238.
....., letters from, 1624: 397, 674.
....., elected one of the Committee of the East India Company, 492.
Vere, Henry de, Earl of Oxford, 23, 37, 67, 69.
....., Sir H., 388, p. 232, p. 238.
Vermilion, p. 228.
Vernworthy, *see* Varneworthy, Anthony.
Vian, John, p. 481.
Villiers, George, Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral, 62, 71, 114, 165, 183, p. 246, 417, 587, 661, 663, 666, 678, 689, 707, 710, p. 466, 718.
....., ..., the title of Excellency "fastened" upon, 183.
....., ..., and the East India Company, 81, 96, 308, 310, p. 134.
....., ..., his good affection to East India Company, 404.
....., ..., gratified for his favours in the treaty with the Dutch, p. 124.
....., ..., and the taking of Ormuz (gratification of the East India Company to), p. 124, 303, 363, 404, p. 246, 425.
....., ..., and the trade to Persia, 681, 683.
....., ..., concerning his share as Lord Admiral of prizes taken by East India Company, 303, 394, pp. 246–7, 413, p. 249, p. 253, 425–6, p. 265, p. 270, 445, 449, p. 274, 451, p. 275, p. 279.
Villiers, George, Duke of Buckingham, Lord High Admiral—*cont.*
....., ..., *see also* Steward and Zouch, Drs., and Walter, Sir John, their opinion concerning his share of prizes.
....., ..., arrests the East India Company's ships, 303.
....., ..., and the stay of the East India Company's ships, pp. 255–6, 425, p. 462.
....., ..., petition of East India Company to, concerning his share of prizes, 418.
....., ..., ..., accounts of proceedings in the Court of Admiralty about, 447–8.
....., ..., ..., his acquittance for 10,000*l.* in satisfaction of, 446, 449, 470, 471, 477, 481, pp. 295–6, 495, 517.
....., ..., acknowledges Carleton's wise and dexterous pursuit of the business of Amboyna, 584, 655, 704.
....., ..., East India Company's "Narration" to be presented to, 587.
....., ..., would be much troubled to see his good offices prove fruitless, 635.
....., ..., the King's orders to, to seize Dutch East India ships, 620, 623, 628, 631, 635, 638. I., II., 639, 643 (2), 645, 646, 648–9, 652, 655, 659, 680, pp. 449–450, pp. 463–464, 723.
....., ..., his sincere affection to the States General, 661. III.
....., ..., letters from—
1622: 176, 184.
1624: 631, 648, 649. I., 655. I.
....., ..., letters and reports to—
1622: 183.
1623: 350.
1624: 394, 502, 572, 638. II., 701, 719.
....., ..., secretary to, *see* Aylesbury.
....., ..., servant to, *see* Oliver, ——.
....., Duchess of Buckingham, East India Company directed by the King to present 2,000*l.* to, 308–310.
....., letter to, 1623: 309.
Vincent, Thos., 103.
....., Sara, p. 484, p. 485.
....., ..., husband of, p. 484, p. 485.
Vinegar, 130.
Viney, Jonas, 46, 50, p. 175, 342, p. 486.
....., ..., mother of, 46, 50, 83, 342, p. 486.
Virginia, Council of, 650.
....., collection for a free school in, p. 209, 426, 531, 536, 650, 710.
..... Company, the, 107.
..... tobacco, 616.
Vivian, ——, 566, 665.
Vogel, John de, 102, 434.
....., (Capt. Marten Janson Vogle), one of the Amboyna judges, 611–613.
Volga, the, 59.
Vrye, Burgomaster de, 691.

W.

Waad, Thos., 388, p. 238.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 493.
Wade, Ralph, p. 220.
....., Robt., p. 380.
....., ..., attestation concerning the death of, p. 380.
....., Thos., *see* Waad, Thos.
....., Wm., p. 273.
Wadloe, or Wadlowe, Francis, p. 242, 680.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 491.
Wadsworth, Francis, estate of, p. 221, p. 479, p. 483.
....., ..., his sister, *see* Clingo, Agnes.
Wagensfelt, P. P., 86.
Waggstaffe, Rich., p. 93.
Wake, Sir Isaac, 294.
Walcott, Rich., p. 492.
Waldoe, John, p. 479.
....., ..., Ann, widow of, p. 479.
....., ..., ..., pension to, for education of her children, 439.
....., Francis, *see* Wadloe, Francis.
Walker, Amy (widow), p. 224.
....., Edward, p. 220.
....., John, p. 238, p. 479.
....., Peter (estate of), p. 479.
....., Wm. (surgeon's mate), p. 90.
....., Wm., East India Company's porter, 376, p. 225, p. 280.
....., ..., petition of, p. 486.
....., ——, a Chancery clerk, p. 479.
Waller, ——, p. 92.
....., Thos., protest of, 429.
Wallis, Anthony, p. 126, p. 133, p. 218.
....., ..., sent prisoner to England, 142, p. 64.
....., ..., petitions for his release, p. 219 (2).
Wallpole, a minister, p. 479.
Walmer, 449.
Walter, Sir John, pp. 122–3, p. 158, p. 167, p. 170, p. 232, 393, 435, 437, p. 265 (2), p. 266, p. 270, p. 273, 451, p. 275, 650, 665.
....., ..., his opinion on the Lord Admiral's rights to prizes taken by East India Company, p. 248.
Wamore, *see* Walmer.
Wandesford, ——, 425.
Wannam, Thos., p. 484.
....., ..., Agnes, wife of, p. 484.
....., ..., Wm., son of, p. 484.
Wanstead, 481, p. 295, 550, 574.
....., the court at, p. 295, 503.
....., letter dated from, 502.
Wapen van Delft (Dutch ship), the, 604.
Wapping, 670.
War, Council of, 687, 706.
Wardour, Sir Edward, p. 487.
Ware, letter dated from, 701.
Warner, Edward, elected one of the Committee of East India Company, 492.
Warwick, Earl of, *see* Rich. Robt., Lord.
....., Thos., p. 222.
Washebourne, Robt., 716.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
Wasp, the, 145.
Watch, a, p. 111.
Water, *see* Inventions.
Waterhouse, Mathias, 339, p. 221.
Watermen, Company of, p. 137, p. 140, p. 152, p. 166.
....., petitions of, p. 219, p. 222.
Waterworks in India, *see* East Indies, Inventions, project of Rich. Steele for (p. 533).
Watkins, Nat., 362.
Watson, ——, p. 270.
Watton (Herts), p. 205.
Watts, Capt. John, 105, p. 92, p. 205, 582 680.
....., ..., petition of, p. 482 (2).
....., ..., Hugh, son of, 105, p. 92.
....., Thos., p. 481 (2).
Waulker, Wm., *see* Walker, Wm.
Wax, p. 196, p. 203.
Wayt, L., 434.
Waytes, Bartholomew, auditor of the East India Company, 173, p. 91, p. 181, p. 186, 566, 716.
....., petition of, p. 484.
....., son of, p. 91.
....., Joseph, p. 223.
Weall, James, p. 220.
Webb, John, p. 277.
Webbe, or Webber, Wm., p. 207, 375, p. 305, 684.
....., made fast in irons by the Dutch, p. 304.
....., examined and tortured, p. 309.
....., his confession, 661. II., 684. I.
..... pardoned and saved, p. 314, p. 316.
....., in England, 607.
....., saw Collins tortured, 680.
....., allowed 10*s.* a week, 708.
....., petitions of, p. 480, p. 483, p. 485 (2).
Weddell, or Weddall, Capt. John, master of the Jonas and commander of the Surat fleet, p. 63, pp. 133–6, p. 140, p. 148, p. 154, 329, pp. 158–161, p. 164, p. 170, 335, p. 175, pp. 180–1, 348, 351, p. 186, 374, 379, 381, p. 227, 388, 393, p. 238, 403, p. 242, 404, p. 249, 416, 421, 682.
....., model of a galliot by p. 156.
....., his re-employment and wages, p. 156.
....., to have the great cabin of the Roya James, 404.
....., offers to settle the trade at Ormuz, p. 233.

Weddell, or Weddall, Capt. John, master of the Jonas and commander of the Surat fleet—*cont.*
....., examination of, concerning Ormuz and prizes, 359, 363.
....., prizes piratically taken by, 447.
....., journal of, p. 140.
....., letter from 1624; 676.
....., gratuity to, 329.
....., petition of, p. 478.
Wedmore, or Weydmore, Rich., master of the Blessing and Reformation, 2, 3, 18, 21, 29, p. 162, 711.
....., slain in fight, 372–373.
Weekes, Andrew, 352, p. 479, p. 481.
....., Mary, widow of, p. 479, p. 481.
Welcome, the, p. 21, p. 112, 375, p. 379.
Welden, Sir Anthony, 268.
....., Richd., chief factor in the Bandas, 99, 126, p. 62, 193, p. 108, 375, p. 216, 391, 399, pp. 311–2, p. 411, 646, 700, p. 484.
....., ..., protest of, against the Dutch general, 364.
....., ..., goes to Amboyna and takes away with him the English that remain, p. 206, pp. 316–7.
....., ..., confession of Amboyna factors, &c., delivered to, p. 311.
....., ..., drinks the health of the Dutch Governor of Amboyna, 539, 554, 650.
....., ..., on his return home, p. 206.
....., ..., returns to England, 472, p. 295.
....., ..., letter from, 1624: 472.
....., ..., his relation of the Amboyna massacre, p. 295.
....., ..., if not privy to the Amboyna plot, p. 306, p. 310, p. 316.
....., ..., complaints against, pp. 206–7, 554, 650, 660.
....., ..., ..., his answers to, 517, 539, 554, p. 411, 650.
....., ..., his behaviour to the Dutch after the Amboyna massacre held by the East India Company fit for another place, 554.
....., ..., ..., referred to arbitrators, 636.
....., ..., request of, to receive his wages, 517.
....., ..., money paid by East India Company to, p. 296.
....., ..., petitions of, 554, p. 409, 660, 680, 708, p. 480, p. 486.
Well, Wm., 352.
Wellins, Sarah, 2.
....., her husband, 2.
Wells, Thos., p. 482.
Welsh, the messenger, 656.
West, Nathaniel, 438.
....., John, and children, p. 295.
Westby, Rich. (deceased), p. 93, p. 175.
....., his estate, p. 175, p. 219, p. 223.
....., sister of, *see* Parkes, Winifred.
Weste, Francis, p. 491.
West Friesland (Dutch ship), the, p. 5.
West India Company, the Dutch, 127.
....., offer to receive English into, 151.
West Indian fleet, 349, 563.
West Indian language, Bible translated into, 97.
West Indies, 282, 294, 644.
Westminster, 517, 636, 650.
....., paper dated from, 506.
Weston, Sir Richard, Chancellor of the Exchequer, pp. 136–137.
Westrowe, Thos., 29, p. 140, 329, p. 166, p. 169, p. 267.
....., ..., elected one of the Committee of the East India Company, 492.
....., ..., letter from, 1624: 674.
Wetherall, John, factor at Cambello,
....., ..., taken by the Dutch in irons to Amboyna, p. 305.
....., ..., examined and tortured, p. 310, p. 312.
....., ..., condemned to death, p. 311.
....., ..., executed, p. 315.
Weydmore, Richard, *see* Wedmore, Rich.
Whale, the, p. 5, p. 20, 279, 280, 372–3, p. 373.
....., sails for Persia (Nov. 1622), 711.
....., loss of, 373, 375, p. 260, 460, 479, 485, 594, 682, 670.
....., ..., imputed to negligence, 594.
....., valued at 150,000*l.*, 463.
....., valued at 100 and odd thousand pounds, 492.
....., the loss of, affects dividend of East India Company, 496.
....., ..., to be examined in the Admiralty, 594.
....., about wages to mariners of, 594, 616, p. 410, 621, p. 482.
....., master of, *see* Woodcock, Nicholas.
....., purser's mate of, *see* Billings.
Whales, 118.
....., fins, 50, 87.
Whaley, Wm., 342, 384.
....., ..., petition of, 379.
Wheat, badness and dearness of, 65.
....., *see also* Barbary Wheat.
Wheatly, Thos. (deceased), p. 488.
Wheteley, or Wheatley, Henry, mate in the Jonas, purser of the Lion, 324, 363, 374, 398, 441.
....., ..., chosen purser of the Great James, 403.
....., ..., letter from, 1624: 676.
....., ..., his goods, p. 148, p. 154.
....., ..., charges against, pp. 275–7, p. 280.
....., ——, surgeon, 404.
Whettcombe, Symon, p. 487.
White, Benjamin (deceased), p. 481.
....., Isabel, widow of, p. 481.

White—*cont.*
....., Daniel, purser of the Star and the Palsgrave, 329, pp. 157–8, 333, 345, 348.
....., ..., petitions to be purser of the Jonas, p. 222.
....., Dean, 384, p. 246.
....., John, yeoman of the guard, p. 479.
....., ——, son of, p. 479.
....., John, boatswain, p. 221, p. 224, p. 478.
....., Lawrence, p. 482.
....., Margaret, wife of, p. 482.
....., ..., her brother, *see* Portus, John.
....., Samuel, p. 224.
....., ——, 21.
White Bear, the, *see* Bear, the.
Whipp, Robt., p. 480.
Whitcher, John, p. 480.
Whitehall, 281, p. 124, p. 179, 503, 594, 607, 616, p. 463.
....., council chamber at, p. 410.
....., letters dated from, 60, 73, 95, 119, 197, 246, 262, 427–8, 442, 456, 543, 569, 638. 1.
Whitmore, Alderman George, p. 280, p. 480.
....., petition signed by, p. 491.
Whittaker, or Whitaker, Henry, p. 226, p. 488 (3).
Whittles, Edward, p. 483.
Wickham, Rich., 29.
....., ..., estate of, 29, p. 92.
....., ..., wife of, 13, 30, 41, 46, 50, 71.
....., ..., ..., her suit against the East India Company, pp. 122–3, p. 151, p. *176, 409*, p. 248, *451*, pp. 275–6, p. 279, *471, 680*, p. *449*.
....., *Richard*, son of, *41*.
....., William, son of, 409.
....., ..., his estate, 13, 29.
Wight, Daniel, report of his death, 91.
....., Wm., p. 273.
....., petition signed by, p. 491.
Wild, Sir John, p. 242.
....., Richard, p. 166, p. 223, 404.
Wild beasts, a picture of, p. 111.
Willeby, Geo., *see* Willoughby, Geo.
Willen, preacher at the Charterhouse, 379, 381.
Wilkinson, Richard, p. 222.
....., Thos., p. 156.
William, the, 372, 411, 607, 676, p. 442, 711.
....., at Surat, 438, 677.
....., sails for Gombroon and Surat, p. 287.
....., arrives in Persia, 462.
....., captain of, *see* Brown, Christopher.
....., letter dated from aboard (at Surat), 429.
Williamall, Edw., p. 492.
Williams (Abraham), 656.
....., Henry, pp. 222–3.
....., John, Bishop of Lincoln, Lord Keeper, 10, 24, 29, 30, 41, 46, p. 122, pp. 133–4, p. 158, p. 170, p. 181, 451, p. 275, 477, 626, 716.
Williams—*cont.*
....., John, 35.
Williamson, Andrew, p. 484.
....., George, p. 479.
....., Sir Joseph, 10.
....., ——, proctor in the Admiralty, p. 462.
Willis, Francis, p. 479.
....., Michael, p. 91.
....., Grace, wife of, p. 91.
....., Richard, late Secretary to the Lord Treasurer, p. 411.
Willoughby, George, 91, 99, 352.
....., John, 138, 657.
....., ..., letter from, 1624: 657.
....., Robt., p. 171.
Wills, Mathew, master of the Lion, master of the Dolphin, 690, 698, 700, p. 462.
....., ..., petition of, p. 483.
....., ..., his wages, 698, p. 483.
Willson, Francis, p. 170.
....., Wm., p. 90.
....., ..., his son, p. 90.
....., ——, surgeon, p. 136.
....., ..., his journal, p. 136.
Willughbye, Frances, Lady.
....., ..., letter from, 1624: 313.
Wilson, John, p. 223.
....., Robert, pp. 482–3.
....., Sir Thos.
....., ..., letter to, 1622: 97.
Wimbledon, timber at, 454.
Winckworth, Wm., p. 156.
Wincoop or Windcopp, one of the Amboyna judges, 611, 613.
Windell, Samuel, p. 482, (2). p. 483.
Windham, Hugh, p. 492.
Windsor, Lord, 698.
....., Mary, p. 481.
....., ..., her son, p. 481.
....., Sir William, 698.
....., Thos., p. 483.
....., ..., son of, p. 483.
Windsor, 301, 539, 582, 587, 589, 594.
....., letter dated from, 128.
Wine, 130, p. 144, 379, 403, 409, 587; *see also* Canary wine, Wormwood wine.
Winge, John.
....., ..., letter from, 1624: 622.
....., ..., letter to, 1624: 605.
Winn, Morris, p. 487.
Winston, Dr., 38, 87, 107, p. 128 (2). p. 144, pp. 149–151, 404.
Winstone, Thos., p. 492.
Winterborne, Thos., p. 484.
Wiseman, Thos., 35, p. 246 (2).
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 491.
Wither, Anthony, p. 492.
Withers, Edward, 81.
....., ..., his estate, 680.
....., Susan, widow of, 680.

Withers, Wm., 290.
Withington, Nicholas (deceased), 437.
....., his executor, 437.
....., his Bill in Parliament against the East India Company, p. 265.
Witt, Cr., Mayor of the Dutch East India Company.
....., ..., letter from, 1624: 561. 1.
Wodar, Edmund, p. 223.
Wolley, Nicholas, *see* Woolley, Rich.
....., Thos., 725, p. 486.
Wollman, Henry, *see* Woollman, Henry.
Wolstenholme, Sir John, a farmer of his Majesty's customs, p. 93, p. 140, p. 144, 323, p. 159, p. 269, p. 273, p. 276, 650, p. 487, p. 488.
....., ..., letter from, 1622: 66.
....., ..., petition of, p. 483.
Wood, Charles, 385.
....., Elias, purser of the Discovery, p. 251.
....., Elizabeth, p. 91.
....., ..., her husband, p. 91.
....., Francis, estate of, p. 480.
....., John, formerly master of the Lesser James, p. 68, p. 157, p. 179, 351.
....., ..., sent home, p. 109.
....., ..., petitions of, p. 221, p. 223, p. 480, p. 482.
....., ..., his wife, p. 179.
....., John, petition signed by, p. 492.
....., Philip, p. 90.
....., Richard, surgeon, p. 109, p. 160.
....., Richard, p. 157.
Woodall, John, surgeon to the East India Company, 35, 87, pp. 122–3, p. 144, p. 186, 404, 409, p. 253, 628, 643 (2), 708.
....., ..., objections against, pp. 149–151.
....., ..., his bill to be paid, p. 154.
....., ..., employment of unskilful surgeons by, 619, 643.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 492.
Woodcock, Francis, p. 486.
....., Nicholas, master of the Whale, 279, 670, 682, 700.
....., ..., examination of, 594.
....., ..., petitions for wages, 670, 680, 682, 690, p. 485 (2).
....., ..., to be prosecuted in the Admiralty, 708.
....., Richard, son of, p. 485.
Woodfall, John, 8, p. 221.
Woodstock, 564, 566, 589, p. 463.
Woodward, Huntington, p. 481.
....., John, p. 93.
....., ..., petition signed by, p. 493.
....., ——, grocer, p. 253.
....., Richard, p. 491.
Woofe, Abraham,
....., deposition of, p. 54.
Wool, *see* Cottonwool.
Woolley, Nicholas, pp. 221–2, 395, 411, p. 246, 698.
....., ..., petitions of, pp. 224–5, p. 480.
Woolman, or Wollman, Henry, chief factor at Acheen, p. 109, 352.
....., ..., sent to Acheen, 328.
....., ..., letters from
1622: 91.
1623: 328
Woorgan, Philip, 13, 18, 24, pp. 90–1.
Woortoft, ——, p. 134.
Worcester House, 10.
Wordsworth, Francis, estate of, p. 480.
Wormwood, 587.
....., wine, p. 202.
Worsley, Stephen, p. 220.
Wotton, Sir Henry, ambassador at Venice, 294.
....., ..., letters from, 1622: 132, 135.
....., ..., letter to, 1622: 87.
Wrecks, *see*—
Unity.
Whale.
....., *see also*, East Indies, invention about, (p. 533.)
Wren, ——, preacher, p. 235.
Wright, Daniel (deceased), p. 207.
....., Edmunde, p. 492.
....., John, pp. 156–7, p. 221, p. 224.
....., William, p. 491.
....., ——, clerk of the Parliament, pp. 265–6.
Wyatt, Joseph, p. 221, p. 479.
Wylde, John, p. 491.
....., Rich., 339, p. 239.
....., entertained factor, p. 175.
Wynne, Geo., p. 492.

X.

Xavier, a Jesuit, canonization of, 75.

Y.

Yard, ——, p. 92.
....., Jane, wife of, p. 92.
Yedo (Japan), 146, 175, 223.
....., the Emperor's court at, 146, p. 128.
Yeene, Richard, p. 492.
Ynojosa, Marquis de La, Spanish Ambassador, his complaint to King James about Ormuz, 317, 320.
....., ..., letter to, 1623: 321.
Yoshemondono of Nangasaki, p. 131.
Yoshemoro Shojerodono, p. 131.

Yoost, Jean, *see* Coopman Jan Jooster.
Yonge, Michael, boatswain of the Dolphin, p. 412.
Young, ——, an east country merchant, p. 142.
....., John, p. 231, p. 247, 439, 582, p. 412.
....., ..., employed by East India Company as an express (messenger) to Carleton, 674, 682, 685, 688.
....., ..., reports his audience of the King to East India Company, 687.
....., ..., sent home with despatches from Carleton, 717–719.
....., Joseph, master of his Majesty's ship Garland, 83.
....., Michael, p. 220.
....., ..., Lettice, wife of, p. 220.
....., Sir Richard, p. 487.
....., Robt., letter from, 1624 : 657.
....., Thos. (deceased), p. 483.
....., ..., Anne, widow of, p. 483.

Z.

Zanchoe, a Japanese, executed by the Dutch at Amboyna, p. 315.
Zealand, 133, p. 218, 384, 388, 404, 450, 576, 593, 596, 602, 605, 618, 644–722.
....., ships richly laden from the East Indies arrived in, 37.
....., secretary of the States of, *see* Boreel.
....., contagion in, 679.
Zouch, Edward, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, 449.
....., ..., letter to, 1623 : 313.
....., ..., secretary, *see* Nicholas, Edward.
....., Dr., p. 123, 303, p. 133, 404, p. 253, pp. 265–6, p. 279.
....., ..., his opinion on Lord Admiral's rights to prizes taken by East India Company, p. 248.
....., John, p. 483.
....., ..., Phillis, wife of, p. 483.
....., William, p. 222.
Zulyher Khan, Governor of Surat, 84, 341.

ERRATA.

Page 10, line 7, *for* Her Majesty's *read* His Majesty's.
Page 28, line 6 from the bottom, *for* Derrick, Basse, *read* Derick Bas.
No. 93, *for* Rother *read* rother [? rudder].
No. 147, *for* Edward Harvey *read* Edward Sarney.
No. 242, this document belongs to the year 162$\frac{3}{4}$, and should follow No. 391.
No. 296, this document has no reference to the East Indies.
Page 152, line 12, "The Guadania of Florence" (*sic*) is doubtless a mistake for Sigr. Guadagni of Florence, *see* No. 539.
Page 170, line 29, *for* it not be granted *read* it could not be granted.
Page 180, last line but one, *for* Edward Lynes *read* Edward Tynes.
No. 352, this document, although dated 5 Dec., 1623, should be placed in 1624, Dec. 5, as endorsed, *see* No. 703.
Page 190, line 33, *for* Browning *read* Brownryg.
No. 414 is omitted.
No. 372, *for* Damoan *read* Damaun.
Page 235, line 14, *for* knats *read* gnats.
No. 434, this document belongs to the year 1623.
Page 262, line 22, *dele* full stop after the word Chancery.
„ lines 24–5, *for* prejudice, and to be attended concerning, *read* prejudice. Concerning
No. 493, *after* examined *read* at the Admiralty.
No. 697, last line, *for see* No. 714. 1. *read see* No. 717. 1.
No. 711, this document, although endorsed 1624, belongs to the year 1623, as stated in a memorandum at end of the abstract.

LONDON:
Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.
[.—400.—5/78.]

CATALOGUE

OF

RECORD PUBLICATIONS

ON SALE

BY

Messrs. Longman & Co., and Messrs. Trübner & Co., London;
Messrs. James Parker & Co., Oxford and London;
Messrs. Macmillan & Co., Cambridge and London;
Messrs. A. & C. Black, Edinburgh;
and Mr. A. Thom, Dublin.

40648.

CATALOGUE.

CONTENTS.

	Page
CALENDARS OF STATE PAPERS, &c.	2
CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND DURING THE MIDDLE AGES	9
PUBLICATIONS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, &c.	27
WORKS PUBLISHED IN PHOTOZINCOGRAPHY	31

CALENDARS OF STATE PAPERS, &c.

[IMPERIAL 8vo., cloth. *Price* 15*s.* each Volume or Part.]

As far back as the year 1800, a Committee of the House of Commons recommended that Indexes and Calendars should be made to the Public Records, and thirty-six years afterwards another Committee of the House of Commons reiterated that recommenda ion in more forcible words; but it was not until the incorporation of the State Paper Office with the Public Record Office that the Master of the Rolls found himself in a position to take the necessary steps for carrying out the wishes of the House of Commons.

On 7 December 1855, he stated to the Lords of the Treasury that although "the Records, State Papers, and Documents in his charge constitute the most "complete and perfect series of their kind in the civilized world," and although "they are of the greatest value in a historical and constitutional "point of view, yet they are comparatively useless to the public, from the "want of proper Calendars and Indexes."

Acting upon the recommendations of the Committees of the House of Commons above referred to, he suggested to the Lords of the Treasury that to effect the object he had in view it would be necessary for him to employ a few Persons fully qualified to perform the work which he contemplated.

Their Lordships assented to the necessity of having Calendars prepared and printed, and empowered the Master of the Rolls to take such steps as might be necessary for this purpose.

The following Works have been already published under the direction of the Master of the Rolls:—

CALENDARIUM GENEALOGICUM; for the Reigns of Henry III. and Edward I. *Edited by* CHARLES ROBERTS, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office. 2 Vols. 1865.

This is a work of great value for elucidating the early history of our nobility and landed gentry.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGNS OF EDWARD VI., MARY, ELIZABETH, and JAMES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* ROBERT LEMON, Esq., F.S.A., (Vols. I. and II.), and MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN, (Vols. III.–XII.). 1856–1872.

Vol. I.—1547–1580.
Vol. II.—1581–1590.
Vol. III.—1591–1594.
Vol. IV.—1595–1597.
Vol. V.—1598–1601.
Vol. VI.—1601–1603, with Addenda, 1547–1565.
Vol. VII.—Addenda, 1566–1579.
Vol. VIII.—1603–1610.
Vol. IX.—1611–1618.
Vol. X.—1619–1623.
Vol. XI.—1623–1625, with Addenda, 1603–1625.
Vol. XII.—Addenda, 1580–1625.

These Calendars render accessible to investigation a large and important mass of historical materials. The Northern Rebellion of 1566-67 ; the plots of the Catholic fugitives in the Low Countries ; the numerous designs against Queen Elizabeth and in favour of a Catholic succession ; the Gunpowder-plot ; the rise and fall of Somerset; the Overbury murder; the disgrace of Sir Edward Coke ; the rise of the Duke of Buckingham, &c. Numerous other subjects are illustrated by these Papers, few of which have been previously known.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOHN BRUCE, Esq., F.S.A., (Vols. I.–XII.); *by* JOHN BRUCE, Esq., F.S.A., and WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A., (Vol. XIII.); and *by* WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A., (Vols. XIV.–XV.) 1858–1877.

Vol. I.—1625–1626.
Vol. II.—1627–1628.
Vol. III.—1628–1629.
Vol. IV.—1629–1631.
Vol. V.—1631–1633.
Vol. VI.—1633–1634.
Vol. VII.—1634–1635.
Vol. VIII.—1635.
Vol. IX.—1635–1636.
Vol. X.—1636–1637.
Vol. XI.—1637.
Vol. XII.—1637–1638.
Vol. XIII.—1638–1639.
Vol. XIV.—1639.
Vol. XV.—1639–1640.

This Calendar presents notices of a large number of original documents of great value to all inquirers relative to the history of the period to which it refers. Many of them have been hitherto unknown.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, DURING THE COMMONWEALTH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1875–1877.

Vol. I.—1649–1650.
Vol. II.—1650.
Vol. III.—1651.
Vol. IV.—1651–1652.

This Calendar is in continuation of those during the reigns from Edward VI. to Charles I., and contains a mass of new information.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES II., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. 1860–1866.

Vol. I.—1660–1661.
Vol. II.—1661–1662.
Vol. III.—1663–1664.
Vol. IV.—1664–1665.
Vol. V.—1665–1666.
Vol. VI.—1666–1667.
Vol. VII.—1667.

Seven volumes of this Calendar, of the period between 1660 and 1667, have been published.

CALENDAR OF HOME OFFICE PAPERS OF THE REIGN OF GEORGE III., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. 1760 (25 Oct.)–1765. *Edited by* JOSEPH REDINGTON, Esq., 1878.

This is the first volume of the modern series of Domestic Papers, commencing with the accession of George III.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to SCOTLAND, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARKHAM JOHN THORPE, Esq., of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford. 1858.

Vol. I., the Scottish Series, of the Reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, 1509–1589.

Vol. II., the Scottish Series, of the Reign of Elizabeth, 1589–1603; an Appendix to the Scottish Series, 1543–1592; and the State Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots during her Detention in England, 1568–1587.

These two volumes of State Papers relate to Scotland, and embrace the period between 1509 and 1603. In the second volume are notices of the State Papers relating to Mary Queen of Scots.

CALENDAR OF DOCUMENTS relating to IRELAND, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, London. *Edited by* HENRY SAVAGE SWEETMAN, Esq., B.A., Trinity College, Dublin, Barrister-at-Law (Ireland). 1875–1877.

Vol. I.—1171–1251. | Vol. II. 1252–1284.

These volumes contain a Calendar of all documents relating to Ireland, preserved in the Public Record Office, London; the work is to be continued to the end of the reign of Henry VII.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, OF THE REIGNS OF HENRY VIII., EDWARD VI., MARY, AND ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* HANS CLAUDE HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A. 1860–1877.

Vol. I.—1509–1573. | Vol. III.—1586–1588.
Vol. II.—1574–1585. |

The above have been published under the editorship of Mr. Hans Claude Hamilton.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, OF THE REIGN OF JAMES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* the Rev. C. W. RUSSELL, D.D., and JOHN P. PRENDERGAST, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. 1872–1877.

Vol. I.—1603–1606. | Vol. III.—1608–1610.
Vol. II.—1606–1608. | Vol. IV.—1611–1614.

This series is in continuation of the Irish State Papers commencing with the reign of Henry VIII.; but, for the reign of James I., the Papers are not confined to those in the Public Record Office, London.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. NOEL SAINSBURY, Esq. 1860–1878.

Vol. I.—America and West Indies, 1574–1660.
Vol. II.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1513–1616.
Vol. III.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1617–1621.
Vol. IV.—East Indies, China, and Japan, 1622–1624.

These volumes include an analysis of early Colonial Papers in the Public Record Office, the India Office, and the British Museum.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND PAPERS, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC, OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record

Office, the British Museum, &c. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1862–1876.

Vol. I.—1509–1514.
Vol. II. (in Two Parts)—1515–1518.
Vol. III. (in Two Parts)—1519–1523.
Vol. IV.—Introduction.
Vol. IV., Part 1.—1524–1526.
Vol. IV., Part 2.—1526–1528.
Vol. IV., Part 3.—1529–1530.

These volumes contain summaries of all State Papers and Correspondence relating to the reign of Henry VIII., in the Public Record Office, of those formerly in the State Paper Office, in the British Museum, the Libraries of Oxford and Cambridge, and other Public Libraries; and of all letters that have appeared in print in the works of Burnet, Strype, and others. Whatever authentic original material exists in England relative to the religious, political, parliamentary, or social history of the country during the reign of Henry VIII., whether despatches of ambassadors, or proceedings of the army, navy, treasury, or ordnance, or records of Parliament, appointments of officers, grants from the Crown, &c., will be found calendared in these volumes.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS. FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD VI., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. 1547–1553. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, and Correspondant du Comité Impérial des Travaux Historiques et des Sociétés Savantes de France. 1861.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF MARY, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. 1553–1558. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law and Correspondant du Comité Impérial des Travaux Historiques et des Sociétés Savantes de France. 1861.

The two preceding volumes exhibit the negotiations of the English ambassadors with the courts of the Emperor Charles V. of Germany, of Henry II. of France, and of Philip II. of Spain. The affairs of several of the minor continental states also find various incidental illustrations of much interest.

A valuable series of Papers descriptive of the circumstances which attended the loss of Calais merits a special notice; while the progress of the wars in the north of France, into which England was dragged by her union with Spain, is narrated at some length. The domestic affairs of England are of course passed over in these volumes, which treat only of its relations with foreign powers.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, &c. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, (Vols. I.–VII.), and ALLAN JAMES CROSBY, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law, (Vols. VIII.–X.) 1863–1876.

Vol. I.—1558–1559.
Vol. II.—1559–1560.
Vol. III.—1560–1561.
Vol. IV.—1561–1562.
Vol. V.—1562.
Vol. VI.—1563.
Vol. VII.—1564–1565.
Vol. VIII.—1566–1568.
Vol. IX.—1569–1571.
Vol. X.—1572–1574.

These volumes contain a Calendar of the Foreign Correspondence during the early portion of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, deposited in the Public Record Office, &c. They illustrate not only the external but also the domestic affairs of Foreign Countries during that period.

CALENDAR OF TREASURY PAPERS, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOSEPH REDINGTON, Esq. 1868–1874.

Vol. I.—1557–1696.
Vol. II.—1697–1702.
Vol. III.—1702–1707.

The above Papers connected with the affairs of the Treasury comprise petitions, reports, and other documents relating to services rendered to the State,

grants of money and pensions, appointments to offices, remissions of fines and duties, &c. They illustrate civil and military events, finance, the administration in Ireland and the Colonies, &c., and afford information nowhere else recorded.

CALENDAR OF THE CAREW PAPERS, preserved in the Lambeth Library. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London; and WILLIAM BULLEN, Esq. 1867–1873.

Vol. I.—*1515–1574.*
Vol. II.—*1575–1588.*
Vol. III.—*1589–1600.*
Vol. IV.—*1601–1603.*
Vol. V.—Book of Howth; Miscellaneous.
Vol. VI.—1603–1624.

The Carew Papers relating to Ireland, deposited in the Lambeth Library, are unique, and of great importance. The Calendar (now completed) cannot fail to be welcome to all students of Irish history.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS, DESPATCHES, AND STATE PAPERS, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* G. A. BERGENROTH. 1862–1868.

Vol. I.—Hen. VII.—1485–1509.
Vol. II.—Hen. VIII.—1509–1525.
Supplement to Vol. I. and Vol. II.

Mr. Bergenroth was engaged in compiling a Calendar of the Papers relating to England preserved in the archives of Simancas in Spain, and the corresponding portion removed from Simancas to Paris. Mr. Bergenroth also visited Madrid, and examined the Papers there, bearing on the reign of Henry VIII. The first volume contains the Spanish Papers of the reign of Henry VII.; the second volume, those of the first portion of the reign of Henry VIII. The Supplement contains new information relating to the private life of Queen Katharine of England; and to the projected marriage of Henry VII. with Queen Juana, widow of King Philip of Castile, and mother of the Emperor Charles V.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS, DESPATCHES, AND STATE PAPERS, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* DON PASCUAL DE GAYANGOS. 1873–1877.

Vol. III., Part 1.—Hen. VIII.—1525–1526.
Vol. III., Part 2.—Hen. VIII.—1527–1529.

Upon the death of Mr. Bergenroth, Don Pascual de Gayangos was appointed to continue the Calendar of the Spanish State Papers. He has pursued a similar plan to that of his predecessor, but has been able to add much valuable matter from Brussels and Vienna, with which Mr. Bergenroth was unacquainted.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS, relating to ENGLISH AFFAIRS, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. *Edited by* RAWDON BROWN, Esq. 1864–1877.

Vol. I.—1202–1509.
Vol. II.—1509–1519.
Vol. III.—1520–1526.
Vol. IV.—1527–1533.
Vol. V.—1534–1554.
Vol. VI., Part I.—1555–1556.

Mr. Rawdon Brown's researches have brought to light a number of valuable documents relating to various periods of English history; his contributions to historical literature are of the most interesting and important character.

SYLLABUS, IN ENGLISH, OF RYMER'S FŒDERA. *By* Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. Vol. I.—Will. I.–Edw. III.; 1066–1377. Vol. II.—Ric. II.–Chas. II.; 1377–1654. 1869–1873.

The "Fœdera," or "Rymer's Fœdera," is a collection of miscellaneous documents illustrative of the History of Great Britain and Ireland, from the Norman

Conquest to the reign of Charles II. Several editions of the "Fœdera" have been published, and the present Syllabus was undertaken to make the contents of this great National Work more generally known.

REPORT OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS AND THE REV. J. S. BREWER TO THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, upon the Carte and Carew Papers in the Bodleian and Lambeth Libraries. 1864. *Price 2s. 6d.*

REPORT OF THE DEPUTY KEEPER OF THE PUBLIC RECORDS TO THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, upon the Documents in the Archives and Public Libraries of Venice. 1866. *Price 2s. 6d.*

In the Press.

SYLLABUS, IN ENGLISH, OF RYMER'S FŒDERA. *By* Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. Vol. III.—Appendix and Index.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS AND PAPERS, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC, OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, the British Museum, &c. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Preacher at the Rolls, and Rector of Toppesfield. Vol. V.—1531, &c.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. NOEL SAINSBURY, Esq. Vol. V.—America and West Indies, 1661–1670.

CALENDAR OF TREASURY PAPERS, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* JOSEPH REDINGTON, Esq. Vol. IV.—1708—1714.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, OF THE REIGN OF JAMES I., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* the Rev. C. W. RUSSELL, D.D., and JOHN P. PRENDERGAST, Esq., Barrister-at-Law. Vol. V.—1615, &c.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS AND MANUSCRIPTS, relating to ENGLISH AFFAIRS, preserved in the Archives of Venice, &c. *Edited by* RAWDON BROWN, Esq. Vol. VI., Part II.—1556–1558.

CALENDAR OF LETTERS, DESPATCHES, AND STATE PAPERS, relating to the Negotiations between England and Spain, preserved in the Archives at Simancas, and elsewhere. *Edited by* DON PASCUAL DE GAYANGOS. Vol. IV., Part I.—Hen. VIII. 1529–1530.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, DURING THE COMMONWEALTH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* MARY ANNE EVERETT GREEN. Vol. V.—1652, &c.

In Progress.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, COLONIAL SERIES, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, and elsewhere. *Edited by* W. NOEL SAINSBURY, Esq. Vol. VI.—East Indies, 1625, &c. Vol. VII.—America and West Indies, 1671, &c.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, FOREIGN SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* ALLAN JAMES CROSBY, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law. Vol. XI.—1575, &c.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS, DOMESTIC SERIES, OF THE REIGN OF CHARLES I.; preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. XVI.—1640.

CALENDAR OF DOCUMENTS relating to IRELAND, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office, London. *Edited by* HENRY SAVAGE SWEETMAN, Esq., B.A., Trinity College, Dublin, Barrister-at-Law (Ireland). Vol. III.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS relating to IRELAND, OF THE REIGN OF ELIZABETH, preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. *Edited by* HANS CLAUDE HAMILTON, Esq., F.S.A. Vol. IV.—1588, &c.

CALENDAR OF HOME OFFICE PAPERS OF THE REIGN OF GEORGE III., preserved in Her Majesty's Public Record Office. 1766, &c. *Edited by* JOSEPH REDINGTON, Esq.

THE CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND DURING THE MIDDLE AGES.

[ROYAL 8vo. half-bound. *Price* 10*s.* each Volume or Part.]

On 25 July 1822, the House of Commons presented an address to the Crown, stating that the editions of the works of our ancient historians were inconvenient and defective; that many of their writings still remained in manuscript, and, in some cases, in a single copy only. They added, "that an "uniform and convenient edition of the whole, published under His Majesty's "royal sanction, would be an undertaking honourable to His Majesty's reign, "and conducive to the advancement of historical and constitutional know-"ledge; that the House therefore humbly besought His Majesty, that He "would be graciously pleased to give such directions as His Majesty, in His "wisdom, might think fit, for the publication of a complete edition of the "ancient historians of this realm, and assured His Majesty that whatever "expense might be necessary for this purpose would be made good."

The Master of the Rolls, being very desirous that effect should be given to the resolution of the House of Commons, submitted to Her Majesty's Treasury in 1857 a plan for the publication of the ancient chronicles and memorials of the United Kingdom, and it was adopted accordingly. In selecting these works, it was considered right, in the first instance, to give preference to those of which the manuscripts were unique, or the materials of which would help to fill up blanks in English history for which no satisfactory and authentic information hitherto existed in any accessible form. One great object the Master of the Rolls had in view was to form a *corpus historicum* within reasonable limits, and which should be as complete as possible. In a subject of so vast a range, it was important that the historical student should be able to select such volumes as conformed with his own peculiar tastes and studies, and not be put to the expense of purchasing the whole collection; an inconvenience inseparable from any other plan than that which has been in this instance adopted.

Of the Chronicles and Memorials, the following volumes have been published. They embrace the period from the earliest time of British history down to the end of the reign of Henry VII.

1. THE CHRONICLE OF ENGLAND, by JOHN CAPGRAVE. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1858.

Capgrave was prior of Lynn, in Norfolk, and provincial of the order of the Friars Hermits of England shortly before the year 1464. His Chronicle extends from the creation of the world to the year 1417. As a record of the language spoken in Norfolk (being written in English), it is of considerable value.

2. CHRONICON MONASTERII DE ABINGDON. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard. 1858.

This Chronicle traces the history of the great Benedictine monastery of Abingdon in Berkshire, from its foundation by King Ina of Wessex, to the reign of Richard I., shortly after which period the present narrative was drawn up by an inmate of the establishment. The author had access to the title-deeds of the house; and incorporates into his history various charters of the Saxon kings, of great importance as illustrating not only the history of the locality but that of the kingdom. The work is printed for the first time.

3. LIVES OF EDWARD THE CONFESSOR. I.—La Estoire de Seint Aedward le Rei. II.—Vita Beati Edvardi Regis et Confessoris. III.—Vita Æduuardi Regis qui apud Westmonasterium requiescit. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1858.

The first is a poem in Norman French, containing 4,686 lines, addressed to Alianor, Queen of Henry III., and probably written in the year 1245, on the occasion of the restoration of the church of Westminster. Nothing is known of the author. The second is an anonymous poem, containing 536 lines, written between the years 1440 and 1450, by command of Henry VI., to whom it is dedicated. It does not throw any new light on the reign of Edward the Confessor, but is valuable as a specimen of the Latin poetry of the time. The third, also by an anonymous author, was apparently written for Queen Edith, between the years 1066 and 1074, during the pressure of the suffering brought on the Saxons by the Norman conquest. It notices many facts not found in other writers, and some which differ considerably from the usual accounts.

4. MONUMENTA FRANCISCANA; scilicet, I.—Thomas de Eccleston de Adventu Fratrum Minorum in Angliam. II.—Adæ de Marisco Epistolæ. III.—Registrum Fratrum Minorum Londoniæ. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1858.

This volume contains original materials for the history of the settlement of the order of Saint Francis in England, the letters of Adam de Marisco, and other papers connected with the foundation and diffusion of this great body. It has been the aim of the editor to collect whatever historical information could be found in this country, towards illustrating a period of the national history for which only scanty materials exist. None of these have been before printed.

5. FASCICULI ZIZANIORUM MAGISTRI JOHANNIS WYCLIF CUM TRITICO. Ascribed to THOMAS NETTER, of WALDEN, Provincial of the Carmelite Order in England, and Confessor to King Henry the Fifth. *Edited by* the Rev. W. W. SHIRLEY, M.A., Tutor and late Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford. 1858.

This work derives its principal value from being the only contemporaneous account of the rise of the Lollards. When written, the disputes of the school-

men had been extended to the field of theology, and they appear both in the writings of Wycliff and in those of his adversaries. Wycliff's little bundles of tares are not less metaphysical than theological, and the conflict between Nominalists and Realists rages side by side with the conflict between the different interpreters of Scripture. The work gives a good idea of the controversies at the end of the 14th and the beginning of the 15th centuries.

6. THE BUIK OF THE CRONICLIS OF SCOTLAND ; or, A Metrical Version of the History of Hector Boece ; by WILLIAM STEWART. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* W. B. TURNBULL, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-Law. 1858.

This is a metrical translation of a Latin Prose Chronicle, and was written in the first half of the 16th century. The narrative begins with the earliest legends, and ends with the death of James I. of Scotland, and the "evil ending of the traitors that slew him." Strict accuracy of statement is not to be looked for in such a work as this ; but the stories of the colonization of Spain, Ireland, and Scotland are interesting if not true ; and the chronicle is valuable as a reflection of the manners, sentiments, and character of the age in which it was composed. The peculiarities of the Scottish dialect are well illustrated in this metrical version, and the student of language will find ample materials for comparison with the English dialects of the same period, and with modern lowland Scotch.

7. JOHANNIS CAPGRAVE LIBER DE ILLUSTRIBUS HENRICIS. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1858.

This work is dedicated to Henry VI. of England, who appears to have been, in the author's estimation, the greatest of all the Henries. It is divided into three distinct parts, each having its own separate dedication. The first part relates only to the history of the Empire, and extends from the election of Henry I., the Fowler, to the end of the reign of the Emperor Henry VI. The second part is devoted to English history, and extends from the accession of Henry I. in the year 1100, to the year 1446, which was the twenty-fourth year of the reign of King Henry VI. The third part contains the lives of illustrious men who have borne the name of Henry in various parts of the world.

Capgrave was born in 1393, in the reign of Richard II., and lived during the Wars of the Roses, for the history of which period his work is of some value.

8. HISTORIA MONASTERII S. AUGUSTINI CANTUARIENSIS, by THOMAS OF ELMHAM, formerly Monk and Treasurer of that Foundation. *Edited by* CHARLES HARDWICK, M.A., Fellow of St. Catharine's Hall, and Christian Advocate in the University of Cambridge. 1858.

This history extends from the arrival of St. Augustine in Kent until 1191. Prefixed is a chronology as far as 1418, which shows in outline what was to have been the character of the work when completed. The only copy known is in the possession of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. The author was connected with Norfolk, and most probably with Elmham, whence he derived his name.

9. EULOGIUM (HISTORIARUM SIVE TEMPORIS) : Chronicon ab Orbe condito usque ad Annum Domini 1366 ; a Monacho quodam Malmesbiriensi exaratum. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* F. S. HAYDON, Esq., B.A. 1858–1863.

This is a Latin Chronicle extending from the Creation to the latter part of the reign of Edward III., and written by a monk of the Abbey of Malmesbury, in Wiltshire, about the year 1367. A continuation, carrying the history of England down to the year 1413, was added in the former half of the fifteenth century by an author whose name is not known. The original Chronicle is divided into five books, and contains a history of the world generally, but more especially

of England to the year 1366. The continuation extends the history down to the coronation of Henry V. The Eulogium itself is chiefly valuable as containing a history, by a contemporary, of the period between 1356 and 1366. The notices of events appear to have been written very soon after their occurrence. Among other interesting matter, the Chronicle contains a diary of the Poitiers campaign, evidently furnished by some person who accompanied the army of the Black Prince. The continuation of the Chronicle is also the work of a contemporary, and gives a very interesting account of the reigns of Richard II. and Henry IV. It is believed to be the earliest authority for the statement that the latter monarch died in the Jerusalem Chamber at Westminster.

10. MEMORIALS OF HENRY THE SEVENTH: Bernardi Andreæ Tholosatis Vita Regis Henrici Septimi; necnon alia quædam ad eundem Regem spectantia. *Edited by* JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq. 1858.

The contents of this volume are—(1) a life of Henry VII., by his poet laureate and historiographer, Bernard André, of Toulouse, with some compositions in verse, of which he is supposed to have been the author; (2) the journals of Roger Machado during certain embassies on which he was sent by Henry VII. to Spain and Brittany, the first of which had reference to the marriage of the King's son, Arthur, with Catharine of Arragon; (3) two curious reports by envoys sent to Spain in the year 1505 touching the succession to the Crown of Castile, and a project of marriage between Henry VII. and the Queen of Naples; and (4) an account of Philip of Castile's reception in England in 1506. Other documents of interest in connexion with the period are given in an appendix.

11. MEMORIALS OF HENRY THE FIFTH. I.—Vita Henrici Quinti, Roberto Redmanno auctore. II.—Versus Rhythmici in laudem Regis Henrici Quinti. III.—Elmhami Liber Metricus de Henrico V. *Edited by* CHARLES A. COLE, Esq. 1858.

This volume contains three treatises which more or less illustrate the history of the reign of Henry V., viz.: A Life by Robert Redman; a Metrical Chronicle by Thomas Elmham, prior of Lenton, a contemporary author; Versus Rhythmici, written apparently by a monk of Westminster Abbey, who was also a contemporary of Henry V. These works are printed for the first time.

12. MUNIMENTA GILDHALLÆ LONDONIENSIS; Liber Albus, Liber Custumarum, et Liber Horn, in archivis Gildhallæ asservati. Vol. I., Liber Albus. Vol. II. (in Two Parts), Liber Custumarum. Vol. III., Translation of the Anglo-Norman Passages in Liber Albus, Glossaries, Appendices, and Index. *Edited by* HENRY THOMAS RILEY, Esq., M.A., Barrister-at-Law. 1859–1862.

The manuscript of the *Liber Albus*, compiled by John Carpenter, Common Clerk of the City of London in the year 1419, a large folio volume, is preserved in the Record Room of the City of London. It gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of that City in the twelfth, thirteenth, fourteenth, and early part of the fifteenth centuries.

The *Liber Custumarum* was compiled probably by various hands in the early part of the fourteenth century during the reign of Edward II. The manuscript, a folio volume, is also preserved in the Record Room of the City of London, though some portion in its original state, borrowed from the City in the reign of Queen Elizabeth and never returned, forms part of the Cottonian MS. Claudius D. II. in the British Museum. It also gives an account of the laws, regulations, and institutions of the City of London in the twelfth, thirteenth, and early part of the fourteenth centuries.

13. CHRONICA JOHANNIS DE OXENEDES. *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS, K.H. 1859.

Although this Chronicle tells of the arrival of Hengist and Horsa in England in the year 449, yet it substantially begins with the reign of King Alfred, and

comes down to the year 1292, where it ends abruptly. The history is particularly valuable for notices of events in the eastern portions of the kingdom, which are not to be elsewhere obtained, and some curious facts are mentioned relative to the floods in that part of England, which are confirmed in the Friesland Chronicle of Anthony Heinrich, pastor of the Island of Mohr.

14. A COLLECTION OF POLITICAL POEMS AND SONGS RELATING TO ENGLISH HISTORY, FROM THE ACCESSION OF EDWARD III. TO THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A. 1859–1861.

These Poems are perhaps the most interesting of all the historical writings of the period, though they cannot be relied on for accuracy of statement. They are various in character; some are upon religious subjects, some may be called satires, and some give no more than a court scandal; but as a whole they present a very fair picture of society, and of the relations of the different classes to one another. The period comprised is in itself interesting, and brings us, through the decline of the feudal system, to the beginning of our modern history. The songs in old English are of considerable value to the philologist.

15. The "OPUS TERTIUM," "OPUS MINUS," &c., of ROGER BACON. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. 1859.

This is the celebrated treatise—never before printed—so frequently referred to by the great philosopher in his works. It contains the fullest details we possess of the life and labours of Roger Bacon: also a fragment by the same author, supposed to be unique, the "*Compendium Studii Theologiæ.*"

16. BARTHOLOMÆI DE COTTON, MONACHI NORWICENSIS, HISTORIA ANGLICANA; 449–1298: necnon ejusdem Liber de Archiepiscopis et Episcopis Angliæ. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1859.

The author, a monk of Norwich, has here given us a Chronicle of England from the arrival of the Saxons in 449 to the year 1298, in or about which year it appears that he died. The latter portion of this history (the whole of the reign of Edward I. more especially) is of great value, as the writer was contemporary with the events which he records. An Appendix contains several illustrative documents connected with the previous narrative.

17. BRUT Y TYWYSOGION; or, The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales. *Edited by* the Rev. JOHN WILLIAMS AB ITHEL, M.A. 1860.

This work, also known as "The Chronicle of the Princes of Wales," has been attributed to Caradoc of Llancarvan, who flourished about the middle of the twelfth century. It is written in the ancient Welsh language, begins with the abdication and death of Caedwala at Rome, in the year 681, and continues the history down to the subjugation of Wales by Edward I., about the year 1282.

18. A COLLECTION OF ROYAL AND HISTORICAL LETTERS DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY IV. 1399–1404. *Edited by* the Rev. F. C. HINGESTON, M.A., of Exeter College, Oxford. 1860.

This volume, like all the others in the series containing a miscellaneous selection of letters, is valuable on account of the light it throws upon biographical history, and the familiar view it presents of characters, manners, and events. The period requires much elucidation; to which it will materially contribute.

19. THE REPRESSOR OF OVER MUCH BLAMING OF THE CLERGY. By REGINALD PECOCK, sometime Bishop of Chichester. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* CHURCHILL BABINGTON, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1860.

The "Repressor" may be considered the earliest piece of good theological disquisition of which our English prose literature can boast. The author was born

about the end of the fourteenth century, consecrated Bishop of St. Asaph in the year 1444, and translated to the see of Chichester in 1450. While Bishop of St. Asaph, he zealously defended his brother prelates from the attacks of those who censured the bishops for their neglect of duty. He maintained that it was no part of a bishop's functions to appear in the pulpit, and that his time might be more profitably spent, and his dignity better maintained, in the performance of works of a higher character. Among those who thought differently were the Lollards, and against their general doctrines the "Repressor" is directed. Pecock took up a position midway between that of the Roman Church and that of the modern Anglican Church; but his work is interesting chiefly because it gives a full account of the views of the Lollards and of the arguments by which they were supported, and because it assists us to ascertain the state of feeling which ultimately led to the Reformation. Apart from religious matters, the light thrown upon contemporaneous history is very small, but the "Repressor" has great value for the philologist, as it tells us what were the characteristics of the language in use among the cultivated Englishmen of the fifteenth century. Pecock, though an opponent of the Lollards, showed a certain spirit of toleration, for which he received, towards the end of his life, the usual mediæval reward—persecution.

20. ANNALES CAMBRIÆ. *Edited by* the Rev. JOHN WILLIAMS AB ITHEL, M.A. 1860.

These annals, which are in Latin, commence in the year 447, and come down to the year 1288. The earlier portion appears to be taken from an Irish Chronicle, which was also used by Tigernach, and by the compiler of the Annals of Ulster. During its first century it contains scarcely anything relating to Britain, the earliest direct concurrence with English history is relative to the mission of Augustine. Its notices throughout, though brief, are valuable. The annals were probably written at St. Davids, by Blegewryd, Archdeacon of Llandaff, the most learned man in his day in all Cymru.

21. THE WORKS OF GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Professor of English Literature, King's College, London. Vols. V., VI., and VII. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES F. DIMOCK, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire. 1861–1877.

These volumes contain the historical works of Gerald du Barry, who lived in the reigns of Henry II., Richard I., and John, and attempted to re-establish the independence of Wales by restoring the see of St. Davids to its ancient primacy. His works are of a very miscellaneous nature, both in prose and verse, and are remarkable chiefly for the racy and original anecdotes which they contain relating to contemporaries. He is the only Welsh writer of any importance who has contributed so much to the mediæval literature of this country, or assumed, in consequence of his nationality, so free and independent a tone. His frequent travels in Italy, in France, in Ireland, and in Wales, gave him opportunities for observation which did not generally fall to the lot of mediæval writers in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, and of these observations Giraldus has made due use. Only extracts from these treatises have been printed before, and almost all of them are taken from unique manuscripts.

The Topographia Hibernica (in Vol. V.) is the result of Giraldus' two visits to Ireland. The first in the year 1183, the second in 1185–6, when he accompanied Prince John into that country. Curious as this treatise is, Mr. Dimock is of opinion that it ought not to be accepted as sober truthful history, for Giraldus himself states that truth was not his main object, and that he compiled the work for the purpose of sounding the praises of Henry the Second. Elsewhere, however, he declares that he had stated nothing in the Topographia of the truth of which he was not well assured, either by his own eyesight or by the testimony, with all diligence elicited, of the most trustworthy and authentic men in the country; that though he did not put just the same full faith in their reports as in what he had himself seen, yet, as they only related what they had themselves seen, he could not but believe such credible witnesses. A very interesting portion of this treatise is devoted to the animals of Ireland. It shows that he was a very accurate and acute observer, and his descriptions are given in a way that a scientific naturalist of the present day could hardly improve upon. The Expugnatio Hibernica was written about the year 1188 and may be regarded rather

as a great epic than a sober relation of acts occurring in his own days. No one can peruse it without coming to the conclusion that it is rather a poetica-fiction than a prosaic truthful history.

Vol. VI. contains the Itinerarium Kambriæ et Descriptio Kambriæ: and Vol. VII., the lives of S. Remigius and S. Hugh.

22. LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE WARS OF THE ENGLISH IN FRANCE DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE SIXTH, KING OF ENGLAND. Vol. I., and Vol. II. (in Two Parts). *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A., of University College, Durham, and Vicar of Leighton Buzzard. 1861–1864.

The letters and papers contained in these volumes are derived chiefly from originals or contemporary copies extant in the Bibliothèque Impériale, and the Depôt des Archives, in Paris. They illustrate the line of policy adopted by John Duke of Bedford and his successors during their government of Normandy, and such other provinces of France as had been acquired by Henry V. We may here trace, step by step, the gradual declension of the English power, until we are prepared to read of its final overthrow.

23. THE ANGLO-SAXON CHRONICLE, ACCORDING TO THE SEVERAL ORIGINAL AUTHORITIES. Vol. I., Original Texts. Vol. II., Translation. *Edited and translated by* BENJAMIN THORPE, Esq., Member of the Royal Academy of Sciences at Munich, and of the Society of Netherlandish Literature at Leyden. 1861.

This Chronicle, extending from the earliest history of Britain to the year 1154, is justly the boast of England; for no other nation can produce any history, written in its own vernacular, at all approaching it, either in antiquity, truthfulness, or extent, the historical books of the Bible alone excepted. There are at present six independent manuscripts of the Saxon Chronicle, ending in different years, and written in different parts of the country. In this edition, the text of each manuscript is printed in columns on the same page, so that the student may see at a glance the various changes which occur in orthography, whether arising from locality or age.

24. LETTERS AND PAPERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE REIGNS OF RICHARD III. AND HENRY VII. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* JAMES GAIRDNER, Esq. 1861–1863.

The Papers are derived from MSS. in the Public Record Office, the British Museum, and other repositories. The period to which they refer is unusually destitute of chronicles and other sources of historical information, so that the light obtained from these documents is of special importance. The principal contents of the volumes are some diplomatic Papers of Richard III.; correspondence between Henry VII. and Ferdinand and Isabella of Spain; documents relating to Edmund de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk; and a portion of the correspondence of James IV. of Scotland.

25. LETTERS OF BISHOP GROSSETESTE, illustrative of the Social Condition of his Time. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1861.

The Letters of Robert Grosseteste (131 in number) are here collected from various sources, and a large portion of them is printed for the first time. They range in date from about 1210 to 1253, and relate to various matters connected not only with the political history of England during the reign of Henry III., but with its ecclesiastical condition. They refer especially to the diocese of Lincoln, of which Grosseteste was bishop.

26. DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF MANUSCRIPTS RELATING TO THE HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND. Vol. I. (in Two Parts); Anterior to the Norman Invasion. Vol. II.; 1066–1200. Vol. III.; 1200–1327. *By* Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. 1862–1871.

The object of this work is to publish notices of all known sources of British history, both printed and unprinted, in one continued sequence. The materials, when historical (as distinguished from biographical), are arranged under the year in which the latest event is recorded in the chronicle or history, and not

under the period in which its author, real or supposed, flourished. Biographies are enumerated under the year in which the person commemorated died, and not under the year in which the life was written. This arrangement has two advantages; the materials for any given period may be seen at a glance; and if the reader knows the time when an author wrote, and the number of years that had elapsed between the date of the events and the time the writer flourished, he will generally be enabled to form a fair estimate of the comparative value of the narrative itself. A brief analysis of each work has been added when deserving it, in which the original portions are distinguished from those which are mere compilations. When possible, the sources are indicated from which such compilations have been derived. A biographical sketch of the author of each piece has been added, and a brief notice has also been given of such British authors as have written on historical subjects.

27. ROYAL AND OTHER HISTORICAL LETTERS ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE REIGN OF HENRY III. Vol. I., 1216–1235. Vol. II., 1236–1272. *Selected and edited by* the Rev. W. W. SHIRLEY, D.D., Regius Professor in Ecclesiastical History, and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford. 1862–1866.

The letters contained in these volumes are derived chiefly from the ancient correspondence formerly in the Tower of London, and now in the Public Record Office. They illustrate the political history of England during the growth of its liberties, and throw considerable light upon the personal history of Simon de Montfort. The affairs of France form the subject of many of them, especially in regard to the province of Gascony. The entire collection consists of nearly 700 documents, the greater portion of which is printed for the first time.

28. CHRONICA MONASTERII S. ALBANI.—1. THOMÆ WALSINGHAM HISTORIA ANGLICANA; Vol. I., 1272–1381: Vol. II., 1381–1422. 2. WILLELMI RISHANGER CHRONICA ET ANNALES, 1259–1307. 3. JOHANNIS DE TROKELOWE ET HENRICI DE BLANEFORDE CHRONICA ET ANNALES, 1259–1296; 1307–1324; 1392–1406. 4. GESTA ABBATUM MONASTERII S. ALBANI, A THOMA WALSINGHAM, REGNANTE RICARDO SECUNDO, EJUSDEM ECCLESIÆ PRÆCENTORE, COMPILATA; Vol. I., 793–1290: Vol. II., 1290–1349: Vol. III., 1349–1411. 5. JOHANNIS AMUNDESHAM, MONACHI MONASTERII S. ALBANI, UT VIDETUR, ANNALES; Vols. I. and II. 6. REGISTRA QUORUNDAM ABBATUM MONASTERII S. ALBANI, QUI SÆCULO XV^mo^ FLORUERE; Vol. I., REGISTRUM ABBATIÆ JOHANNIS WHETHAMSTEDE, ABBATIS MONASTERII SANCTI ALBANI, ITERUM SUSCEPTÆ; ROBERTO BLAKENEY, CAPELLANO, QUONDAM ADSCRIPTUM: Vol. II., REGISTRA JOHANNIS WHETHAMSTEDE, WILLELMI ALBON, ET WILLELMI WALINGFORDE, ABBATUM MONASTERII SANCTI ALBANI, CUM APPENDICE, CONTINENTE QUASDAM EPISTOLAS, A JOHANNE WHETHAMSTEDE CONSCRIPTAS. 7. YPODIGMA NEUSTRIÆ, A THOMA WALSINGHAM, QUONDAM MONACHO MONASTERII S. ALBANI, CONSCRIPTUM. *Edited by* HENRY THOMAS RILEY, Esq., M.A., Cambridge and Oxford; and of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1863–1876.

In the first two volumes is a History of England, from the death of Henry III. to the death of Henry V., by Thomas Walsingham, Precentor of St. Albans, from MS. VII. in the Arundel Collection in the College of Arms, London, a manuscript of the fifteenth century, collated with MS. 13 E. IX. in the King's Library in the British Museum, and MS. VII. in the Parker Collection of Manuscripts at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

In the third volume is a Chronicle of English History, attributed to William Rishanger, who lived in the reign of Edward I., from the Cotton. MS. Faustina B. IX. in the British Museum, collated with MS. 14 C. VII. (fols. 219–231) in the King's Library, British Museum, and the Cotton MS. Claudius E. III., fols. 306–331: an account of transactions attending the award of the kingdom of Scotland to John Balliol, 1291–1292, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI., also attributed to William Rishanger, but on no sufficient ground: a short Chronicle of English History, 1292 to 1300,

by an unknown hand, from MS. Cotton Claudius D. VI.: a short Chronicle, Willelmi Rishanger Gesta Edwardi Primi, Regis Angliæ, from MS. 14 C. I. in the Royal Library, and MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI., with Annales Regum Angliæ, probably by the same hand: and fragments of three Chronicles of English History, 1285 to 1307.

In the fourth volume is a Chronicle of English History, 1259 to 1296, from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: Annals of Edward II., 1307 to 1323, by John de Trokelowe, a monk of St. Albans, and a continuation of Trokelowe's Annals, 1323, 1324, by Henry de Blaneforde, both from MS. Cotton. Claudius D. VI.: a full Chronicle of English History, 1392 to 1406, from MS. VII. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; and an account of the Benefactors of St. Albans, written in the early part of the fifteenth century, from MS. VI. in the same Library.

The fifth, sixth, and seventh volumes contain a history of the Abbots of St. Albans, 793 to 1411, mainly compiled by Thomas Walsingham, from MS. Cotton. Claudius E. IV., in the British Museum: with a Continuation, from the closing pages of Parker MS. VII., in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.

The eighth and ninth volumes, in continuation of the Annals, contain a Chronicle, probably by John Amundesham, a monk of St. Albans.

The tenth and eleventh volumes relate especially to the acts and proceedings of Abbots Whethamstede, Albon, and Wallingford, and may be considered as a memorial of the chief historical and domestic events during those periods.

The twelfth volume contains a compendious History of England to the reign of Henry V., and of Normandy in early times, also by Thomas Walsingham, and dedicated to Henry V. The compiler has often substituted other authorities in place of those consulted in the preparation of his larger work.

29. CHRONICON ABBATIÆ EVESHAMENSIS, AUCTORIBUS DOMINICO PRIORE EVESHAMIÆ ET THOMA DE MARLEBERGE ABBATE, A FUNDATIONE AD ANNUM 1213, UNA CUM CONTINUATIONE AD ANNUM 1418. *Edited by* the Rev. W. D. MACRAY, M.A., Bodleian Library, Oxford. 1863.

The Chronicle of Evesham illustrates the history of that important monastery from its foundation by Egwin, about 690, to the year 1418. Its chief feature is an autobiography, which makes us acquainted with the inner daily life of a great abbey, such as but rarely has been recorded. Interspersed are many notices of general, personal, and local history which will be read with much interest. This work exists in a single MS., and is for the first time printed.

30. RICARDI DE CIRENCESTRIA SPECULUM HISTORIALE DE GESTIS REGUM ANGLIÆ. Vol. I., 447–871. Vol. II., 872–1066. *Edited by* JOHN E. B. MAYOR, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1863–1869.

The compiler, Richard of Cirencester, was a monk of Westminster, 1355–1400. In 1391 he obtained a licence to make a pilgrimage to Rome. His history, in four books, extends from 447 to 1066. He announces his intention of continuing it, but there is no evidence that he completed any more. This chronicle gives many charters in favour of Westminster Abbey, and a very full account of the lives and miracles of the saints, especially of Edward the Confessor, whose reign occupies the fourth book. A treatise on the Coronation, by William of Sudbury, a monk of Westminster, fills book iii. c. 3. It was on this author that C. J. Bertram fathered his forgery, *De Situ Brittaniæ*, in 1747.

31. YEAR BOOKS OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD THE FIRST. Years 20–21, 21–22, 30–31, and 32–33. *Edited and translated by* ALFRED JOHN HORWOOD, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law. 1863–1873.

The volumes known as the "Year Books" contain reports in Norman-French of cases argued and decided in the Courts of Common Law. They may be considered to a great extent as the "lex non scripta" of England, and have been held in the highest veneration by the ancient sages of the law, and were received by them as the repositories of the first recorded judgments and dicta of the great legal luminaries of past ages. They are also worthy of the attention of the general reader on account of the historical information and the notices of public and private persons which they contain, as well as the light which they throw on ancient manners and customs.

32. NARRATIVES OF THE EXPULSION OF THE ENGLISH FROM NORMANDY, 1449–1450.—Robertus Blondelli de Reductione Normanniæ: Le Recouvrement de Normendie, par Berry, Hérault du Roy: Conferences between the Ambassadors of France and England. *Edited, from MSS. in the Imperial Library at Paris, by* the Rev. JOSEPH STEVENSON M.A., of University College, Durham. 1863.

This volume contains the narrative of an eye-witness who details with considerable power and minuteness the circumstances which attended the final expulsion of the English from Normandy in the year 1450. The history commences with the infringement of the truce by the capture of Fougères, and ends with the battle of Formigny and the embarkation of the Duke of Somerset. The whole period embraced is less than two years.

33. HISTORIA ET CARTULARIUM MONASTERII S. PETRI GLOUCESTRIÆ. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* W. H. HART, Esq., F.S.A., Membre correspondant de la Société des Antiquaires de Normandie. 1863–1867.

This work consists of two parts, the History and the Cartulary of the Monastery of St. Peter, Gloucester. The history furnishes an account of the monastery from its foundation, in the year 681, to the early part of the reign of Richard II., together with a calendar of donations and benefactions. It treats principally of the affairs of the monastery, but occasionally matters of general history are introduced. Its authorship has generally been assigned to Walter Froucester, the twentieth abbot, but without any foundation.

34. ALEXANDRI NECKAM DE NATURIS RERUM LIBRI DUO; with NECKAM'S POEM, DE LAUDIBUS DIVINÆ SAPIENTIÆ. *Edited by* THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A. 1863.

Neckam was a man who devoted himself to science, such as it was in the twelfth century. In the "De Naturis Rerum" are to be found what may be called the rudiments of many sciences mixed up with much error and ignorance. Neckam was not thought infallible, even by his contemporaries, for Roger Bacon remarks of him, "this Alexander in many things wrote what was true and useful; "but he neither can nor ought by just title to be reckoned among authorities." Neckam, however, had sufficient independence of thought to differ from some of the schoolmen who in his time considered themselves the only judges of literature. He had his own views in morals, and in giving us a glimpse of them, as well as of his other opinions, he throws much light upon the manners, customs, and general tone of thought prevalent in the twelfth century. The poem entitled "De Laudibus Divinæ Sapientiæ" appears to be a metrical paraphrase or abridgment of the "De Naturis Rerum." It is written in the elegiac metre; and though there are many lines which violate classical rules, it is, as a whole above the ordinary standard of mediæval Latin.

35. LEECHDOMS, WORTCUNNING, AND STARCRAFT OF EARLY ENGLAND; being a Collection of Documents illustrating the History of Science in this Country before the Norman Conquest. Vols. I., II., and III. *Collected and edited by* the Rev. T. OSWALD COCKAYNE, M.A., of St. John's College, Cambridge. 1864–1866.

This work illustrates not only the history of science, but the history of superstition. In addition to the information bearing directly upon the medical skill and medical faith of the times, there are many passages which incidentally throw light upon the general mode of life and ordinary diet. The volumes are interesting not only in their scientific, but also in their social aspect. The manuscripts from which they have been printed are valuable to the Anglo-Saxon scholar for the illustrations they afford of Anglo-Saxon orthography.

36. ANNALES MONASTICI. Vol. I.:—Annales de Margan, 1066–1232; Annales de Theokesberia, 1066–1263; Annales de Burton, 1004–1263. Vol. II.:—Annales Monasterii de Wintonia, 519–1277; Annales Monasterii de Waverleia, 1–1291. Vol. III.:—Annales Prioratus de Dunstaplia, 1–1297; Annales Monasterii de Bermundeseia, 1042–

1432. Vol. IV. :—Annales Monasterii de Oseneia, 1016–1347; Chronicon vulgo dictum Chronicon Thomæ Wykes, 1066–1289; Annales Prioratus de Wigornia, 1–1377. Vol. V. :—Index and Glossary. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, M.A., Fellow and Assistant Tutor of Trinity College, and Registrary of the University, Cambridge. 1864–1869.

The present collection of Monastic Annals embraces all the more important chronicles compiled in religious houses in England during the thirteenth century. These distinct works are ten in number. The extreme period which they embrace ranges from the year 1 to 1432, although they refer more especially to the reigns of John, Henry III., and Edward I. Some of these narratives have already appeared in print, but others are printed for the first time.

37. MAGNA VITA S. HUGONIS EPISCOPI LINCOLNIENSIS. From Manuscripts in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, and the Imperial Library, Paris. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES F. DIMOCK, M.A., Rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire. 1864.

This work contains a number of very curious and interesting incidents, and being the work of a contemporary, is very valuable, not only as a truthful biography of a celebrated ecclesiastic, but as the work of a man, who, from personal knowledge, gives notices of passing events, as well as of individuals who were then taking active part in public affairs. The author, in all probability, was Adam Abbot of Evesham. He was domestic chaplain and private confessor of Bishop Hugh, and in these capacities was admitted to the closest intimacy. Bishop Hugh was Prior of Witham for 11 years before he became Bishop of Lincoln. His consecration took place on the 21st September 1186; he died on the 16th of November 1200; and was canonized in 1220.

38. CHRONICLES AND MEMORIALS OF THE REIGN OF RICHARD THE FIRST. Vol. I. :—ITINERARIUM PEREGRINORUM ET GESTA REGIS RICARDI. Vol. II. :—EPISTOLÆ CANTUARIENSES; the Letters of the Prior and Convent of Christ Church, Canterbury; 1187 to 1199. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Vicar of Navestock, Essex, and Lambeth Librarian. 1864–1865.

The authorship of the Chronicle in Vol. I., hitherto ascribed to Geoffrey Vinesauf, is now more correctly ascribed to Richard, Canon of the Holy Trinity of London. The narrative extends from 1187 to 1199; but its chief interest consists in the minute and authentic narrative which it furnishes of the exploits of Richard I., from his departure from England in December 1189 to his death in 1199. The author states in his prologue that he was an eye-witness of much that he records; and various incidental circumstances which occur in the course of the narrative confirm this assertion.

The letters in Vol. II., written between 1187 and 1199, are of value as furnishing authentic materials for the history of the ecclesiastical condition of England during the reign of Richard I. They had their origin in a dispute which arose from the attempts of Baldwin and Hubert, archbishops of Canterbury, to found a college of secular canons, a project which gave great umbrage to the monks of Canterbury, who saw in it a design to supplant them in their function of metropolitan chapter. These letters are printed, for the first time, from a MS. belonging to the archiepiscopal library at Lambeth.

39. RECUEIL DES CRONIQUES ET ANCHIENNES ISTORIES DE LA GRANT BRETAIGNE A PRESENT NOMME ENGLETERRE, par JEHAN DE WAURIN. Vol. I. Albina to 688. Vol. II., 1399–1422. *Edited by* WILLIAM HARDY, Esq., F.S.A. 1864–1868.

40. A COLLECTION OF THE CHRONICLES AND ANCIENT HISTORIES OF GREAT BRITAIN, NOW CALLED ENGLAND, by JOHN DE WAVRIN. Albina to 688. (Translation of the preceding Vol. I.) *Edited and translated by* WILLIAM HARDY, Esq., F.S.A. 1864.

This curious chronicle extends from the fabulous period of history down to the return of Edward IV. to England in the year 1471, after the second deposition of

Henry VI. The manuscript from which the text of the work is taken is preserved in the Imperial Library at Paris, and is believed to be the only complete and nearly contemporary copy in existence. The work, as originally bound, was comprised in six volumes, since rebound in morocco in 12 volumes, folio maximo, vellum, and is illustrated with exquisite miniatures, vignettes, and initial letters." It was written towards the end of the fifteenth century, having been expressly executed for Louis de Bruges, Seigneur de la Gruthuyse and Earl of Winchester, from whose cabinet it passed into the library of Louis XII. at Blois.

41. POLYCHRONICON RANULPHI HIGDEN, with Trevisa's Translation. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* CHURCHILL BABINGTON, B.D., Senior Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. Vols. III., IV., V., and VI. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH RAWSON LUMBY, B.D., Vicar of St. Edward's, Fellow of St. Catharine's College, and late Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge. 1865–1876.

This is one of the many mediæval chronicles which assume the character of a history of the world. It begins with the creation, and is brought down to the author's own time, the reign of Edward III. Prefixed to the historical portion, is a chapter devoted to geography, in which is given a description of every known land. To say that the Polychronicon was written in the fourteenth century is to say that it is not free from inaccuracies. It has, however, a value apart from its intrinsic merits. It enables us to form a very fair estimate of the knowledge of history and geography which well-informed readers of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries possessed, for it was then the standard work on general history.

The two English translations, which are printed with the original Latin, afford interesting illustrations of the gradual change of our language, for one was made in the fourteenth century, the other in the fifteenth. The differences between Trevisa's version and that of the unknown writer are often considerable.

42. LE LIVERE DE REIS DE BRITTANIE E LE LIVERE DE REIS DE ENGLETERE. *Edited by* JOHN GLOVER, M.A., Vicar of Brading, Isle of Wight, formerly Librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1865.

These two treatises, though they cannot rank as independent narratives, are nevertheless valuable as careful abstracts of previous historians, especially "Le Livere de Reis de Engletere." Some various readings are given which are interesting to the philologist as instances of semi-Saxonized French.

It is supposed that Peter of Ickham must have been the author, but no certain conclusion on that point has been arrived at.

43. CHRONICA MONASTERII DE MELSA, AB ANNO 1150 USQUE AD ANNUM 1406. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* EDWARD AUGUSTUS BOND, Esq., Assistant Keeper of the Manuscripts, and Egerton Librarian, British Museum. 1866–1868.

The Abbey of Meaux was a Cistercian house, and the work of its abbot is both curious and valuable. It is a faithful and often minute record of the establishment of a religious community, of its progress in forming an ample revenue, of its struggles to maintain its acquisitions, and of its relations to the governing institutions of the country. In addition to the private affairs of the monastery, some light is thrown upon the public events of the time, which are however kept distinct, and appear at the end of the history of each abbot's administration. The text has been printed from what is said to be the autograph of the original compiler, Thomas de Burton, the nineteenth abbot.

44. MATTHÆI PARISIENSIS HISTORIA ANGLORUM, SIVE, UT VULGO DICITUR, HISTORIA MINOR. Vols. I., II., and III. 1067–1253. *Edited by* Sir FREDERIC MADDEN, K.H., Keeper of the Department of Manuscripts, British Museum. 1866–1869.

The exact date at which this work was written is, according to the chronicler, 1250. The history is of considerable value as an illustration of the period during which the author lived, and contains a good summary of the events which followed the Conquest. This minor chronicle is, however, based on another work (also

written by Matthew Paris) giving fuller details, which has been called the "Historia Major." The chronicle here published, nevertheless, gives some information not to be found in the greater history.

45. LIBER MONASTERII DE HYDA: A CHRONICLE AND CHARTULARY, OF HYDE ABBEY, WINCHESTER, 455–1023. *Edited, from a Manuscript in the Library of the Earl of Macclesfield, by* EDWARD EDWARDS, Esq. 1866.

The "Book of Hyde" is a compilation from much earlier sources which are usually indicated with considerable care and precision. In many cases, however, the Hyde chronicler appears to correct, to qualify, or to amplify—either from tradition or from sources of information not now discoverable—the statements, which, in substance, he adopts. He also mentions, and frequently quotes from writers whose works are either entirely lost or at present known only by fragments.

There is to be found, in the "Book of Hyde," much information relating to the reign of King Alfred which is not known to exist elsewhere. The volume contains some curious specimens of Anglo-Saxon and Mediæval English.

46. CHRONICON SCOTORUM: A CHRONICLE OF IRISH AFFAIRS, from the EARLIEST TIMES to 1135; with a SUPPLEMENT, containing the Events from 1141 to 1150 *Edited, with a Translation, by* WILLIAM MAUNSELL HENNESSY, Esq., M.R.I.A. 1866.

There is, in this volume, a legendary account of the peopling of Ireland and of the adventures which befell the various heroes who are said to have been connected with Irish history. The details are, however, very meagre both for this period and for the time when history becomes more authentic. The plan adopted in the chronicle gives the appearance of an accuracy to which the earlier portions of the work cannot have any claim. The succession of events is marked, year by year, from A.M. 1599 to A.D. 1150. The principal events narrated in the later portion of the work are, the invasions of foreigners, and the wars of the Irish among themselves. The text has been printed from a MS. preserved in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, written partly in Latin, partly in Irish.

47. THE CHRONICLE OF PIERRE DE LANGTOFT, IN FRENCH VERSE, FROM THE EARLIEST PERIOD TO THE DEATH OF EDWARD I. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A. 1866–1868.

It is probable that Pierre de Langtoft was a canon of Bridlington, in Yorkshire, and that he lived in the reign of Edward I., and during a portion of the reign of Edward II. This chronicle is divided into three parts; in the first is an abridgment of Geoffrey of Monmouth's "Historia Britonum," in the second, a history of the Anglo-Saxon and Norman kings, down to the death of Henry III., and in the third a history of the reign of Edward I. The principal object of the work was apparently to show the justice of Edward's Scottish wars. The language is singularly corrupt, and a curious specimen of the French of Yorkshire.

48. THE WAR OF THE GAEDHIL WITH THE GAILL, or, THE INVASIONS OF IRELAND BY THE DANES AND OTHER NORSEMEN. *Edited, with a Translation, by* JAMES HENTHORN TODD, D.D., Senior Fellow of Trinity College, and Regius Professor of Hebrew in the University, Dublin. 1867.

The work in its present form, in the editor's opinion, is a comparatively modern version of an undoubtedly ancient original. That it was compiled from contemporary materials has been proved by curious incidental evidence. It is stated in the account given of the battle of Clontarf that the full tide in Dublin Bay on the day of the battle (23 April 1014) coincided with sunrise; and that the returning tide in the evening aided considerably in the defeat of the Danes. The fact has been verified by astronomical calculations, and the inference is that the author of the chronicle, if not himself an eye-witness, must have derived his information from those who were eye-witnesses. The contents of the work are sufficiently described in its title. The story is told after the manner of the Scandinavian Sagas, with poems and fragments of poems introduced into the prose narrative.

49. GESTA REGIS HENRICI SECUNDI BENEDICTI ABBATIS. THE CHRONICLE OF THE REIGNS OF HENRY II. AND RICHARD I., 1169–1192; known

under the name of BENEDICT OF PETERBOROUGH. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford, and Lambeth Librarian. 1867.

This chronicle of the reigns of Henry II. and Richard I., known commonly under the name of Benedict of Peterborough, is one of the best existing specimens of a class of historical compositions of the first importance to the student.

50. MUNIMENTA ACADEMICA, OR, DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF ACADEMICAL LIFE AND STUDIES AT OXFORD (in Two Parts). *Edited by* the Rev. HENRY ANSTEY, M.A., Vicar of St. Wendron, Cornwall, and lately Vice-Principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford. 1868.

This work will supply materials for a History of Academical Life and Studies in the University of Oxford during the 13th, 14th, and 15th centuries.

51. CHRONICA MAGISTRI ROGERI DE HOUEDENE. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1868–1871.

This work has long been justly celebrated, but not thoroughly understood until Mr. Stubbs' edition. The earlier portion, extending from 732 to 1148, appears to be a copy of a compilation made in Northumbria about 1161, to which Hoveden added little. From 1148 to 1169—a very valuable portion of this work—the matter is derived from another source, to which Hoveden appears to have supplied little, and not always judiciously. From 1170 to 1192 is the portion which corresponds with the Chronicle known under the name of Benedict of Peterborough (*see* No. 49); but it is not a copy, being sometimes an abridgment, at others a paraphrase; occasionally the two works entirely agree; showing that both writers had access to the same materials, but dealt with them differently. From 1192 to 1201 may be said to be wholly Hoveden's work: it is extremely valuable, and an authority of the first importance.

52. WILLELMI MALMESBIRIENSIS MONACHI DE GESTIS PONTIFICUM ANGLORUM LIBRI QUINQUE. *Edited, from William of Malmesbury's Autograph MS., by* N. E. S. A. HAMILTON, Esq., of the Department of Manuscripts, British Museum. 1870.

William of Malmesbury's "Gesta Pontificum" is the principal foundation of English Ecclesiastical Biography, down to the year 1122. The manuscript which has been followed in this Edition is supposed by Mr. Hamilton to be the author's autograph, containing his latest additions and amendments.

53. HISTORIC AND MUNICIPAL DOCUMENTS OF IRELAND, FROM THE ARCHIVES OF THE CITY OF DUBLIN, &c. 1172–1320. *Edited by* JOHN T. GILBERT, Esq., F.S.A., Secretary of the Public Record Office of Ireland. 1870.

A collection of original documents, elucidating mainly the history and condition of the municipal, middle, and trading classes under or in relation with the rule of England in Ireland,—a subject hitherto in almost total obscurity. Extending over the first hundred and fifty years of the Anglo-Norman settlement, the series includes charters, municipal laws and regulations, rolls of names of citizens and members of merchant-guilds, lists of commodities with their rates, correspondence, illustrations of relations between ecclesiastics and laity; together with many documents exhibiting the state of Ireland during the presence there of the Scots under Robert and Edward Bruce.

54. THE ANNALS OF LOCH CÉ. A CHRONICLE OF IRISH AFFAIRS, FROM 1014 to 1590. Vols. I. and II. *Edited, with a Translation, by* WILLIAM MAUNSELL HENNESSY, Esq., M.R.I.A. 1871.

The original of this chronicle has passed under various names. The title of "Annals of Loch Cé" was given to it by Professor O'Curry, on the ground that it was transcribed for Brian Mac Dermot, an Irish chieftain, who resided on the island in Loch Cé, in the county of Roscommon. It adds much to the materials for the civil and ecclesiastical history of Ireland; and contains many curious references to English and foreign affairs, not noticed in any other chronicle.

55. MONUMENTA JURIDICA. THE BLACK-BOOK OF THE ADMIRALTY, WITH APPENDICES. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* SIR TRAVERS TWISS, Q.C., D.C.L. 1871–1876.

This book contains the ancient ordinances and laws relating to the navy, and was probably compiled for the use of the Lord High Admiral of England. Selden calls it the "jewel of the Admiralty Records." Prynne ascribes to the Black Book the same authority in the Admiralty as the Black and Red Books have in the Court of Exchequer, and most English writers on maritime law recognize its importance.

56. MEMORIALS OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VI.:—OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE OF THOMAS BEKYNTON, SECRETARY TO HENRY VI., AND BISHOP OF BATH AND WELLS. *Edited, from a MS. in the Archiepiscopal Library at Lambeth, with an Appendix of Illustrative Documents, by* the Rev. GEORGE WILLIAMS, B.D., Vicar of Ringwood, late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. Vols. I. and II. 1872.

These curious volumes are of a miscellaneous character, and were probably compiled under the immediate direction of Bekynton before he had attained to the Episcopate. They contain many of the Bishop's own letters, and several written by him in the King's name; also letters to himself while Royal Secretary, and others addressed to the King. This work elucidates some points in the history of the nation during the first half of the fifteenth century.

57. MATTHÆI PARISIENSIS, MONACHI SANCTI ALBANI, CHRONICA MAJORA. Vol. I. The Creation to A.D. 1066. Vol. II. A.D. 1067 to A.D. 1216. Vol. III. A.D. 1216 to A.D. 1239. Vol. IV. A.D. 1240 to A.D. 1247. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, D.D., Fellow of Trinity College, Registrary of the University, and Vicar of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge. 1872–1877.

This work contains the "Chronica Majora" of Matthew Paris, one of the most valuable and frequently consulted of the ancient English Chronicles. It is published from its commencement, for the first time. The editions by Archbishop Parker, and William Wats, severally begin at the Norman Conquest.

58. MEMORIALE FRATRIS WALTERI DE COVENTRIA.—THE HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS OF WALTER OF COVENTRY. Vols. I. and II. *Edited, from the MS. in the Library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1872–1873.

This work, now printed in full for the first time, has long been a *desideratum* by Historical Scholars. The first portion, however, is not of much importance, being only a compilation from earlier writers. The part relating to the first quarter of the thirteenth century is the most valuable and interesting.

59. THE ANGLO-LATIN SATIRICAL POETS AND EPIGRAMMATISTS OF THE TWELFTH CENTURY. Vols. I. and II. *Now first collected and edited by* THOMAS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A., Corresponding Member of the National Institute of France (Académie des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres). 1872.

The Poems contained in these volumes have long been known and appreciated as the best satires of the age in which their authors flourished, and were deservedly popular during the 13th and 14th centuries.

60. MATERIALS FOR A HISTORY OF THE REIGN OF HENRY VII., FROM ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS PRESERVED IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE. Vols. I. and II. *Edited by* the Rev. WILLIAM CAMPBELL, M.A., one of Her Majesty's Inspectors of Schools. 1873–1877.

These volumes are valuable as illustrating the acts and proceedings of Henry VII. on ascending the throne, and shadow out the policy he afterwards adopted.

61. HISTORICAL PAPERS AND LETTERS FROM THE NORTHERN REGISTERS. *Edited by* JAMES RAINE, M.A., Canon of York, and Secretary of the Surtees Society. 1873.

The documents in this volume illustrate, for the most part, the general history of the north of England, particularly in its relation to Scotland.

62. REGISTRUM PALATINUM DUNELMENSE. THE REGISTER OF RICHARD DE KELLAWE, LORD PALATINE AND BISHOP OF DURHAM; 1311–1316. Vols. I., II., III., and IV. *Edited by* Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records. 1873–1878.

Bishop Kellawe's Register contains the proceedings of his prelacy, both lay and ecclesiastical, and is the earliest Register of the Palatinate of Durham.

63. MEMORIALS OF SAINT DUNSTAN ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. *Edited, from various MSS., by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1874.

This volume contains several lives of Archbishop Dunstan, one of the most celebrated Primates of Canterbury. They open various points of Historical and Literary interest, without which our knowledge of the period would be more incomplete than it is at present.

64. CHRONICON ANGLIÆ, AB ANNO DOMINI 1328 USQUE AD ANNUM 1388, AUCTORE MONACHO QUODAM SANCTI ALBANI. *Edited by* EDWARD MAUNDE THOMPSON, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, and Assistant-Keeper of the Manuscripts in the British Museum. 1874.

This chronicle gives a circumstantial history of the close of the reign of Edward III. which has hitherto been considered lost.

65. THÓMAS SAGA ERKIBYSKUPS. A LIFE OF ARCHBISHOP THOMAS BECKET, IN ICELANDIC. Vol. I. *Edited, with English Translation, Notes, and Glossary, by* M. EIRÍKR MAGNÚSSON, Sub-Librarian of the University Library, Cambridge. 1875.

This work is derived from the Life of Becket written by Benedict of Peterborough, and apparently supplies the missing portions in Benedict's biography.

66. RADULPHI DE COGGESHALL CHRONICON ANGLICANUM. *Edited by* the REV. JOSEPH STEVENSON, M.A. 1875.

This volume contains the "Chronicon Anglicanum," by Ralph of Coggeshall, the "Libellus de Expugnatione Terræ Sanctæ per Saladinum," usually ascribed to the same author, and other pieces of an interesting character.

67. MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF THOMAS BECKET, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. Vols. I., II., and III. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES CRAIGIE ROBERTSON, M.A., Canon of Canterbury. 1875–1877.

This Publication will comprise all contemporary materials for the history of Archbishop Thomas Becket. The first volume contains the life of that celebrated man, and the miracles after his death, by William, a monk of Canterbury. The second, the life by Benedict of Peterborough; John of Salisbury; Alan of Tewkesbury; and Edward Grim. The third, the life by William Fitzstephen; and Herbert of Bosham.

68. RADULFI DE DICETO DECANI LUNDONIENSIS OPERA HISTORICA. THE HISTORICAL WORKS OF MASTER RALPH DE DICETO, DEAN OF LONDON. Vols. I. and II. *Edited, from the Original Manuscripts, by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. 1876.

The Historical Works of Ralph de Diceto are some of the most valuable materials for British History. The Abbreviationes Chronicorum extend from the Creation to 1147, and the Ymagines Historiarum to 1201.

69 ROLL OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE KING'S COUNCIL IN IRELAND, FOR A PORTION OF THE 16TH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF RICHARD II. 1392–93. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES GRAVES, A.B. 1877.

The Roll printed in this volume throws considerable light on the History of Ireland at a period when little is known of it, and seems to be the only document of the kind extant.

In the Press.

CHRONICLE OF ROBERT OF BRUNNÉ. *Edited by* FREDERICK JAMES FURNIVALL, Esq., M.A., of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, Barrister-at-Law.

CORPUS HISTORICUM EBORACENSE. CHRONICA PONTIFICUM ECCLESIÆ EBORACI AUCTORE THOMA STUBBS DOMINICANO; and other Documents relating to the Primacy of York. *Edited by* JAMES RAINE, M.A., Canon of York, and Secretary of the Surtees Society.

REGISTER OF MALMESBURY ABBEY: PRESERVED IN THE PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE. *Edited by* J. S. BREWER, M.A., Preacher at the Rolls, and Rector of Toppesfield.

THE METRICAL CHRONICLE OF ROBERT OF GLOUCESTER. *Edited by* WILLIAM ALDIS WRIGHT, Esq., M.A.

A COLLECTION OF SAGAS AND OTHER HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS relating to the Settlements and Descents of the Northmen on the British Isles. *Edited by* Sir GEORGE WEBBE DASENT, D.C.L., Oxon., and M. GUDBRAND VIGFUSSON, M.A.

THÓMAS SAGA ERKIBYSKUPS. A LIFE OF ARCHBISHOP THOMAS BECKET, IN ICELANDIC. Vol. II. *Edited, with English Translation, Notes, and Glossary, by* M. EIRÍKR MAGNÚSSON, M.A., Sub-Librarian of the University Library, Cambridge.

POLYCHRONICON RANULPHI HIGDEN, with Trevisa's Translation. Vol. VII. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH RAWSON LUMBY, B.D., Vicar of St. Edward's, Fellow of St. Catharine's College, and late Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge.

BRACTON "DE LEGIBUS ET CONSUETUDINIBUS ANGLIÆ." *Edited by* Sir TRAVERS TWISS, Q.C., D.C.L.

RECUEIL DES CRONIQUES ET ANCHIENNES ISTORIES DE LA GRANT BRETAIGNE A PRESENT NOMME ENGLETERRE, par JEHAN DE WAURIN. Vol. III. *Edited by* WILLIAM HARDY, Esq., F.S.A.

GERVASII MONACHI DOROBERNENSIS CHRONICA DE TEMPORE REGUM ANGLIÆ STEPHANI, HENRICI II., ET RICARDI I. *Edited by* WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Regius Professor of Modern History, and Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford.

In Progress.

DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUE OF MANUSCRIPTS RELATING TO THE HISTORY OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND. Vol. IV.; 1327, &c. *By* Sir THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, D.C.L., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records.

YEAR BOOKS OF THE REIGN OF EDWARD THE FIRST. Years 33, 34, and 35. *Edited and translated by* ALFRED JOHN HORWOOD, Esq., of the Middle Temple, Barrister-at-Law.

REGISTRUM EPISTOLARUM FRATRIS JOHANNIS PECKHAM, ARCHIEPISCOPI CANTUARIENSIS. *Edited, from MS. in All Souls' College, Oxford, by* CHARLES TRICE MARTIN, ESQ., B.A.

MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF THOMAS BECKET, ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY. Vol. IV. *Edited by* the Rev. JAMES CRAIGIE ROBERTSON, M.A., Canon of Canterbury.

MATTHÆI PARISIENSIS, MONACHI SANCTI ALBANI, CHRONICA MAJORA. Vol. V. *Edited by* HENRY RICHARDS LUARD, D.D., Fellow of Trinity College, Registrary of the University, and Vicar of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge.

PUBLICATIONS

OF

THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, &c.

ROTULORUM ORIGINALIUM IN CURIÂ SCACCARII ABBREVIATIO. Henry III. —Edward III. *Edited by* HENRY PLAYFORD, Esq. 2 Vols. folio (1805—1810). *Price* 25*s.* boards, or 12*s.* 6*d.* each.

CALENDARIUM INQUISITIONUM POST MORTEM SIVE ESCAETARUM. Henry III. —Richard III. *Edited by* JOHN CALEY and JOHN BAYLEY, Esqrs. Vols. 3 and 4, folio (1821—1828), boards: Vol. 3, *price* 21*s.*; Vol. 4, *price* 24*s.*

LIBRORUM MANUSCRIPTORUM BIBLIOTHECÆ HARLEIANÆ CATALOGUS. Vol. 4. *Edited by* the Rev. T. HARTWELL HORNE. Folio (1812), boards. *Price* 18*s.*

ABBREVIATIO PLACITORUM. Richard I.—Edward II. *Edited by* the Right Hon. GEORGE ROSE and W. ILLINGWORTH, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1811), boards. *Price* 18*s.*

LIBRI CENSUALIS vocati DOMESDAY-BOOK, INDICES. *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS. Folio (1816), boards, (Domesday-Book, Vol. 3). *Price* 21*s.*

LIBRI CENSUALIS vocati DOMESDAY-BOOK, ADDITAMENTA EX CODIC. ANTIQUISS. *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS. Folio (1816), boards (Domesday-Book, Vol. 4). *Price* 21*s.*

STATUTES OF THE REALM. *Edited by* Sir T. E. TOMLINS, JOHN RAITHBY, JOHN CALEY, and WM. ELLIOTT, Esqrs. Vols. 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11, including 2 Vols. of Indices, large folio (1819—1828). *Price* 31*s.* 6*d.* each; except the Indices, *price* 30*s.* each.

VALOR ECCLESIASTICUS, temp. Hen. VIII., Auctoritate Regia institutus. *Edited by* JOHN CALEY, Esq., and the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. Vols. 3 to 6, folio (1817-1834), boards. *Price* 25*s.* each.

*** The Introduction, separately, 8vo., cloth. *Price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

ROTULI SCOTIÆ IN TURRI LONDINENSI ET IN DOMO CAPITULARI WESTMONASTERIENSI ASSERVATI. 19 Edward I.—Henry VIII. *Edited by* DAVID MACPHERSON, JOHN CALEY, and W. ILLINGWORTH, Esqrs., and the Rev. T. HARTWELL HORNE. Vol. 2, folio (1819), boards. *Price* 21*s.*

FŒDERA, CONVENTIONES, LITTERÆ, &c.; or, RYMER'S FŒDERA, New Edition, folio. Vol. 3, Part 2, 1361—1377 (1830): Vol. 4, 1377—1383 (1869). *Edited by* JOHN CALEY and FRED. HOLBROOKE, Esqrs. Vol. 3, Part 2, *price* 21*s.*; Vol. 4, *price* 6*s.*

DUCATUS LANCASTRIÆ CALENDARIUM INQUISITIONUM POST MORTEM, &c. Part 3, Calendar to the Pleadings, &c., Henry VII.—13 Elizabeth. Part 4, Calendar to the Pleadings, to end of Elizabeth. (1827—1834.) *Edited by* R. J. HARPER, JOHN CALEY, and WM. MINCHIN, Esqrs. Folio boards, Part 3 (or Vol. 2), *price* 31*s.* 6*d.*; Part 4 (or Vol. 3), *price* 21*s.*

CALENDARS OF THE PROCEEDINGS IN CHANCERY, IN THE REIGN OF QUEEN ELIZABETH; with Examples of earlier Proceedings from Richard II. *Edited by* JOHN BAYLEY, Esq. Vols. 2 and 3 (1830—1832), folio, boards, *price* 21*s.* each.

PARLIAMENTARY WRITS AND WRITS OF MILITARY SUMMONS, together with the Records and Muniments relating to the Suit and Service due and performed to the King's High Court of Parliament and the Councils of the Realm. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. (1830—1834.) Folio, boards, Vol. 2, Division 1, Edward II., *price* 21*s.*; Vol. 2, Division 2, *price* 21*s.*; Vol. 2, Division 3, *price* 42*s.*

ROTULI LITTERARUM CLAUSARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 2 Vols. folio (1833, 1844). Vol. 1, 1204—1224. Vol. 2, 1224—1227. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. *Price* 81*s.*, cloth; or separately, Vol. 1, *price* 63*s.*; Vol. 2, *price* 18*s.*

PROCEEDINGS AND ORDINANCES OF THE PRIVY COUNCIL OF ENGLAND. 10 Richard II.—33 Henry VIII. *Edited by* Sir NICHOLAS HARRIS NICOLAS. 7 Vols. royal 8vo. (1834—1837), cloth. *Price* 98*s.*; or separately, 14*s.* each.

ROTULI LITTERARUM PATENTIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 1201—1216. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1835), cloth. *Price* 31*s.* 6*d.*

*** The Introduction, separately, 8vo., cloth. *Price* 9*s.*

ROTULI CURIÆ REGIS. Rolls and Records of the Court held before the King's Justiciars or Justices. 6 Richard I.—1 John. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 28*s.*

ROTULI NORMANNIÆ IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 1200—1205; also, 1417 to 1418. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 12*s.* 6*d.*

ROTULI DE OBLATIS ET FINIBUS IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI, tempore Regis Johannis. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1835), cloth. *Price* 18*s.*

EXCERPTA E ROTULIS FINIUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATIS. Henry III., 1216—1272. *Edited by* CHARLES ROBERTS, Esq. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835, 1836), cloth, *price* 32*s.*; or separately Vol. 1, *price* 14*s.*; Vol. 2, *price* 18*s.*

FINES, SIVE PEDES FINIUM; SIVE FINALES CONCORDIÆ IN CURIÂ DOMINI REGIS. 7 Richard I.—16 John, 1195—1214. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. In Counties. 2 Vols. royal 8vo. (1835—1844), cloth, *price* 11*s.*; or separately, Vol. 1, *price* 8*s.* 6*d.*; Vol. 2, *price* 2*s.* 6*d.*

ANCIENT KALENDARS AND INVENTORIES OF THE TREASURY OF HIS MAJESTY'S EXCHEQUER; together with Documents illustrating the History of that Repository. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 3 Vols. royal 8vo. (1836), cloth. *Price* 42*s.*

DOCUMENTS AND RECORDS illustrating the History of Scotland, and the Transactions between the Crowns of Scotland and England; preserved in the Treasury of Her Majesty's Exchequer. *Edited by* Sir FRANCIS PALGRAVE. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1837), cloth. *Price* 18*s.*

ROTULI CHARTARUM IN TURRI LONDINENSI ASSERVATI. 1199—1216. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1837), cloth. *Price* 30*s*.

REPORT OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE RECORD COMMISSIONERS, 1831—1837. 1 Vol. folio (1837), boards. *Price* 8*s*.

REGISTRUM vulgariter nuncupatum "The Record of Caernarvon," e codice MS. Harleiano, 696, descriptum. *Edited by* Sir HENRY ELLIS. 1 Vol. folio (1838), cloth. *Price* 31*s*. 6*d*.

ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF ENGLAND; comprising Laws enacted under the Anglo-Saxon Kings, from Æthelbirht to Cnut, with a Translation of the Saxon; the Laws called Edward the Confessor's; the Laws of William the Conqueror, and those ascribed to Henry the First; Monumenta Ecclesiastica Anglicana, from 7th to 10th century; and Ancient Latin Version of the Anglo-Saxon Laws; with Glossary, &c. *Edited by* BENJAMIN THORPE, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1840), cloth. *Price* 40*s*. Or, 2 Vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 30*s*.

ANCIENT LAWS AND INSTITUTES OF WALES; comprising Laws supposed to be enacted by Howel the Good; modified by subsequent Regulations under the Native Princes, prior to the Conquest by Edward the First; and anomalous Laws, consisting principally of Institutions which, by the Statute of Ruddlan, continued in force. With a Translation of the Welsh. Also, a few Latin Transcripts, containing Digests of the Welsh Laws, principally of the Dimetian Code. With Glossary, &c. *Edited by* ANEURIN OWEN, Esq. 1 Vol. folio (1841), cloth. *Price* 44*s*. Or, 2 Vols. royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 36*s*.

ROTULI DE LIBERATE AC DE MISIS ET PRÆSTITIS, Regnante Johanne. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 6*s*.

THE GREAT ROLLS OF THE PIPE, 2, 3, 4 HEN. II., 1155—1158. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 4*s*. 6*d*.

THE GREAT ROLL OF THE PIPE, 1 RIC. I., 1189—1190. *Edited by* the Rev. JOSEPH HUNTER. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1844), cloth. *Price* 6*s*.

DOCUMENTS ILLUSTRATIVE OF ENGLISH HISTORY in the 13th and 14th centuries, selected from the Records of the Department of the Queen's Remembrancer in the Exchequer. *Edited by* HENRY COLE, Esq. 1 Vol. fcp. folio (1844), cloth. *Price* 45*s*. 6*d*.

MODUS TENENDI PARLIAMENTUM. An Ancient Treatise on the Mode of holding the Parliament in England. *Edited by* THOMAS DUFFUS HARDY, Esq. 1 Vol. 8vo. (1846), cloth. *Price* 2*s*. 6*d*.

REGISTRUM MAGNI SIGILLI REGUM SCOTORUM in Archivis Publicis asservatum. 1306—1424. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1814). *Price* 10*s*. 6*d*.

THE ACTS OF THE PARLIAMENTS OF SCOTLAND. Folio (1814—1875). *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON and COSMO INNES, Esqrs. Vol. 1 *price* 42*s*. Vols. 5 and 6 (in three Parts), *price* 21*s*. each Part; Vols. 4, 7, 8, 9, 10, and 11, *price* 10*s*. 6*d*. each Volume; Vol. 12 (Index), *price* 63*s*. Or, complete, 12 Volumes in 13, *price* 12*l*. 12*s*.

THE ACTS OF THE LORDS AUDITORS OF CAUSES AND COMPLAINTS (ACTA DOMINORUM AUDITORUM). 1466—1494. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price* 10*s*. 6*d*.

THE ACTS OF THE LORDS OF COUNCIL IN CIVIL CAUSES (ACTA DOMINORUM CONCILII). 1478—1495. *Edited by* THOMAS THOMSON, Esq. Folio (1839). *Price* 10*s.* 6*d.*

ISSUE ROLL OF THOMAS DE BRANTINGHAM, Bishop of Exeter, Lord High Treasurer of England, containing Payments out of His Majesty's Revenue, 44 Edward III., 1370. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1835), cloth. *Price* 35*s.* Or, royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 25*s.*

ISSUES OF THE EXCHEQUER, James I.; extracted from the Pell Records. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1836), cloth. *Price* 30*s.* Or, royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 21*s.*

ISSUES OF THE EXCHEQUER, Henry III.—Henry VI.; extracted from the Pell Records. *Edited by* FREDERICK DEVON, Esq. 1 Vol. 4to. (1837), cloth. *Price* 40*s.* Or, royal 8vo. cloth. *Price* 30*s.*

HANDBOOK TO THE PUBLIC RECORDS. *By* F. S THOMAS, Esq., Secretary of the Public Record Office. 1 Vol. royal 8vo. (1853), cloth. *Price* 12*s.*

HISTORICAL NOTES RELATIVE TO THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND. Henry VIII. —Anne (1509—1714). Designed as a Book of Reference for ascertaining the Dates of Events. *By* F. S. THOMAS, Esq. 3 Vols. 8vo. (1856), cloth. *Price* 40*s.*

STATE PAPERS, DURING THE REIGN OF HENRY THE EIGHTH: with Indices of Persons and Places. 11 Vols., 4to. (1830—1852), cloth. *Price* 5*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.*; or separately, *price* 10*s.* 6*d.* each.

Vol. I.—Domestic Correspondence.
Vols. II. & III.—Correspondence relating to Ireland.
Vols. IV. & V.—Correspondence relating to Scotland.
Vols. VI. to XI.—Correspondence between England and Foreign Courts.

WORKS PUBLISHED IN PHOTOZINCOGRAPHY.

DOMESDAY BOOK, or the GREAT SURVEY OF ENGLAND OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, 1086; fac-simile of the Part relating to each county, separately (with a few exceptions of double counties). Photozincographed, by Her Majesty's Command, at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton, Colonel SIR HENRY JAMES, R.E., F.R.S., &c., Director. 35 Parts, imperial quarto and demy quarto (1861–1863) boards. *Price* 4*s*. 6*d*. to 1*l*. 1*s*. each Part, according to size; or, bound in 2 Vols., 18*l*. (*The edition in two volumes is out of print.*)

This important and unique survey of the greater portion of England* is the oldest and most valuable record in the national archives. It was commenced about the year 1084 and finished in 1086. Its compilation was determined upon at Gloucester by William the Conqueror, in council, in order that he might know what was due to him, in the way of tax, from his subjects, and that each at the same time might know what he had to pay. It was compiled as much for their protection as for the benefit of the sovereign. The nobility and people had been grievously distressed at the time by the king bringing over large numbers of French and Bretons, and quartering them on his subjects, "each according to the measure of his land," for the purpose of resisting the invasion of Cnut, King of Denmark, which was apprehended. The commissioners appointed to make the survey were to inquire the name of each place; who held it in the time of King Edward the Confessor; the present possessor; how many hides were in the manor; how many ploughs were in demesne; how many homagers; how many villeins; how many cottars; how many serving men; how many free tenants; how many tenants in soccage; how much wood, meadow, and pasture; the number of mills and fish-ponds; what had been added or taken away from the place; what was the gross value in the time of Edward the Confessor; the present value; and how much each free man or soc-man had, and whether any advance could be made in the value. Thus could be ascertained who held the estate in the time of King Edward; who then held it; its value in the time of the late king; and its value as it stood at the formation of the survey. So minute was the survey, that the writer of the contemporary portion of the Saxon Chronicle records, with some asperity—"So very narrowly he caused it to be traced out, that there was not a single hide, nor one virgate of land, nor even, it is shame to tell, though it seemed to him no shame to do, an ox, nor a cow, nor a swine was left, that was not set down."

Domesday Survey is in two parts or volumes. The first, in folio, contains the counties of Bedford, Berks, Bucks, Cambridge, Chester and Lancaster, Cornwall, Derby, Devon, Dorset, Gloucester, Hants, Hereford, Herts, Huntingdon, Kent, Leicester and Rutland, Lincoln, Middlesex, Northampton, Nottingham, Oxford, Salop, Somerset, Stafford, Surrey, Sussex, Warwick, Wilts, Worcester, and York. The second volume, in quarto, contains the counties of Essex, Norfolk, and Suffolk.

Domesday Book was printed *verbatim et literatim* during the last century, in consequence of an address of the House of Lords to King George III. in 1767. It was not, however, commenced until 1773, and was completed early in 1783. In 1860, Her Majesty's Government, with the concurrence of the Master of the Rolls, determined to apply the art of photozincography to the production of a fac-simile of Domesday Book, under the superintendence of Colonel Sir Henry James, R.E., Director of the Ordnance Survey, Southampton. The fac-simile was completed in 1863.

* For some reason left unexplained, many parts were left unsurveyed; Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Durham, are not described in the survey; nor does Lancashire appear under its proper name; but Furness, and the northern part of Lancashire, as well as the south of Westmoreland, with a part of Cumberland, are included within the West Riding of Yorkshire. That part of Lancashire which lies between the Ribble and Mersey, and which at the time of the survey comprehended 688 manors, is joined to Cheshire. Part of Rutland is described in the counties of Northampton and Lincoln.

FAC-SIMILES of NATIONAL MANUSCRIPTS, from WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR to QUEEN ANNE, selected under the direction of the Master of the Rolls, and Photozincographed, by Command of Her Majesty, by Colonel SIR HENRY JAMES, R.E., Director of the Ordnance Survey. *Price*, each Part, with translations and notes, double foolscap folio, 16*s*.

Part I. (William the Conqueror to Henry VII.). 1865.
Part II. (Henry VIII. and Edward VI.). 1866.
Part III. (Mary and Elizabeth). 1867.
Part IV. (James I. to Anne). 1868.

The first Part extends from William the Conqueror to Henry VII., and contains autographs of the kings of England, as well as of many other illustrious personages famous in history, and some interesting charters, letters patent, and state papers. The second Part, for the reigns of Henry VIII. and Edward VI., consists principally of holograph letters and autographs of kings, princes, statesmen, and other persons of great historical interest, who lived during those reigns. The third Part contains similar documents for the reigns of Mary and Elizabeth, including a signed bill of Lady Jane Grey. The fourth Part concludes the series, and comprises a number of documents taken from the originals belonging to the Constable of the Tower of London; also several records illustrative of the Gunpowder Plot, and a woodcut containing portraits of Mary Queen of Scots and James VI., circulated by their adherents in England, 1580-3.

Public Record Office,
May 1878.

00031041

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 18 July, 2018